THE BOOK OF

The Contents of this Book.

1 AN Act for the Uniformity of Common Prayer.
2 A Proclamation for the Authorizing of the ſame.
3 A Preface.
4 Of Ceremonies, why ſome be aboliſhed, and ſome retained.
5 The order how the Pſalter is appointed to be read.
6 The order how the reſt of holy Scripture is appointed to be read.
7 Proper Pſalms and Leſſons at Morning and Evening Prayer for Sundayes, and certain Feaſts and dayes.
8 The Table for the order of the Pſalms to be ſaid at Morning and Evening Prayer.
9 An Almanack.
10 The Table & Kalender for Pſalms & Leſſons, with neceſſary rules appertaining to the ſame.
11 The order for Morning and Evening prayer thorowout the yeer.
12 The Letany.
13 The Collects, Epiſtles, and Goſpels, to be uſed at the Miniſtration of the holy Communion thorowout the yeer.
14 The order of the Miniſtration of the holy Communion.
15 Baptiſme both publike and private.
16 Confirmation, where alſo is a Catechiſme for children.
17 Matrimonie.
18 Viſitation of the ſick.
19 The Communion of the ſick.
20 Buriall.
21 The thankſgiving of women after childbirth.
22 A commination againſt ſinners, with certain praiers to be uſed divers times in the yeer.

1 AN ACT FOR THE UNIFORMITIE of COMMON PRAYER, and SERVICE in the CHURCH, and administration of the SACRAMENTS.

WHereas at the death of our late Soveraign Lord, King *Edward* the sixt, there remained one uniform order of common Service and prayer, and of the administration of Sacraments, Rites and Ceremonies in the Church of *England*, which was set forth in one book, intituled, The book of common prayer, and administration of Sacraments, and other rites and Ceremonies in the Church of *England*, authorized by Act of Parliament, holden in the fifth and sixth years of our said late Soveraign Lord, King *Edward* the sixth, intituled, An Act for the uniformity of Common prayer, and administration of the Sacraments: the which was repealed and taken away by Act of Parliament, in the first yeer of the reign of our late Soveraign Lady, Queen *Mary*, to the great decay of the due honour of God, and discomfort to the professors of the truth of Christs religion.

Be it therefore enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that the said Statute of repeal, and every thing therein contained, onely concerning the said book, and the Service, administration of Sacraments, Rites, and Ceremonies, contained or appointed in, or by the said book, shall be void and of none effect, from, and after the feast of the nativity of S. *John* Baptist next coming. And that the said book, with the order of Service, and of the administration of Sacraments, Rites, and Ceremonies, with the alteration and additions therein added and appointed by this Statute, shall stand, and be, from and after the said feast of the nativity of Saint *John* Baptist, in full force and effect, according to the tenour and effect of this Statute: any thing in the foresaid Statute of repeal to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further be it enacted by the Queens Highnesse, with the assent of the Lords and Commons of this present parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that all and singular Ministers in any Cathedrall or parish Church, or other place within this realm of *England*, *Wales*, and the marches of the same, or other the Queens Dominions, shall from and after the feast of the nativity of Saint *John* Baptist next coming, be bounden to say and use the Mattens, Evensong, celebration of the Lords Supper, and administration of each of the Sacraments, and all other Common and open prayer, in such order and form as is mentioned in the said book, so authorized by Parliament in the said fifth and sixth yeers of the reign of King *Edward* the sixth, with one alteration or addition of certain Lessons to be used on every Sunday in the yeer, and the form of the Letany altered and corrected, and two sentences only added in the delivery of the Sacrament to the communicants, and none other, or otherwise. And that if any minister or person, Vicar, or other whatsoever Minister, that ought or should sing or say Common prayer mentioned in the said book, or minister the sacraments, from and after the feast of the nativity of Saint *John* Baptist next coming, refuse to use the said Common prayers, or to minister the Sacraments in such Cathedrall or parish Church, or other places, as he should use to minister the same, in such order and form as they be mentioned and set forth in the said book, or shall wilfully or obstinately standing in the same, use any other Rites, Ceremony, Order, Form, or manner of celebrating of the Lords Supper openly or privily, or Matens, Evensong, administration of the Sacraments, or other open prayers, then is mentioned and set forth in the said book, (*Open prayer in and throughout this Act, is meant that prayer which is not other to come unto us, either in common Churches, or private Chappels, or Oratories, commonly called, The Service of the Church*) or shall preach, declare, or speak any thing in the derogation, or depraving of the said book, or any thing therein contained, or of any part thereof, and shall be thereof lawfully convicted, according to the laws of this realm, by verdict of twelve men, or by his own confession, or by the notorious evidence of the fact; shall lose and forfeit to the Queens Highnesse, her Heirs and Successours, for his first offence, the profits of all his spirituall benefices or promotions, comming or arising in one whole yeer next after his conviction. And also that the person so convicted, shall for the same offence suffer imprisonment by the space of six moneths, without Bail or Mainprise. And if any such person, once convict of any offence concerning the premisses, shall after his first conviction offoons offend, and be thereof in form aforesaid lawfully convicted; that then the same person shall for his second offence suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yeer, and also shall therefore be deprived *ipso facto* of all his spirituall promotions. And that it shall be lawfull to all Patrons or Donours of all and singular the same spirituall promotions, or of any of them, to present or collate to the same, as though the personor persons so offending were dead. And that if any such person or persons, after he shall be twice convicted in form aforesaid, shall offend against any of the premisses the third time, and shall be thereof in form aforesaid lawfully convicted; that then the person so offending, and convicted the third time, shall be deprived *ipso facto* of all his spirituall promotions, and also shall suffer imprisonment during his life.

And if the person that shall offend and be convict in form aforesaid, concerning any of the premisses, shall not be beneficed, nor have any spirituall promotion, that then the same person so offending and convict, shall for the first offence suffer imprisonment during one whole

yeer next after his conviction, without bail or mainprise. And if any such person, not having any spirituall promotion, after his first conviction shall offend in any thing concerning the premisses, and shall in form aforesaid be thereof lawfully convicted: that then the same person shall for his second offence suffer imprisonment during his life.

And it is ordained and enacted by the authority aboveſaid, that if any perſon or perſons whatſoever, after the ſaid feaſt of the nativity of S. *John* Baptiſt next coming, ſhall in any enterludes, playes, ſongs, rimes, or by other open words, declare or ſpeak any thing in the derogation, depraving or deſpiſing of the ſame book, or of any thing therein contained, or any part thereof, or ſhall by open fact, deed, or by open threatnings, compell, or cauſe, or otherwiſe procure, or maintain any perſon, vicar, or other miniſter in any cathedrall, or pariſh church, or in chappell, or in any other place, to ſing or ſay any common and open prayer, or to miniſter any ſacrament, otherwiſe, or in any other manner and form then is mentioned in the ſaid book, or that by any of the ſaid means ſhall unlawfully interrupt or let any perſon, vicar, or other miniſter in any cathedrall, or pariſh church, chappell, or any other place, to ſing or ſay common and open prayer, or to miniſter the ſacraments, or any of them, in ſuch manner and form as is mentioned in the ſaid booke that then every ſuch perſon, being thereof lawfully convicted in form aboveſaid, ſhall forfeit to the queen our ſoveraign lady, her heirs and ſucceſſours, for the firſt offence an hundred marks. And if any perſon or perſons, being once convict of any ſuch offence, eſtſoons offend againſt any of the laſt recited offences, and ſhall in form aforeſaid be thereof lawfully convict: that then the ſame perſon ſo offending and convict, ſhall for the ſecond offence forfeit to the queen our ſovereign lady, her heirs and ſucceſſours, four hundred marks. And if any perſon after he in form aforeſaid, ſhall have been twice convict of any offence concerning any of the laſt recited offences, ſhall offend the third time, and be thereof in form aboveſaid lawfully convict, that then every perſon ſo offending and convict, ſhall for his third offence forfeit to our ſovereign lady the queen all his goods and chattels, and ſhall ſuffer impriſonment during his life. And if any perſon or perſons, that for his firſt offence concerning the premiſſes, ſhall be convict in form aforeſaid, do not pay the ſum to be paid by vertue of his conviction, in ſuch manner and form as the ſame ought to be paid within ſix weeks next after his conviction, that then every perſon ſo convict, and ſo not paying the ſame, ſhall for the ſame firſt offence, in ſtead of the ſaid ſum, ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of ſix moneths, without bail or mainprize. And if any perſon or perſons, that for his ſecond offence concerning the premiſſes, ſhall be convict in form aforeſaid, do not pay the ſaid ſum to be paid by vertue of his conviction and this eſtatute, in ſuch manner and form as the ſame ought to be paid, within ſix weeks next after this ſaid ſecond conviction: that then every perſon ſo convicted and not paying the ſame, ſhall for the ſame ſecond offence, in the ſtead of the ſaid ſum, ſuffer impriſonment during twelve moneths, without bail or mainprize. And that from and after the ſaid feaſt of the nativity of ſaint *John* Baptiſt next coming, all and every perſon and perſons inhabiting within this realm, or any other the queens majeſties dominions, ſhall diligently and faithfully, having no lawfull or reaſonable excuſe to be abſent, endeavour themſelves to reſort to their pariſh church or chappell accuſtomed, or upon reaſonable let thereof, to ſome uſuall place where common prayer and ſuch ſervice of God ſhall be uſed in ſuch time of let, upon every ſunday, and other dayes ordained and uſed to be kept as holy dayes: and then and there to abide orderly and ſoberly, during the time of common prayer, preachings, or other ſervice of God there to be uſed, and miniſtred, upon pain of puniſhment by the cenſures of the church: And alſo upon pain that every perſon ſo offending ſhall forfeit for every ſuch offence twelve pence to be levied by the churchwardens of the pariſh where ſuch offence ſhall be done, to the uſe of the poor of the ſame pariſh, of the goods, lands, and tenements of ſuch offender, by way of diſtreſſe. And for due execution hereof, the queens moſt excellent majeſty, the lords temporall, and all the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, doth in Gods name earneſtly require and charge all the Archbiſhops, and biſhops, and other ordinaries, that they ſhall endevour themſelves to the uttermoſt of their knowledges, that the due and true execution hereof, may be had throughout their dioceſſe and charges, as they will anſwer before God, for ſuch evils and plagues wherewith Almighty God may juſtly puniſh his people for neglecting his good and wholſome law. And for the authority in this behalf, Be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, That all and ſingular the ſame Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and all other their officers, exerciſing Eccleſiaſticall juriſdiction, as well in place exempt, as not exempt, within their dioceſſe, ſhall have full power and authority by this Act, to reform, correct, and puniſh by cenſures of the church, all and ſingular perſons, which ſhall offend within any their juriſdictions or dioceſſe, after the ſaid feaſt of the nativitie of ſaint *John* Baptiſt next coming, againſt this Act and Statute: any other law, Statute, priviledge, Libertie, or proviſion heretofore made, had or ſuffered to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And it is ordained and enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that all and every juſtice of oyer and determiner, or juſtices of aſſiſe, ſhall have full power and authoritie in every of their open and generall Seſſions, to enquire, hear, and determine all, and all manner of offences that ſhall be committed or done contrary to any article contained in this preſent act, within the limits of the commiſſion to them directed, and to make proceſſe for the execution of the ſame, as they may do againſt any perſon being indicted before them of treſpaſſe, or lawfully convicted thereof.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that all and every Archbiſhop and Biſhop, ſhall or may at all time and times at his liberty and pleaſure, joyn and aſſociate himſelf, by vertue of this Act, to the ſaid Juſtices of Oyer and Determiner, or to the ſaid Juſtices of Aſſiſe, at every of the ſaid open and generall Seſſions to be holden in any place within his dioceſſe, for and to the enquiry, hearing and determining of the offences aforeſaid.

Provided alſo, and be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, That the books concerning the ſaid Service, ſhall at the coſts and charges of the

the parishioners of every parish and cathedrall church, be attained and gotten before the said feast of the Nativity of Saint *John* Baptist next following: and that all such parishes and cathedrall churches, or other places where the said books shall be attained and gotten, before the said feast of the nativity of Saint *John* Baptist, shall within three weeks next after the said books so attained & gotten, use the said Service, and put the same in use, according to this Act.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no person or persons shall be at any time hereafter impeached, or otherwise molested, of, or for any of the offences above mentioned, hereafter to be committed or done contrary to this Act, unlesse he, or they so offending, be thereof indicted at the next generall Sessions, to be holden before any such Justices of Oyer and Determiner, or Justices of Assise, next after any offence committed or done, contrary to the tenour of this Act.

Provided alwayes, and be it ordained and enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all and singular Lords of the Parliament, for the third offence above mentioned, shall be tried by their Peers.

Provided also, and be it ordained and enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the Major of London, and all other Majors, Bailiffs, and other head officers, of all and singular cities, Boroughs, and towns corporate, within this Realm, Wales, and the Marches of the same, to the which Justices of Assise do not commonly repair, shall have full power and authority by vertue of this Act, to enquire, hear, and determine the offences aforesaid, and every of them yeerly within fifteen dayes after the feasts of Easter, and Saint *Michael* the Archangel, in like manner and form as Justices of Assise, and oyer, and determiner may do.

Provided alwayes, and be it ordained and enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all and singular Archbishops and Bishops, and every of their Chancellors, Commissaries, Archdeacons, and other Ordinaries having any peculiar Ecclesiasticall jurisdiction, shall have full power and authority by vertue of this Act, as well to enquire in their visitation, Synods, or elsewhere within their jurisdiction, at any other time and place, to take accusations and informations of all and every the things above mentioned, done, committed or perpetrated within the limits of their jurisdiction and authority, and to punish the same by admonition, excommunication, sequestration, or deprivation, or other Censures and Processes, in like form as heretofore hath been used in like cases by the Queens Ecclesiasticall laws.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, that whatsoever person offending in the premisses, shall for the first offence receive punishment of the Ordinary, having a testimoniall thereof under the said Ordinaries seal, shall not for the same offence eftsoons be convicted before the Justices: and likewise receiving for the said first offence punishment by the Justices, he shall not for the same offence eftsoons receive punishment of the Ordinary: any thing contained in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, that such ornaments of the church, and of the ministers thereof, shall be retained, and be in use, as was in this church of *England* by the authority of Parliament in the second yeer of the reign of King *Edward* the sixt, untill other order shall be therein taken by authority of the Queens Majesty, with the advice of her Commissioners, appointed and authorized under the great Seal of *England*, for causes Ecclesiasticall, or of the Metropolitane of this Realm. And also that if there shall happen any contempt, or irreverence to be used in the ceremonies or Rites of the church, by the misusing of the orders appointed in this book: the Queens Majesty may by the like advice of the said Commissioners, or Metropolitane, ordain and publish such further Ceremonies or Rites, as may be most for the advancement of Gods glory, the edifying of his church, and the due reverence of Christs holy mysteries and Sacraments.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all laws, statutes, and ordinances wherein or whereby any other service, administration of Sacraments, or common prayer is limited, established, or set forth to be used within this Realm, or any other the Queens dominions and countreys, shall from henceforth utterly be void, and of none effect.

¶ By the King.

¶ A Proclamation for the authorizing of an uniformity of the book of Common Prayer, to be used throughout *the Realm*.

ALthough it cannot be unknown to Our Subjects by the former Declarations We have published, what Our purposes and proceedings have been in matters of Religion since Our coming to this Crown: Yet the same being now by Us reduced to a setled form, We have occasion to repeat somewhat of that which hath passed: And now at Our very first entry unto the Realm, being entertained and importuned with Informations of sundry Ministers, complaining of the errors and imperfections of the Church here, as well in matter of Doctrine, as of Discipline: Although We had no reason to presume that things were so far amisse, as was pretended, because We had seen the Kingdome under that form of Religion which by Law was established in the dates of the late Queen of famous memory, blessed with a peace and prosperity, both extraordinary and of many yeeres continuance (a strong evidence that God was therewith well pleased) Yet because the importunity of the Complainers was great, their affirmations vehement, & the zeal wherewith the same did seem to be accompanied, very specious: We were moved thereby to make it Our occasion to discharge that duty which is the chiefest of all Kingly duties, that is, to settle the affairs of Religion, and the service of God before their own. Which, while We were in hand to doe, as the contagion of the sickenesse reigning in Our Citie of London and other places, would permit an assembly of persons meet for that purpose; Some of those who misliked the state of Religion here established, presuming more of Our Intents then ever We gave them cause to doe, and transported with humour, began such proceedings, as did rather raise a scandall in the Church, then take offence away. For both they used Formes of publique serving of God not here allowed, held assemblies without Authority, & did other things carying a very apparent shew of Sedition, more then of zeal: whom We restrained by a former Proclamation in the moneth of October last, and gave intimation of the Conference We intended to behad with as much speed as conveniently could be, for reforming of those things of the Church which accordingly followed in the moneth of January last at Our Honour of Hampton Court, where before Our Selfe, and Our Privie Councill were assembled many of the grave Bishops and Prelates of the Realm, and many other learned men, as well of those that are conformable to the state of the Church established, as of those that dissented. Among whom, what Our paines were, what Our patience in hearing and replying, and what the indifferencie and uprightnesse of Our judgement in determining, We leave to the report of those who heard the same, contenting Our self with the sincerity of Our own heart therein. But We cannot conceal, that the successe of that Conference was such, as happeneth to many other things, which moving great expectation before they be entred into, in their issue produce smaller effects. For we found mighty and vehement Informations supported with so weak and slender proofes as it appeareth unto Us and our Councill, that there was no cause why any change should have been at all in that which was most impugned, the Book of Common Prayer, containing the form of the publike Service of God here established, neither in the doctrine which appeared

pared to be sincere, nor in the Forms and Rites which were sufficient out of the practice of the Primitive Church. Notwithstanding, We thought meet, with consent of the Bishops and other learned men there present, that some small things might rather be explained then changed, not that the same might not very well have been born with by men, who would have made a reasonable construction of them: but for that in a matter concerning the Service of God We were nice, or rather jealous, that the publike Form thereof should be free, not only from blame, but from suspicion, so as neither the common Adversary should have advantage to wrest ought therein contained, to any other sense then the Church of England intended, nor any troublesome or ignorant person of this Church be able to take the least occasion of cavill against it: And for that purpose gave forth Our Commission under Our great Seal of England, to the Archbishop of Canterbury and others, according to the form which the Lawes of this Realm in like case prescribed to be used, to make the said Explanation, and to ranke the whole Book of Common prayer, with the same Explanation, to be newly printed. Which being now done, and established after so serious a deliberation, although We doubt not, but all our Subjects both Ministers and others, will receive the same with such reverence as appertaineth, and conform themselves thereunto, every man in that which him concerneth: Yet have We thought it necessary, to make known by Proclamation Our authorizing of the same, and to require & enjoyn all men, as well Ecclesiasticall as Temporall, to conform themselves unto it, and to the practice thereof, as the onely publike form of serving God, established and allowed to be in this Realm. And the rather, for that all the learned men who were there present, as well of the Bishops as others, promised their conformitie in the practice of it, onely making suit to Us, that some few might be born with for a time.

Wherefore We require all Archbishops, Bishops, and all other publike Ministers, as well Ecclesiasticall as Civill, to do their duties in causing the same to be obeyed, and in punishing the offenders according to the Lawes of the Realm heretofore established, for the authorizing of the said Book of Common prayer. And We think it also necessary, that plain Archbishops and Bishops, doe each of them in his Province and Diocese take order, That every parish do procure to themselves within such time as they shall think good to limite, one of the said books so explained. And last of all, We do admonish all men, that hereafter they shall not expect nor attempt any further alteration in the Common and publike form of Gods Service, from this which is now established, for that neither will We give way to any to presume, that Our own judgement having determined in a matter of this weight, shall be subject to alteration by the frivolous suggestions of any light spirit: neither are We ignorant of the inconveniencies that do arise in Government, by admitting innovation in things once setled by mature deliberation. And how necessary it is to use constancie in the upholding of the publike determinations of States, for that such is the unquietnesse and unstedfastnesse of some disp[osi]tions, affecting every year new forms of things, as if they should be followed in their inconstancie, would make all actions of States ridiculous and contemptible: whereas the stedfast maintaining of things by good advice established, is the weal of all Common-wealths.

Given at Our Palace of Westminster, the 5. day of March, in the first year of Our reign of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the seven and thirtieth.

God save the King.

THere was never any thing by the wit of man so well devised, or so sure established, which in continuance of time hath not been corrupted, (as among other things) it may plainly appear by the common prayers in the church, commonly called, Divine service. The first originall and ground whereof, if a man would search out by the auncient fathers, he shall finde that the same was not ordained, but of a good purpose, and for a great advancement of godlinesse. For they so ordered the matter, that the whole Bible (or the greatest part thereof) should be read over once every yeer, intending thereby that the clergie, and specially such as were ministers of the congregation, should (by often reading and meditation of Gods word) be stirred up to godlinesse themselves, and be more able to exhort others by wholesome doctrine, and to confute them that were adversaries to the truth. And further, that the people, by daily hearing of holy scripture read in the Church, should continually profit more and more in the knowledge of God, and be the more inflamed with the love of his true religion. But these many yeers passed, this godly and decent order of the ancient fathers hath been so altered, broken, and neglected, by planting in uncertain stories, legends, responds, verses, vain repetitions, commemorations, and synodals, that commonly when any book of the Bible was begun, before three or four chapters were read out, all the rest were unread. And in this sort the book of Esay was begun in Advent, and the book of Genesis in Septuagesima: but they were onely begun, and never read throw. After like sort were other books of holy scripture used. And moreover, whereas Saint Paul would have such language spoken to the people in the church, as they might understand, and have profit by hearing the same, the service in this Church of England (these many yeers) hath been read in Latine to the people, which they understood not: so that they have heard with their eares onely, and their heart, spirit and minde have not been edified thereby.

And furthermore, notwithstanding that the ancient fathers have divided the psalms into seven portions, whereof every one was called a *Nocturne*: now of late time a few of them have been daily said, and often repeated, and the rest utterly omitted.

Moreover, the number and hardnesse of the rules called the Pye, and the manifold changings of the service, was the cause, that to turn the book only, was so hard and intricate a matter, that many times there was more businesse to finde out what should be read, then to read it when it was found out. These inconveniences therefore considered, here is set forth such an order, whereby the same shall be redressed. And for a readinesse in this matter, here is drawn out a kalendar for that purpose, which is plain and easie to be understood, wherein (so much as may be) the reading of holy scripture is so set forth, that all things shall be done in order, without breaking one piece thereof from another. For this cause be cut off anthems, responds, invitatories, and such like things as did break the continuall course of the reading of the scripture. Yet, because there is no remedy, but that of necessity there must be some rules, therefore certain rules are here set forth, which as they be few in number, so they be plain and easie to be understood. So that here you have an order for prayer (as touching the reading of holy scripture) much agreeable to the minde and purpose of the old fathers, and a great deal more profitable and commodious, then that which of late was used. It is more profitable, because here are left out many things, whereof some be untrue, some uncertain, some vain and superstitious, and nothing is ordained to be read, but the very pure word of God, the holy scriptures, or that which is evidently grounded upon the same, and that in such a language and order, as is most easie and plain for the understanding both of the readers and hearers. It is also more commodious, both for the shortnesse thereof, and for the plainnesse of the order, and for that the rules be few and easie. Furthermore by this order the curates shall need none other books for their publike service, but this book and the Bible: by the reason whereof the people shall not be at so great charges for bookes, as in times past they have been. And where heretofore there hath been great diversity in saying and singing in churches within this realm, some following Salisbury use, some Hereford use, some the use of Bangor, some of York, and some of Lincolne: now from henceforth all the whole realm shall have but one use. And if any will judge this way more painfull, because that all things must be read upon the book, whereas before by the reason of so often repetition, they could say many things by heart: if those men will weigh their labour with the profit and knowledge which daily they shall obtain by reading upon the book, they will not refuse the pain, in consideration of the great profit that shall ensue thereof.

And forasmuch as nothing can almost be so plainly set forth, but doubts may arise in the use, and practice of the same: to appease all such diversity (if any arise) and for the resolution of all doubts concerning the manner how to understand, do, and execute the things contained in this book, the parties that so doubt, or diversly take any thing, shall alway resort to the bishop of the Diocesse, who by his discretion shall take order for the quieting and appeasing of the same, so that the same order be not contrary to any thing contained in this book. And if the bishop of the diocesse be in doubt, then he may send for the resolution thereof unto the Archbishop.

THough it be appointed in the fore-written preface that all things shall be read and sung in the church in the English tongue, to the end that the congregation may be thereby edified: yet it is not meant, but when men say morning and evening prayer privately, they may say the same in any language that they themselves do understand.

And all priests and deacons shall be bound to say daily the morning and evening prayer, either privately or openly, except they be let by preaching, studying of divinity, or some other urgent cause.

And the curate that ministreth in every parish church or chappell, being at home, and not being otherwise reasonably letted, shall say the same in the parish church or chappell where he ministreth, and shall tarry a convenient time before the same, that such as be disposed, may come to hear Gods word, and to pray with him.

¶ OF CEREMONIES, WHY SOME BE *abolished, and some retained.*

OF such Ceremonies as be used in the Church, and have had their beginning by the institution of man: some at the first were of godly intent and purpose devised, and yet at length turned to vanity and superstition: some entred into the Church by undiscreet devotion, and such a zeal as was without knowledge, and for because they were winked at in the beginning, they grew daily to more and more abuses, which not onely for their unprofitableness, but also because they have much blinded the people, and obscured the glory of God, are worthy to be cut away, and clean rejected. Other there be, which although they have been devised by man, yet it is thought good to reserve them still, as well for a decent order in the Church (for the which they were first devised) as because they pertain to Edification, whereunto all things done in the Church (as the apostle teacheth) ought to be referred. And although the keeping or omitting of a Ceremony in it self considered, is but a small thing: yet the wilfull and contemptuous transgression and breaking of a common order and discipline, is no small offence before God.

Let all things be done among you, saith S. Paul in a seemly and due order. The appointment of the which order pertaineth not to private men: therefore no man ought to take in hand, nor presume to appoint or alter any publike or common order in Christs Church, except he be lawfully called and authorized thereunto.

And whereas in this our time the minders of men are so divers, that some think it a great matter of conscience, to depart from a piece of the least of their Ceremonies, they be so addicted to old customes: and again on the other side, some be so new fangled, that they would innovate all things, and so despise the old that nothing can like them but that is new: it was thought expedient, not so much to have respect how to please and satisfie either of these parties, as how to please God, and profit them both. And yet lest any man should be offended, whom good reason might satisfie, here be certain causes rendred, why some of the accustomed Ceremonies be put away, and some reteined and kept still.

Some are put away, because the great excesse and multitude of them hath so increased in these latter dayes, that the burthen of them was intolerable, whereof S. Augustine in his time complained, that they were grown to such a number, that the estate of Christian people was in worse case, concerning that matter, then were the Jews. And he counselled, that such yoke and burden should be taken away, as time would serve quietly to do it.

But what would S. Augustine have said, if he had seen the Ceremonies of late dayes used among us, whereunto the multitude used in his time was not to be compared? This our excessive multitude of Ceremonies was so great, and many of them so dark, that they did more confound and darken, then declare and set forth Christs benefits unto us.

And besides this, Christs Gospel is not a ceremoniall Law (as much of Moses Law was) but it is a religion to serve God, not in bondage of the figure or shadow, but in the freedom of the Spirit, being content onely, with those Ceremonies which do serve to a decent order & godly discipline, & such as be apt to stir up the dull minde of man to the remembrance of his duty to God, by some notable and speciall signification, whereby he might be edified.

Futhermore, a most weighbie cause of the abolishment of certain ceremonies was, that they were so far abused, partly by the superstitious blindnes of the rude and unlearned, and partly by the unsatiable avarice of such as sought more their own lucre, then the glory of God, that the abuses could not well be taken away, the thing remaining still. But now as concerning these persons, which peradventure will be offended, for that some of the old ceremonies are retained still: if they consider, that without some ceremonies it is not possible to keep any order, or quiet discipline in the Church, they shal easily perceive just cause to reform their judgements. And if they think much that any of the old remain, & would rather have all devised a new: then such men, granting some Ceremonies convenient to be had surely where the old may be well used, there they cannot reasonably reprove the old only for their age, without bewraying of their own folly. For in such a case, they ought rather to have reverence unto them for that antiquity. If they will declare themselves to be more studious of unity and concord, then of innovations and new fangleness, which (as much as may be, with the true setting forth of Christ Religion) is alwayes to be eschewed. Furthermore, such shall have no just cause with the Ceremonies reserved to be offended. For as those be taken away which were most abused, and did burthen mens consciences without any cause: so the others that remain, are reserved for a discipline and order which (upon just causes) may be altered, and changed, and therefore are not to be esteemed equall with Gods Law. And moreover, they be neither dark nor dumb Ceremonies, but are so set forth, that every man may understand what they do mean, and to what use they do serve. So that it is not like that they in time to come should be abused as other have been. And in these our doings we condemn no other Nations, nor prescribe any thing, but to our own people only. For we think it convenient, that every countrey should use such Ceremonies, as they shall think best to the setting forth of Gods honour and glory, and to the reducing of the people to a most perfect and godly living, without errour or superstition. And that they should put away other things, which from time to time they perceive to be most abused, as in mens ordinances it often chanceth diversly in diverse Countreys.

¶ THE

¶ The Table and Kalender expreſſing the order of Pſalms, to be ſaid at Morning and Evening Prayer thorow-out the yeer, except certain Proper Feaſts, as in the Rules following more plainly appear.

¶ *The order how the Pſalter is appointed to be read.*

THE Pſalter ſhall be read thorow once every moneth. And becauſe that ſome moneths be longer then ſome other be, it is thought good to make them even by this means. To every moneth ſhall be appointed, as concerning this purpoſe, juſt thirty dayes.

And becauſe January and March have one day above the ſaid number, and February which is placed between them both, hath only xxviii. dayes: February ſhall borrow of either of the Moneths of January and March one day: and ſo the Pſalter which ſhall be read in February, muſt begin at the laſt day of January, and end the firſt day of March.

And whereas May, July, Auguſt, October and December have xxxi. dayes apiece: it is ordered that the Pſalms ſhall be read the laſt day of the ſaid moneths, which were read the day before, ſo that the Pſalter may begin again the firſt day of the next moneth enſuing.

Now to know what Pſalms ſhall be read every day, look in the Kalender the number that is appointed for the Pſalms, and then finde the ſame number in this Table placed at the end of the Kalender for that purpoſe: and upon that number ſhall you ſee what Pſalms ſhall be ſaid at Morning and Evening prayer.

And where the Cxix. Pſalm is divided into xxii. portions, and is overlong to be read at one time: it is ſo ordered that at one time ſhall not be read above four or five of the ſaid portions, as you ſhall perceive to be noted in this Table following.

And here is alſo to be noted, that in this Table and in all other parts of the Service, where any Pſalms are appointed, the number is expreſſed after the great Engliſh Bible, which from the ix. Pſalm, unto the Cxlviii. Pſalm, following the diviſion of the Hebrews, doth vary in numbers from the common Latine tranſlation.

¶ The order how the reſt of the holy Scripture (beſides the Pſalms) is appointed to be read.

THE Old teſtament is appointed for the firſt Leſſons at Morning and Evening prayer, and ſhall be read thorow every yeer once, except certain Books and Chapters which be leaſt edifying, and might beſt be ſpared, and therefore are left unread.

The New Teſtament is appointed for the ſecond Leſſons at Morning and Evening prayer, and ſhall be read over orderly every yeer thrice, beſide the Epiſtles and Goſpels: except the Reuelation, out of the which there be onely certain Leſſons appointed upon divers proper Feaſts.

And to know what Leſſons ſhall be read every day, finde the day of the moneth in the Kalender following, and there ye ſhall perceive the Books and Chapters that ſhall be read for the Leſſons both at Morning and Evening prayer.

And here is to be noted, that whenſoever there be any proper Pſalmes or Leſſons appointed for the Sundayes, or for any Feaſt, moveable or unmoveable: then the Pſalms and Leſſons appointed in the Kalender, ſhall be omitted for that time.

Ye muſt note alſo, that the Collect, Epiſtle, and Goſpel, appointed for the Sunday, ſhall ſerve all the week after, except there fall ſome Feaſt that hath his proper.

When the yeers of our Lord may be divided into four even parts, which is every fourth yeer: then the Sunday letter leapeth, and that yeer the Pſalms and Leſſons which ſerve for the xxv. day of February, ſhall be read again the day following, except it be Sunday, which hath proper Leſſons of the Old Teſtament appointed in the Table ſerving to that purpoſe.

Alſo, whereſoever the beginning of any Leſſon, Epiſtle or Goſpel is not expreſſed, there ye muſt begin at the beginning of the Chapter.

And whereſoever is not expreſſed how far ſhall be read: there you ſhall read to the end of the Chapter.

Item, ſo often as the firſt Chapter of S. Matthew is read, either for Leſſon or Goſpel, ye ſhall begin the ſame at verſe 18. *Now the birth of Jeſus Chriſt, &c.* And the third Chapter of S. Lukes Goſpel ſhall be read unto the middle of verſe xxiij. *Being as was ſuppoſed the ſon of Joſeph, &c.*

¶ PROPER

¶ Proper Lessons to bee read for the first Lessons both at Morning and Evening Prayer, on the Sundayes thorowout the yeer, and for some also the second Lessons.

Sundayes of Advent.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Evensong.
1	Isaiah 1.	Isaiah 2.
2	5	24
3	35	26
4	30	32
Sundayes after Christmas.		
1	Isaiah 37.	Isaiah 38.
2	41	43
Sundayes after the Epiphany.		
1	Isaiah 44.	Isaiah 48.
2	51	53
3	55	58
4	57	58
5	59	64
Septuagesima.	Gen. 1.	Gen. 2.
Sexagesima.	Gen. 3.	Gen. 6.
Quinquagesima.	9	12
Lent.		
1. Sunday.	Gen. 19.	Gen. 22.
2	27	34
3	39	42
4	43	45
5	Exod. 3.	Exod. 5.
6	9	16
Easter day.		
1. Lesson.	Exod. 12.	Exod. 14.
2. Lesson.	Rom. 6.	Acts 2.

¶ Sundayes after Easter.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Evensong.
The first	Numbers 16.	Num. 20.
2	29	25
3	Deut. 4.	Deut. 5.
4	6	7
5	8	9
Sunday after Ascension day.	Deut. 12.	Deut. 18.
Whitsunday		
1. Lesson.	Deut. 16.	Wisd. 1.
2. Lesson.	Act. 10. Then Peter opened his mouth, &c.	Act. 19. It fortuned, &c. unto, After these, &c.
Trinity Sunday.		
1. Lesson.	Gen. 18.	Josh. 1.
2. Lesson.	Matth. 3.	

¶ Sundayes after Trinity.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Evensong.
The first.	Josua 10.	Josua 23.
2	Judg. 4.	Judg. 5.
3	1. Sam. 2.	1. Sam. 3.
4	1. Sam. 12.	1. Sam. 13.
5	15	17
6	2. Sam. 12.	2. Sam. 21.
7	22	24
8	1. King. 13.	1. King. 17.
9	18	19
10	21	22
11	2. King. 5.	2. King. 9.
12	10	18
13	19	23
14	Jerem. 5.	Jerem. 22.
15	35	36
16	Ezek. 2.	Ezek. 14.
17	16	18
18	20	24
19	Dan. 3.	Daniel 6.
20	Joel 2.	Micah 3.
21	Habak. 2.	Prov. 1.
22	Prov. 2.	3
23	11	12
24	13	14
25	15	16
26	17	29

¶ LESSONS Proper for Holy-dayes.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Evensong.
S. Andrew.	Proverbs 20.	Proverbs 31.
S. Tho. Ap.	23	24
Nativity of Christ.		
1. Lesson.	Isa. 9.	Ecclus. 43. God hath done great things, &c. unto Achaz.
2. Lesson.	Luke 2. And to men good will.	Titus 3. The kindnesse and love, &c. unto foolishnesse.
S. Steven.		
1. Lesson.	Prov. 28.	Eccles. 4.
2. Lesson.	Acts 6. and 7. Steven full of faith, &c. unto And when forty yeers, &c.	Act. 7. When fourty yeers were, &c. unto, Steven full of the holy Ghost, &c.
S. John.		
1. Lesson.	Eccles. 5.	Eccles. 8.
2. Lesson.	Revel. 1.	Revel. 22.

Innocents

Proper Lessons.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Evensong.
Innocents day.	Jere. 31. *unto* Moreover I heard Ephraim	Wisd. 1.
Circumcision.		
1. Lesson.	Gen. 17.	Deut. 10. *unto* And now Israel, &c.
2. Lesson.	Rom. 2.	Colos. 2.
Epiphanie.		
1. Lesson.	Isai. 40.	Isai. 49.
2. Lesson.	Luk. 3. *unto* So that hee was supposed to be, &c.	John 2. *unto* After this he went to Capernaum.
Conversion of S. Paul.		
1. Lesson.	Wisd. 5.	Wisd. 6.
2. Lesson.	Actes 22. *unto* They heard him.	Actes 26.
Purification of Mary.	Wisd. 9.	Wisd. 12.
S. Matthias.	Wisd. 19.	Eccles. 1.
Annunciation of Mary.	Eccles. 2.	Eccles. 3.
Wednesd. before Easter.	Hosea 13.	Hosea 14.
Thurs. before Easter.	Daniel 9.	Jer. 31.
Good Friday.	Gen. 22.	Isai. 53.
Easter Eve.	Zach. 9.	Exod. 13.
Munday in Easter weeke.		
1. Lesson.	Exod. 16.	Exod. 17.
2. Lesson.	Matth. 28.	Actes 3.
Tues. in Easter weeke.		
1. Lesson.	Exod. 20.	Exod. 32.
2. Lesson.	Luke 24. *unto* And behold two of them.	1. Cor. 15.
S. Mark.	Eccles. 4.	Eccles. 9.
Philip and Jacob.	Eccles. 7.	Eccles. 9.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Evensong.
Ascension day.	Deut. 10.	2. Kings 2.
Munday in Whitsun week.		
1. Lesson.	Gen. 11. *unto* These are the generations of Sem.	Nu. 11. Gather unto me, &c. *unto* Moses and the, &c.
2. Lesson.	1. Cor. 12.	
Tuesday in Whitsun week.	1. Sam. 19. David came to Samuel, &c.	Deut. 30.
S. Barnabe.		
1. Lesson.	Eccles. 10.	Eccles. 12.
2. Lesson.	Actes 14.	Actes 15. *unto* After certain dayes.
S. Joh. Baptist.		
1. Lesson.	Malac. 3.	Malac. 4.
2. Lesson.	Matth. 13.	Matt. 14. *unto* When Jesus, &c.
S. Peter.		
1. Lesson.	Eccles. 15.	Eccles. 19.
2. Lesson.	Actes 3.	Actes 4.
S. James.	Eccles. 21.	Eccles. 22.
S. Bartholomew.	25	29
S. Matthew.	35	38
S. Michael.	39	44
S. Luke.	51	Job 1.
Simon and Jude.	Job 24. 25.	Job 42.
All Saints.		
1. Lesson.	Wisd. 3. *unto* Blessed is rather the, &c.	Wisd. 5. *unto* His jealousie also.
2. Lesson.	Hebr. 11. 12. Saints by faith *unto*, If ye endure, &c.	Revelation 19. *unto*, And I saw an Angel stand.

¶ Proper Psalms on certain dayes.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Evensong.
Christmas day.	Psalm 19.	Psalm 89.
	45	110
	85	132
Easter day.	2	113
	57	114
	111	118

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Evensong.
Ascension day.	Psalm 8.	Psalm 24.
	15	68
	21	108
Whitsunday.	48	104
	67	145

¶ THE ORDER OF THE PSALMS to be said at Morning and Evening Prayer.

	Morning Prayer.	Evening Prayer.
I	i. ii. iii. iiii. v.	vi. vii. viii.
ii	ix. x. xi.	xii. xiii. xiiii.
iii	xv. xvi. xvii.	xviii.
iiii	xix. xx. xxi.	xxii. xxiii.
v	xxiiii. xxv. xxvi.	xxvii. xxviii. xxix.
vi	xxx. xxxi.	xxxii. xxxiii. xxxiiii.
vii	xxxv. xxxvi.	xxxvii.
viii	xxxviii. xxxix. xl.	xli. xlii. xliii.
ix	xliiii. xlv. xlvi.	xlvii. xlviii. xlix.
x	l. li. lii.	liii. liiii. lv.
xi	lvi. lvii. lviii.	lix. lx. lxi.
xii	lxii. lxiii. lxiiii.	lxv. lxvi. lxvii.
xiii	lxviii.	lxix. lxx.
xiiii	lxxi. lxxii.	lxxiii. lxxiiii.
xv	lxxv. lxxvi. lxxvii.	lxxviii.
xvi	lxxix. lxxx. lxxxi.	lxxxii. lxxxiii. lxxxiiii. lxxxv.
xvii	lxxxvi. lxxxvii. lxxxviii.	lxxxix.
xviii	xc. xci. xcii.	xciii. xciiii.
xix	xcv. xcvi. xcvii.	xcviii. xcix. c. ci.
xx	cii. ciii.	ciiii.
xxi	cv.	cvi.
xxii	cvii.	cviii. cix.
xxiii	cx. cxi. cxii. cxiii.	cxiiii. cxv.
xxiiii	cxvi. cxvii. cxviii.	cxix. Iodeciii.
xxv	Inde v.	Inde iiii.
xxvi	Inde v. cxxv.	Inde iiii. cxxxi.
xxvii	cxx. cxxi. cxxii. cxxiii. cxxiiii.	cxxvi. cxxvii. cxxviii. cxxix. cxxx.
xxviii	cxxxii. cxxxiii. cxxxiiii. cxxxv.	cxxxvi. cxxxvii. cxxxviii.
xxix	cxxxix. cxl. cxli.	cxlii. cxliii.
xxx	cxliii. cxlv. cxlvi.	cxlvii. cxlviii. cxlix. cl.

¶ An

¶ An Almanack for xxxviii. yeere.

The yeer of our LORD.	The Golden Number.	Dominicall Letter.	Septuage. day.	The first day of Lent.	Easter day.	Rogation Sunday.	Ascension day.	Whitsun day.	Advent Sun. day.
1633	xix	F	17.Febr.	6.March	21.April	26. May	30. May	9. June	1.Decem
1634	i	E	2. Febr.	19.Febr.	6	11	15	25.May	30. Nov.
1635	ii	D	25. Janu.	11. Febr.	29. Mar.	3	7	17	29
1636	iii	C B	14.Febr.	2. March	17.April	22	26	5. June	27
1637	iiii	A	5	22. Febr.	9	14	18	28.May	3.Decem
1638	v	G	21. Janu.	7	25. Mar.	29. April	3	13	2
1639	vi	F	10.Febr.	27	14.April	19. May	23	2. June	1
1640	vii	E D	2	19	5	10	14	24.May	29. Nov.
1641	viii	C	21.Febr.	10. Mar.	25	30	3. June	13. June	28
1642	ix	B	6	23. Febr.	10	15	19.May	29.May	27
1643	x	A	29.Janu.	15	2	7	11	21	3.Decem
1644	xi	G F	18.Febr.	6.March	21	26	30	9. June	1
1645	xii	E	2	19.Febr.	6	11	15	25.May	30. Nov.
1646	xiii	D	25. Janu.	11	29. Mar.	3	7	17	29
1647	xiiii	C	14.Febr.	3. March	18.April	23	27	6. June	28
1648	xv	B A	30. Janu.	16.Febr.	2	7	11	21.May	3.Decem
1649	xvi	G	21	7	25. Mar.	29.April	3	13	2
1650	xvii	F	10.Febr.	27.Febr.	14.April	19. May	23	2. June	1
1651	xviii	E	28. Janu.	12	30. Mar.	4	8	18.May	30. Nov.
1652	xix	D C	15. Febr.	3. March	18.April	23	27	6. June	28
1653	i	B	6	23.Febr.	10	15	19	29.May	27
1654	ii	A	22. Janu.	8	26. Mar.	30. April	4	14	3.Decem
1655	iii	G	11. Febr.	28	15.April	20. May	24	3. June	2
1656	iiii	F E	3	20	6	11	15	25.May	30. Nov.
1657	v	D	25. Janu.	11	29. Mar.	3	7	17	29
1658	vi	C	7.Febr.	24	11. April	16	20	30	28
1659	vii	B	31. Janu.	16	3	8	12	22	27
1660	viii	A G	19.Febr.	7.March	22	27	31	10.June	2.Decem
1661	ix	F	10	27.Febr.	14	19	23	2	1
1662	x	E	26. Janu.	12	30. Mar.	4	8	18.May	30. Nov.
1663	xi	D	15. Febr.	4.March	19.April	24	28	7. June	29
1664	xii	C B	7	24.Febr.	10	15	19	29.May	27
1665	xiii	A	22. Janu.	8	26. Mar.	30. April	4	14	3.Decem
1666	xiiii	G	11. Febr.	28	15.April	20. May	24	3. June	2
1667	xv	F	3	20	7	12	16	26.May	1
1668	xvi	E D	19. Janu.	5	22. Mar.	26.April	30.April	10	29.Nov.
1669	xvii	C	7. Febr.	24	11. April	16. May	20. May	30	28
1670	xviii	B	30. Janu.	16	3	8	12	22	27

¶ THE GOLDEN NUMBER.

THe Golden Number is ſo called, becauſe it was written in the Kalender with Letters of gold, right at the day whereon the Moon changed: and it is the ſpace of 19. yeers, in the which the Moon returneth to the ſelf ſame day of the yeer of the Sunne: and therefore is alſo called the Cycle of the Moon, in the which the Solſtices and Equinoctials do return to all one point in the Zodiaque.

To finde it every yeer, you muſt adde one yeer to the yeer of Chriſt (for Chriſt was born one yeer of the 19. already paſt) then divide the whole by 19. and that which reſteth is the Golden Number for that yeer: if there be no ſurpluſage, it is then 19.

¶ Note that the Golden Number and Dominicall Letter doth change every yeer the firſt day of January.

¶ Note alſo that the yeer of our Lord beginneth the 25. day of March, the ſame day ſuppoſed to be the firſt day upon which the world was created, and the day when Chriſt was conceived in the wombe of the Virgin Mary.

¶ January

¶ JANUARY hath xxxi. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer.		Even. Prayer.	
			1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
1	A	Mem	Gen.17	Rom.2	Deu.26	Col.2.
2	b	peters	Gen.18	Mat.1.	Gen.2.	Rom.3
3	c	day.	19	2	3	4
4	d		21	3	6	5
5	e		22	4	8	6
6	f	Epipha.	Isa.60	Luke 2	Ma.4	Joh. 2
7	g	nis.	Gen.9.	Mat.5.	Gen.12	Rom.5
8	A	Lucian.	23	6	14	8
9	b		25	7	16	7
10	c		27	8	18	8
11	d		29	9	20	9
12	e	1.m.de	31	10	22	10
13	f	Hillary	33	11	24	11
14	g		35	12	26	12
15	A		37	13	28	13
16	b		39	14	30	14
17	c		41	15	32	15
18	d	Prisca.	38	16	34	16
19	e		35	17	37	1.cor.1
20	f	Fabian.	38	18	39	2
21	g	Agnes.	40	19	41	3
22	A	Vincent	42	20	43	4
23	b		44	21	45	5
24	c		46	22	47	6
25	d	Con. of	Wis.5	Act.22	Wisd	Act.26
26	e	Paul.	Ge.48	Mat.23	Ge.49	1.cor.
27	f		50	24	Ex. 1.	8
28	g		Ex.2.	25	3	9
29	A		4	26	5	10
30	b		7	27	8	11
31	c		9	28	10	12

¶ FEBRUARY hath xxviii. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer.		Even. Prayer.	
			1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
1	d	Pur. Ma.	Exo.12	Mat.1.	Exo.13	1.co.15
2	e	Pu. Ma.	Wisd	2	wisd.12	14
3	f	Blasii.	Ex.29.	3	Ex.14.	15
4	g		15	4	16	16
5	A	Agathe.	17	5	18	2.cor.1
6	b		19	6	20	2
7	c		21	7	22	3
8	d		23	8	24	4
9	e		25	9	33	5
10	f		34	10	Levit.8	6
11	g	Sol in	Lev.9	11	20	7
12	A	Pisc.	26	12	Numb	8
13	b		Numb	13	13	9
14	c	Valen-	14	14	16	10
15	d	tine.	17	15	20	11
16	e		21	16	22	12
17	f		23	In.Ad.	24	13
18	g		29	di.1.	27	Gal.1
19	A		30	2	31	2
20	b		32	3	35	3
21	c		36	4	Deut.	4
22	d		Deu.2.	5	3	5
23	e	Fast.	4	6	5	6
24	f	S. Mat-	wisd.9	7	Eccl.1	Eph.1
25	g	thias.	Deu.6	8	Deu.7	2
26	A		8	9	9	3
27	b		10	10	11	4
28	c		12	11	13	5

¶ MARCH hath xxxi. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer.		Even. Prayer.	
			1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
1	d	David.	Deu.16	Luk.18	Deu.17	Eph.6
2	e	Cedde.	18	19	19	Phil.1
3	f		20	20	21	2
4	g		22	21	23	3
5	A		25	22	26	4
6	b		27	23	28	Col.1.
7	c	Perpe-	29	24	30	2
8	d	tua.	31	25	32	3
9	e		33	26	34	4
10	f	Equin.	Josh.1.	27	Josh.2.	1.Th.1
11	g		3	28	4	2
12	A	1.m.Ap	5	29	6	3
13	b	Gregor.	7	24	8	4
14	c		9	John 1	10	5
15	d		23	2	24	2.Th.1
16	e		Judg.1	3	Judg.2	2
17	f		3	4	4	3
18	g	Edward	5	5	6	1.tim.1
19	A		7	6	8	2. 3.
20	b		9	7	10	4
21	c	Bene-	12	8	12	5
22	d	dict.	13	9	14	6
23	e		15	10	16	1.tim.1
24	f		17	11	18	2
25	g	Ann. of	Eccl.2	12	Eccl.3.	3
26	A	Mary.	Judges	13	Jud.2.	4
27	b	Lewis, K.	21	14	Ruth.1	Tit.1.
28	c	Cuth.	Ruth.2	15	3	2. 3.
29	d		4	16	1.Sa.1.	Philem.
30	e		1.Sa.2.	17	3	Heb.1.
31	f		4	18	5	2

¶ APRIL hath xxx. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer.		Even. Prayer.	
			1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
1	g		1.Sa.6	Joh.19	1.Sa.7	Heb.3
2	A		8	20	9	4
3	b	Richard	10	21	11	5
4	c	Ambr.	12	Act.23	13	6
5	d		14	2	15	7
6	e		16	3	17	8
7	f		18	4	19	9
8	g		20	5	21	10
9	A		22	6	23	11
10	b		24	7	25	12
11	c	Sol in	26	8	27	13
12	d	Tau.	28	9	29	Jam.1.
13	e		30	10	31	2
14	f		1.Sa.1.	11	2.Sa.1.	3
15	g		3	12	4	4
16	A		5	13	6	5
17	b		7	14	8	1.Pet.2
18	c		9	15	10	2
19	d	Alphag.	11	16	12	3
20	e		13	17	14	4
21	f		15	18	16	5
22	g		17	19	18	2.Pet.1
23	A	S. George	19	20	20	2
24	b		21	21	22	3
25	c	Mark.	Eccl.9	22	Eccl.5	1.Joh.1.
26	d	Evan.	2.Sa.23	23	2.Sa.24	2
27	e		1.ki.1.	24	1.ki.2.	3
28	f		3	25	4	4
29	g		5	26	6	5
30	A		7	27	8	2.Joh.

¶ MAY hath xxxj. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer.		Even. Prayer.	
			1. Lef.	2. Lef.	1. Lef.	2. Lef.
1	b	Phil. &	Eccl. 7	Act. 8.	Eccl. 9	Iude
2	c	Iacob.	1. Ki. 9	28	1. ki. 10	Rom. 1
3	d	Inuent.	11	Mat. 1.	12	2
4	e	of the	13	2	14	3
5	f	crosse.	15	3	16	4
6	g	Io. Port	17	4	18	5
7	A		19	5	20	6
8	b		21	6	22	7
9	c		2. Ki. 1	7	2. Ki. 2.	8
10	d		3	8	4	9
11	e		5	9	6	10
12	f	Sol in	7	10	8	11
13	g	Gem.	9	11	10	12
14	A		11	12	12	13
15	b		13	13	14	14
16	c		15	14	16	15
17	d		17	15	18	16
18	e		19	16	20	1. cor. 1
19	f	Dunst.	21	17	22	2
20	g		23	18	24	3
21	A		25	19	1 Esd. 2	4
22	b		1 Esd. 3	20	4	5
23	c		5	21	6	6
24	d		7	22	9	7
25	e		2 Esd. 1	23	2 Esd. 2	8
26	f	Augu-	4	24	5	9
27	g	stin.	6	25	8	10
28	A		9	26	10	11
29	b		13	27	Est. 1.	12
30	c		Est. 2.	28	3	13
31	d		4	Mat. 1.	5	14

¶ JUNE hath xxx. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer.		Even. Prayer.	
			1. Lef.	2. Lef.	1. Lef.	2. Lef.
1	e		Eſth. 6	Mat. 2.	Eſt. 7.	1. co. 15
2	f		8	3	8	9	16
3	g	Nicho.	Job 1.	4	5	Job 2.	2. cor. 1
4	A		3	5	6	4	2
5	b	Boni-	5	6	7	6	3
6	c	face.	7	7	8	8	4
7	d		9	8	10	9	5
8	e		11	9	12	14	6
9	f		13	10	14	15	7
10	g		15	11	16	16	8
11	A	Barn. Ap.	Ecc. 10	Act. 14	Ecc. 12	Act. 15	
12	b	Fides Cl.	Io. 17.	Mat. 12	Job 19	2. cor. 9	
13	c	Solft.	20	13	21	10	
14	d	ceſſit.	22	14	23	11	
15	e		24. 25.	15	26. 27.	12	
16	f		28	16	29	13	
17	g		30	Luk. 1.	31	Gal. 1.	
18	A		32	2	33	2	
19	b	Edward	34	3	35	3	
20	c		36	4	37	4	
21	d		38	5	39	5	
22	e	Faſt.	40	6	41	6	
23	f	Io. Bap.	Mal. 3.	Mat. 3.	Mal. 4	Mat. 14	
24	g		Pro. 6.	Luk. 8.	Pro. 3.	Eph. 2.	
25	A		4	9	5	3	
26	b		6	10	7	4	
27	c	Faſt.	8	11	9	5	
28	d	Pau. Ap.	Ecc. 13	Act. 3.	Ec. 19.	Act. 4.	
29	e		Pro. 10	Lu. 12.	Pro. 11	Eph. 6	
30	f						

¶ JULY hath xxxj. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer.		Even. Prayer.	
			1. Lef.	2. Lef.	1. Lef.	2. Lef.
1	g	Viſi. Ma	Pro. 12	Luk. 13	Pro. 13	Phil. 1
2	A		14	14	15	2
3	b	Martin.	16	15	17	3
4	c		18	16	19	4
5	d		20	17	21	Col. 1.
6	e	Dogge	22	18	23	2
7	f	dayes.	24	19	25	3
8	g		26	20	27	4
9	A		28	21	29	1. Th. 1
10	b		31	22	Eccl. 1	2
11	c		Eccl. 3	23	3	3
12	d	Sol in	4	24	5	4
13	e	Leo.	6	John 1	7	5
14	f		8	2	9	2. Th. 1
15	g	Swithū.	10	3	11	2
16	A		12	4	Jer. 1.	3
17	b		Jere. 2.	5	3	1. Ti. 1
18	c		4	6	5	2. 3
19	d		6	7	7	4
20	e	Margar.	8	8	9	5
21	f		10	9	11	6
22	g	Magdal	12	10	13	2. Ti. 2
23	A		14	11	15	2
24	b	Faſt.	16	12	17	3
25	c	Iam. ap.	Ecc. 31	13	Ecc. 29	4
26	d	Anne.	Jer. 28	14	Jer. 29.	Tit. 1.
27	e		30	15	31	2. 3.
28	f		32	16	33	Philo.
29	g		34	17	35	Heb. 1.
30	A		36	18	37	2
31	b		38	19	39	3

¶ AUGUST hath xxxj. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer.		Even. Prayer.	
			1. Lef.	2. Lef.	1. Lef.	2. Lef.
1	c	Lamas.	Jer. 30.	Joh. 20	Jer. 31.	Heb. 4.
2	d		32	21	33	5
3	e		34	Act. 1.	35	6
4	f		36	2	37	7
5	g		38	3	39	8
6	A	Transfi.	40	4	41	9
7	b	Name	42	5	43	10
8	c	of Jeſu.	44	6	45. 46	11
9	d		47	7	48	12
10	e	Laurens	49	8	50	13
11	f		51	9	52	Jam. 1.
12	g	Sol in	Lam. 1.	10	Lam. 2	2
13	A	Virg.	3	11	4	3
14	b		5	12	Ezek. 2	4
15	c		Ezek. 3	13	6	5
16	d		7	14	13	1. Pet. 1
17	e		14	15	18	2
18	f		33	16	34	3
19	g		Dan. 1.	17	Dan. 2.	4
20	A		3	18	4	5
21	b		5	19	6	2. Pet. 1
22	c		7	20	8	2
23	d	Faſt.	9	21	10	3
24	e	Barth.	Ecc. 25	22	Ec. 29.	1. Joh. 1
25	f	Apoſt.	Dan. 11	23	Dan. 12	2
26	g		[*] 13	24	14	3
27	A		Oſe. 1.	25	Oſ. 2. 3	4
28	b	Auguſt.	4	26	5. 6.	5
29	c	Behead.	7	27	8	2. 3. Joh
30	d	of John	9	28	10	Jude.
31	e		11	Mat. 1.	12	Rom. 1

¶ SEPTEMBER hath xxx. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer. 1. Lesf.	2. Lesf.	Even Prayer. 1. Lesf.	2. Lesf.
1	f	Gyles.	Hos. 13	Mat. 2	Hos. 14	Rom. 4
2	g		Joel 1.	3	Joel 2.	5
3	A		3	4	Am. 1.	4
4	b	Dogge	Am. 2.	5	3	5
5	c	dayes	4	6	5	6
6	d	end.	6	7	7	7
7	e	Enur. b.	8	8	9	8
8	f	Nat. of	Obad.	9	Jona. 1	9
9	g	Mary.	Jon. 2.	10	4	10
10	A		Mic. 1.	11	Mic. 2.	11
11	b		3	12	4	12
12	c	Inf. in	5	13	6	13
13	d	Lib.	7	14	Nah. 1.	14
14	e	Holy ex.	Nah. 2	15	3	15
15	f	Equin.	Hab. 1.	16	Hab. 2.	16
16	g	Autumn		17	Zeph. 1.	1. cor. 2
17	A	Lambert	Zeph. 2.	18	3	2
18	b		Hag. 1.	19	Hag. 2.	3
19	c		Zac. 1.	20	Zac. 2.	4
20	d	Fast.	4. 5.	21	6	5
21	e	S. Mat-	Ecc. 35	22	Ecc. 38	6
22	f	thew.	Zec. 7.	23	Zec. 8.	7
23	g		9	24	10	8
24	A		11	25	12	9
25	b		13	26	14	10
26	c	Cyprian	Mal. 1	27	Mal. 2.	11
27	d		3	28	4	12
28	e		Tob. 1	Mat. 1.	Tob. 2.	13
29	f	S. Mich.	Ecc. 29	2	Ec. 44.	14
30	g	Hierom	Tob. 3.	3	Tob. 4	15

¶ OCTOBER hath xxxi. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer. 1. Lesf.	2. Lesf.	Even Prayer. 1. Lesf.	2. Lesf.
1	A	Remige	(*4.)	Mar. 4	Tob. 6.	1. co. 16
2	b		Tob. 7	5	8	2. cor. 1
3	c		9	6	10	2
4	d		11	7	12	3
5	e		13	8	14	4
6	f	Faith.	Jadit. 1	9	Judith 2	5
7	g		3	10	4	6
8	A		5	11	6	7
9	b	Dennis.	7	12	8	8
10	c		9	13	10	9
11	d		11	14	12	10
12	e	Sim. Ss.	13	15	14	11
13	f	Edward	15	16	16	12
14	g		Wisd.	Luke 1.	Wisd.	Gal. 1.
15	A		3	2.	4.	
16	b		5	2	6	2
17	c	Etheld.	7	3	8	3
18	d	Luke.	Ecc. 43	4	Job 1.	4
19	e	Euan.	Wisd.	5	Wisd.	5
20	f		11	6	12	6
21	g		13	7	14	Eph. 1.
22	A		15	8	16	2
23	b		17	9	18	3
24	c	Crispin.	Ecc. 2	10	Ecc. 1.	4
25	d		4	11	5	5
26	e		6	12	7	6
27	f	Fast.	8	13	9	Phil. 1.
28	g	Sim. &	Ja. 24. 25	14	Job 42	2
29	A	Jude.	Ecc. 8	15	Ecc. 9	3
30	b		10	16	11	4
31	c	Fast.	12	17	13	Col. 1.

¶ NOVEMBER hath xxx. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer. 1. Lesf.	2. Lesf.	Even Prayer. 1. Lesf.	2. Lesf.
1	d	All	Wisd. 3	Heb. 11.	Wisd. 5	Rev. 6.
2	e	Saints.	Ecc. 14	Lu. 18.	Ecc. 15	Col. 2.
3	f		16	19	17	3
4	g		18	20	19	4
5	A	Reconc.	20	21	22	1. Th. 2
6	b	Leonard	22	22	23	2
7	c		24	23	25 (5)	3
8	d		27	24	28	4
9	e		29	John 1.	30	5
10	f		31	2	32	1. Th. 2
11	g	S. Mart.	33	3	34	2
12	A	Leg. Sax.	35	4	36	3
13	b	Brice.	37	5	38	1. tim. 1
14	c		39	6	40	2. 3.
15	d	Machut.	41	7	42	4
16	e		43	8	44	5
17	f	Hugh. b.	45	9	46 (6)	6
18	g		47	10	48	2. tim. 1
19	A		49	11	50	2
20	b	Edmund	51	12	Barn. 1	3
21	c	king.	Bar. 2.	13	3	4
22	d	Cicely.	4	14	5	Tit. 1.
23	e	Clem.	6	15	Isa. 1.	2. 3.
24	f		Isa. 2.	16	3	Phile.
25	g	Katho-	4	17	5	Heb. 1.
26	A	rine.	6	18	7	2
27	b		8	19	9	3
28	c		10	20	11	4
29	d	Fast.	12	21	13	5
30	e	And. ap	Pro. 20	Act. 1.	Pro. 21	6

¶ DECEMBER hath xxxi. dayes.

			Mor. Prayer. 1. Lesf.	2. Lesf.	Even Prayer. 1. Lesf.	2. Lesf.
1	f		Isa. 14.	Act. 2.	Isa. 15.	Heb. 2
2	g		16	3	17	8
3	A		18	4	19	9
4	b		20. 21.	5	22	10
5	c		23	6	24	11
6	d	Nicho-	25	dim. 7.	26	12
7	e	las.	27	dim. 8.	28	13
8	f	Concep.	29	8	30	Jam. 1.
9	g	Ma.	31	9	32	2
10	A		33	10	34	3
11	b	Lucia.	35	11	36	4
12	c		37	12	38	5
13	d	Luci.	39	13	40	1. Pet. 1
14	e		41	14	42	2
15	f		43	15	44	3
16	g	O sapi-	45	16	46	4
17	A	entia.	47	17	48	5
18	b		49	18	50	2. Pet. 1
19	c		51	19	52	2
20	d	Fast.	53	20	54	3
21	e	Thomas	Pro. 23	21	Pro. 24	1. Joh. 1
22	f	Ap.	Isa. 55.	22	Isa. 56.	2
22	g		57	23	58	3
24	A	Fast.	59	24	60	4
25	b	Christm.	Isa. 9.	Luke 2	Isa. 7.	Tit. 3.
26	c	Steven	Pro. 28	Act. 6.	Eccl. 4	Act. 7
27	d	John.	Eccl. 5	Rev. 1.	Eccl. 6	Rev. 22
28	e	Innocen.	Jer. 31.	Act. 25	Wisd.	1. Joh. 1.
29	f		Isa. 61.	26	Isa. 62	2. John
30	g		63	27	64	3. John
31	A	Silvest.	65	28	66	Jude.

¶ Certain Notes appertaining to the Kalender.

Auguſt 26. At this mark (*), Note, that the 13. of Daniel, touching the Hiſtory of Suſanna, is to be read, untill theſe words. *And King Aſtyages, &c.*

October 1. At this mark (*,*) Note that the 6. of Exodus is to be read at Morning Prayer, unto theſe words, *Theſe be the heads, &c.*

November 7. At this mark [¶] Note that the beginning of the 26. Chapter of Eccleſiaſticus, unto, *But when one is, &c.* muſt be read with the 25. Chapter.

November 17. At this mark [†] Note that the 46. Chapter of Eccleſiaſticus is to be read, unto theſe words, *After this he told, &c.*

Theſe to be obſerved for Holy dayes, and none other.

THat is to ſay, All Sundayes in the yeer. The dayes of the Feaſts of the Circumciſion of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Of the Epiphany. Of the Puriſication of the bleſſed Virgin. Of S. Matthias the Apoſtle. Of the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin. Of S. Marke the Evangeliſt. Of S. Philip and Jacob the Apoſtles. Of the Aſcenſion of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Of the Nativity of S. John Baptiſt. Of S. Peter the Apoſtle. Of S. James the Apoſtle. Of S. Bartholomew the Apoſtle. Of S. Matthew the Apoſtle. Of S. Michael the Archangel. Of S. Luke the Evangeliſt. Of S. Simon and Jude Apoſtles. Of all Saints. Of S. Andrew the Apoſtle. Of S. Thomas the Apoſtle. Of the Nativity of our Lord. Of S. Steven the Martyr. Of S. John the Evangeliſt. Of the holy Innocents. Munday and Tueſday in Eaſter week. Munday and Tueſday in Whitſun week.

Septuageſima.	before Eaſter.	9. weeks.	Rogations.	after Eaſter.	5. weeks.
Sexageſima.		8. weeks.	Whitſunday.		7. weeks.
Quinquageſima.		7. weeks.	Trinity Sunday		8. weeks.
Quadrageſima.		6. weeks.			

¶ Rules to know when the Terme beginneth and endeth.

HIllary Terme beginneth the xxiij. day of January (if it be not Sunday, then the next day after) and endeth the xij. of February.

EAſter Terme beginneth xviij. dayes after Eaſter day, and endeth four daies after Aſcenſion day.

TRinity Terme beginneth xij. dayes after Whitſunday, and endeth the Wedneſday fortnight after.

MIchelmas terme beginneth the 24. day of October, if it be not Sunday, and endeth the xxviij. of November.

¶ The Order where Morning and Evening Prayer ſhall be uſed and ſaid.

THe Morning and Evening prayer ſhall be uſed, in the accuſtomed places of the Church, Chappell, or Chancell, except it ſhall be otherwiſe determined by the Ordinary of the place: and the Chancels ſhall remain as they have done in times paſt.

And here is to be noted, that the Miniſter at the time of the Communion, and at all other times in his Miniſtration, ſhall uſe ſuch Ornaments in the Church, as were in uſe by authority of Parliament, in the ſecond yeer of the Reign of EDVVARD *the ſixth, according to the Act of Parliament ſet forth in the beginning of this Book.*

¶ AN

¶ AN ORDER FOR MORNING PRAYER daily thorowout the yeer.

¶ *At the beginning both of morning prayer, and likewise of evening prayer, the priest shall read with a loud voice some one of these sentences of the scriptures that follow: And then he shall say that which is written after the said sentences.*

* Ezek. 18.21,22. AT * what time soever a sinner doth repent him of his sin from the bottom of his heart, I will put all his wickednesse out of my remembrance, saith the Lord.

* Psal. 51.3. * I do know mine own wickednesse, and my sin is alway against me.

* Psal. 51.9. * Turn thy face away from our sins, (O Lord) and blot out all our offences.

* Psal. 51.17. * A sorrowfull spirit is a sacrifice to God: despise not (O Lord) humble and contrite hearts.

* Joel 2.13. * Rent your hearts, and not your garments, and turn to the Lord your God, because he is gentle and mercifull, he is patient, and of much mercy, and such a one that is sorry for your afflictions.

* Dan. 9.9,10. * To thee (O Lord God) belongeth mercy and forgivenesse, for we have gone away from thee, and have not hearkned to thy voice, whereby we might walk in thy laws which thou hast appointed for us.

* Jere. 10.24. * Correct us, O Lord, and yet in thy judgement, not in thy fury, lest we should be consumed and brought to nothing.

* Mat. 3.2. * Amend your lives, for the kingdom of God is at hand.

* Luke 15.18,19. * I will go to my Father, and say to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and against thee: I am no more worthy to be called thy son.

* Psal. 143.2. * Enter not into judgement with thy servants, O Lord: for no flesh is righteous in thy sight.

* 1 John 1.8. * If we say that we have no sin we deceive our selves, and there is no truth in us.

DEarly beloved brethren, the scripture moveth us in sundry places to acknowledge and confesse our manifold sins and wickednesse, and that we should not dissemble nor cloak them before the face of Almighty God our heavenly Father, but confesse them with an humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient heart, to the end that we may obtain forgivenesse of the same by his infinite goodnesse and mercy. And although we ought at all times humbly to acknowledge our sins before God: yet ought we most chiefly so to do when we assemble and meet together, to render thanks for the great benefits that we have received at his hands, to set forth his most worthy praise, to hear his most holy word, and to ask those things which be requisite and necessary, as well for the body as the soul. Wherefore I pray and beseech you as many as be here present, to accompany me with a pure heart, and humble voice, unto the throne of the heavenly grace, saying after me.

¶ *A generall confession to be said of the whole congregation after the minister, kneeling.*

ALmighty and most mercifull Father, we have erred and strayed from thy wayes like lost sheep: we have followed too much the devices and desires of our own hearts: we have offended against thy holy laws: we have left undone those things which we ought to have done, and we have done those things which we ought not to have done, and there is no health in us: but thou, O Lord, have mercy upon us miserable offenders. Spare thou them, O God, which confesse their faults: restore thou them that be penitent, according to thy promises declared unto mankinde, in Christ Jesu our Lord; and grant, O most mercifull Father, for his sake, that we may hereafter live a godly, righteous, and sober life, to the glory of thy holy Name. Amen.

¶ *The absolution or remission of sins, to be pronounced by the priest alone.*

ALmighty God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which desireth not the death of a sinner, but rather that he may turn from his wickednesse and live, and hath given power and commandment to his ministers, to declare and pronounce to his people being penitent, the absolution and remission of their sins: He pardoneth and absolveth all them which truly repent, and unfainedly beleeve his holy gospel. Wherefore we beseech him to grant us true repentance and his holy Spirit, that those things may please him which we do at this present, and that the rest of our life hereafter may be pure and holy, so that at the last we may come to his eternall joy, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The people shall answer. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the priest begin the Lords prayer with a loud voice.*

OUr Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespasse against us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. Amen.

Then likewise he shall say.

O Lord open thou our lips.

Answer.

And our mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

Priest.

O God make speed to save us.

Answer.

O Lord make haste to help us.

Priest.

Glory be to the father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Praise ye the Lord.

¶ *Then shall be said or sung this psalme following.*

OCome let us sing unto the Lord: let us heartily rejoyce in the strength of our salvation. *Venite exultemus Domino.*

Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving: and shew our selves glad in him with psalms. Psal. 95.

For the Lord is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hils is his also.

The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.

O come, let us worship and fall down: and kneel before the Lord our Maker.

For he is the Lord our God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hands.

To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts: as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.

When your fathers tempred me: proved me, and and saw my works.

Fourty yeers long was I grieved with this generation, and said: It is a people that do erre in their hearts, for they have not known my wayes.

Unto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Then shall follow certain psalms in order, as they be appointed in a table made for that purpose, except there be proper psalms appointed for that day. And at the end of every psalm throughout the yeer, and likewise in the end of* Benedictus, Benedicite, Magnificat, *and* Nunc dimittis, *shall be repeated,*

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Then shall be read two lessons distinctly with a loud voice, that the people may hear. The first of the old testament, the second of the new, like as they be appointed in the kalender, except there be proper lessons assigned for that day, the priest that readeth the lesson standing, and turning him so, as he may best be heard of all such as be present. And before every lesson the priest shall say thus, The first, second, third, or fourth chapter of Genesis, or Exodus, Matthew, Mark, or other like, as is appointed in the kalender. And in the end of every chapter he shall say,*

Here endeth such a chapter of such a book.

¶ *And (to the end the people may the better hear) in such places where they do sing, there shall the lessons be sung in a plain tune, after the manner of distinct reading, and likewise the epistle and gospel.*

¶ *After the first lesson shall follow,* Te deum laudamus *in English daily throughout the whole yeer.*

Te Deum laudamus.

WE praise thee, O God: we knowledge thee to be the Lord.

All the earth doth worship thee: the Father everlasting.

To thee all angels cry aloud: the heavens and all the powers therein.

To thee cherubin, and seraphin: continually do cry.

Holy, holy, holy: Lord God of sabaoth.

Heaven and earth are full of the Majesty: of thy glory.

The glorious company of the apostles: praise thee.

The goodly fellowship of the prophets: praise thee.

The noble army of martyrs: praise thee.

The holy church throwout all the world: doth knowledge thee.

The Father: of an infinitie Majesty.

Thine honourable, true: and onely Son.

Also the holy Ghost: the Comforter.

Thou art the King of Glory: O Christ.

Thou art the everlasting Son: of the Father.

When thou tookest upon thee to deliver man: thou didst not abhor the virgins womb.

When thou hadst overcome the sharpnesse of death: thou didst open the kingdom of heaven to all beleevers.

Thou sittest at the right hand of God: in the glory of the Father.

We beleeve that thou shalt come: to be our Judge.

We therefore pray thee help thy servants: whom thou hast redeemed with thy precious blood.

Make them to be numbred with thy saints: in glory everlasting.

O Lord save thy people: and blesse thine heritage.

Govern them: and lift them up for ever.

Day by day: we magnifie thee.

And we worship thy Name: ever world without end.

Vouchsafe (O Lord:) to keep us this day without sin.

O Lord have mercy upon us: have mercy upon us.

O Lord let thy mercy lighten upon us: as our trust is in thee.

O Lord in thee have I trusted: let me never be confounded.

¶ Or this canticle, *Benedicite, omnia opera Domini.*

O All ye works of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye heavens, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and and magnifie him for ever.

O ye waters that be above the firmament, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye sun and moon, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye stars of heaven, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye showers and dew, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye windes of God, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye fire and heat, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye winter and summer, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye dews and frosts, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye frost and cold, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ice and snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye nights and dayes, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye light and darkneſſe, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye lightnings and clouds, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O let the earth blesse the Lord: yea, let it praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye mountains and hills, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye green things upon the earth, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye wells, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye seas and floods, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye fowls of the air, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye beasts and cattell, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye

O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord : praiſe him and magnifie him for ever.

O let Iſrael bleſſe the Lord : praiſe him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord : praiſe him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſervants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord : praiſe him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſpirits and ſouls of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord : praiſe him and magnifie him for ever.

O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord : praiſe him and magnifie him for ever.

O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord : praiſe him and magnifie him for ever.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *And after the ſecond leſſon ſhall be uſed and ſaid* Benedictus *in Engliſh, as followeth.*

Benedictus. Luke 1.68.

BLeſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael : for he hath viſited and redeemed his people.

And hath raiſed up a mighty ſalvation for us : in the houſe of his ſervant David.

As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets : which have been ſince the world began.

That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies : and from the hands of all that hate us.

To perform the mercy promiſed to our forefathers : and to remember his holy covenant.

To perform the oath which he ſware to our forefather Abraham : that he would give us.

That we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies : might ſerve him without fear.

In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him : all the dayes of our life.

And thou childe ſhalt be called the prophet of the Higheſt : for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people : for the remiſſion of their ſins.

Through the tender mercy of our God : whereby the day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us.

To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death : and to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Or elſe this pſalm.*

Jubilate Deo. Pſal. 100.

O Be joyfull in the Lord all ye lands : ſerve the Lord with gladneſſe, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

Be ye ſure that the Lord he is God, it is he that hath made us, and not we our ſelves : we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

O go your way into his gates with thankſgiving, and into his courts with praiſe : be thankfull unto him, and ſpeak good of his Name.

For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlaſting : and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Then ſhall be ſaid the Creed by the prieſt and the people ſtanding.*

I Beleeve in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth : and in Jeſus Chriſt his onely Son our Lord, which was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, born of the virgin Mary, ſuffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried, he deſcended into hell, the third day he roſe again from the dead, he aſcended into heaven, and ſitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty, from thence he ſhall come to judge the quick and the dead. I beleeve in the holy Ghoſt, the holy Catholike church, the communion of ſaints, the forgiveneſſe of ſins, the reſurrection of the body, and the life everlaſting. Amen.

¶ *And after that theſe prayers following, as well at evening prayer as at morning prayer, all devoutly kneeling, the prieſt firſt pronounceth with a loud voice.*

The Lord be with you.

Anſwer.

And with thy ſpirit.

Prieſt.

¶ Let us pray.

Lord have mercy upon us.
Chriſt have mercy upon us.
Lord have mercy upon us.

¶ *Then the prieſt, clerks, and people ſhall ſay the Lords prayer in engliſh with a loud voice.*

¶ Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

¶ *Then the prieſt ſtanding up ſhall ſay,*

O Lord ſhew thy mercy upon us.

Anſwer.

And grant us thy ſalvation.

Prieſt.

O Lord ſave the king.

Anſwer.

And mercifully hear us when we call upon thee.

Prieſt.

Endue thy miniſters with righteouſneſſe.

Anſwer.

And make thy people joyfull.

Prieſt.

O Lord ſave thy people.

Anſwer.

And bleſſe thine inheritance.

Prieſt.

Give peace in our time, O Lord.

Anſwer.

Becauſe there is none other that fighteth for us, but only thou, O God.

Prieſt.

O God make clean our hearts within us.

Anſwer.

And take not thy holy Spirit from us.

¶ *Then ſhall follow three collects. The firſt of the day, which ſhall be the ſame that is appointed at the communion. The ſecond for peace. The third for grace to live well. And the two laſt collects ſhall never alter, but daily be ſaid at morning prayer throughout all the yeer as followeth.*

¶ *The ſecond collect for peace.*

O God, which art authour of peace, and lover of concord, in knowledge of whom ſtandeth our eternall life, whoſe ſervice is perfect freedom : defend us thy humble ſervants in all aſſaults of our enemies, that we ſurely truſting in thy defence may not fear the power of any adverſaries, through the might of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *The third collect for grace.*

O Lord our heavenly Father, Almighty and everlaſting God, which haſt ſafely brought us to the beginning of this day, defend us in the ſame with thy mighty power, and grant that this day we fall into no ſin, neither run into any kinde of danger, but that all our doings may be ordered by thy governance to do alwayes, that is righteous in thy ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ AN ORDER FOR EVENING PRAYER thorowout the whole yeer.

¶ *The priest shall say.*

OUr Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespasse against us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ *Then likewise he shall say,*

O Lord open our lips.

Answer.

And our mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

Minister.

O God make speed to save us.

Answer.

O Lord make haste to help us.

Minister.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Praise ye the Lord.

¶ *Then the psalms in order as they be appointed in the table for psalms, except there be proper psalms appointed for that day. Then a lesson of the old testament, as it is appointed likewise in the kalender, except there be proper lessons appointed for that day. After that,* Magnificat *in english, as followeth.*

Magnificat. Luke 1. 46.

MY soul doth magnifie the Lord: and my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

For he hath regarded the lowlinesse of his handmaiden.

For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

For he that is mighty hath magnified me: and holy is his Name.

And his mercy is on them that fear him: thorowout all generations.

He hath shewed strength with his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put down the mighty from their seat: and hath exalted the humble and meek.

He hath filled the hungry with good things: and the rich he hath sent empty away.

He remembring his mercy, hath holpen his servant Israel: as he promised to our forefathers, Abraham, and his seed for ever.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Or else this Psalm.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 98.

O Sing unto the Lord a new song: for he hath done marvellous things.

With his own right hand, and with his holy arm: hath he gotten himself the victory.

The Lord declared his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

He hath remembred his mercy and truth toward the house of Israel: and all the ends of the world have seen the salvation of our God.

Shew your selves joyfull unto the Lord, all ye lands: sing, rejoyce, and give thanks.

Praise the Lord upon the harp; sing to the harp with a psalm of thanksgiving.

With trumpets also and shawms: O shew your selves joyfull before the Lord the King.

Let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hills be joyfull together before the Lord, for he is come to judge the earth.

With righteousnesse shall he judge the world: and the people with equity.

Glory be to the, &c. As it was in the, &c.

¶ *Then a lesson of the new testament. And after that,* Nunc dimittis *in English, as followeth.*

Nunc dimittis. Luke 2. 29.

LOrd now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace: according to thy word.

For mine eyes have seen: thy salvation.

Which thou hast prepared: before the face of all people.

To be a light to lighten the Gentiles: and to be the glory of thy people Israel.

Glory be to the, &c. As it was in the, &c.

Or else this Psalm.

Deus misereatur. Psal. 67.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blesse us: and shew us the light of his countenance, and be mercifull unto us.

That thy way may be known upon earth: thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations rejoyce and be glad: for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, and govern the nations upon earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise ther.

Then shall the earth bring forth her increase: and God, even our own God shall give us his blessing.

God shall blesse us; and all the ends of the world shall fear him.

Glory be to the, &c. As it was in the, &c.

¶ *Then shall follow the Creed with other prayers, as is before appointed at morning prayer, after* Benedictus, *and with three collects: First of the day: The second for peace: The third for aid against all perils, as hereafter followeth: which two last collects shall be daily said at evening prayer without alteration.*

The second collect at evening prayer.

O God from whom all holy desires, all good counsells, and all just works do proceed: give unto thy servants that peace which the world cannot give, that both our hearts may be set to obey thy commandments, and also that by thee we being defended from the fear of our enemies, may passe our time in rest and quietnesse, through the merits of Jesus Christ our Saviour. Amen.

¶ *The third collect for aid against all perils.*

LIghten our darknesse, we beseech thee (O Lord) and by thy great mercy defend us from all perils and dangers of this night, for the love of thy onely Son our Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen.

¶ *In the feasts of Christmas, the Epiphany, S Matthias, Easter, the Ascension, Pentecost, S. John Baptist, S. James, S Bartholomew, S. Matthew, S. Simon and Jude, S. Andrew, and Trinity sunday shall be sung or said immediately after* Benedictus, *this confession of our Christian faith.*

Quicunque vult.

WHosoever will be saved: before all things it is necessary that he hold the Catholike faith.

Which

Which faith except every one do keep whole and undefiled: without doubt he shall perish everlastingly.

And the Catholick faith is this: that we worship one God in Trinity, and Trinity in Unity.

Neither confounding the persons: nor dividing the substance.

For there is one person of the Father, another of the Son: and another of the holy Ghost.

But the God-head of the Father, of the Son, and of the holy Ghost is all one: the glory equall, the Majestie coeternall.

Such as the Father is, such is the Son: and such is the holy Ghost.

The Father uncreate, the Son uncreate: and the holy Ghost uncreate.

The Father incomprehensible, the Son incomprehensible: and the holy Ghost incomprehensible.

The Father eternall, the Son eternall: and the holy Ghost eternall.

And yet they are not three eternals: but one eternall.

As also there are not three incomprehensibles, nor three uncreated: but one uncreated, and one incomprehensible.

So likewise the Father is Almighty, the Son Almighty: and the holy Ghost Almighty.

And yet they are not three Almighties: but one Almighty.

So the Father is God, the Son is God: and the holy ghost is God.

And yet they are not three Gods: but one God.

So likewise the Father is Lord, the Son Lord: and the holy Ghost Lord.

And yet not three Lords: but one Lord.

For like as we be compelled by the Christian verity: to acknowledge every person by himself to be God and Lord.

So are we forbidden by the Catholike religion: to say there be three Gods, or three Lords.

The Father is made of none: neither created, nor begotten.

The Son is of the Father alone: not made, nor created, but begotten.

The holy Ghost is of the Father, and of the Son: neither made, nor created, nor begotten, but proceeding.

So there is one Father, not three Fathers, one Son, not three Sons: one holy Ghost, not three holy Ghosts.

And in this Trinity, none is afore or after other: none is greater or lesser then another.

But the whole three persons be coeternall together: and coequall.

So that in all things as is aforesaid: the Unity in Trinity, and the Trinity in Unity is to be worshipped.

He therefore that will be saved: must thus think of the Trinity.

Furthermore it is necessary to everlasting salvation: that he also beleeve rightly in the incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ.

For the right faith is, that we beleeve and confesse: that our Lord Jesus Christ the Son of God, is God and man.

God of the substance of the Father, begotten before the worlds: and man of the substance of his mother, born in the world.

Perfect God, and perfect man: of a reasonable soul, and humane flesh subsisting.

Equall to the Father as touching his God-head: and inferiour to the Father touching his manhood.

Who although he be God and man: yet he is not two, but one Christ.

One, not by conversion of the God-head into flesh: but by taking of the manhood into God.

One altogether, not by confusion of substance: but by unity of person.

For as the reasonable soul and flesh is one man: so God and man is one Christ.

Who suffered for our salvation: descended into hell, rose again the third day from the dead.

He ascended into heaven, he sitteth on the right hand of the Father, God Almighty: from whence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead.

At whose coming all men shall rise again with their bodies: and shall give account for their own works.

And they that have done good, shall go into life everlasting: and they that have done evil, into everlasting fire.

This is the Catholick faith: which except a man beleeve faithfully, he cannot be saved.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ *Thus endeth the order of morning and evening prayer throrowout the whole yeer.*

¶ Here followeth the Letany to be used upon Sundayes, Wednesdayes, and Fridayes, and at other times when it shall be commanded by the Ordinary.

O God the Father of heaven: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Father of heaven, &c.

O God the Son, redeemer of the world: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Son, &c.

O God the holy Ghost, proceeding from the Father and the Son: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O God the holy Ghost, &c.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinity, three persons and one God: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinity, &c.

Remember not Lord our offences, nor the offences of our forefathers, neither take thou vengeance of our sins: spare us good Lord, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with us for us.

Spare us good Lord.

From all evil and mischief, from sin, from the crafts and assauls of the devil, from thy wrath, and from everlasting damnation.

Good Lord deliver us.

From all blindnesse of heart, from pride, vainglory, and hypocrisie, from envie, hatred, and malice, and all uncharitableness.

Good Lord deliver us.

From fornication, and all other deadly sin, and from all the deceits of the world, the flesh, and the devil.

Good Lord deliver us.

From lightning and tempest, from plague, pestilence, and famine, from battell and murder and from sudden death.

Good Lord deliver us.

From all sedition and privie conspiracy, from all false doctrine and heresie, from hardnesse of heart, and contempt of thy word and commandment.

Good Lord deliver us.

By the myſtery of thy holy incarnation, by thy holy nativity and circumciſion, by thy baptiſme, faſting, and temptation.

Good Lord deliver us.

By thine agony and bloody ſweat, by thy croſſe and paſſion, by thy precious death and buriall, by thy glorious reſurrection and aſcenſion, and by the coming of the holy Ghoſt.

Good Lord deliver us.

In all time of our tribulation, in all time of our wealth, in the hour of death, and in the day of judgement.

Good Lord deliver us.

We ſinners do beſeech thee to hear us (O Lord God) and that it may pleaſe thee to rule and govern thy holy church univerſally in the right way.

We beſeech thee to hear us good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to keep and ſtrengthen in the true worſhipping of thee, in righteouſneſs, and holineſſe of life, thy ſervant CHARLES our moſt gracious king and governour.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to rule his heart in thy faith, fear, and love, and that he may evermore have affiance in thee, and ever ſeek thy honour and glory.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to be his defender and keeper, giving him the victory over all his enemies.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to bleſſe and preſerve our gracious queen *Mary*, prince *Charles*, and the reſt of the royall progeny.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to illuminate all biſhops, paſtours, and miniſters of the church with true knowledge and underſtanding of thy words, and that both by their preaching and living they may ſet it forth, and ſhew it accordingly.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to endue the lords of the counſell, and all the nobility, with grace, wiſdom, and underſtanding.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to bleſſe and keep the magiſtrates, giving them grace to execute juſtice, and to maintain truth.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to bleſſe and keep all thy people.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to give to all nations, unity, peace, and concord.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to give us an heart to love and dread thee, and diligently to live after thy commandments.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to give to all thy people increaſe of grace, to hear meekly thy word, and to receive it with pure affection, and to bring forth the fruits of the ſpirit.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to bring into the way of truth, all ſuch as have erred, and are deceived.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to ſtrengthen ſuch as do ſtand, and to comfort and help the weak-hearted, and to raiſe up them that fall, and finally to beat down Satan under our feet.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to ſuccour, help, and comfort all that be in danger, neceſſity, and tribulation.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to preſerve all that travell by land or by water, all women labouring of childe, all ſick perſons and young children, and to ſhew thy pity upon all priſoners and captives.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee ſo defend and provide for the fatherleſſe children and widows, and all that be deſolate and oppreſſed.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to have mercy upon all men.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to forgive our enemies, perſecutors and ſlanderers, and to turn their hearts.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to give and preſerve to our uſe the kindly fruits of the earth, ſo as in due time we may enjoy them.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to give us true repentance, to forgive us all our ſins, negligences and ignorances, and to endue us with the grace of thy holy Spirit, to amend our lives according to thy holy word.

We beſeech thee, &c.

Son of God: we beſeech thee to hear us.

Son of God: we beſeech thee to hear us.

O Lamb of God, that takeſt away the ſins of the world.

Grant us thy peace.

O Lamb of God, that takeſt away the ſins of the world.

Have mercy upon us.

O Chriſt hear us.

O Chriſt hear us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Chriſt have mercy upon us.

Chriſt have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And lead us not into temptation.

But deliver us evil. Amen.

The verſicle.

O Lord deal not with us after our ſins.

Anſw. Neither reward us after our iniquities.

¶ Let us pray.

O God merciſull Father, that deſpiſeſt not the ſighing of a contrite heart, nor the deſire of ſuch as be ſorrowfull, mercifully aſſiſt our prayers that we make before thee in all our troubles and adverſities whenſoever they oppreſſe us, and graciouſly hear us, that thoſe evils which the craft and ſubtilty of the devill, or man worketh againſt us, be brought to nought, and by the providence of thy goodneſſe they may be diſperſed, that we thy ſervants being hurt by no perſecutions, may evermore give thanks unto thee in thy holy church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

O Lord ariſe, help us, and deliver us for thy Names ſake.

O God, we have heard with our ears, and our fathers have declared unto us the noble works that thou didſt in their dayes, and in the old time before them. 2 Cor. 13.

O Lord

O Lord arise, help us, and deliver us for thine honour.

Glory be to the Father, &c. As it was, &c.

From our enemies defend us, O Christ.

Graciously look upon our afflictions.

Pitifully behold the sorrows of our hearts.

Mercifully forgive the sins of thy people.

Favourably with mercy hear our prayers.

O Son of David have mercy upon us.

Both now and ever vouchsafe to hear us, O Christ.

Graciously hear us, O Christ, graciously hear us, O Lord Christ.

The versicle.

O Lord, let thy mercy be shewed upon us.

Answ. As we do put our trust in thee.

¶ Let us pray.

WE humbly beseech thee, O Father, mercifully to look upon our infirmities, and for the glory of thy Names sake turn from us all those evils that we most righteously have deserved, and grant that in all our troubles we may put our whole trust and confidence in thy mercy, and evermore serve thee in holiness and pureness of living, to thy honour and glory, through our onely Mediatour and Advocate Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *A prayer for the kings Majestie.*

O Lord our heavenly Father, high and mighty, King of kings, Lord of Lords, the onely Ruler of princes, which doest from thy throne behold all the dwellers upon earth, most heartily we beseech thee with thy favour to behold our most gracious soveraign lord king *Charles*, and so replenish him with the grace of thy holy Spirit, that he may alway encline to thy will, and walk in thy way: endue him plenteously with heavenly gifts, grant him in health and wealth long to live, strengthen him that he may vanquish and overcome all his enemies, and finally after this life he may attain everlasting joy and felicity, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *A prayer for the Queen, Prince Charles, and the rest of the royall progeny.*

ALmighty God, the fountain of all goodness, we humbly beseech thee to blesse our gracious queen *Mary*, prince *Charles*, and the rest of the royall progeny: endue them with thy holy Spirit, enrich them with thy heavenly grace, prosper them with all happiness, and bring them to thine everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which onely worketh great marvels, send down upon our bishops and curates, and all congregations committed to their charge, the healthfull Spirit of thy grace and that they may truly please thee, pour upon them the continual dew of thy blessing: grant this (O Lord) for the honour of our Advocate and Mediatour Jesus Christ.

¶ *A prayer of Chrysostom.*

ALmighty God which hast given us grace at this time with one accord to make our common supplications unto thee, and doest promise that when two or three be gathered together in thy Name, thou wilt grant their requests: fulfill now, O Lord, the desires and petitions of thy servants, as may be most expedient for them, granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlasting. Amen.

2 Cor. 13. THE grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. Amen.

¶ *For rain, if the time require*

O God heavenly Father, which by thy Son Jesus Christ hath promised to all them that seek thy kingdom and the righteousness thereof, all things necessary to their bodily sustenance: send us, we beseech thee, in this our necessity, such moderate rain and showers, that we may receive the fruits of the earth to our comfort, and to thy honour through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *For fair weather.*

O Lord God, which for the sin of man didst once drown all the world, except eight persons, and afterward of thy great mercy didst promise never to destroy it so again: we humbly beseech thee, that although we for our iniquities have worthily deserved this plague of rain and waters, yet upon our true repentance thou wilt send us such weather, whereby we may receive the fruits of the earth in due season, and learn both by thy punishment to amend our lives, and for thy clemency to give thee praise and glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *In the time of dearth or famine.*

O God, heavenly Father, whose gift it is that the rain doth fall, the earth is fruitfull, beasts increase, and fishes do multiply: behold, we beseech thee, the afflictions of thy people, and grant that the scarcity and dearth (which we do now most justly suffer for our iniquity) may through thy goodness be mercifully turned into cheapness and plenty, for the love of Jesus Christ Lord, to whom with thee, and the holy Ghost be all honour &c.

¶ *In the time of war.*

O Almighty God, king of all kings, and governour of all things, whose power no creature is able to resist, to whom it belongeth justly to punish sinners, and to be mercifull to them that truly repent: save and deliver us we humbly beseech thee from the hands of our enemies, abate their pride, asswage their malice, and confound their devices, that we being armed with thy defence, may be preserved evermore from all perils, to glorifie thee, which are the onely giver of all victory, through the merits of Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *In the time of any common plague or sickness.*

O Almighty God, which in thy wrath in the time of king David, didst slay with the plague of pestilence threescore, and ten thousand, and yet remembring thy mercy didst save the rest: have pity upon us miserable sinners, that now are visited with great sickness and mortality, that like as thou didst then command thine angel to cease from punishing: so it may now please thee to withdraw from us this plague, and grievous sickness, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

O God, whose nature and property is ever to have mercy, and to forgive, receive our humble petitions: and though we be tied and bound with the chain of our sins, yet let the pitifulness of thy great mercy loose us, for the honour of Jesus Christs sake, our Mediatour and Advocate.

¶ *A thanksgiving for rain.*

O God our heavenly Father, who by thy gracious providence doest cause the former and the latter rain to descend upon the earth, that it may bring forth fruit for the use of man: we give thee humble thanks, that it hath pleased thee

thee in our greateſt neceſſity, to ſend us at the laſt a joyfull rain upon thine inheritance, and to refreſh it when it was dry, to the great comfort of us thy unworthy ſervants, and to the glory of thy holy Name, through thy mercies in Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *A thankſgiving for fair weather.*

O Lord God, who haſt juſtly humbled us by thy late plague of immoderate rain and waters, and in thy mercy haſt relieved and comforted our ſouls by this ſeaſonable and bleſſed change of weather; we praiſe and glorifie thy holy Name for this thy mercy, and will alwayes declare thy loving kindneſſe from generation to generation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *A thankſgiving for plenty.*

O Moſt merciſull Father, which of thy gracious goodneſſe haſt heard the devout prayers of thy church, and turned our dearth and ſcarcity into cheapneſſe and plenty: we give thee humble thanks for this thy ſpeciall bounty, beſeeching thee to continue this thy loving kindeneſſe unto us, that our land my yeeld us her increaſe, to thy glory and our comfort, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *A thankſgiving for peace and victory.*

O Almighty God, which art a ſtrong tower of defence unto thy ſervants againſt the face of their enemies: we yeeld thee praiſe and thankſgiving for our deliverance from thoſe great and apparent dangers, wherewith we were compaſſed: we acknowledge it thy goodneſſe, that we were not delivered over as a prey unto them, beſeeching thee ſtill to continue ſuch thy mercies towards us, that all the world may know that thou art our Saviour and mighty deliverer, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *A thankſgiving for deliverance from the plague.*

O Lord God, which haſt wounded us for our ſins, and conſumed us for our tranſgreſſions by thy late plague and heavy viſitation, and now in the midſt of judgement remembring mercy, haſt redeemed our ſouls, from the jaws of death: we offer unto thy fatherly goodneſſe our ſelves, our ſouls and bodies, which thou haſt delivered, to be a living ſacrifice unto thee, alwayes praiſing and magnifying thy mercies in the midſt of the congregation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Or this.*

WE humbly acknowledge before thee (O moſt merciſull Father) that all the puniſhments which are threatned in thy law, might juſtly have fallen upon us, by reaſon of our manifold tranſgreſſions and hardneſſe of heart: yet ſeeing it hath pleaſed thee of thy tender mercy, upon our weak, and unworthy humiliation to aſſwage the noiſom peſtilence, wherewith we lately have been ſore afflicted, and to reſtore the voice of joy and health into our dwellings: we offer unto thy divine Majeſty the ſacrifice of praiſe and thankſgiving, lauding and magnifying thy glorious Name for ſuch thy preſervation and providence over us, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The end of the Letany.

¶ The collects with the order how to finde the beginning and end of the Epiſtles and Goſpels in the new teſtament, by the chapter and the verſe, as it is appointed in the book of common prayer.

¶ *The firſt Sunday in Advent*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, give us grace that we may caſt away the works of darkneſſe, and put upon us the armour of light, now in the time of this mortall life (in the which thy Son Jeſus Chriſt came to viſit us in great humility) that in the laſt day, when he ſhall come again in his glorious Majeſty to judge both the quick and the dead, we may riſe to the life immortall, through him who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghoſt, now and ever. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Ow nothing to any man. Rom. 13
ver. 8. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

And when they drew neer. Matth. 21
ver. 1 unto ver. 14.

¶ *The ſecond Sunday in Advent.*

The Collect.

BLeſſed Lord, which haſt cauſed all holy ſcriptures to be written for our learning: grant us that we may in ſuch wiſe hear them, read, mark, learn, and inwardly digeſt them, that by patience, and comfort of thy holy word, we may embrace, and ever hold faſt the bleſſed hope of everlaſting life, which thou haſt given us in our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

For whatſoever things. Rom. 15.
ver. 4. unto ver. 14.

The Goſpel.

Then there ſhall be ſignes in the. Luke 21
ver. 25. unto ver. 31.

The third ſunday in Advent.

The Collect.

LOrd, we beſeech thee, give ear to our prayers, and by thy gracious viſitation lighten the darkneſſe of our hearts, by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Let a man ſo eſteem of us.
ver. 1. unto ver. 6.

The Goſpel.

And when John heard in the. Matth. 11
ver. 2. unto ver. 11.

¶ *The fourth ſunday in Advent.*

The Collect.

LOrd, raiſe up, we pray thee, thy power, and come among us, and with great might ſuccour us, that whereas through our ſins and wickedneſſe, we be ſore let and hindred, thy bountifull grace and mercy (through the ſatisfaction of thy Son our Lord) may deliver us: to whom with thee and the holy Ghoſt be honour and glory, world without end. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Rejoyce in the Lord alway. Phil. 4
ver. 4. unto ver. 8.

The Goſpel.

This is the record of John.
ver. 19. unto ver. 29.

¶ *On*

¶ *On Chriſtmas day.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which haſt given us thy opely begotten Son, to take our nature upon him, and this day to be born of a pure virgin: grant that we being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy holy Spirit, through the ſame our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

The Epiſtle.

At ſundry times and in divers. Heb. 1
verſe 1. unto verſe 13.

The Goſpel.

In the beginning was the. John 1
verſe 1. unto verſe 15.

¶ *Saint Stevens day.*

The Collect.

GRant us, O Lord, to learn to love our enemies by the example of thy martyr Saint Steven, who prayed for his perſecutors, to thee which liveſt and reigneſt, &c.

¶ *Then ſhall follow the collect of the Nativity, which ſhall be ſaid continually untill New yeers day.*

The Epiſtle.

But he being full of the holy Ghoſt. Acts 7
verſe 55. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

Wherefore behold, I ſend. Matth. 23
verſe 34. unto the end.

¶ *Saint John Evangeliſts day.*

The Collect.

MErciſull Lord, we beſeech thee to caſt thy bright beams of light upon thy church, that it being lightened by the doctrine of thy bleſſed apoſtle and evangeliſt John, may attain to thy everlaſting gifts, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

That which was from the. 1 John 1
verſe 1. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

He ſaid unto him, Follow me. John 21
verſe 19. unto the end.

¶ *Innocents day.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whoſe praiſe this day the young innocents thy witneſſes have confeſſed and ſhewed forth, not in ſpeaking, but in dying: mortifie and kill all vices in us, that in our converſation our life may expreſſe thy faith, which with our tongues we do confeſſe, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord,

The Epiſtle.

Then I looked, and lo, a lamb. Revel. 14
verſe 1. unto verſe 6.

The Goſpel.

The angel of the Lord appeared. Matth. 2
verſe 13. unto verſe 19.

¶ *The ſunday after Chriſtmas day.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which haſt given us thine onely begotten Son to take our nature upon him, and this day to be born of a pure virgin: grant that we being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy holy Spirit, through the ſame our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Then I ſay that the heir. Gal. 4
verſe 1. unto verſe 8.

The Goſpel.

The book of the generation. Matth. 1
verſe 1. unto the end.

¶ *The Circumciſion of Chriſt.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which madeſt thy bleſſed Son to be circumciſed, and obedient to the law for man: grant us the true circumciſion of the Spirit, that our hearts and all our members being mortified from all worldly and carnall luſts, may in all things obey thy bleſſed will, through the ſame thy Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Bleſſed is the man to whom. Rom. 4
verſe 8. unto verſe 15.

The Goſpel.

And it came to paſſe, when the. Luke 2
verſe 15. unto verſe 22.

¶ *If there be a ſunday between the* Epiphany *and the* Circumciſion, *then ſhall be uſed the ſame Collect, Epiſtle, and Goſpel at the Communion, which was uſed upon the day of* Circumciſion.

¶ *The Epiphany.*

The Collect.

O God, which by the leading of a ſtar didſt manifeſt thy onely begotten Son to the Gentiles, mercifully grant, that we which know thee now by faith, may after this life have the fruition of thy glorious Godhead, through Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

For this cauſe I Paul. Epheſ. 3
verſe 1. unto verſe 13.

The Goſpel.

When Jeſus then was born. Matth. 2
verſe 1. unto verſe 13.

¶ *The firſt ſunday after the Epiphany.*

The Collect.

LOrd, we beſeech thee mercifully to receive the prayers of thy people which call upon thee, and grant that they may both perceive and know what things they ought to do, and alſo have grace and power faithfully to fulfill the ſame, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

I beſeech you therefore brethren. Rom. 12
verſe 1. unto verſe 6.

The Goſpel.

And when he was twelve yeers. Luke 2
verſe 42. unto the end.

¶ *The ſecond ſunday after the Epiphany.*

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, which doeſt govern all things in heaven and earth, mercifully hear the ſupplications of thy people, and grant us thy peace all the dayes of our life, through Jeſus Chriſt, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Seeing then that we have gifts. Rom. 12
verſe 6. end in verſe 16. at, Be not wiſe, &c.

The Goſpel.

And the third day was there a. John 2
verſe 1. unto verſe 12.

¶ *The third ſunday after the Epiphany.*

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, mercifully look upon our infirmities, and in all our dangers and neceſſities, ſtretch forth thy right hand to help and defend us, through Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Be not wiſe in your ſelves. Rom. 12
verſe 16. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

Now when he was come down. Matth. 8
verſe 1. unto verſe 14.

¶ *The*

¶ *The fourth ſunday after the Epiphany.*

The collect.

GOd which knoweſt us to be ſet in the midſt of ſo many and great dangers, that for mans frailneſſe, we cannot alway ſtand uprightly: grant to us the health of body, and ſoul, that all thoſe things which we ſuffer for ſin, by thy help we may well paſſe and overcome, through Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Let every ſoul be ſubject. Rom. 13
ver. 1. unto ver. 8.

The goſpel.

And when he was entred into. Matth. 8
ver. 23. unto the end.

¶ *The fifth ſunday after the Epiphany.*

The collect.

LOrd, we beſeech thee to keep thy church and houſhold continually in thy true religion, that they which do lean onely upon hope of thy heavenly grace, may evermore be defended by thy mighty power, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Now therefore as the elect of. Col. 3
ver. 12. unto ver. 18.

The Goſpel.

The kingdom of heaven is. Matth. 13
ver. 24. unto ver. 31.

¶ *The ſixth ſunday (if there be ſo many) ſhall have the collect, epiſtle, and goſpel, that was upon the fifth ſunday.*

Septuageſima Sunday.

The collect.

OLord, we beſeech thee, favourably to hear the prayers of thy people, that we which are juſtly puniſhed for our offences, may be mercifully delivered by thy goodneſſe, for the glory of thy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour, who liveth, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Know ye not that they which. 1 Cor. 9
ver. 24. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

For the kingdom of heaven. Matth. 20
ver. 1. unto ver. 17.

¶ *Sexageſima ſunday.*

The collect.

LOrd God, which ſeeſt that we put not our truſt in any thing that we do, mercifully grant that by thy power we may be defended againſt all adverſity, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

For ye ſuffer fools gladly. 2 Cor. 11
ver. 19. unto ver. 32.

The Goſpel.

Now when much people were. Luke 8
ver. 4. unto ver. 16.

¶ *Quinquageſima ſunday.*

The collect.

OLord, which doeſt teach us that all our doings without charity are nothing worth, ſend thy holy Ghoſt, and pour into our hearts that moſt excellent gift of charity, the very bond of peace and all vertues, without the which whoſoever liveth, is counted dead before thee: grant this for thine onely Son Jeſus Chriſts ſake.

The epiſtle.

Though I ſpeak with tongues. 1 Cor. 13
ver. 1 unto the end.

The Goſpel.

Then Jeſus took unto him the. Luke 18
ver. 31. unto the end.

¶ *The firſt day of Lent.*

The collect.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, which hateſt nothing that thou haſt made, and doſt forgive the ſins of all them that be penitent: create and make in us new and contrite hearts, that we worthily lamenting our ſins, and knowledging our wretchedneſſe, may obtain of thee the God of all mercy, perfect remiſſion and forgiveneſſe, through Jeſus Chriſt.

The Epiſtle. Joel 2

Turn you unto me with all.
ver. 12. unto ver. 18.

The Goſpel.

Moreover, when ye faſt, look. Matth. 6
ver. 16. unto ver. 22.

¶ *The firſt ſunday in Lent.*

The collect.

OLord, which for our ſakes didſt faſt fourty dayes and fourty nights: give us grace to uſe ſuch abſtinence, that our fleſh being ſubdued to the ſpirit, we may ever obey thy godly motions in righteouſneſſe and true holineſſe, to thy honour and glory, which liveſt and reigneſt, &c.

The Epiſtle.

So we therefore as workers. 2 Cor. 6
ver. 1. unto ver. 11.

The Goſpel.

Then was Jeſus led of the. Math. 4
ver. 1. unto ver. 12.

¶ *The ſecond ſunday in Lent.*

The collect.

ALmighty God, which doeſt ſee that we have no power of our ſelves to help our ſelves, keep thou us both outwardly in our bodies, and inwardly in our ſouls, that we may be defended from all adverſities which may happen to the body, and from all evil thoughts which may aſſault and hurt the ſoul, through Jeſus Chriſt, &c.

The epiſtle.

And furthermore we beſeech. 1 Theſ. 4
ver. 1. unto ver. 9.

The Goſpel.

And Jeſus went thence. Matth. 15
ver. 21. unto ver. 29.

¶ *The third ſunday in Lent.*

The collect.

WE beſeech thee, Almighty God, look upon the hearty deſires of thy humble ſervants, and ſtretch forth the right hand of thy Majeſty to be our defence againſt all our enemies, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Be ye therefore followers of. Epheſ. 5
ver. 1. unto ver. 15.

The Goſpel.

Then he caſt out a devil.
ver. 14. unto ver. 25.

¶ *The fourth ſunday in Lent.*

The collect.

GRant we beſeech thee, Almighty God, that we which for our evil deeds are worthily puniſhed, by the comfort of thy grace may mercifully be relieved, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

The Epiſtle.

Tell me, ye that will be under. Gal. 4
ver. 21. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

Jeſus went his way over the. John 6
ver. 1. unto ver. 15.

¶ The

¶ The fifth ſunday in Lent.

The Collect.

WE beſeech thee, Almighty God, mercifully to look upon thy people, that by thy great goodneſſe they may be governed and preſerved evermore both in body and ſoul, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

But Chriſt being come an high. Hebr. 9.
verſe 11. unto verſe 16.

The Goſpel.

Which of you can rebuke me of. John 8.
verſe 46. unto the end.

¶ The ſunday next before Eaſter.

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, which of thy tender love towards man haſt ſent our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, to take upon him our fleſh, and to ſuffer death upon the croſſe, that all mankinde ſhould follow the example of his great humility: mercifully grant, that we both follow the example of his patience, and be made partakers of his reſurrection, through the ſame Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Let the ſame minde be in you. Phil. 2.
verſe 5. unto verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

And it came to paſſe when. Mat. 26.
verſe 1. unto chap. 27. verſe 57.

¶ Munday next before Eaſter.

The Epiſtle.

Who is he that cometh. Iſaiah 63.
verſe 1. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

And two dayes after followed. Mark 14.
verſe 1. unto the end.

¶ Tueſday before Eaſter.

The Epiſtle.

The Lord hath opened. Iſaiah 50.
verſe 5. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

And anon in the dawning. Mark 15.
verſe 1. unto the end.

¶ Wedneſday before Eaſter.

The Epiſtle.

For where a teſtament is. Heb. 9.
verſe 16. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

Now the feaſt of unleavened bread. Luke 22.
verſe 1. unto the end.

¶ Thurſday next before Eaſter.

The Epiſtle.

Now in this that I declare. 1 Cor. 11
verſe 17. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

Then the whole multitude. Luke 23
verſe 1. unto the end.

¶ On good Friday.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, we beſeech thee graciouſly to behold this thy family, for the which our Lord Jeſus Chriſt was contented to be betrayed and given up into the hands of wicked men, and to ſuffer death upon the croſſe, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, by whoſe Spirit the whole body of the church is governed and ſanctified, receive our ſupplications and prayers which we offer before thee for all eſtates of men in thy holy congregation, that every member of the ſame in his vocation and miniſtery may truly and godly ſerve thee, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth, and reigneth, &c.

MErcifull God, who haſt made all men, and hateſt nothing that thou haſt made, nor wouldeſt the death of a ſinner, but rather that he ſhould be converted and live, have mercy upon all Jews, Turks, infidels, and hereticks, and take from them all ignorance, hardneſſe of heart, and contempt of thy word, and ſo fetch them home (bleſſed Lord) to thy flock, that they may be ſaved among the remnant of the true Iſraelites, and be made one fold under one Shepherd, Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who liveth, &c.

The Epiſtle.

For the law having the. Hebr. 10
verſe 1. unto verſe 16.

The Goſpel.

When Jeſus had ſpoken theſe. John 18.
verſe 1. unto the end of chap. 19.

¶ Eaſter Even.

The Epiſtle.

For it is better (if the will of. 1 Pet. 3
verſe 17. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

And when the even was come. Mat. 27
verſe 57. unto the end.

¶ Eaſter day.

¶ At morning prayer in ſtead of the pſalm, O come let us, &c. *Theſe anthems ſhall be ſung or ſaid.*

CHriſt riſing again from the dead, now dieth not, death from henceforth hath no power upon him. For in that he died, he died but once to put away ſin: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God: and ſo likewiſe count your ſelves dead unto ſin, but living unto God in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

CHriſt is riſen again, the firſt fruits of them that ſleep. For ſeeing that by man came death, by man alſo cometh the reſurrection of the dead: for as by Adam all men die, ſo by Chriſt all men ſhall be reſtored to life.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which through thine onely begotten Son Jeſus Chriſt, haſt overcome death, and opened to us the gate of everlaſting life, we humbly beſeech thee, that as by thy ſpeciall grace preventing us, thou doeſt put in our mindes good deſires, ſo by thy continuall help we may bring the ſame to good effect, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, which liveth, &c.

The Epiſtle.

If ye be then riſen with Chriſt. Coloſſ. 3
verſe 1. unto verſe 8.

The Goſpel.

Now the firſt day of the. John 20.
verſe 1. unto verſe 11.

¶ Munday in Eaſter week.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, &c. *As upon Eaſter day.*

The Epiſtle.

Then Peter opened his. Acts 10
verſe 34. unto verſe 44.

The Goſpel.

And behold, two of them went. Luke 24
verſe 13. unto verſe 36.

¶ Tueſday in Eaſter week.

The Collect.

ALmighty Father, which haſt given thine onely Son to die for our ſins, and to riſe again for our juſtification, grant us ſo to put away the leaven of malice and wickedneſſe, that we may alway ſerve thee in puritie of living and truth, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The

The Epiſtle.

Ye men and brethren, children of. Acts 13.
verſe 26. unto verſe 42.

The Goſpel.

Jeſus himſelf ſtood in the. Luke 24.
verſe 35. unto verſe 49.

¶ *The firſt ſunday after Eaſter.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, &c. *As upon Eaſter day.*

The Epiſtle.

For all that is born of God. 1 John 5
verſe 4. unto verſe 13.

The Goſpel.

The ſame day then at night. John 20
verſe 19. unto verſe 24.

¶ *The ſecond ſunday after Eaſter.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which haſt given thine onely Son to be unto us both a ſacrifice for ſin, and alſo an example of godly life, give us the grace that we may alwayes moſt thankfully receive that his inestimable benefit, and alſo daily endeavour our ſelves to follow the bleſſed ſteps of his moſt holy life. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

For this is thank worthy. 1 Pet. 2
verſe 19. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

I am the good Shepherd. John 10
verſe 11. unto verſe 17.

¶ *The third Sunday after Eaſter.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which ſheweſt to all men that be in errour, the light of thy truth, to the intent that they may return into the way of righteouſneſſe, grant unto all them that be admitted into the fellowſhip of Chriſts religion, that they may eſchew thoſe things that be contrary to their profeſſion, and follow all ſuch things as be agreeable to the ſame, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Dearly beloved, I beſeech you. 1 Pet. 2
verſe 11. unto verſe 18.

The Goſpel.

A little while and ye ſhall not. John 16.
verſe 16. unto verſe 23.

¶ *The fourth ſunday after Eaſter.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which doſt make the mindes of all faithfull men to be of one will, grant unto thy people that they may love the thing which thou commandeſt, and deſire that which thou doeſt promiſe, that among the ſundry and manifold changes of the world, our hearts may ſurely there be fixed, whereas true joyes are to be found, through Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Every good giving, and every. James 1.
verſe 17. unto verſe 22.

The Goſpel.

But now I go my way. John 16
verſe 5. unto verſe 16.

¶ *The fifth Sunday after Eaſter.*

The Collect.

LOrd, from whom all good things do come, grant us thy humble ſervants, that by thy holy inſpiration we may think thoſe things that be good, and by thy merciſull guiding may perform the ſame, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

And be ye doers of the word. James 1
verſe 22. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

Verily, verily I ſay unto you. John 16.
verſe 23. unto the end.

¶ *Aſcenſion day.*

The Collect.

GRant, we beſeech thee, Almighty God, that like as we do beleeve thine onely begotten Son our Lord, to have aſcended into the heavens: ſo we may alſo in heart and minde thither aſcend, and with him continually dwell, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghoſt, one God world without end.

The Epiſtle.

I have made the former Acts 1
verſe 1. unto verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

Finally, he appeared unto. Mark 16
verſe 14. unto the end.

¶ *The Sunday after Aſcenſion day.*

The Collect.

O God the King of glory, which haſt exalted thine onely Son Jeſus Chriſt with great triumph unto thy kingdom in heaven: we beſeech thee leave us not comfortleſſe, but ſend to us thine holy Ghoſt to comfort us, and exalt us unto the ſame place, whither our Saviour Chriſt is gone before, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Now the end of all things is at hand 1 Pet. 4
verſe 7. unto verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

But when the comforter ſhall. John 15.
ver. 25. end chap. 16. in ver. 4. at, And theſe.

¶ *Whitſunday.*

The Collect.

GOd which as upon this day haſt taught the hearts of thy faithfull people, by the ſending to them the light of thy holy Spirit: grant us by the ſame Spirit to have a right judgement in all things, and evermore to rejoyce in his holy comfort, through the merits of Chriſt Jeſus our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the ſame Spirit, one God world without end.

The Epiſtle.

And when the day of Pentecoſt. Acts 2
verſe 1. unto verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

If you love me, keep my. John 14
verſe 15. unto the end.

¶ *Munday in Whitſunweek.*

The Collect.

GOd, which as, &c. *As upon Whitſunday.*

The Epiſtle.

Then Peter opened his mouth. Acts 10
verſe 34. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

For God ſo loved the world. John 3
verſe 16. unto verſe 22.

¶ *Tueſday in Whitſun week.*

The Collect.

GOd, which as, &c. *As upon Whitſunday*

The Epiſtle.

Now when the apoſtles which. Acts 1
verſe 14. unto verſe 18.

The Goſpel.

Verily, verily I ſay unto you. John 10
verſe 1. unto verſe 11.

¶ *Trinity Sunday.*

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, which haſt given unto us thy ſervants grace, by the confeſſion of a true faith, to acknowledge the glory

glory of the eternall Trinity, and in the power of the divine Majesty to worship the Unity: we beseech thee, that through the stedfastnesse of this faith we may evermore be defended from all adversity, which liveſt and reigneſt, &c.

The Epiſtle.

After this I looked, and behold. Revel.4.
verſe 1. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

There was now a man of the. John 3.
verſe 1. unto verſe 16.

¶ *The firſt ſunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

GOd, the ſtrength of all them that truſt in thee, mercifully accept our prayers: and becauſe the weakneſſe of our mortall nature can do no good thing without thee, grant us the help of thy grace, that in keeping of thy commandments we may pleaſe thee both in will and deed, through Jeſus our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Beloved, let us love one another. 1 John 4.
verſe 7. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

There was a certain rich man. Luke 16.
verſe 19. unto the end.

¶ *The ſecond Sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

LOrd, make us to have a perpetuall fear and love of thy holy Name, for thou never faileſt to help and govern them, whom thou doeſt bring up in thy ſtedfaſt love: grant this, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Marvel not, my brethren, though. 1 John 3.
verſe 13. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

A certain man made a great. Luke 14.
verſe 16. unto verſe 25.

¶ *The third Sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

LOrd, we beſeech thee mercifully to hear us, and unto whom thou haſt given an hearty deſire to pray, grant that by thy mighty aid we may be defended, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

And ſubmit your ſelves every. 1 Pet.5.
verſe 5. unto verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

Then reſorted unto him all the. Luke 15.
verſe 1. unto verſe 11.

¶ *The fourth ſunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

GOd the protectour of all that truſt in thee, without whom nothing is ſtrong, nothing is holy: increaſe and multiply upon us thy mercy, that thou being our ruler and guide, we may ſo paſſe through things temporall, that we finally loſe not the things eternall: grant this, heavenly Father, for Jeſus Chriſts ſake our Lord

The Epiſtle.

For I count that the afflictions. Rom.8.
verſe 18. unto verſe 24.

The Goſpel.

Be ye therefore merciſull as. Luke 6.
verſe 36. unto verſe 43.

¶ *The fifth ſunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

GRant Lord, we beſeech thee, that the courſe of this world may be ſo peaceably ordered by thy governance, that thy congregation may joyfully ſerve thee in all godly quietneſſe, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Finally, be ye all of one minde. 1 Pet.3.
verſe 8. end in verſe 15. at, And be ready.

The Goſpel.

Then it came to paſſe as the. Luke 5.
verſe 1. unto verſe 12.

¶ *The ſixth ſunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

GOd which haſt prepared to them that love thee, ſuch good things as paſſe mans underſtanding: pour into our hearts ſuch love toward thee, that we loving thee in all things, may obtain thy promiſes, which exceed all that we can deſire, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Know ye not that we which. Rom.6.
verſe 3. unto verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

For I ſay unto you, Except your. Matth.5.
verſe 20. unto verſe 27.

¶ *The ſeventh ſunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

LOrd of all power and might, which art the authour and giver of all good things, graffe in our hearts the love of thy Name, increaſe in us true religion, nouriſh us with all goodneſſe, and of thy great mercy keep us in the ſame, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

I ſpeak after the manner of man. Rom.6.
verſ. 19. unto the end.

The Goſpel.

In thoſe dayes when there was. Mark.8.
verſe 1. unto verſe 10.

¶ *The eighth ſunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

GOd, whoſe providence is never deceived, we humbly beſeech thee, that thou wilt put away from us all hurtfull things, and give thoſe things which be profitable for us, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Therefore brethren, we are debters. Rom.8.
verſ. 12. unto verſ. 18.

The Goſpel.

Beware of falſe prophets. Matth.7.
verſ. 15. unto verſ. 22.

¶ *The ninth ſunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

GRant to us, Lord, we beſeech thee, the ſpirit to think and do alwayes ſuch things as be righteſull, that we which cannot be without thee, may by thee be able to live according to thy will, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Moreover brethren, I would. 1 Cor.10.
verſ. 1, unto verſe 14.

The Goſpel.

And he ſaid alſo unto his. Luke 16.
verſe 1. unto verſe 10.

¶ *The tenth ſunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

LEt thy merciſull ears, O Lord, be open unto the prayers of thy humble ſervants: and that they may obtain their petitions, make them to aſk ſuch things as ſhall pleaſe thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Now concerning ſpirituall gifts. 1 Cor.12.
verſ. 1. unto verſ. 12.

The

The Gospel.

And when he was come neer. Luke 19.
ver. 41. end in ver. 47. ar, And the high priests.

¶ *The eleventh sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

GOd, which declarest thy Almighty power most chiefly in shewing mercy and pity: give unto us abundantly thy grace, that we running to thy promises, may be made partakers of thy heavenly treasure, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Moreover, brethren, I declare. 1 Cor. 15.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

The Gospel.

He spake this parable unto. Luke 18.
verse 9. unto verse 15.

¶ *The twelfth sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which art alwayes more ready to hear, then we to pray, and art wont to give more then either we desire or deserve: pour down upon us the abundance of thy mercy, forgiving us those things whereof our conscience is afraid; and giving unto us that, that our prayer dare not presume to ask, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

And such trust have we through. 2 Cor. 3.
verse 4. unto verse 10.

The Gospel.

And he departed again. Mark 7.
verse 31. unto the end.

¶ *The thirteenth sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

ALmighty and mercifull God, of whose onely gift it cometh, that thy faithfull people do unto thee true and laudable service: grant we beseech thee, that we may so run to thy heavenly promises, that we fail not finally to attain the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Now to Abraham and his seed. Gal. 3.
verse 16. unto verse 23.

The Gospel.

Blessed are the eyes which see. Luk. 10.
verse 23. unto verse 38.

¶ *The fourteenth sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

ALmighty and everlasting God, give unto us the increase of faith, hope, and charity: and that we may obtain that which thou doest promise, make us to love that which thou doest command, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Then I say, walk in the spirit. Gal. 5.
verse 16. unto verse 25.

The Gospel.

And so it was, when he went. Luke 17.
verse 11. unto verse 20.

¶ *The fifteenth sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

KEep we beseech thee, O Lord, thy church with thy perpetuall mercy: and because the frailty of man without thee cannot but fall, keep us ever by thy help, and lead us to all things profitable to our salvation, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

You see how large a letter. Gal. 6.
verse 11, unto the end.

The Gospel.

No man can serve two masters. Matth. 6.
verse 24. unto the end.

¶ *The sixteenth sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

LOrd, we beseech thee, let thy continuall pity cleanse and defend thy congregation: and because it cannot continue in safety without thy succour, preserve it evermore by thy help and goodnesse, though Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Wherefore I desire that ye. Ephes. 3.
verse 13. unto the end.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe the day after. Luke 7.
verse 11. unto verse 18.

¶ *The seventeenth sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

LOrd, we pray thee, that thy grace may alwayes prevent and follow us, and make us continually to be given to all good works, through Jesus Christ our Lord,

The Epistle.

I therefore being prisoner. Ephes. 4.
verse 1. unto verse 7.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe that when. Luke 14.
verse 1. unto verse 12.

¶ *The eighteenth sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

LOrd, we beseech thee grant thy people grace to avoid the infections of the devil, and with pure heart and minde to follow thee the onely God, through Jesus Christ our Lord,

The Epistle.

I thank my God alwayes. 1 Cor. 1.
verse 4. unto verse 9.

The Gospel.

But when the Pharisees had. Mat. 22.
verse 34. unto the end.

¶ *The nineteenth sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

O God, forasmuch as without thee we are not able to please thee, grant that the working of thy mercy may in all things direct and rule our hearts, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

This I say therefore and testifie Ephes. 4.
verse 17. unto the end.

The Gospel.

Then he entred into a ship. Matth. 9.
verse 1. unto verse 9.

¶ *The twentieth sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

ALmighty and mercifull God, of thy bountifull goodnesse keep us from all things that may hurt us, that we being ready both in body and soul, may with free hearts accomplish those things that thou wouldest have done, through Jesus Christ our Lord,

The Epistle.

Take heed therefore that ye. Ephes. 5.
verse 15. unto verse 22.

The Gospel.

The kingdom of heaven is. Mat. 22.
verse 1. unto verse 15.

¶ *The one and twentieth sunday after Trinity.*

The Collect.

GRant we beseech thee, mercifull Lord, to thy faithfull people pardon and peace, that they may be cleansed from all their sins, and serve thee with a quiet minde, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.
Finally my brethren be strong. Ephes. 6.
Verse 10. unto verse 21.
The Gospel.
And there was a certain ruler. John 4.
verse 46. unto the end.

¶ The two and twenty sunday after Trinity.
The Collect.

LOrd we beseech thee to keep thy houshold the church in continuall godlinesse, that through thy protection it may be free from all adversities, and devoutly given to serve thee in good works, to the glory of thy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.
I thank my God, *having.* Phil. 1.
verse 3. unto verse 12.
The Gospel.
Then came Peter to him. Matth. 18.
verse 21. unto the end.

¶ The three and twentieth Sunday after Trinity.
The Collect.

GOd our refuge and strength, which art the author of all godlinesse, be ready to hear the devout prayers of thy church, and grant that those things which we ask faithfully, we may obtain effectually, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.
Brethren, be followers together. Phil. 3.
verse 17. unto the end.
The Gospel.
Then went the Pharisees, and. Matth. 22.
verse 15. end in verse 23.

¶ The four and twentieth sunday after Trinity.
The Collect.

LOrd, we beseech thee, assoil thy people from their offences, that through thy bountifull goodnesse we may be delivered from the bonds of all those sins which by our frailty we have committed: Grant this, &c.

The Epistle.
We give thanks to God. Col. 1.
verse 3. unto verse 12.
The Gospel.
While he thus spake. Matth. 9.
verse 18. unto verse 27.

¶ The five and twentieth sunday after Trinity.
The Collect.

STir up, wee beseech thee, O Lord, the wills of thy faithfull people, that they plenteously bringing forth the fruit of Good works, may of thee be plenteously rewarded, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.
Behold the dayes come. Jere. 23.
verse 5 unto verse 9.
The Gospel.
Then Jesus lift up his eyes. John 6.
verse 5. unto verse 15.

¶ If there be any more sundayes before advent sunday, to supply the same, shall be taken the collect, epistle, and gospel of some of those sundayes which were omitted between the Epiphanie and Septuagesima.

¶ On saint Andrewes day.
The Collect.

ALmighty God, which didst give such grace unto thy holy apostle saint Andrew, that he readily obeyed the calling of thy Son Jesus Christ, and followed him without delay: grant unto us all that we being called by thy holy word, may forthwith give over our selves obediently to fulfill thy holy commandments, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.
For if thou shalt confesse. Rom. 10.
verse 9. unto the end.
The Gospel.
And Jesus walking by. Matth. 4.
verse 18. unto verse 23.

¶ On saint Thomas day.
The Collect.

ALmighty and everliving God, which for the more confirmation of the faith, didst suffer thy holy apostle Thomas to be doubtfull in thy Sons resurrection: grant us so perfectly, and without all doubt to beleeve in thy Son Jesus Christ, that our faith in thy sight never be reproved. Hear us, O Lord, through the same Jesus Christ, to whom with thee, &c.

The Epistle.
Now therefore ye are no. Ephes. 2.
verse. 19. unto the end.
The Gospel.
But Thomas one of the. John 20.
verse 24. unto the end.

¶ The conversion of saint Paul.
The Collect.

GOd which hast taught all the world through the preaching of thy blessed apostle saint Paul: grant we beseech thee, that we which have his wonderfull conversion in remembrance, may follow and fulfill thy holy doctrine that he taught, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.
And Saul yet breathing out. Acts 9.
verse 1. unto verse 23.
The Gospel.
Then answered Peter, and. Matth. 19.
verse 27. unto the end.

¶ The purification of saint Mary the virgin.
The Collect.

ALmighty and everliving God, we humbly beseech thy Majesty, that as thy onely begotten Son was this day presented in the temple in substance of our flesh, so grant that we may be presented unto thee with pure and clear mindes, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.
¶ The same Epistle appointed the sunday before.
The Gospel.
And when the dayes of her. Luke 2.
verse 22. end in verse 27. 21, And when the.

¶ On saint Matthias day.
The Collect.

ALmighty God, which in the place of the traitor Judas, didst chuse thy faithfull servant Matthias to be of the number of the twelve apostles: grant that thy church, being alway preserved from false apostles, may be ordered and guided by faithfull and true pastors, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.
And in those dayes Peter. Acts 1.
verse 15. unto the end.
The Gospel.
At that time Jesus answered. Matth. 11.
verse 25. unto the end.

¶ Annunciation of the virgin Mary.
The Collect.

WE beseech thee, Lord, pour thy grace into our hearts, that as we have known Christ thy Sons incarnation by the message of an angel, so by his crosse and passion we may be brought unto the glory of his resurrection, through the same Christ our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

And the Lord ſpake again unto. verſe 10. unto verſe 16. — Iſai. 7.

The Goſpel.

And in the ſixth moneth. verſe 26. unto verſe 39. — Luke 1.

¶ *On ſaint Markes day.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which hath inſtructed thy holy church with the heavenly doctrine of thy evangeliſt ſaint Mark: give us grace that we be not like children carried away with every blaſt of vain doctrine, but ſtirmly to be eſtabliſhed in the truth of thy holy goſpel, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

But unto every one of us is. verſe 7. unto verſe 17. — Epheſ. 4.

The Goſpel.

I am the true vine, and my. verſe 1. unto verſe 12. — John 15.

¶ *On ſaint Philip and James day.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whom truly to know is everlaſting life: grant us perfectly to know thy Son Jeſus Chriſt to be the way, the truth, and the life, as thou haſt taught S. Philip and other the apoſtles, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

James a ſervant of God. verſe 1. unto verſe 13. — James 1.

The Goſpel.

And he ſaid to his diſciples. verſe 1. unto verſe 15. — John 14.

¶ *On ſaint Barnabas day.*

The Collect.

LOrd Almighty, which haſt endued thy holy apoſtle Barnabas with ſingular gifts of the holy Ghoſt: let us not be deſtitute of thy manifold gifts, nor yet of grace to uſe them alway to thy honour and glory, through Jeſus Chriſt, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Then tidings of thoſe things. verſe 22. unto the end. — Acts 11.

The Goſpel.

This is my commandement. verſe 12. unto verſe 17. — John 15.

¶ *On ſaint John Baptiſts day.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, by whoſe providence thy ſervant John Baptiſt was wonderfully born, and ſent to prepare the way of thy Son our Saviour, by preaching of penitence, make us ſo to follow his doctrine and holy life, that we may truly repent accordingly to his preaching, and after his example conſtantly ſpeak the truth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently ſuffer for the truths ſake, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my. verſe 1. unto verſe 12. — Iſai. 40.

The Goſpel.

Now Elizabeths time was come. verſe 57. unto the end. — Luke 1.

¶ *On Saint Peters day.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which by thy Son Jeſus Chriſt haſt given to thy apoſtle ſaint Peter many excellent gifts, and commandedſt him earneſtly to feed thy flock: make, we beſeech thee, all biſhops and paſtors diligently to preach thy holy word, and the people obediently to follow the ſame, that they may receive the crown of everlaſting glory, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Now about that time Herod. verſe 1. unto verſe 12. — Acts 12.

The Goſpel.

Now when Jeſus came. verſe 13 unto verſe 20. — Matth. 16.

¶ *On Saint James day.*

The Collect.

GRant, O merciful God, that as thine holy apoſtle ſaint James, leaving his father and all that he had, without delay, was obedient unto the calling of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt, and followed him: ſo we forſaking all worldly and carnall affections, may be evermore ready to follow thy commandements, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

In thoſe dayes alſo came. ver. 27. end chap. 12. in verſe 3. at, Then were the. — Acts 11.

The Goſpel.

Then came to him the. verſe 20. unto verſe 29. — Matth. 20.

¶ *On ſaint Bartholomew the apoſtles day.*

The Collect.

OAlmighty and everliving God, which haſt given grace to thine apoſtle Bartholomew truly to beleeve and to preach thy word: grant, we beſeech thee, unto thy church, both to love that he beleeved, and to preach that he taught, through Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Thus by the hands of the. verſe 12. unto ver. 17. — Acts 5.

The Goſpel.

And there aroſe alſo a ſtrife. verſe 24. unto verſe 31. — Luke 22.

¶ *On ſaint Matthews day.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which by thy bleſſed Son didſt call Matthew from the receit of cuſtom to be an apoſtle and evangeliſt: Grant us grace to forſake all covetous deſires, and inordinate love of riches, and to follow thy ſaid Son Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth and reigneth, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Therefore ſeeing that we. verſe 1. unto verſe 7. — 2 Cor. 4.

The Goſpel.

And as Jeſus paſſed forth. verſe 9. unto verſe 14. — Matth. 9.

¶ *On Saint Michael, and all angels day.*

The Collect.

EVerlaſting God, which haſt ordained and conſtituted the ſervices of all angels and men in a wonderfull order: mercifully grant that they which alwayes doe thee ſervice in heaven, may by thy appointment, ſuccour and defend us in earth, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

And there was a battell. verſ. 7. unto verſe 3. — Revel. 12.

The Goſpel.

The ſame time the diſciples. verſe 1. unto verſe 11. — Matth. 18.

¶ *On S. Luke the Evangeliſts day.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which calledſt Luke the phyſician, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel, to be a phyſician of the ſoul: it may pleaſe thee by the wholſome medicines of his doctrine to heal all the diſeaſes of our ſouls, through thy Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

But watch thou in all things. verſe 5. unto verſe 16. — 2 Tim. 4.

The

The Gospel.

After these things the Lord. Luke 10
ver. 1. unto ver. 17. at, Go not from house.

¶ *Simon and Jude apostles.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which hast builded thy congregation upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the head corner stone: grant us so to be joyned together in unity of spirit by their doctrine, that we may be made an holy temple acceptable unto thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

Jude a servant of Jesus Christ. Jude
verse 1. unto verse 9.

The Gospel.

These things command. John 15
verse 17. unto the end.

¶ *All Saints day.*

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which hast knit together thy elect in one communion and fellowship, in the mysticall body of thy Son Christ our Lord: grant us grace so to follow thy holy saints in all vertuous and godly living, that we may come to those unspeakable joyes which thou hast prepared for them that unfainedly love thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

And I saw another angel come. Revel. 7
verse 2. unto verse 13.

The Gospel.

And when he saw the. Matth. 5
verse 1. unto verse 13.

The end of the Collects.

¶ The order for the Administration of the LORDS SUPPER, *or holy* COMMUNION.

SO many as intend to be partakers of the holy communion, shall signifie their names to the curate ouer night, or else in the morning afore the beginning of morning prayer, or immediately after.

And if any of those be an open and notorious evil liver, so that the congregation by him is offended, or have done any wrong to his neighbours by word or deed, the curate having knowledge thereof, shall call him, and advertise him in any wise not to presume to come to the Lords table, untill he have openly declared himself to have truly repented and amended his former naughty life, that the congregation may thereby be satisfied, which afore were offended, and that he have recompensed the parties whom he hath done wrong unto, or at the least declare himself to be in full purpose so to do, as soon as he conveniently may.

The same order shall the curate use with those betwixt whom he perceiveth malice and hatred to reign, not suffering them to be partakers of the Lords table, until he know them to be reconciled: and if one of the parties so at variance, be contente to forgive from the bottom of his heart, all that the other hath trespassed against him, and to make amends for that he himself hath offended, and the other party will not be perswaded to a godly unity, but remain still in his frowardnes and malice: the minister in that case ought to admit the penitent person to the holy communion, and not him that is obstinate.

The table at the communion time, having a fair white linen cloth upon it, shall stand in the body of the church, or in the chancell, where morning prayer & evening prayer be appointed to be said. And the priest standing at the north side of the table, shall say the Lords prayer, with this collect following.

¶ THE COMMUNION.

OUr Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespasse against us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. Amen.

ALmighty God, unto whom all hearts be open, all desires known, and from whom no secrets are hid, cleanse the thoughts of our hearts, by the inspiration of thy holy Spirit, that we may perfectly love thee, and worthily magnifie thy holy Name, through Christ our Lord.

¶ *Then shall the preest rehearse distinctly all the ten commandments, and the people kneeling, shall after every commandment ask God mercy for their transgression of the same after this sort.*

Minister.

GOd spake these words and said, I am the Lord thy God, Thou shalt have none other Gods but me.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, and encline our hearts to keep this law.

Minister.

Thou shalt not make to thy self any graven image, nor the likenesse of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down to them, nor worship them: for I the Lord thy God, am a jealous God, and visit the sins of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shew mercy unto thousands in them that love me, and keep my commandments.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vain.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Remember that thou keep holy the sabbath day. Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all that thou hast to do: but the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt do no manner of work, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, thy cattell, and the stranger that is within thy gates: For in six dayes the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us. &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt do no murder.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not commit adultery.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not steal.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his servant, nor his maid, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is his.

People.

Lord have mercy upon us, and write all these thy laws in our hearts, we beseech thee.

¶ *Then shall follow the collect of the day, with one of these two collects following for the King, the minister standing up, and saying,*

¶ Let us pray.

ALmighty God, whose kingdom is everlasting, and power infinite, have mercy upon the whole congregation, and so rule the heart of thy chosen servant *Charles* our king and governour, that he (knowing whose Minister he is) may above all things seek thy honour and glory, and that we his subjects (duly considering whose authority he hath) may faithfully serve, honour, and humbly obey him, in thee, and for thee, according to thy blessed word and ordinance, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who with thee and the holy Ghost, liveth and reigneth ever one God, world without end. Amen.

ALmighty and everlasting God, we be taught by thy holy word, that the hearts of kings are in thy rule and governance, and that thou dost dispose and turn them as it seemeth best to thy godly wisdom; we humbly beseech thee, so to dispose and govern the heart of *Charles* thy servant our king and governour, that in all his thoughts, words and works, he may ever seek thy honour and glory, and study to preserve thy people committed to his charge, in wealth, peace, and godlinesse: Grant this, O mercifull Father, for thy dear Sons sake Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Immediately after the collects, the minister shall read the epistle, beginning thus,*

The epistle written in the Chapter of

¶ *And the epistle ended, he shall say the gospel, beginning thus,*

The gospel written in the Chapter of

¶ *And the epistle and gospel being ended, shall be said the Creed.*

IBeleeve in one God, the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible: and in one Lord Jesus Christ, the onely begotten Son of God, begotten of his Father before all worlds, God of God, Light of Light, very God of very God, begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father, by whom all things were made: who for us men, and for our salvation, came down from heaven, and was incarnate by the holy Ghost of the virgin Mary, and was made man, and was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate. He suffered and was buried, and the third day he rose again according to the scriptures, and ascended into heaven, and sitteth on the right hand of the Father. And he shall come again with glory to judge both the quick and the dead: whose kingdom shall have none end. And I beleeve in the holy Ghost, the Lord and giver of life, who proceedeth from the Father and the Son, who with the Father and the Son together is worshipped and glorified, who spake by the prophets. And I beleeve one catholike and apostolike church: I acknowledge one baptisme for the remission of sins; and I look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen.

¶ *After the Creed, if there be no Sermon, shall follow one of the Homilies already set forth, or hereafter to be set forth by common authority.*

¶ *After such Sermon, Homily or exhortation, the curate shall declare unto the people whether there be any holy dayes or fasting dayes the week following, and earnestly exhort them to remember the poor, saying one or more of these sentences following, as he thinketh most convenient by his discretion.*

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven. Matth. 5.16.

Lay not up for your selves treasure upon the earth, where the rust and moth doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and steal: but lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither rust nor moth doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow and steal. Matth. 6.19,20.

Whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do unto them: for this is the law and the prophets. Matth. 7.12.

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Matth. 7.21.

Zache stood forth, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have done any wrong to any man, I restore four-fold. Luke 19.8.

Who goeth a warfare at any time of his own cost? Who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 1 Cor. 9.7.

If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your worldly things? 1 Cor. 9.11.

Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things, live of the sacrifice? and they which wait of the alear, are partakers with the altar? Even so hath the Lord also ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel. 1 Cor. 9.13,14.

He that soweth little, shall reap little: and he that soweth plenteously, shall reap plenteously. Let every man do according as he is disposed in his heart, not grudging, or of necessity, for God loveth a cheerful giver. 2 Cor. 9.6,7.

Let him that is taught in the word, minister unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall be reap. Galat. 6.6,7.

While we have time let, us do good unto all men, Galat. 6.10.

men, and especially unto them that are of the houshold of faith.

1 Tim. 6. 6, 7. Godlinesse is great riches, if a man be content with that he hath: for we brought nothing into the world, neither may we carry any thing out.

1 Tim. 6. 17, 18, and 19. Charge them which are rich in this world, that they be ready to give, and glad to distribute, laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may attain eternall life.

Heb. 6. 10 God is not unrighteous, that he will forget your works, and labour that proceedeth of love, which love ye have shewed for his Names sake, which have ministred unto the saints, and yet do minister.

Heb. 13. 16. To do good, and to distribute forget not, for with such sacrifices God is pleased.

1 Ioha 3. 17. Whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

Tob. 4. 7. Give alms of thy goods, and turn never thy face from any poor man, and then the face of the Lord shall not be turned away from thee.

Tob. 4. 8, 9. Be mercifull after thy power: if thou hast much, give plenteously: if thou hast little, do thy diligence gladly to give of that little: for so gatherest thou thy self a good reward in the day of necessity.

Prov. 19. 17. He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the Lord: and look what he layeth out, it shall be payed him again.

Psal. 41. 1. Blessed be the man that provideth for the sick and needy: the Lord shall deliver him in the time of trouble

¶ *Then shall the churchwardens, or some other by them appointed, gather the devotion of the people, and put the same into the poor mans box, and upon the offering dayes appointed, every man and woman shall pay to the curate the due and accustomed offerings. After which done, the minister shall say,*

¶ Let us pray for the whole state of Christs church militant here in earth.

ALmighty and everlasting God, which by thy holy apostle hast taught us to make prayers and supplications, and to give thanks for all men: we humbly beseech thee most mercifully (*to accept our alms, and*) to receive these our prayers which we offer unto thy divine Majesty, beseeching thee to inspire continually the universall church with the Spirit of truth, unity and concord: and grant that all they that do confesse thy holy Name, may agree in the truth of thy holy word, and live in unity and godly love. We beseech thee also to save and defend all Christian kings, princes, and governours, and specially thy servant *Charles* our king, that under him we may be godly and quietly governed: and grant unto his whole councell, and to all that be put in authority under him, that they may truly and indifferently minister justice, to the punishment of wickednesse and vice, and to the maintenance of Gods true religion and vertue. Give grace (O heavenly Father) to all bishops, pastours, and curates, that they may both by their life and doctrine set forth thy true and lively word, and rightly and duely administer thy holy sacraments: and to all thy people give thy heavenly grace, and specially to this congregation here present, that with meek heart and due reverence, they may hear and receive thy holy word, truly serving thee in holinesse and righteousnesse all the dayes of their life. And we most humbly beseech thee of thy goodnesse, O Lord, to comfort and succour all them which in this transitory life be in trouble, sorrow, need, sickness, or any other adversity: grant this, O Father, for Jesus Christs sake, our onely Mediatour and Advocate. Amen.

If there be no alms given to the poor, then shall the words of accepting our alms, be left out unsaid.

¶ *Then shall follow this exhortation at certain times when the curate shall see the people negligent to come to the holy Communion.*

WE be come together at this time (deerly beloved brethren) to feed at the Lords supper, unto the which in Gods behalf I bid you all that be here present, and beseech you for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, that ye will not refuse to come thereto, being so lovingly called and bidden of God himself. Ye know how grievous and unkinde a thing it is, when a man hath prepared a rich feast, decked his table with all kinde of provision, so that there lacketh nothing but the guests to sit down, and yet they which be called (without any cause) most unthankfully refuse to come. Which of you in such a case would not be moved? who would not think a great injury and wrong done unto him? Wherefore, most deerly beloved in Christ, take ye good heed, lest ye withdrawing your selves from this holy supper, provoke Gods indignation against you. It is an easie matter for a man to say, I will not communicate, because I am otherwise letted with worldly businesse. But such excuses be not so easily accepted and allowed before God. If any man say, I am a grievous sinner, and therefore am afraid to come: Wherefore then do you not repent and amend? When God calleth you, be you not ashamed to say, you will not come? When you should return to God, will you excuse your self, and say, That you be not ready? Consider earnestly with your selves, how little such fained excuses shall avail before God. They that refused the feast in the gospel, because they had bought a farm, or would try their yokes of oxen, or because they were married, were not so excused, but counted unworthy of that heavenly feast. I for my part am here present, and according to mine office I bid you in the Name of God, I call you in Christs behalf, I exhort you, as you love your own salvation, that ye will be partakers of this holy Communion. And as the Son of God did vouchsafe to yeeld up his soul by death upon the crosse for your health; even so it is your duty to receive the Communion together in the remembrance of his death, as he himself commanded. Now if you will in no wise thus do, consider with your selves how great injury you do unto God, and how sore punishment hangeth over your heads for the same. And whereas you offend God so sore in refusing this holy banquet, I admonish, exhort, and beseech you, that unto this unkindenesse you will not adde any more, which thing ye shall do, if ye stand by as gazers and lookers on them that do communicate, and be not partakers of the same your selves. For what thing can this be accounted else, then a further contempt, and unkindenesse unto God? Truly, it is a great unthankfulnesse to say nay, when ye be called: but the fault is much greater, when men stand by, and yet will neither eat nor drink this holy communion with other. I pray you, what can this be else, but even to have the mysteries of Christ in derision? It is said unto all, Take ye, and eat, Take and drink ye all of this. Do this in remembrance of me. With what face then, or with what countenance shall ye hear these words? what will this be else, but a neglecting, a despising, and mocking of the ce-

ſtament of Chriſt? Wherefore rather then ye ſhould ſo do, depart you hence, and give place to them that be godly diſpoſed. But when ye depart, I beſeech you ponder with your ſelves from whom ye depart: Ye depart from the Lords table, ye depart from your brethren, and from the banquet of moſt heavenly food. Theſe things if ye earneſtly conſider, ye ſhall by Gods grace return to a better minde: for the obtaining whereof we ſhall make our humble petitions, while we ſhall receive the holy Communion.

¶ *And ſometimes ſhall this be ſaid alſo at the diſcretion of the curate.*

DEarly beloved, foraſmuch as our dutie is to render to Almighty God our heavenly Father moſt heartie thanks, for that he hath given his Son our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, not onely to die for us, but alſo to be our ſpiritual food and ſuſtenance, as it is declared unto us, as well by Gods word, as by the holy ſacrament of his bleſſed body and blood, the which being ſo comfortable a thing to them which receive it worthily, and ſo dangerous to them that will preſume to receive it unworthily; my duty is to exhort you to conſider the diguity of the holy myſtery, and the great perill of the unworthy receiving thereof, and ſo to ſearch and examine your own conſciences, as you ſhould come holy and clean to a moſt godly and heavenly feaſt, ſo that in no wiſe ye come, but in the marriage garment required of God in holy ſcripture, and ſo come and be received as worthy partakers of ſuch an heavenly table. The way and means thereto is, Firſt to examine your lives, and converſation, by the rule of Gods commandments, and wherein ſoever ye ſhall perceive your ſelves to have offended, either by will, word or deed, there bewail your own ſinfull lives, and confeſſe your ſelves to Almighty God, with full purpoſe of amendment of life. And if you ſhall perceive your offences to be ſuch as be not onely againſt God, but alſo againſt your neighbours, then ye ſhall reconcile your ſelves unto them, ready to make reſtitution and ſatisfaction, according to the uttermoſt of your powers, for all injuries and wrongs done by you to any other, and likewiſe being ready to forgive other that have offended you, as you would have forgiveneſſe of your offences at Gods hand. For otherwiſe the receiving of the holy Communion doth nothing elſe but increaſe your damnation. And becauſe it is requiſite that no man ſhould come to the holy Communion but with a full truſt in Gods mercy, and with a quiet conſcience, therefore if there be any of you, which by the means aforeſaid cannot quiet his own conſcience, but requireth further comfort or counſel; then let him come to me, or ſome other diſcreet and learned miniſter of Gods word, and open his grief, that he may receive ſuch ghoſtly counſel, advice and confort, as his conſcience may be relieved, and that by the miniſtery of Gods word he may receive comfort, and the benefit of abſolution, to the quieting of his conſcience, and avoiding of all ſcruple and doubtfulneſſe.

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt ſay this exhortation.*

DEarly beloved in the Lord, ye that minde to come to the holy communion of the body and blood of our Saviour Chriſt, muſt conſider what ſaint Paul writeth to the Corinthians, how he exhorteth all perſons diligently to try and examine themſelves, before they preſume to eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For as the benefit is great, if with a true penitent heart, and lively faith we receive that holy Sacrament; (for then we ſpiritually eat the fleſh of Chriſt, and drink his blood, then we dwell in Chriſt, and Chriſt in us, we be one with Chriſt, and Chriſt with us) ſo is the danger great, if we receive the ſame unworthily: for then we be guilty of the body and blood of Chriſt our Saviour: we eat and drink our own damnation, not conſidering the Lords body: we kindle Gods wrath againſt us: we provoke him to plague us with divers diſeaſes, and ſundry kindes of death. Therefore if any of you be a blaſphemer of God, an hinderer or ſlanderer of his word, an adulterer, or be in malice, or envie, or in any other grievous crime, bewail your ſins, and come not to this holy table, leſt after the taking of that holy Sacrament, the devil enter into you, as he entred into Judas, and fill you full of all iniquities, and bring you to deſtruction both of body and ſoul. Judge therefore your ſelves (brethren) that ye be not judged of the Lord. Repent you truly for your ſins paſt, have a lively and ſtedfaſt faith in Chriſt our Saviour. Amend your lives, and be in perfect charity with all men, ſo ſhall ye be meet partakers of thoſe holy myſteries. And above all things ye muſt give moſt humble and hearty thanks to God the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghoſt, for the redemption of the world, by the death and paſſion of our Saviour Chriſt, both God and man, who did humble himſelf, even to the death upon the croſſe for us miſerable ſinners, which lay in darkneſſe and ſhadow of death, that he might make us the children of God, and exalt us to everlaſting life. And to the end that we ſhould alway remember the exceeding great love of our Maker, and onely Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, thus dying for us, and the innumerable benefits, which by his precious blood-ſhedding he hath obtained to us, he hath inſtituted and ordained holy myſteries, as pledges of his love, and continuall remembrance of his death, to our great and endleſſe comfort. To him therefore with the Father and the holy Ghoſt, let us give (as we are moſt bounden) continuall thanks, ſubmitting our ſelves wholly to his holy will and pleaſure, and ſtudying to ſerve him in true holineſſe and righteouſneſſe all the dayes of our life.

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt ſay to them that come to receive the holy Communion.*

YOu that do truly and earneſtly repent you of your ſins, and be in love and charitie with your neighbours, and intend to lead a new life, following the commandments of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy wayes: draw neer, and take this holy Sacrament to your comfort, make your humble confeſſion to Almighty God, before this congregation here gathered together in his holy Name, meekly kneeling upon your knees.

¶ *Then ſhall this generall confeſſion be made, in the name of all thoſe that are minded to receive the holy Communion, either by one of them, or elſe by one of the miniſters, or by the prieſt himſelf, all kneeling humbly upon their knees.*

ALmightie God, Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, Maker of all things, Judge of all men, we knowledge and bewail our manifold ſins and wickedneſſe, which we from time to time moſt grievouſly have committed, by thought, word, and deed, againſt thy divine Majeſtie; provoking moſt juſtly thy wrath and indignation againſt us: we do earneſtly repent, and be heartily ſorry for theſe our miſdoings, the remembrance of them is grievous unto us, the

burden

burden of them is intolerable. Have mercy upon us, have mercy upon us, moſt merciful Father, for thy Son our Lord Jeſus Chriſts ſake, forgive us all that is paſt, and grant that we may ever hereafter ſerve and pleaſe thee in newneſſe of life, to the honour and glory of thy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall the prieſt, or the biſhop (being preſent) ſtand up, and turning himſelf to the people, ſay thus.

ALmighty God, our heavenly Father, who of his great mercy hath promiſed forgiveneſſe of ſins to all them which with hearty repentance, and true faith turn unto him: have mercy upon you, pardon and deliver you from all your ſins, confirm and ſtrengthen you in all goodneſſe, and bring you to everlaſting life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall the prieſt alſo ſay,

¶ Hear what comfortable words our Saviour Chriſt ſaith unto all that truly turn to him,

Come unto me all that travel, and be heavie laden, and I will refreſh you.

So God loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, to the end that all that beleeve in him ſhould not periſh, but have life everlaſting.

¶ Hear alſo what ſaint Paul ſaith,

This is a true ſaying, and worthy of all men to be received, that Jeſus Chriſt came into the world to ſave ſinners.

¶ Hear alſo what ſaint John ſaith,

If any man ſin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous, and he is the propitiation for our ſins.

¶ After which the prieſt ſhall proceed, ſaying,

Lift up your hearts.

Anſw. We lift them up unto the Lord.

Prieſt. Let us give thanks unto our Lord God.

Anſw. It is meet and right ſo to do.

Prieſt. It is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we ſhould at all times, and in all places, give thanks unto thee, O Lord, holy Father, Almighty, everlaſting God.

¶ Here ſhall follow the proper preface, according to the time, if there be any ſpecially appointed: or elſe immediately ſhall follow.

Therefore with angels and archangels, &c.

¶ Proper Prefaces.

¶ Upon Chriſtmas day, and ſeven dayes after.

BEcauſe thou didſt give Jeſus Chriſt thine onely Son to be born as this day for us, who by the operation of the holy Ghoſt was made very man, of the ſubſtance of the virgin Mary his mother, and that without ſpot of ſin, to make us clean from all ſin. Therefore with angels, and archangels, &c.

¶ Upon Eaſter day, and ſeven dayes after.

BUt chiefly are we bound to praiſe thee for the glorious reſurrection of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord: for he is the very Paſchall Lamb, which was offered for us, and hath taken away the ſin of the world, who by his death hath deſtroyed death, and by his riſing to life again, hath reſtored to us everlaſting life. Therefore with angels, &c.

¶ Upon Aſcenſion day, and ſeven dayes after.

THrough thy moſt dearly beloved Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who after his moſt glorious reſurrection manifeſtly appeared to all his apoſtles, and in their ſight aſcended up into heaven, to prepare a place for us, that where he is, thither might we alſo aſcend, and reign with him in glory. Therefore with angels, &c.

¶ Upon Whitſunday, and ſix dayes after.

THrough Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, according to whoſe moſt true promiſe the holy Ghoſt came down this day from heaven with a ſudden great ſound, as it had been a mighty winde, in the likeneſſe of fiery tongues, lighting upon the apoſtles, to teach them, and to lead them to all truth, giving them both the gift of divers languages, and alſo boldneſſe, with fervent zeal, conſtantly to preach the goſpel unto all nations, whereby we are brought out of darkneſſe and error into the clear light and true knowledge of thee, and of thy Son Jeſus Chriſt. Therefore with angels, &c.

¶ Upon the feaſt of Trinity only.

IT is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we ſhould at all times, and in all places give thanks unto thee, O Lord, Almighty and everlaſting God, which art one God, one Lord, not one onely perſon, but three perſons in one ſubſtance: for that which we beleeve of the glory of the Father, the ſame we beleeve of the Son, and of the holy Ghoſt, without any difference, or inequality. Therefore with angels, &c.

¶ After which prefaces ſhall follow immediately

THerefore with angels and archangels, and with all the company of heaven, we laud and magnifie thy glorious Name, evermore praiſing thee, and ſaying, Holy, holy, holy Lord God of hoſts, heaven and earth are full of thy glory, Glory be to thee, O Lord moſt high.

¶ Then ſhall the prieſt kneeling down at Gods board, ſay in the name of all them that ſhall receive the communion, this prayer following.

WE do not preſume to come to this thy table (O mercifull Lord) truſting in our own righteouſneſſe, but in thy manifold and great mercies. We be not worthy ſo much as to gather up the crumbs under thy table: but thou art the ſame Lord, whoſe property is always to have mercy: grant us therefore, gracious Lord, ſo to eat the fleſh of thy dear Son Jeſus Chriſt, and to drink his blood, that our ſinfull bodies may be made clean by his body, and our ſouls waſhed through his moſt precious blood, and that we may evermore dwell in him, and he in us. Amen.

¶ Then the prieſt ſtanding up, ſhall ſay as followeth.

ALmighty God, our heavenly Father, which of thy tender mercy didſt give thine onely Son Jeſus Chriſt, to ſuffer death upon the croſſe for our redemption, who made there (by his own oblation of himſelf once offered) a full, perfect, and ſufficient ſacrifice, oblation, and ſatisfaction for the ſins of the whole world, and did inſtitute, and in his holy goſpel command us to continue a perpetuall memory of that his precious death, untill his coming again: hear us, O mercifull Father, we beſeech thee, and grant that we receiving theſe thy creatures of bread and wine, according to thy Son our Saviour Jeſus Chriſts holy inſtitution, in remembrance of his death and paſſion, may be partakers of his moſt bleſſed body and blood, who in the ſame night that he was betrayed, took bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave it to his diſciples, ſaying, Take, eat, this is my body which is given for you: do this in remembrance of me. Likewiſe after ſupper he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, ſaying, Drink ye all of this, for

this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for you, and for many, for the remission of sins: do this as oft as ye shall drink it in remembrance of me.

¶ *Then shall the minister first receive the communion in both kindes himself, and next deliver it to other ministers (if any be there present) that they may help the chief minister, and after to the people in their hands kneeling. And when he delivereth the bread, he shall say,*

The body of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was given for thee, preserve thy body and soul unto everlasting life: and take and eat this in remembrance that Christ died for thee, and feed on him in thine heart by faith with thanksgiving.

¶ *And the minister that delivereth the cup, shall say,*

The blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was shed for thee, preserve thy body and soul unto everlasting life: and drink this in remembrance that Christs blood was shed for thee, and be thankfull.

¶ *Then shall the priest say the Lords prayer, the people repeating after him every petition. After shall be said as followeth.*

O Lord and heavenly Father, we thy humble servants, entirely desire thy fatherly goodnesse, mercifully to accept this our sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving, most humbly beseeching thee to grant, that by the merits and death of thy Son Jesus Christ, and through faith in his blood, we, and all thy whole church, may obtain remission of our sins, and all other benefits of his passion. And here we offer and present unto thee, O Lord, our selves, our souls and bodies, to be a reasonable, holy, and lively sacrifice unto thee, humbly beseeching thee, that all we which be partakers of this holy communion, may be fulfilled with thy grace and heavenly benediction. And although we be unworthy, through our manifold sins to offer unto thee any sacrifice: yet we beseech thee to accept this our bounden duty and service, not weighing our merits, but pardoning our offences, through Jesus Christ our Lord, by whom, and with whom in the unity of the holy Ghost, all honour and glory be unto thee, O Father Almighty, world without end. Amen.

Or this.

ALmighty and everliving God, we most heartily thank thee, for that thou dost vouchsafe to feed us, which have duly received these holy mysteries, with the spiritual food of the most precious body and blood of thy Son our Saviour Jesus Christ, and dost assure us thereby of thy favour and goodnesse towards us, and that we be very members incorporate in thy mysticall body, which is the blessed company of all faithfull people, and be also heirs through hope of thy everlasting kingdom, by the merits of the most precious death and passion of thy dear Son: we now most humbly beseech thee, O heavenly Father, so to assist us with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy fellowship, and do all such good works as thou hast prepared for us to walk in, through Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom with thee, and the holy Ghost, be all honour and glory, world without end. Amen.

¶ *Then shall be said, or sung,*

GLory be to God on high, and in earth peace, good will towards men. We praise thee, we bless thee, we worship thee, we glorifie thee, we give thanks to thee for thy great glory, O Lord God heavenly King, God the Father Almighty, O Lord, the onely begotten Son Jesu Christ, O Lord God, Lamb of God, Son of the Father, that takest away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sins of the world, receive our prayer. Thou that sittest at the right hand of God the Father, have mercy upon us. For thou onely art holy, thou onely art the Lord, thou onely, O Christ, with the holy Ghost, art most high in the glory of God the Father. Amen.

¶ *Then the priest, or bishop, if he be present, shall let them depart with this blessing.*

THe peace of God which passeth all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord: and the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost, be amongst you, and remain with you always. Amen.

¶ *Collects to be said after the Offertory, when there is no communion, every such day one. And the same may be said also as often as occasion shall serve, after the collects either of morning and evening prayer, Communion, or Litany, by the discretion of the minister.*

ASsist us mercifully, O Lord, in these our supplications and prayers, and dispose the way of thy servants towards the attainment of everlasting salvation, that among all the changes and chances of this mortal life, they may ever be defended by thy most gracious and ready help, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

OAlmighty Lord, and everlasting God, vouchsafe, we beseech thee, to direct, sanctifie, and govern both our hearts and bodies in the wayes of thy laws, and in the works of thy commandments, that through thy most mighty protection, both here and ever, we may be preserved in body and soul, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen.

GRant, we beseech thee, Almighty God, that the words which we have heard this day with our outward ears, may through thy grace be so graffed inwardly in our hearts, that they may bring forth in us the fruit of good living, to the honour and praise of thy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

PRevent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy most gracious favour, and further us with thy continuall help, that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorifie thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty God, the fountain of all wisdom, which knowest our necessities before we ask, and our ignorance in asking: we beseech thee to have compassion upon our infirmities, and those things, which for our unworthinesse we dare not, and for our blindnesse we cannot ask, vouchsafe to give us, for the worthinesse of thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty God, which hast promised to hear the petitions of them that ask in thy Sons Name, we beseech thee mercifully to incline thine ears to us, that have made now our prayers and supplications unto thee, and grant that those things which we have faithfully asked according to thy will, may effectually be obtained, to the relief of our necessity, and to the setting forth of thy glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Upon*

¶ *Upon the holy dayes (if there be no communion) ſhall be ſaid all that is appointed as the communion, until the end of the homily, concluding with the generall prayer, (for the whole eſtate of Chriſts church militant here in earth) and one or more of theſe collects before rehearſed, as occaſion ſhall ſerve.*

And there ſhall be no celebration of the Lords ſupper, except there be a good number to communicate with the prieſt, according to his diſcretion.

And if there be not above twenty perſons in the pariſh of diſcretion to receive the communion, yet there ſhall be no communion, except four or three at the leaſt communicate with the prieſt.

And in Cathedrall and collegiat churches, where be many prieſts and deacons, they ſhall all receive the communion with the miniſter every ſunday at the leaſt, except they have a reaſonable cauſe to the contrary.

And in all ſuch ſuppoſition which any perſon hath, or might have in the bread and wine, it ſhall ſuffice that the bread be ſuch as is uſuall to be eaten at the table with other meats, but the beſt and pureſt wheat bread that conveniently may be gotten. And if any of the bread and wine remain, the curate ſhall have it to his own uſe.

The bread and wine for the communion, ſhall be provided by the curate and churchwardens, at the charges of the pariſh, and the pariſh ſhall be diſcharged of ſuch ſums of money or other duties which hitherto they have paid for the ſame, by order of their houſes every ſunday.

And note, that every pariſhioner ſhall communicate at the leaſt three times in the yeer, of which Eaſter is to be one: and ſhall alſo receive the ſacraments and other rites, according to the order in this book appointed. And yearly at Eaſter every pariſhioner ſhall reckon with his parſon, vicar, curate, or his or their deputy or deputies and pay to them or him all eccleſiaſticall duties, accuſtomably due, then and at that time to be payed.

¶ THE MINISTRATION OF Baptiſme to be uſed in the Church.

It appeareth by ancient writers, that the Sacrament of baptiſme in the old time was not commonly miniſtred but at two times in the yeer: at Eaſter and Whitſuntide. At which times it was openly miniſtred in the preſence of all the congregation. Which cuſtome being now grown out of uſe, (although it cannot for many conſiderations be well reſtored again) it is thought good to follow the ſame, as nere as conveniently may be. Wherefore the people are to be admoniſhed, that it is moſt convenient that Baptiſme ſhould not be adminiſtred but upon Sundayes and other holy dayes, when the moſt number of people may come together, as well for that the congregation there preſent may reſceive the recovering of them that be newly baptized, into the number of Chriſts church, as alſo becauſe in the baptiſme of infants every one may be put in remembrance of his own profeſſion made to God in his baptiſme. For which cauſe alſo it is expedient that baptiſme be miniſtred in the Engliſh tongue. Neverthelleſſe, (if neceſſity ſo require) children may at all times be baptized at home.

¶ *When there are children to be baptized upon the Sunday or holy day, the parents ſhall give knowledge over night, or in the morning before the beginning of morning prayer, to the curate. And then the godfathers, godmothers and people, with the children muſt be ready at the font either immediately after the laſt leſſon at morning prayer, or elſe immediately after the laſt leſſon at evening prayer, as the curate by his diſcretion ſhall appoint. And then ſtanding there, the prieſt ſhall aſk whether the children be baptized or no. If they anſwer, No: then ſhall the prieſt ſay thus.*

DEarly beloved, forasmuch as all men be conceived and born in ſin, and that our Saviour Chriſt ſaith, None can enter into the kingdom of God, except he be regenerate and born anew of water and of the holy Ghoſt, I beſeech you to call upon God the Father, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that of his bounteous mercy he will grant to theſe children that thing, which by nature they cannot have, that they may be baptized with water and the holy Ghoſt, and received into Chriſts holy church, and be made lively members of the ſame.

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt ſay,*

¶ Let us pray.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, which of thy great mercy didſt ſave Noe and his family in the ark from periſhing by water, and alſo didſt ſafely lead the children of Iſrael thy people thorow the red ſea, figuring thereby thy holy baptiſme: and by the baptiſme of thy welbeloved Son Jeſus Chriſt, didſt ſanctifie the flood Jordan, and all other waters, to the myſticall waſhing away of ſin; we beſeech thee for thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercifully look upon theſe children, ſanctifie them, and waſh them with the holy Ghoſt, that they being delivered from thy wrath, may be received into the ark of Chriſts church, and being ſtedfaſt in faith, joyful through hope, and rooted in charity, may ſo paſſe the waves of this troubleſome world, that finally they may come to the land of everlaſting life, there to reign with thee world without end, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty and immortal God, the aid of all that need, the helper of all that flee to thee for ſuccour, the life of them that believe, and the reſurrection of the dead, we call upon thee for theſe infants, that they coming to thy holy baptiſme, may receive remiſſion of their ſins by ſpirituall regeneration. Receive them, (O Lord) as thou haſt promiſed by thy welbeloved Son, ſaying, Aſk, and you ſhall have: Seek, and you ſhall finde: Knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you. So give now unto us that aſk: let us that ſeek, finde: open the gate unto us that knock, that theſe infants may enjoy the everlaſting benediction of thy heavenly waſhing, and may come to the eternall kingdom which thou haſt promiſed by Chriſt our Lord, Amen.

¶ *Then*

¶ *Then shall the prieſt ſay.*

Hear the words of the goſpel written by ſaint Mark in the tenth chapter.

Mark 10. 13. AT a certain time they brought children to Chriſt, that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them. But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for to ſuch belongeth the kingdom of God. Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever doth not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein. And when he had taken them up in his arms, he put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

¶ *After the goſpel is read, the miniſter ſhall make this briefe exhortation upon the words of the goſpel.*

FRiends, you here in this goſpel the words of our Saviour Chriſt, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him, how he blamed thoſe that would have kept them from him; how he exhorted all men to follow their innocency. You perceive how by his outward geſture and deed, he declared his good will toward them: for he imbraced them in his arms, he laid his hands upon them, and bleſſed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earneſtly beleeve, that he will likewiſe favourably receive theſe preſent infants, that he will imbrace them with the arms of his mercy, that he will give unto them the bleſſing of eternall life, and make them partakers of his everlaſting kingdom. Wherefore we being thus perſwaded of the good will of our heavenly Father towards theſe infants, declared by his Son Jeſus Chriſt, and nothing doubting but that he favourably alloweth this charitable work of ours in bringing theſe children to his holy baptiſme, let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks unto him and ſay,

ALmighty and everlaſting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, that thou haſt vouchſafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee: Increaſe this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore: give thy holy ſpirit to theſe infants, that they may be born again, and be made heirs of everlaſting ſalvation, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, now and for ever. Amen.

¶ *Then the prieſt ſhall ſpeak unto the godfathers and godmothers on this wiſe.*

WElbeloved friends, ye have brought theſe children here to be baptized, ye have prayed that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt would vouchſafe to receive them, to lay his hands upon them, to bleſſe them, to releaſe them of their ſins, to give them the kingdom of heaven, and everlaſting life. Ye have heard alſo, that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath promiſed in his goſpel to grant all theſe things that ye have prayed for: which promiſe he for his part will moſt ſurely keep and perform. Wherefore after this promiſe made by Chriſt, theſe infants muſt alſo faithfully for their part promiſe by you that be their ſureties, that they will forſake the devil and all his works, and conſtantly beleeve Gods holy word, and obediently keep his commandments.

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt demand of the godfathers and godmothers theſe queſtions following.*

DOeſt thou forſake the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all covetous deſires of the ſame, the carnall deſires of the fleſh, ſo that thou wilt not follow nor be led by them?

Anſwer.

I forſake them all.

Miniſter.

Doeſt thou beleeve in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth? and in Jeſus Chriſt his onely begotten Son our Lord? and that he was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, born of the virgin Mary, that he ſuffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, that he went down into hell, and alſo did riſe again the third day, that he aſcended into heaven, and ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty, and from thence ſhall come again at the end of the world to judge the quick and the dead? and doeſt thou beleeve in the holy Ghoſt, the holy catholike church, the communion of ſaints, the remiſſion of ſins, the reſurrection of the fleſh, and everlaſting life after death?

Anſwer.

All this I ſtedfaſtly beleeve.

Miniſter.

Wilt thou be baptized in this faith?

Anſwer.

That is my deſire.

¶ *Then ſhall the prieſt ſay.*

OMercifull God, grant that the old Adam in theſe children may be ſo buried, that the new man may be raiſed up in them. Amen.

Grant that all carnall affections may die in them, and that all things belonging to the ſpirit may live and grow in them. Amen.

Grant that they may have power and ſtrength to have victory and to triumph againſt the devil, the world, and the fleſh. Amen.

Grant that whoſoever is here dedicated to thee, by our office and miniſtery, may alſo be indued with heavenly vertues, and everlaſtingly rewarded through thy mercy, O bleſſed Lord God, who doeſt live and govern all things world without end. Amen.

ALmighty everliving God, whoſe moſt dearly beloved Son Jeſus Chriſt, for the forgiveneſſe of our ſins did ſhed out of his moſt precious ſide both water and blood, and gave commandment to his diſciples, that they ſhould go teach all nations, and baptize them in the Name of the Father, the Son, and of the holy Ghoſt: Regard, we beſeech thee, the ſupplications of thy congregation, and grant that all thy ſervants which ſhall be baptized in this water, may receive the fulneſſe of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithfull and elect children, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then the prieſt ſhall take the childe in his hands, and aſk the name: and naming the childe, ſhall dip it in the water, ſo it be diſcreetly and warily done, ſaying.*

N. I Baptize thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ *And if the childe be weak, it ſhall ſuffice to pour water upon it, ſaying the foreſaid words.*

N. I Baptize thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ *Then the prieſt ſhall make a croſſe upon the childes forehead, ſaying.*

WE receive this childe into the congregation of Chriſts flock, and do ſigne him with the ſigne of the croſſe, in token that hereafter he ſhall not be aſhamed to confeſſe the faith of Chriſt crucified, and manfully to fight under his

his bannes, against sin, the world, and the devil, and to continue Christs faithfull souldier and servant unto his lives end. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the priest say.*

SEeing now, dearly beloved brethren, that these children be regenerate and grafted into the body of Christs congregation, let us give thanks unto God for these benefits, and with one accord make our prayers unto Almighty God, that they may lead the rest of their life according to this beginning.

¶ *Then shall be said,*

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

¶ *Then shall the priest say,*

WE yeeld thee hearty thanks, most mercifull Father, that it hath pleased thee to regenerate this infant with thy holy Spirit, to receive him for thine own childe by adoption, and to incorporate him into thy holy congregation: and humbly we beseech thee to grant, that he being dead unto sin, and living unto righteousnesse, and being buried with Christ in his death, may crucifie the old man, and utterly abolish the whole body of sin, that as he is made partaker of the death of thy son, so he may be partaker of his resurrection; so that finally, with the residue of thy holy congregation, he may be inheritour of thine everlasting kingdom, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *At the last end, the priest calling the godfathers and godmothers together, shall say this exhortation following.*

FOrasmuch as these children have promised by you to forsake the devil and all his works, to beleeve in God, and to serve him, you must remember, that it is your parts and duties, to see that these infants be taught, so soon as they shall be able to learn, what a solemn vow, promise, and profession they have made by you: And that they may know these things the better, ye shall call upon them to hear sermons, and chiefly you shall provide that they may learn the Creed, the Lords prayer, and the ten Commandments in the English tongue, and all other things which a Christian man ought to know and beleeve to his souls health, and that these children may be vertuously brought up to lead a godly and a Christian life, remembring always, that baptisme doth represent unto us our profession, which is to follow the example of our Saviour Christ, and to be made like unto him, that as he died and rose again for us, so should we which are baptized, die from sin, and rise again unto righteousnesse, continually mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godlinesse of living.

¶ *The minister shall command that the children be brought to the Bishop, to be confirmed of him, so soon as they can say in their vulgar tongue, the articles of the Faith, the Lords prayer, and the ten Commandments, and be further instructed in the Catechisme set forth for that purpose, accordingly as it is there expressed.*

¶ OF THEM THAT ARE TO BE BAPtized in private houses in time of necessity, by the Minister of the parish, or any other lawfull Minister that can be procured.

THe Pastours and Curates shall often admonish the people, that they defer not the Baptisme of infants any longer then the Sunday, or other holiday next after the childe be born, unlesse upon a great and reasonable cause declared to the Curate, and by him approved.

And also they shall warn them, that without great cause and necessity they procure not their children to be baptized at home in their houses. And when great need shall compell them so to do, then baptisme shall be administred on this fashion.

First, let the lawfull minister and them that be present, call upon God for his grace, and say the Lords prayer, if the time will suffer. And then the childe being named by some one that is present, the said lawfull minister shall dipit in water, or pour water upon it, saying these words,

N. BAptize thee, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ *And let them not doubt but that the childe so baptized, is lawfully and sufficiently baptized, and ought not to be baptized again, but yet nevertheless, if the childe which is after this sort baptized, do afterward live, it is expedient that it be brought into the church, to the intent that if the priest or minister of the same parish did himself baptize that childe, the congregation may be certified of the true form of baptisme by him privately before used. Or if the childe were baptized by any other lawfull minister, that then the minister of the parish, where the childe was born or christened, shall examine and try whether the childe be lawfully baptized or no. In which case if those that bring any childe to the church, do answer that the same childe is already baptized, then shall the minister examine them them, saying,*

By whom was the childe baptized?
Who was present when the childe was baptized?

And because some things essentiall to this Sacrament may happen to be omitted through fear or haste in such times of extremity: therefore I demand further of you;

With what matter was the childe baptized?
With what words was the childe baptized?
Whether think you the childe to be lawfully and perfectly baptized?

¶ *And if the minister shall finde by the answers of such as bring the childe, that all things were done as they ought to be: then shall he not christen the childe again, but shall receive him as one of the flock of the true Christian people, saying thus.*

I Certifie you, that in this case all is well done, and according unto due order, concerning the baptizing of this childe, which being born in originall sin, and in the wrath of God, is now by the laver of regeneration in baptisme received into the number of the children of God, and heirs of everlasting life. For our Lord Jesus Christ doth not deny his grace and mercy unto such infants, but most lovingly doth call them unto him, as the holy gospel doth witnesse to our comfort, on this wise.

As

Mark 10. 13. AT a certain time they brought children to Chriſt, that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them. But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for to ſuch belongeth the kingdom of God. Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever doth not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein. And when he had taken them up in his arms, he put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

¶ *After the goſpel is read, the miniſter ſhall make this brief exhortation upon the words of the goſpel.*

FRiends, you hear in this goſpel the words of our Saviour Chriſt, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him, how he blamed thoſe that would have kept them from him, how he exhorted all men to follow their innocency. Ye perceive how by his outward geſture and deed he declared his good will toward them: for he embraced them in his arms, he laid his hands upon them and bleſſed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earneſtly believe, that he hath likewiſe favourably received this preſent infant, that he hath embraced him with the arms of his mercy, that he hath given unto him the bleſſing of eternall life, and made him partaker of his everlaſting kingdom. Wherefore we being thus perſwaded of the good will of our heavenly Father, declared by his Son Jeſus Chriſt, towards this infant, let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks unto him, and ſay the prayer which the Lord himſelf taught, and in declaration of our faith, let us recite the articles contained in our Creed.

¶ *Here the miniſter with the godfathers and godmothers, ſhall ſay.*

¶ Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

¶ *Then ſhall the miniſter demand the name of the childe, which being by the godfathers and godmothers pronounced the miniſter ſhall ſay.*

Doeſt thou in the name of this childe forſake the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all the covetous deſires of the ſame, the carnall deſires of the fleſh, and not to follow and be led by them?

Anſwer.

I forſake them all.

Miniſter.

Doſt thou in the name of this childe profeſſe this faith, to believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth? And in Jeſus Chriſt his onely begotten Son our Lord? And that he was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, born of the virgin Mary, that he ſuffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried, that he went down into hell, and alſo did riſe again the third day, that he aſcended into heaven, and ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty, and from thence he ſhall come again at the end of the world to judge the quick and the dead? And do you in his Name beleeve in the holy Ghoſt, the holy Catholike church, the communion of ſaints, the remiſſion of ſins, reſurrection, and everlaſting life after death?

Anſwer.

All this I ſtedfaſtly beleeve.

¶ Let us pray.

ALmighty and everlaſting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, for that thou haſt vouchſafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace, and faith in thee: increaſe this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore: give thy holy Spirit to this infant, that he being born again, and being made heir of everlaſting ſalvation, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, may continue thy ſervant, and attain thy promiſe, through the ſame our Lord Jeſus Chriſt thy Son, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the ſame holy Spirit everlaſtingly. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the miniſter make this exhortation to the godfathers and godmothers.*

FOraſmuch as this childe hath promiſed by you to forſake the devil and all his works, to beleeve in God, and to ſerve him: you muſt remember that it is your part and duty to ſee that this infant be taught, ſo ſoon as he ſhall be able to learn, what a ſolemn vow, promiſſe, and profeſſion he hath made by you. And that he may know theſe things the better, ye ſhall call upon him to hear ſermons, and chiefly ye ſhall provide that he may learn the Creed, the Lords prayer, and the ten commandments in the Engliſh tongue, and all other things which a Chriſtian man ought to know and beleeve to his ſouls health, and that this childe may be vertuouſly brought up, to lead a godly and a Chriſtian life, remembring alway that baptiſme doth repreſent unto us our profeſſion, which is to follow the example of our Saviour Chriſt, and be made like unto him, that as he died and roſe again for us, ſo ſhould we which are baptized, die from ſin, and riſe again unto righteouſneſſe, continually mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godlineſſe of living

And ſo forth, as in publike baptiſme.

¶ *But if they which bring the infants to the Church, do make ſuch uncertain anſwers to the Prieſts queſtions, as that it cannot appear that the childe was baptized with water,* In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghoſt, *(which are eſſentiall parts of Baptiſme) then let the Prieſt baptize it in forme above written, concerning Publike Baptiſme, ſaving that at the dipping of the childe in the Font he ſhall uſe this forme of words.*

If thou be not already baptized, N. I baptize thee, *In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghoſt.*

¶ The order of Confirmation, or laying on of hands upon children baptized, and able to render an account of their faith according to the catechiſme following.

TO the end that confirmation may be miniſtred to the more edifying of ſuch as ſhall receive it (according to S. Pauls doctrine, who teacheth that all things ſhould be done in the Church to the edification of the ſame) it is thought good, that none hereafter ſhall be confirmed, but ſuch as can ſay in their mother tongue the articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, and the ten commandments, and can alſo anſwer to ſuch queſtions of this ſhort Catechiſme, as the biſhop (or ſuch as he ſhall appoint) ſhall by his diſcretion oppoſe them in. And this order is moſt convenient to be obſerved for divers conſiderations.

First

Firſt, becauſe that when children come to the yeers of diſcretion, and have learned what their godfathers and godmothers promiſed for them in baptiſme, they may then themſelves with their own mouth, and with their own conſent, openly before the church, ratifie and confirm the ſame: and alſo promiſe that by the grace of God they will evermore endeavow themſelves faithfully to obſerve and keep ſuch things as they by their own mouth and confeſſion have aſſented unto.

Secondly, for aſmuch as confirmation is miniſted to them that be baptized, that by impoſition of hands and prayer, they may receive ſtrength and defence againſt all temptations to ſin, and the aſſaults of the world and the devill, it is moſt meet to be miniſtred when children come to that age, that partly by the fraiſty of their own fleſh, partly by the aſſaults of the world and the devill, they begin to be in danger to fall into ſundry kinds of ſin.

Thirdly, for that it is agreeable with the uſage of the church in times paſt, wherein it was ordained that confirmation ſhould be miniſtred to them that were of perfect age, that they being inſtructed in Chriſts religion, ſhould openly profeſſe their own faith, & promiſe to be obedient unto the will of God.

And that no man ſhall think that any detriment ſhall come to children by deferring of their confirmation, he ſhall know for truth, that it is certain by Gods word, that children being baptized, have all things neceſſary for their ſalvation, and be undoubtedly ſaved.

¶ A CATECHISM,

That is to ſay,

An inſtruction to be learned of every childe, before he be brought to be confirmed by the biſhop

Queſtion.

WHat is your name?

Anſw. N. or M.

Queſtion.

Who gave you this name?

Anſwer.

My godfathers and godmothers, in my baptiſme, wherein I was made a member of Chriſt, the childe of God, and an inheritour of the kingdom of heaven.

Queſtion.

What did your godfathers and godmothers then for you?

Anſwer.

They did promiſe and vow three things in my name. Firſt, that I ſhould forſake the devil, and all his works, the pomps and vanities of the wicked world, and all the ſinfull luſts of the fleſh. Secondly, that I ſhould beleeve all the articles of the Chriſtian faith. And thirdly, that I ſhould keep Gods holy will and commandments, and walk in the ſame all the dayes of my life.

Queſtion.

Doeſt thou not think that thou art bound to beleeve, and to do as they have promiſed for thee?

Anſwer.

Yes verily: and by Gods help ſo I will. And I heartily thank our heavenly Father, that he hath called me to this ſtate of ſalvation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour: and I pray God to give me his grace, that I may continue in the ſame unto my lives end.

Queſtion.

Rehearſe the articles of thy belief.

Anſwer.

I Beleeve in God the Father Almighey, Maker of heaven and earth: And in Jeſus Chriſt his onely Son our Lord, which was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, born of the virgin Mary, ſuffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried, he deſcended into hell, the third day he roſe again from the dead, he aſcended into heaven, and ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty, from thence he ſhall come to judge the quick and the dead. I beleeve in the holy Ghoſt, the holy catholike church, the communion of ſaints, the forgiveneſſe of ſins, the reſurrection of the body, and the life everlaſting. Amen.

Queſtion.

What doſt thou chiefly learn in theſe articles of thy belief?

Anſwer.

Firſt, I learn to beleeve in God the Father, who hath made me and all the world.

Secondly, in God the Son, who hath redeemed me and all mankinde.

Thirdly, in God the holy Ghoſt, who ſanctifieth me and all the elect people of God.

Queſtion.

You ſaid that your godfathers and godmothers did promiſe for you, that you ſhould keep Gods commandments. Tell me how many there be?

Anſwer.

Ten.

Queſtion.

Which be they?

Anſwer.

THe ſame which God ſpake in the twentieth Chapter of Exodus, ſaying, I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage.

1 Thou ſhalt have none other Gods but me.

2 Thou ſhalt not make to thy ſelf any graven image, nor the likeneſſe of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth: Thou ſhalt not bow down to them, nor worſhip them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, and viſit the ſins of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and ſhew mercie unto thouſands in them that love me, and keep my commandments.

3 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain, for the Lord will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vain.

4 Remember that thou keep holy the ſabbath day, ſix daies ſhalt thou labour, and do all that thou haſt to do, but the ſeventh day is the ſabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou ſhalt do no manner of work, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, thy cattell, and the ſtranger that is within thy gates: for in ſix dayes the Lord made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeventh day: wherefore the Lord bleſſed the ſeventh day, and hallowed it.

5 Hon-

5 Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

6 Thou shalt do no murder.

7 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

8 Thou shalt not steal.

9 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

10 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his servant, nor his maid, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is his.

Question.

What dost thou chiefly learn by these commandments?

Answer.

I learn two things: my duty towards God, and my duty towards my neighbour.

Question.

What is thy duty towards God?

Answer.

My duty towards God, is to beleeve in him, to fear him, and to love him with all my heart, with all my minde, with all my soul, and with all my strength: to worship him, to give him thanks, to put my whole trust in him, to call upon him, to honour his holy Name and his word, and to serve him truely all the dayes of my life.

Question.

What is thy duty towards thy neighbour?

Answer.

My duty towards my neighbour is, to love him as my self, and to do to all men, as I would they should do unto me. To love, honour, and succor my father and mother. To honour and obey the king and his ministers. To submit my self to all my governours, teachers, spirituall pastours and masters. To order my self lowly and reverently to all my betters. To hurt no body by word or deed. To be true and just in all my dealing. To bear no malice nor hatred in my heart. To keep my hands from picking and stealing, and my tongue from evil speaking, lying and slandering. To keep my body in temperance, soberness, and chastity. Not to covet nor desire other mens goods, but to learn and labour truly to get mine own living, and to do my duty in that state of life, unto the which it shall please God to call me.

Question.

My good childe, know this, that thou art not able to do these things of thy self, nor to walk in the commandments of God, and to serve him, without his speciall grace, which thou must learn at all times to call for, by diligent prayer. Let me hear therefore if thou canst say the Lords prayer.

Answer.

OUr Father which art in in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespasse against us. And lead us not into temptation: but deliver us from evil. Amen.

Question.

What desirest thou of God in this prayer?

Answer.

I desire my Lord God, our heavenly Father, who is the giver of all goodnesse, to send his grace unto me, and to all people, that we may worship him, serve him, and obey him, as we ought to do. And I pray unto God, that he will send us all things that be needfull both for our soules and bodies, and that he will be mercifull unto us, and forgive us our sins, and that it will please him to save and defend us in all dangers ghostly and bodily, and that he will keep us from all sin and wickednesse, and from our ghostly enemy, and from everlasting death. And this I trust he will do of his mercy and goodnesse, through our Lord Jesus Christ. And therefore I say, Amen. So be it.

Question.

HOw many sacraments hath Christ ordained in his church?

Answer.

Two onely as generally necessary to salvation, that is to say, Baptism, and the Supper of the Lord.

Question.

What meanest thou by this word *sacrament*?

Answer.

I mean an outward and visible signe, of an *inward* and spiritual grace, given unto us, ordained by Christ himself, as a means whereby we receive the same, and a pledge to assure us thereof.

Question.

How many parts be there in a Sacrament?

Answer.

Two: the outward visible signe, and the inward spirituall grace.

Question.

What is the outward visible signe, or form in baptisme?

Answer.

Water, wherein the person baptized is dipped or sprinkled with it, *In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost.*

Question.

What is the inward and spirituall grace?

Answer.

A death unto sin, and a new birth unto righteousnesse: For being by nature born in sin, and the children of wrath, we are hereby made the children of grace.

Question.

What is required of persons to be baptized?

Answer.

Repentance, whereby they forsake sin; and faith, whereby they stedfastly beleeve the promises of God made to them in that sacrament.

Question.

Why then are infants baptized, when by reason of their tender age they cannot perform them?

Answer.

Yes: they do perform them by their sureties, who promise, and vow them both in their names: which when they come to age, themselves are bound to perform.

Question.

Why was the sacrament of the Lords supper ordained?

Answer.

For the continuall remembrance of the sacrifice of the death of Christ, and the benefits which we receive thereby.

Question.

What is the outward part or signe of the Lords supper.

Answer.

Bread and wine, which the Lord hath commanded to be received.

Question.

What is the inward part or thing signified?

Answer.

The body and blood of Christ, which are verily and indeed taken and received of the faithfull in the Lords supper.

Question.

Question.

What are the benefits whereof we are partakers thereby?

Answer.

The ſtrengthening and refreſhing of our ſouls by the Body and Blood of Chriſt, as our bodies are by the bread and wine.

Queſtion.

What is required of them which come to the Lords ſupper?

Answer.

To examine themſelves, whether they repent them truly of their former ſins, ſtedfaſtly purpoſing to lead a new life, have a lively faith in Gods mercy through Chriſt, with a thankfull remembrance of his death, and be in charity with all men.

¶ *So ſoon as the children can ſay in their mother tongue, the articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, the ten commandments, and alſo can anſwer to ſuch queſtions of this ſhort catechiſme, as the biſhop (or ſuch as he ſhall appoint) ſhall by his diſcretion appoſe them in, then ſhall they be brought to the biſhop by one that ſhall be their godfather or godmother, that every childe may have a witneſſe of his confirmation. And the biſhop ſhall confirm them on this wiſe.*

¶ CONFIRMATION, OR *laying on of hands.*

Miniſter.

OUr help is in the Name of the Lord.

Anſwer.

Which hath made heaven and earth.

Miniſter.

Bleſſed be the Name of the Lord.

Anſwer.

Henceforth world without end.

Miniſter.

Lord hear our prayers.

Anſwer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

¶ Let us pray.

ALmighty and everliving God, who haſt vouchſafed to regenerate theſe thy ſervants by water and the holy Ghoſt, and haſt given unto them forgiveneſſe of all their ſins: ſtrengthen them we beſeech thee, O Lord, with the holy Ghoſt the comforter, and daily increaſe in them thy manifold gifts of grace, the ſpirit of wiſdom and underſtanding, the ſpirit of counſel and ghoſtly ſtrength, the ſpirit of knowledge and true godlineſſe, and fulfill them (O Lord) with the ſpirit of thy holy fear. Amen.

¶ *Then the biſhop ſhall lay his hand upon every childe ſeverally, ſaying,*

DEfend, O Lord, this childe with thy heavenly grace, that he may continue thine for ever, and daily increaſe in thy holy Spirit more and more, untill he come to thy everlaſting kingdom. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the biſhop ſay,*

¶ Let us pray.

ALmighty and everliving God, which makeſt us both to will and to do thoſe things that be good and acceptable unto thy Majeſty, we make our humble ſupplications unto thee for theſe children, upon whom (after the example of the holy apoſtles) we have laid our hands, to certifie them (by this ſigne) of thy favour and gracious goodneſſe toward them: let thy fatherly hand, we beſeech thee, ever be over them: let thy holy Spirit ever be with them, and ſo lead them in the knowledge and obedience of thy word, that in the end they may obtain the everlaſting life, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who with thee and the holy Ghoſt liveth and reigneth one God world without end. Amen.

¶ *Then the biſhop ſhall bleſſe the children, ſaying thus.*

THe bleſſing of God Almighty, the Father, the the Son, and the holy Ghoſt, be upon you, and remain with you for ever. Amen.

¶ *The curate of every pariſh, or ſome other at his appointment, ſhall diligently upon ſundayes and holy dayes, half an hour before evensong, openly in the church, inſtruct and examine ſo many children of his pariſh ſent unto him, as the time will ſerve, and as he ſhall think convenient, in ſome part of this catechiſme.*

And all fathers, mothers, maſters, and dames, ſhall cauſe their children, ſervants, and prentiſes (which have not learned their catechiſme) to come to the church at the time appointed, and obediently to hear, and be ordered by the curate, untill ſuch time that they have learned all that is here appointed for them to learn. And whenſoever the biſhop ſhall give knowledge for children to be brought before him to any convenient place for their confirmation, then ſhall the curate of every pariſh either bring or ſend in writing the names of all thoſe children of his pariſh, which can ſay the Articles of the faith, the Lords Prayer, and the ten commandments, and alſo how many of them can anſwer to the other queſtions contained in this catechiſme.

And there ſhall none be admitted to the holy communion, untill ſuch time as he can ſay the catechiſme, and be confirmed.

¶ THE FORM OF SOLEMNIZATION *of Matrimonie.*

FIrſt, the banes muſt be aſked three ſeverall ſundayes, or holy dayes, in the time of ſervice, the people being preſent, after the accuſtomed manner.

And if the perſons that ſhould be married, dwell in divers pariſhes, the banes muſt be aſked in both pariſhes, and the curate of the one pariſh ſhall not ſolemnize matrimony betwixt them, without a certificate of the banes being thrice aſked, from the curate of the other pariſh.

At the day appointed for ſolemnization of matrimony, the perſons to be married ſhall come into the body of the church, with their friends and neighbours, and there the prieſt ſhall ſay thus,

Dearly

DEarely beloved friends, we are gathered together here in the sight of God, and in the face of his congregation, to joyn together this man and this woman in holy matrimony, which is an honourable estate, instituted of God in paradise, in the time of mans innocency, signifying unto us the mysticall union that is between Christ and his church: which holy estate Christ adorned and beautified with his presence, and first miracle that he wrought in Cana of Galilee, and is commended of S. Paul to be honourable among all men, and therefore is not to be enterprised nor taken in hand unadvisedly, lightly, or wantonly, to satisfie mens carnall lusts and appetites, like brute beasts that have no understanding: but reverently, discreetly, advisedly, soberly, and in the fear of God, duly considering the causes, for which marrimony was ordained: One was the procreation of children to be brought up in the fear and nurture of the Lord, and praise of God. Secondly, it was ordained for a remedy against sin, and to avoid fornication, that such persons as have not the gift of continency might marry, and keep themselves undefiled members of Christs body. Thirdly, for the mutuall society, help and comfort, that theone ought to have of the other, both in prosperity and adversity, into the which holy estate these two persons present come now to be joyned. Therefore if any man can shew any just cause, why they may not lawfully be joyned together, let him now speak, or else hereafter for ever hold his peace.

¶ *And also speaking unto the persons that shall be married, he shall say,*

I Require and charge you, (as you will answer at the dreadfull day of judgement, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed) that if either of you do know any impediment, why ye may not be lawfully joyned together in marrimony, t a ye confesse it. For be ye well assured, that so many as be coupled together otherwise then Gods word doth allow, are not joyned together by God, neither is their marrimony lawfull.

¶ *At which day of marriage, if any man do alledge and declare any impediment, why they may not be coupled together in matrimony by Gods law, or the laws of this realm, and will be bound, and sufficient sureties with him to the parties, or else put in a caution to the full value of such charges as the persons to be married do sustain, to prove his allegation, then the solemnization must be deferred unto such time as the truth be tried. If no impediment be alledged, then shall the curate say unto the man.*

N. WIlt thou have this woman to thy wedded wife, to live together after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of matrimony? Wilt thou love her, comfort her, honour and keep her in sickneſse and in health? and forsaking all other, keep the onely unto her, so long as you both shall live?

¶ *The man shall answer,*

I will.

¶ *Then shall the minister say to the woman,*

NWilt thou have this man to thy wedded husband, to live together after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of martimony? Wilt thou obey him, and serve him, love, honour, and keep him in sickneſse and in health, and forsaking all other, keep thee only unto him, so long as you both shall live?

¶ *The woman shall answer,*

I will.

¶ *Then shall the minister say.*

Who giveth this woman to be married to this man?

¶ *And the minister receiving the woman at her fathers or friends hands, shall cause the man to take the woman by the right hand, and so either to give their troth to other, the man first saying.*

I N. take thee N. to my wedded wife, to have and to hold, from this day forward, for better for worse, for richer for poorer, in sickneſse and in health, to love and to cherish, till death us depart, according to Gods holy ordinance: and thereto I plight thee my troth.

¶ *The shall they loose their hands, and the woman taking again the man by the right hand, shall say,*

I N. take thee N. to my wedded husband, to have and to hold, from this day forward, for better for worse, for richer for poorer, in sickneſse and in health, to love, cherish, and to obey, till death us depart, according to Gods holy ordinance: and thereto I give thee my troth.

¶ *Then shall they again loose their hands, and the man shall give unto the woman a ring, laying the same upon the book, with the accustomed duty to the minister and clerk. And the minister taking the ring, shall deliver it unto the man to put it upon the fourth finger of the womans left hand. And the man taught by the minister, shall say,*

With this ring I thee wed, with my body I thee worship, and with all my worldly goods I thee endow: In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ *Then the man leaving the ring upon the fourth finger of the womans left hand, the minister shall say,* ¶ Let us pray.

OEternal God, creatour and preserver of all mankinde, giver of all spirituall grace, the authour of everlasting life, send thy blessing upon these thy servants, this man and this woman, whom we blesse in thy Name, that as Isaac and Rebecca lived faithfully together, so these persons may surely perform and keep the vow and covenant betwixt them made, (whereof this ring given and received, is a token and pledge) and may ever remain in perfect love and peace together, and live according to thy laws, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

¶ *Then shall the priest joyn their right hands together, and say,*

Those whom God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

¶ *Then shall the minister speak unto the people.*

FOrasmuch as N. and N. have consented together in holy wedlock, and have witnessed the same before God and this company, and thereto have given and pledged their troth either to other, and have declared the same by giving and receiving of a ring, and by joyning of hands: I pronounce that they be man and wife together, In the Name of the Father, of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ *And the minister shall adde this blessing.*

GOd the Father, God the Son, God the holy Ghost, blesse, preserve, and keep you: the Lord mercifully with his favour look upon you, and so fill you with all spirituall benediction, and grace, that you may so live together in this life, that in the world to come you may have life everlasting. Amen.

¶ *Then the minister or clerks going to the Lords table, shall say or sing this psalm following.*

BLessed are all they that fear the Lord: and walk in his wayes. For

For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

Thy wife shall be as the fruitfull vine: upon the walls of thine house.

Thy children like the olive branches: round about thy table.

Lo, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.

The Lord from out of Sion shall so bless thee: that thou shalt see Jerusalem in prosperity all thy life long.

Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace upon Israel.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Or this psalm.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bless us: and shew us the light of his countenance, and be mercifull unto us.

That thy way may be known upon the earth: thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations rejoyce and be glad: for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, and govern the nations upon the earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

Then shall the earth bring forth her increase: and God, even our own God shall give us his blessing.

God shall bless us: and all the ends of the world shall fear him.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ The psalm ended, and the man and the woman kneeling before the Lords table, the priest standing at the table, and turning his face toward them, shall say,

Lord have mercy upon us.

Answer.

Christ have mercy upon us.

Minister.

Lord have mercy upon us.

¶ Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And lead us not into temptation.

Answer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Minister.

O Lord save thy servant and thy handmaid.

Answer.

Which put their trust in thee.

Minister.

O Lord send them help from thy holy place.

Answer.

And evermore defend them.

Minister.

Be unto them a tower of strength.

Answer.

From the face of their enemy.

Minister.

O Lord hear our prayer.

Answer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

Minister.

O God of Abraham, God of Isaac, God of Jacob, bless these thy servants, and sowe the seed of eternall life in their mindes, that whatsoever in thy holy word they shall profitably learn, they may indeed fulfill the same. Look, O Lord, mercifully upon them from heaven, and bless them. And as thou didst send thy blessing upon Abraham and Sarah to their great comfort: so vouchsafe to send thy blessing upon these thy servants, that they obeying thy will, and alway being in safety under thy protection, may abide in thy love unto their lives end, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ This prayer next following shall be omitted where the woman is past child birth.

O Mercifull Lord, and heavenly Father, by whose gracious gift mankinde is increased: we beseech thee, assist with thy blessing these two persons, that they may both be fruitfull in procreation of children, and also live together so long in godly love and honesty, that they may see their childrens children, unto the third and fourth generation, unto thy praise and honour, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

O God, which by thy mighty power hast made all things of nought, which also (after other things set in order) didst appoint that out of man (created after thine own image and similitude) woman should take her beginnings, and knitting them together, didst teach, that it should never be lawful to put asunder those, whom thou by matrimony hadst made one: O God, which hast consecrated the state of matrimony to such an excellent mystery, that in it is signified and represented the spirituall marriage and unity betwixt Christ and his church: Look mercifully upon these thy servants, that both this man may love his wife, according to thy word (as Christ did love his spouse the church, who gave himself for it, loving and cherishing it, even as his own flesh) and also that this woman may be loving and amiable to her husband as Rachel, wise as Rebecca, faithfull and obedient as Sarah, and in all quietnesse, sobriety, and peace, be a follower of holy and godly matrons. O Lord, bless them both, and grant them to inherit thy everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the priest say,

ALmighty God, which at the beginning did create our first parents Adam and Eve, and did sanctifie and joyn them together in marriage, pour upon you the riches of his grace, sanctifie and bless you, that ye may please him both in body and soul, and live together in holy love unto your lives end. Amen.

¶ Then shall begin the communion. And after the gospel shall be said a sermon, wherein ordinarily (so oft as there is any marriage) the office of man and wife shall be declared according to holy scripture. Or if there be no sermon, the minister shall read this that followeth.

ALl ye which be married, or which intend to take the holy estate of matrimony upon you, hear what holy scripture doth say as touching the duty of husbands towards their wives, and wives towards their husbands.

Saint Paul in his epistle to the Ephesians, the fifth Chapter, doth give this commandment to all married men: Ye husbands love your wives, even as Christ loved the church, and hath given himself for it, to sanctifie it, purging it in the fountain of water, through the word, that he might make it unto himself a glorious congregation: not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and blamelesse. So men are bound to love their own wives, as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife, loveth himself: For never did any man hate his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord doth the congregation: for we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a

man leave father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This mystery is great: but I speak of Christ, and of the congregation. Nevertheless, let every one of you so love his own wife, even as himself.

Colos. 3. Likewise the same saint Paul writing to the Colossians, speaketh thus to all men that be married, Ye men love your wives, and be not bitter unto them. Hear also what S. Peter the apostle of Christ, which was himself a married man, saith

1 Pet. 3. unto them that are married, Ye husbands, dwell with your wives according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessell, and as heirs together of the grace of life, so that your prayers be not hindred.

Hitherto ye have heard the duty of the husband toward the wife. Now likewise ye wives hear and learn your duties towards your husbands, even as it is plainly set forth in holy scripture.

Ephes. 5. Saint Paul (in the forenamed epistle to the Ephesians) teacheth you thus: Ye women, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord: for the husband is the wives head, even as Christ is the head of the Church, and he is also the Saviour of the whole body. Therefore as the church or congregation is subject unto Christ, so likewise let the wives also be in subjection unto their own husbands in all things. And again he saith, Let the wife reverence her husband. And in his epistle to the Colossians saint Paul giveth Col. you this short lesson: Ye wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is convenient in the Lord.

Saint Peter also doth instruct you very godly, 1 Pe. thus saying, Let wives be subject unto their own husbands, so that if any obey not the word, they may be won without the word, by the conversation of the wives; while they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. Whose apparell let it not be outward with braided hair, and trimming about with gold, either in putting on of gorgeous apparell; but let the hid man which is in the heart, be without all corruption, so that the spirit be milde and quiet, which is a precious thing in the sight of God. For after this manner in the old time did the holy women which trusted in God, apparell themselves, being subject to their own husbands, as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters ye are made, doing well, and not being dismayed with any fear.

¶ *The new married persons, the same day of their marriage, must receive the holy Communion.*

¶ The order for the visitation of the sick.

¶ *The priest entring into the sick persons house, shall say,*

PEace be to this house, and to all that dwell in it.

¶ *When he cometh into the sick mans presence, he shall say, kneeling down,*

REmember not Lord our iniquities, nor the iniquities of our forefathers. Spare us good Lord, spare thy people, whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with us for ever. Lord have mercy upon us.

Christ have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

¶ Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And lead us not into temptation.

Answer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Minister.

O Lord save thy servant.

Answer.

Which putteth his trust in thee.

Minister.

Send him help from thy holy place.

Answer.

And evermore mightily defend him.

Minister.

Let the enemy have no advantage of him.

Answer.

Nor the wicked approach to hurt him.

Minister.

Be unto him, O Lord, a strong tower.

Answer.

From the face of his enemy.

Minister.

O Lord hear our prayer.

Answer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

Minister.

O Lord look down from heaven, behold, visit, and relieve this thy servant. Look upon him with the eyes of thy mercy, give him comfort and sure confidence in thee, defend him from the danger of the enemy, and keep him in perpetuall peace and safety, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

HEar us, Almighty and most mercifull God and Saviour, extend thy accustomed goodnesse to this thy servant, which is grieved with sickness: visit him, O Lord, as thou didst visit Peters wives mother, and the captains servant. So visit and restore to this sick person his former health (if it be thy will) or else give him grace so to take thy visitation, that after this painfull life ended, he may dwell with thee in life everlasting. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the minister exhort the sick person after this form, or other like.*

DEarly beloved, know this, that Almighty God is the Lord of life and death, and over all things to them pertaining, as youth, strength, health, age, weaknesse, and sickness. Wherefore whatsoever your sickness is, know you certainly that it is Gods visitation. And for what cause soever this sickness is sent unto you, whether it to be to try your patience for the example of other, and that your faith may be found in the day of the Lord, laudable, glorious, and honourable, to the increase of glory and endlesse felicity; or else it be sent unto you, to correct and amend in you whatsoever doth offend the eyes of your heavenly Father: know you certainly, that if you truly repent you of your sins, and bear your sickness patiently, trusting in Gods mercy, for his dear Son Jesus Christ his sake, and render unto him humble thanks for his fatherly visitation, submitting your self wholly unto his will, it shall turn to your profit, and help you forward in the right way that leadeth unto everlasting life.

¶ *If the person visited be very sick, then the curate may end his exhortation in this place.*

Take

Take therefore in good worth the chastisement of the Lord: for whom the Lord loveth, he chastiseth: yea, as S. Paul saith, he scourgeth every son which he receiveth. If ye endure chastisement, he offereth himself unto you, as unto his own children. What son is he that the father chastiseth not? If ye be not under correction, (whereof all true children are partakers) then are ye bastards, and not children. Therefore seeing that when our carnall fathers do correct us, we reverently obey them: shall we not now much rather be obedient to our spirituall Father, and so live? And they for a few dayes do chastise us after their own pleasure: but he doth chastise us for our profit, to the intent he might make us partakers of his holinesse. These words (good brother) are Gods words, and written in holy scripture for our comfort and instruction, that we should patiently, and with thanksgiving bear our heavenly Fathers correction, whensoever by any manner of adversity it shall please his gracious goodnesse to visit us. And there should be no greater comfort to Christian persons, then to be made like unto Christ, by suffering patiently adversities, troubles, and sicknesses. For he himself went not up to joy, but first he suffered pain, he entred not into his glory, before he was crucified. So truly our way to eternall joy is, to suffer here with Christ, and our door to enter into eternall life, is gladly to die with Christ, that we may rise again from death. and dwell with him in everlasting life. Now therefore taking your sicknesse, which is thus profitable for you, patiently, I exhort you in the Name of God, to remember the profession which ye made unto God in your baptisme. And forasmuch as after this life there is accounte to be given unto the righteous Judge, of whom all must be judged without respect of persons: I require you to examine your self and your life, both toward God and man, so that accusing and condemning your self for your own faults, you may finde mercy at our heavenly Fathers hand, for Christs sake, and not be accused and condemned in that fearfull judgement. Therefore I shall shortly rehearse the articles of our faith, that you may know whether you do believe as a Christian man should, or no.

¶ *Here the minister shall rehearse the articles of the faith, saying thus,*

Dost thou believe in God the Father Almighty?

(*And so forth, as it is in baptisme.*)

¶ *Then shall the minister examine whether he be in charity with all the world, exhorting him to forgive from the bottom of his heart, all persons that have offended him, and if he have offended others, to ask them forgiveneſſe, and where he hath done injury or wrong to any man, that he make amends to the uttermoſt of his power. And if he have not alreadie disposed his goods, let him then make his Will, and there declare his debts what he oweth, and what is owing unto him, for discharging of his conscience, and quietnesse of his executors. But men must be oft admonished that they set an order for their temporall goods and lands, when they be in health.*

¶ *These words before rehearsed, may be said before the minister begin his prayer, as he shall see cause.*

¶ *The minister may not forget nor omit to move the sick person (and that most earnestly) to liberality towards the poor.*

¶ *Here shall the sick person make a speciall confession, if he feel his conscience troubled with any weighty matter. After which confession the priest shall absolve him after this sort.*

Our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath left power to his church to absolve all sinners, which truly repent, and beleeve in him, of his great mercy forgive thee thine offences: and by his authority committed to me, I absolve thee from all thy sins, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost.

¶ *And the minister shall say the collect following.*

¶ Let us pray.

O Most mercifull God, which according to the multitude of thy mercies, doest so put away the sins of those which truly repent, that thou remembrest them no more, open thine eye of mercy upon this thy servant, who most earnestly desireth pardon and forgiveneſſe. Renew in him (most loving Father) whatsoever hath been decayed by the fraud and malice of the devil, or by his own carnall will and frailneſſe: preserve and continue this sick member in the unity of the church, consider his contrition, accept his tears, asswage his pain, as shall be seen to thee most expedient for him. And forasmuch as he putteth his full trust only in thy mercy, impute not unto him his former sins, but take him unto thy favour, through the merits of thy most dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the minister say this psalm.*

IN thee, O Lord, have I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion: but rid me, and deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, incline thine ear unto me, and save me. *In te, Domine, speravi. Psal. 71.*

Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to help me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the ungodly: out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope even from my youth.

Through thee have I been holden up ever since I was born: thou art he that took me out of my mother's womb, my praise shall alway be of thee.

I am become as it were a monster unto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: that may I sing of thy glory and honour all the day long.

Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me.

For mine enemies speak against me, and they that lay wait for my soul, take their counsel together, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

Go not far from me, O God: my God, haste thee to help me.

Let them be confounded and perish, that are against my soul: let them be covered with shame and dishonour, that seek to do me evil.

As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praise thee more and more.

My mouth shall daily speak of thy righteousness and salvation: for I know no end thereto.

I will go forth in the strength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe only.

Thou (O God) hast taught me from my youth up untill now: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous works.

Forsake me not, O God, in mine old age, when I am gray-headed: untill I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

Thy righteouſneſſe, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou haſt done, O God, who is like unto thee?

O what great troubles and adverſities haſt thou ſhewed me, and yet didſt thou turn and refreſh me: yea, and broughteſt me from the deep of the earth again.

Thou haſt brought me to great honour: and comforted me on every ſide.

Therefore will I praiſe thee and thy faithfulneſſe (O God) playing upon an inſtrument of muſick: unto thee will I ſing upon the harp, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

My lips will be faine when I ſing unto thee: and ſo will my ſoul whom thou haſt delivered.

My tongue alſo ſhall talk of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded and brought unto ſhame that ſeek to do me evil.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Adding thus.

O Saviour of the world, ſave us, which by thy croſſe and precious blood haſt redeemed us, help us, we beſeech thee, O God.

¶ *Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay.*

THe Almighty Lord which is a moſt ſtrong tower to all them that put their truſt in him, to whom all things in heaven, in earth, and under the earth, do bow and obey, be now and evermore thy defence, and make thee know and feel, that there is none other name under heaven given to man, in whom and through whom thou mayeſt receive health and ſalvation, but onely the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

¶ The Communion of the ſick.

FOr as much as all men all men be ſubject to many ſudden perils, diſeaſes, and ſickneſſes, and ever uncertain what time they ſhall depart out of this life: therefore to the intent they may be alwayes in a readineſſe to die whenſoever it pleaſe Almighty God to call them, the curates ſhall diligently from time to time, but eſpecially in the plague time, exhort their pariſhioners to the oft receiving (in the church) of the holy communion of the body and blood of our Saviour Chriſt: whnb if they do, they ſhall have no cauſe in their ſudden viſitation to be unquiet for lack of the ſame. But if the ſick perſon be not able to come to the church, and yet deſirous to receive the Communion in his houſe, then he muſt give knowledge over night, or elſe early in the morning, to the curate, ſignifying alſo how many be appointed to communicate with him: and having a convenient place in the ſick mans houſe, where the curate may reverently miniſter, and a good number to receive the communion with the ſick perſon, with all things neceſſary for the ſame, he ſhall there miniſter the holy communion.

¶ *The Collect.*

ALmighty everliving God, maker of mankinde, which doeſt correct thoſe whom thou doeſt love, and chaſtiſeſt every one whom thou deeſt receive: we beſeech thee to have mercy upon this thy ſervant viſited with thy hand, and to grant that he may take his ſickneſſe patiently, and recover his bodily health (if it be thy gracious will), and whenſoever his ſoul ſhall depart from the body, it may be without ſpot preſented unto thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Hebr. 12.5. MY ſon, deſpiſe not the correction of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him. For whom the Lord loveth, him he chaſteneth: yea, and he ſcourgeth every ſon whom he receiveth.

The Goſpel.

John 5.24. VErily, verily I ſay unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life: and ſhall not come into damnation, but paſſeth from death unto life.

¶ *At the time of the diſtribution of the holy Sacrament, the prieſt ſhall firſt receive the communion himſelf, and after miniſter unto them that be appointed to communicate with the ſick.*

¶ *But if a man either by reaſon of extremity of ſickneſſe, or for want of warning in due time to the curate, or for lack of company to receive with him, or by any other juſt impediments, do not receive the ſacrament of Chriſts body and blood, then the curate ſhall inſtruct him, that if he do truly repent him of his ſins, and ſtedfaſtly believe that Jeſus Chriſt hath ſuffered death upon the croſſe for him, and ſhed his blood for his redemption, earneſtly remembring the benefits he hath thereby, and giving him hearty thanks therefore, he doth eat and drink the body and blood of our Saviour Chriſt profitably to his ſoules health, although he do not receive the ſacrament with his mouth.*

¶ *When the ſick perſon is viſited, and receiveth the holy communion all at one time, then the prieſt for more expedition ſhall cut off the forme of the viſitation at the pſalm (In thee, O Lord, have I put my truſt), and go ſtrait to the communion.*

¶ *In the time of plague, ſweat, or ſuch other like contagious times of ſickneſſes, or diſeaſes, when none of the Pariſh or neighbours can be gotten to communicate with the ſick in their houſes, for fear of the infection, upon ſpeciall requeſt of the diſeaſed, the miniſter may onely communicate with him.*

¶ The order for the buriall of the dead

¶ *The prieſt meeting the corps at the church ſtile, ſhall ſay: or elſe the prieſt and clarks ſhall ſing, and ſo go either into the church, or towards the grave.*

John 11. 25,26. I Am the reſurrection and the life (ſaith the Lord): He that believeth in me, yea, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live. And whoſoever liveth, and believeth in me, ſhall not die for ever.

Job 19. 25,26,27. I Know that my Redeemer liveth, and that I ſhall riſe out of the earth in the laſt day, and ſhall be covered again with my ſkin, and ſhall ſee God in my fleſh: yea, and I my ſelf ſhall behold him, not with other, but with theſe ſame eyes.

1 Tim. 6.7. WE brought nothing into this world, neither may we carry any thing out of this world.

The

Job 22. The Lord giveth, and the Lord taketh away. Even as it pleaseth the Lord, so cometh things to passe: Blessed be the Name of the Lord.

¶ *When they come to the grave, while the corps is made ready to be laid into the earth, the priest shall say, or the priest and clerke shall sing.*

Job 14. 1, 2. MAn that is born of a woman hath but a short time to live, and is full of misery. He cometh up, and is cut down like a flower: he fleeth as it were a shadow, and never continueth in one stay. In the midst of life we be in death: of whom may we seek for succour but of thee, O Lord, which for our sins art justly displeased? Yet, O Lord God most holy, O Lord most mighty, O holy and most mercifull Saviour, deliver us not into the bitter pains of eternall death. Thou knowest, Lord, the secrets of our hearts, shut not up thy mercifull eyes to our prayers: but spare us, Lord most holy, O God most mighty, O holy and mercifull Saviour, thou most worthy Judge eternall, suffer us not at our last hour for any pains of death to fall from thee.

¶ *Then while the earth shall be cast upon the body by some standing by, the priest shall say,*

FOrasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God of his great mercy, to take unto himself the soul of our dear brother here departed, we therefore commit his body to the ground, earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust, in sure and certain hope of resurrection to eternall life, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall change our vile body, that is may be like unto his glorious body, according to the mighty working, whereby he is able to subdue all things to himself.

¶ *Then shall be said, or sung.*

Revel. 14. 14. I Heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, from henceforth blessed are the dead which die in the Lord: even so saith the Spirit, that they rest from their labours.

¶ *Then shall follow this lesson, taken out of the xv. chapter of the Corinthians, the first epistle.*

1 Cor. 15. 20. CHrist is risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that sleep. For by a man came death, and by a man came the resurrection of the dead. For as by Adam all die, even so by Christ shall all be made alive, but every man in his own order. The first is Christ, then they that are Christs at his coming. Then cometh the end, when he hath delivered up the kingdom to God the Father, when he hath put down all rule, and all authority, and power. For he must reign, till he have put all his enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted that hath put all things under him. When all things are subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. Else what do they which are baptized over the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptized over them? Yea, and why stand we alway then in jeopardy? By our rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesu our Lord, I die daily. That I have fought with beasts at Ephesus after the manner of men, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not again? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die. Be not ye deceived, evil words corrupt good manners. Awake truly out of sleep, and sin not. For some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame. But some man will say, How arise the dead? With what body shall they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickned, except it die. And what sowest thou? Thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare corn, as of wheat, or some other: but God giveth it a body as his pleasure, to every seed his own body. All flesh is not one manner of flesh: but there is one manner of flesh of men, another manner of flesh of beasts, another of fishes, another of birds. There are also celestiall bodies, and there are bodies terrestriall. But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another. There is one manner glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the starres: for one star differeth from another in glory. So is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it riseth again in incorruption. It is sown in dishonour, it riseth again in honour. It is sown in weakenesse, it riseth again in power. It is sown a naturall body, it riseth again a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body. As it is also written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, and the last Adam was made a quickning spirit. Howbeit, that is not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and then that which is spirituall. The first man is of the earth, earthy: The second man is the Lord from heaven, heavenly. As is the earthy, such are they that be earthy. And as is the heavenly, such are they that are heavenly. And as we have born the image of the earthy, so shall we bear the image of the heavenly. This say I, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I shew you a mysterie, we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, and that in a moment, in the twinkling of an eie, by the last trump. For the trump shall blow, and the dead shall rise incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie. When this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up into victory. Death, where is thy sting? Hell, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law, but thanks be unto God, which hath given us victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore my dear brethren, be ye stedfast and immoveable, alwayes rich in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know how that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

¶ *The lesson ended, the priest shall say,*

Lord have mercy upon us.
Christ have mercy upon us.
Lord have mercy upon us.

¶ Our Father which art in heaven, &c.
And lead us not into temptation.

Answer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Priest.

ALmighty God, with whom do live the spirits of them that depart hence in the Lord, and in whom the soules of them that be elected, after they be delivered from the burden of the flesh, is in joy and felicity: we give thee hearty thanks, for that it hath pleased thee to deliver this N. our brother out of the miseries of this sinfull world, beseeching thee, shortly to accomplish

compliſh the number of thine elect, and to haſten thy kingdome: that we with this our brother, and all other departed in the true faith of thy holy Name, may have our perfect conſummation and bliſſe, both in body and ſoul, in thy eternall and everlaſting glory. Amen.

The Collect.

O Mercifull God, the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who is the reſurrection and the life, in whom whoſoever beleeveth, ſhall live though he die, and whoſoever liveth and beleeveth in him, ſhall not die eternally: who alſo taught us (by his holy apoſtle Paul) not to be ſorry, as men without hope, for them that ſleep in him: we meekly beſeech thee (O Father) to raiſe us from the death of ſin unto the life of righteouſneſſe, that when we ſhall depart this life, we may reſt in him, as our hope is this our brother doth, and that at the generall reſurrection in the laſt day, we may be found acceptable in thy ſight, and receive that bleſſing which thy welbeloved Son ſhall then pronounce to all that love and fear thee, ſaying, Come ye bleſſed children of my Father, receive the kingdom prepared for you from the beginning of the world. Grant this, we beſeech thee, O mercifull Father, through Jeſus Chriſt our Mediatour and Redeemer. Amen.

¶ The thankſgiving of women after childe-birth, commonly called, The churching of Women.

¶ The woman ſhall come into the church, and there ſhall kneel down in ſome convenient place, nigh unto the place where the table ſtandeth, and the prieſt ſtanding by her, ſhall ſay theſe words, or ſuch like, as the caſe ſhall require.

FOraſmuch as it hath pleaſed Almighty God of his goodneſſe to give you ſafe deliverance, and hath preſerved you in the great danger of childe-birth, ye ſhall therefore give hearty thanks unto God, and pray.

¶ Then ſhall the prieſt ſay this Pſalm.

Pſal.121. I Have lifted up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.

My help cometh even from the Lord: which hath made heaven and earth.

He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moved: and he that keepeth thee will not ſleep.

Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael, ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleep.

The Lord himſelf is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence upon thy right hand.

So that the ſun ſhall not burn thee by day: nor the moon by night.

The Lord ſhall preſerve thee from all evil: yea, it is even he that ſhall keep thy ſoul.

The Lord ſhall preſerve thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth for evermore.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Chriſt have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

¶ Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And lead us not into temptation.

Anſwer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Miniſter.

O Lord ſave this woman thy ſervant.

Anſwer.

Which putteth her truſt in thee.

Miniſter.

Be thou to her a ſtrong tower.

Anſwer.

From the face of her enemie.

Miniſter.

Lord hear our prayer.

Anſwer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

Miniſter.

¶ Let us pray.

O Almighty God, which haſt delivered this woman thy ſervant, from the great pain and perill of child-birth: grant we beſeech thee, moſt mercifull Father, that ſhe through thy help may both faithfully live, and walk in her vocation, according to thy will, in this life preſent, and alſo may be partaker of everlaſting glory in the life to come, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ The woman that cometh to give her thanks, muſt offer accuſtomed offerings: And if there be a Communion, it is convenient that ſhe receive the holy Communion.

¶ A Commination againſt ſinners, with certain prayers to be uſed divers times in the yeer.

¶ After morning prayer, the people being called together by the ringing of a bell, and aſſembled in the church, the Engliſh Letany ſhall be ſaid after the accuſtomed manner. Which ended, the prieſt ſhall go into the pulpit, and ſay thus.

BRethren, in the primitive church there was a godly diſcipline, that at the beginning of Lent, ſuch perſons as were notorious ſinners, were put to open penance, and puniſhed in this world, that their ſoules might be ſaved in the day of the Lord: and that others admoniſhed by their example might be the more afraid to offend.

In the ſtead whereof, (until the ſaid diſcipline may be reſtored again (which thing is much to be wiſhed) it is thought good that at this time (in your preſence) ſhould be read the generall ſentences of God curſing againſt impenitent ſinners, gathered out of the ſeven and twentieth chapter of Deuteronomie, and other places of ſcripture; and that ye ſhould anſwer to every ſentence, Amen; to the intent that you being admoniſhed of the great indignation of God againſt ſinners, may the rather be called to earneſt and true repentance, and may walk more warily in theſe dangerous dayes, fleeing from ſuch vices, for the which ye anſwer with your own mouthes the curſe of God to be due.

Curſed

Deut. 27. 15. Cursed is the man that maketh any carved or molten image, an abomination to the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place to worship it.

And the people shall answer and say,

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 16. Cursed is he that curseth his father and mother.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27. 17. Cursed is he that removeth away the mark of his neighbours land.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27. 18. Cursed is he that maketh the blinde to go out of his way.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27. 19. Cursed is he that letteth in judgement the right of the stranger, of them that be fatherlesse, and of widows.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27. 24. Cursed is he that smiteth his neighbour secretly.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Levit. 20. Cursed is he that lieth with his neighbours wife.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27. 25. Cursed is he that taketh reward to slay the soul of innocent blood.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Jer. 17. 5. Cursed is he that putteth his trust in man, and taketh man for his defence, and in his heart goeth from the Lord.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut. 27. 25. 1 Cor. 5. 10. Gal. 5. 19 Ephes. 5. 5. Cursed are the unmercifull, the fornicatours and adulterers, and the covetous persons, the worshippers of images, slanderers, drunkards, and extortioners.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Psal. 119. NOw seeing that all they be accursed, as the prophet David beareth witnesse, which do erre and go astray from the commandments of God, let us (remembring the dreadfull judgement hanging over our heads, and being always at hand) return unto our Lord God with all contrition and meeknesse of heart, bewailing and lamenting our sinful life, knowledging and confessing our offences, and seeking to bring forth worthy fruits of penance. For now is the ax put unto the root of the trees, so that every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

Heb. 10. Psal. 6. It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God: He shall pour down rain upon the sinners, snares, fire and brimstone, storm and tempest, this shall be their portion to drink. For lo the Lord is come out of his place, to visit the wickednesse of such as dwell upon the earth. But who may abide the day of his coming? who shall be able to endure, when he appeareth? his fan is in his hand, and he will purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the barn, but he will burn the chaffe with unquenchable fire. Matth. 3. 12.

The day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night, and when men shall say, Peace, and all things are safe, then shall sudden destruction come upon them, as sorrow cometh upon a woman travelling with childe, and they shall not escape. Then shall appear the wrath of God in the day of vengeance, which obstinate sinners, through the stubbornesse of their heart, have heaped unto themselves, which despised the goodnesse, patience, and long-sufferance of God, when he called them continually to repentance. Then shall they call upon me, saith the Lord, but I will not hear: they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me, and that because they hated knowledge, and received not the fear of the Lord, but abhorred my counsell, and despised my correction. Then shall it be too late to knock, when the door shall be shut, and too late to cry for mercy, when it is the time of justice. O terrible voice of most just judgement, which shall be pronounced upon them, when it shall be said unto them, Go ye cursed into the fire everlasting, which is prepared for the devil and his angels. 1 Thess. 5. 2, 3. Rom. 2. 4, 5. Prov. 1. 28, 29. Matth. 25 10, 11, 12. Mat. 25. 41.

Therefore, brethren, take we heed betime, while the day of salvation lasteth: for the night cometh when none can work. But let us, while we have the light, believe in the light, and walk as the children of the light, that we be not cast into the utter darknesse, where is weeping and gnashing of teeth. Let us not abuse the goodnesse of God, which calleth us mercifully to amendment, and of his endlesse pity promiseth us forgiveneſſe of that which is past, if (with a whole minde and true heart) we return unto him. For though our sins be as red as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow: and though they be like purple, yet shall they be as white as wooll. 2 Cor. 6. 2. John. 8 45. Ma. 5. 30. Isaiah 1. 18. 50.

Turn you clean, saith the Lord, from all your wickednesse, and your sin shall not be your destruction. Ezek. 18. 36.

Cast away from you all your ungodlinesse, that ye have done: make you new hearts and a new spirit. Wherefore will ye die (O ye house of Israel) seeing that I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God? Turn you then, and ye shall live.

Although we have sinned, yet have we an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and he it is that obtaineth grace for our sins. 1 John 2. 17.

For he was wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wickednesse. Let us therefore return unto him, who is the mercifull receiver of all true penitent sinners, assuring our selves that he is ready to receive us, and most willing to pardon us, if we come unto him with faithfull repentance, if we will submit our selves unto him, and from henceforth walk in his wayes, if we will take his easie yoke, and light burthen upon us, to follow him in lowlinesse, patience, and charity, and be ordered by the governance of his holy Spirit, seeking alwayes his glory, and serving him duly in our vocation with thanksgiving. This if we do, Christ will deliver us from the curse of the law, and from the extream malediction, which shall light upon them that shall be set on the left hand, and he will set us on his right hand, and give us the blessed bene- Isaiah 53. 5. Mat. 11. 29. 30. Mat. 25. 33. 34.

dition of his Father, commanding us to take poſſeſſion of His glorious kingdom, unto the which he vouchſafe to bring us all for his infinite mercy. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall they all kneel upon their knees, and the prieſt and clerk, kneeling (where they are accuſtomed to ſay the Litany) ſhall ſay this pſalm.*

Miſerere mei, Deus. Pſal. 51.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, after thy great goodneſſe: according to the multitude of thy mercies do away mine offences.

Waſh me thorowly from my wickedneſſe: and cleanſe me from my ſin.

For I acknowledge my faults: and my ſin is ever before me.

Againſt thee onely have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight: that thou might eſt be juſtified in thy ſaying, and clear when thou art judged.

Behold, I was ſhapen in wickedneſſe: and in ſin hath my mother conceived me.

But lo, thou requireſt truth in the inward parts: and ſhalt make me to underſtand wiſdom ſecretly.

Thou ſhalt purge me with hyſop, and I ſhall be clean: thou ſhalt waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

Thou ſhalt make me hear of joy and gladneſſe; that the bones which thou haſt broken may rejoyce.

Turn thy face from my ſins: and put out all my miſdeeds.

Make me a clean heart (O God:) and renew a right ſpirit within me.

Caſt me not away from thy preſence: and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

O give me the comfort of thy help again: and ſtabliſh me with thy free Spirit.

Then ſhall I teach thy wayes unto the wicked: and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

Deliver me from blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

Thou ſhalt open my lips, (O Lord:) my mouth ſhall ſhew thy praiſe.

For thou deſireſt no ſacrifice, elſe would I give it thee: but thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

The ſacrifice of God is a troubled ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou ſhalt not deſpiſe.

O be favourable and gracious unto Sion: build thou the wals of Jeruſalem.

Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifice of righteouſneſſe, with the burnt-offerings and oblations: then ſhall they offer young bullocks upon thine altar.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Chriſt have mercy upon us.

Lord have mercy upon us.

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

And lead us not into temptation.

Anſwer.

But deliver us from evil. Amen.

Miniſter.

O Lord ſave thy ſervants.

Anſwer.

Which put their truſt in thee.

Miniſter.

Send unto them help from above.

Anſwer.

And evermore mightily defend them.

Miniſter.

Help us, O God our Saviour.

Anſwer.

And for the glory of thy Names ſake deliver us, be merciful unto us ſinners for thy Names ſake.

Miniſter.

O Lord hear our prayer.

Anſwer.

And let our cry come unto thee.

Miniſter.

¶ Let us pray.

O Lord, we beſeech thee mercifully hear our prayers, and ſpare all thoſe which confeſſe their ſins unto thee, that they, whoſe conſciences by ſin are accuſed, by thy merciful pardon may be abſolved, through Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

O Moſt mighty God, and merciful Father, which haſt compaſſion of all men, and hateſt nothing that thou haſt made, which would eſt not the death of a ſinner, but that he ſhould rather turn from ſin, and be ſaved: mercifully forgive us our treſpaſſes, receive and comfort us which be grieved and wearied with the burthen our ſins. Thy property is to have mercy, to thee onely it appertaineth to forgive ſins: ſpare us therefore, good Lord, ſpare thy people whom thou haſt redeemed: enter not into judgement with thy ſervants which be vile earth, and miſerable ſinners, but ſo turn thine ire from us, which meekly knowledge our vileneſſe, and truly repent us of our faults: ſo make haſt to help us in this world, that we may ever live with thee in the world to come, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the people ſay this that followeth, after the Miniſter.*

TUrn thou us, O good Lord, and ſo ſhall we be turned, be favourable, O Lord, be favourable to thy people, which turn to thee in weeping, faſting and praying: for thou art a merciful God, full of compaſſion, long-ſuffering, and of great pity. Thou ſpareſt, when we deſerve puniſhment, and in thy wrath thinkeſt upon mercy. Spare thy people, good Lord: ſpare them, and let not thine heritage be brought to confuſion. Hear us, O Lord, for thy mercy is great, and after the multitude of thy mercies look upon us.

¶ THE PSALMS OF DAVID, of that translation which is commonly used in the CHURCHES.

Morning prayer.

Beatus vir qui non abiit. Psal. 1.

BLessed is the man that hath not walked in the councell of the ungodly; nor stood in the way of sinners: and hath not sat in the seat of th scornfull. e

2 But his delight is in the law of the Lord: and in his law will he exercise himself day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the water side: that will bring forth his fruit in due season.

4 His leaf also shall not wither: and look whatsoever he doth, it shall prosper.

5 As for the ungodly, it is not so with them: but they are like the chaffe which the winde scattereth away from the face of the earth.

6 Therefore the ungodly shall not be able to stand in the judgement: neither the sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

7 But the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: and the way of the ungodly shall perish.

Quare fremuerunt gentes. Psal. 2.

WHy do the heathen so furiously rage together: and why do the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth stand up, and the rulers take counsel together: against the Lord, and against his Anointed.

3 Let us break their bonds asunder: and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that dwelleth in heaven shall laugh them to scorn: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath: and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my King: upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will preach the law, whereof the Lord hath said unto me: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Desire of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance: and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt bruise them with a rod of iron: and break them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be learned, ye that are judges of the earth.

11 Serve the Lord in fear: and rejoyce unto him with reverence.

12 Kisse the Son lest he be angry, and so ye perish from the right way: if his wrath be kindled (yea but a little) blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Domine quid. Psal. 3.

LOrd how are they increased that trouble me: many are they that rise against me.

2 Many one there be that say of my soul: There is no help for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lord, art my defender: thou art my worship, and the lifter up of my head.

4 I did call upon the Lord with my voice: and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I laid me down and slept, and rose up again: for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid for ten thousands of people: that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Up, Lord, and help me, O my God: for thou smitest all mine enemies upon the cheek bone, thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: and thy blessing is upon thy people.

Cum invocarem. Psal. 4.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: for thou hast set me at liberty when was in trouble, have mercy upon me, and hearken unto my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye blaspheme mine honor: and have such pleasure in vanity, and seek after leasing?

3 Know this also, that the Lord hath chosen to himself the man that is godly: when I call upon the Lord, he will hear me.

4 Stand in aw, and sin not: commune with your own heart, and in your chamber, and be still.

5 Offer the sacrifice of righteousnesse: and put your trust in the Lord.

6 There be many that say: who will shew us any good?

7 Lord, lift thou up: the light of thy countenance upon us.

8 Thou hast put gladnesse in mine heart: since the time that their corn, and wine, and oil increased.

9 I will lay me down in peace, and take my rest: for it is thou Lord only that makest me dwell in safety.

Verba mea auribus. Psal. 5.

POnder my words, O Lord: consider my meditation.

2 O hearken thou unto the voice of my calling, my king and my God: for unto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voice shalt thou hear betimes, O Lord: early in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art the God that hast no pleasure in wickedness: neither shall any evil dwell with thee.

5 Such as be foolish shall not stand in thy sight: for thou hatest all them that work vanity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the Lord will abhor both the blood-thirsty and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, even upon the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies: make thy way plain before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulness in his mouth: their inward parts are very wickedness.

10 Their throat is an open sepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

11 Destroy thou them, O God, let them perish through their own imaginations: cast them out in the multitude of their ungodliness, for they have rebelled against thee.

12 And let all them that put their trust in thee: rejoyce: they shall ever be giving of thanks, because thou defendest them, they that love thy Name shall be joyful in thee.

13 For thou, Lord, wilt give thy blessing unto the righteous: and with thy favourable kindness wilt thou defend him as with a shield.

Domine ne in furore. Psal. 6.

Learning prayer.

O Lord rebuke me not in thine indignation: neither chasten me in thy displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak: O Lord, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore troubled: but Lord, how long wilt thou punish me?

4 Turn thee, O Lord, and deliver my soul: O save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who will give thee thanks in the pit?

6 I am weary of my groaning, every night wash I my bed: and water my couch with my tears.

7 My beauty is gone for very trouble: and worn away because of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me, all ye that work vanity: for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receive my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shall be confounded, and sore vexed: they shall be turned back and put to shame suddenly.

Domine, Deus meus. Psal. 7.

O Lord my God, in thee have I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he devour my soul like a lion, and tear it in pieces: while there is none to help.

3 O Lord my God, if I have done any such thing: or if there be any wickedness in my hands.

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that dealt friendly with me: yea, I have delivered him that without any cause is mine enemy.

5 Then let mine enemy persecute my soul, and take me: yea, let him tread my life down upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust.

6 Stand up (O Lord) in thy wrath, and lift up thy self: because of the indignation of mine enemies, arise up for me in the judgement that thou hast commanded.

7 And so shall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their sakes therefore lift up thy self again.

8 The Lord shall judge the people, give sentence with me, O Lord: according to my righteousness, and according to the innocency that is in me.

9 O let the wickedness of the ungodly come to an end: but guide thou the just,

10 For the righteous God: trieth the very hearts and reins.

11 My help cometh of God: which preserveth them that are true of heart.

12 God is a righteous judge, strong and patient: and God is provoked every day.

13 If a man will not turn, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

14 He hath prepared for him the instruments of death? he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutours.

15 Behold, he travelleth with mischief: he hath conceived sorrow, and brought forth ungodliness.

16 He hath graven and digged up a pit: and is fallen himself into the destruction that he made for other.

17 For his travell shall come upon his own head: and his wickedness shall fall on his own pate.

18 I will give thanks unto the Lord according to his righteousness: and I will praise the Name of the Lord the most High.

Domine, Dominus. Psal. 8.

O Lord our governour, how excellent is thy Name in all the world: thou that hast set thy glory above the heavens!

2 Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies: that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 For I will consider the heavens, even the works of thy fingers: the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained.

4 What is man that thou art mindfull of him: and the son of man that thou visitest him?

5 Thou madest him lower then the angels: to crown him with glory and worship.

6 Thou makest him to have dominion of the works of thy hands: and thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet.

7 All sheep and oxen: yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowls of the air, and the fishes of the sea: and whatsoever walketh thorow the paths of the seas.

9 O Lord our governour: how excellent is thy Name in all the world.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 9.

Morn. prayer.

I Will give thanks unto thee, O Lord with my whole heart: I will speak of all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: yea my songs will I make of thy Name, O thou most highest.

3 While mine enemies are driven back: they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For

4 For thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe: thou art ſet in the throne that judgeſt right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, and deſtroyed the ungodly: thou haſt put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: even as the cities which thou haſt deſtroyed, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the Lord ſhall endure for ever: he hath alſo prepared his ſeat for judgement.

8 For he ſhall judge the world in righteouſneſſe: and miniſter true judgement unto the people.

9 The Lord alſo will be a defence for the oppreſſed: even a refuge in due time of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou, Lord, haſt never failed them that ſeek thee.

11 O praiſe the Lord which dwelleth in Sion: ſhew the people of his doings.

12 For when he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: and forgetteth not the complaint of the poor.

13 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, conſider the trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate me: thou that liſteſt me up from the gates of death.

14 That I may ſhew all thy praiſes within the ports of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

15 The heathen are ſunk down in the pit that they made: in the ſame net which they hid privily, is their foot taken.

16 The Lord is known to execute judgement: the ungodly is trapped in the work of his own hands.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.

18 For the poor ſhall not alway be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meek ſhall not periſh for ever.

19 Up Lord, and let not man have the upper hand: let the heathen be judged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in fear (O Lord:) that the heathen may know themſelves to be but men.

Ut quid, Domine? Pſal. 10

WHy ſtandeſt thou ſo far off (O Lord:) and hideſt thy face in the needfull time of trouble?

2 The ungodly for his own luſt doth perſecute the poor: let them be taken in the craftie wilineſſe that they have imagined.

3 For the ungodly hath made boaſt of his own hearts deſire: and ſpeaketh good of the covetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The ungodly is ſo proud, that he careth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alway grievous: thy judgements are far above out of his ſight, and therefore deſieth he all his enemies.

6 For he hath ſaid in his heart, Tuſh, I ſhall never be caſt down: there ſhall no harm happen unto me.

7 His mouth is full of curſing, deceit and fraud: under his tongue is ungodlineſſe and vanity.

8 He ſitteth lurking in the theeviſh corners of the ſtreets: and privily his lurking dens doth he murder the innocent, his eyes are ſet againſt the poor.

9 For he lieth waiting ſecretly, even as a lion lurketh he in his den: that he may raviſh the poor.

10 He doth raviſh the poor: when he getteth him into his net.

11 He ſtoopeth down and humbleth himſelf, that the congregation of the poor may fall into the hands of his captains.

12 He hath ſaid in his heart, Tuſh, God hath forgotten: he hideth away his face, and he will never ſee it.

13 Ariſe (O Lord God) and lift up thine hand: forget not the poor.

14 Wherefore ſhould the wicked blaſpheme God: while he doth ſay in his heart, Tuſh, thou God careſt not for it?

15 Surely thou haſt ſeen it: for thou beholdeſt ungodlineſſe and wrong.

16 That thou mayeſt take the matter into thine hand: the poor committeth himſelf unto thee, for thou art the helper of the friendleſſe.

17 Break thou the power of the ungodly and malicious: take away his ungodlineſſe, and thou ſhalt finde none.

18 The Lord is King for ever and ever: and the heathen are periſhed out of the land.

19 Lord, thou haſt heard the deſire of the poor: thou preparеſt their heart, and thine ear hearkeneth thereto.

20 To help the fatherleſſe and poor unto their right: that the man of the earth be no more exalted againſt them.

In Domino confido. Pſal. 11.

IN the Lord put I my truſt: how ſay ye then to my ſoul, that ſhe ſhould flee as a bird unto the hill?

2 For lo, the ungodly bend their bowe, and make ready their arrows within the quiver: that they may privily ſhoot at them which are true of heart.

3 For the foundations will be caſt down: and what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord is in his holy Temple: the Lords ſeat is in heaven.

5 His eyes conſider the poor: and his eye-lids trieth the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the ungodly, and him that delighteth in wickedneſſe, doth his ſoul abhor.

7 Upon the ungodly he ſhall rain ſnares, fire and brimſtone, ſtorm and tempeſt: this ſhall be their portion to drink.

8 For the righteous Lord loveth righteouſneſſe: his countenance will behold the thing that is juſt.

Salvum me fac. Pſal. 12.

HElp me, Lord, for there is not one godly man left: for the faithfull are miniſhed from among the children of men. *Evening prayer.*

2 They talk of vanity every one with his neighbour: they do but flatter with their lips, and diſſemble with their double heart.

3 The Lord ſhall root out all deceitfull lips: and the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things.

4 Which have ſaid, With our tongues will we prevail: we are they that ought to ſpeak, who is Lord over us?

5 Now for the comfortleſſe troubles ſake of the needy: and becauſe of the deep ſighing of the poor.

6 I will up (ſaith the Lord:) and will help every one from him that ſwelleth againſt him, and will ſet him at reſt.

7 The words of the Lord are pure words:

even

even as the silver which from the earth is tried, and purified seven times in the fire.

8 Thou shalt keep them, O Lord: thou shalt preserve him from this generation for ever.

9 The ungodly walk on every side: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

Usquequo, Domine? Psal. 13.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O Lord) for ever: how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I seek counsell in my soul, and be so vexed in my heart: how long shall mine enemies triumph over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, that I sleep not in death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: for if I be cast down, they that trouble me, will rejoyce at it.

5 But my trust is in thy mercy: and my heart is joyfull in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt so lovingly with me: yea, I will praise the Name of the Lord most Highest.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. 14.

THe fool hath said in his heart: There is no God.

2 They are corrupt and become abominable in their doings: there is not one that doth good (no not one)

3 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to see if there were any that would understand and seek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doth good, no not one.

5 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues have they deceived: the poison of aspes is under their lips.

6 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse: their feet are swift to shed blood.

7 Destruction and unhappinesse is in their wayes, and the way of peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes.

8 Have they no knowledge, that they are all such workers of mischief: eating up my people as it were bread?

9 And call not upon the Lord, there were they brought in great fear (even where no fear was:) for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you, ye have made a mock at the counsell of the poor: because he putteth his trust in the Lord.

11 Who shall give salvation unto Israel out of Sion: when the Lord turneth the captivity of his people, then shall Jacob rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

Domine, quis habitabit? Psal. 15.

Morning prayer.

LOrd, who shall dwell in thy tabernacle: or who shall rest upon thy holy hill?

2 Even he that leadeth an uncorrupt life, and doth the thing which is right, and speaketh the truth from his heart.

3 He that hath used no deceit in his tongue, nor done evil to his neighbour: and hath not slandered his neighbour.

4 He that setteth not by himself, but is lowly in his own eyes: and maketh much of them that fear the Lord.

5 He that sweareth unto his neighbour, and disappointeth him not: though it were to his own hinderance.

6 He that hath not given his money upon usury: nor taken reward against the innocent.

7 Whoso doth these things: shall never fall.

Conserva me. Psal. 16.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee have I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord: Thou art my God, my goods are nothing unto thee.

3 All my delight is upon the saints that are in the earth: and upon such as excell in vertue.

4 But they that run after another god: shall have great trouble.

5 Their drink offerings of blood will I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lips.

6 The Lord himself is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou shalt maintain my lot.

7 The lot is fallen to me in a fair ground: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

8 I will thank the Lord for giving me warning: my reins also chasten me in the night season.

9 I have set God always before me: for he is on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

10 Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glory rejoyced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou shalt not leave my soul in hell: neither shalt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life, in thy presence is the fulnesse of joy: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for evermore.

Exaudi, Domine, justitiam. Psal. 17.

HEar the right, O Lord, consider my complaint: and hearken unto my prayer that goeth not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: and let thine eyes look upon the thing that is equall.

3 Thou hast proved and visited mine heart in the night season, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde no wickednesse in me: for I am utterly purposed that my mouth shall not offend.

4 Because of mens works that are done against the words of thy lips: I have kept me from the wayes of the destroyer.

5 O hold thou up my goings in thy paths: that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, O God, for thou shalt hear me: encline thine ear to me, and hearken unto my words.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, thou that art the Saviour of them which put their trust in thee: from such as resist thy right hand.

8 Keep me as the apple of an eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the ungodly that trouble me: mine enemies compasse me round about, to take away my soul.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: and their mouth speaketh proud things.

11 They lie waiting in our way on every side: turning their eyes down to the ground.

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey: and as it were a lions whelp lurking in secret places.

13 Up Lord, disappoint him, and cast him down: deliver my soul from the ungodly, which is a sword of thine.

14 From the men of thy hand, O Lord, from the men, I say, and from the evil world: which have

have their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thy hid treasure.

15 They have children at their desire: and leave the rest of their substance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I will behold thy presence in righteousnesse: and when I awake up after thy likenesse, I shall be satisfied with it.

Diligam te. Psal. 18.

Evening prayer.

I Will love thee (O Lord) my strength, the Lord is my stony rock, and my defence: my Saviour, my God, and my might, in whom I will trust, my buckler, the horn also of my salvation, and my refuge.

2 I will call upon the Lord, which is worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me: and the overflowings of ungodlinesse made me afraid.

4 The pains of hell came about me: the snares of death overtook me.

5 In my trouble I will call upon the Lord: and complain unto my God.

6 So shall he hear my voice out of his holy temple: and my complaint shall come before him, it shall enter even into his ears.

7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations also of the hills shook, and were removed, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out of his presence: and a consuming fire out of his mouth, so that coals were kindled at it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and it was dark under his feet.

10 He rode upon the cherubims, and did flie: he came flying upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pavilion round about him, with dark water, and thick clouds to cover him.

12 At the brightnesse of his presence, his clouds removed: hailstones and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also thundred out of heaven, and the Highest gave his thunder: hailstones and coals of fire.

14 He sent out his arrows, and scattered them: he cast forth lightnings, and destroyed them.

15 The springs of waters were seen, and the foundations of the round world were discovered at thy chiding, O Lord: at the blasting of the breath of thy displeasure.

16 He shall send down from the high to fetch me: and shall take me out of many waters.

17 He shall deliver me from my strongest enemy, and from them which hate me: for they are too mighty for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my trouble: but the Lord was my upholder.

19 He brought me forth also into a place of liberty: he brought me forth, even because he had a favour unto me.

20 The Lord shall reward me after my righteous dealing: according to the cleanness of my hands shall he recompense me.

21 Because I have kept the wayes of the Lord: and have not forsaken my God as the wicked doth.

22 For I have an eye unto all his lawes: and will not cast out his commandments from me.

23 I was also uncorrupt before him: and eschewed mine own wickedness.

24 Therefore shall the Lord reward me after my righteous dealing: and according unto the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

25 With the holy thou shalt be holy: and with a perfect man thou shalt be perfect.

26 With the clean thou shalt be clean: and with the froward thou shalt learn frowardnesse.

27 For thou shalt save the people that are in adversity: and shalt bring down the high looks of the proud.

28 Thou also shalt light my candle: the Lord my God shall make my darknesse to be light.

29 For in thee I shall discomfite an host of men: and with the help of my God I shall leap over the wall.

30 The way of God is an undefiled way: the word of the Lord also is tried in the fire, he is the defender of all them that put their trust in him.

31 For who is God but the Lord: or who hath any strength except our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength of war: and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like harts feet: and setteth me up on high.

34 He teacheth mine hands to fight: and mine arms shall break even a bow of steel.

35 Thou hast given me the defence of thy salvation: thy right hand also shall hold me up, and thy loving correction shall make me great.

36 Thou shalt make room enough under me for to go: that my foorsteps shall not slide.

37 I will follow upon mine enemies, and overtake them: neither will I turn again till I have destroyed them.

38 I will smite them, that they shall not be able to stand: but fall under my feet.

39 Thou hast girded me with strength unto the battell: thou shalt throw down mine enemies under me.

40 Thou hast made mine enemies also to turn their backs upon me: and I shall destroy them that hate me.

41 They shall cry, but there shall be none to help them: yea, even unto the Lord shall they cry, but he shall not hear them.

42 I will beat them as small as the dust before the winde: I will cast them out as the clay in the streets.

43 Thou shalt deliver me from the strivings of the people: and thou shalt make me the head of the heathen.

44 A people whom I have not known: shall serve me.

45 Assoon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: but the strange children shall dissemble with me.

46 The strange children shall fail: and be afraid out of their prisons.

47 The Lord liveth, and blessed be my strong helper: and praised be the God of my salvation.

48 Even the God that seeth that I be avenged: and subdueth the people unto me.

49 It is he that delivereth me from my (cruell) enemies, and setteth me up above mine adversaries: thou shalt rid me from the wicked man.

50 For this cause will I give thanks unto thee (O Lord) among the Gentiles: and sing praises unto thy Name.

51 Great prosperity giveth he unto his king: and sheweth loving kindnesse unto David his anointed, and unto his seed for evermore.

Cœli enarrant. Psal. 19.

Morning prayer.

THe heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy work.

2 One day telleth another: and one night certifieth another.

3 There is neither speech nor language: but their voices are heard among them.

4 Their

4 Their ſound is gone out into all lands: and their words into the ends of the world.

5 In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſun: which cometh forth as a bridegroom out of his chamber, and rejoyceth as a giant to run his courſe.

6 It goeth forth from the uttermoſt part of the heaven, and runneth about unto the end of it again: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the Lord is an undefiled law, converting the ſoul: the teſtimony of the Lord is ſure, and giveth wiſdom unto the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the Lord are right, and rejoyce the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, and giveth light unto the eyes.

9 The fear of the Lord is clean, and endureth for ever: the judgements of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then honey, and the honey comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy ſervant taught: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tell how oft he offendeth: O cleanſe thou me from my ſecret faults.

13 Keep thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſins, leſt they get the dominion over me: ſo ſhall I be undefiled, and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart: be alway acceptable in thy ſight.

15 O Lord: my ſtrength and my Redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Pſal. 20.

THe Lord hear thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the Sanctuary: and ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings: and accept thy burnt-ſacrifice.

4 Grant thee thy hearts deſire: and fulfill all thy mind.

5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and triumph in the Name of the Lord our God: the Lord perform all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord helpeth his anointed, and will hear him from his holy heaven: even with the wholſome ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some put their truſt in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand upright.

9 Save Lord, and hear us, O King of heaven: when we call upon thee.

Domine, in virtute. Pſal. 21.

THe king ſhall rejoyce in thy ſtrength, O Lord: exceeding glad ſhall he be of thy ſalvation.

2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire: and haſt not denied him the requeſt of his lips.

3 For thou ſhalt prevent him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: and ſmit let a crown of pure gold upon his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, and thou gaveſt him a long life: even for ever and ever.

5 His honour is great in thy ſalvation: glory and great worſhip ſhalt thou lay upon him.

6 For thou ſhalt give him everlaſting felicity: and make him glad with the joy of thy countenance.

7 And why? becauſe the king putteth his truſt in the Lord: and in the mercy of the moſt Higheſt he ſhall not miſcarry.

8 All thine enemies ſhall feel thine hand: thy right hand ſhall finde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them like a fiery oven in time of thy wrath: the Lord ſhall deſtroy them in his diſpleaſure, and the fire ſhall conſume them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou root out of the earth: and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended miſchief againſt thee: and imagined ſuch a device as they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore ſhalt thou put them to flight: and the ſtrings of thy bowe ſhalt thou make ready againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted Lord in thine own ſtrength: ſo will we ſing and praiſe thy power.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal. 22.

MY God, my God (look upon me) why haſt thou forſaken me: and art ſo far from my health, and from the words of my complaint? *Even prayer.*

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not: and in the night ſeaſon alſo I take no reſt.

3 And thou continueſt holy: O thou worſhip of Iſrael.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they truſted in thee, and thou didſt deliver them.

5 They called upon thee, and were holpen: they put their truſt in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for me, I am a worm and no man: a very ſcorn of men, and the out-caſt of the people.

7 All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorn: they ſhoot out their lips, and ſhake their heads, ſaying,

8 He truſted in God that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, if he will have him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of my mothers womb: thou waſt my hope when I hanged yet upon my mothers breſts.

10 I have been left unto thee ever ſince I was born: thou art my God even from my mothers womb.

11 O go not from me, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to help me.

12 Many oxen are come about me: fat bulls of Baſan cloſe me in on every ſide.

Morning prayer.

13 They gape upon me with their mouths: as it were a ramping and roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart alſo in the midſt of my body is even like melting wax.

15 My ſtrength is dried up like a potſherd, and my tongue cleaveth to my gums: and thou ſhalt bring me into the duſt of death.

16 For (many) dogs are come about me: and the counſell of the wicked layeth ſiege againſt me.

17 They pierced my hands and my feet, I may tell all my bones: they ſtand ſtaring and looking upon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and caſt lots upon my veſture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O Lord: thou art my ſuccour, haſt thee to help me.

20 Deliver my ſoul from the ſword: my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: thou haſt heard me alſo from among the horns of the Unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midſt of the congregation will I praiſe thee.

23 O praise the Lord, ye that fear him: magnifie him, all ye of the seed of Jacob, and fear him all ye seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the low estate of the poor, he hath not hid his face from him: but when he called unto him he heard him.

25 My praise is of thee in the great congregation: my vows will I perform in the sight of them that fear him.

26 The poor shall eat, and be satisfied: they that seek after the Lord, shall praise him, your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember themselves, and be turned unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before him.

28 For the kingdom is the Lords: and he is the governour among the people.

29 All such as be fat upon earth: have eaten and worshipped.

30 All they that go down into the dust, shall kneel before him: and no man hath quickned his own soul.

31 My seed shall serve him: they shall be counted unto the Lord for a generation.

32 They shall come, and the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: unto a people that shall be born, whom the Lord hath made.

Dominus regit me. Psal. 23.

THe Lord is my Shepheard: therefore can I lack nothing.

2 He shall feed me in a green pasture: and lead me forth beside the waters of comfort.

3 He shall convert my soul: and bring me forth in the paths of righteousnesse for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorow the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear none evil: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staffe comfort me.

5 Thou shalt prepare a table before me, against them that trouble me: thou hast anointed my head with oil, and my cup shall be full.

6 But thy loving kindnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

Morning prayer.

Domini est terra. Psal. 24.

THe earth is the Lords, and all that therein is: the compasse of the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas: and prepared it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord: or who shall rise up in his holy place?

4 Even he that hath clean hands, and a pure heart: and that hath not lift up his minde unto vanity, nor sworn to deceive his neighbour.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the Lord: and righteousnes from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him: even of them that seek thy face, O Jacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up ye everlasting doors: and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is the king of glory: it is the Lord strong and mighty, even the Lord mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up ye everlasting doors: and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is the king of glory: even the Lord of hosts, he is the king of glory.

Ad te Domine. Psal. 25.

UNto thee, O Lord, will I lift up my soul, my God, I have put my trust in thee: O let me not be confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph over me.

2 For all they that hope in thee, shall not be ashamed; but such as transgresse without a cause, shall be put to confusion.

3 Shew me thy wayes, O Lord, and teach me thy paths.

4 Lead me forth in thy truth, and learn me; for thou art the God of my salvation, in thee hath been my hope all the day long.

5 Call to remembrance, O Lord, thy tender mercies: and thy loving kindnesse which hath been ever of old.

6 O remember not the sins and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercy think thou upon me (O Lord) for thy goodnesse.

7 Gracious and righteous is the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

8 Them that be meek shall he guide in judgement: and such as be gentle, them shall he learn his way.

9 All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth: unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

10 For thy Names sake, O Lord: be merciful unto my sin, for it is great.

11 What man is he that feareth the Lord: him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

12 His soul shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the land.

13 The secret of the Lord is among them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

14 Mine eyes are ever looking unto the Lord: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

15 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I am desolate and in misery.

16 The sorrows of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my troubles.

17 Look upon mine adversity and misery: and forgive me all my sin.

18 Consider mine enemies, how many they are: and they bear a tyrannous hate against me.

19 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be confounded, for I have put my trust in thee.

20 Let perfectnesse and righteous dealing wait upon me: for my hope hath been in thee.

21 Deliver Israel, O God: out of all his troubles.

Judica me, Domine. Psal. 26.

BE thou my judge, O Lord, for I have walked innocently: my trust hath been also in the Lord, therefore shall I not fall.

2 Examine me, O Lord, and prove me: try out my reins, and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse is ever before mine eyes: and I will walk in thy truth.

4 I have not dealt with vain persons: neither will I have fellowship with the deceitfull.

5 I have hated the congregation of the wicked: and will not sit among the ungodly.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency, O Lord: and so will I go to thine altar.

7 That I may shew the voice of thanksgiving: and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 O shut not up my soul with the sinners: nor my life with the blood-thirsty.

10 In whose hands is wickednesse: and their right hands are full of gifts.

11 But

11 But as for me, I will walk innocently: O Lord, deliver me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth right; I will praiſe the Lord in the congregation.

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal. 27.

Evening prayer.

THe Lord is my light and my ſalvation, whom then ſhall I fear: the Lord is the ſtrength of my life, of whom then ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked (even mine enemies, and my foes) came upon me, to eat up my fleſh: they ſtumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoſt of men were laid againſt me, yet ſhall not my heart be afraid: and though there roſe up war againſt me, yet will I put my truſt in him.

4 One thing have I deſired of the Lord, which I will require: even that I may dwell in the houſe of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to behold the fair beauty of the Lord, and to viſit his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his tabernacle: yea, in the ſecret place of his dwelling ſhall he hide me, and ſet me up upon a rock of ſtone.

6 And now ſhall he lift up mine head above mine enemies round about me.

7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladneſſe: I will ſing and ſpeak praiſes unto the Lord.

8 Hearken unto my voice, O Lord, when I cry unto thee: have mercy upon me, and hear me.

9 My heart hath talked of thee, ſeek ye my face: thy face Lord will I ſeek.

10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor caſt thy ſervant away in diſpleaſure.

11 Thou haſt been my ſuccour: leave me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſalvation.

12 When my father and my mother forſake me: the Lord taketh me up.

13 Teach me thy way, O Lord; and lead me in the right way, becauſe of mine enemies.

14 Deliver me not over into the will of mine adverſaries: for there are falſe witneſſes riſen up againſt me, and ſuch as ſpeak wrong.

15 I ſhould utterly have fainted: but that I believe verily to ſee the goodneſſe of the Lord in the land of the living.

16 O tarry thou the Lords leiſure: be ſtrong, and he ſhall comfort thine heart, and put thou thy truſt in the Lord.

Ad te, Domine. Pſal. 28.

UNto thee will I cry, O Lord my ſtrength: think no ſcorne of me, leſt if thou make as though thou heareſt not, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my humble petitions, when I cry unto thee: when I hold up mine hands toward the mercy ſeat of thy holy temple.

3 O pluck me not away (neither deſtoy me) with the ungodly and wicked doers: which ſpeak friendly to their neighbours, but imagine miſchief in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deeds: and according to the wickedneſſe of their own inventions.

5 Recompenſe them after the work of their hands: pay them that they have deſerved.

6 For they regard not in their minde the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: therefore ſhall he break them down, and not build them up.

7 Praiſed be the Lord: for he hath heard the voice of my humble petitions.

8 The Lord is my ſtrength and my ſhield, my heart hath truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart danceth for joy, and in my ſong will I praiſe him.

9 The Lord is my ſtrength: and he is the wholſom defence of his anointed.

10 O ſave thy people, and give thy bleſſing unto thine inheritance: feed them, and ſet them up for ever.

Afferte Domino. Pſal. 29.

BRing unto the Lord (O ye mighty) bring young rams unto the Lord: aſcribe unto the Lord worſhip and ſtrength.

2 Give the Lord the honour due unto his Name: worſhip the Lord with holy worſhip.

3 It is the Lord that commandeth the waters: it is the glorious God that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lord that ruleth the ſea, the voice of the Lord is mighty in operation: the voice of the Lord is a glorious voice.

5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedar-trees: yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Libanus.

6 He made them alſo to ſkip like a calf: Libanus alſo and Syrion like a young Unicorn.

7 The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire, the voice of the Lord ſhaketh the wildernеſſe: yea, the Lord ſhaketh the wildernеſſe of Cades.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the hindes to bring forth young, and diſcovereth the thick buſhes: in his temple doth every man ſpeak of his honour.

9 The Lord ſitteth above the water-flood: and the Lord remaineth a King for ever.

10 The Lord ſhall give ſtrength unto his people: the Lord ſhall give his people the bleſſing of peace.

Exaltabo te, Domine. Pſal. 30.

I Will magnifie thee, O Lord, for thou haſt ſet me up: and not made my foes to triumph over me. Matins

2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee: and thou haſt healed me.

3 Thou Lord haſt brought my ſoul out of hell: thou haſt kept my life from them that go down to the pit.

4 Sing praiſes unto the Lord (O ye ſaints of his): and give thanks to him for a remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinkling of an eye, and in his pleaſure is life: heavineſſe may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall never be removed: thou Lord of thy goodneſſe hadſt made my hill ſo ſtrong.

7 Thou didſt turn thy face (from me:) and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I unto thee, O Lord: and gat me unto my Lord right humbly.

9 What profit is there in my blood: when I go down to the pit?

10 Shall the duſt give thanks unto thee: or ſhall it declare thy truth?

11 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy upon me: Lord be thou my helper.

12 Thou haſt turned my heavineſſe into joy: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe.

13 Therefore ſhall every good man ſing of thy praiſe without ceaſing: O my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

In

In te, Domine, speravi. Psal. 31.

IN thee, O Lord, have I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion, deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow down thine ear to me: make haste to deliver me.

3 And be thou my strong rock, and the house of defence: that thou mayest save me.

4 For thou art my strong rock, and my castle: be thou also my guide, and lead me for thy Names sake.

5 Draw me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

6 Into thy hand I commend my spirit: for thou hast redeemed me, O Lord, thou God of truth.

7 I have hated them that hold of superstitious vanities: and my trust hath been in the Lord.

8 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, and hast known my soul in adversities.

9 Thou hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: but hast set my feet in a large room.

10 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble: and mine eye is consumed for very heavinesse, yea, my soul and my body.

11 For my life is waxen old with heavinesse: and my yeers with mourning.

12 My strength faileth me because of mine iniquity: and my bones are consumed.

13 I became a reproof among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraid of me, they that did see me without, conveied themselves from me.

14 I am clean forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am become like a broken vessel.

15 For I have heard the blasphemy of the multitude: and fear is on every side, while they conspire together against me, and take their counsell to take away my life.

16 But my hope hath been in thee, O Lord: I have said, Thou art my God.

17 My time is in thy hand, deliver me from the hand of mine enemies: and from them that persecute me.

18 Shew thy servant the light of thy countenance: and save me for thy mercies sake.

19 Let me not be confounded, O Lord, for I have called upon thee: let the ungodly be put to confusion, and be put to silence in the grave.

20 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which cruelly, disdainfully, and despitefully speak against the righteous.

21 O how plentifull is thy goodnesse which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: and that thou hast prepared for them that put their trust in thee, even before the sons of men!

22 Thou shalt hide them privily by thine own presence, from the provoking of all men: thou shalt keep them secretly in thy tabernacle from the strife of tongues.

23 Thanks be to the Lord: for he hath shewed me marvellous great kindnesse in a strong city.

24 And when I made haste, I said: I am cast out of the sight of thine eyes.

25 Nevertheless, thou heardest the voice of my prayer: when I cryed unto thee.

26 O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth them that are faithfull, and plenteously rewardeth the proud doer.

27 Be strong, and he shall stablish your heart: all ye that put your trust in the Lord.

Beati quorum. Psal. 32.

BLessed is he whose unrighteousnesse is forgiven: and whose sin is covered. *Evening prayer.*

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth no sin: and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 For while I held my tongue: my bones consumed away through my daily complaining.

4 For thy hand is heavie upon me day and night: and my moisture is like the drought in summer.

5 I will knowledge my sin unto thee: and mine unrighteousnesse have I not hid.

6 I said, I will confesse my sins unto the Lord: and so thou forgavest the wickednesse of my sin.

7 For this shall every one that is godly, make his prayer unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: But in the great water floods they shall not come nigh him.

8 Thou art a place to hide me in, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance.

9 I will inform thee, and teach thee in the way wherein thou shalt go: and I will guide thee with mine eye.

10 Be ye not like to horse and mule, which have no understanding: whose mouthes must be holden with bit and bridle, lest they fall upon thee.

11 Great plagues remain for the ungodly: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord, mercy embraceth him on every side.

12 Be glad, O ye righteous, and rejoyce in the Lord: and be joyfull all ye that are true of heart.

Exultate, justi. Psal. 33.

REjoyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: for it becometh well the just to be thankfull.

2 Praise the Lord with harp, sing psalmes unto him with the lute, and instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto the Lord a new song: sing praises lustily (unto him) with a good courage.

4 For the word of the Lord is true: and all his workes are faithfull.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the hosts of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as it were upon an heap: and layeth up the deep as in a treasure-house.

8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: stand in aw of him, all ye that dwell in the world.

9 For he spake, and it was done, he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The Lord bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: and maketh the devices of the people to be of none effect, and casteth out the councels of princes.

11 The councell of the Lord shall endure for ever: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.

12 Blessed are the people whose God is the Lord Jehovah: and blessed are the folk that he hath chosen to him to be his inheritance.

13 The Lord looked down from heaven, and beheld all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling he considereth all them that dwell in the earth.

14 He fashioneth all the hearts of them: and understandeth all their works.

15 There is no king that can be saved by the multitude of an host: neither is any mighty man delivered by much strength.

16 An horſe is counted but a vain thing to ſave a man: neither ſhall he deliver any man by his great ſtrength.

17 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him: and upon them that put their truſt in his mercy.

18 To deliver their ſouls from death: and to feed them in the time of dearth.

19 Our ſoul hath patiently tarried for the Lord: for he is our help and our ſhield.

20 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have hoped in his holy Name.

21 Let thy merciful kindneſſe (O Lord) be upon us: like as we do put our truſt in thee.

Benedicam Domino. Pſal. 34.

I Will alway give thanks unto the Lord: his praiſe ſhall ever be in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt of the Lord: the humble ſhall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O praiſe the Lord with me: and let us magnifie his Name together.

4 I ſought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he delivered me out of all my fear.

5 They had an eye unto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 Lo, the poor crieth, and the Lord heareth him: yea, and ſaveth him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the Lord tarrieth round about them that fear him: and delivereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee how gracious the Lord is: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O fear the Lord, ye that be his ſaints: for they that fear him lack nothing.

10 The lions do lack and ſuffer hunger: but they which ſeek the Lord, ſhall want no manner of thing that is good.

11 Come ye children and hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12 What man is he that luſteth to live, and would fain ſee good dayes: keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips that they ſpeak no guile.

13 Eſchew evil and do good: ſeek peace and enſue it.

14 The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous: and his ears are open unto their prayers.

15 The countenance of the Lord is againſt them that do evil: to root out the remembrance of them from the earth.

16 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth them: and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

17 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a contrite heart: and will ſave ſuch as be of an humble ſpirit.

18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of all.

19 He keepeth all his bones: ſo that not one of them is broken.

20 But miſfortune ſhall ſlay the ungodly: and they that hate the righteous, ſhall be deſolate.

21 The Lord delivereth the ſouls of his ſervants: and all they that put their truſt in him, ſhall not be deſtitute.

Judica me, Domine. Pſal. 35.

Morning prayer.

PLead thou my cauſe, O Lord, with them that ſtrive with me: and fight thou againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Lay hold upon the ſhield and buckler: and ſtand up to help me.

3 Bring forth the ſpear, and ſtop the way againſt them that perſecute me: ſay unto my ſoul, I am thy ſalvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned back, and brought to confuſion, that imagine miſchief for me.

5 Let them be as the duſt before the winde: and the angel of the Lord ſcattering them.

6 Let their way be dark and ſlippery: and let the angel of the Lord perſecute them.

7 For they have privily laid their net to deſtroy me without a cauſe: yea, even without a cauſe have they made a pit for my ſoul.

8 Let a ſudden deſtruction come upon him unawares, and his net that he hath laid privily, catch himſelf: that he may fall into his own miſchief.

9 And my ſoul, be joyfull in the Lord: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverеſt the poor from him that is too ſtrong for him: yea, the poor, and him that is in miſery, from him that ſpoileth him.

11 Falſe witneſſe did riſe up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good: to the great diſcomfort of my ſoul.

13 Nevertheleſſe, when they were ſick, I put on ſackcloth, and humbled my ſoul with faſting: and my prayer ſhall turne into mine own boſom.

14 I behaved my ſelf as though it had been my friend or my brother: I went heavily as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adverſity they rejoyced, and gathered them together: yea, the very abjects came together againſt me unawares, making mowes at me, and ceaſed not.

16 With the flatterers were buſie mockers: which gnaſhed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look upon this? O deliver my ſoul from the calamities which they bring on me, and my darling from the lions.

18 So will I give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enemies triumph over me ungodly: neither let them wink with their eyes, that hate me without a cauſe.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitfull words againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped on me with their mouthes, and ſaid: Fie on thee, fie on thee, we ſaw it with our eyes.

22 This thou haſt ſeen, O Lord: hold not thy tongue then, go not far from me, O Lord.

23 Awake and ſtand up to judge my quarrell: avenge thou my cauſe, my God, and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe: and let them not triumph over me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, There, there, ſo would we have it: neither let them ſay, We have devoured him.

26 Let them be put to confuſion and ſhame together, that rejoyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and diſhonour that boaſt themſelves againſt me.

27 Let them be glad and rejoyce that favour my righteous dealing: yea, let them ſay alway, Bleſſed be the Lord, which hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſervant.

28 And as for my tongue, it ſhall be talking of thy righteouſneſſe: and of thy praiſe all the day long.

Evening prayer.

Dixit

Dixit injustus. Psal. 36.

MY heart sheweth me the wickednesse of the ungodly: that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own sight: until his abominable sin be found out.

3 The words of his mouth are unrighteous, and full of deceit: he hath left off to behave himself wisely, and to do good.

4 He imagineth mischief upon his bed, and hath set himself in no good way: neither doth he abhor any thing that is evil.

5 Thy mercy (O Lord) reacheth unto the heavens: and thy faithfulnesse unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse standeth like the strong mountains: thy judgements are like the great deep.

7 Thou, Lord, shalt save both man and beast, how excellent is thy mercy, O God! and the children of men shall put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be satisfied with the plenteousnesse of thy house: and thou shalt give them drink of thy pleasures, as out of the river.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue forth thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse unto them that are true of heart.

11 O let not the foot of pride come against me: and let not the hand of the ungodly cast me down.

12 There are they fain (all) that work wickednesse: they are cast down, and shall not be able to stand.

Noli æmulari. Psal. 37.

Evening prayer.

FRet not thy self because of the ungodly: neither be thou envious against the evil doers.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse: and be withered even as the green herb.

3 Put thou thy trust in the Lord, and be doing good: dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thou in the Lord: and he shall give thee thy hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way unto the Lord, and put thy trust in him: and he shall bring it to passe.

6 He shall make thy righteousnesse as clear as the light: and thy just dealing as the noon day.

7 Hold thee still in the Lord, and abide patiently upon him: but grieve not thy self at him whose way doth prosper, against the man that doth after evil counsels.

8 Leave off from wrath, and let go displeasure: fret not thy self, else shalt thou be moved to do evil.

9 Wicked doers shall be rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lord, those shall inherit the land.

10 Yet a little while, and the ungodly shall be clean gone: thou shalt look after his place, and he shall be away.

11 But the meek spirited shall possesse the earth: and shall be refreshed in the multitude of peace.

12 The ungodly seeketh counsel against the just: and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh him to scorn: for he hath seen that his day is coming.

14 The ungodly have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bowe: to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of a right conversation.

15 Their sword shall go thorow their own heart: and their bowe shall be broken.

16 A small thing that the righteous hath: is better then great riches of the ungodly.

17 For the arms of the ungodly shall be broken: and the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of the godly: and their inheritance shall endure for ever.

19 They shall not be confounded in the perilous time: and in the dayes of dearth they shall have enough.

20 As for the ungodly they shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall consume as the fat of lambs: yea, even as the smoak shall they consume away.

21 The ungodly borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous is mercifull and liberall.

22 Such as be blessed of God, shall possesse the land: and they that be cursed of him, shall be rooted out.

23 The Lord ordereth a good mans going: and maketh his way acceptable to himself.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be cast away: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old: and yet saw I never the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging their bread.

26 The righteous is ever mercifull and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Flee from evil, and do the thing that is good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the Lord loveth the thing that is right: he forsaketh not his that be godly, but they are preserved for ever.

29 The righteous shall be punished: as for the seed of the ungodly, it shall be rooted out.

30 The righteous shall inherit the land: and dwell therein for ever.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exercised in wisdom: and his tongue will be talking of judgement.

32 The law of his God is in his heart: and his goings shall not slide.

33 The ungodly seeth the righteous: and seeketh occasion to slay him.

34 The Lord will not leave him in his hand: nor condemn him when he is judged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall promote thee, that thou shalt possesse the land: when the ungodly shall perish thou shalt see it.

36 I my self have seen the ungodly in great power: and flourishing like a green bay-tree.

37 And I went by, and lo, he was gone: I sought him, but his place could no where be found.

38 Keep innocencie, and take heed unto the thing that is right: for that shall bring a man peace at the last.

39 As for the transgressours, they shall perish together: and the end of the ungodly is, they shall be rooted out at the last.

40 But the salvation of the righteous cometh of the Lord: which is also their strength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lord shall stand by them, and save them: he shall deliver them from the ungodly, and shall save them, because they put their trust in him.

Domine, ne in furore. Psal. 38.

Morning prayer.

REbuke me not (O Lord) in thine anger: neither chasten me in thy heavie displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no health in my flesh, because of thy displeasure: neither is there any rest in my bones, by reason of my sin.

4 For my wickednesses are gone over mine head: and are like a sore burden too heavy for me to bear.

5 My wounds stink, and are corrupt: through my foolishnesse.

6 I am brought into so great trouble and miserie: that I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a sore disease: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and sore smitten: I have roared for the very disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, thou knoweſt all my desire: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength hath failed me: and the sight of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my neighbours did stand looking upon my trouble: and my kinsmen stood afar off.

12 They also that sought after my life, laid snares for me: and they that went about to do me evil, talked of wickednesse, and imagined deceit all the day long.

13 As for me, I was like a deaf man, and heard not: and as one that is dumb, which doth not open his mouth.

14 I became even as a man that heareth not: and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O Lord, have I put my trust: thou shalt answer for me, O Lord my God.

16 I have required that they (even mine enemies) should not triumph over me: for when my foot slipt, they rejoyced greatly against me.

17 And I truly am set in the plague: and my heavinesse is ever in my sight.

18 For I will confesse my wickednesse: and be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies live and are mighty: and they that hate me wrongfully are many in number.

20 They also that reward evil for good, are against me: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord my God: be not thou far from me.

22 Haste thee to help me: O Lord God of my salvation.

Dixi, custodiam. Psal. 39.

I Said, I will take heed to my waies, that I offend not in my tongue.

2 I will keep my mouth as it were with a bridle: while the ungodly is in my sight.

3 I held my tongue, and spake nothing: I kept silence, yea even from good words, but it was pain and grief to me.

4 My heart was hot within me, and while I was thus musing, the fire kindled: and at the last I spake with my tongue.

5 Lord, let me know mine end, and the number of my dayes: that I may be certified how long I have to live.

6 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as it were a span long: and mine age is even as nothing in respect of thee, and verily every man living is altogether vanity.

7 For man walketh in a vain shadow, and disquieteth himself in vain: he heapeth up riches, and cannot tell who shall gather them.

8 And now Lord, what is my hope: truly my hope is even in thee.

9 Deliver me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke unto the foolish.

10 I became dumb, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.

11 Take thy plague away from me: I am even consumed by the means of thy heavie hand.

12 When thou with rebukes doest chasten man for sin, thou makest his beauty to consume away like as it were a moth freeting a garment: every man therefore is but vanity.

13 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and with thine ears consider my calling: hold not thy peace at my tears.

14 For I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner: as all my fathers were.

15 O spare me a little, that I may recover my strength: before I go hence, and be no more seen.

Expectans expectavi. Psal. 40.

I Waited patiently for the Lord; and he inclined unto me, and heard my calling.

2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the mire and clay: and set my feet upon the rock, and ordered my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth: even a thanksgiving unto our God.

4 Many shall see it, and fear: and shall put their trust in the Lord.

5 Blessed is the man that hath set his hope in the Lord: and turned not unto the proud, and to such as go about with lies.

6 O Lord my God, great are thy wondrous works, which thou hast done: like as be also thy thoughts which are to us-ward, and yet there is no man that ordereth them unto thee.

7 If I would declare them, and speak of them: they should be more then I am able to expresse.

8 Sacrifice and meat-offering thou wouldest not have: but mine ears hast thou opened.

9 Burnt-offerings and sacrifice for sin hast thou not required: then said I, Lo, I come.

10 In the volume of the book it is written of me, that I should fulfill thy will, O my God: I am content to do it, yea, thy law is within my heart.

11 I have declared thy righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I will not refrain my lips, O Lord, and that thou knowest.

12 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart: my talking hath been of thy truth, and of thy salvation.

13 I have not kept back thy loving mercy and truth: from the great congregation.

14 Withdraw not thou thy mercy from me, O Lord: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth alway preserve me.

15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my sins have taken such hold upon me, that I am not able to look up: yea, they are more in number then the hairs of mine head, and my heart hath failed me.

16 O Lord, let it be thy pleasure to deliver me: make haste (O Lord) to help me.

17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to rebuke, that wish me evil.

18 Let them be desolate and rewarded with shame, that say unto me: Fie upon thee, fie upon thee.

19 Let

19 Let all those that seek thee, be joyfull and glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

20 As for me, I am poor and needy: but the Lord careth for me.

21 Thou art my helper and redeemer: make no long tarrying, O my God.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. 41.

BLessed is he that considereth the poor (and needy:) the Lord shall deliver him in the time of trouble.

2 The Lord preserve him and keep him alive, that he may be blessed upon earth: and deliver not thou him into the will of his enemies.

3 The Lord comfort him when he lieth sick upon his bed: make thou all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, Lord be mercifull unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: and his heart conceiveth falshood within himself, and when he cometh forth, he telleth it.

7 All mine enemies whisper together against me: even against me do they imagine this evil.

8 Let the sentence of guiltinesse proceed against him: and now that he lieth, let him rise up no more.

9 Yea, even mine own familiar friend, whom I trusted: which did also eat of my bread, hath laid great wait for me.

10 But be thou mercifull unto me, O Lord: raise thou me up again, and I shall reward them.

11 By this I know thou favourest me: that mine enemy doth not triumph against me.

12 And when I am in my health, thou upholdest me: and shalt set me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel: world without end. Amen.

Quemadmodum. Psal. 42.

LIke as the hart desireth the water brooks: so longeth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul is a thirst for God, yea, even for the living God: when shall I come to appear before the presence of God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they daily say unto me, Where is now thy God?

4 Now when I think thereupon, I pour out my heart by my self: for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the house of God.

5 In the voice of praise and thanksgiving: among such as keep holy day.

6 Why art thou so full of heavinesse, (O my soul:) and why art thou so disquieted within me?

7 Put thy trust in God: for I will yet give him thanks for the help of his countenance.

8 My God, my soul is vexed within me: therefore will I remember thee, concerning the land of Jordan, and the little hill of Hermon.

9 One deep calleth another, because of the noise of thy water pipes: all thy waves and storms are gone over me.

10 The Lord hath granted his loving kindenesse in the day time: and in the night season did I sing of him, and made my prayer unto the God of my life.

11 I will say unto the God of my strength, Why hast thou forgotten me: Why go I thus heavily, while the enemy oppresseth me?

12 My bones are smitten asunder as with a sword: while mine enemies (that trouble me) cast me in the teeth.

13 Namely, while they say daily unto me: Where is now thy God?

14 Why art thou so vexed, O my soul: and why art thou so disquieted within me?

15 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet thank him, which is the help of my countenance, and my God.

Judica me, Deus. Psal. 43.

GIve sentence with me, O God, and defend my cause against the ungodly people: O deliver me from the deceitfull and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why hast thou put me from thee: and why go I so heavily, while the enemy oppresseth me?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, that they may lead me: and bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.

4 And that I may go unto the altar of God, even unto the God of my joy and gladnesse: and upon the harp will I give thanks unto thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou so heavy, O my soul: and why art thou so disquieted within me?

6 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet give him thanks, which is the help of my countenance, and my God.

Deus, auribus. Psal. 44.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us: what thou hast done in their time of old. *Morning prayer.*

2 How thou hast driven out the heathen with thy hand, and planted them in: how thou hast destroyed the nations, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession through their own sword: neither was it their own arm that helped them.

4 But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance: because thou hadst a favour unto them.

5 Thou art my King, O God: send help unto Jacob.

6 Through thee will we overthrow our enemies: and in thy Name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

7 For I will not trust in my bowe: it is not my sword that shall help me.

8 But it is thou that savest us from our enemies: and puttest them to confusion that hate us.

9 We make our boast of God all day long: and will praise thy Name for ever.

10 But now thou art far off, and puttest us to confusion: and goest not forth with our armies.

11 Thou makest us to turn our backs upon our enemies: so that they which hate us, spoil our goods.

12 Thou lettest us be eaten up like sheep: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

13 Thou sellest thy people for nought: and takest no money for them.

14 Thou makest us to be rebuked of our neighbours: to be laughed to scorn, and had in derision of them that are round about us.

15 Thou makest us to be a by-word among the heathen: and that the people shake their heads at us.

16 My confusion is daily before me: and the shame of my face hath covered me.

17 For the voice of the slanderer and blasphemer: for the enemy and avenger.

18 And though all this be come upon us, yet do we not forget thee: nor behave our ſelves frowardly in thy covenant.

19 Our heart is not turned back: neither our ſteps gone out of thy way.

20 No, not when thou haſt ſmitten us into the place of dragons: and covered us with the ſhadow of death.

21 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, and holden up our hands to any ſtrange god: ſhall not God ſearch it out? for he knoweth the very ſecrets of the heart.

22 For thy ſake alſo are we killed all the day long: and are counted as ſheep appointed to be ſlain.

23 Up Lord, why ſleepeſt thou; awake, and be not abſent from us for ever.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face; and forgetteſt our miſery and trouble?

25 For our ſoul is brought low, even unto the duſt: our belly cleaveth unto the ground.

26 Ariſe, and help us: and deliver us for thy mercies ſake.

Eructavit cor meum. Pſal. 45.

MY heart is inditing of a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made unto the King.

2 My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fairer then the children of men: full of grace are thy lips, becauſe God hath bleſſed thee for ever.

4 Gird thee with thy ſword upon thy thigh, O thou moſt mighty: according to thy worſhip and renown.

5 Good luck have thou with thine honour: ride on, becauſe of the word of truth, of meekneſſe and righteouſneſſe, and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

6 Thy arrows are very ſharp, and the people ſhall be ſubdued unto thee: even in the midſt among the kings enemies.

7 Thy ſeat (O God) endureth for ever: the ſcepter of thy kingdom is a right ſcepter.

8 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity: wherefore God (even thy God) hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

9 All thy garments ſmell of myrrhe, aloes, and caſſia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

10 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the queen in a veſture of gold, (wrought about with divers colours.)

11 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, incline thine ear: forget alſo thine own people, and thy fathers houſe.

12 So ſhall the King have pleaſure in thy beauty: for he is thy Lord (God) and worſhip thou him.

13 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall be there with a gift: like as the rich alſo among the people, ſhall make their ſupplication before thee.

14 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

15 She ſhall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins that be her fellows ſhall bear her company, and ſhall be brought unto thee.

16 With joy and gladneſſe ſhall they be brought: and ſhall enter into the kings palace.

17 In ſtead of thy fathers thou ſhalt have children: whom thou mayeſt make princes in all lands.

18 I will remember thy Name from one generation unto another: therefore ſhall the people give thanks unto thee world without end.

Deus noſter refugium. Pſal. 46.

GOd is our hope and ſtrength: a very preſent help in trouble.

2 Therefore will we not fear though the earth be moved: and though the hills be carried into the midſt of the ſea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage and ſwell: and though the mountains ſhake at the tempeſt of the ſame.

4 The rivers of the flood thereof ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the moſt Higheſt.

5 God is in the midſt of her, therefore ſhall ſhe not be removed: God ſhall help her, and that right early.

6 The heathen make much ado, and the kingdoms are moved: but God hath ſhewed his voice, and the earth ſhall melt away.

7 The Lord of hoſts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

8 O come hither, and behold the works of the Lord: what deſtruction he hath brought upon the earth.

9 He maketh wars to ceaſe in all the world: he breaketh the bowe, and knappeth the ſpear in ſunder, and burneth the chariots in the fire.

10 Be ſtill then, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will by exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hoſts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

Omnes gentes, plaudite. Pſal. 47.

O Clap your hands together (all ye people:) O ſing unto God with the voice of melody.

2 For the Lord is high, and to be feared: he is the great King upon all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us: and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe out an heritage for us: even the worſhip of Jacob whom he loved.

5 God is gone up with a merry noiſe: and the Lord with the ſound of the trump.

6 O ſing praiſes, ſing praiſes unto (our) God: O ſing praiſes, ſing praiſes unto our King.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: ſing ye praiſes with underſtanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon his holy ſeat.

9 The princes of the people are joyned unto the people of the God of Abraham: for God (which is very high exalted) doth defend the earth as it were with a ſhield.

Magnus Dominus. Pſal. 48.

GReat is the Lord, and highly to be praiſed: in the city of our God, even upon his holy hill.

2 The hill of Sion is a fair place, and the joy of the whole earth: upon the north ſide lieth the city of the great King, God is well known in her palaces as a ſure refuge.

3 For lo, the kings of the earth, are gathered and gone by together.

4 They marvelled to ſee ſuch things: they were aſtonied, and ſuddenly caſt down.

5 Fear came there upon them, and ſorrow: as upon a woman in her travell.

6 Thou ſhalt break the ſhips of the ſea: through the eaſt winde.

7 Like as we have heard, ſo have we ſeen in the

the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God: God upholdeth the same for ever.

8 We wait for thy loving kindnesse (O God:) in the midst of thy temple.

9 O God, according unto thy Name, so is thy praise unto the worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

10 Let the mount Sion rejoyce, and the daughters of Juda be glad: because of thy judgements.

11 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: and tell the towers thereof.

12 Mark well her bulwarks, set up her houses: that ye may tell them that come after.

13 For this God is our God for ever and ever: he shall be our guide unto death.

Audite hæc, omnes. Psal. 49.

HEar ye this all ye people: ponder it with your ears, all ye that dwell in the world.

2 High and low, rich and poor: one with another.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and my heart shall muse of understanding.

4 I will encline mine ear to the parable: and shew my dark speech upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of wickednesse: and when the wickednesse of my heels compasseth me round about?

6 There be some that put their trust in their goods: and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliver his brother: nor make agreement unto God for him.

8 For it cost more to redeem their souls: so that he must let that alone for ever.

9 Yea, though he live long: and see not the grave.

10 For he seeth that wise men also die and perish together: as well as the ignorant and foolish, and leave their riches for other.

11 And yet they think that their houses shall continue for ever: and that their dwelling places shall endure from one generation to another, and call the lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man will not abide in honour seeing he may be compared unto the beasts that perish, this is the way of them.

13 This is their foolishnesse: and their posterity praise their saying.

14 They lie in the hell like sheep, death gnaweth upon them, and the righteous shall have domination over them in the morning: their beauty shall consume in the sepulchre out of their dwelling.

15 But God hath delivered my soul from the place of hell: for he shall receive me.

16 Be not thou afraid though one be made rich: or if the glory of his house be increased.

17 For he shall carry nothing away with him when he dieth: neither shall his pomp follow him.

18 For while he lived he counted himself an happy man; and so long as thou doest well unto thy self, men will speak good of thee.

19 He shall follow the generation of his fathers: and shall never see light.

20 Man being in honour hath no understanding: but is compared unto the beasts that perish.

Deus Deorum. Psal. 50.

THe Lord, even the most mighty God hath spoken: and called the world from the rising up of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion hath God appeared; in perfect beauty.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: there shall go before him a consuming fire, and a mighty tempest shall be stirred up round about him.

4 He shall call the heaven from above: and the earth that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me with sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God is Judge himself.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak: I my self will testifie against thee, O Israel, for I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee, because of thy sacrifices, or for thy burnt-offerings: because they were not alway before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thine house: nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For all the beasts of the forest are mine: and so are the cattels upon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the fowls upon the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field are in my sight.

12 If I be hungry I will not tell thee: for the whole world is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Think'st thou that I will eat buls flesh: and drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving: and pay thy vows unto the most Highest.

15 And call upon me in the time of trouble: so will I hear thee, and thou shalt praise me.

16 But unto the ungodly said God: Why doest thou preach my laws, and takest my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Whereas thou hatest to be reformed: and hast cast my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, thou consentedst unto him: and hast been partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou hast let thy mouth speak wickednes: and with thy tongue thou hast set forth deceit.

20 Thou satest and spakest against thy brother: yea, and hast slandered thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughtest wickedly, that I am even such an one as thy self: but I will reprove thee, and set before thee the things that thou hast done.

22 O consider this, ye that forget God: lest I pluck you away, and there be none to deliver you.

23 Whoso offereth me thanks and praise, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation right, will I shew the salvation of God.

Miserere mei, Deus. Psal. 51.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, after thy great goodnesse: according to the multitude of thy mercies do away mine offences.

2 Wash me thorowly from my wickednesse: and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I knowledge my faults: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified in thy saying, and clear when thou art judged.

5 Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sin hath my mother conceived me.

6 But lo, thou requirest truth in the inward parts: and shalt make me to understand wisdom secretly.

7 Thou shalt purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Thou ſhalt make me hear of joy and gladneſſe: that the bones which thou haſt broken may rejoyce.

9 Turn thy face from my ſins: and put out all my miſdeeds.

10 Make me a clean heart (O God:) and renew a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence: and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 O give me the comfort of thy help again: and ſtabliſh me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then ſhall I teach thy wayes unto the wicked: and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood guiltineſſe, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 Thou ſhalt open my lips (O Lord:) and my mouth ſhall ſhew thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt no ſacrifice, elſe would I give it thee: but thou delighteſt not in burnt-offerings.

17 The ſacrifice of God is a troubled ſpirit: a broken and contrite heart, O God, ſhalt thou not deſpiſe.

18 O be favourable and gracious unto Sion: build thou the wals of Jeruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifice of righteouſneſſe, with the burnt offerings and oblations: then ſhall they offer young bullocks upon thine altar.

Quid gloriaris? Pſal. 52.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf, thou tyrant: that thou canſt do miſchief?

2 Whereas the goodneſſe of God: endureth yet daily.

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickedneſſe: and with lies thou cutteſt like a ſharp raſor.

4 Thou haſt loved unrighteouſneſſe more then goodneſſe: and to talk of lies more then righteouſneſſe.

5 Thou haſt loved to ſpeak all words that may do hurt: O thou falſe tongue.

6 Therefore ſhall God deſtroy thee for ever: he ſhall take thee and pluck thee out of thy dwelling, and root thee out of the land of the living.

7 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee this, and fear: and ſhall laugh him to ſcorn.

8 Lo, this is the man that took not God for his ſtrength: but truſted unto the multitude of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelf in his wickedneſſe.

9 As for me, I am like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God: my truſt is in the tender mercy of God for ever and ever.

10 I will alwayes give thanks unto thee, for that thou haſt done: and I will hope in thy Name, for thy ſaints like it well.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. 53.

Evening prayer.

THe fooliſh body hath ſaid in his heart: There is no God.

2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in their wickedneſſe: there is none that doth good.

3 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to ſee if there were any that would underſtand and ſeek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is alſo none that doth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without underſtanding that work wickedneſſe: eating up my people as it they would eat bread? they have not called upon God.

6 They were afraid where no fear was: for God hath broken the bones of them that beſieged thee, thou haſt put them to confuſion, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

7 O that the ſalvation were given unto Iſrael out of Sion: O that the Lord would deliver his people out of captivity.

8 Then ſhould Jacob rejoyce: and Iſrael ſhould be right glad.

Deus, in nomine. Pſal. 54.

SAve me, O God, for thy Names ſake: and avenge me in thy ſtrength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: and hearken unto the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me: and tyrants (which have not God before their eyes) ſeek after my ſoul.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my ſoul.

5 He ſhall reward evil unto mine enemies: deſtroy thou them in thy truth.

6 An offering of a free heart will I give thee, and praiſe thy Name, O Lord: becauſe it is ſo comfortable.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen his deſire upon mine enemies.

Exaudi, Deus. Pſal. 55.

HEar my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelf from my petition.

2 Take heed unto me, and hear me: how I mourn in my prayer, and am vexed.

3 The enemy crieth ſo, and the ungodly cometh on ſo faſt: for they are minded to do me ſome miſchief, ſo maliciouſly are they ſet againſt me.

4 My heart is diſquieted within me: and the fear of death is fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulneſs and trembling are come upon me: and an horrible dread hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, Oh that I had wings like a dove: for then would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo, then would I get me away far off: and remain in the wilderneſſe.

8 I would make haſte to eſcape: becauſe of the ſtormy winde and tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy their tongues (O Lord) and divide them: for I have ſpied unrighteouſneſſe and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about within the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow are in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe is therein: deceit and guile go not out of their ſtreets.

12 For it is not an open enemy that hath done me this diſhonour: for then I could have born it.

13 Neither was it mine adverſary that did magnifie himſelf againſt me: for then (peradventure) I would have hid my ſelf from him.

14 But it was even thou my companion: my guide, and mine own familiar friend.

15 We took ſweet counſel together: and walked in the houſe of God as friends.

16 Let death come haſtily upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedneſſe is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord ſhall ſave me.

18 In the evening and morning, and at noon-day will I pray, and that inſtantly: and he ſhall hear my voice.

19 It is he that hath deliver'd my ſoul in peace from the battel that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

20 Yea,

20 Yea, even God that endureth for ever shall hear me, and bring them down: for they will not cease, nor fear God.

21 He laid his hands upon such as be at peace with him: and he brake his covenant.

22 The words of his mouth were softer then butter, having war in his heart: his words were smoother then oil, and yet be they very swords.

23 O cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee: and shall not suffer the righteous to fall for ever.

24 And as for them: them, O God, shalt bring them into the pit of destruction.

25 The bloody-thirsty and deceitfull men shall not live out half their dayes: Nevertheless, my trust shall be in thee, O Lord.

Miserere mei, Deus. Psal. 56.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man goeth about to devour me: he is daily fighting and troubling me.

2 Mine enemies are daily in hand to swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most Highest.

3 Nevertheless, though I am sometime afraid: yet put I my trust in thee.

4 I will praise God, because of his word: I have put my trust in God, and will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 They daily mistake my words: all that they imagine is to do me evil.

6 They hold all together, and keep themselves close: and mark my steps, when they lay wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape for their wickedness? thou O God, in thy displeasure shalt cast them down.

8 Thou tellest my flittings, put my tears into thy bottle: are not these things noted in thy book?

9 Whensoever I call upon thee, then shall mine enemies be put to flight: this I know, for God is on my side.

10 In Gods word will I rejoyce: in the Lords word will I comfort me.

11 Yea, in God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Unto thee (O God) will I pay my vows: unto thee will I give thanks.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, and my feet from falling: that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

Miserere mei, Deus. Psalm. 57.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: and under the shadow of thy wings shall be my refuge until this tyranny be over past.

2 I will call unto the most high God: even unto the God that shall perform the cause which I have in hand.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproof of him that would eat me up.

4 God shall send forth his mercy and truth: my soul is among lions.

5 And I lie even among the children of men (that are set on fire:) whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongues a sharp sword.

6 Set up thy self, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

7 They have laid a net for my feet, and pressed down my soul: they have digged a pit before me and are fallen into the midst of it themselves.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

9 Awake up my glory, awake lute and harp: I my self will awake right early.

10 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people: and I will sing unto thee among the nations.

11 For the greatness of thy mercy reacheth unto the heavens: and thy truth unto the clouds.

12 Set up thy self, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

Si vere utique. Psal. 58.

ARe your minds set upon righteousness, O ye congregation: and do ye judge the thing that is right, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, ye imagine mischief in your heart upon the earth: and your hands deal with wickedness.

3 The ungodly are froward, even from their mothers womb: assoon as they be born, they go astray, and speak lies.

4 They are as venemous as the poison of a serpent: even like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ears.

5 Which refuseth to hear the voice of the charmer: charm he never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth (O God) in their mouthes, smite the jaw-bones of the lions, O Lord: let them fall away like water that cometh apace and when they shoot their arrows let them be rooted out.

7 Let them consume away like a snail, and be like the untimely fruit of a woman: and let them not see the sun.

8 Or ever your pots be made hot with thorns: so let indignation vex him, even as a thing that is raw.

9 The righteous shall rejoyce, when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his footsteps in the blood of the ungodly.

10 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: doubtless there is a God that judgeth the earth.

Eripe me domine. Psal. 59. *Evening prayer.*

DEliver me from mine enemies (O God:) defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 O deliver me from the wicked doers: and save me from the blood-thirsty men.

3 For lo, they lie waiting for my soul: the mighty men are gathered against me, without any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: arise thou therefore to help me, and behold.

5 Stand up (O Lord God of hosts:) thou God of Israel, to visit all the heathen: and be not merciful unto them that offend of malicious wickedness.

6 They go to and fro in the evening: they grin like a dog, and run about through the city.

7 Behold, they speak with their mouth, and swords are in their lips: for who doth hear?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt have them in derision: and thou shalt laugh all the heathen to scorn.

9 My strength will I ascribe unto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.

10 God sheweth me his goodness plentifully: and God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget it: but scatter them abroad among the people, and put them down, O Lord our defence.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and for the words of their lips they shall be taken in their pride: and why? their preaching is of cursing and lies,

13 Con-

13 Conſume them in thy wrath; conſume them, that they may periſh: and know that it is God that ruleth in Jacob, and unto the ends of the world.

14 And in the evening they will return, grin like a dog, and will go about the city.

15 They will run here and there for meat: and grudge if they be not ſatisfied.

16 As for me, I will ſing of thy power, and will praiſe thy mercy betimes in the morning: for thou haſt been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee (O my ſtrength) will I ſing: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my mercifull God.

Deus repuliſti nos. Pſal. 60.

O God, thou haſt caſt us out, and ſcattered us abroad: thou haſt alſo been diſpleaſed, O turn thee unto us again.

2 Thou haſt moved the land, and divided it: heal the ſores thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people heavy things: thou haſt given us a drink of deadly wine.

4 Thou haſt given a token for ſuch as fear thee: that they may triumph becauſe of the truth.

5 Therefore were thy beloved delivered: help me with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce, and divide Sichem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſes is mine: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of my head, Judah is my law-giver.

8 Moab is my waſh-pot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia be thou glad of me.

9 Who will lead me into the ſtrong city: who will bring me into Edom?

10 Haſt thou not caſt us out, O God: wilt not thou, O God, go out with our hoſts?

11 O be thou our help in trouble, for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God will we do great acts: for it is he that ſhall tread down our enemies.

Exaudi, Deus. Pſal. 61.

HEar my crying, O God: give ear unto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I call unto thee: when my heart is in heavineſſe.

3 O ſet me upon the rock that is higher then I: for thou haſt been my hope, and a ſtrong tower for me againſt the enemy.

4 I will dwell in thy tabernacle for ever: and my truſt ſhall be under the covering of thy wings.

5 For thou, O Lord, haſt heard my deſires: and haſt given an heritage unto them that fear thy Name.

6 Thou ſhalt grant the king a long life: that his yeers may endure thorowout all generations.

7 He ſhall dwell before God for ever: O prepare thy loving mercy and faithfulneſſe, that they may preſerve him.

8 So will I alwayes ſing praiſe unto thy Name: that I may daily perform my vows.

Nonne Deo. Pſal. 62.

Morning prayer.

MY ſoul truly waiteth ſtill upon God: for of him cometh my ſalvation.

2 He verily is my ſtrength and my ſalvation: he is my defence, ſo that I ſhall not greatly fall.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchief againſt every man: ye ſhall be ſlain all the ſort of you. yea, as a tottering wall ſhall ye be, and like a broken hedge.

4 Their device is onely how to put him out whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies, they give good words with their mouth, but curſe with their heart.

5 Nevertheleſſe, my ſoul, wait thou ſtill upon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truly is my ſtrength and my ſalvation: he is my defence, ſo that I ſhall not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the rock of my might, and in God is my truſt.

8 O put your truſt in him alway (ye people:) pour out your hearts before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but vain: the children of men are deceitfull upon the weights, they are altogether lighter then vanity it ſelf.

10 O truſt not in wrong and robbery, give not your ſelves unto vanity: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart upon them.

11 God ſpake once and twice: I have alſo heard the ſame, that power belongeth unto God.

12 And that thou Lord, art mercifull: for thou rewardeſt every man according to his work.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal. 63.

O God, thou art my God: early will I ſeek thee.

2 My ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh alſo longeth after thee: in a barren and dry land, where no water is.

3 Thus have I looked for thee in holineſſe: that I might behold thy power and glory.

4 For thy loving kindneſſe is better then the life it ſelf: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

5 As long as I live I will magnifie thee on this manner: and lift up my hands in thy Name.

6 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied even as it were with marrow and fatneſſe: when my mouth praiſeth thee with joyfull lips.

7 Have I not remembred thee in my bed: and thought upon thee when I was waking?

8 Becauſe thou haſt been my helper: therefore under the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

9 My ſoul hangeth upon thee: thy right hand hath upholden me.

10 Theſe alſo that ſeek the hurt of my ſoul: they ſhall go under the earth.

11 Let them fall upon the edge of the ſword: that they may be a portion for foxes.

12 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God, all they alſo that ſweare by him ſhall be commended: for the mouth of them that ſpeak lies ſhall be ſtopped.

Exaudi, Deus. Pſal. 64.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer: preſerve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the gathering together of the froward: and from the inſurrection of wicked doers.

3 Which have whet their tongue like a ſword: and ſhoot out their arrows, even bitter words.

4 That they may privily ſhoot at him that is perfect: ſuddenly do they hit him and fear not.

5 They courage themſelves in miſchief: and commune among themſelves, how they may lay ſnares, and ſay that no man ſhall ſee them.

6 They imagine wickedneſſe, and practiſe it: that they keep ſecret among themſelves, every man in the deep of his heart.

7 But God ſhall ſuddenly ſhoot at them with a ſwift arrow: that they ſhall be wounded.

8 Yea, their own tongues ſhall make them fall: inſomuch that whoſo ſeeth them, ſhall laugh them to ſcorn.

9 And all men that ſee it, ſhall ſay, This hath God done; for they ſhall perceive that it is his work.

10 The

10 The righteous shall rejoyce in the Lord, and put his trust in him: and all they that are true of heart, shall be glad.

Te decet hymnus. Psal. 65.

Morning prayer.

THou, O God, art praised in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed in Jerusalem.

2 Thou that hearest the prayer: unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 My misdeeds prevail against me: O be thou mercifull unto our sins.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou chusest, and receivest unto thee: he shall dwell in thy court, and shall be satisfied with the pleasures of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 Thou shalt shew us wonderfull things in thy righteousnesse, O God of our salvation: thou that art the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that remain in the broad sea:

6 Which in his strength setteth fast the mountains: and is girded about with power.

7 Which stilleth the raging of the sea: and the noise of his waves, and the madnesse of his people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts of the earth, shall be afraid at thy tokens: thou that makest the out-goings of the morning and evening to praise thee.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and blessest it: thou makest it very plenteous.

10 The river of God is full of water: thou preparest their corn, for so thou providest for the earth.

11 Thou waterest her furrowes, thou sendest rain into the little valleys thereof: thou makest it soft with the drops of rain, and blessest the increase of it.

12 Thou crownest the yeer with thy goodnesse: and thy clouds drop fatnesse.

13 They shall drop upon the dwellings of the wildernesse: and the little hills shall rejoyce on every side.

14 The folds shall be full of sheep: the valleys also shall stand so thick with corn, that they shall laugh and sing.

Jubilate Deo. Psal. 66.

OBe joyfull in God, all ye lands: sing praises unto the honour of his Name, make his praise to be glorious,

2 Say unto God, O how wonderfull art thou in thy works: through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies be found liars unto thee.

3 For all the world shall worship thee: sing of thee, and praise thy Name.

4 O come hither, and behold the works of God: how wonderfull he is in his doing toward the children of men.

5 He turned the sea into dry land: so that they went thorow the water on foot, there did we rejoyce thereof.

6 He ruleth with his power for ever, his eyes behold the people: and such as will not beleeve, shall not be able to exalt themselves.

7 O praise our God (ye people:) and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

8 Which holdeth our soul in life: and suffereth not our feet to slip.

9 For thou (O God) hast proved us: thou also hast tried us, like as silver is tried.

10 Thou broughtest us into the snare: and layedst trouble upon our loins.

11 Thou sufferedst men to ride over our heads: we went thorow fire and water, and thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

12 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: and will pay thee my vows which I promised with my lips, and spake with my mouth when I was in trouble.

13 I will offer unto thee fat burnt sacrifices, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks and goats.

14 O come hither, and hearken, all ye that fear God: and I will tell you what he hath done for my soul.

15 I called unto him with my mouth: and gave him praises with my tongue.

16 If I incline unto wickednesse with my heart: the Lord will not hear me.

17 But God hath heard me: and considered the voice of my prayer.

18 Praised be God, which hath not cast out my prayer: nor turned his mercy from me.

Deus misereatur. Psal. 67.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bless us: and shew us the light of his countenance, and be mercifull unto us.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth: thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations rejoyce and be glad: for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, and govern the nations upon earth.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth bring forth her increase: and God, even our own God shall give us his blessing.

7 God shall bless us: and all the ends of the world shall fear him.

Exurgat Deus. Psal. 68.

Morning prayer.

LEt God arise, and let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 Like as the smoak vanisheth, so shalt thou drive them away: and like as wax melteth at the fire, so let the ungodly perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad and rejoyce before God: let them also be merry and joyfull.

4 O sing unto God, and sing praises unto his Name: magnifie him that rideth upon the heavens as it were upon an horse, praise him in his Name, yea, and rejoyce before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherlesse, and defendeth the cause of the widows: even God in holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to be of one minde in an house, and bringeth the prisoners out of captivity: but letteth the runagates continue in scarcenesse.

7 O God when thou wentest forth before the people: when thou wentest thorow the wildernesse.

8 The earth shook, and the heavens dropped at the presence of God: even as Sinai also was moved at the presence of God, which is the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sentest a gracious rain upon thine inheritance: and refreshedst it when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation shall dwell therein: for thou O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee, and were discomfited: and they of the houshold divided the spoil.

13 Though

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove that is covered with silver wings, and her feathers like gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings for their sake: then were they as white as snow in Salmon.

15 As the hill of Basan, so is Gods hill: even an high hill, as the hill of Basan.

16 Why hop ye so, ye high hills? this is Gods hill in the which it pleaseth him to dwell: yea, the Lord will abide in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: and the Lord is among them as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone up on high, thou hast led captivity captive, and received gifts for men; yea, even for thine enemies, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Praised be the Lord daily: even the God which helpeth us, & poureth his benefits upon us.

20 He is our God, even the God of whom cometh salvation: God is the Lord, by whom we escape death.

21 God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his wickedness.

22 The Lord hath said, I will bring my people again, as I did from Basan: mine own will I bring again, as I did sometime from the deep of the sea.

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogs may be red through the same.

24 It is well seen, O God, how thou goest: how thou my God and King goest in the sanctuary.

25 The singers go before, the minstrels follow after: in the midst are the damsels playing with the timbrels.

26 Give thanks, O Israel, unto God the Lord in the congregations: from the ground of the heart.

27 There is little Benjamin their ruler, and the princes of Juda their counsell, the princes of Zabulon, and the princes of Nephthali.

28 Thy God hath sent forth strength for thee: stablish the thing, O God, that thou hast wrought in us.

29 For thy temples sake at Jerusalem: so shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 When the company of the spearmen, and multitude of the mighty are scattered abroad among the beasts of the people, (so that they humbly bring pieces of silver:) and when he hath scattered the people that delight in war.

31 Then shall the princes come out of Egypt, the Morians land shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, O ye kingdoms of the earth, O sing praises unto the Lord.

33 Which sitteth in the heavens over all from the beginning: lo, he doth send out his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye the power to God over Israel: his worship and strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, wonderfull art thou in thy holy places: even the God of Israel, he will give strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

Salvum me fac. Psal. 69.

Evening prayer.

SAve me, O God: for the waters are come in even unto my soul.

2 I sick fast in the deep mire, where no ground is: I am come into deep waters, so that the floods run over me.

3 I am wearyed of crying, my throat is dry: my sight faileth me, for waiting so long upon my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the hairs of my head: they that are mine enemies & would destroy me guiltles, are mighty.

5 I payed them the things that I never took: God thou knowest my simplenesse, and my faults are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait in thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my cause: let not those that seek thee be confounded through me, O Lord God of Israel.

7 And why? for thy sake have I suffered reproof: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren: even an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thy house hath even eaten me: and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen upon me.

10 I wept and chastned my self with fasting: and that was turned to my reproof.

11 I put on sackcloth also: and they jested upon me.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me: and the drunkards make songs upon me.

13 But, Lord, I make my prayer unto thee: in an acceptable time.

14 Hear me, O God, in the multitude of thy mercy: even in the truth of thy salvation.

15 Take me out of the mire, that I sink not: O let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

16 Let not the water-flood drown me, neither let the deep swallow me up: and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

17 Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving kindness is comfortable: turn thee unto me, according to the multitude of thy mercies.

18 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: O haste thee, and hear me.

19 Draw nigh unto my soul, and save it: O deliver me, because of mine enemies.

20 Thou hast known my reproof, my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all in thy sight.

21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heavinesse: I looked for some to have pity on me, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me.

22 They gave me gall to eat: and when I was thirsty, they gave me vinegar to drink.

23 Let their table be made a snare to take themselves with all: and let the things that should have been for their wealth, be unto them an occasion of falling.

24 Let their eyes be blinded that they see not: and ever bow down their backs.

25 Pour out thine indignation upon them: and let thy wrathfull displeasure take hold of them.

26 Let their habitation be void: and no man to dwell in their tents.

27 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten: and they talk how they may vex them whom thou hast wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickednesse to another: and not come into thy righteousnesse.

29 Let them be wiped out of the book of the living: and not be written among the righteous.

30 As for me, when I am poor, and in heavynes: thy help (O God) shall lift me up.

31 I will praise the Name of God with a song: and magnifie it with thanksgiving.

32 This also shall please the Lord: better then a bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

33 The humble shall consider this, and be glad: seek ye after God, and your soul shall live.

34 For the Lord heareth the poor: and despiseth not his prisoners.

35 Let heaven and earth praise him: the sea, and all that moveth therein.

36 For God will save Sion, and build the cities of Judah: that men may dwell there, and have it in possession.

37 The posterity also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his Name shall dwell therein.

Deus, in adjutorium. Psal. 70.

HAste thee, O God, to deliver me: make haste to help me, O Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward and put to confusion that wish me evil.

3 Let them (for their reward) be soon brought to shame: that cry over me, There, there.

4 But let all those that seek thee, be joyfull and glad in thee: and let all such as delight in thy salvation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

5 As for me, I am poor, and in misery: haste thee unto me (O God.)

6 Thou art my helper and my redeemer: O Lord, make no long tarrying.

In te, Domine, speravi. Psal. 71.

Morning prayer.

IN thee, O Lord, have I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion: but rid me and deliver me in thy righteousnesse, incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

2 Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to help me, for thou art my house of defence and my castle.

3 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the ungodly: out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope even from my youth.

5 Through thee have I been holden up ever since I was born: thou art he that took me out of my mothers womb, my praise shall be alwayes of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monster unto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

7 O let my mouth be filled with thy praise, that I may sing of thy glory and honor all the day long.

8 Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me.

9 For mine enemies speak against me, and they that lay wait for my soul, take their counsell together, saying, God hath forsaken him, persecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

10 Go not far from me, O God: my God, haste thee to help me.

11 Let them be confounded and perish, that are against my soul: let them be covered with shame and dishonour, that seek to do me evil.

12 As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praise thee more and more.

13 My mouth shall daily speak of thy righteousnesse and salvation: for I know no end thereof.

14 I will go forth in the strength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteousnesse only.

15 Thou, (O God) hast taught me from my youth up until now: therefore will I tell of thy wondrous works.

16 Forsake me not, O God, in mine old age when I am gray-headed: until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteousnesse, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou hast done, O God, who is like unto thee?

18 O what great troubles and adversities hast thou shewed me, and yet diddst thou turn and refresh me: yea, and broughtest me from the deep of the earth again.

19 Thou hast brought me to great honour: and comforted me on every side.

20 Therefore will I praise thee and thy faithfulnesse (O God) playing upon an instrument of musick: unto thee will I sing upon the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

21 My lips will be fain when I sing unto thee: and so will my soul whom thou hast delivered.

22 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded and brought unto shame, that seek to do me evil.

Deus, judicium. Psal. 72.

GIve the king thy judgements (O God:) and thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 Then shall he judge the people according unto right: and defend the poor.

3 The mountains also shall bring peace: and the little hills righteousnesse unto the people.

4 He shall keep the simple folk by their right: defend the children of the poor, and punish the wrong doer.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endureth: from one generation to another.

6 He shall come down like the rain into a fleece of wooll: even as the drops that water the earth.

7 In his time shall the righteous flourish: yea, and abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth.

8 His dominion shall be also from the one sea to the other: and from the flood unto the worlds end.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall kneel before him: his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tharsis and of the isles shall give presents: the kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring gifts.

11 All kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall do him service.

12 For he shall deliver the poor when he crieth: the needy also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall be favourable to the simple and needy: and shall preserve the souls of the poor.

14 He shall deliver their souls from falshood and wrong: and dear shall their blood be in his sight.

15 He shall live, and unto him shall be given of the gold of Arabia: prayer shall be made ever unto him, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an heap of corn in the earth, high upon the hills: his fruit shall shake like Libanus, and shall be green in the city, like grasse upon the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever, his name shall remain under the sun among the posterities: which shall be blessed through him, and all the heathen shall praise him.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, even the God of Israel: which onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be the Name of his majesty for ever: and all the earth shall be filled with his Majesty. Amen, Amen.

Quam bonus Israel. Psal. 73.

TRuly God is loving unto Israel: even to such as are of a clean heart. *Evening prayer.*

2 Nevertheless my feet were almost gone: my treadings had well nigh slipt.

3 And

3 And why? I was grieved at the wicked: I do also see the ungodly in such prosperity.

4 For they are in no peril of death: but are lustie and strong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folk: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cause that they be so holden with pride: and overwhelmed with cruelty.

7 Their eyes swell with fatnesse: and they do even what they lust.

8 They corrupt other, and speak of wicked blasphemy: their talking is against the most Highest.

9 For they stretch forth their mouth unto the heaven: and their tongue goeth thorow the world.

10 Therefore fall the people unto them: and thereout suck they no small advantage.

11 Tush (say they) how should God perceive it: is there knowledge in the most Highest?

12 Lo, these are the ungodly, these prosper in the world, and these have riches in possession: and I said, Then have I cleansed my heart in vain, and washed mine hands in innocency.

13 All the day long have I been punished: and chastened every morning.

14 Yea, and I had almost said even as they: but lo, then should I have condemned the generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to understand this: but it was too hard for me.

16 Until I went into the sanctuary of God: then understood I the end of these men.

17 Namely, how thou dost set them in slippery places: and castest them down, and destroyest them.

18 O how suddenly do they consume: perish, and come to a fearful end!

19 Yea, even like as a dream when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanish out of the city.

20 Thus my heart was grieved: and it went even thorow my reins.

21 So foolish was I and ignorant: even as it were a beast before thee.

22 Nevertheless, I am alway by thee: for thou hast holden me by my right hand.

23 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel: and after that receive me with glory.

24 Whom have I in heaven but thee: and there is none upon earth that I desire in comparison of thee.

25 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

26 For lo, they that forsake thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that commit fornication against thee.

27 But it is good for me to hold me fast by God, to put my trust in the Lord God: and to speak of all thy works (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Ut quid, Deus? Psal. 74.

O God, wherefore art thou absent from us so long: why is thy wrath so hot against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 O think upon thy congregation: whom thou hast purchased and redeemed of old.

3 Think upon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

4 Lift up thy feet, that thou mayest utterly destroy every enemy: which hath done evil in thy sanctuary.

5 Thine adversaries roar in the midst of thy congregations: and set up their banners for tokens.

6 He that hewed timber afore out of the thick trees: was known to bring it to an excellent work.

7 But now they break down all the carved work thereof: with axes and hammers.

8 They have set fire upon thy holy places: and have defiled the dwelling place of thy Name, even unto the ground.

9 Yea, they said in their hearts, Let us make havock of them all together: thus have they burnt up all the houses of God in the land.

10 We see not our tokens, there is not one prophet more: no not one is there among us that understandeth any more.

11 O God, how long shall the adversary do this dishonor: how long shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name, for ever?

12 Why withdrawest thou thy hand: why pluckest not thou thy right hand out of thy bosom, to consume the enemy?

13 For God is my King of old: the help that is done upon earth, he doth it himself.

14 Thou didst divide the sea through thy power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

15 Thou smotest the heads of Leviathan in pieces: and gavest him to be meat for the people in the wilderness.

16 Thou broughtest out fountains and waters out of the hard rocks: thou driedst up mighty waters.

17 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

18 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

19 Remember this, O Lord, how the enemy hath rebuked: and how the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

20 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the congregation of the poor for ever.

21 Look upon the covenant: for all the earth is full of darkness, and cruel habitations.

22 O let not the simple go away ashamed: but let the poor and needy give praise unto thy Name.

23 Arise, O God, maintain thine own cause: remember how the foolish man blaspheneth thee daily.

24 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the presumption of them that hate thee increaseth ever more and more.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. 75.

Unto thee (O God) do we give thanks: yea, unto thee do we give thanks.

2 Thy Name also is so nigh: and that do thy wondrous works declare.

3 When I receive the congregation: I shall judge according unto right.

4 The earth is weak, and all the inhabiters thereof: I bear up the pillars of it.

5 I said unto the fools, Deal not so madly: and to the ungodly, Set not up your horn.

6 Set not up your horn on high: and speak not with a stiff neck.

7 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west: nor yet from the south.

8 And why? God is the Judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

9 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixt, and he poureth out of the same.

10 As for the dregs thereof: all the ungodly of the earth shall drink them, and suck them out.

11 But I will talk of the God of Jacob: and praise him for ever.

12 All the horns of the ungodly also will I break: and the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

Notus in Judea. Psal. 76.

IN Jury is God known: his Name is great in Israel.

2 At Salem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bowe: the shield, the sword, and the battell.

4 Thou art of more honour and might: then the hils of the robbers.

5 The proud have robbed, they have slept their sleep: and all the men whose hands are mighty, have found nothing.

6 At thy rebuke (O God of Jacob:) both the chariot and horse are fallen.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause thy judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth trembled, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement: and to help all the meek upon earth.

10 The fiercenesse of man shall turn to thy praise: and the fiercenesse of them shalt thou refrain.

11 Promise unto the Lord your God, and keep it, all ye that be round about him: bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall refrain the spirit of princes: and is wonderfull among the kings of the earth.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 77.

I Will cry unto God with my voice: even unto God will I cry with my voice, and he shall hearken unto me.

2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran, and ceased not, in the night season my soul refused comfort.

3 When I am in heavinesse, I will think upon God: when my heart is vexed, I will complain.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old: and the years that are past.

6 I call to remembrance my song: and in the night I commune with mine own heart, and search out my spirits.

7 Will the Lord absent himself for ever: and will he be no more intreated?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever: and is his promise come utterly to an end for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: and will he shut up his loving kindnesse in displeasure?

10 And I said, It is mine own infirmity: but I will remember the yeers of the right hand of the most Highest.

11 I will remember the works of the Lord: and call to minde thy wonders of old time.

12 I will think also of all thy works: and my talking shall be of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is so great a God (as our God?)

14 Thou art the God that doth wonders: and hast declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou hast mightily delivered thy people: even the sons of Jacob and Joseph.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee and were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the air thundred: and thine arrows went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightning shone upon the ground, the earth was moved and shook withall.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy paths in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like sheep: by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Attendite, populo. Psal. 78.

HEar my law, O my people: encline your eares unto the words of my mouth. *Evening prayer.*

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard sentences of old.

3 Which we have heard and known: and such as our fathers have told us.

4 That we should not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but to shew the honour of the Lord, his mighty and wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 He made a covenant with Jacob, and gave Israel a law: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.

6 That their posterity might know it: and the children which were yet unborn.

7 To the intent that when they came up: they might shew their children the same.

8 That they might put their trust in God: and not to forget the works of God, but to keep his commandments.

9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithlesse and stubborn generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit cleaved not stedfastly unto God.

10 Like as the children of Ephraim: which being harnessed, and carrying bowes, turned themselves back in the day of battell.

11 They kept not the covenant of God: and would not walk in his law.

12 But forgat what he had done: and the wonderfull works that he had shewed for them.

13 Marvellous things did he in the sight of our forefathers in the land of Egypt: even in the field of Zoan.

14 He divided the sea, and let them go thorow: he made the waters to stand on an heap.

15 In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night thorow with a light of fire.

16 He clave the hard rocks in the wildernesse: and gave them drink thereof, as it had been out of the great depth.

17 He brought waters out of the stony rock: so that it gushed out like the rivers.

18 Yet for all this they sinned more against him: and provoked the most Highest in the wildernesse.

19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meat for their lust.

20 They spake against God also, saying: Shall God prepare a table in the wildernesse?

21 He smote the stony rock indeed, that the water gushed out, and the streams flowed withall: but can he give bread also, or provide flesh for his people.

22 When the Lord heard this, he was wroth: so the fire was kindled in Jacob, and there came up heavie displeasure against Israel.

23 Because they beleeved not in God: and put not their trust in his help.

24 So he commanded the clouds above: and opened the doors of heaven.

25 He rained down manna also upon them for to eat: and gave them food from heaven.

26 So man did eat angels food: for he sent them meat enough.

27 He

27 He caused the east winde to blow under heaven: and through his power he brought in the south west winde.

28 He rained flesh upon them as thick as dust: and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

29 He let it fall among their tents: even round about their habitation.

30 So they did eat, and were well filled, for he gave them their own desire: they were not disappointed of their lust.

31 But while the meat was yet in their mouthes, the heavie wrath of God came upon them, and slew the wealthiest of them: yea, and smote down the chosen men that were in Israel.

32 But for all this they sinned yet more: and beleeved not his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity: and their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, they sought him: and turned them early, and enquired after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their strength: and that the high God was their Redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did but flatter him with their mouth: and dissembled with him in their tongue.

37 For their heart was not whole with him: neither continued they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he was so mercifull that he forgave their misdeeds: and destroyed them not.

39 Yea, many a time turned he his wrath away: and would not suffer his whole displeasure to arise.

40 For he considered that they were but flesh: and that they were even a winde that passeth away, and cometh not again.

41 Many a time did they provoke him in the wildernesse: and grieved him in the desert.

42 They turned back and tempted God: and moved the holy One in Israel.

43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when he delivered them from the hand of the enemy.

44 How he had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

45 He turned their waters into blood: so that they might not drink of the rivers.

46 He sent lice among them, and devoured them up: and frogs to destroy them.

47 He gave their fruit unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the grasshopper.

48 He destroyed their vines with hailstones: and their mulberry trees with the frost.

49 He smote their cattell also with hailstones: and their flocks with hot thunderbolts.

50 He cast upon them the furiousnesse of his wrath, anger, displeasure, and trouble: and sent evil angels among them.

51 He made a way to his indignation, and spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence.

52 And smote all the first born in Egypt: the most principall and mightiest in the dwellings of Ham.

53 But as for his own people, he led them forth like sheep: and carried them in the wildernesse like a flock.

54 He brought them out safely that they should not fear: and overwhelmed their enemies with the sea.

55 And brought them within the borders of his sanctuary: even to his mountain which he purchased with his right hand.

56 He cast out the heathen also before them: caused their land to be divided among them for an heritage, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

57 So they tempted and displeased the most high God: and kept not his testimonies.

58 But turned their backs, and fell away like their forefathers: starting aside like a broken bowe.

59 For they grieved him with their hill-altars: and provoked him to displeasure with their images.

60 When God heard this he was wroth: and took sore displeasure at Israel.

61 So that he forsook the tabernacle in Silo: even the tent that he had pitched among them.

62 He delivered their power into captivity: and their beauty into the enemies hand.

63 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wrath with his inheritance.

64 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

65 Their priests were slain with the sword: and there were no widows to make lamentation.

66 So the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: and like a giant refreshed with wine.

67 He smote his enemies in the hinder parts: and put them to a perpetuall shame.

68 He refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

69 But chose the tribe of Judah: even the hill of Sion, which he loved.

70 And there he builded his temple on high: and laid the foundation of it like the ground which he hath made continally.

71 He chose David also his servant: and took him away from the sheep-folds.

72 As he was following the ewes great with young ones, he took him: that he might feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

73 So he fed them with a faithfull and true heart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus venerunt. Psal. 79.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy temple have they defiled, and made Jerusalem an heap of stones.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the air: and the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the land.

3 Their blood have they shed like water on every side of Jerusalem: and there was no man to bury them.

4 We are become an open shame to our enemies: a very scorn and derision unto them that are round about us.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry: shall thy jealousie burn like fire for ever?

6 Pour out thine indignation upon the heathen that have not known thee: and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not our old sins, but have mercy upon us, and that soon: for we are come to great misery.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: O deliver us, and be merciful unto our sins, for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore do the heathen say: Where is now their God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy servants blood that is shed: be openly shewed upon the heathen in our sight.

12 O let the sorrowfull sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to the greatnesse of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

13 And for the blasphemy wherewith our neighbours have blasphemed thee: reward thou them, O Lord, seven-fold into their bosom.

14 So we that be thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, shall give thee thanks for ever: and will alway be shewing forth thy praise from generation to generation.

Qui regis Israel. Psal. 80.

HEar, O thou Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a sheep: shew thy self also thou that sittest upon the cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manasses: stir up thy strength, and come and help us.

3 Turn us again, O God: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

4 O Lord God of hosts: how long wilt thou be angry with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and givest them plentifousnesse of tears to drink.

6 Thou hast made us a very strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh us to scorn.

7 Turn us again thou God of hosts: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madest room for it: and when it had taken root, it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedar-trees.

11 She stretched out her branches unto the sea: and her boughs unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedge: that all they that go by, pluck off her grapes?

13 The wilde boar out of the wood doth root it up: and the wilde beasts of the field devour it.

14 Turn thee again thou God of hosts, look down from heaven: behold, and visit this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyard that thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest so strong for thy self.

16 It is burnt with fire, and cut down: and they shall perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: and upon the son of man, whom thou madest so strong for thine own self.

18 And so will not we go back from thee: O let us live, and we shall call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

Exultate Deo. Psal. 81.

SIng we merrily unto God our strength: make a cheerfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the psalm, bring hither the tabret: the merry harp, with the lute.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: even in the time appointed, and upon our solemn feast day.

4 For this was made a statute for Israel: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony: when he came out of the land of Egypt, and had heard a strange language.

6 I eased his shoulder from the burden: and his hands were delivered from making the pots.

7 Thou calledst upon me in troubles, and I delivered thee: and heard thee what time as the storm fell upon thee.

8 I proved thee also: at the waters of strife.

9 Hear, O my people, and I will assure thee, O Israel: if thou wilt hearken unto me.

10 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any other god.

11 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I shall fill it.

12 But my people would not hear my voice: and Israel would not obey me.

13 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and let them follow their own imaginations.

14 O that my people would have hearkened unto me: for if Israel had walked in my wayes.

15 I should soon have put down their enemies: and turned mine hand against their adversaries.

16 The haters of the Lord should have been found liars: but their time should have endured for ever.

17 He should have fed them also with the finest wheat flour: and with honey out of the stony rock should I have satisfied thee.

Deus stetit. Psal. 82. *Evening prayer.*

GOd standeth in the congregation of princes: he is a Judge among gods.

2 How long will ye give wrong judgement: and accept the persons of the ungodly?

3 Defend the poor and fatherlesse: see that such as be in need and necessity, have right.

4 Deliver the out-cast and poor: save them from the hand of the ungodly.

5 They will not be learned nor understand, but walk on still in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth be out of course.

6 I have said, Ye are gods: and ye all are children of the most Highest.

7 But ye shall die like men: and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, and judge thou the earth: for thou shalt take all heathen to thine inheritance.

Deus, quis similis. Psal. 83.

HOld not thy tongue, O God, keep not still silence: refrain not thy self, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee have lift up their head.

3 They have imagined craftily against thy people: and taken counsell against thy secret ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us root them out that they be no more a people: and that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have cast their heads together with one consent: and are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of the Edomites, and the Ismaelites: the Moabites, and Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalech: the Philistines, with them that dwell at Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned unto them: and have holpen the children of Lot.

9 But do thou to them as unto the Madianites: unto Sisera, and unto Jabin, at the brook of Kison.

10 Which perished at Endor: and became as the dung of the earth.

11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb: yea, make all their princes like as Zeba and Salmana.

12 Which say, Let us take to our selves: the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like unto a wheel: and as the stubble before the winde.

14 Like as the fire that burneth up the wood: and as the flame that consumeth the mountains.

15 Persecute them even so with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Make their faces ashamed, O Lord: that they may seek thy Name.

17 Let them be confounded and vexed ever more and more: let them be put to shame and perish.

18 And they shall know that thou, whose Name is Jehovah: art onely the most Highest over all the earth.

Quam dilecta! Psal. 84.

O How amiable are thy dwellings: thou Lord of hosts!

2 My soul hath a desire and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh rejoyce in the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house, and the swallow a nest where she may lay her young: even thy altars, O Lord of hosts, my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be alway praising thee.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are thy wayes.

6 Which going thorow the vale of misery, use it for a well: and the pools are filled with water.

7 They will go from strength to strength: and unto the God of gods appeareth every one of them in Sion.

8 O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer: hearken, O God of Jacob.

9 Behold, O God, our defender: and look upon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For one day in thy courts: is better then a thousand.

11 I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God: then to dwell in the tents of ungodlinesse.

12 For the Lord God is a light and defence: the Lord will give grace and worship, and no good thing shall he withhold from them that live a godly life.

13 O Lord God of hosts: blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

Benedixisti, Domine. Psal. 85.

LOrd, thou art become gracious unto thy land: thou hast turned away the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the offence of thy people: and covered all their sins.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy displeasure: and turned thy self from thy wrathfull indignation.

4 Turn us then, O God our Saviour: and let thine anger cease from us.

5 Wilt thou be displeased at us for ever: and wilt thou stretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turn again and quicken us: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O Lord: and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will say concerning me: for he shall speak peace unto his people, and to his saints, that they turn not again.

9 For his salvation is nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnesse and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall flourish out of the earth: and righteousnesse hath looked down from heaven.

12 Yea, the Lord shall shew loving kindnesse: and our land shall give her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and he shall direct his going in the way.

Inclina, Domine. Psal. 86.

BOw down thine ear, O Lord, and hear me: for I am poor and in misery.

2 Preserve thou my soul, for I am holy: my God, save thy servant that putteth his trust in thee.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I will call daily upon thee.

4 Comfort the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, art good and gracious: and of great mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, Lord, unto my prayer: and ponder the voice of mine humble desires.

7 In the time of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou hearest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee (O Lord:) there is not one that can do as thou doest.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wonderous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and I will walk in thy truth: O knit my heart unto thee, that I may fear thy Name.

12 I will thank thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and will praise thy Name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the nethermost hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me: and the congregations of naughty men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee before their eyes.

15 But thou (O Lord God) art full of compassion and mercy: long-suffering, plenteous in goodnesse and truth.

15 O turn thee then unto me, and have mercy upon me: give thy strength unto thy servant, and help the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew some good token upon me for good, that they which hate me, may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

Fundamenta ejus. Psal. 87.

HEr foundations are upon the holy hills: the the Lord loveth the gates of Sion more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

2 Very excellent things are spoken of thee: thou city of God.

3 I will think upon Rahab and Babylon: with them that know me.

4 Behold ye the Philistines also: and they of Tyre, with the Morians, lo, there was he born.

5 And of Sion it shall be reported, that he was born in her: and the most High shall establish her.

6 The Lord shall rehearse it when he writeth up the people: that he was born there.

7 The singers also and trumpeters shall be rehearse: all my fresh springs shall be in thee.

Domine Deus. Psal. 88.

O Lord God of my salvation, I have cryed day and night before thee: O let my prayer enter into thy presence, incline thine ear unto my calling.

2 For my soul is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh unto hell.

3 I am counted as one of them that go down into the pit: and I have been even as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead, like unto them that be wounded and lie in the grave: which be out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.

5 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in a place of darkneſſe, and in the deep.

6 Thine indignation lieth hard upon me: and thou hast vexed me with all thy ſtorms.

7 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance far from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am ſo faſt in priſon: that I cannot get forth.

9 My ſight faileth for very trouble: Lord, I have called daily upon thee, I have ſtretched out mine hands unto thee.

10 Doeſt thou ſhew wonders among the dead: or ſhall the dead riſe up again, and praiſe thee?

11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe be ſhewed in the grave: or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wondrous works be known in the dark: and thy righteouſneſſe in the land where all things are forgotten?

13 Unto thee have I cried, O Lord: and early ſhall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why abhorreſt thou my ſoul: and hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am in miſery, and like unto him that is at the point to die: (even from my youth up) thy terrours have I ſuffered with a troubled minde.

16 Thy wrathfull diſpleaſure goeth over me: and the fear of thee hath undone me.

17 They came round about me daily like water: and compaſſed me together on every ſide.

18 My lovers and friends haſt thou put away from me: and hid mine acquaintance out of my ſight.

Miſericordias Domini. Pſal. 89.

MY ſong ſhall be alway of the loving kindneſſe of the Lord: with my mouth will I ever be ſhewing thy truth, from one generation to another.

2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be ſet up for ever: thy truth ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen: I have ſworn unto David my ſervant.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever: and ſet up thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lord, the very heavens ſhall praiſe thy wondrous works: and thy truth in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who is he among the clouds: that ſhall be compared unto the Lord?

7 And what is he among the gods: that ſhall be like unto the Lord?

8 God is very greatly to be feared in the counſell of the ſaints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

9 O Lord God of hoſts, who is like unto thee: thy truth (moſt mighty Lord) is on every ſide.

10 Thou rulеſt the raging of the ſea: thou ſtilleſt the waves thereof when they ariſe.

11 Thou haſt ſubdued Egypt, and deſtroyed it: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies abroad with thy mighty arm.

12 The heavens are thine, the earth alſo is thine: thou haſt laid the foundation of the round world and all that therein is.

13 Thou haſt made the north and the ſouth: Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy Name.

14 Thou haſt a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

15 Righteouſneſſe and equity is the habitation of thy ſeat: mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.

16 Bleſſed is the people (O Lord) that can rejoyce in thee: they ſhall walk in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight ſhall be daily in thy Name: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they make their boaſt.

18 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy loving kindneſſe thou ſhalt lift up our horns.

19 For the Lord is our defence: the holy One of Iſrael is our King.

20 Thou ſpakeſt ſometime in viſions unto thy ſaints, and ſaidſt: I have laid help upon one that is mighty, I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

21 I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

22 Mine hand ſhall hold him faſt: and my arm ſhall ſtrengthen him.

23 The enemy ſhall not be able to do him violence: the ſon of wickedneſſe ſhall not hurt him.

24 I ſhall ſmite down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

25 My truth alſo and my mercy ſhall be with him: and in my Name ſhall his horn be exalted.

26 I will ſet his dominion alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the floods.

27 He ſhall call me, Thou art my Father: my God, and my ſtrong ſalvation.

28 And I will make him my firſt born: higher then the kings of the earth.

29 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

30 His ſeed alſo will I make to endure for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

31 But if his children forſake my law: and walk not in my judgements.

32 If they break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments: I will viſit their offences with the rod, and their ſin with ſcourges.

33 Nevertheleſſe, my loving kindneſſe will I not utterly take from him: nor ſuffer my truth to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips: I have ſworn once by my holineſſe, that I will not fail David.

35 His ſeed ſhall endure for ever: and his ſeat is like as the ſun before me.

36 He ſhall ſtand faſt for evermore as the moon: and as the faithfull witneſſe in heaven.

37 But thou haſt abhorred and forſaken thine Anointed: and art diſpleaſed at him.

38 Thou haſt broken the covenant of thy ſervant: and caſt his crown to the ground.

39 Thou haſt overthrown all his hedges: and broken down his ſtrong holds.

40 All they that go by, ſpoil him: and he is become a rebuke to his neighbours.

41 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his enemies: and made all his adverſaries to rejoyce.

42 Thou haſt taken away the edge of his ſword: and giveſt him not victory in the battell.

43 Thou haſt put out his glory: and caſt his throne down to the ground.

44 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortned: and covered him with diſhonour.

45 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy ſelf, for ever: and ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?

46 O remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men, for nought?

47 What man is he that liveth, and ſhall not ſee death: and ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of hell?

48 Lord, where are thy old loving kindneſſes: which thou ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?

49 Remember (Lord) the rebuke that thy

ſervants have: and how I do bear in my boſom the rebukes of many people.

50 Wherewith thine enemies have blaſphemed thee, and ſlandered the foosteps of thine Anointed: praiſed be the Lord for evermore. Amen, Amen.

Domine, refugium. Pſal. 90.

Morning prayer.

LOrd, thou haſt been our refuge: from one generation to another.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever the earth and the world were made: thou art God from everlaſting, and world without end.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: again thou ſayeſt, Come again ye children of men.

4 For a thouſand yeers in thy ſight are but as yeſterday: ſeeing that is paſt as a watch in the night.

5 Aſſoon as thou ſcatteroſt them, they are even as a ſleep: and fade away ſuddenly like the graſſe.

6 In the morning it is green, and groweth up: but in the evening it is cut down, dried up, and withered.

7 For we conſume away in thy diſpleaſure: and are afraid at thy wrathfull indignation.

8 Thou haſt ſet our miſdeeds before thee: and our ſecret ſins in the ſight of thy countenance.

9 For when thou art angry, all our dayes are gone: we bring our yeers to an end, as it were a tale that is told.

10 The dayes of our age are threeſcore yeers and ten, and though men be ſo ſtrong that they come to fourſcore yeers: yet is their ſtrength then but labour and ſorrow, ſo ſoon paſſeth it away, and we are gone.

11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for even thereafter as a man feareth, ſo is thy diſpleaſure.

12 O teach us to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts unto wiſdom.

13 Turn thee again (O Lord) at the laſt: and be gracious unto thy ſervants.

14 O ſatisfie us with thy mercy, and that ſoon: ſo ſhall we rejoyce and be glad all the dayes of our life.

15 Comfort us again now after the time that thou haſt plagued us: and for the yeers wherein we have ſuffered adverſity.

16 Shew thy ſervants thy work: and their children thy glory.

17 And the glorious Majeſty of the Lord our God be upon us: proſper thou the work of our hands upon us, O proſper thou our handy work.

Qui habitat. Pſal. 91.

WHoſo dwelleth under the defence of the moſt High: ſhall abide under the ſhadow of the Almighty.

2 I will ſay unto the Lord, Thou art my hope, and my ſtrong hold: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 For he ſhall deliver thee from the ſnare of the hunter: and from the noiſom peſtilence.

4 He ſhall defend thee under his wings, and thou ſhalt be ſafe under his feathers: his faithfulneſſe and truth ſhall be thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for any terrour by night: nor for the arrow that flyeth by day.

6 For the peſtilence that walketh in darkneſſe: nor for the ſickneſſe that deſtroyeth in the noon day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall beſide thee, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Yea, with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: and ſee the reward of the ungodly.

9 For thou Lord art my hope: thou haſt ſet thine houſe of defence very high.

10 There ſhall no evil happen unto thee: neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he ſhall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They ſhall bear thee in their hands: that thou hurt not thy foot againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt go upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon ſhalt thou tread under thy feet.

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his love upon me, therefore ſhall I deliver him: I ſhall ſet him up, becauſe he hath known my Name.

15 He ſhall call upon me, and I will hear him: yea, I am with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and bring him to honour.

16 With long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſalvation.

Bonum eſt confiteri. Pſal. 92.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord: and to ſing praiſes unto thy Name, O moſt Higheſt.

2 To tell of thy loving kindneſſe early in the morning: and of thy truth in the night ſeaſon.

3 Upon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and upon the lute: upon a loud inſtrument, and upon the harp.

4 For thou Lord haſt made me glad through thy works: and I will rejoyce in giving praiſe for the operations of thy hands.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy works: and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 An unwiſe man doth not well conſider this: and a fool doth not underſtand it.

7 When the ungodly are green as the graſſe, and when all the workers of wickedneſſe do flouriſh: then ſhall they be deſtroyed for ever, but thou Lord art the moſt Higheſt for evermore.

8 For lo, thine enemies (O Lord) lo, thine enemies ſhall periſh: and all the workers of wickedneſſe ſhall be deſtroyed.

9 But mine horn ſhall be exalted like the horn of an unicorn: for I am anointed with freſh oil.

10 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee his luſt of mine enemies: and mine ear ſhall hear his deſire of the wicked that ariſe up againſt me.

11 The righteous ſhall flouriſh like a palm tree: and ſhall ſpread abroad like a cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as be planted in the houſe of the Lord: ſhall flouriſh in the courts of the houſe of our God.

13 They alſo ſhall bring forth more fruit in their age: and ſhall be fat and well liking.

14 That they may ſhew how true the Lord my ſtrength is: and that there is no unrighteouſneſſe in him.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. 93.

THe Lord is king, and hath put on glorious apparell: the Lord hath put on his apparell, and girded himſelf with ſtrength. *Evening prayer.*

2 He hath made the round world ſo ſure: that it cannot be moved.

3 Ever ſince the world began hath thy ſeat been prepared: thou art from everlaſting.

4 The floods are riſen (O Lord) the floods have lift up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

5 The waves of the ſea are mighty, and rage horribly: but yet the Lord that dwelleth on high is mightier.

6 Thy teſtimonies, O Lord, are very ſure: holineſſe becometh thine houſe for ever.

Dew

Deus ultionum. Pſal. 94.

O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God, to whom vengeance belongeth, ſhew thy ſelf.

2 Arise thou Judge of the world: and reward the proud after their deſerving.

3 Lord, how long ſhall the ungodly: how long ſhall the ungodly triumph?

4 How long ſhall all wicked doers ſpeak ſo diſdainfully: and make ſuch proud boaſting?

5 They ſmite down thy people, O Lord: and trouble thine heritage.

6 They murder the widow and the ſtranger: and put the fatherleſſe to death.

7 And yet they ſay, Tuſh, the Lord ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Take heed ye unwiſe among the people: O ye fools, when will ye underſtand?

9 He that planted the ear, ſhall he not hear: or he that made the eye ſhall he not ſee?

10 Or he that nurtureth the heathen: it is he that teacheth man knowledge, ſhall not he puniſh?

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are but vain.

12 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chaſteneſt (O Lord:) and teacheſt him in thy law.

13 That thou mayeſt give him patience in time of adverſity: untill the pit be digged up for the ungodly.

14 For the Lord will not fail his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 Untill righteouſneſſe turn again unto judgement: all ſuch as be true in heart ſhall follow it.

16 Who will riſe up with me againſt the wicked: or who will take my part againſt the evil doers?

17 If the Lord had not helped me: it had not failed but my ſoul had been put to ſilence.

18 But when I ſaid, My foot hath ſlipped: thy mercy (O Lord:) held me up.

19 In the multitude of the ſorrows that I had in my heart: thy comforts have refreſhed my ſoul.

20 Wilt thou have any thing to do with the ſtool of wickedneſſe: which imagineth miſchief as a law?

21 They gather them together againſt the ſoul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge: and my God is the ſtrength of my confidence.

23 He ſhall recompenſe them their wickedneſſe, and deſtroy them in their own malice: yea, the Lord our God ſhall deſtroy them.

Venite, exultemus. Pſal. 95.

O Come let us ſing unto the Lord: let us heartily rejoyce in the ſtrength of our ſalvation.

2 Let us come before his preſence with thankſgiving: and ſhew our ſelves glad in him with pſalms.

3 For the Lord is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hands are all the corners of the earth: and the ſtrength of the hills is his alſo.

5 The ſea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.

6 O come, let us worſhip and fall down: and kneel down before the Lord our Maker.

7 For he is the Lord our God: and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hands.

8 To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts: as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and ſaw my works.

10 Fourty yeers long was I grieved with this generation, and ſaid: It is a people that do erre in their hearts, for they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. 96.

O Sing unto the Lord a new ſong: ſing unto the Lord all the whole earth.

2 Sing unto the Lord, and praiſe his Name: be telling of his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his honour unto the heathen: and his wonders unto all people.

4 For the Lord is great, and cannot worthily be praiſed: he is more to be feared then all gods.

5 As for all the gods of the heathen, they be but idols: but it is the Lord that made the heavens.

6 Glory and worſhip are before him: power and honour are in his ſanctuary.

7 Aſcribe unto the Lord (O ye kinreds of the people:) aſcribe unto the Lord worſhip and power.

8 Aſcribe unto the Lord the honour due unto his Name: bring preſents, and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the Lord in the beauty of holineſſe: let the whole earth ſtand in aw of him.

10 Tell it out among the heathen, that the Lord is King: and that it is he which hath made the round world ſo faſt that it cannot be moved, and how that he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea make a noiſe, and all that therin is.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that is in it: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce before the Lord.

13 For he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: and with righteouſneſſe to judge the world, and the people with his truth.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. 97.

THe Lord is King, the earth may be glad thereof: yea, the multitude of the iſles may be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkneſſe are round about him: righteouſneſſe and judgement are the habitation of his ſeat.

3 There ſhall go a fire before him: and burn up his enemies on every ſide.

4 His lightnings gave ſhine unto the world: the earth ſaw it, and was afraid.

5 The hills melted like wax at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens have declared his righteouſneſſe: and all the people have ſeen his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that worſhip carved images, and that delight in vain gods: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard of it, and rejoyced: and the daughters of Judah were glad, becauſe of thy judgements, O Lord.

9 For thou Lord art higher then all that are in the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 O ye that love the Lord, ſee that ye hate the thing which is evil: the Lord preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints, he ſhall deliver them from the hand of the ungodly.

11 There is ſprung up a light for the righteous: and joyfull gladneſſe for ſuch as be true hearted.

12 Rejoyce in the Lord, ye righteous: and give thanks for a remembrance of his holineſſe.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. 98.

O Sing unto the Lord a new ſong: for he hath done marvellous things. *Evening prayer.*

2 With his own right hand, and with his holy arm: hath he gotten himſelf the victory.

3 The Lord declared his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

4 He hath remembred his mercy and truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: and all the ends of the the world have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

5 Shew your ſelves joyfull unto the Lord, all ye lands: ſing, rejoyce, and give thanks.

6 Praiſe the Lord upon the harp: ſing to the harp with a pſalm of thankſgiving.

7 With trumpets alſo and ſhaums: O ſhew your ſelves joyful before the Lord the king.

8 Let the ſea make a noiſe, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hils be joyful together before the Lord: for he is come to judge the earth.

10 With righteouſneſſe will he judge the world: and the people with equity.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. 99.

THe Lord is king, be the people never ſo unpatient: he ſitteth between the cherubims, be the earth never ſo unquiet.

2 The Lord is great in Sion: and high above all people.

3 They ſhall give thanks unto thy Name: which is great, wonderfull, and holy.

4 The kings power loveth judgement, thou haſt prepared equity: thou haſt executed judgement and righteouſneſſe in Jacob.

5 O magnifie the Lord our God: and fall down before his footſtool, for he is holy.

4 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among ſuch as call upon his Name: theſe called upon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He ſpake unto them out of the cloudy pillar: for they kept his teſtimonies, and the law that he gave them.

8 Thou heardeſt them (O Lord our God:) thou forgaveſt them, O God, and puniſhedſt their own inventions.

9 O magnifie the Lord our God, and worſhip him upon his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

Jubilate Deo. Pſal. 100.

OBe joyfull in the Lord all ye lands: ſerve the Lord with gladneſſe, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

2 Be ye ſure that the Lord he is God, it is he that hath made us, and not we our ſelves: we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

3 O go your way into his gates with thankſgiving, and into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, and ſpeak good of his Name.

4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlaſting, and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

Miſericordiam & judicium. Pſal. 101.

MY ſong ſhall be of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O Lord, will I ſing.

2 O let me have underſtanding: in the way of godlineſſe.

3 When wilt thou come unto me: I will walk in my houſe with a perfect heart.

4 I will take no wicked thing in hand, I hate the ſins of unfaithfulneſſe: there ſhall no ſuch cleave unto me.

5 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

6 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour: him will I deſtroy.

7 Whoſo hath alſo a proud look, and high ſtomack: I will not ſuffer him.

8 Mine eyes look upon ſuch as be faithfull in the land: that they may dwell with me.

9 Whoſo leadeth a godly life: he ſhall be my ſervant.

10 There ſhall no deceitfull perſon dwell in my houſe: he that telleth lies ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

11 I ſhall ſoon deſtroy all the ungodly that are in the land: that I may root out all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

Domine, exaudi. Pſal. 102.

HEar my prayer, O Lord: and let my crying come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: enclineſ thine ars unto me when I call, O hear me, and that right ſoon.

3 For my dayes are conſumed away like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt up, as it were a firebrand.

4 My heart is ſmitten down, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 For the voice of my groaning: my bones will ſcarce cleave to my fleſh.

6 I am become like a pelican in the wilderneſſe: and like an owl that is in the deſert.

7 I have watched, and am even as it were a ſparrow: that ſitteth alone upon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies revile me all the day long: and they that are mad upon me, are ſworn together againſt me.

9 For I have eaten aſhes as it were bread: and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 And that becauſe of thine indignation and wrath: for thou haſt taken me up, and caſt me down.

11 My dayes are gone like a ſhadow: and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou (O Lord) ſhalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance thorowout all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe and have mercy upon Sion: for it is time that thou have mercy upon her, yea, the time is come.

14 And why? thy ſervants think upon her ſtones: and it pitieth them to ſee her in the duſt.

15 The heathen ſhall fear thy Name, O Lord: and all the Kings of the earth thy Majeſtie.

16 When the Lord ſhall build up Sion: and when his glory ſhall appear.

17 When he turneth him unto the prayer of the poor deſtitute: and deſpiſeth not their deſire.

18 This ſhall be written for thoſe that come after: and the people which ſhall be born, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

19 For he hath look down from his ſanctuary: out of the heaven did the Lord behold the earth.

20 That he might hear the mournings of ſuch as be in captivity: and deliver the children appointed unto death.

21 That they may declare the Name of the Lord in Sion: and his worſhip at Jeruſalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms alſo to ſerve the Lord.

23 He brought down my ſtrength in my journey: and ſhortned my dayes.

24 But I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of mine age: as for thy yeers, they endure thorowout all generations.

25 Thou, Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt endure: they all ſhall wax old as doth a garment.

27 And as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed: but thou art the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall not fail.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue: and their seed shall stand fast in thy sight.

Benedic, anima mea. Psal. 103.

PRaise the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, praise his holy Name.

2 Praise the Lord, O my soul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Which forgiveth all thy sin: and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which saveth thy life from destruction: and crowneth thee with mercy and loving kindnesse,

5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good things: making thee young and lusty as an eagle.

6 The Lord executeth righteousnesse and judgement: for all them that are oppressed with wrong.

7 He shewed his wayes unto Moses: his works unto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is full of compassion and mercy: long-suffering, and of great goodnesse.

9 He will not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our wickednesse.

11 For look how high the heaven is in comparison of the earth: so great is his mercy also toward them that fear him.

12 Look how wide also the east is from the west: so far hath he set our sins from us.

13 Yea, like as a father pitieth his own children: even so is the Lord merciful unto them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but dust.

15 The dayes of man are but as grasse: for he flourisheth as a flower of the field.

16 For assoon as the winde goeth over it, it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercifull goodnes of the Lord endureth for ever and ever upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse upon childrens children.

18 Even upon such as keep his covenant: and think upon his commandments to do them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his seat in heaven: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 O praise the Lord ye angels of his, ye that excell in strength: ye that fulfill his commandment, and hearken unto the voice of his words.

21 O praise the Lord all ye his hosts: ye servants of his that do his pleasure.

22 O speak good of the Lord, all ye works of his, in all places of his dominion: praise thou the Lord, O my soul.

Benedic, anima mea. Psal. 104.

PRaise the Lord, O my soul: O Lord my God, thou art become exceeding glorious, thou art clothed with majesty and honour. *Morning prayer.*

2 Thou deckest thy self with light as it were with a garment: and spreadest out the heavens like a curtain:

3 Which layeth the beams of his chamber in the waters: and maketh the clouds his charet, and walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 He maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flaming fire.

5 He laid the foundations of the earth: that it never should move at any time.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep, like as with a garment: the waters stand in the hills.

7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the voice of thy thunder they are afraid.

8 They go up as high as the hills, and down to the valleys beneath: even unto the place which thou hast appointed for them.

9 Thou hast set them their bounds, which they shall not passe: neither turn again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth his springs into the rivers: which run among the hils.

11 All beasts of the field drink thereof: and the wilde asses quench their thirst.

12 Besides them shall the fowls of the air have their habitation: and sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from above: the earth is filled with the fruit of thy works.

14 He bringeth forth grasse for the cattell: and green herb for the service of men.

15 That he may bring food out of the earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man: and oil to make him a cheerfull countenance, and bread to strengthen mans heart.

16 The trees of the Lord also are full of sap: even the cedars of Libanus which he hath planted.

17 Wherein the birds make their nests: and the fir-trees are a dwelling for the stork.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wilde goats: and so are the stony rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for certain seasons: and the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darknes that it may be night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do move.

21 The lions roaring after their prey: do seek their meat at God.

22 The sun ariseth, and they get them away together: and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour: until the evening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works: in wisdom hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is the great and wide sea also: wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships, and there is that Leviathan: whom thou hast made to take his pastime therein.

27 These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them meat in due season.

28 When thou givest it them, they gather it: and when thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.

29 When thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: when thou takest away their breath, they die, and are turned again to their dust.

30 When thou lettest thy breath go forth, they shall be made: and thou shalt renew the face of the earth.

31 The glorious majesty of the Lord shall endure for ever: the Lord shall rejoyce in his works.

32 The earth shall tremble at the look of him: if he do but touch the hils, they shall smoak.

33 I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will praise my God, while I have my being.

34 And so shall my words please him: my joy shall be in the Lord.

35 As for sinners, they shall be consumed out of the earth, and the ungodly shall come to an end: praise thou the Lord, O my soul, praise the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 105.

OGive thanks unto the Lord, and call upon his Name: tell the people what things he hath done. *Morning prayer.*

2 O let your songs be of him, and praise him: and let your talking be of all his wondrous works.

3 Rejoyce in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the Lord.

4 Seek the Lord and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember the marvelous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the Lord our God: his judgements are in all the world.

8 He hath been alway mindefull of his covenant and promise: that he made to a thousand generations,

9 Even the covenant that he made with Abraham: and the oath that he sware unto Isaac.

10 And appointed the same unto Jacob for a law: and to Israel for an everlasting testament.

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When there were yet but a few of them: and they strangers in the land.

13 What time as they went from one nation to another: from one kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: but reproved even kings for their sakes.

15 Touch not mine Anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover he called for a dearth upon the land: and destroyed all the provision of bread.

17 But he had sent a man before them: even Joseph, which was sold to be a bond-servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt in the stocks: the iron entred into his soul.

19 Until the time came that his cause was known: the word of the Lord tried him.

20 The king sent and delivered him: the prince of the people let him go free.

21 He made him lord also of his house: and ruler of all his substance.

22 That he might inform his princes after his will: and teach his senatours wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob was a stranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he encreased his people exceedingly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 Whose heart turned so, that they hated his people: and dealt untruly with his servants.

26 Then sent he Moses his servant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 And these shewed his tokens among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkenesse, and it was dark: and they were not obedient unto his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs: yea, even in their kings chambers.

31 He spake the word, and there came all manner of flies: and lice in all their quarters.

32 He gave them hail-stones for rain: and flames of fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and fig-trees: and destroyed the trees that were in their coasts.

34 He spake the word, and the grashoppers came, and caterpillars innumerable, and did eat up all the grasse in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

35 He smote all the first-born in their land: even the chief of all their strength.

36 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

37 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were afraid of them.

38 He spread out a cloud to be a covering: and fire to give light in the night season.

39 At their desire he brought quails: and he filled them with the bread of heaven.

40 He opened the rock of stone, and the waters flowed out: so that rivers ran in dry places.

41 For why? he remembred his holy promise: And Abraham his servant.

42 And he brought forth his people with joy: and his chosen with gladnesse.

43 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they took the labours of the people in possession.

44 That they might keep his statutes: and observe his laws.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 106.

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can expresse the noble acts of the Lord: or shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that alway keep judgement: and do righteousnesse.

4 Remember me, O Lord, according to the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation.

5 That I may see the felicity of thy chosen: and rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy people, and give thanks with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have done amisse, and dealt wickedly.

7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodnesse in remembrance: but were disobedient at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless he helped them for his Names sake: that he might make his power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them thorow the deep, as thorow a wildernesse.

10 And he saved them from the adversaries hand: and delivered them from the hand of the enemy.

11 As for those y troubled them, the waters overwhelmed them: there was not one of them lefr.

12 Then beleeved they his words: and sang praise unto him.

13 But within a whi'e they forgat his works: and would not abide his counsell.

14 But lust came upon them in the wildernesse: and they tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their desire: and sent leanneſse withall into their soul.

16 They angred Moses also in the tents: and Aaron the saint of the Lord.

17 So the earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the congregation of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the ungodly.

19 They made a calf in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory: into the similitude of a calf that eateth hay.

21 And they forgat God their Saviour: which had done so great things in Egypt,

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham: and fearfull things by the Red sea.

23 So he said he would have destroyed them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the gap: to turn away his wrathfull indignation, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they thought scorn of that pleasant land: and gave no credence unto his word.

25 But murmured in their tents: and hearkned not unto the voice of the Lord.

26 Then

26 Then lift he up his hand against them; to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe.

27 To caſt out their ſeed among the nations: and to ſcatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themſelves unto Baal-Peor: and ate the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their own inventions: and the plague was great among them.

30 Then ſtood up Phinees and prayed: and ſo the plague ceaſed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe: among all poſterities for evermore.

32 They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtriſe: ſo that he puniſhed Moſes for their ſakes.

33 Becauſe they provoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake unadviſedly with his lips.

34 Neither deſtroyed they the heathen: as the Lord commanded them.

35 But were mingled among the heathen: and learned their works.

36 Inſomuch that they worſhipped their idols, which turned to their own decay: yea, they offered their ſons and daughters unto devils.

37 And ſhed innocent blood, even the blood of their ſons, and of their daughters: whom they offered unto the idols of Canaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

38 Thus were they ſtained with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

40 And he gave them over into the hands of the heathen: and they that hated them, were lords over them.

41 Their enemies oppreſſed them: and had them in ſubjection.

42 Many a time did he deliver them: but they rebelled againſt him with their own inventions, and were brought down in their wickedneſſe.

44 Nevertheleſſe, when he ſaw their adverſity: he heard their complaint.

44 He thought upon his covenant, and pitied them, according to the multitude of his mercies: yea, he made all thoſe that led them away captive, to pity them.

45 Deliver us (O Lord our God) and gather us from among the heathen: that we may give thanks unto thy holy Name, and make our boaſt of thy praiſe.

46 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael from everlaſting, and world without end: and let all the people ſay, Amen.

Confitemini Deo. Pſal. 107.

Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let them give thanks whom the Lord hath redeemed: and delivered from the hand of the enemy.

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt, and from the weſt: from the north, and from the ſouth.

4 They went aſtray in the wilderneſſe out of the way: and found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoul fainted in them.

6 So they cried unto the Lord in their trouble: and he delivered them from their diſtreſſe.

7 He led them forth by the right way: that they might go to the city where they dwelt.

8 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.

9 For he ſatisfieth the empty ſoul: and filleth the hungry ſoul with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death: being faſt bound in miſery and iron.

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counſell of the moſt High.

12 He alſo brought down their heart through heavineſſe: they fell down, and there was none to help them up.

13 So when they cryed unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivered them out of their diſtreſſe.

14 For he brought them out of darkneſſe, and out of the ſhadow of death: and brake their bonds in ſunder.

15 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.

17 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and ſmitten the bars of iron in ſunder.

17 Fooliſh men plagued for their offence: and becauſe of their wickedneſſe.

18 Their ſoul abhorred all manner of meat: and they were even hard at deaths door.

19 So when they cryed unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivered them out of their diſtreſſe.

20 He ſent his word and healed them: and they were ſaved from their deſtruction.

21 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.

22 That they would offer unto him the ſacrifice of thankſgiving: and tell out his works with gladneſſe.

23 They that go down to the ſea in ſhips: and occupy their buſineſſe in great waters.

24 Theſe men ſee the works of the Lord: and and his wonders in the deep.

25 For at his word the ſtormy winde ariſeth: which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They are carried up to the heaven, and down again to the deep: their ſoul melteth away becauſe of the trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 So when they cry unto the Lord in their trouble: he delivereth them out of their diſtreſſe.

29 For he maketh the ſtorm to ceaſe: ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be at reſt: and ſo he bringeth them unto the haven where they would be.

31 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.

32 That they would exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people: and praiſe him in the ſeat of the elders.

33 Which turneth the floods into a wilderneſſe: and drieth up the water-ſprings.

34 A fruitfull land maketh he barren: for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

35 Again, he maketh the wilderneſſe a ſtanding water: and water-ſprings of a dry ground.

36 And there he ſetteth the hungry: that they may build them a city to dwell in.

37 That they may ſowe their land, and plant vineyards: to yeeld them fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them, ſo that they multiply exceedingly: and ſuffereth not their cattel to decreaſe.

39 And again, when they are minished and brought

brought low: through oppreſſion, through any plague or trouble.

40 Though he ſuffer them to be evil intreated through tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the wilderneſſe.

41 Yet helpeth he the poor out of miſery: and maketh him houſholds like a flock of ſheep.

42 The righteous ſhall will conſider this, and rejoyce: and the mouth of all wickedneſſe ſhall be ſtopped.

43 Whoſo is wiſe will ponder theſe things: and they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſſe of the Lord.

Paratum cor meum. Pſal. 108.

Evening prayer.

O God, my heart is ready (my heart is ready:) I will ſing and give praiſe with the beſt member that I have.

2 Awake thou lute and harp: I my ſelf will awake right early.

3 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is greater then the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Set up thy ſelf (O God) above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: let thy right hand ſave them, and hear thou me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe: I will rejoyce therefore and divide Sichem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſes is mine: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of my head.

9 Juda is my law-giver, Moab is my waſh-pot: over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe, upon the Philiſtines will I triumph.

10 Who will lead me into the ſtrong city: and who will bring me into Edom?

11 Haſt not thou forſaken us, O God: and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſts?

12 O help us againſt the enemy: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we ſhall do great acts: and it is he that ſhall tread down our enemies.

Deus laudem. Pſal. 109.

HOld not thy tongue, O God of my praiſe: for the mouth of the ungodly, yea, and the mouth of the deceitfull is opened upon me.

2 And they have ſpoken againſt me with falſe tongues: they compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred, and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

3 For the love that I had unto them lo, they take now my contrary part: but I give my ſelf unto prayer.

4 Thus have they rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my good will.

5 Set thou an ungodly man to be ruler over him: and let Satan ſtand, at his right hand.

6 When ſentence is given upon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into ſin.

7 Let his dayes be few: and let another take his office.

8 Let his children be fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.

9 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg their bread: let them ſeek it alſo out of deſolate places.

10 Let the extortioner conſume all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.

11 Let there be no man to pity him: nor to have compaſſion upon his fatherleſſe children.

12 Let his poſterity be deſtroyed: and in the next generation let his name be clean put out.

13 Let the wickedneſſe of his fathers be had in remembrance in the ſight of the Lord: and let not the ſin of his mother be done away.

14 Let them alway be before the Lord: that he may root out the memorial of them from off the earth.

15 And that becauſe his minde was not to do good: but perſecuted the poor helpleſſe man, that he might ſlay him that was vexed at the heart.

16 His delight was in curſing, and it ſhall happen unto him: he loved not bleſſing, therefore ſhall it be far from him.

17 He clothed himſelf with curſing, like as with a raiment: and it ſhall come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

18 Let it be unto him as the cloak that he hath upon him: and as the girdle that he is alway girded withall.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lord unto mine enemies: and to thoſe that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.

20 But deal thou with me (O Lord God) according unto thy Name: for ſweet is thy mercy.

21 O deliver me, for I am helpleſſe and poor: and my heart is wounded within me.

22 I go hence like the ſhadow that departeth: and am driven away, as the graſſhopper.

23 My knees are weak through faſting: my fleſh is dried up for want of fatneſſe.

24 I became alſo a rebuke unto them: they that looked upon me ſhaked their heads.

25 Help me (O Lord my God:) O ſave me according to thy mercy.

26 And they ſhall know how that this is thy hand: and that thou Lord haſt done it.

27 Though they curſe, yet bleſſe thou: and let them be confounded that riſe up againſt me, but let thy ſervant rejoyce.

28 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame: and let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion as with a cloak.

29 As for me, I will give great thanks unto the Lord with my mouth: and praiſe him among the multitude.

30 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poor: to ſave his ſoul from unrighteous judges.

Dixit Dominus. Pſal. 110.

THe Lord ſaid unto my Lord: Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

2 The Lord ſhall ſend the rod of thy power out of Sion: be thou ruler even in the middeſt among thine enemies.

3 In the day of thy power ſhall the people offer thee free-will offerings with an holy worſhip: the dew of thy birth is of the wombe of the morning.

4 The Lord ſware, and will not repent: Thou art a prieſt for ever, after the order of Melchiſedech.

5 The Lord upon thy right hand: ſhall wound even kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill the places with the dead bodies: and ſmite in ſunder the heads over divers countreys.

7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way: therefore ſhall he lift up his head.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. 111.

Evening prayer.

I will give thanks unto the Lord with my whole heart: ſecretly among the faithfull, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the Lord are great: ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.

3 His

3 His work is worthy to be praised, and had in honour: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 The mercifull and gracious Lord hath so done his marvellous works: that they ought to be had in remembrance.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he shall ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement: all his commandments are true.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever: and are done in truth and equity.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever, holy and reverend is his Name.

10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do thereafter, the praise of it endureth for ever.

Beatus vir. Psal. 112.

BLessed is the man that feareth the Lord: he hath great delight in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the faithfull shall be blessed.

3 Riches and plenteousnesse shall be in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the godly there ariseth up light in the darknesse: he is mercifull, loving, and righteous.

5 A good man is mercifull and lendeth: and will guide his words with discretion.

6 For he shall never be moved: and the righteous shall be had in an everlasting remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid for any evil tidings: for his heart standeth fast, and believeth in the Lord.

8 His heart is stablished, and will not shrink: until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed abroad, and given to the poor: and his righteousnesse remaineth for ever, his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The ungodly shall see it, and it shall grieve him: he shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away, the desire of the ungodly shall perish.

Laudate, pueri. Psal. 113.

PRaise the Lord (ye servants:) O praise the Name of the Lord.

2 Blessed be the Name of the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

3 The Lords Name is praised: from the rising up of the sun, unto the going down of the same.

4 The Lord is high above all heathen: and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling so high: and yet humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven and earth?

6 He taketh up the simple out of the dust: and lifteth the poor out of the mire.

7 That he may set him with the princes: even with the princes of his people.

8 He maketh the barren woman to keep house: and to be a joyfull mother of children.

In exitu Israel. Psal. 114. *Evening prayer.*

WHen Israel came out of Egypt: and the house of Jacob from among the strange people,

2 Juda was his sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw that, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams: and the little hills like young sheep.

5 What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest: and thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills like young sheep?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 Which turned the hard rock into a standing water: and the flint-stone into a springing well.

Non nobis, Domine. Psal. 115.

NOt unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give the praise: for thy loving mercy, and for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore shall the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 As for our God, he is in heaven: he hath done whatsoever pleased him.

4 Their idols are silver and gold: even the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, and speak not: eyes have they, and see not.

6 They have ears, and hear not: noses have they, and smell not.

7 They have hands, and handle not, feet have they, and walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: and so are all such as put their trust in them.

9 But thou house of Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is their succour and defender.

10 Ye house of Aaron, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

11 Ye that fear the Lord, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

12 The Lord hath been mindfull of us, and he shall blesse us: even he shall blesse the house of Israel, he shall blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He shall blesse them that fear the Lord: both small and great.

14 The Lord shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord: which made heaven and earth.

16 All the whole heavens are the Lords: the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not thee, O Lord: neither all they that go down into the silence.

18 But we will praise the Lord: from this time forth for evermore. Praise the Lord.

Dilexi quoniam. Psal. 116. *Morning prayer.*

I Am well pleased: that the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer.

2 That he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The snares of death compassed me round about: and the pains of hell gate hold upon me.

4 I shall finde trouble and heavinesse, and I shall call upon the Name of the Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the Lord, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The Lord preserveth the simple: I was in misery, and he helped me.

7 Turn again then unto thy rest, O my soul: for the Lord hath rewarded thee.

8 And why? thou hast delivered my soul from death: mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the Lord: in the land of the living.

10 I believed, and therefore will I speak, but I was sore troubled: I said in mine haste, All men are liars.

11 What

13 What reward ſhall I give unto the Lord: for all the benefits that he hath done unto me?

14 I will receive the cup of ſalvation: and call upon the Name of the Lord.

15 I will pay my vows now in the preſence of all his people: right dear in the ſight of the Lord is the death of his ſaints.

16 Behold (O Lord) how that I am thy ſervant: I am thy ſervant, and the ſon of thine hand-maid, thou haſt broken my bonds in ſunder.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving: and will call upon the Name of the Lord.

18 I will pay my vows unto the Lord, in the ſight of all his people: in the courts of the Lords houſe, even in the midſt of thee, O Jeruſalem. Praiſe the Lord.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. 117.

O Praiſe the Lord all ye heathen: praiſe him all ye nations.

2 For his merciful kindneſſe is ever more and more towards us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praiſe the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. 118.

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: becauſe his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Iſrael now confeſſe that he is gracious: and that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now confeſſe: that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Yea, let them now that fear the Lord, confeſſe: that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the Lord in trouble: and the Lord heard me at large.

6 The Lord is on my ſide: I will not fear what man doth unto me.

7 The Lord taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire upon mine enemies.

8 It is better to truſt in the Lord: than to put any confidence in man.

9 It is better to truſt in the Lord: than to put any confidence in princes.

10 All nations compaſſed me round about: but in the Name of the Lord will I deſtroy them.

11 They kept me in on every ſide, they kept me in (I ſay) on every ſide: but in the Name of the Lord will I deſtroy them.

12 They came about me like bees, and are extinct even as the fire among the thorns: for in the Name of the Lord I will deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord was my help.

14 The Lord is my ſtrength and my ſong: and is become my ſalvation.

15 The voice of joy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to paſſe.

16 The right hand of the Lord hath the preeminence: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to paſſe.

17 I will not die, but live: and declare the works of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chaſtened, and corrected me: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open me the gates of righteouſneſſe: that I may go in to them and give thanks unto the Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous ſhall enter into it.

21 I will thank thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſalvation.

22 The ſame ſtone which the builders refuſed: is become the head-ſtone in the corner.

23 This is the Lords doing: and it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Help me now, O Lord: O Lord ſend us now proſperity.

26 Bleſſed be he that cometh in the Name of the Lord; we have wiſhed you good luck, yea that be of the houſe of the Lord.

27 God is the Lord which hath ſhewed us light: binde the ſacrifice with cords, yea, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will thank thee: thou art my God, and I will praiſe thee.

29 O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

Beati immaculati. Pſal. 119.

BLeſſed are thoſe that are undefiled in the way: and walk in the law of the Lord. Evening prayer.

2 Bleſſed are they that keep his teſtimonies: and ſeek him with their whole heart.

3 For they which do no wickedneſſe: walk in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt charged: that we ſhall diligently keep thy commandments.

5 O that my wayes were made ſo direct: that I might keep thy ſtatutes.

6 So ſhall I not be confounded: while I have reſpect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will thank thee with an unfained heart: when I ſhall have learned the judgements of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 I will keep thy ceremonies: O forſake me not utterly.

In quo corriget?

WHerewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way: even by ruling himſelf after thy word.

2 With my whole heart have I ſought thee: O let me not go wrong out of thy commandments.

3 Thy words have I hid within my heart: that I ſhould not ſin againſt thee.

4 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

5 With my lips have I been telling: of all the judgements of thy mouth.

6 I have had as great delight in the way of thy teſtimonies: as in all manner of riches.

7 I will talk of thy commandments: and have reſpect unto thy wayes.

8 My delight ſhall be in thy ſtatutes: and I will not forget thy word.

Retribue ſervo tuo.

O Do well unto thy ſervant: that I may live and keep thy word.

2 Open thou mine eyes: that I may ſee the wondrous things of thy law.

3 I am a ſtranger upon earth: O hide not thy commandments from me.

4 My ſoul breaketh out for the very fervent deſire: that it hath alway unto thy judgements.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the proud: and curſed are they that do erre from thy commandments.

6 O turn from me ſhame and rebuke: for I have kept thy teſtimonies.

7 Princes alſo did ſit and ſpeak againſt me: but thy ſervant is occupied in thy ſtatutes.

8 For thy teſtimonies are my delight: and my counſellers.

Adhæſit pavimento.

MY ſoul cleaveth to the duſt: O quicken thou me according to thy word.

2 I have knowledged my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

3 Make me to underſtand the way of thy commandments: and ſo ſhall I talk of thy wondrous works.

4 My ſoul melteth away for very heavineſſe: comfort thou me according unto thy word.

5 Take from me the way of lying: and cauſe thou me to make much of thy law.

6 I have choſen the way of truth: and thy judgements have I laid before me.

7 I have ſticken unto thy teſtimonies: O Lord, confound me not.

8 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou haſt ſet my heart at liberty.

Legem pone.

TEach me, O Lord, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keep it unto the end. *Morning prayer.*

2 Give me underſtanding, and I ſhall keep thy law: yea, I ſhall keep it with my whole heart.

3 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein is my deſire.

4 Incline my heart unto thy teſtimonies: and not to covetouſneſſe.

5 O turn away mine eyes, leſt they behold vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.

6 O eſtabliſh thy word in thy ſervant: that I may fear thee.

7 Take away the rebuke that I am afraid of: for thy judgements are good.

8 Behold, my delight is in thy commandments: O quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

Et veniat ſuper me.

LEt thy loving mercy come alſo unto me, O Lord: even thy ſalvation, according unto thy word.

2 So ſhall I make anſwer unto my blaſphemers: for my truſt is in thy word.

3 O take not the word of thy truth utterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy judgements.

4 So ſhall I alway keep thy law: yea, for ever and ever.

5 And I will walk at liberty: for I ſeek thy commandments.

6 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo, even before kings: and will not be aſhamed.

7 And my delight ſhall be in thy commandments: which I have loved.

8 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and my ſtudy ſhall be in thy ſtatutes.

Memor eſto verbi tui.

OThink upon thy ſervant, as concerning thy word wherein thou haſt cauſed me to put my truſt.

2 The ſame is my comfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.

3 The proud have had me exceedingly in deriſion: yet have I not ſhrinked from thy law.

4 For I remembred thine everlaſting judgements, O Lord: and received comfort.

5 I am horribly afraid: for the ungodly that forſake thy law.

6 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs: in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

7 I have thought upon thy Name, O Lord, in the night ſeaſon: and have kept thy law.

8 This I had: becauſe I kept thy commandments.

Portio mea, Domine.

THou art my portion, O Lord: I have promiſed to keep thy law.

2 I made my humble petition in thy preſence with my whole heart: O be merciſull unto me according to thy word.

3 I called mine own wayes to remembrance: and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.

4 I made haſte, and prolonged not the time: to keep thy commandments.

5 The congregation of the ungodly have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

6 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

7 I am a companion of all them that fear thee: and keep thy commandments.

8 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

Bonitatem feciſti.

O Lord, thou haſt dealt graciouſly with thy ſervant: according unto thy word.

2 O learn me true underſtanding and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.

3 Before I was troubled, I went wrong: but now have I kept thy word.

4 Thou art good and gracious: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

5 The proud have imagined a lie againſt me: but I will keep thy commandments with my whole heart.

6 Their heart is as fat as brawn: but my delight hath been in thy law.

7 It is good for me that I have been in trouble: that I may learn thy ſtatutes.

8 The law of thy mouth is dearer unto me: then thouſands of gold and ſilver.

Manus tuæ fecerunt me.

THy hands have made me, and faſhioned me: O give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments. *Evening prayer.*

2 They that fear thee will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have put my truſt in thy word.

3 I know (O Lord) that thy judgements are right: and that thou of very faithfulneſſe haſt cauſed me to be troubled.

4 O let thy merciſull kindneſſe be my comfort: according to thy word unto thy ſervant.

5 O let thy loving mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

6 Let the proud be confounded, for they go wickedly about to deſtroy me: but I will be occupied in thy commandments.

7 Let ſuch as fear thee, and have known thy teſtimonies: be turned unto me.

8 O let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes: that I be not aſhamed.

Defecit anima mea.

MY ſoul hath longed for thy ſalvation: and I have a good hope becauſe of thy word.

2 Mine eyes long ſore for thy word: ſaying, O when wilt thou comfort me?

3 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: yet do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

4 How many are the dayes of thy ſervant: when wilt thou be avenged of them that perſecute me?

5 The proud have digged pits for me: which are not after thy law.

6 All thy commandments are true: they perſecute me falſely, O be thou my help.

7 They had almoſt made an end of me upon earth: but I forſook not thy commandments.

8 O quicken me after thy loving kindneſſe: and ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimonies of thy mouth.

In

In æternum, Domine.

O Lord, thy word: endureth for ever in heaven.

2 Thy truth also remaineth from one generation to another: thou hast laid the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for all things serve thee.

4 If my delight had not been in thy law: I should have perished in my trouble.

5 I will never forget thy commandments: for with them thou hast quickened me.

6 I am thine, O save me: for I have sought thy commandments.

7 The ungodly laid wait for me, to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

8 I see that all things come to an end: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

Quomodo dilexi.

O Lord, what love have I unto thy law: all the day long is my study in it.

2 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

3 I have more understanding then my teachers: for thy testimonies are my study.

4 I am wiser then the aged: because I keep thy commandments.

5 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

6 I have not shrunk from thy judgements: for thou teachest me.

7 O how sweet are thy words unto my throat: yea, sweeter then honey unto my mouth.

8 Through thy commandments I get understanding: therefore I hate all evil ways.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

Morning prayer.

Thy word is a lanthorn unto my feet: and a light unto my paths.

2 I have sworn, and am stedfastly purposed: to keep thy righteous judgements.

3 I am troubled above measure: quicken me (O Lord) according to thy word.

4 Let the free-will offerings of my mouth please thee, O Lord: and teach me thy judgements.

5 My soul is alway in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

6 The ungodly have laid a snare for me: but yet I swerved not from thy commandments.

7 Thy testimonies have I claimed as mine heritage for ever: and why? they are the very joy of my heart.

8 I have applied my heart to fulfill thy statutes alway: even unto the end.

Iniquos odio habui.

I Hate them that imagine evil things: but thy law do I love.

2 Thou art my defence and shield: and my trust is in thy word.

3 Away from me, ye wicked: I will keep the commandments of my God.

4 O stablish me according to thy word, that I may live: and let me not be disappointed of my hope.

5 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: yea, my delight shall be ever in thy statutes.

6 Thou hast trodden down all them that depart from thy statutes: for they imagine but deceit.

7 Thou puttest away all the ungodly of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

8 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

Feci judicium.

I Deal with the thing that is lawful and right: O give me not over unto mine oppressours.

2 Make thou thy servant to delight in that which is good: that the proud do me no wrong.

3 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking for thy health: and for the word of thy righteousness.

4 O deal with thy servant according unto thy loving mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

5 I am thy servant, O grant me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.

6 It is time for thee, Lord, to lay to thine hand: for they have destroyed thy law.

7 For I love thy commandments: above gold and precious stone.

8 Therefore hold I straight all thy commandments: and all false ways I utterly abhor.

Mirabilia.

Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

2 When thy word goeth forth: it giveth light and understanding unto the simple.

3 I opened my mouth, and drew in my breath: for my delight was in thy commandments.

4 O look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me: as thou usest to do unto those that love thy Name.

5 Order my steps in thy word: and so shall no wickedness have dominion over me.

6 O deliver me from the wrongfull dealings of men: and so shall I keep thy commandments.

7 Shew the light of thy countenance upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

8 Mine eyes gush out with water: because men keep not thy law.

Justus es, Domine.

Righteous art thou, O Lord: and true is thy judgement.

2 The testimonies that thou hast commanded: are exceeding righteous and true.

3 My zeal hath even consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

4 Thy word is tried to the uttermost: and thy servant loveth it.

5 I am small and of no reputation: yet do I not forget thy commandments.

6 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness: and thy law is the truth.

7 Trouble and heaviness hath taken hold upon me: yet is my delight in thy commandments.

8 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: O grant me understanding, and I shall live.

Clamavi in toto corde meo.

Evening prayer.

I Call with my whole heart: hear me, O Lord, I will keep thy statutes.

2 Yea, even upon thee do I call: help me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

3 Early in the morning do I cry unto thee: for in thy word is my trust.

4 Mine eyes prevent the night watches: that I might be occupied in thy words.

5 Hear my voice, O Lord, according unto thy loving kindness: quicken me according as thou art wont.

6 They draw nigh that of malice persecute me: and are far from thy law.

7 Be thou nigh at hand, O Lord: for all thy commandments are true.

8 As concerning thy testimonies, I have known long since: that thou hast grounded them for ever.

Vide

Vita humiliatorum.

O Conſider mine adverſity, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

2 Avenge thou my cauſe, and deliver me: quicken me according unto thy word.

3 Health is far from the ungodly: for they regard not thy ſtatutes.

4 Great is thy mercy, O Lord: quicken me as thou art wont.

5 Many there are that trouble me, and perſecute me: yet I do not ſwerve from thy teſtimonies.

6 It grieveth me when I ſee the tranſgreſſours: becauſe they keep not thy law.

7 Conſider, O Lord, how I love thy commandments: O quicken me according to thy loving kindneſſe.

8 Thy word is true from everlaſting: all the judgements of thy righteouſneſſe endure for evermore.

Principes perſecuti ſunt.

PRinces have perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

2 I am as glad of thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoils.

3 As for lies, I hate and abhor them: but thy law do I love.

4 Seven times a day do I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

5 Great is the peace that they have which love thy law: and they are not offended at it.

6 Lord, I have looked for thy ſaving health: and done after thy commandments.

7 My ſoul hath kept thy teſtimonies: and loved them exceedingly.

8 I have kept thy commandments and teſtimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

LEt my complaint come before thee, O Lord: give me underſtanding according to thy word.

2 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

3 My lips ſhall ſpeak of thy praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

4 Yea, my tongue ſhall ſing of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteous.

5 Let thine hand help me: for I have choſen thy commandments.

6 I have longed for thy ſaving health, O Lord: and in thy law is my delight.

7 O let my ſoul live, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and thy judgements ſhall help me.

8 I have gone aſtray like a ſheep that is loſt: O ſeek thy ſervant, for I do not forget thy commandments.

Ad dominum, Pſal. cxx.

WHen I was in trouble, I called upon the Lord: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my ſoul, O Lord, from lying lips: and from a deceitful tongue.

3 What reward ſhall be given or done unto thee, thou falſe tongue: even mighty and ſharp arrows, with hot burning coals.

4 Woe is me that I am conſtrained to dwell with Meſech: and to have mine habitation among the tents of Cedar.

5 My ſoul hath long dwelt among them: that be enemies unto peace.

6 I labour for peace, but when I ſpeak unto them thereof: they make them ready to battel.

Levavi oculos, Pſal. cxxi.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh even from the Lord: which hath made heaven and earth.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moved: and he that keepeth thee, will not ſleep.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael: ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleep.

5 The Lord himſelf is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence upon thy right hand.

6 So that the ſun ſhall not burn thee by day: neither the moon by night.

7 The Lord ſhall preſerve thee from all evil: yea, it is even he that ſhall keep thy ſoul.

8 The Lord ſhall preſerve thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth for evermore.

Lætatus ſum, Pſal. cxxii.

I Was glad when they ſaid unto me: We will go into the houſe of the Lord.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand in thy gates: O Jeruſalem.

3 Jeruſalem is builded as a city: that is at unity in it ſelf.

4 For thither the tribes go up, even the tribes of the Lord: to teſtifie unto Iſrael, to give thanks unto the Name of the Lord.

5 For there is the ſeat of judgement: even the ſeat of the houſe of David.

6 O pray for the peace of Jeruſalem: they ſhall proſper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls: and plenteouſneſſe within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes: I will wiſh thee proſperity.

9 Yea, becauſe of the houſe of the Lord our God: I will ſeek to do thee good.

Ad te levavi oculos meos, Pſal. cxxiii.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heavens.

2 Behold, even as the eyes of ſervants look unto the hand of their maſters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her miſtreſſe: even ſo our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are utterly deſpiſed.

4 Our ſoul is filled with the ſcornful reproof of the wealthy: and with the deſpitefulneſſe of the proud.

Niſi quia Dominus, Pſal. cxxiv.

IF the Lord himſelf had not been on our ſide, (now may Iſrael ſay:) if the Lord himſelf had not been on our ſide, when men roſe up againſt us.

2 They had ſwallowed us up quick: when they were ſo wrathfully diſpleaſed at us.

3 Yea, the waters had drowned us: and the ſtream had gone over our ſoul.

4 The deep waters of the proud: had gone even over our ſoul.

5 But praiſed be the Lord: which hath not given us over for a prey unto their teeth.

6 Our ſoul is eſcaped, even as a bird out of the ſnare of the fowler: the ſnare is broken, and we are delivered.

7 Our help ſtandeth in the Name of the Lord: which hath made heaven and earth.

Qui confidunt, Pſal. cxxv.

THey that put their truſt in the Lord, ſhall be even as the mount Sion: which may not be removed, but ſtandeth faſt for ever.

2 The hills ſtand about Jeruſalem: even ſo ſtandeth the Lord round about his people, from this time forth for evermore.

3 For the rod of the ungodly cometh not into the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put their hand unto wickedneſſe.

4 Do well, O Lord: unto those that be good and true of heart.

5 As for such as turn back unto their own wickednes: the Lord shall lead them forth with the evil doers, but peace shall be upon Israel.

In convertendo. Psal. 126.

Evening prayer.

WHen the Lord turned again the captiviry of Sion: then were we like unto them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with joy.

3 Then said they among the heathen: The Lord hath done great things for them.

4 Yea, the Lord hath done great things for us already: whereof we rejoyce.

5 Turn our captivity, O Lord: as the rivers in the south.

6 They that sowe in tears: shall reap in joy.

7 He that now goeth on his way weeping, and beareth forth good seed: shall doubtlesse come again with joy, and bring his sheaves with him.

Nisi Dominus. Psal. 127.

EXcept the Lord build the house: their labour is but lost that build it.

2 Except the Lord keep the city: the watchman waketh but in vain.

3 It is but lost labour that ye haste to rise up early, and so late take rest, and eat the bread of carefulnesse: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

4 Lo, children and the fruit of the womb: are an heritage and gift that cometh of the Lord.

5 Like as the arrows in the hand of the giant: even so are the young children.

6 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed when they speak with their enemies in the gate.

Beati omnes. Psal. 128.

BLessed are all they that fear the Lord: and walk in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labours of thine hands: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

3 Thy wife shall be as the fruitfull vine: upon the walls of thine house.

4 Thy children like the olive branches: round about thy table.

5 Lo, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.

6 The Lord from out of Sion shall so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Jerusalem in prosperity all thy life long.

7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace upon Israel.

Saepe expugnaverunt. Psal. 129.

MAny a time have they fought against me from my youth up: (may Israel now say.)

2 Yea, many a time have they vexed me from my youth up, but they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: and made long furrows.

4 But the righteous Lord: hath hewen the snares of the ungodly in pieces.

5 Let them be confounded and turned backward: as many as have evil will at Sion.

6 Let them be even as the grasse growing upon the house tops: which withereth afore it be plucked up.

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand: neither he that bindeth up the sheaves, his bosom.

8 So that they which go by, say not so much as, The Lord prosper you: we wish you good luck in the Name of the Lord.

De profundis. Psal. 130.

OUt of the deep have I called unto thee (O Lord:) Lord hear my voice.

2 O let thine ears consider well: the voice of my complaint.

3 If thou, Lord, wilt be extream to mark what is done amisse: O Lord, who may abide it?

4 For there is mercy with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.

5 I look for the Lord, my soul doth wait for him: in his word is my trust.

6 My soul fleeth unto the Lord: before the morning watch, I say, before the morning watch.

7 O Israel, trust in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel: from all his sins.

Domine, non est. Psal. 131.

LOrd, I am not high minded: I have no proud looks.

2 I do not exercise my self in great matters: which are too high for me.

3 But I refrain my soul, and keep it low, like as a childe that is weaned from his mother: yea, my soul is even as a weaned childe.

4 O Israel, trust in the Lord: from this time forth for evermore.

Memento, Domine. Psal. 132.

LOrd, remember David: and all his trouble.

2 How he sware unto the Lord: and vowed a vow unto the Almighty God of Jacob.

3 I will not come within the tabernacle of mine house: nor climbe up into my bed.

4 I will not suffer mine eyes to sleep, nor mine eye lids to slumber: neither the temples of my head to take any rest.

5 Untill I finde out a place for the temple of the Lord: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of the same at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacle: and fall low on our knees before his footstool.

8 Arise, O Lord, into thy resting-place: thou and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnes: and let thy saints sing with joyfulnesse.

10 For thy servant Davids sake: turn not away the presence of thine Anointed.

11 The Lord hath made a faithfull oath unto David: and he shall not shrink from it.

12 Of the fruit of thy body: shall I set upon thy seat.

13 If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimonies that I shall learn them: their children also shall sit upon thy seat for evermore.

14 For the Lord hath chosen Sion to be an habitation for himself: he hath longed for her.

15 This shall be my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have a delight therein.

16 I will blesse her victuals with increase: and will satisfie her poor with bread.

17 I will deck her priests with health: and her saints shall rejoyce and sing.

18 There shall I make the horn of David to flourish: I have ordained a lanthorn for mine Anointed.

19 As for his enemies, I shall clothe them with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

Ecce quam bonum. Psal. 133.

BEhold how good and joyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even upon Aaron's beard, and went down to the skirts of his clothing.

3 Like as the dew of Hermon: which fell upon the hill of Zion.

4 For there the Lord promised his blessing: and life for evermore.

Ecce nunc. Psal. 134.

BEhold (now) praise the Lord: all ye servants of the Lord,

2 Ye that by night stand in the house of the Lord: even in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary: and praise the Lord.

4 The Lord that made heaven and earth: give thee blessing out of Zion.

Laudate nomen. Psal. 135.

O Praise the Lord, laud ye the Name of the Lord: praise it, O ye servants of the Lord,

2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 O praise the Lord, for the Lord is gracious: O sing praises unto his Name, for it is lovely.

4 For why? the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself: and Israel for his possession.

5 For I know that the Lord is great: and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth: and in the sea, and in all deep places.

7 He bringeth forth the clouds from the ends of the world: and sendeth forth lightnings with the rain, bringing the winds out of his treasures.

8 He smote the first-born of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 He hath sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O thou land of Egypt: upon Pharaoh and all his servants.

10 He smote divers nations: and slew mighty kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites: and Og the king of Basan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

12 And gave their land to be an heritage: even an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O Lord, endureth for ever: so doth thy memorial, O Lord, from one generation to another.

14 For the Lord will avenge his people: and be gracious unto his servants.

15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but silver and gold: the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouthes and speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have ears, and yet they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: and so are all they that put their trust in them.

19 Praise the Lord, ye house of Israel: praise the Lord, ye house of Aaron.

20 Praise the Lord, ye house of Levi: ye that fear the Lord, praise the Lord.

21 Praised be the Lord out of Zion: which dwelleth at Jerusalem.

Confitemini. Psal. 136.

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of all gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O thank the Lord of all lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Which only doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 Which by his excellent wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 Which laid out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 Which hath made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The sun to rule the day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and the stars to govern the night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 Which smote Egypt with their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a mighty hand, and a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 Which divided the Red sea in two parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Israel to go thorow the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But as for Pharaoh and his host, he overthrew them in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 Which led his people thorow the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 Which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

18 Yea and slew mighty kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 Sehon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

20 And Og the king of Basan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

21 And gave away their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 Even for an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

23 Which remembred us when we were in trouble: for his mercy endureth for ever.

24 And hath delivered us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Which giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

27 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Super flumina. Psal. 137.

BY the waters of Babylon we sat down, and wept: when we remembred (thee, O Sion.

2 As for our harps we hanged them up: upon the trees that are therein.

3 For they that led us away captive, required of us then a song and melody in our heaviness: Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the Lords song: in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: yea, if I prefer not Jerusalem in my mirth.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord: in the day of Jerusalem: how they said, Down with it, down with it, even to the ground.

8 O daughter of Babylon, wasted with misery: yea, happy shall he be that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Blessed shall he be that taketh thy children: and throweth them against the stones.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 138.

I Will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: even before the gods will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

2 I will worſhip toward thy holy temple, and praiſe thy Name, becauſe of thy loving kindneſſe and truth: for thou haſt magnified thy Name and thy word above all things.

3 When I called upon thee, thou heardeſt me: and endueſt my ſoul with much ſtrength.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O Lord: for they have heard the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the Lord: that great is the glory of the Lord.

6 For though the Lord be high, yet hath he reſpect unto the lowly: as for the proud he beholdeth them afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midſt of trouble, yet ſhalt thou refreſh me: thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand upon the furiouſneſſe of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.

8 The Lord ſhall make good his loving kindneſſe toward me: yea, thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever, deſpiſe not then the works of thine own hands.

Domine, probaſti. Pſal. 139.

Morning prayer.

O Lord, thou haſt ſearched me out, and known me: thou knoweſt my downſitting, and mine uprising, thou underſtandeſt my thoughts long before.

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and ſpieſt out all my wayes.

3 For lo, there is not a word in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knoweſt it altogether.

4 Thou haſt faſhioned me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

5 Such knowledge is too wonderfull and excellent for me: I cannot attain unto it.

6 Whither ſhall I go then from thy Spirit: or whither ſhall I go then from thy preſence?

7 If I climbe up into heaven, thou art there: if I go down to hell, thou art there alſo.

8 If I take the wings of the morning: and remain in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea.

9 Even there alſo ſhall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

10 If I ſay, Peradventure the darkneſſe ſhall cover me: then ſhall my night be turned to day.

11 Yea, the darkneſſe is no darkneſſe with thee, but the night is as clear as the day: the darkneſſe and light (to thee) are both alike.

12 For my reins are thine: thou haſt covered me in my mothers womb.

13 I will give thanks unto thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works, and that my ſoul knoweth right well.

14 My bones are not hid from thee: though I be made ſecretly, and faſhioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance, yet being unperfect: and in thy book were all my members written.

16 Which day by day were faſhioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How dear are thy counſels unto me, O God: O how great is the ſum of them!

18 If I tell them, they are more in number then the ſand: when I wake up, I am preſent with thee.

19 Wilt thou not ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me, ye blood-thirſty men.

20 For they ſpake unrighteouſly againſt thee: and thine enemies take thy Name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right ſore: even as though they were mine enemies.

23 Try me, O God, and ſeek the ground of my heart: prove me, and examine my thoughts.

24 Look well if there be any way of the wickedneſſe in me: and lead me in the way everlaſting.

Eripe me, Domine. Pſal. 140.

DEliver me, O Lord, from the evil man: and preſerve me from the wicked man.

2 Which imagine miſchief in their hearts: and ſtir up ſtrife all the day long.

3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon is under their lips.

4 Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the ungodly: preſerve me from the wicked men, which are purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have laid a ſnare for me, and ſpread a net abroad with cords: yea, and ſet traps in my way.

6 I ſaid unto the Lord, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lord God, thou ſtrength of my health: thou haſt covered my head in the day of battel.

8 Let not the ungodly have his deſire, O Lord: let not his miſchievous imagination proſper, leſt they be too proud.

9 Let the miſchief of their own lips fall upon the head of them: that compaſſe me about.

10 Let hot burning coals fall upon them: let them be caſt into the fire, and into the pit, that they never riſe up again.

11 A man full of words ſhall not proſper upon the earth: evil ſhall hunt the wicked perſon to overthrow him.

12 Sure I am that the Lord will avenge the poor: and maintain the cauſe of the helpleſſe.

13 The righteous alſo ſhall give thanks unto thy Name: and the juſt ſhall continue in thy ſight.

Domine, clamavi. Pſal. 141.

LOrd, I call upon thee, haſte thee unto me: and conſider my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be ſet forth in thy ſight as the incenſe: and let the lifting up of my hands be an evening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O Lord) before my mouth: and keep the door of my lips.

4 O let not mine heart be enclined to any evil thing: let me not be occupied in ungodly works, with the men that work wickedneſſe, leſt I eat of ſuch things as pleaſe them.

5 Let the righteous rather ſmite me friendly: and reprove me.

6 But let not their precious balms break mine head: yea, I will pray yet againſt their wickedneſſe.

7 Let their judges be overthrown in ſtony places: that they may hear my words, for they are ſweet.

8 Our bones lie ſcattered before the pit: like as when one breaketh and heweth wood upon the earth.

9 But mine eyes look unto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my truſt, O caſt not out my ſoul.

10 Keep me from the ſnare that they have laid for me: and from the traps of the wicked doers.

11 Let the ungodly fall into their own nets together: and let me ever eſcape them.

Voca

Vox mea ad Dominum. Pſal. 142.

Evening prayer.

I Cried unto the Lord with my voice: yea: even unto the Lord did I make my ſupplication.

2 I poured out my complaints before him: and ſhewed him of my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was in heavineſſe, thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a ſnare for me.

4 I looked alſo upon my right hand; and ſaw there was no man that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee unto: and no man cared for my ſoul.

6 I cried unto thee, O Lord, and ſaid: Thou art my hope, and my portion in the land of the living.

7 Conſider my complaint: for I am brought very low.

8 O deliver me from my perſecutors: for they are too ſtrong for me.

9 Bring my ſoul out of priſon, that I may give thanks unto thy Name: which thing if thou wilt grant me, then ſhall the righteous reſort unto my company.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. 143.

HEar my prayer, O Lord, and conſider my deſire, hearken unto me for thy truth and righteouſneſſe ſake.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy ſervant: for in thy ſight ſhall no man living be juſtified.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoul, he hath ſmitten my life down to the ground, he hath laid me in the darkneſſe, as the men that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit vexed within me: and my heart within me is deſolate.

5 Yet do I remember the time paſt, I muſe upon all thy works: yea, I exerciſe my ſelf in the works of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth mine hands unto thee: my ſoul gaſpeth unto thee as a thirſty land.

7 Hear me, O Lord, and that ſoon, for my ſpirit waxeth faint: hide not thy face from me, leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 O let me hear thy loving kindneſſe betimes in the morning, for in thee is my truſt: ſhew thou me the way that I ſhould walk in, for I lift up my ſoul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies: for I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do the thing that pleaſeth thee, for thou art my God: let thy loving Spirit lead me forth into the land of righteouſneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy Names ſake: and for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.

12 And of thy goodneſſe ſlay mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that vex my ſoul, for I am thy ſervant.

Benedictus Dominus. Pſal. 144.

Morning prayer.

BLeſſed be the Lord my ſtrength: which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

2 My hope and my fortreſſe, my caſtle and deliver, my defender in whom I truſt: which ſubdueth my people that is under me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou haſt ſuch reſpect unto him: or the ſon of man that thou ſo regardeſt him?

4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time paſſeth away like a ſhadow.

5 Bow the heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 Caſt forth thy lightning and tear them: ſhoot out thine arrows, and conſume them.

7 Send down thine hand from above: deliver me, and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children.

8 Whoſe mouth talketh of vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of wickedneſſe.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: and ſing praiſes unto thee upon a ten ſtringed lute.

10 Thou haſt given victory unto kings: and haſt delivered David thy ſervant from the peril of the ſword.

11 Save me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children: whoſe mouth talketh of vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquity.

12 That our ſons may grow up as the young plants: and that our daughters may be as the poliſhed corners of the temple.

13 That our garners may be full and plenteous with all manner of ſtore: that our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen may be ſtrong to labour, that there be no decay: no leading into captivity, and no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 Happy are the people that be in ſuch a caſe: yea, bleſſed are the people which have the Lord for their God.

Exaltabo te, Deus. Pſal. 145.

I Will magnifie thee, O God, my King: and I will praiſe thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I give thanks unto thee: and praiſe thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the Lord, and marvellous worthy to be praiſed: there is no end of his greatneſſe.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works unto another: and declare thy power.

5 As for me, I will be talking of thy worſhip: thy glory, thy praiſe, and wondrous works.

6 So that men ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy marvellous acts: and I will alſo tell of thy greatneſſe.

7 The memoriall of thine abundant kindneſſe ſhall be ſhewed: and men ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 The Lord is gracious and mercifull: long ſuffering, and of great goodneſſe.

9 The Lord is loving unto every man: and his mercy is over all his works.

10 All thy works praiſe thee, O Lord: and thy ſaints give thanks unto thee.

11 They ſhew the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power.

12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightineſſe of thy kingdom: might be known unto men.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlaſting kingdom: and thy dominion endureth throwout all ages.

14 The Lord upholdeth all ſuch as fall: and lifteth up all thoſe that be down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, O Lord: and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and fulfilleſt all things living with plenteouſneſſe.

17 The Lord is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his works.

18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him: yea, all ſuch as call upon him faithfully.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will hear their cry, and will help them.

20 The Lord preſerveth all them that love him: but ſcattereth abroad all the ungodly.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the

Lord: and let all flesh give thanks unto his holy Name for ever and ever.

Laude, anima mea. Psal. 146.

PRaise the Lord, O my soul, while I live will I praise the Lord: yea, so long as I have any being, I will sing praises unto my God.

2 O put not your trust in princes, nor in any childe of man: for there is no help in them.

3 For when the breath of man goeth forth, he shall turn again to his earth: and then all his thoughts perish.

4 Blessed is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: and whose hope is in the Lord his God.

5 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth his promise for ever.

6 Which helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: which feedeth the hungry.

7 The Lord looseth men out of prison: the Lord giveth sight to the blinde.

8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.

9 The Lord careth for the strangers, he defendeth the fatherlesse and widow: as for the way of the ungodly, he turneth it upside down.

10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, shall be king for evermore: and throughout all generations.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 147.

Evening prayer.

O Praise the Lord, for it is a good thing to sing praises unto our God: yea, a joyfull and pleasant thing it is to be thankfull.

2 The Lord doth build up Jerusalem: and gather together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broken in heart: and giveth medicine to heal their sicknesse.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wisdom is infinite.

6 The Lord setteth up the meek: and bringeth the ungodly down to the ground.

7 O sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving: sing praises upon the harp unto our God.

8 Which covereth the heaven with clouds, and prepareth rain for the earth: and maketh the grasse to grow upon the mountains, and herb for the use of men.

9 Which giveth fodder unto the cattell: and feedeth the young ravens that call upon him.

10 He hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neither delighteth he in any mans legs.

11 But the Lords delight is in them that fear him: and put their trust in his mercy.

12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Sion.

13 For he hath made fast the bars of thy gates: and hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the flowre of wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: and his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: and scatereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who is able to abide his frost?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he bloweth with his winde, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob: his statutes and ordinances unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: neither have the heathen knowledge of his laws.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 148.

O Praise the Lord of heaven: praise him in the height.

2 Praise him all ye angels of his: praise him all his host.

3 Praise him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars and light.

4 Praise him all ye heavens: and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for he spake the word, and they were made, he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath made them fast for ever and ever: he hath given them a law which shall not be broken.

7 Praise the Lord upon earth: ye dragons, and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapours: winde and storm fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: worms, and feathered fowls.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all judges of the world.

12 Young men and maidens, old men and children, praise the Name of the Lord: for his Name only is excellent, and his praise above heaven and earth.

13 He shall exalt the horn of his people, all his saints shall praise him: even the children of Israel, even the people that serveth him.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 149.

O Sing unto the Lord a new song: let the congregation of saints praise him.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be joyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with tabret and harp.

4 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: and helpeth the meek hearted.

5 Let the saints be joyfull with glory: let them rejoyce in their beds.

6 Let the praises of God be in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hands.

7 To be avenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.

8 To bind their kings in chains: and their nobles with links of iron.

9 That they may be avenged of them, as it is written: Such honour have all his saints.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 150.

O Praise God in his holinesse: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him in his noble acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him in the sound of the trumpet: praise him upon the lute and harp.

4 Praise him in the cymbals and dances: praise him upon the strings and pipe.

5 Praise him upon the well tuned cymbals: praise him upon the loud cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath: praise the Lord.

FINIS.

¶ A Prayer containing the duty of every true Christian.

O Most mighty God, mercifull and loving Father, I wretched sinner come unto thee in the Name of thy dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ, my onely Saviour and redeemer: and I most humbly beseech thee, for his sake, to be mercifull unto me, and to cast all my sins out of thy sight and remembrance through the merits of his bloody death and passion.

Pour upon me (O Lord) thy holy Spirit of wisdom and grace: govern and lead me by thy holy word, that it may be a lantern unto my feet, and a light unto my steps. Shew thy mercy upon me, and so lighten the naturall blindnesse and darknesse of my heart through thy grace, that I may daily be renewed by the same spirit and grace: by the which (O Lord) purge the grossenesse of my hearing and understanding, that I may profitably read, hear, and understand thy word, and heavenly will, beleeve and practise the same in my life and conversation, and evermore hold fast that blessed hope of everlasting life.

Mortifie and kill all vice in me, that my life may expresse my faith in thee: mercifully hear the humble suite of thy servant, and grant me thy peace all my dayes: graciously pardon mine infirmities, and defend me in all dangers of body, goods, and name: but most chiefly my soul, against all assaults, temptations, accusations, subtill baits and sleights of that old enemy of mankinde, Satan that roaring lion, evir seeking whom he may devour.

And here (O Lord) I prostrate with most humble minde crave of thy divine Majesty to be mercifull unto the universall church of thy Son Christ: and especially according to my bounden duty, I beseech thee for his sake, to bleese, save, and defend the principall member thereof, thy servant our most dear and soveraign Lord, King *Charles*, increase his royall heart with true faith, godly zeal, and love of the same, and grant him victory over all his enemies, a long, prosperous, and honourable life upon earth, a blessed end, and life everlasting.

Moreover, O Lord, grant unto his Majesties most honourable counsellers, and every other member of this thy church of *England*, that they and we, in our severall callings, may truly and godly serve thee: plant in our hearts true fear and honour of thy Name, obedience to our Prince, and love to our neighbours: increase in us true faith and religion: replenish our minds with all goodnesse, and of thy great mercy keep us in the same, till the end of our lives: give unto us a godly zeal in prayer, true humility in prosperity, perfect patience in adversity, and continuall joy in the holy Ghost.

And lastly, I commend unto thy fatherly protection, all that thou hast given me, as wife, children, and servants: and me, O Lord, that I may govern, nourish, and bring them up in thy fear and service. And for as much as so thou would I must alwayes be at war and strife, not with the sort of enemies, but with an infinite number, not onely with flesh, and bloud, but with the devil, which is the prince of darknesse, and with wicked men, executors of his most damnable will: grant me therefore thy grace, that being armed with thy defence, I may stand in the battel with an invincible constancy against all corruption, which I am compassed with on every side, untill such time as I having ended the combat, which during this life I must sustain, in the end I may attain to thy heavenly rest, which is prepared for me, and all thine elect: through Christ our Lord and onely Saviour. Amen.

¶ Certain godly Prayers for certain dayes.

Munday.

ALmighty God, the Father of mercy, and God of all comfort, which onely forgivest sin: forgive unto us our sins, good Lord, forgive unto us our sins: that by the multitude of thy mercies they may be covered, and not imputed unto us, and by the operation of the holy Ghost, we may have power and strength hereafter to resist sin, by our Saviour and Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Tuesday.

O Lord God, which despisest not a contrite heart, and forgettest the sins and wickednesse of a sinner, in what hour soever he doth mourn and lament his old manner of living: grant unto us (O Lord) true contrition of heart, that we may vehemently displease our sinfull life past, and wholly be converted unto thee, by our Saviour and Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Wednesday.

O Mercifull Father, by whose power and strength we may overcome our enemies, both bodily, and ghostly: grant unto us, O Lord, that according to our promise made in our baptisme, we may overcome the chief enemies of our soul, that is the desires of the world, the pleasures of the flesh, and the suggestions of the wicked spirit: and so after lead our lives in holinesse and righteousnesse, that we may serve thee in spirit and truth, and that by our Saviour and Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Thursday.

O Almighty and everliving God, which not onely givest every good and perfect gift, but also increasest those gifts that thou hast given, we most humbly beseech thee (mercifull God) to increase in us the gift of faith, that we may truly beleeve in thee, and in the promises made unto us: and that neither by our negligence, nor infirmitie of the flesh, nor by grievousnesse of temptation, neither by the subtill crafts and

assaults of the devil, we be driven from faith in the blood of our Saviour and Lord Jesus Christ Amen.

Friday.

GRant unto us, O mercifull God (we most heartily beseech thee) knowledge, and true understanding of thy word, that all ignorance being expelled, we may know what thy will and pleasure is in all things, and how to do our duties, and truly to walk in our vocation: and that also we may expresse in our living those things that we do know, that we be not onely knowers of the word, good Lord, but also be workers of the same, by our Saviour and Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Saturday.

OAlmighty God, which hast prepared everlasting life to all those which be thy faithfull servants: grant unto us, Lord, sure hope of the life everlasting, that we living in this miserable world, may have some taste and feeling of it in our hearts, and that not for our deserving, but by the merits and deserving of our Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen.

OMercifull God, our onely aid, succour, and strength at all times: grant unto us, O Lord, that in the time of prosperity we be not proud, and so forget thee, but that with our whole heart and strength we may cleave unto thee: and in the time of adversity, that we fall not into infidelity and desperation; but that always with a constant faith, we may call for help unto thee: grant this, O Lord, for our Advocates sake, and Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen.

Sunday.

OAlmighty and mercifull Lord, which givest unto thy elect people the holy Ghost, as a sure pledge of thy heavenly kingdom: grant unto us, O Lord, thy holy Spirit, that he may bear witnesse with our spirit, that we be thy children, and heirs of thy kingdom, and that by the operation of this Spirit, we may kill all carnall lusts, unlawfull pleasures, concupiscences, evil affections, contrary unto thy will, by our Saviour and Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

A prayer for trust in God.

THe beginning of the fall of man was trust in himself. The beginning of the restoring of man was distrust in himself, and trust in God. O most gracious and most wise guide, our Saviour Christ, which dost lead them the right way to immortall blessednesse, which truly and unfainedly trusting in thee, commit our selves to thee: grant us, that like as we be blinde, and feeble indeed, so we may take and repute our selves, that we presume not of our selves to see to our selves: but so far to see, that alwayes we may have thee before our eyes, to follow thee being our guide, to be ready at thy call most obediently, and to commit our selves wholly unto thee, that thou which onely knowest the way, mayest lead us the same way unto our heavenly desires, to thee with the Father and the holy Ghost be glory for ever, Amen.

¶ Certain godly prayers to be used for sundry purposes.

A generall confession of sins to be said every morning.

OAlmighty God our heavenly Father, I confesse and acknowledge that I am a miserable and a wretched sinner, and have many fold wayes most grievously transgressed thy most godly commandments through wicked thoughts, ungodly lusts, sinfull words and deeds, committed in my whole life. In sin am I born and conceived, and there is no goodnesse in me, inasmuch as if thou shouldest enter into thy narrow judgement with me, judging me according unto the same, I were never able to suffer and abide it, but must needs perish, and be damned for ever: so little help, comfort or succour, is there either in me, or in any other creature. Onely this is my comfort (O heavenly Father) that thou didst not spare thy onely dear beloved Son, but didst give him up to the most bitter, and most vile and slanderous death of the crosse for me, that he might so pay the ransom for my sins, satisfie thy judgement, still, and pacifie thy wrath, reconcile me again unto thee, and purchase me thy grace and favour, and everlasting life. Wherefore through the merit of his most bitter death and passion, and through his innocent blood-shedding, I beseech thee, O heavenly Father, that thou wilt vouchsafe to be gracious and mercifull unto me, to forgive and pardon me all my sins, to lighten my heart with thy holy Spirit, to renew, confirm, and strengthen me with a right and perfect faith, and to inflame me in love toward thee and my neighbour, that I may henceforth with a willing and glad heart walk as it becometh me, in thy most godly commandments, and so glorifie and praise thee everlastingly. And also that I may with a free conscience and quiet heart, in all manner of temptations, afflictions or necessities, and even in the very pangs of death, crie boldly, and mercifully unto thee, and say, *I beleeve in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth, &c.* But O Lord God, heavenly Father, to comfort my self in affliction and temptation with these articles of the Christian faith, it is not in my power: for faith is thy gift: and forasmuch as thou wilt be prayed unto, and called upon for it: I come unto thee, to pray and beseech thee, both for that, and for all other my necessities, even as thy dearly beloved Son our Saviour Jesus Christ himself hath taught us. And from the very bottom of my heart I crie, and say, *Our Father which art in heaven, &c.*

Prayers to be said in the morning.

OMercifull Lord God, heavenly Father, I render most high laud, praise and thanks unto thee, that thou hast preserved me, both this night, and all the times and dayes of my life hitherto under thy protection, and hast suffered me to live unto this present hour. And I beseech thee heartily, that thou wilt vouchsafe to re-

ceive me this day, and the residue of my whole life, from henceforth into thy tuition, ruling and governing me with thy holy Spirit, that all manner of darknesse, of misbelief, infidelitie, and of carnall lusts and affections, may be utterly chased and driven out of my heart, and that I may be justified and saved both body and soul, through a right and perfect faith, and so walk in the light of thy most godly truth, to thy glory and praise, and to the profit and furtherance of my neighbour, through Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour. Amen.

ALl possible thanks, that we are able, we render unto thee, O Lord Jesus Christ, for that thou hast willed this night past to be prosperous unto us: and we beseech thee likewise to prosper all this same day unto us for thy glory, and for the health of our soul, and that thou which art the true light, not knowing any going down, & which art the sun eternal giving life, food, and gladnesse unto all things, vouchsafe to shine into our mindes, that we may not any where stumble to fall into any sin; but may through thy good guiding and conduction come to the life everlasting. Amen.

O Lord Jesus Christ, which art the true Sun of the world, evermore arising, and never going down, which by thy most wholesome appearing and sight, doest bring forth, preserve, nourish and refresh all things, as well that are in heaven, as also that are on the earth: we beseech thee mercifully and favourably to shine into our hearts, that the night and darknesse of sins, and the mists of errours on every side driven away, thou brightly shining within our hearts, we may all our life time go without any stumbling or offence, and may decently and seemly walk (as in the day time) being pure and clean from the works of darknesse, and abounding in all good works, which God hath prepared for us to walk in, which with the Father, and with the holy Ghost, livest and reignest for ever and ever. Amen.

O God, and Lord Jesus Christ, thou knowest, yea, and hast also taught us, how great the infirmity and weaknesse of man is, and how certain a thing it is, that he can do nothing without thy godly help. If man trust in himself, it cannot be avoided, but that he must run headlong, and fall into a thousand undoings and mischiefs, O our Father, have thou pity and compassion upon the weaknesse of us thy children, be thou prest and ready to help us alwayes, shewing thy mercy upon us, and prospering whatsoever we godly go about; so that thou giving us light, we may see what things are truly good indeed: thou encouraging us, we may have an earnest desire to the same: and thou being our guide, we may come where to obtain them: for we having nothing but mistrust in our selves, do yeeld and commit our selves fully and wholly unto thee alone, which worke st all things in all creatures, to thy honour and glory. So be it.

A prayer against temptation.

O Lord Jesus Christ, the onely stay and fence of our mortall state, our only hope, our onely salvation, our glory, and our triumph, who in the flesh (which thou hast for our onely cause taken upon thee) didst suffer thy self to be tempted of Satan, and who onely, and alone of all men, didst utterly overcome and vanquish sin, death, the world, the devil, and all the kingdom of hell: and whatsoever thou hast so overcomed, for our behoof it is that thou hast overcomed it, neither hath it been thy will to have any of thy servants to keep battell, or fight with any of the aforesaid evils, but of purpose to reward us with a crown of the more glory for it. And to the intent that thou mightest likewise overthrow Satan in thy members, as thou hast before done in thine own person, give thou, we beseech thee unto us thy souldiers (O Lion most victorious of the tribe of Juda) strength against the roaring lion which continually wandreth to and fro, seeking whom he may devour. Thou being that same Serpent, the true giver of health and life, that was nailed on high on a tree, give unto us (thy silly ones) wilinesse against the deceitfull awaiting of the most subtill serpent. Thou being a Lamb as white as snow, the vanquisher of Satans tyranny, give unto us thy little sheep, the strength and vertue of thy Spirit, that being in our own selves weak and feeble, and in thee strong and valiant, we may withstand and overcome all assaults of the devil, so that our ghostly enemy may not glory on us, but being conquered through thee, we may give thanks to thy mercy, which never leaveth them destitute that put their trust in thee, who livest and reignest God for ever without end.

A prayer for the obtaining of wisdom.

O God of our fathers, and Lord of mercy, thou that hast made all things with thy word, and ordained man through thy wisdom, that he should have dominion over the creatures which thou hast made, that he should order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute judgement with a true heart, give me wisdom which is ever about thy seat, and put me not out from among thy children: for I thy servant, and son of thy handmaid, am a feeble person, of a short time, and too young to the understanding of thy judgements and law; yea, though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, he shall be nothing worth. O send thy wisdom out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy Majesty, that she may be with me, that I may know what is acceptable in thy sight, for she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall conduct me right soberly in thy works, and preserve me in her power, so shall my works be acceptable. Amen.

A prayer against worldly carefulnesse.

O Most dear and tender Father, our defender and nourisher, endue us with thy grace, that we may cast off the great blindnesse of your mindes, and carefulnesse of worldly things, and may put our whole study and care in keeping of thy holy law, and that we may labour and travell for our necessities in this life, like the birds of the air, and the lilies of the field without care: For thou hast promised to be carefull for us, and hast commanded that we should cast all our care upon thee: which livest and reignest world without end. Amen.

A prayer necessary for all persons.

O Mercifull God, I a wretched sinner acknowledge my self bound to keep thy holy commandments, but yet unable to perform them, and to be accepted for just, without the righteousnesse of Jesus Christ thy only Son, who hath perfectly fulfilled thy law, to justifie all them that beleeve and trust in him. Therefore grant me grace, I beseech thee, to be occupied in doing of good works, which thou commandest in holy Scripture, all the dayes of my life, to to thy glory: and yet to trust only in thy mercy, and in Christs merits to be purged from my sins, and not in my good works, be they never so many. Give me grace to love thy holy word fervently, to search the scriptures diligently, to read them humbly, to understand them truly, to live after them effectually. Order my life so, O Lord; that it may be alway acceptable unto thee. Give me grace not to rejoyce in any thing that displeaseth thee, but evermore to delight in those things that please thee, be they never so contrary to my desires. Teach me so to pray, that my petitions may be graciously heard of thee. Keep me upright among diver-

sities

sticies of opinions and judgements in the world, that I neuer swerue from thy truth taught in holy scripture. In prosperity, O Lord, saue me, that I wax not proud. In aduersity help me, that I neither despair nor blaspheme thy holy Name, but taking it patiently, to giue thee thanks, and trust to be deliuered after thy pleasure. When I happen to fall into sin through frailty: I beseech thee to worke true repentance in my heart, that I may be sorry without desperation, trust in thy mercy without presumption, that I may amend my life, and become truly religious without hypocrisie, lowly in heart without fayning, faithfull and trusty without deceit, merry without lightnesse, sad without distrust, sober without slothfulnesse, content with mine own without couetousnesse, to tell my neighbour his faults charitably without dissimulation, so instruct my household in thy lawes truly, to obey our king and all gouernours under him vnfainedly, to receiue all lawes and common ordinances (which disagree not from thy holy word) obediently, to pay euery man that which I owe unto him truly, to backbite no man, nor slander my neighbour secretly, and to abhor all vices, loving all goodnesse earnestly. O Lord, grant me thus to do, for the glory of thy holy Name. Amen.

A prayer for patience in trouble.

HOw hast thou (O Lord) humbled and pluckt me down? I dare now vnneathes make my prayers unto thee, for thou art angry with me, but not without my deserving. Certainly I haue sinned, Lord, I confesse it: I will not deny it: but oh my God! pardon my trespasses, release my debts, render now thy grace again unto me, stop my wounds, for I am all to plagued and beaten: yet Lord, this notwithstanding, I abide patiently, and giue mine attendance on thee continually, waiting for relief at thy hand, and that not without still, for I haue received a token of thy fauour and grace towards me, I mean thy word of promise concerning Christ, who for me was offered on the crosse for a ransom, a sacrifice, and price for my sins: wherefore, according to that thy promise defend me, Lord, by thy right hand, and giue a gracious ear to my requests: for all mans stayes are but vain. Beat down therefore mine enemies thine own selfe, with thy power, which art my onely aider and protector, O Lord God Almighty. Amen.

A prayer to be said at night going to bed.

OMercifull Lord God heauenly Father, whether we sleepe or wake, liue or die, we are alwayes thine. Wherefore I beseech thee heartily, that thou wilt vouchsafe to take care and charge of me, and not suffer me to perish in the works of darknesse, but to kindle the light of thy countenance in my heart, that thy godly knowledge may daily increase in me, through aright and pure faith, and that I may alwayes be found, to walke and liue after thy will and pleasure, through Iesus Christ our Lord and Sauiour. Amen.

A prayer to be said at the hour of death.

O Lord Iesus, which art the onely health of all men liuing, and the euerlasting life of them which die in faith: I wretched sinner, giue and submit my self wholly unto thy most blessed will. And being sure that the thing cannot perish which is committed unto thy mercy, willingly now I leaue this frail and wicked flesh, in hope of the resurrection, which in better wise shall restore it to me again. I beseech thee most mercifull Lord Iesus Christ, that thou wilt by thy grace make strong my soul against all temptations, and that thou wilt cover and defend me with the buckler of thy mercy, against all the assaults of the deuil: I see and acknowledge that there is in my self no help of saluation, but all my confidence, hope and trust, is in thy most mercifull goodnesse. I haue no merit nor good works which I may alledge before thee. Of sins and euil works (alas) I see a great heap, but through thy mercy I trust to be in the number of them, to whom thou wilt not impute their sins, but take and accept me for righteous and iust, and to be the inheritour of euerlasting life. Thou mercifull Lord wast born for my sake, thou didst suffer both hunger and thirst for my sake, thou didst preach and teach, thou didst pray and fast for my sake, thou didst all good works and deeds for my sake, thou sufferedst most grieuous pains and torments for my sake; and finally thou gauest thy most precious body to die, and thy blood to be shed on the crosse for my sake. Now most mercifull Saviour, let all these things profit me, which thou hast freely given me, that hast given thy self for me. Let thy blood cleanse and wash away the spots and foulnesse of my sins. Let thy righteousnesse hide and cover mine unrighteousnesse. Let the merits of thy passion and blood, be the satisfaction for my sins. Give me, Lord, thy grace, that my faith and saluation in thy blood waver not in me, but be euer firm and constant, that the hope of thy mercy, and life euerlasting never decay in me, that charity wax not cold in me. Finally, that the weaknesse of my flesh be not ouercome with the fear of death. Grant me mercifull Saviour, that when death shall shut up the eyes of my body, yet that the eyes of my soul may still behold and look upon thee, that when death hath taken away the use of my tongue and speech, yet that my heart may cry, and say unto thee, *In manus tuas Domine, commendo spiritum meum*, (that is to say) O Lord into thy hands I give and commit my soul: *Domine Iesu accipe spiritum meum*, Lord Iesu receive my soul unto thee. Amen.

FINIS.

THE GENEALOGIES RECORDED IN THE SACRED SCRIPTVRES, According to euery FAMILY and TRIBE.

WITH THE LINE OF OVR Sauiour IESVS CHRIST, obserued from ADAM to *the blessed Virgin* MARY.

BY

I. S.

CVM PRIVILEGIO.

Anno Dom. 1614.

To the Christian Reader.

THe Spirit of God in the sacred Historie, hath laid downe such Records as are the light and life of all Nations originals. In them the circumstances of Person, Time and Place are the chiefe; else we wander as without a guide: and of these the Person whose Genealogies then drawne from them, from whom all are descended, and by Gods owne warrant recorded unto us, must with especiall reverence that they are holy, and farre from those other which S. Paul writeth. Among st whose manifold uses, the

2 Tim. 1.4. chiefest, that by them is proved, how Christ was made very man. And therefore in Tables they are here exhibited euen from their first root, and so continued the spreading branches, so farre as the Scripture giveth them sap. In the reading whereof these few directions be thy guides.

1 Such descents as hold on from the Parents to their Children, without interruption are very plaine by their double lines, which run from rundle to rundle.

2 Those whose Parents are not certainely knowne, but are named of their City or Tribe, are ioyned each under other with this figure here in the margent.

3 And likewise such as are set in ranke side by side, and distinguished by no small marke, are not to be reputed Brethren, but some other Persons of note of the same where they are so inserted.

4 The names of Nations and People, (as likewise sometimes of Cities and Places of note) we have not encompassed in rundles as the rest, but in Compartiments, offering letters, that so they may be knowne from particular persons, and the Names under them are not inserted, as certainely thence descended, but as eminent among them.

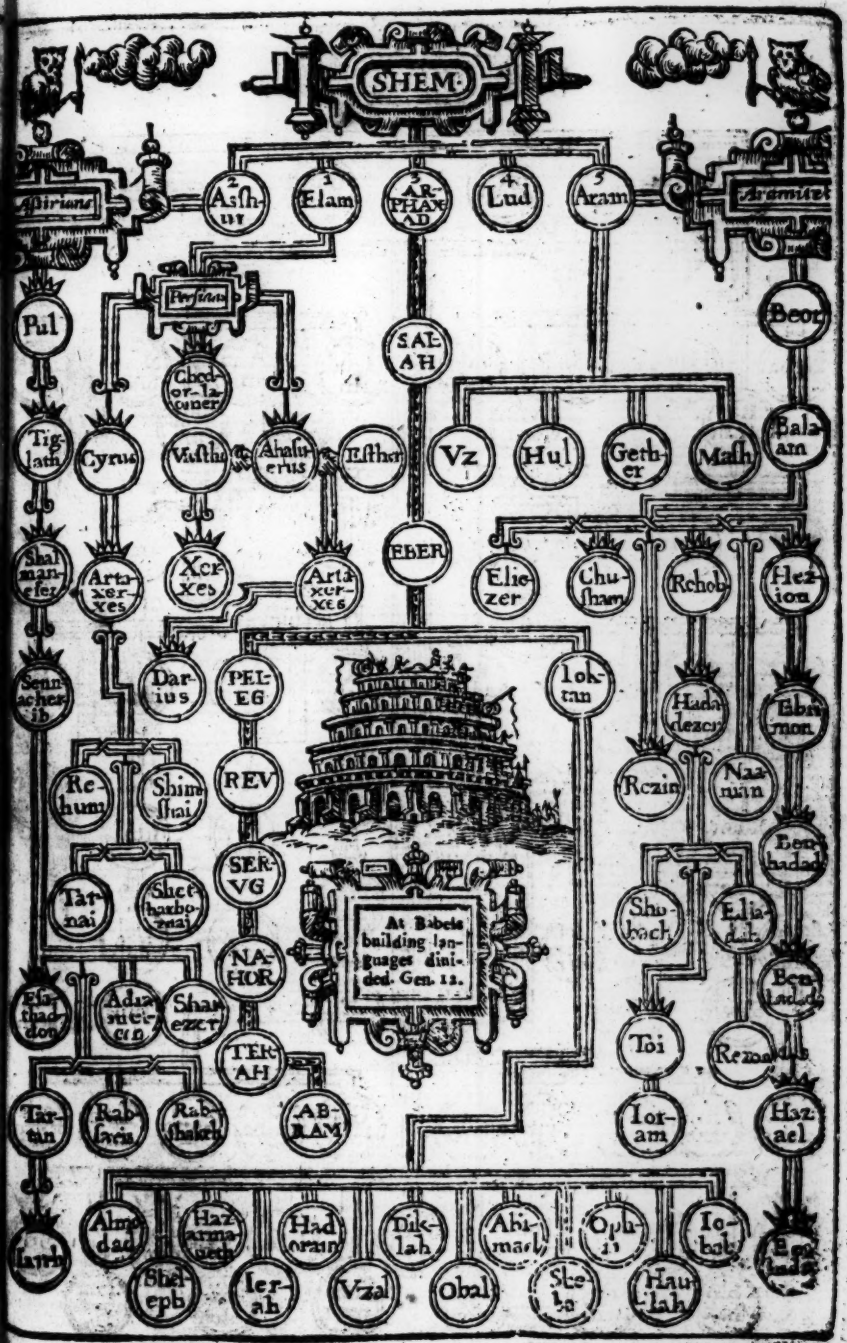
a Matth. 1. Luke 3. b Deu. 18. 15 Rab. Hacadosh in his third question vpon Isa. 9. 1. c Rab. Haccanas: d Rab. Vla. Talmud. the treatise of Sanhedrin. Cha. Nigmar. Had. e Theodos. the Iew in Suidas on the word IESVS. f Col. 1. 15. g Heb. 1. 3. h Apo. 7. 12.

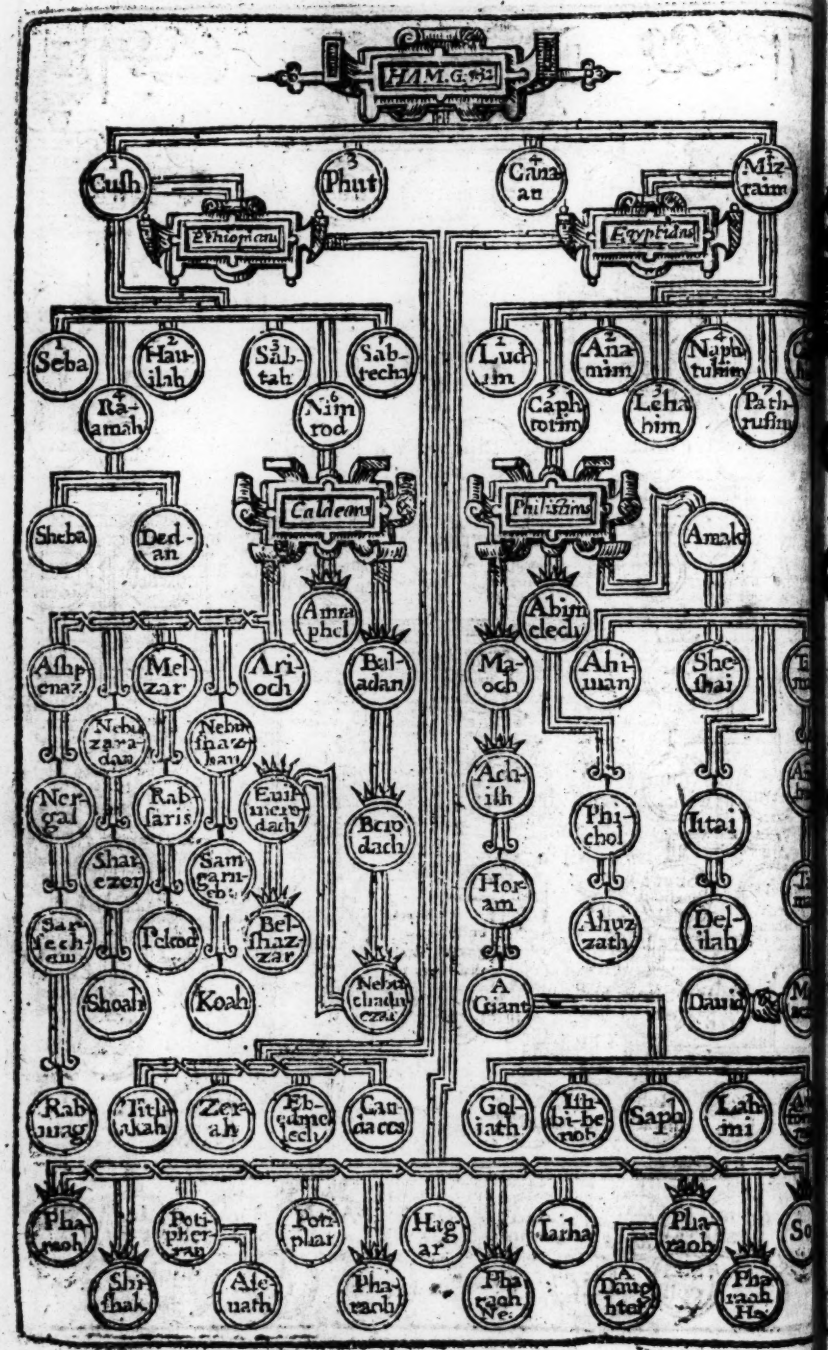
5 And where of necessitie we are to breake off the Succession, to be continued in other page, that doe we as some principall Person: as at the flood with Noah, and the Promise, with Terah and Abraham, &c. So that ever the Man at which it is broken off, is againe set in the first place of some ensuing page, where his issue is continued: many times whole leaues fall betwixt them, which are supplied with other collections from Abraham, pag. 3. unto his wiues and seed, page 6. and 7. &c.

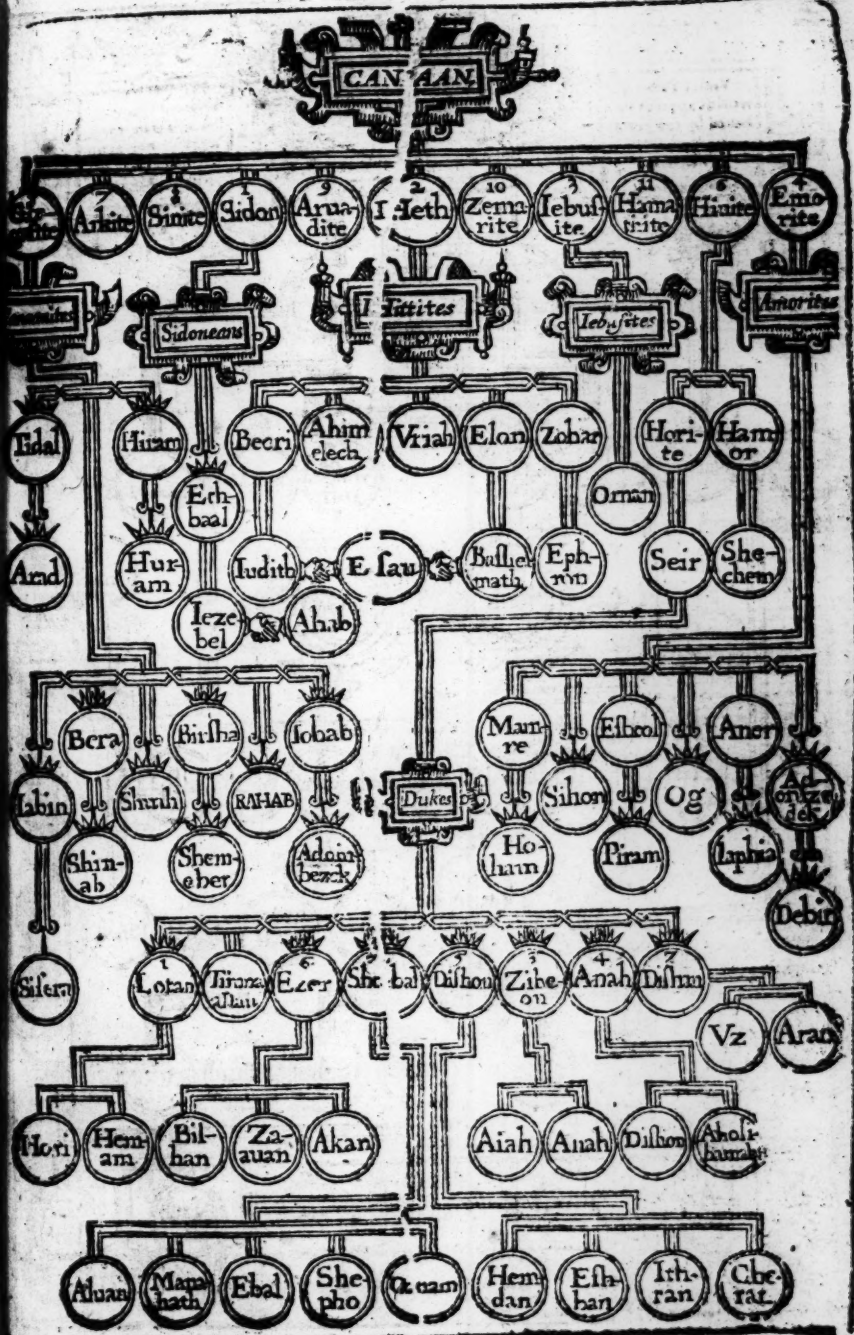
6 The linage of our blessed Sauiour (which is our principall scope) is knit in a chaine-like traile, continued from Adam to Sem, pag. 1. and thence to Terah and Abraham, page 3. &c. So likewise from David, page 21. to his sonnes, Salomon and Nathan, pag. 33. And lastly, to our Sauiours Parents, pag. 34. linked together (as their marriages here are) by the sculpture of an hand in hand. Both descended from Iudah and Rabel, as the holy Euangelists haue recorded: from David, Iudah and Abraham, as Esaias and the Prophets haue spoken, and Iewes themselues thus farre grant, that Messiah should be the c Sonne of a Virgin, her name Mary, and she of d Bethlehem, the daughter of Eli, of the house of Zorobabel, and Tribe of Iudah. In all which, as it is manifestly designed, and by these Iewes both acknowledged to haue beene of the royall, and also recorded in the number of the Priests in their publike Register at Jerusalem, by this Title; IESVS THE SONNE OF THE LIVING AND OF THE VIRGIN MARY. Thus is he Davids sonne, and Abrahams Heire, in whom all the kindreds of the earth are blessed, f being the very Image of the invisible God, g the brightnesse of the glory, and the ingraven forme of his person, in whom dwelleth the fulnesse of the God-head, bodily, and unto whom be ascribed all glory, h praise, wisdome, thanks, power, and might, for evermore. Amen.

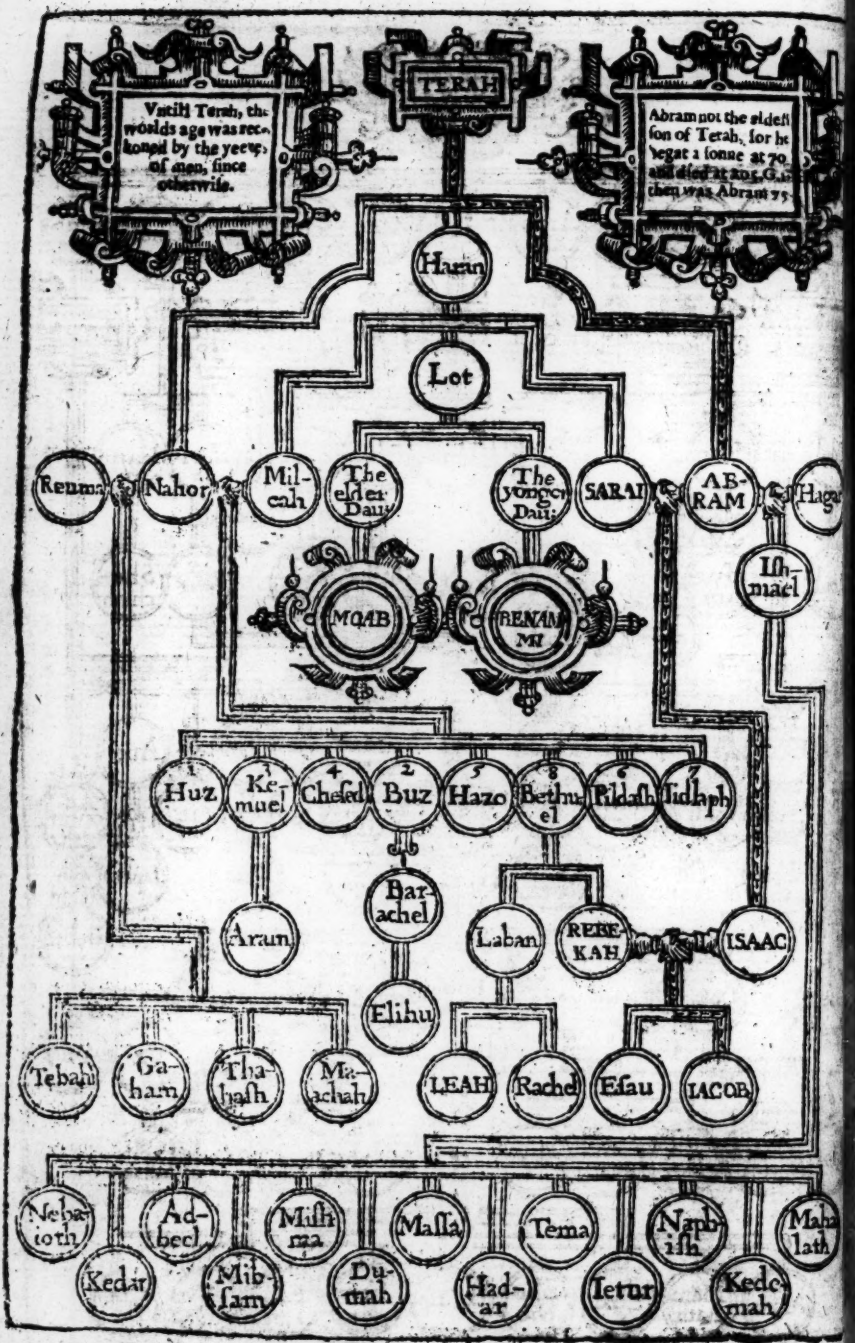
GOD
LVK. 1.38
ADAM
EVE
Cain
Abel
SETH
Enoch
Iradi
Mehu-jael
Meth-jael
ENOS
CAI-NAN
MA-LALE-EL
IARED
E-NOCH
ME-THVS-LAH
LA-MECH
The sting of death is sinne
As by one mans disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one, shall many also be made Righteous. That as Sinne had reigned vnto Death, so might grace also reigne by righteousnesse vnto eternall Life, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.
The strength of sinne is the Law
O death I will be thy death. Hose. 13. 14.
Adah
La-mech
Zil-lah
NOAH
Iabal
Iubal
Tubal-cain
Na-amah
Ia-pheth
SEM
Ham

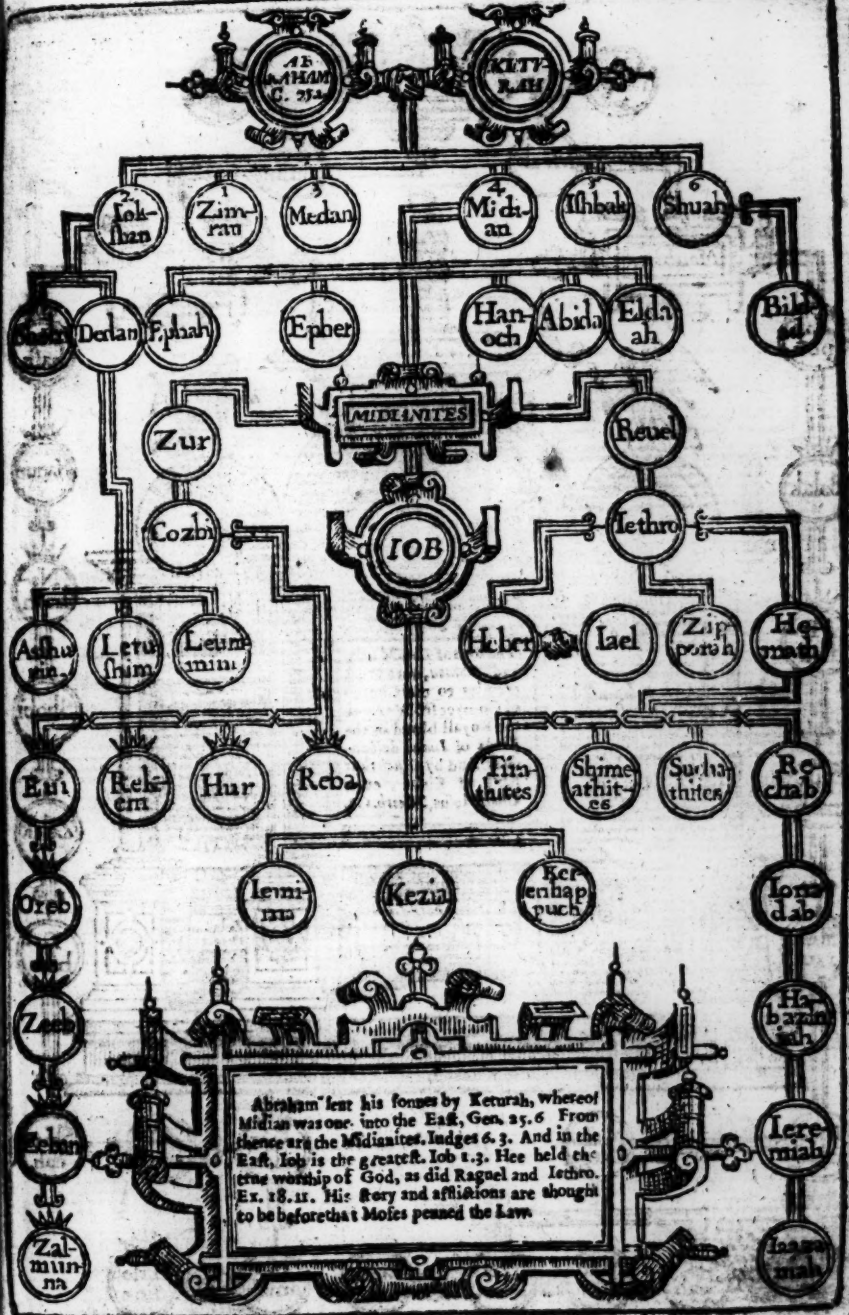
IAPHET
1 Gomer
2 Magog
3 Tubal
3 Mulai
6 Meshech
7 Liras
4 Iauan
MEDES
Darius
Ashkenaz
Riphath
Togarmah
Elishah
Tarshish
Kittim
HEBREWS
Heber
Sale
Mesopotamians
Indians
Babylonians
Arabians Felix
Parthians
Phrygians
Tigranes
Ethiopians
Assyrians
Chaldeans
Romans
Sabeans
Libians
Arcæans
Armenians
Iudians
Africans
Gaul
Lybians
Greekes
Cappadocians
Thracians
Egyptians
Cananites
Medes
Ethiopians
Phutians
Sem
Chus
Phut
Cham
Iaphet
ASIA
Mesech the Gentiles
Gether
Misas
Indos
Sabeus
Chetinus
Abisus
Thasus
Riphates
Vses
Otrus
Ludas
Sabathes
Lone
Amathus
Thobelus
Iauan
Aram
Euilas
Mesech
Theres
Assur
Elymis
Misraim.
Canaan
Gomer
Magog
Madus
Sabas
Nimrod
Sale
Romus
Sabactes
Labim
Arudens
Araceus
Arphaxad
Togarmah
Ashkenaz
Riphath
Elishah
Tarshish
Kittim
God that made the world of one blood and made all mankind. Act. 17.
NOAH
APHET
These Families by whom the earth was ouerflowed Genes. of Iosephus cap. 6.
Arma Gen. 8.

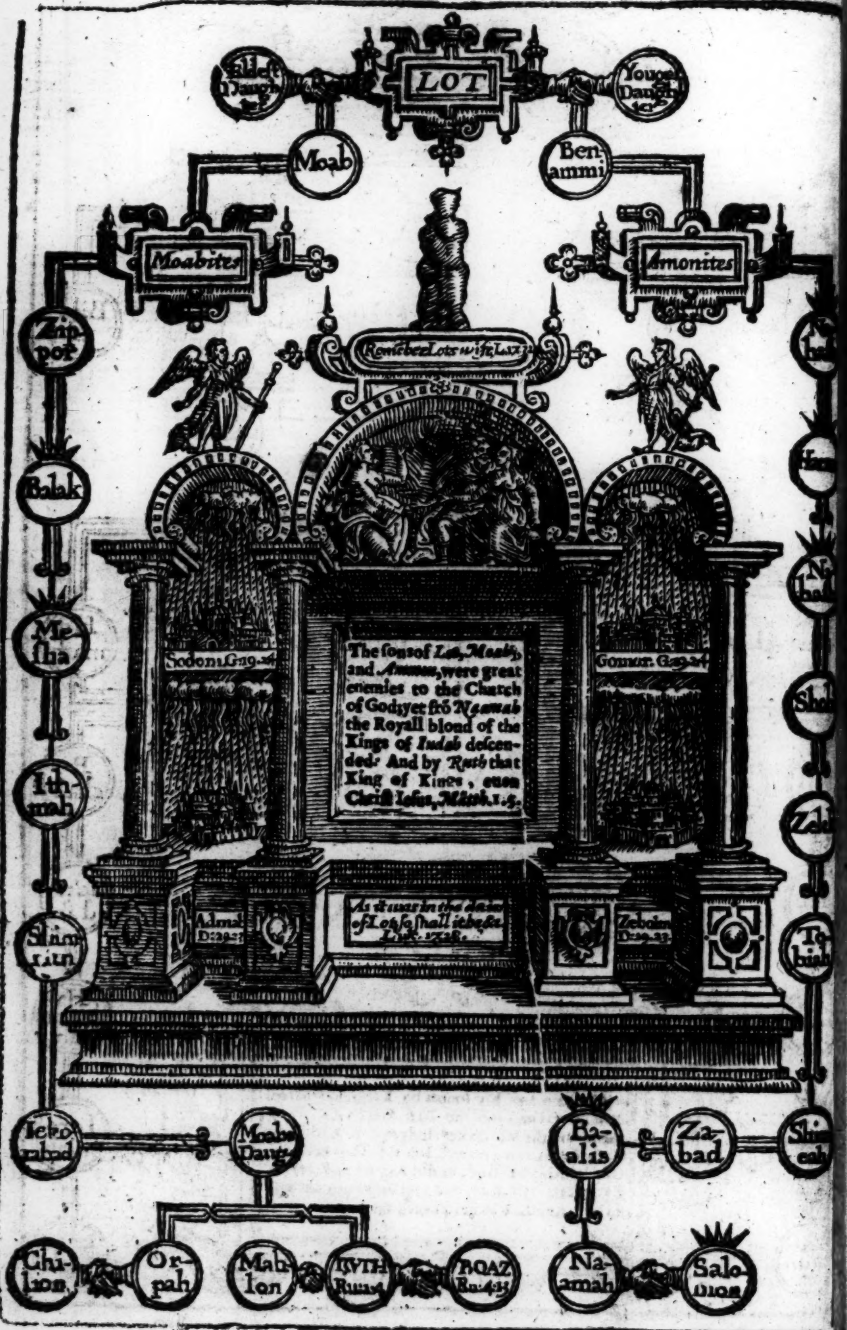

SHEM
Assirians
Persians
Aramites
Pul
Tiglath
Cyrus
Shalmanefer
Artaxerxes
Sennacherib
Darius
Rehum
Iatnai
Esarhaddon
Tartan
Rabsaris
Rabshakeh
Iarah
Almodad
Shelepb
Hazarmaveth
Ierah
Haderam
Vzal
Diklah
Obal
Abimael
Sheba
Ophir
Hauilah
Iobab
Egbadac
Asshur
Elam
ARPHAXAD
Lud
Aram
Chodorlaomer
Vasthi
Ahasuerus
Xerxes
Artaxerxes
SALAH
Vz
Hul
Gether
Mash
Beor
Balaam
EBER
Eliezer
Chusham
Rehob
Hezion
Tabrimon
Benhadad
Eliadah
Egladah
Darius
PELEG
REV
SERVG
NAHOR
TERAH
ABRAM
Iobtan
Hadadezer
Rezin
Naaman
Shuhach
Toi
Reoab
Ioram
Hazael
Shimshai
Shethabzai
Adarnuteus
Sharezer
At Babels building languages diuided. Gen. 11.

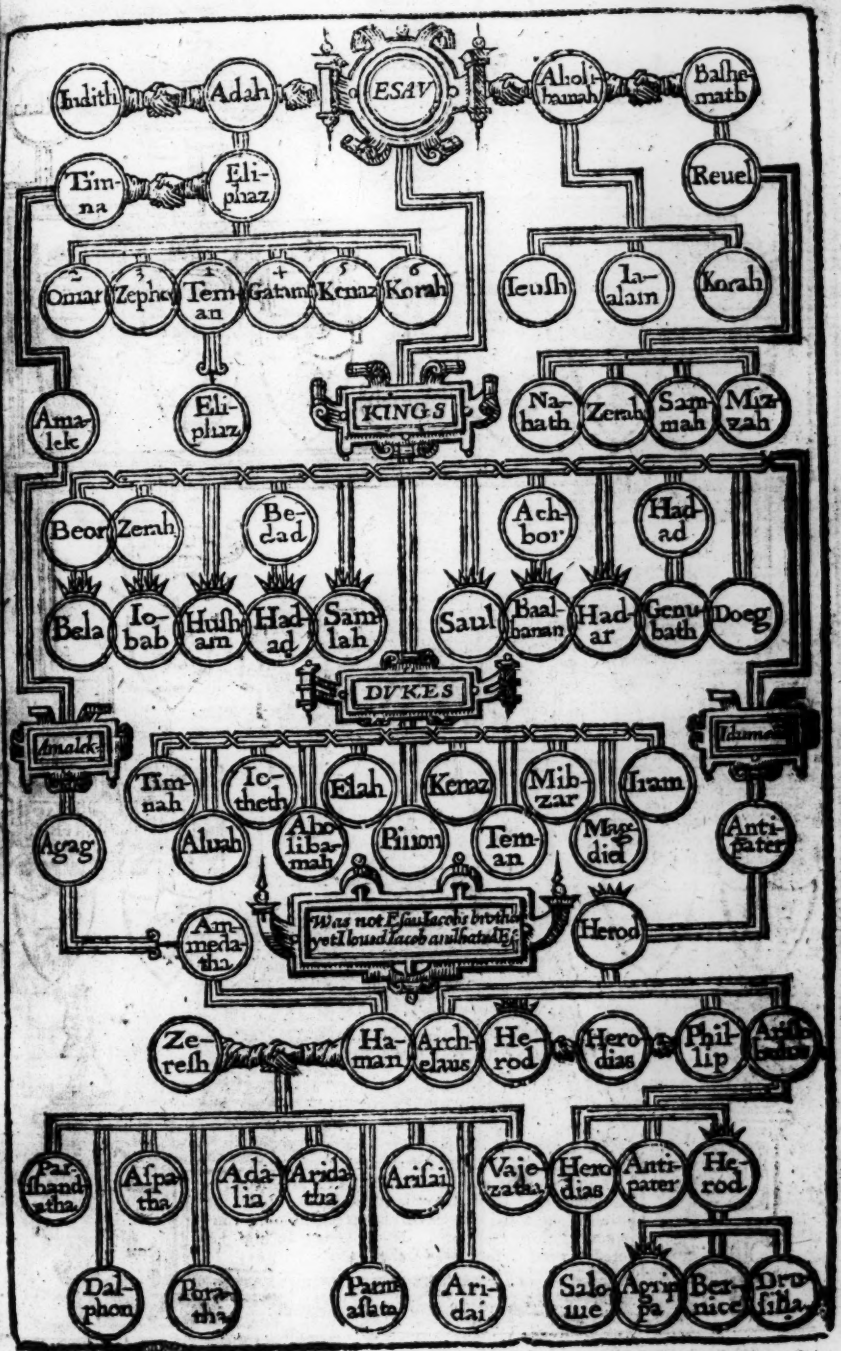

HAM. G. 2.
1 Cush
3 Phut
4 Canaan
Mizraim
Ethiopians
Egyptians
Seba
Hauilah
Sabtah
Sabtecha
Raamah
Nimrod
Ludim
Anamim
Naphtuhim
Caphtorim
Lehabim
Pathrusim
Sheba
Dedan
Caldeans
Philistims
Amak
Amraphel
Abimelech
Asshpenaz
Melzar
Arioch
Baladan
Ahiman
Sheshai
Nebuzaradan
Nebushazban
Nergal
Rabsaris
Euilmerodach
Berodach
Achish
Phichol
Itai
Horam
Ahuzzath
Delilah
Sharezer
Samgarnebo
Sarsechim
Belshazzar
Nebuchadnezzar
A Giant
Rabmag
Titlakah
Zerah
Ebedmelech
Candaces
Goliath
Ishbi-benob
Sapha
Lahmi
Pharaoh
Potipherran
Potiphar
Hagar
Iarha
Pharaoh
Shishak
Aseuath
Pharaoh
Pharaoh Ne.
A Daughter
Pharaoh Ho.

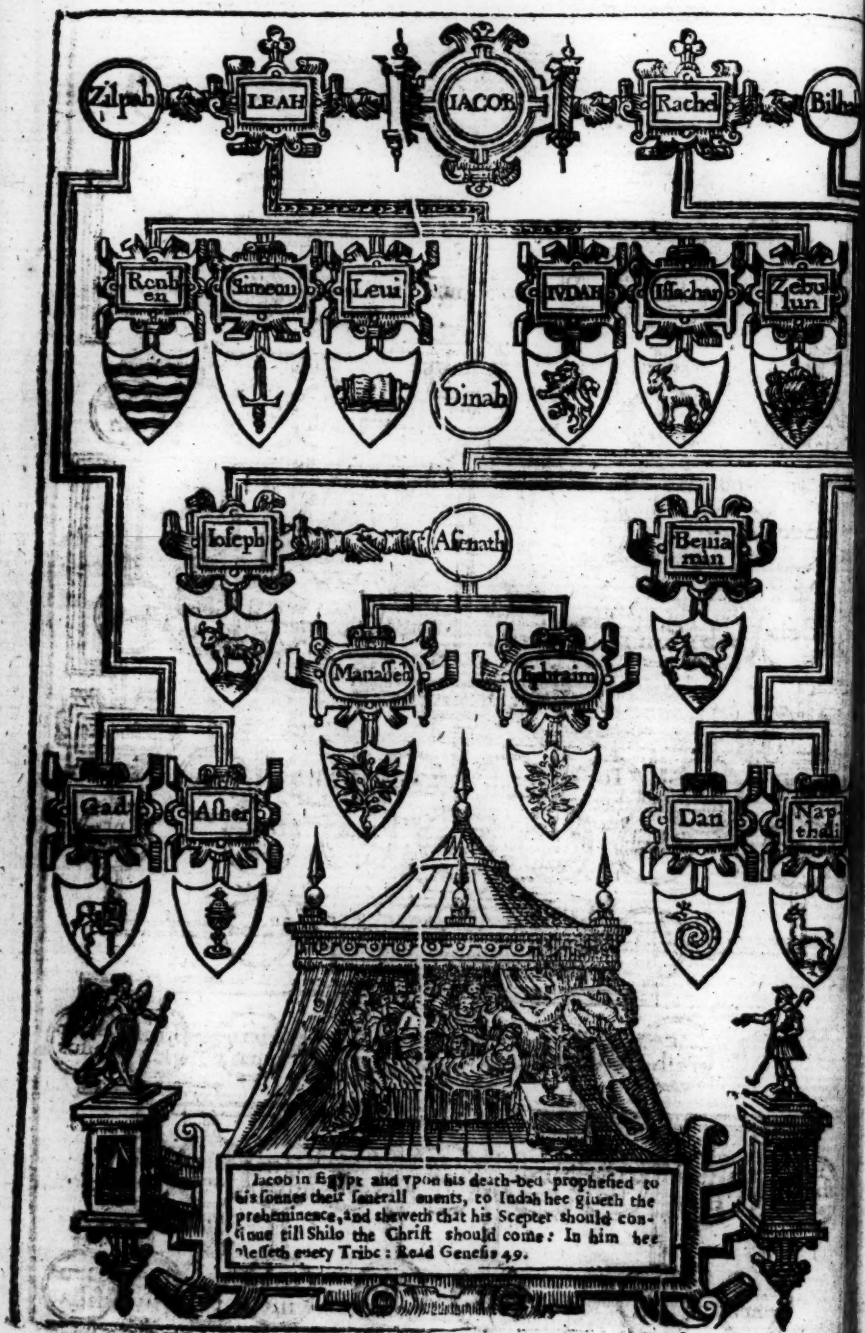

CANAAN
Sidonians
Hittites
Iebusites
Amorites
Dukes
Vz
Aran

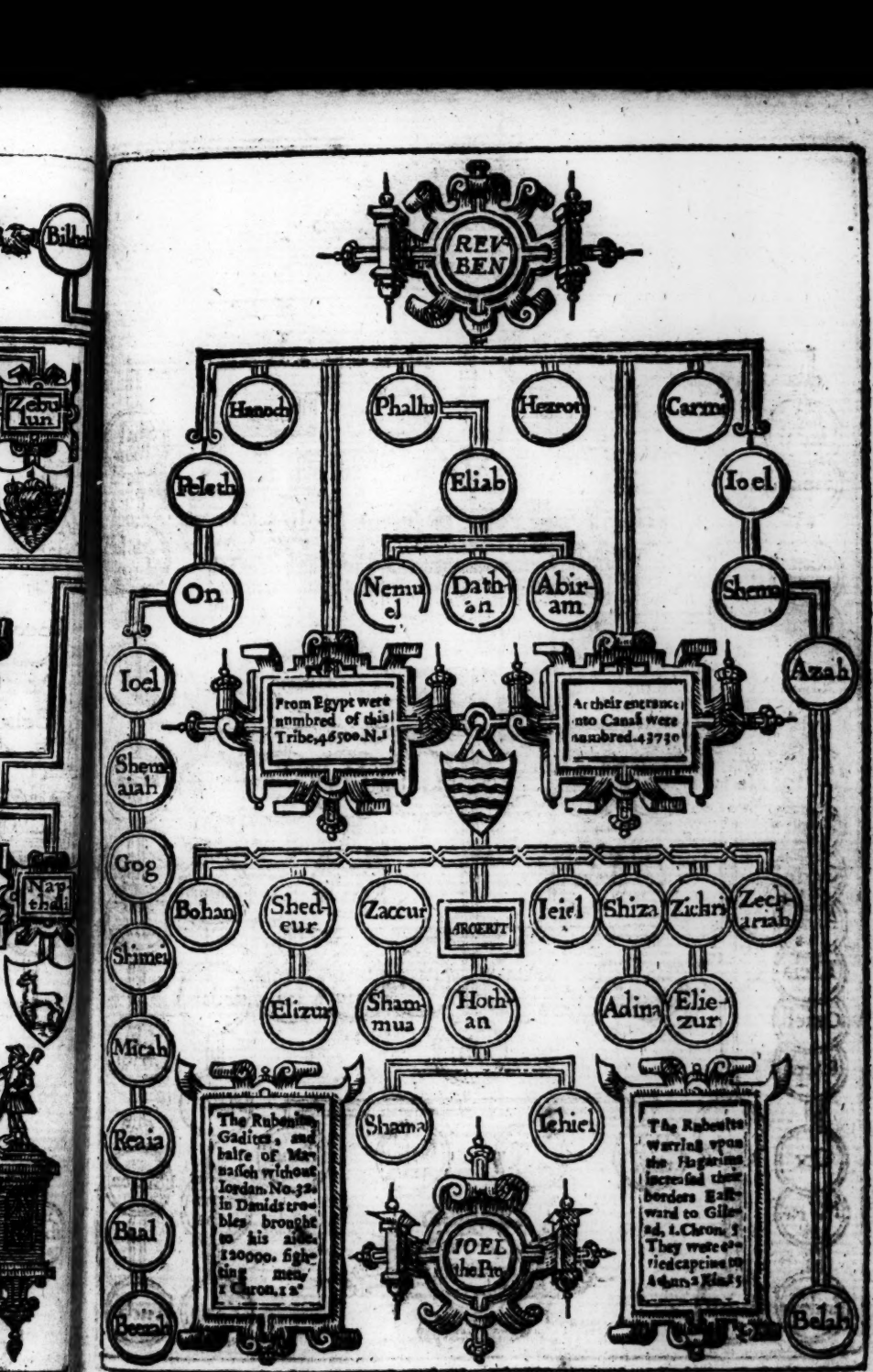

Vntill Terah, the worlds age was reckoned by the yeeres of men, since otherwise.
TERAH
Abram not the eldest son of Terah, for he begat a sonne at 70. and died at 205. & then was Abram 75.
Haran
Lot
Reuma
Nahor
Milcah
The elder Daug.
The yonger Daug.
SARAI
ABRAM
Hagar
Ishmael
MOAB
BENAMMI
Huz
Kemuel
Chesed
Buz
Hazo
Bethuel
Pildash
Idlaph
Barachel
Aram
Laban
REBEKAH
ISAAC
Elihu
Tebah
Gaham
Thahash
Machah
LEAH
Rachel
Esau
IACOB
Nebaioth
Adbeel
Mishma
Massa
Tema
Naphish
Mahalath
Kedar
Mibsam
Dumah
Hadar
Ietur
Kedemah

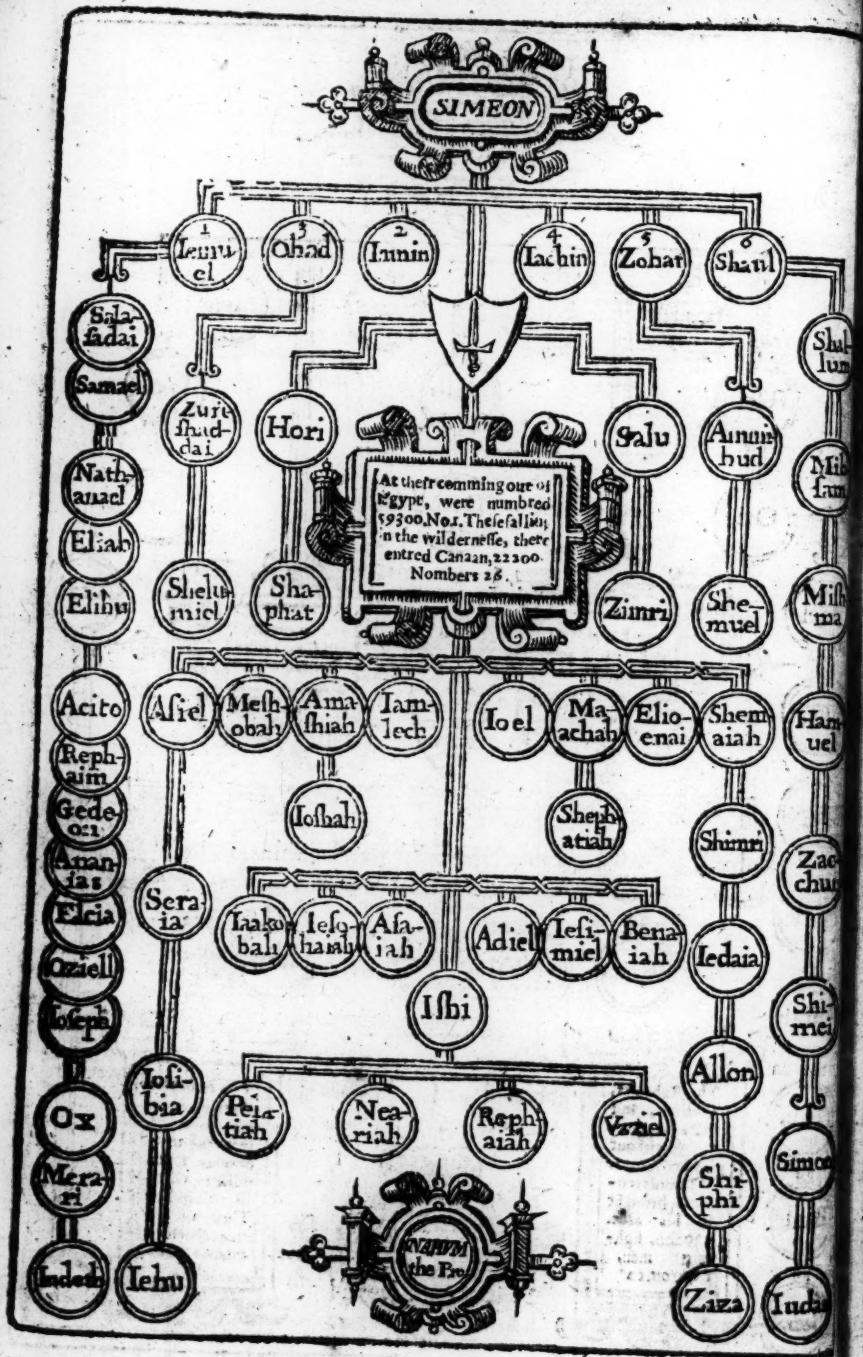

ABRAHAM G. 75.
KETTURAH
2 Jokshan
1 Zimran
3 Medan
4 Midian
1 Ishbak
6 Shuah
Asshurim
Dedan
Epher
Hanoch
Abida
Eldaah
MIDIANITES
Zur
Reuel
Cozbi
IOB
Iethro
Letushim
Leummim
Hebel
Iael
Zipporah
Hemath
Eui
Rekem
Hur
Reba
Timnites
Shimeathites
Suchathites
Rechab
Iemim
Kezia
Kerenhappuch
Ionadab
Zeeb
Habazziniah
Zeba
Ieremiah
Zalmunna
Abraham sent his sonnes by Keturah, whereof Midian was one, into the East, Gen. 25.6 From thence are the Midianites. Iudges 6.3. And in the East, Iob is the greatest. Iob 1.3. Hee held the true worship of God, as did Raguel and Iethro. Ex. 18.11. His story and afflictions are thought to be before that Moses penned the Law.

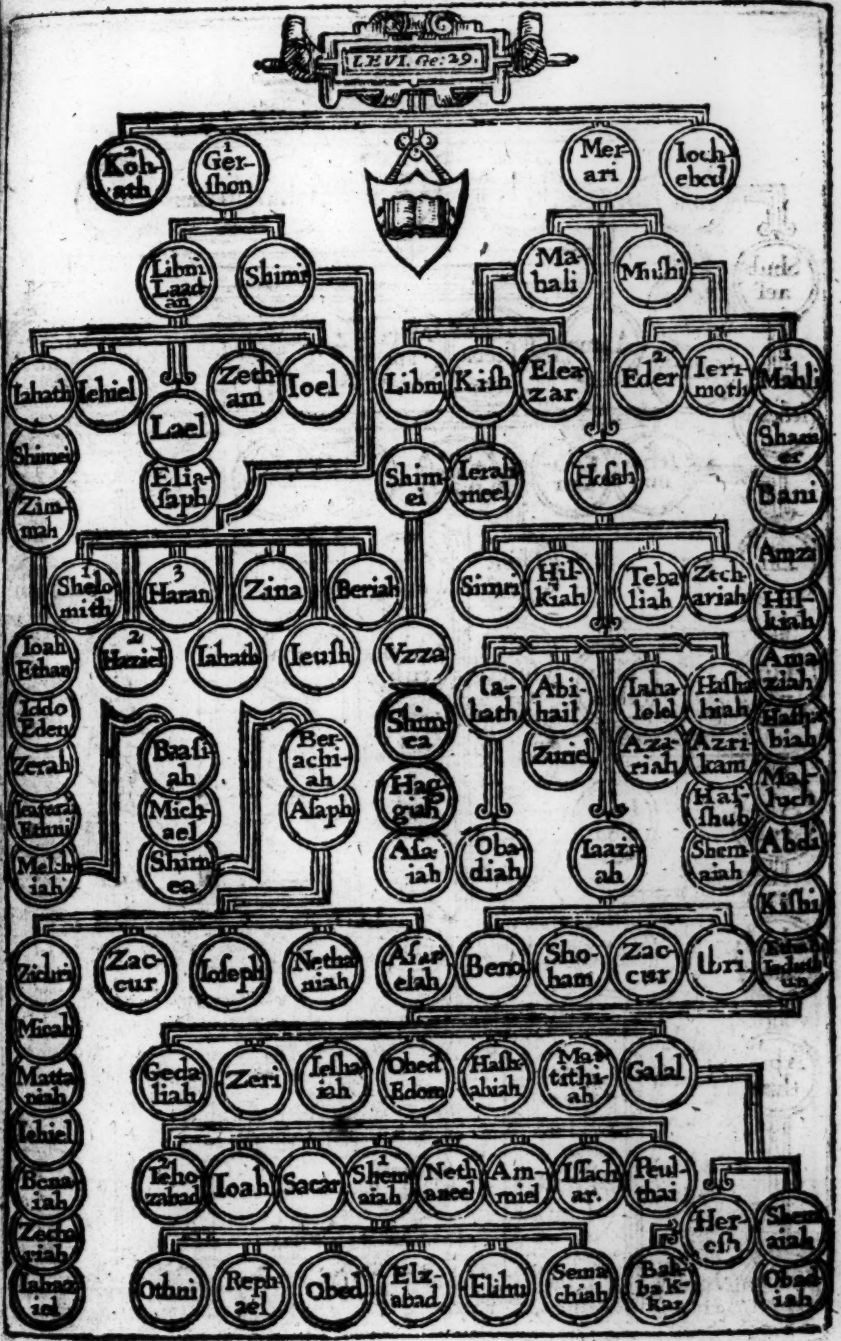

LOT
Moab
Ben-ammi
Moabites
Ammonites
Remember Lots wife Luke 17
The sonsof Lot, Moab, and Ammon, were great enemies to the Church of Godyet frō Naamah the Royall blood of the Kings of Iudah descended: And by Ruth that King of Kings, euen Christ Iesus, Matth. 1.5.
Sodom. Gen. 10
Gomor. Gen. 14
Admah Deu. 29.23
As it were in the daies of Lot so shall it be also Luke 17.28
Zeboim Deu. 29.23
Zippor
Balak
Mi-sha
Ith-mah
Shim-rith
Iekoz-abad
Moabs Daugh.
Chil-eon
Or-pah
Mah-lon
RUTH Ruth
BOAZ Ru. 4.13
Ba-alis
Za-bad
Na-amah
Salo-mon

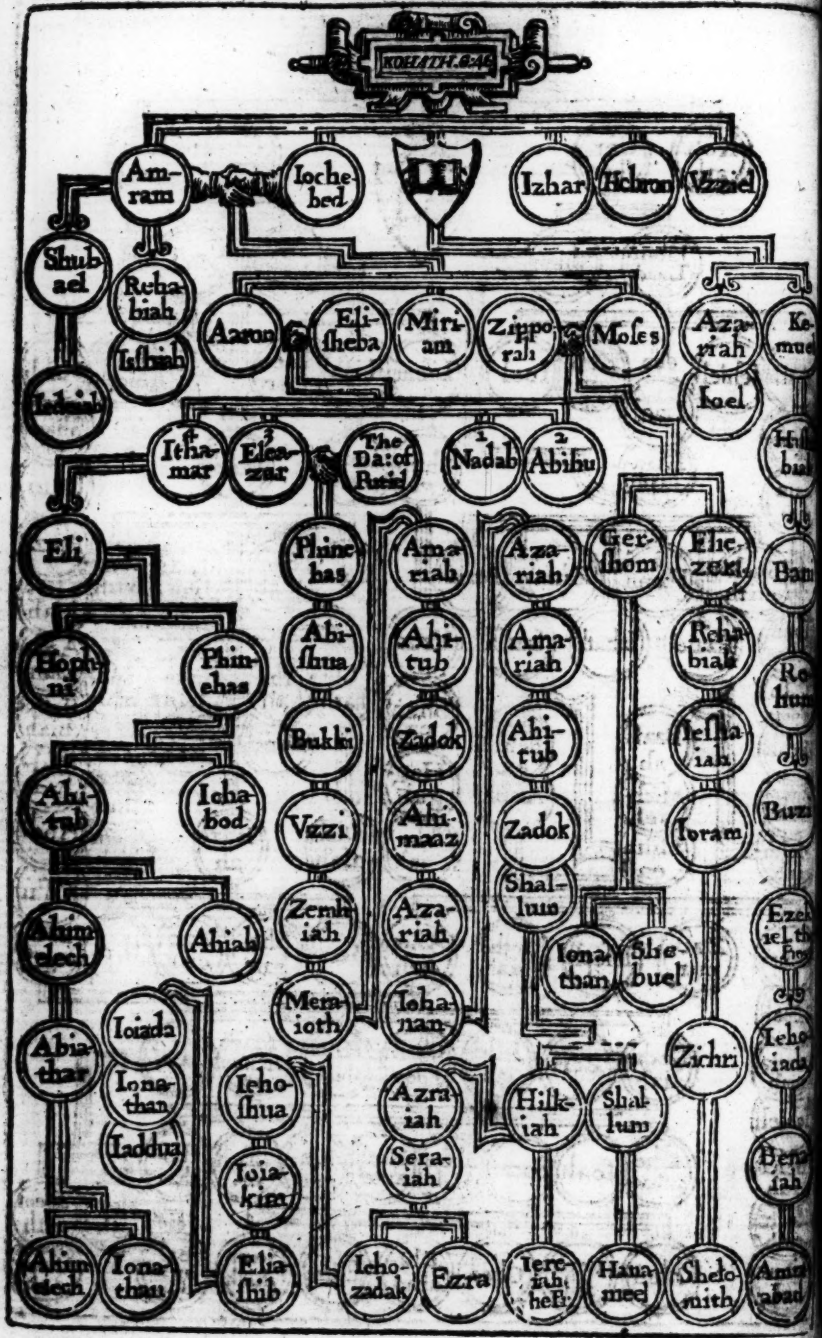

Iudith
Adah
ESAV
Aholibamah
Balhemath
Timna
Eliphaz
Reuel
Omar
Zepho
Temman
Gatam
Kenaz
Korah
Ieush
Ialaam
Korah
Amalek
Eliphaz
KINGS
Nahath
Zerah
Sammah
Mizzah
Beor
Zerah
Bedad
Achbor
Hadad
Bela
Iobab
Husham
Hadad
Samlah
Saul
Baalhanan
Hadar
Genubath
Doeg
DVKES
Amalek
Idumea
Timnah
Ieheth
Elah
Kenaz
Mibzar
Iram
Agag
Aluah
Aholibamah
Pinon
Teman
Magdiel
Antipater
Was not Esau Iacobs brother yet I loued Iacob and hated Esau
Ammedatha
Herod
Zeresh
Haman
Archelaus
Herod
Herodias
Philip
Aristobulus
Parshandatha
Aspatha
Adalia
Aridatha
Arisai
Vajezatha
Herodias
Antipater
Herod
Dalphon
Poratha
Parmashta
Aridai
Salome
Agrippa
Bernice
Drusilla

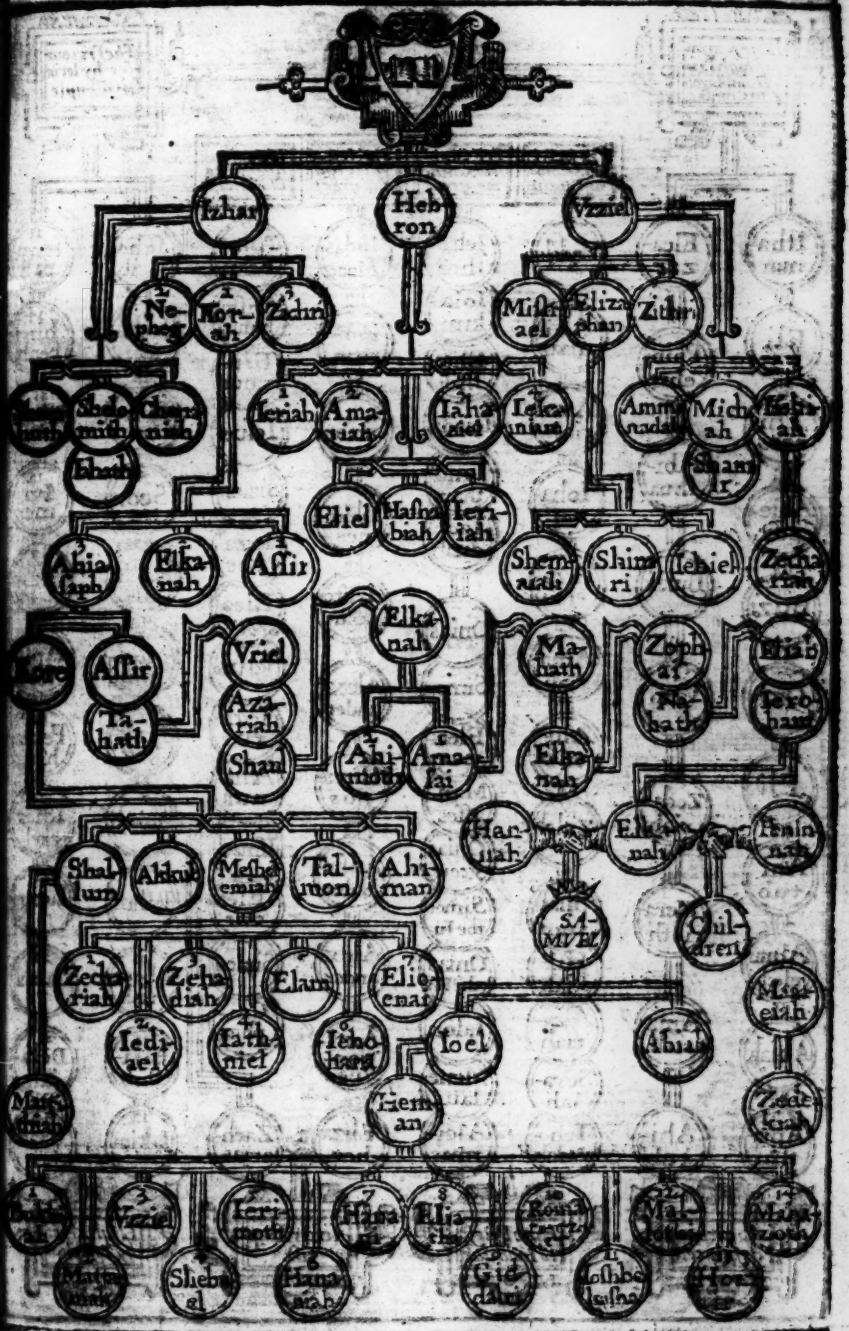

Zilpah
LEAH
IACOB
Rachel
Bilha
Reuben
Simeon
Leui
IVDAH
Issachar
Zebulun
Dinah
Ioseph
Aseneth
Beniamin
Manasseh
Ephraim
Gad
Asher
Dan
Naphtali
Iacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bed propheſied to his ſonnes their ſeuerall euents, to Iudah hee giueth the preheminence, and ſheweth that his Scepter ſhould continue till Shilo the Chriſt ſhould come: In him hee bleſſeth euery Tribe: Read Geneſis 49.

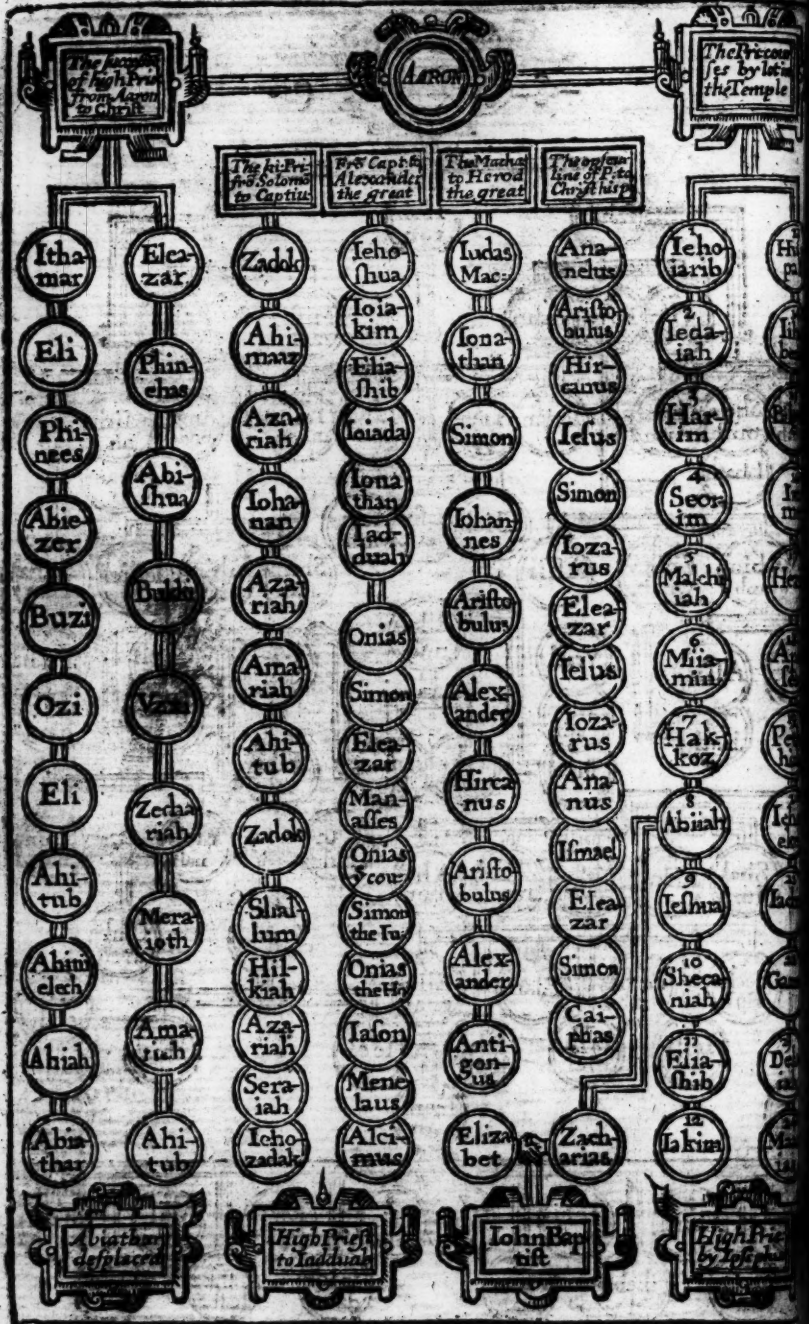

REVBEN
Hanoch
Phallu
Hezron
Carmi
Peleth
Eliab
Ioel
On
Nemuel
Dathan
Abiram
Shemaiah
Ioel
From Egypt were numbred of this Tribe, 46500. N.1
At their entrance into Canaā were numbred. 43730
Azah
Gog
Bohan
Shedeur
Zaccur
ARCERIT
Ieiel
Shiza
Zichri
Zechariah
Shimei
Elizur
Shammua
Hothan
Adina
Eliezur
Micah
The Rubenites Gadites, and halfe of Manasseh without Iordan. No. 32. in Dauids troubles brought to his aide. 120000. fighting men. 1 Chron. 12.
Shama
Iehiel
The Rubenites warring vpon the Hagarims increased their borders Eastward to Gilead. 1. Chron. 5. They were ere ried captiue to Assyria. 2 Kin. 15
Reaia
Baal
IOEL the Pro
Beerah
Belah

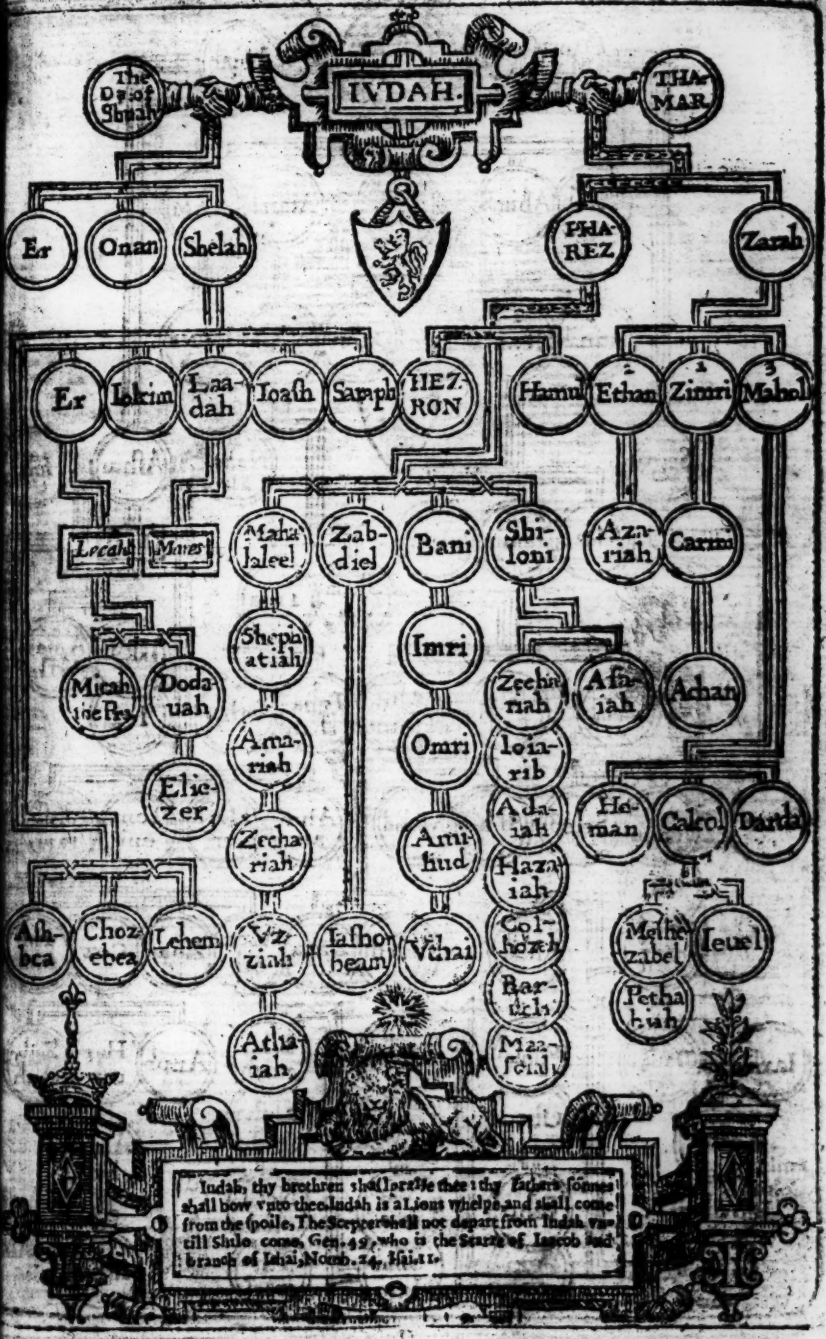

SIMEON
1 Iemuel
3 Ohad
2 Iamin
4 Iachin
5 Zohar
6 Shaul
Sala-fadai
Samuel
Zuri-shadd-dai
Hori
Salu
Anmi-hud
Shal-lum
Nath-anael
Eliah
Elihu
Shelu-miel
Sha-phat
Zimri
She-muel
Mis-ma
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred 59300. Nom. These fallen in the wilderneſſe, there entred Canaan, 22200. Nombers 26.
Acito
Reph-aim
Gede-oni
Amanias
Elcia
Oziell
Ioseph
Ox
Merari
Iudeth
Asiel
Mesh-obah
Ama-shiah
Iam-lech
Ioel
Ma-achah
Elio-enai
Shem-aiah
Ham-uel
Ioshah
Sheph-atiah
Shimri
Zac-chur
Sera-ia
Iaakobah
Iesh-amah
Asa-iah
Adiel
Iesi-miel
Bena-iah
Iedaia
Shi-mei
Ishi
Iosi-bia
Allon
Petahiah
Neariah
Rephaiah
Vzziel
Shi-phi
Simon
Iehu
Ziza
Iuda
NAHVM the Pro

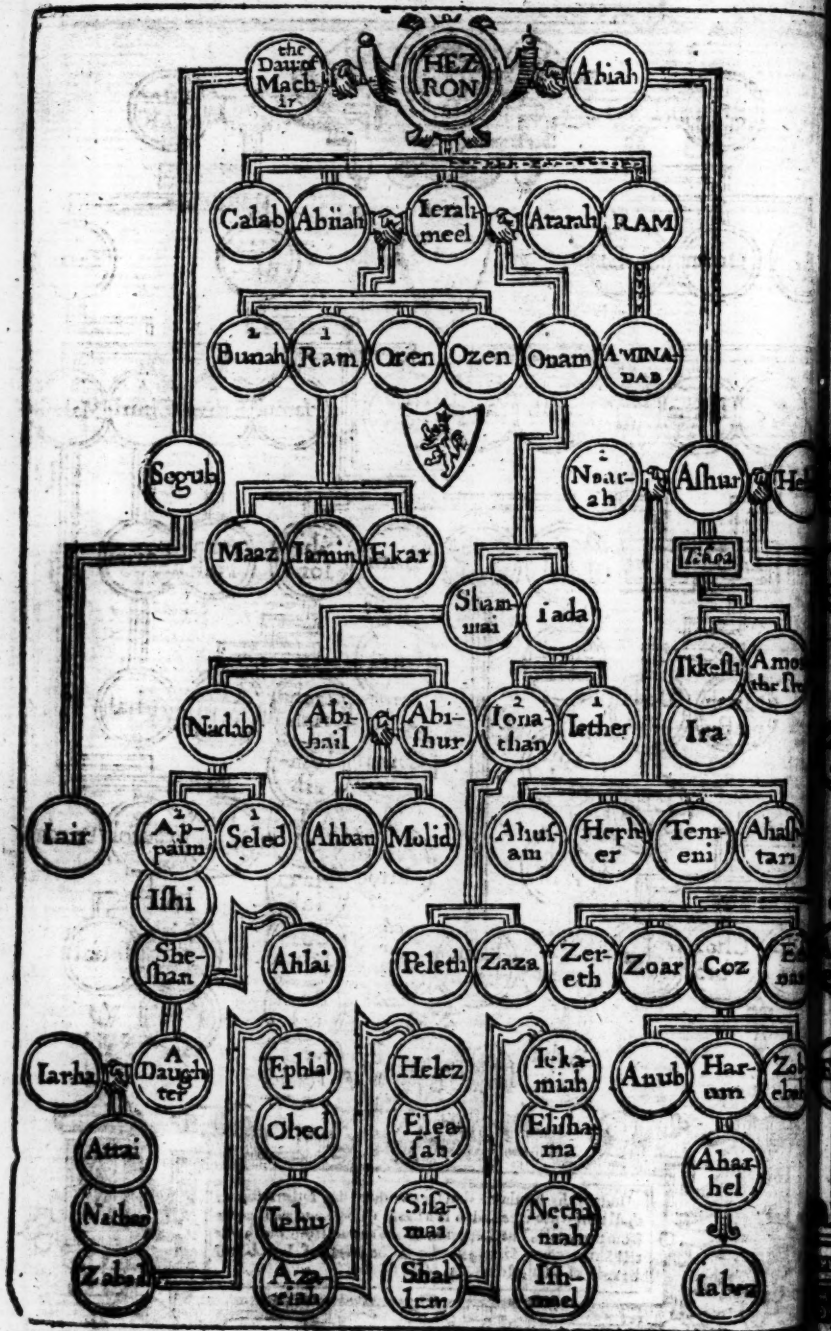

1. Chr. VI. Ge: 29.
2 Kohath
1 Gershon
Merari
Iochebed
Libni Laadan
Shimi
Mahali
Mushi
Iahath
Iehiel
Zetham
Ioel
Libni
Kish
Eleazar
2 Eder
Ierimoth
1 Mahli
Shimei
Zimmah
Lael
Elisaphi
Shimei
Ierahmeel
Hebah
Shamer
Bani
Amzi
1 Shelomith
3 Haran
Zina
Beriah
Simri
Hilkiah
Tebaliah
Zechariah
Hilkiah
Ioah Ethan
Iddo Eden
Zerah
Ieaterai Ethni
Melchiah
2 Haziel
Iahath
Ieush
Vzza
Shimea
Berachiah
Asaph
Braiah
Michael
Shimea
Hagiah
Asaiah
Latath
Obadiah
Abihail
Zuriel
Iahaleel
Azriah
Hashabiah
Azrikam
Hashubiah
Shemaiah
Iaazriah
Amaziah
Hashabiah
Malluch
Abdi
Kishi
Zicri
Micah
Matthaniah
Iehiel
Benaiah
Zechariah
Iahaziel
Zaccur
Ioseph
Nethaniah
Asarelah
Bero
Shoham
Zaccur
Ibri
Gedaliah
Zeri
Iesha iah
Obed Edom
Hashabiah
Mattithiah
Galal
Iehezabad
Ioah
Sacar
1 Shemaiah
Nethaneel
Ammiel
Issachar.
Peulthai
Othni
Rephael
Obed
Elzabad
Elihu
Semachiah
Herish
Shemaiah
Obadiah
Bakbakkar

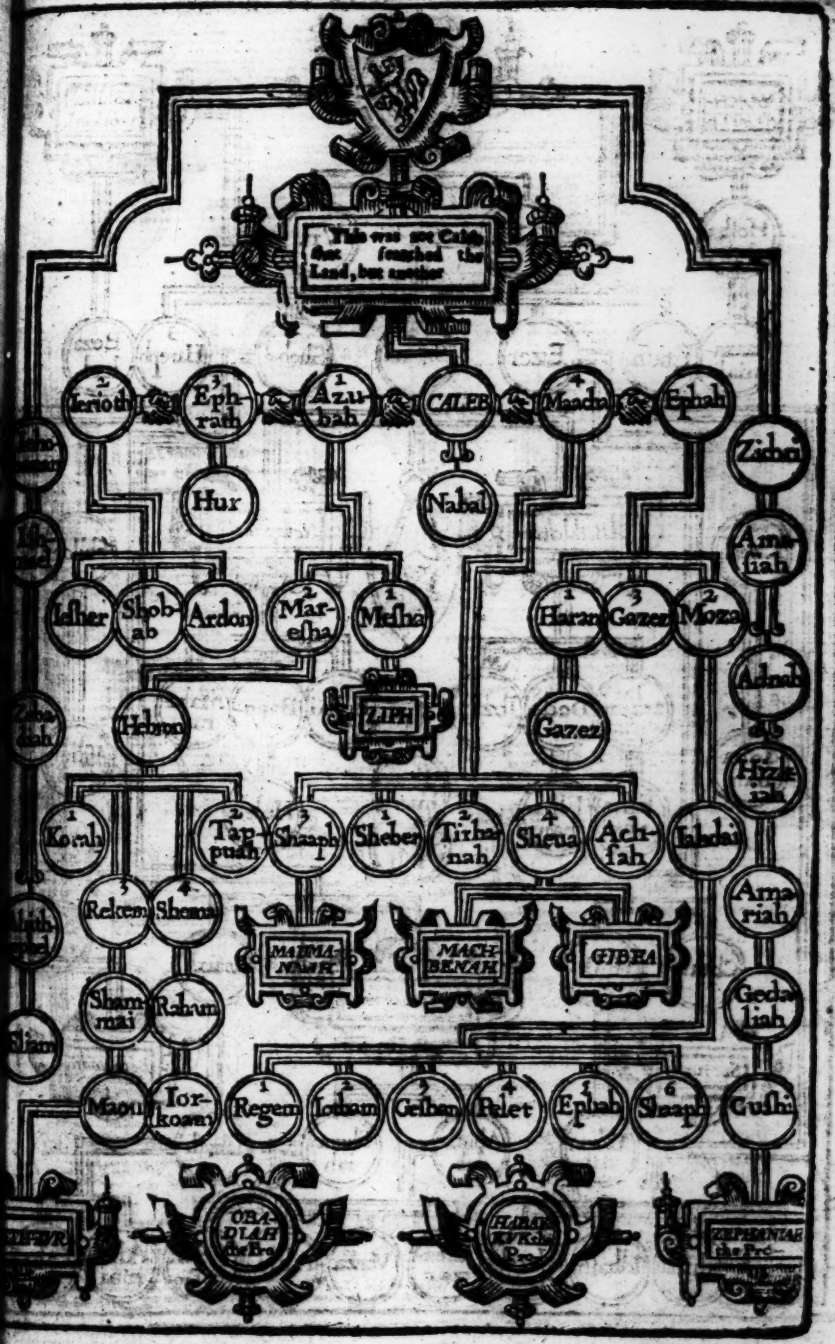

KOHATH.&c.AS
Amram
Iochebed
Izhar
Hebron
Vzziel
Shubael
Rehabiah
Aaron
Elisheba
Miriam
Zipporah
Moses
Azariah
Ke-mue-
Eliezer
Ithamar
2 Eleazar
The Da: of Ruth
1 Nadab
2 Abihu
Eli
Phinehas
Amariah
Azariah
Gershom
Eliezer
Bani
Hophni
Phinehas
Abishua
Ahitub
Amariah
Rehabiah
Ahitub
Bukki
Zadok
Ahitub
Ieshaiah
Ichabod
Vzzi
Ahimaaz
Zadok
Ioram
Buzi
Ahimelech
Ahiah
Zerahiah
Azariah
Shallum
Ezekiel
Meraioth
Iohanan
Ionathan
Shemuel
Abiathar
Ioiada
Ionathan
Iehoiada
Iehoshua
Azariah
Hilkiah
Shallum
Zichri
Iaddua
Seraiah
Ioiakim
Beraiah
Ahimelech
Ionathan
Eliashib
Iehozadak
Ezra
Ieremiah
Hanameel
Shelomith
Amzi-abad

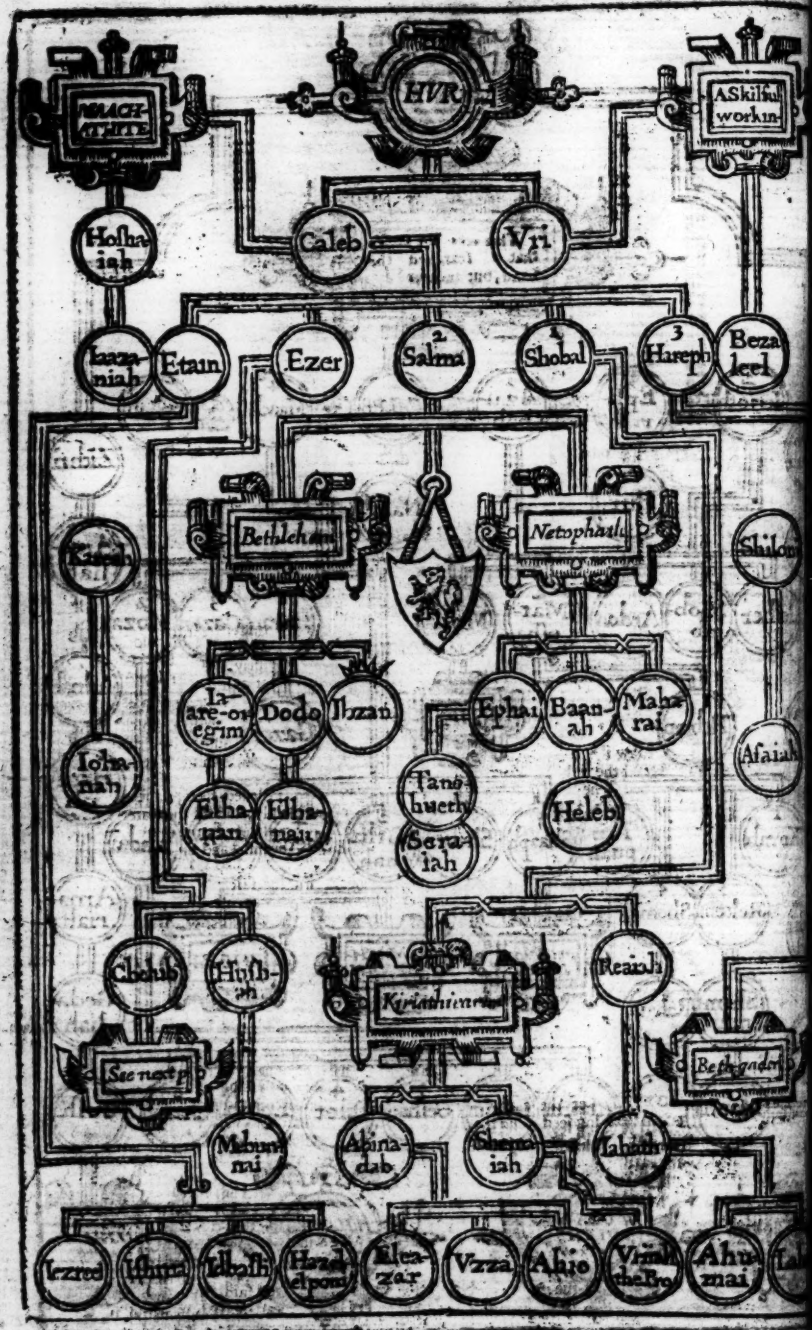

Izhar
Hebron
Vzziel
Nepheg
Korah
Zichri
Mishael
Elizaphan
Zithri
Shelomith
Charmi
Ebiah
Ieriah
Amariah
Iahaziel
Iekamiam
Amminadab
Michah
Shamir
Eliel
Hashabiah
Ieriah
Abiasaph
Elkanah
Assir
Shemaiah
Shimri
Iehiel
Zecharias
Elkanah
Core
Assir
Vriel
Tahath
Azariah
Shaul
Ahimoth
Amasai
Mahath
Zophai
Nahath
Eliab
Ieroham
Elkanah
Hannah
Elkanah
Hasmonath
Shallum
Akkub
Meshemiah
Talmon
Ahiman
SAMVEL
Chilaren
Zechariah
Zechariah
Elam
Elienai
Ieremoth
Iehohanan
Ioel
Abiah
Magpiash
Iedi-ael
Iathniel
Hieman
Zedekiah
Vzziel
Kerimoth
Hana
Elia
Maazioth
Shebael
Hananiah
Gedaliah
Hoshbeshah

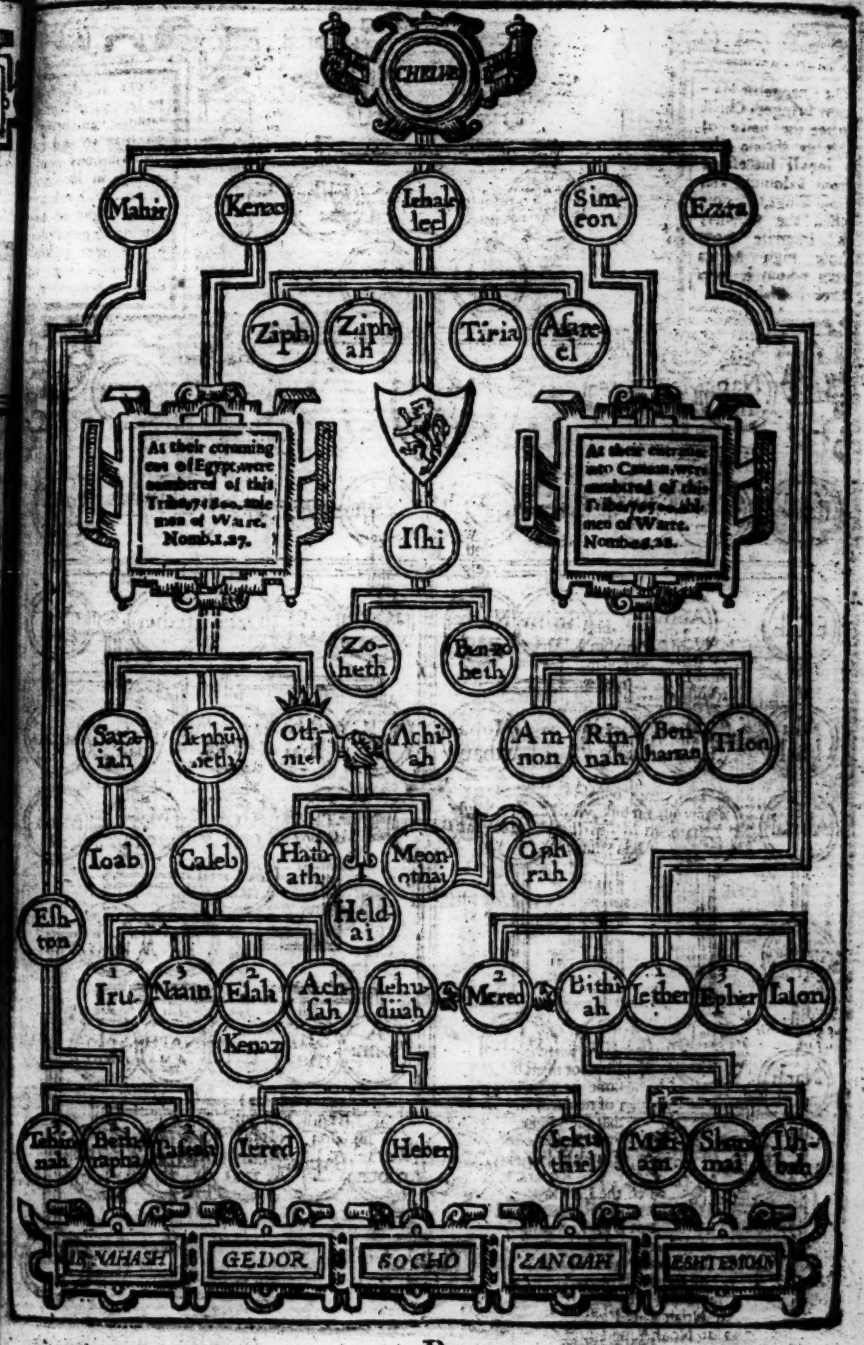

The succession of high Priests from Aaron to Christ
AARON
The Priestes by lot in the Temple
The high Priests from Solomon to Captiuitie
The high Priests from the Captiuitie to Alexander the great
The Machabees to Herod the great
The ordinarie line of Priests to Christ his time
Ithamar
Eli
Phinees
Abiezer
Buzi
Ozi
Eli
Ahitub
Ahimelech
Ahiah
Abiathar
Eleazar
Phinehas
Abishua
Bukki
Vzzi
Zerahiah
Meraioth
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Ahimaaz
Azariah
Iohanan
Azariah
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Shallum
Hilkiah
Azariah
Seraiah
Iehozadak
Iehoshua
Ioiakim
Eliashib
Ioiada
Ionathan
Iaddua
Onias
Simon
Eleazar
Manasses
Onias 3 cou.
Simon the Iu.
Onias the Hi.
Iason
Menelaus
Alcimus
Iudas Mac.
Ionathan
Simon
Iohannes
Aristobulus
Alexander
Hircanus
Aristobulus
Alexander
Antigonus
Elizabet
Ananelus
Aristobulus
Hircanus
Iesus
Simon
Iozarus
Eleazar
Iesus
Iozarus
Ananus
Ismael
Eleazar
Simon
Caiaphas
Zacharias
Iehoiarib
Iedaiah
Harim
Seorim
Malchiah
Miiamin
Hakkoz
Abiiah
Ieshua
Shecaniah
Eliashib
Iakim
Abiathar displaced
High Priest to Iaddua
Iohn Baptist
High Priest by Iosephus

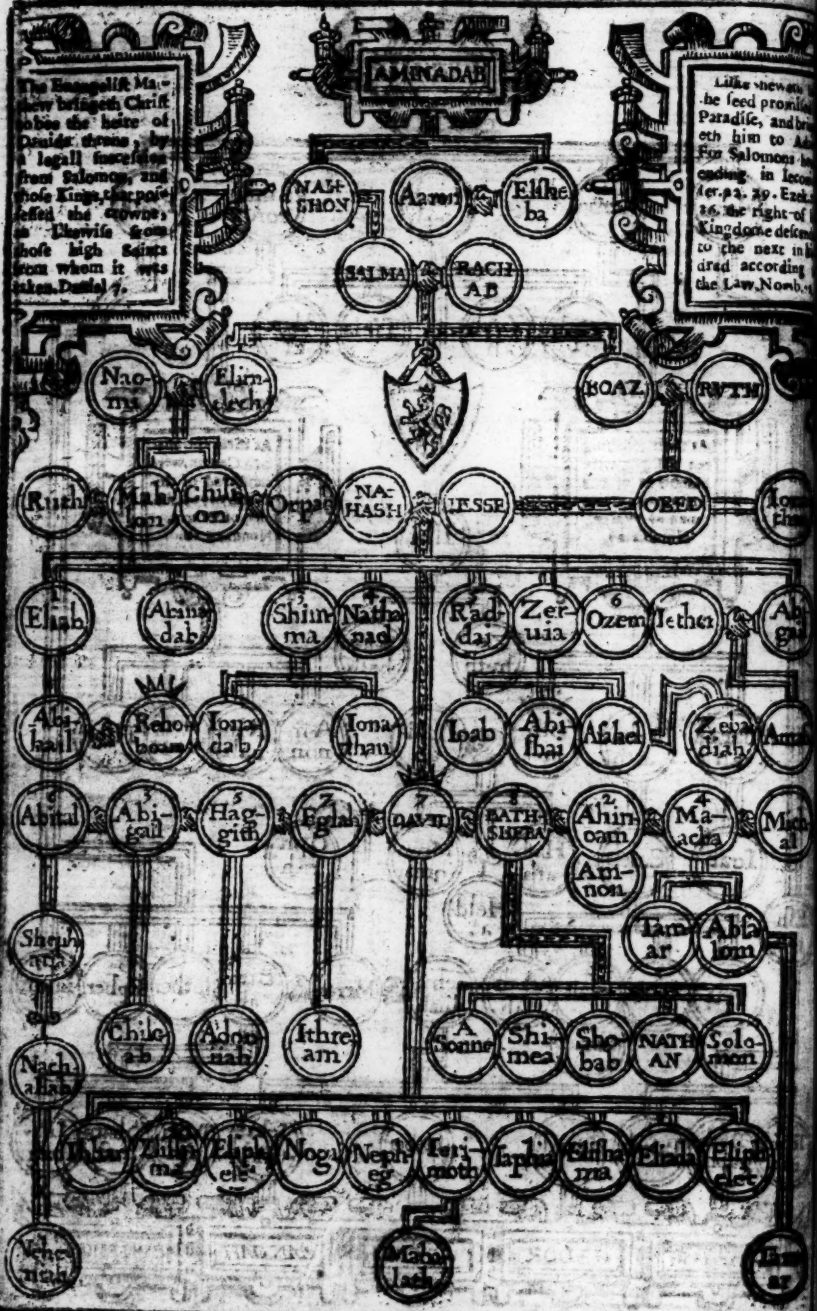

IVDAH.
The Dog of Shuah
THAMAR
Er
Onan
Shelah
PHAREZ
Zarah
Er
Iokim
Laadah
Ioash
Saraph
HEZRON
Hamul
Ethan
Zimri
Mahol
Lecah
Mares
Mahalaleel
Zabdiel
Bani
Shiloni
Azariah
Carmi
Shephatiah
Imri
Michaiae Pro
Dodauah
Zechariah
Asiriah
Achan
Amariah
Omri
Ioiarib
Eliezer
Adaiah
Haman
Calcol
Darda
Zechariah
Amihud
Hazaiah
Ashbea
Chozebea
Iehem
Vzziah
Iasho beam
Vthai
Colhozeh
Maelhezabel
Ieuel
Barzili
Pethahiah
Athaiah
Maaseiah
Iudah, thy brethren shall praise thee: thy fathers sonnes shall bow vnto thee. Iudah is a Lions whelpe, and shall come from the spoile, The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah vntill Shilo come, Gen. 49, who is the Starre of Iacob and branch of Iehai, Numb. 24, Iai. 11.

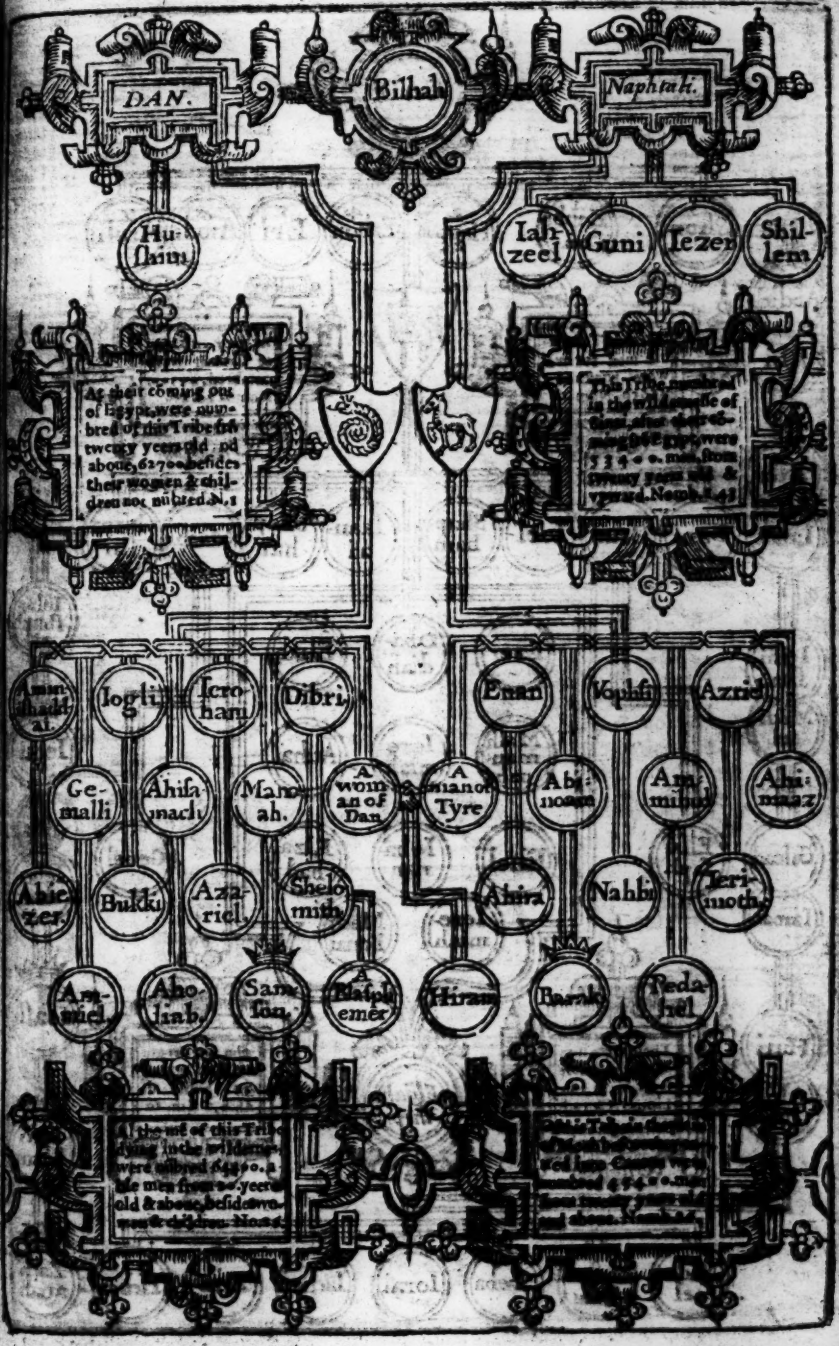

the Daugt of Machir
HEZRON
Ahiah
Caleb
Abiüah
Ierahmeel
Ataraih
RAM
2 Bunah
1 Ram
Oren
Ozen
Onam
AMINADAB
Segub
Naarah
Ashur
Maaz
Iamin
Ekar
Tekoa
Shammai
Iada
Nadab
Abihail
Abishur
2 Ionathan
1 Iether
Ira
Iair
2 Appaim
1 Seled
Ahban
Molid
Ahuzam
Hepher
Temeni
Ishi
Sheshan
Ahlai
Peleth
Zaza
Zereth
Zoar
Coz
Iarha
A Daughter
Ephlal
Obed
Iehu
Azariah
Helez
Eleasah
Sisamai
Shallum
Iekamiah
Elishama
Nethaniah
Ishmael
Anub
Harum
Aharhel
Iabez
Attai
Nathan
Zabad

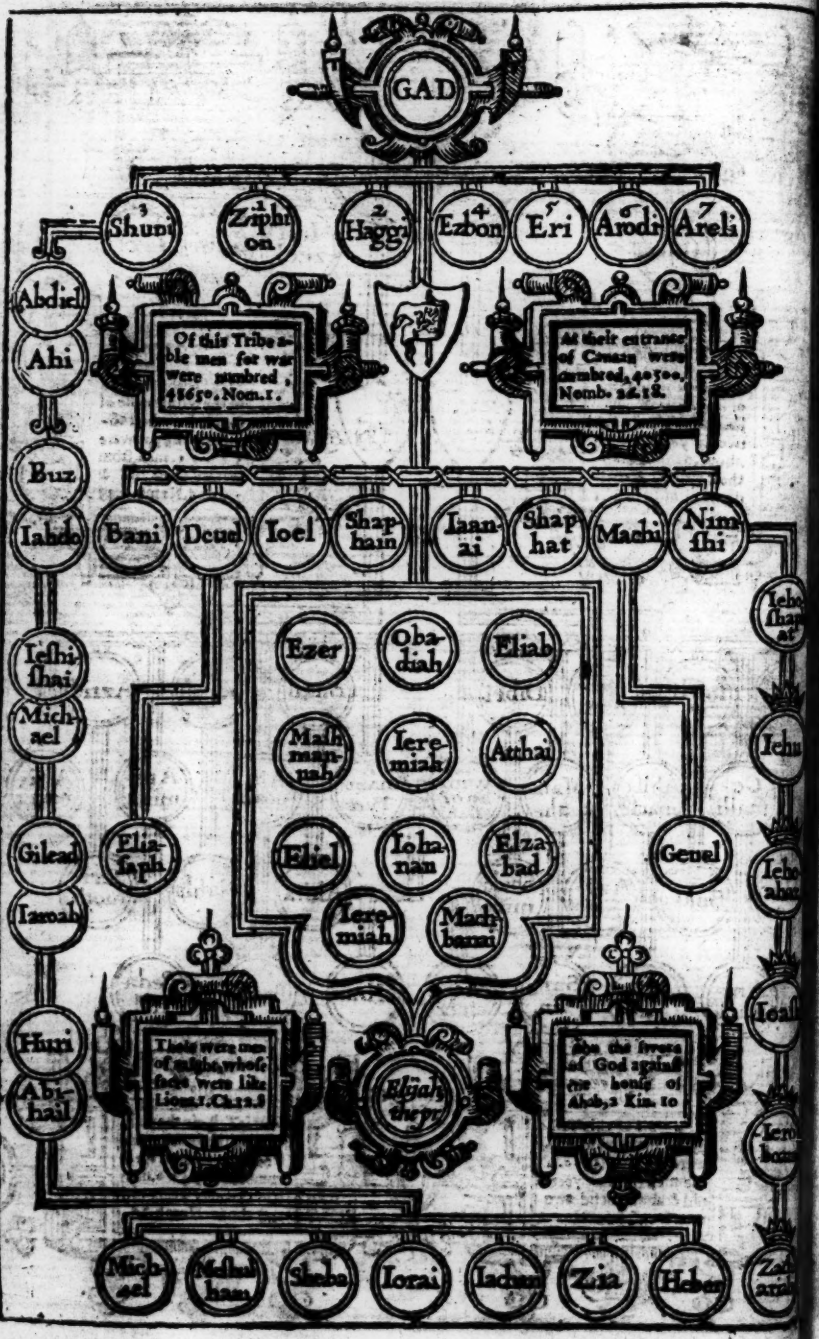

This was not Caleb that searched the Land, but another
CALEB
Iericoth
Ephrath
Azubah
Maachah
Ephah
Hur
Nabal
Zibai
Amasiah
Adnah
Hizkiah
Iesher
Shobab
Ardon
Mareshah
Mesha
Haran
Gazez
Moza
Hebron
ZIPH
Gazez
Korah
Tappuah
Shaaph
Sheber
Tirhanah
Sheua
Achsah
Iahdai
Amariah
Gedaliah
Rekem
Shema
Shammai
Rehum
MAHMANNAH
MACHBENAH
GIBEA
Maon
Iorkoam
Regem
Iotham
Gesham
Pelet
Ephah
Shaaph
Gushi
OBADIAH the Pro
HABAKKUK the Pro
ZEPHANIAH the Pro

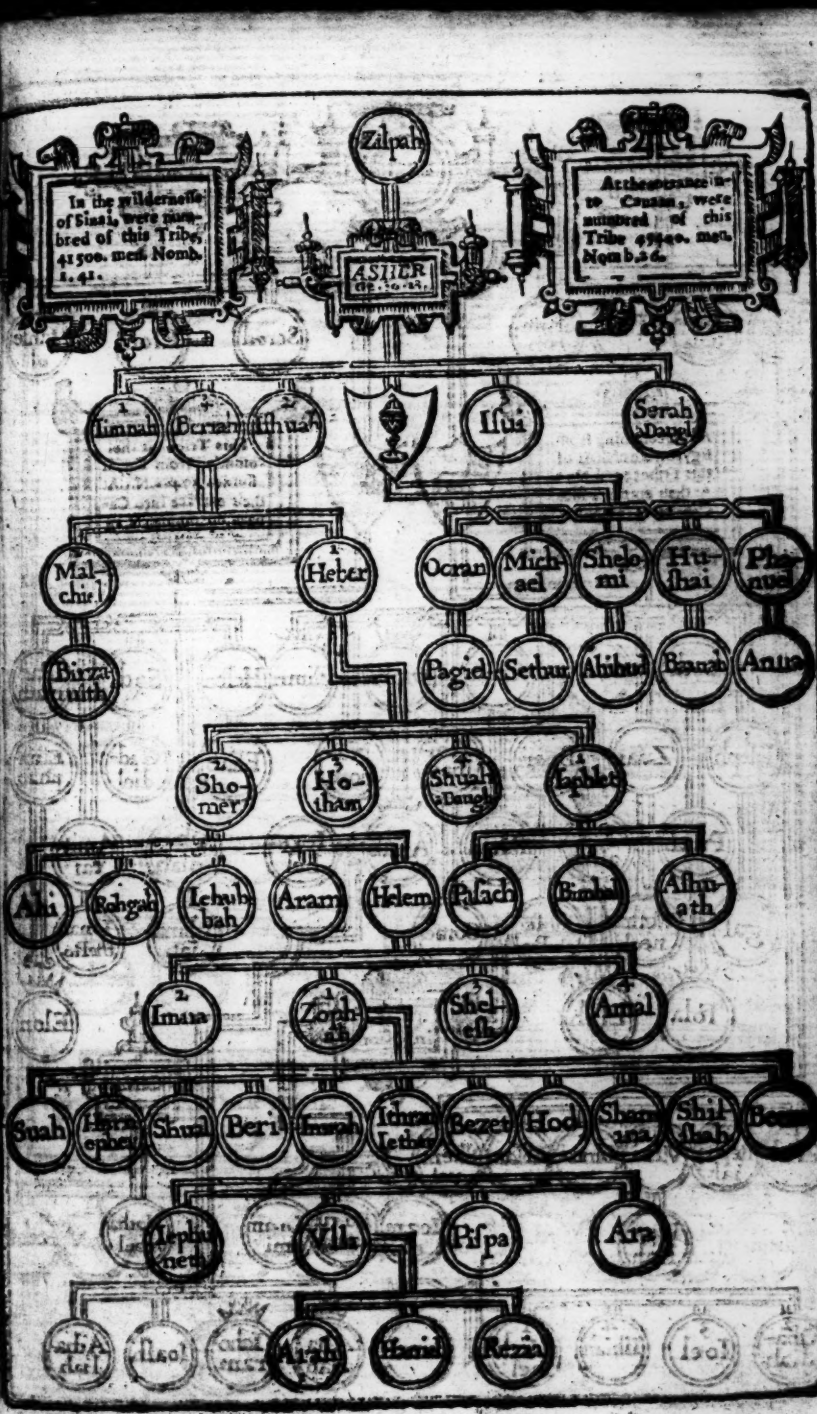

HVR
Hosha iah
Caleb
Vri
Iaazaniah
Etain
Ezer
2 Salma
1 Shobal
3 Hareph
Beza leel
Bethlehem
Netophathi
Shilon
Ithran
Ioha nah
Dodo
Ephai
Baanah
Maharai
Afaiah
Heleb
Chelub
Kiriathiearim
Reaiah
Mibunnai
Sheraiah
Iahath
Izreel
Ezer
Hazelelponi
Vzza
Ahio
Ahumai

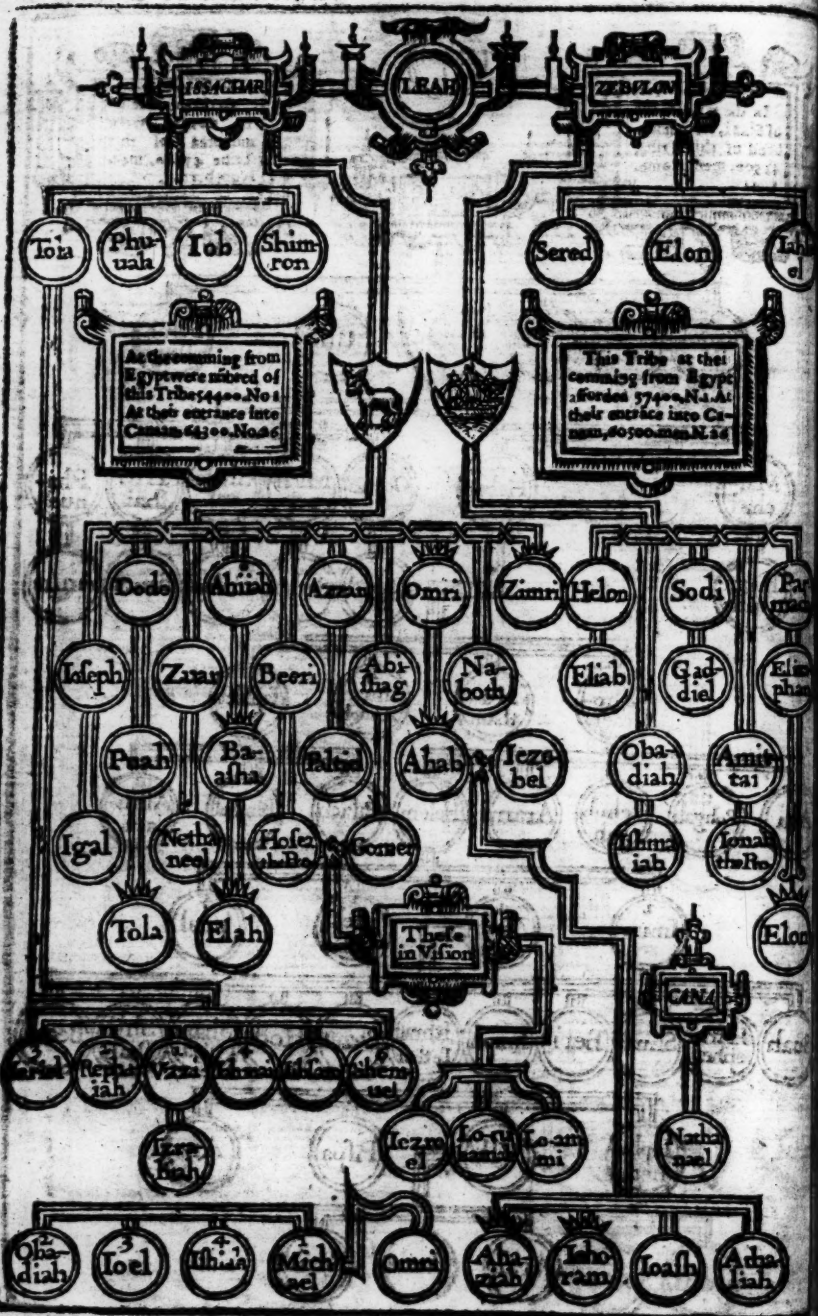

CHELUB
Mahir
Kenaz
Ishaleel
Simeon
Ezra
Ziph
Ziphah
Tiria
Asareel
At their comming out of Egypt were numbered of this Tribe 74 thousand men of Warr. Numb. 1. 27.
At their comming into Canaan were numbered of this Tribe 59 thousand men of Warr. Numb. 26. 28.
Ishi
Zoheth
Benzoheth
Sarajah
Iephunneh
Othniel
Achsah
Amnon
Rinnah
Benhanan
Tilon
Ioab
Caleb
Hathath
Meonothai
Ophrah
Heldai
Eshton
Iru
Naam
Elah
Achsah
Iehudiah
Mered
Bithiah
Iether
Epher
Jalon
Kenaz
Tahchinah
Berachah
Tahash
Ierred
Heber
Iekuthiel
Mirjam
Shammai
Ishbah
IEHUDAH
NAHASH
GEDOR
SOCHO
ZANOAH
ESHTEMOA

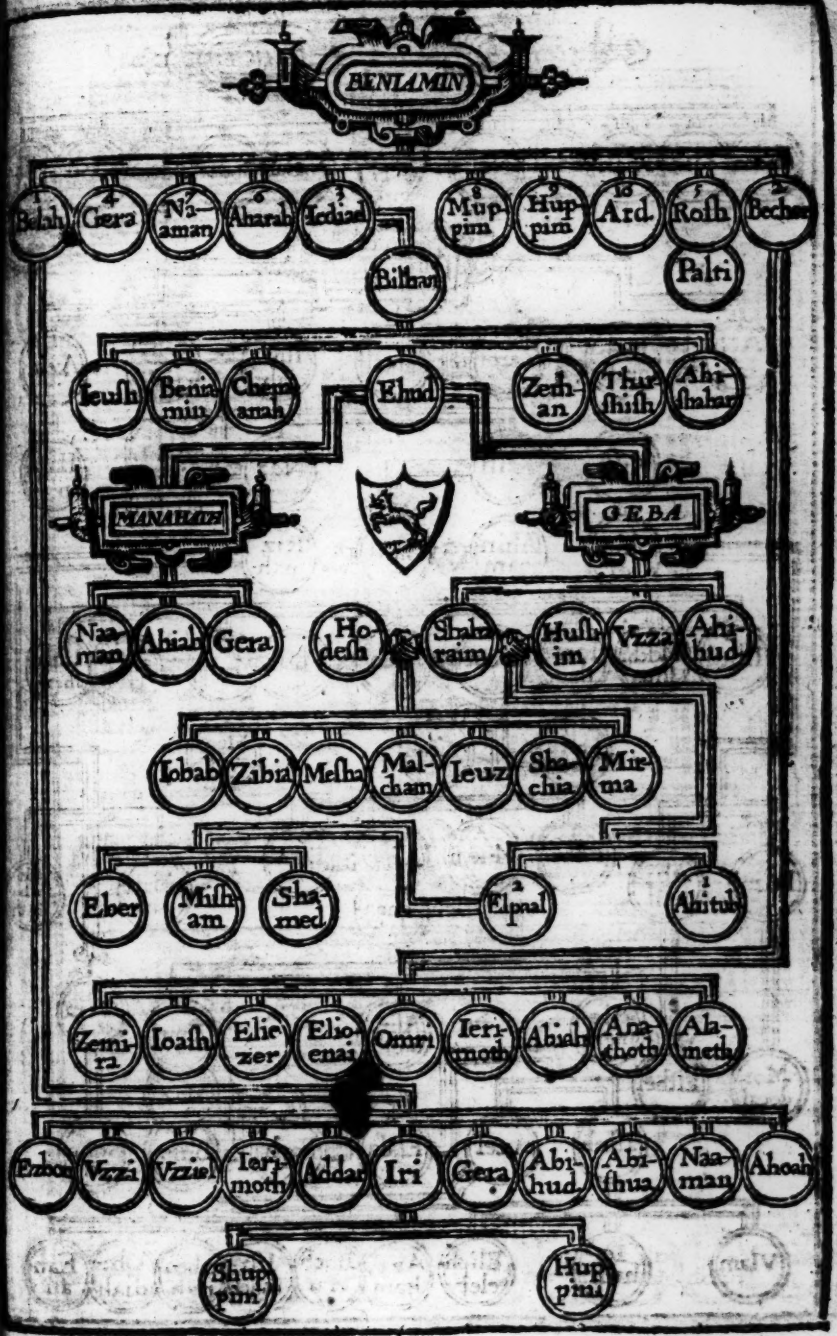

The Euangelist Matthew bringeth Christ to bee the heire of Dauids throne, by a legall succession from Salomon, and those Kings, that possessed the crowne, as likewise from those high Saints from whom it was taken. Dauid 7.
AMINADAB
NAHSHON
Aaron
Elisheba
SALMA
RACHAB
Like vnto the seed promised Paradise, and heireth him to Adam For Salomons succeeding, in lecon Ier. 22. 29. Ezek. 26. the right of Kingdome descended to the next in hundred according the Law Numb.
Naomi
Elimelech
BOAZ
RVTH
Ruth
Mahlon
Chilion
Orpah
NAHASH
IESSE
OBED
Eliab
Abinadab
Shimma
Nathanael
Raddai
Zeruiah
Ozem
Iether
Abigail
Rehoboam
Ionadab
Ionathan
Ioab
Abishai
Asahel
Zebadiah
Abital
Abigail
Haggith
Eglah
DAVID
BATHSHEBA
Ahinoam
Maacha
Amnon
Tamar
Absalom
Shephatiah
Nachaliah
Chileab
Adonijah
Ithream
Soone
Shimea
Shobab
NATHAN
Solomon
Elphelet
Nogah
Nepheg
Iarimoth
Iaphia
Elishama
Eliada
Eliphelet
Mahalach
Tamar

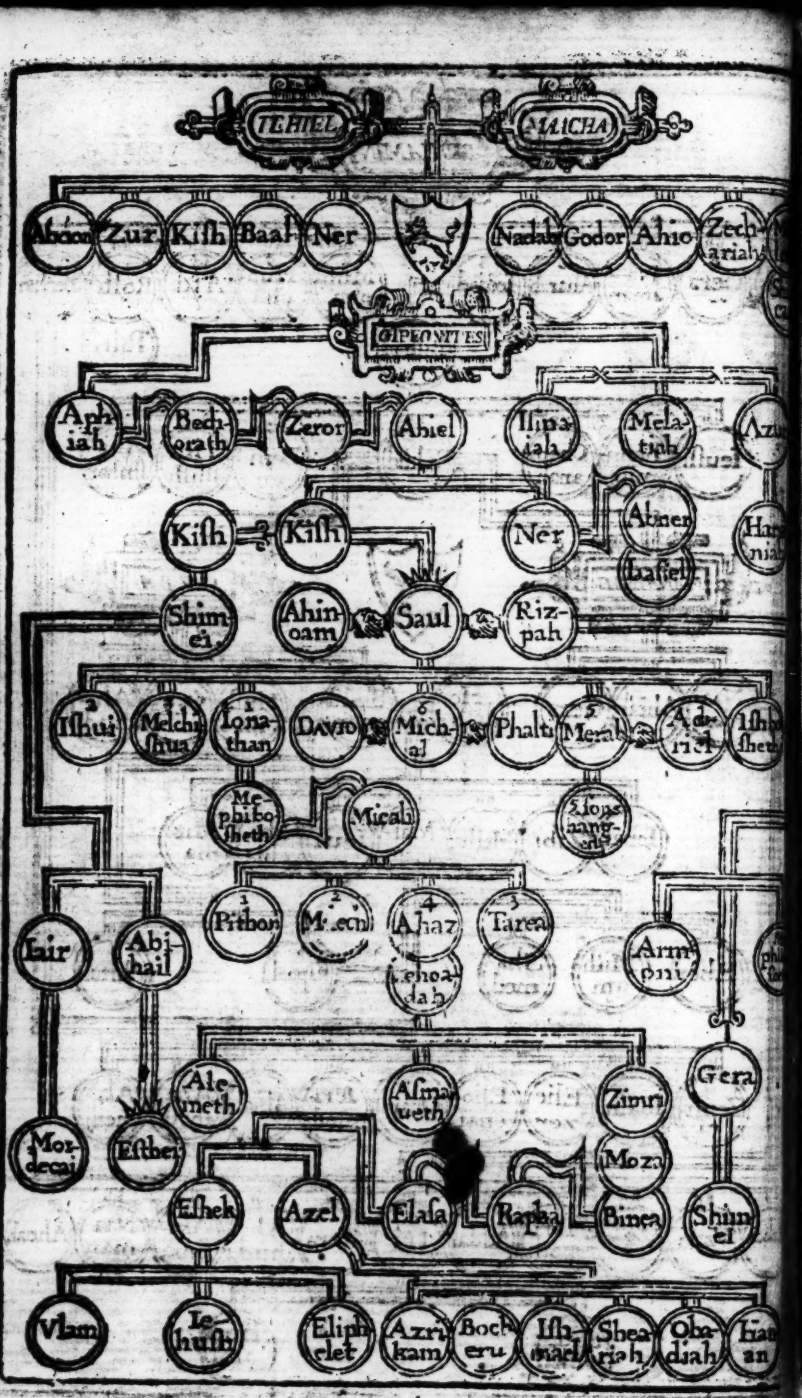

DAN.
Bilhah
Naphtali.
Hu-shim
Iah-zeel
Guni
Iezer
Shil-lem
At their coming out of Egypt were numbered of this Tribe 62700 twenty years old and above, besides their women & children not numbered. N. 1
This Tribe numbered in the wilderness of Sinai, after their coming out of Egypt, were 53400. men, from twenty years old & upward. Numb. 1. 43
Amihaddai.
Iogli
Ieroham
Dibri
Enan
Vaphsi
Azriel
Ge-malli
Ahisa-mach.
Mano-ah.
A woman of Dan
A man of Tyre
Abi-noam
Am-mihud
Ahi-maaz
Ahie-zer
Bukki
Azza-riel.
Shelo-mith.
Ahira
Nahbi
Ieri-moth.
Am-miel
Aho-liab.
Sam-son.
A Blasphemer
Hiram
Barak
Pedah-el
At the out of this Tribe dying in the wilderness were numbered 44400. all the men from 20. years old & above, besides women & children. Numb.
This Tribe [illegible] numbered 44400. men [illegible]

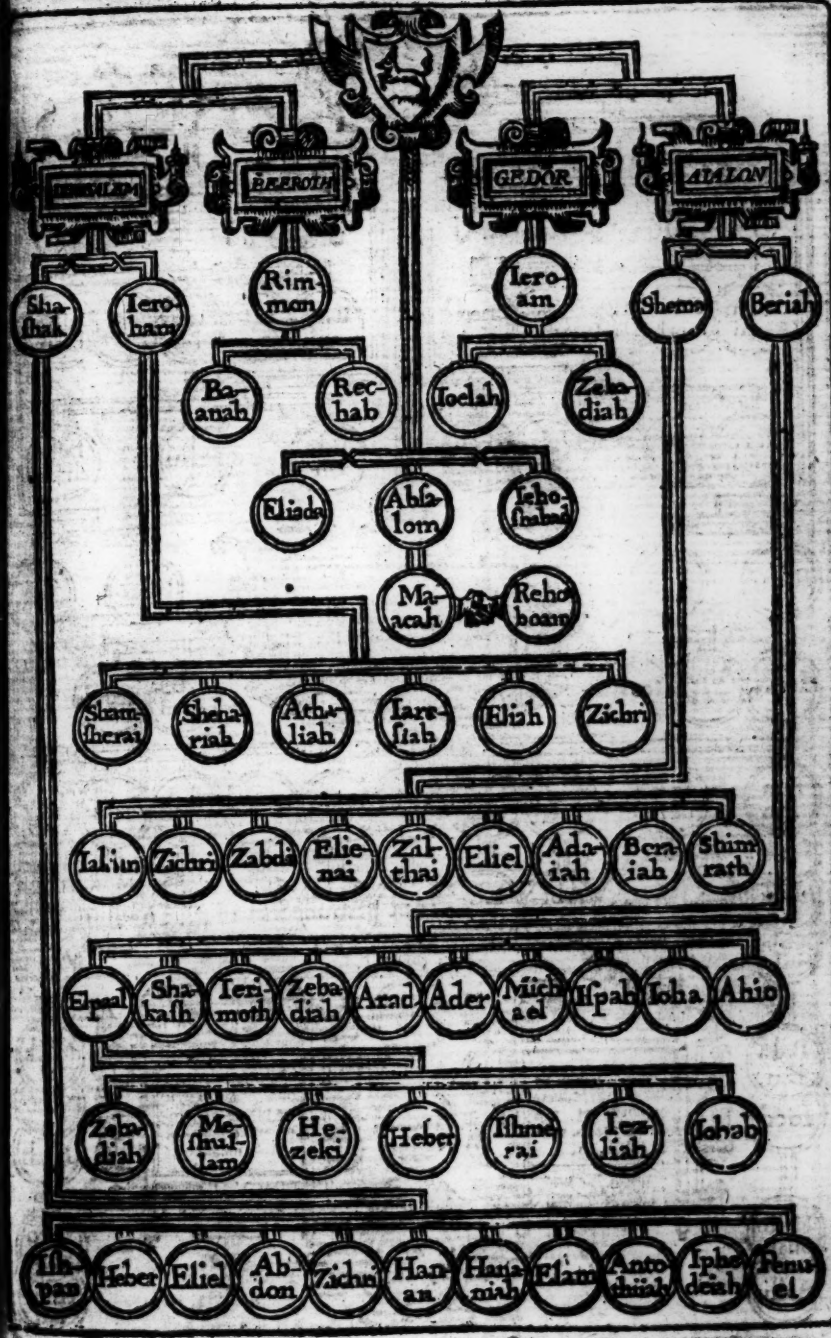

GAD
1 Shuni
1 Zaphi on
2 Haggi
4 Ezbon
5 Eri
6 Arodi
7 Areli
Abdiel
Ahi
Of this Tribe able men for war were numbred, 45650. Num. 1.
At their entrance of Canaan were numbred, 40500. Numb. 26.18.
Buz
Iahdo
Bani
Deuel
Ioel
Shaphain
Iaanai
Shaphat
Machi
Nimshi
Ezer
Obadiah
Eliab
Maiſhmanpah
Ieremiah
Atthai
Ieſhishai
Michael
Gilead
Eliaſaph
Eliel
Iohanan
Elzabad
Geuel
Ieremiah
Machbanni
Iaroah
Huri
Abihail
These were men of warre, whoſe faces were like Lions. 1. Ch. 12. 8
Elijah the pro
upon the ſtreets of God againſt the houſe of Ahab. 2 Kin. 10
Michael
Meſhullam
Sheba
Iorai
Iachan
Zia
Heber

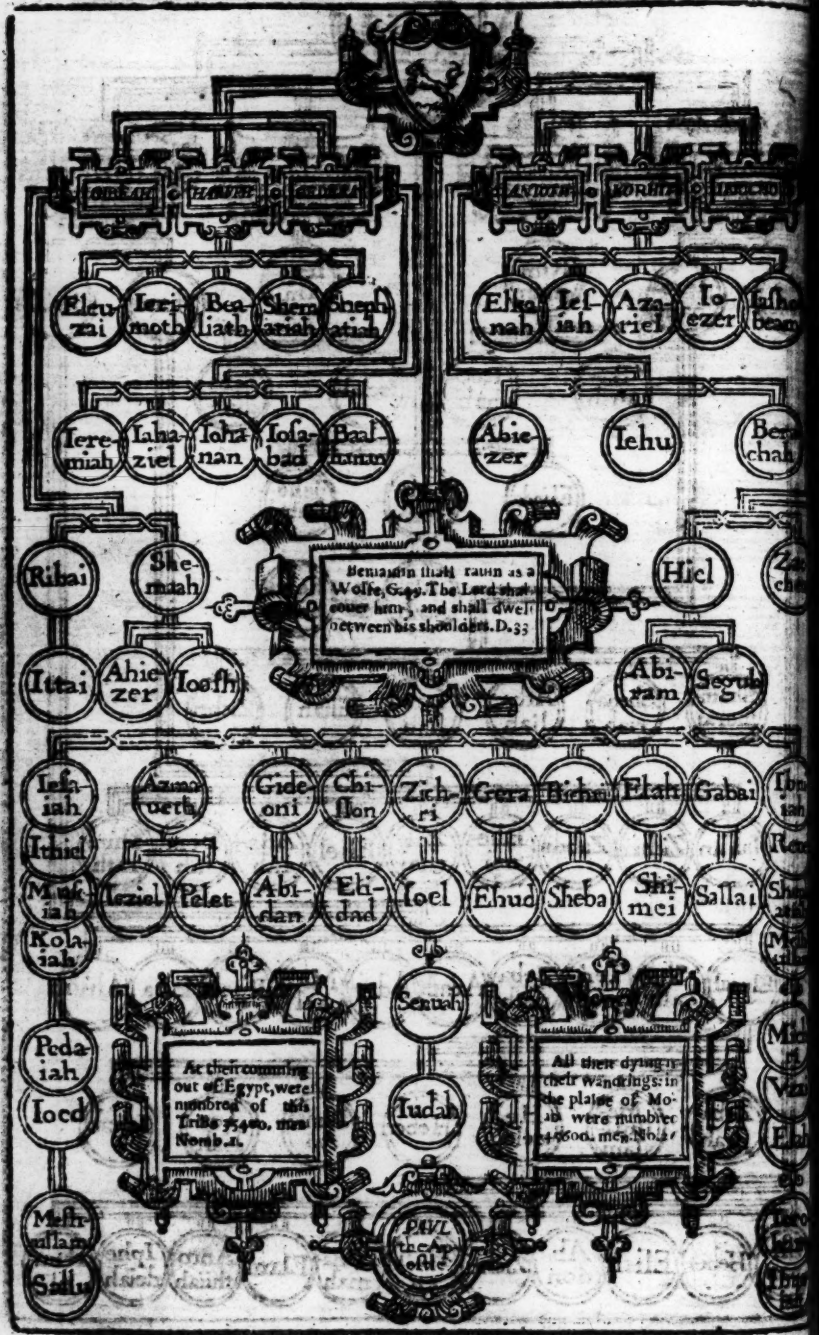

In the wilderneſſe of Sinai, were numbred of this Tribe, 41500. men. Numb. 1. 41.
ASHER
At the entrance into Canaan, were numbred of this Tribe 53400. men. Numb. 26.
Zilpah
Imnah
Iſhuah
Iſui
Serah
Beriah
Malchiel
Heber
Ocran
Michael
Shelomi
Huſhai
Phanuel
Birzaith
Pagiel
Ahihud
Beſaleel
Anue
Shomer
Hotham
Shuah
Iaphlet
Ahi
Rohgah
Iehubbah
Aram
Helem
Pilach
Shimhi
Aſhpath
Imna
Zophah
Shelesh
Amal
Suah
Harnepher
Shual
Beri
Imrah
Iehoſhuah
Bezer
Hod
Shamma
Shilſhah
Beera
Iephunneh
Pispa
Ara

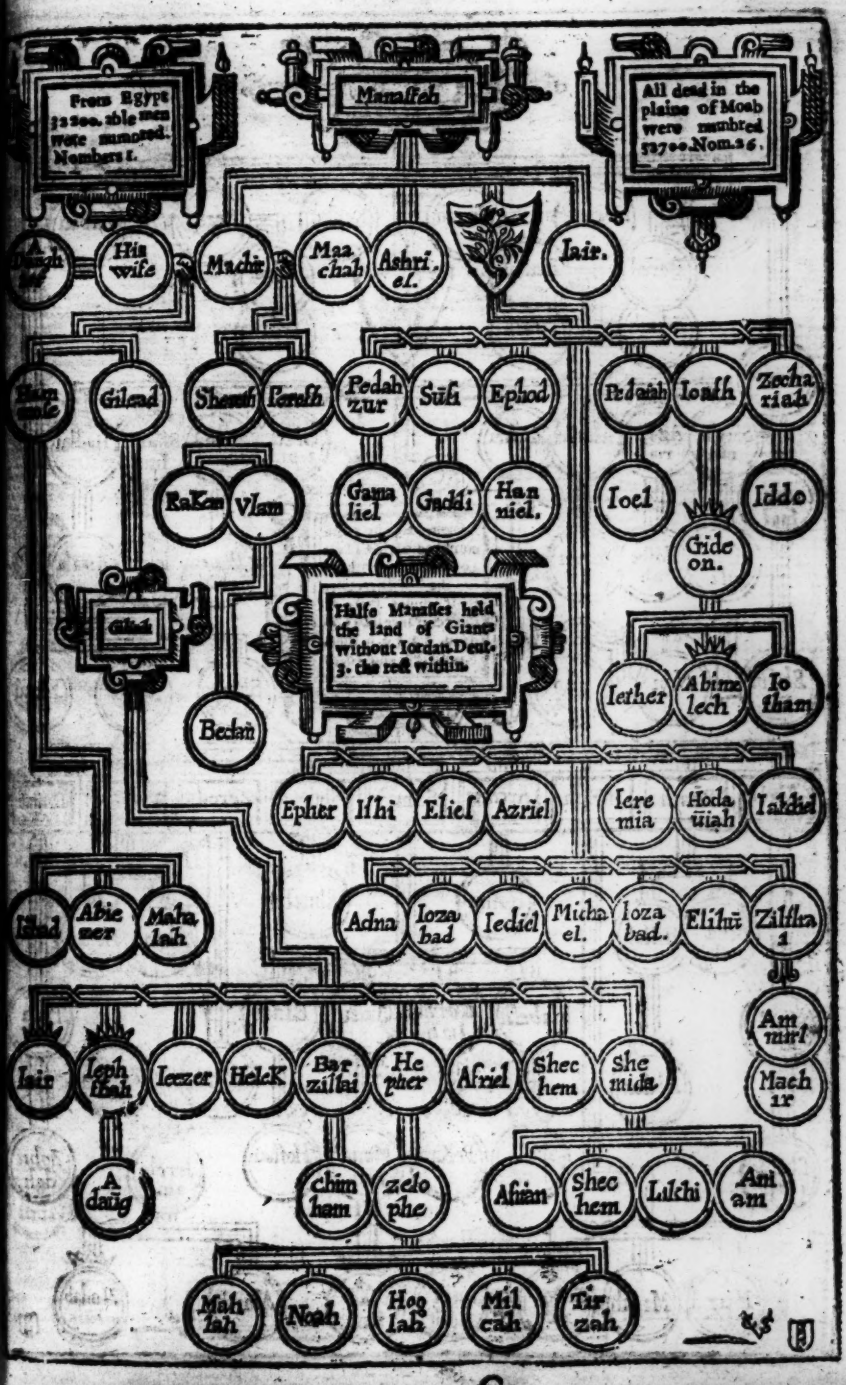

ISSACHAR
LEAH
ZEBVLON
Tola
Phuvah
Iob
Shimron
Sered
Elon
At the coming from Egypt were nūbred of this Tribe 54400. No. 1. At their entrance into Canaan 64300. No. 26
This Tribe at their coming from Egypt afforded 57400. No. 1. At their entrance into Canaan, 60500. men. No. 24
Dode
Ahiah
Azzan
Omri
Zimri
Helon
Sodi
Iaseph
Zuar
Beeri
Abi-shag
Naboth
Eliab
Gad-diel
Paah
Ba-asha
Ahab
Iezebel
Oba-diah
Amitai
Igal
Nethaneel
Hosea the Pro.
Gomer
Ishmaiah
Ionah the Pro.
Tola
Elah
Elon
These in Vision
CANA
Iezriel
Pelatiah
Vzziel
Iahmai
Iehoenai
Iehenael
Izrahiah
Iezreel
Lo-ruhamah
Lo-ammi
Nathanael
Obadiah
Ioel
Ithiah
Michael
Omri
Ahaziah
Iehoram
Ioash
Athaliah

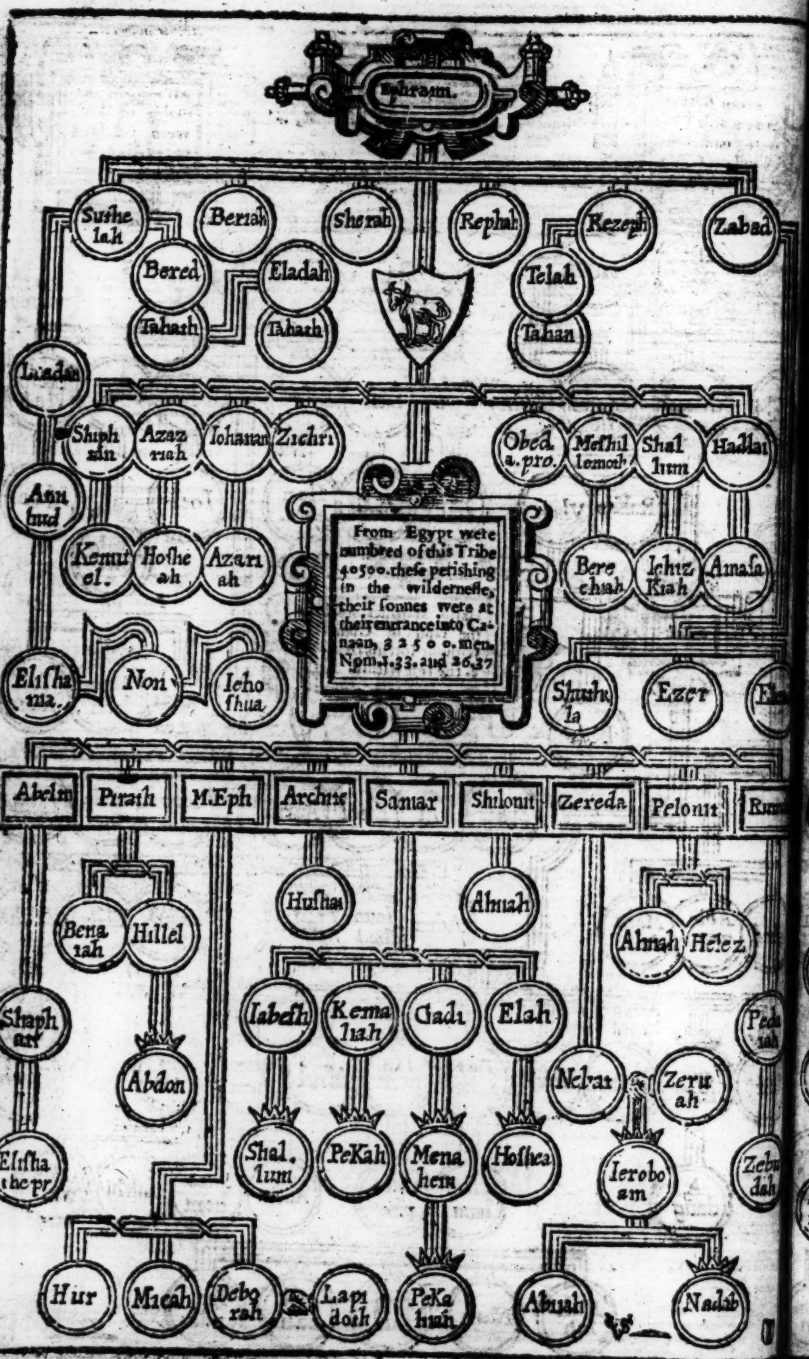

BENIAMIN
1 Bela
4 Gera
Naaman
6 Aharah
7 Iediael
8 Muppim
9 Huppim
10 Ard.
5 Roſh
2 Bechar
Palti
Bilhan
Ieuſh
Benia-min
Chema-nah
Ehud
Zethan
Thar-ſhiſh
Ahi-ſhahar
MANAHATH
GEBA
Naaman
Ahiah
Gera
Ho-deſh
Shahara-im
Huſhim
Vzza
Ahi-hud
Iobab
Zibia
Meſha
Mal-cham
Ieuz
Sha-chia
Mir-ma
Eber
Miſh-am
Sha-med
2 Elpaal
1 Ahitub
Zemi-ra
Ioaſh
Elie-zer
Elio-enai
Omri
Ieri-moth
Abiah
Ana-thoth
Ala-meth
Azbor
Vzzi
Vzziel
Ieri-moth
Addar
Iri
Gera
Abi-hud
Abi-ſhua
Naa-man
Ahoah
Shup-pim
Hup-pim

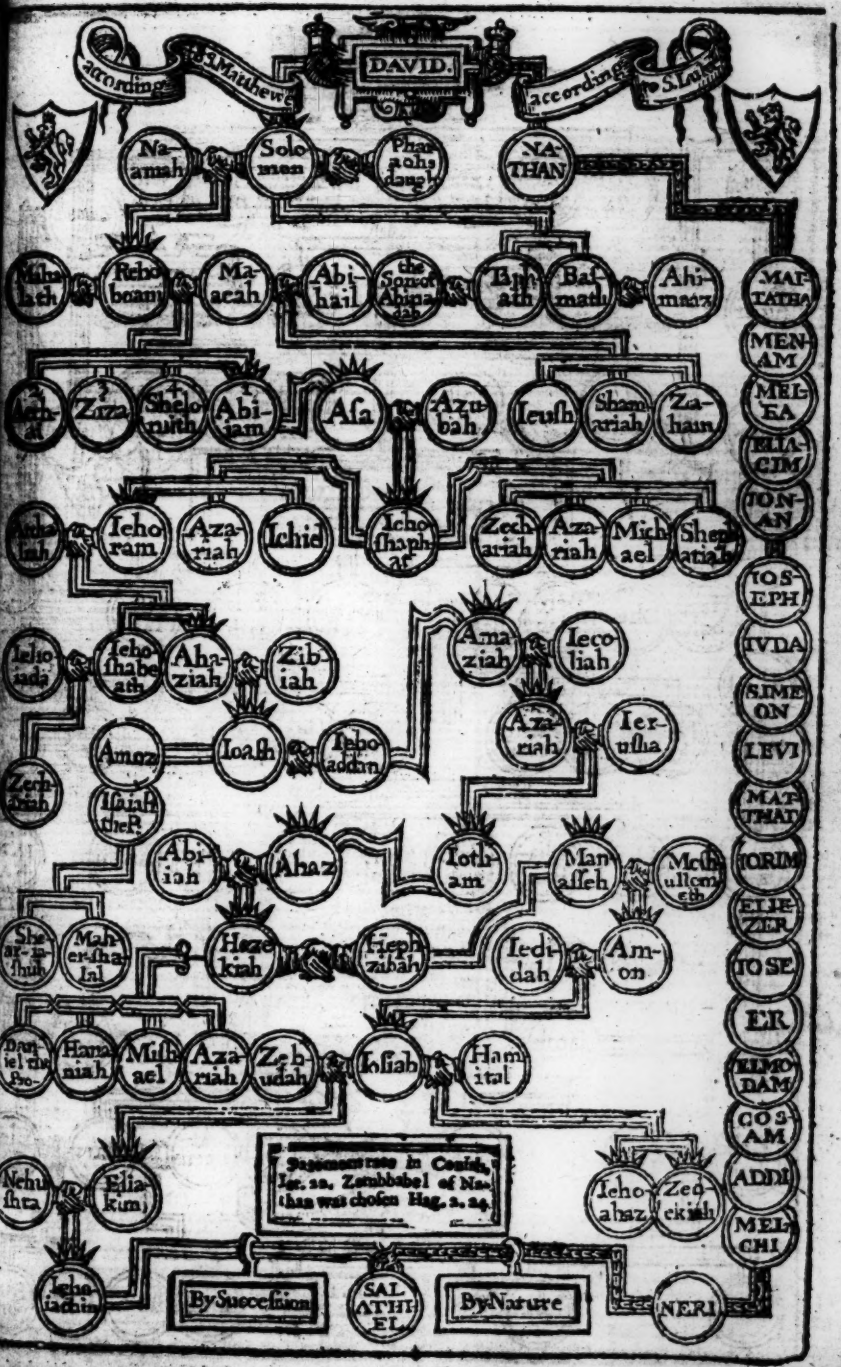

IEHIEL
MAICHA
Abdon
Zur
Kish
Baal
Ner
Nadab
Godor
Ahio
Zechariah
GIBEONITES
Aphiah
Bechorath
Zeror
Ahiel
Ilpaiah
Melatiah
Kish
Kish
Ner
Abner
Jaasiel
Shimei
Ahinoam
Saul
Rizpah
Ishui
Melchishua
Jonathan
Davio
Michal
Phalti
Merab
Adriel
Mephibosheth
Micah
Jonathan
Pithon
Ahaz
Jehoadah
Tarea
Armoni
Jair
Abihail
Aleineth
Asmaueth
Zimri
Gera
Mordecai
Esther
Moza
Eshek
Azel
Elasa
Rapha
Binea
Shimei
Ulam
Jehush
Eliphelet
Azrikam
Bocheru
Ishmael
Sheariah
Obadiah

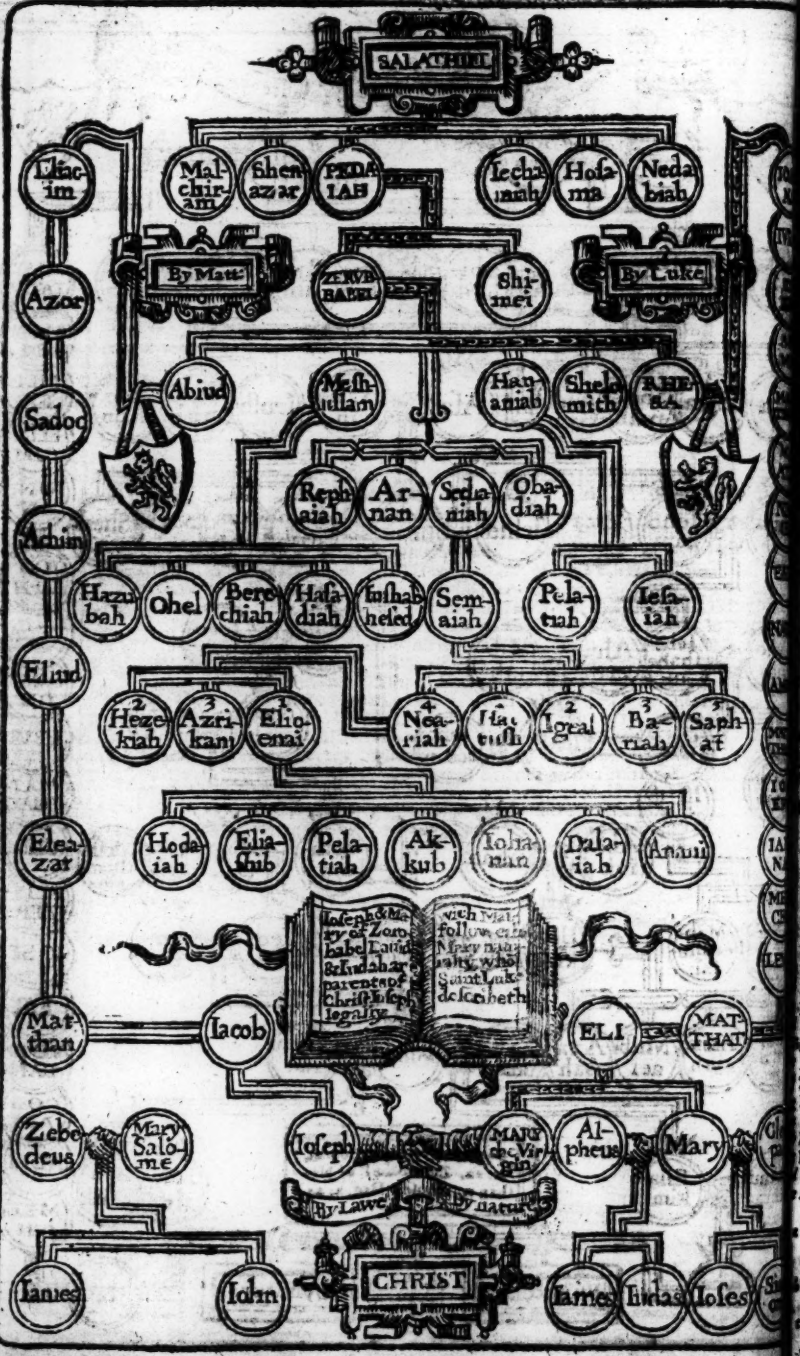

BEEROTH
GEDOR
AIALON
Rimmon
Ieroam
Shema
Beriah
Shashak
Ieroham
Baanah
Rechab
Ioelah
Zebadiah
Eliada
Abſalom
Iehoſhabad
Maacah
Rehoboam
Shamſherai
Shehariah
Athaliah
Iaareſiah
Elish
Zichri
Iaalun
Zichri
Zabdi
Elienai
Zilthai
Eliel
Adaiah
Beraiah
Shimrath
Elpaal
Shakeh
Ieremoth
Zebadiah
Arad
Ader
Michael
Iſpah
Ioha
Ahio
Zebadiah
Meſhullam
Hezeki
Heber
Iſhmerai
Iezliah
Iohab
Ishpan
Heber
Eliel
Abdon
Zichri
Hanan
Hananiah
Elam
Anthothiah
Iphedeiah
Penuel


Elcanah
Iesiah
Azariel
Iezer
Abiezer
Iehu
Ribai
Shemaah
Hiel
Ittai
Ahiezer
Ioash
Abiram
Segub
Iesaiah
Azmaueth
Gideoni
Chiſhon
Zichri
Ithiel
Iezliel
Pelet
Abidan
Eliadad
Ioel
Ehud
Sheba
Shimei
Sallai
Kolaiah
Pedaiah
Ioed
Meshullam
Sallu
Senuah
Iudah
PAVL the Apoſtle
Benjamin ſhall rauin as a Wolfe, Gen. 49. The Lord ſhall couer him, and ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders. Deu. 33
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe 35400. men. Numb. 1.
All their dayes in their wanderings in the plaine of Moab were numbred 45600. men. Numb.


From Egypt 32200. able men were numbred. Numbers 1.
Manasseh
All dead in the plaine of Moab were numbred 52700. Nom. 26.
His wife
Machir
Maachah
Ashriel.
Iair.
Gilead
Shemida
Pereth
Pedahzur
Sūsi
Ephod
Pedaiah
Ioash
Zechariah
Rakem
Vlam
Gamaliel
Gaddi
Haniel.
Ioel
Iddo
Gideon.
Gilead
Halfe Manasses held the land of Giant without Iordan. Deut. 3. the rest within.
Iether
Abimelech
Iotham
Bedan
Epher
Ishi
Eliel
Azriel
Ieremia
Hodauiah
Iaasiel
Ishod
Abiezer
Mahalah
Adna
Iozabad
Iediel
Michael.
Iozabad.
Elihū
Zilthai
Ammiri
Iair
Iephthah
Ieezer
Helek
Bar zillai
Hepher
Asriel
Shechem
Shemida
Machir
Adaiah
Chimham
Zelophe
Ahian
Shechem
Likhi
Aniam
Mahlah
Noah
Hoglah
Milcah
Tirzah


Ephraim.
Sushelah
Beriah
Sherah
Rephah
Rezeph
Zabad
Bered
Eladah
Telah
Tahath
Tahath
Tahan
Leadan
Shuphtan
Azazriah
Iohanan
Zichri
Obed a. pro.
Methil lemoth
Shallum
Hadlai
Ammud
Kemuel.
Hoshe ah
Azarı ah
From Egypt were numbred of this Tribe 40500. these perishing in the wildernesse, their sonnes were at their entrance into Canaan, 32500. men. Nom. 1. 33. and 26. 37
Berechiah
Iehiz Kiah
Amasa
Elishama.
Non
Iehoshua
Shushan
Ezer
Abelm
Pirath
M.Eph
Archite
Samar
Shilonit
Zereda
Pelonit
Rum
Hushah
Almah
Almah
Helez
Benaiah
Hillel
Iabesh
Kemaliah
Cadi
Elah
Shaphat
Abdon
Nebat
Zeruah
Elisha the pr
Shallum
PeKah
Menahem
Hoshea
Ierobo am
Hur
Micah
Debo rah
Lapi doth
PeKa hiah
Abiah
Nadab


DAVID.
according S. Matthew
according S. Luke
Naamah
Solomon
Pharaohs daugh.
NATHAN
Mahlath
Reboboam
Maacah
Abihail
the Sonne of Abinadab
Basmath
Ahimaaz
MATTATHA
MENAM
MELEA
ELIACIM
JONAN
Aschal
Zuza
Shelomith
Abijam
Asa
Azubah
Ieush
Shemariah
Zahaun
Iehoram
Azariah
Ichid
Iehoshaphat
Zechariah
Azariah
Michael
Sheriah
JOSEPH
JUDA
SIMEON
LEVI
MATTHAT
JORIM
ELIEZER
JOSE
ER
ELMODAM
COSAM
ADDI
MELCHI
Iehoiada
Iehoshabeath
Ahaziah
Zibiah
Amaziah
Iecoliah
Azariah
Ierusha
Amoz
Ioash
Iehoaddin
Zechariah
Uzziah the K.
Abijah
Ahaz
Iotham
Manasseh
Meshullemeth
Shear-Iashub
Maher-shalal
Hezekiah
Hephzibah
Iedidah
Amon
Daniel the Pro.
Hananiah
Mishael
Azariah
Zebudah
Iosiah
Hamital
Nehushta
Eliakim
Iehoiachin
Iehoahaz
Zedekiah
Iechoniah in Coniah, Ier. 22. Zerubbabel of Nathan was chosen Hag. 2. 24.
By Succession
SALATHIEL
By Nature
NERI


SALATHIEL
Eliacim
Malchiram
Shemazzar
PEDAIAH
Iechaiah
Hosama
Nedabiah
By Matt.
ZERUBBABEL
Shimei
By Luke
Azor
Abiud
Meshullam
Hananiah
Shelomith
ABIHUD
Sadoc
Rephaiah
Arnan
Sedaiah
Obadiah
Achim
Hazubah
Ohel
Berechiah
Hasadiah
Iushabhesed
Semaiah
Pelatiah
Iesaiah
Elihud
2 Hezekiah
3 Azrikam
1 Eliœnai
4 Neariah
Hattush
2 Igeal
3 Bariah
5 Saphat
Eleazar
Hodaiah
Eliashib
Pelatiah
Akkub
Iohanan
Dalaiah
Anani
Ioseph & Mary of Zorobabel, Dauid & Iudah are parents of Christ Ioseph legally
wch Mat. follows as Mary naturally, who Saint Luke describeth
Matthan
Iacob
ELI
MATTHAT
Zebedeus
Mary Salome
Ioseph
MARY the Virgin
Alpheus
Mary
By Law
By nature
CHRIST
Iames
Iohn
Iames
Iudas
Ioses

A Description of CANAAN, *and the* bordering Countries.

THe Land of *Canaan* [a] promised to the Patriarches, [b] conquered by *Iosua*, and [c] possessed by the *Israelites*, was diuided into three principall Prouinces: namely, *Galile* on the North, wherin [d] Christ was very conuersant in working the works of his God head: *Samaria* in the middest, the [e] chiefe seate of the ten Tribes kingdome: and *Iewry* on the South, where [f] *Dauids* Throne was set, and the holy Citie built. The Land of *Gilead* also without *Iordan*, was [g] possessed by the *Reubenites*, *Gadites*, and halfe the Tribe of *Manasses*. The circuite of the whole but small, and yet did containe two Kingdomes of great strength, and were fearefull to others, till they fell from their God. Birth, that of *Israel* erected by [h] *Ieroboam*, who ren *Salomons* Crowne, and drew after him the ten Tribes to Idolatry, was carried away captiue by [i] *Shalmanesar* King of the *Assirians*, who placed his owne people to inhabit *Samaria*. The other of [k] *Iudah* was carried away into *Babylon* by *Nebuchadnezzar* the King, fiue hundred and seuen yeeres before the birth of our Sauiour, and forty two yeeres after his death, was made desolate by the *Romanes*. The Land called *Palestina*, the Citie *Ierusalem*, *Elia*: and the *Iewes* scattered into all quarters of the Earth, of all Nations are hated for their crucifying of Christ.

Phœnicia, the North part of *Canaan*, abounded with [a] Wheate, Hony, Oyle and Balme: wherein *Aser* was seated, as [b] *Moses* had prophesied, *that hee should dip his foote in oyle*: whose chiefe Citie was *Tyrus*, and next vnto it *Zydon*: prophesied against by [c] *Isaiah*, [d] *Ezekiel*, [e] *Amos*, and [f] *Zacharie*, yet are they iustified before [g] *Chorazin* and *Bethsaida*.

Aram or *Syria*, vpon the North of *Canaan*, was conquered by [a] *Dauid*, but euer enemies vnto *Israel*: of this *Damascus* was the chiefe Citie, against which prophesied [b] *Isaiah*, [c] *Ieremy*, and [d] *Amos*, there [e] *Paul* preached, and escaped death.

The [a] *Zamzummims* or *Giants*, inhabiting part of *Arabia the Stony* were thence expelled by the *Ammonites*, who called the Countrey after the name of their Ancestor, the second sonne of *Lot*. These [b] *Dauid* ouercame, but they soone cast off the yoake of subiection, and were [c] euer great enemies to *Iudah*. Against this Land prophesied [d] *Ezechiel*, [e] *Ieremy*, [f] *Amos*, and [g] *Zephanias*: it was afterward called *Philadelphia*.

Madian, lying South to the *Ammonites*, and they both vpon the East of *Canaan*, tooke the name from [a] *Madian*, the fourth sonne of *Abraham* by *Ketura*. Thither *Moses* fled and kept Sheepe, [b] and against them *Israel* was [c] commanded to fight. That Countrey abounded with Dromedaries. *Isa.* 60. 6.

The [a] *Emims* possessing a part of *Arabia the Stony*, were subdued by the *Moabites*, descended from the elder sonne of *Lot*: and the *Moabites Dauid* made subiect to [b] *Iudah*, but in the dayes of *Ahabs* sonne, they [c] rebelled, and as it seemeth, obtained the most part of *Reuben*, for that most of his chiefe cities were in their possessions. [d] This land was fruitfull of Vines: and was prophesied against [e] by *Isaiah*. [f] *Ieremiah*, [g] *Ezekiel*, [h] *Amos*, and [i] *Zephany*.

Edom, *Idumæa*, or Mount *Seir*, a part of *Arabia the stony*, on the South of *Iewry*, was in old times inhabited by the *Horims*, and subdued by the [a] *Edomites*. Those sonnes of *Esau* were themselues made subiect to [b] *Dauid*. but in the dayes of [c] *Iehoram* King of *Iudah*, they rebelled: against *Edom* prophesied [d] *Isaiah*, [e] *Ieremiah*, [f] *Ezekiel*, [g] *Amos*, and [h] *Obadiah*.

Amalekites springs from *Esau*, were seated also vpon the [a] South of *Iewry*, and were the [b] first that warred against *Israel*. [c] *Saul* slew a great number of them: [d] *Dauid* many more, and the rest in mount *Seir* did the Tribe of [e] *Simeon* destroy, in the dayes of *Hezekiah* King of *Iudah*.

Kedar, South from *Amaleth*, was peopled from [a] *Kedar* the second sonne of *Ishmael*. [b] A Countrey abounding with flockes of Sheepe and Goates. Those, as heards-men, dwelt in [c] Tents, who are mentioned by the [d] *Psalmist*, [e] *Isaiah*, [f], *Ezekiel*, and [g] *Ieremy*.

The *Philistimes* vpon the West Coast of *Canaan*, threw out the *Anims*, and possessed their [a] inheritance. Their land was allotted to [b] *Iudah*, [c] *Dan*, and [d] *Simeon*, but could not bee ouercome: yet [e] *Dauid* conquered them. Against them prophesied [f] *Isaiah*, [g] *Ieremy*, [h] *Ezekiel*, [i] *Amos*, [k] *Zephany*, and [l] *Zachary*. Those *Philistims* [illegible]

a Deut. 23. 3.
b Ier. 49. 1.
c Amos 1. 1.
g Zeph. 2. 8.

a Gen. 25. 2.

b Exod. 2.
c Num. 31. 1.

a Deut. 2. 20.

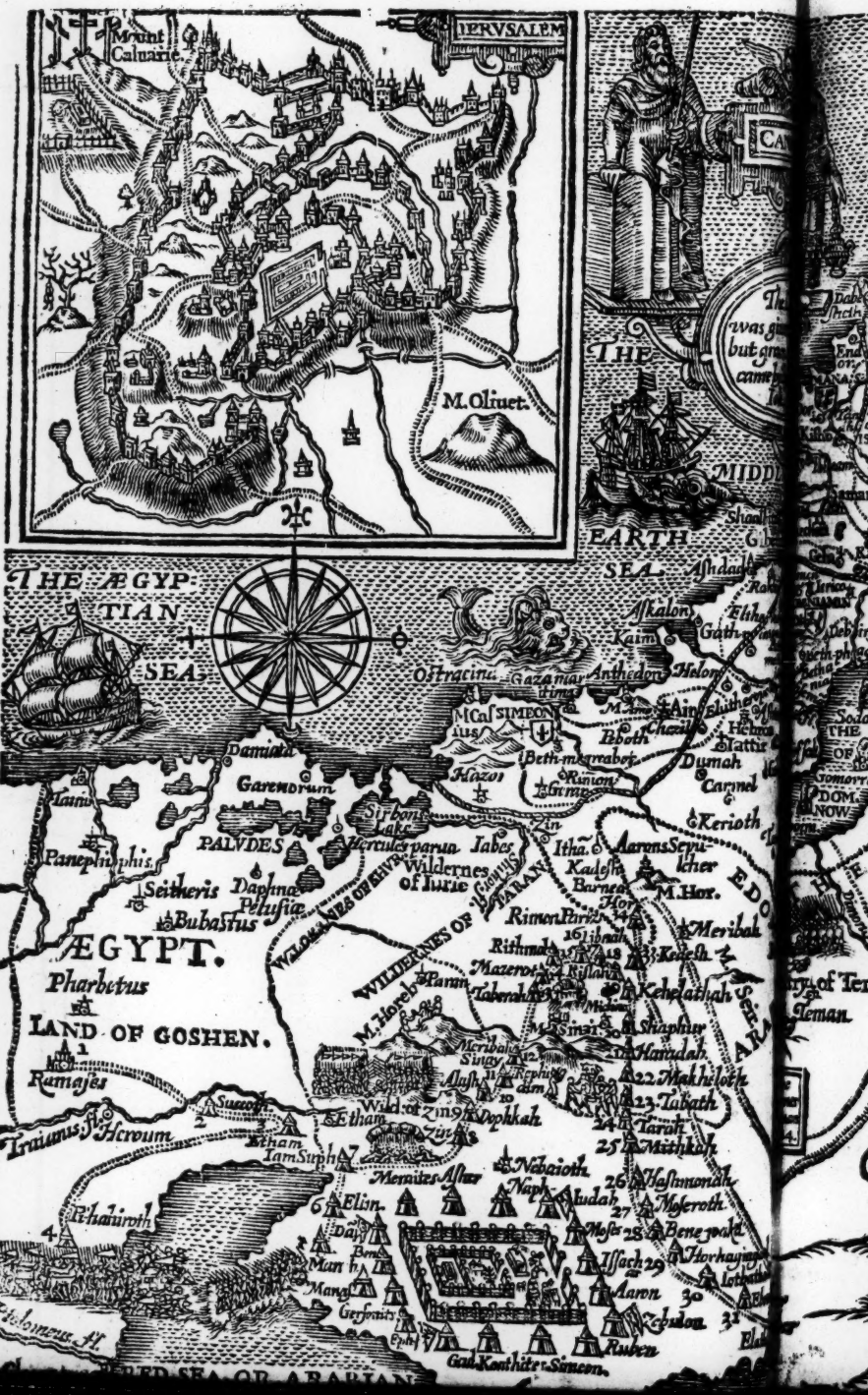
b 2. Sam. 8.
c 2. King. 3. 5.
d Is. 15. & 18.
e Is. 15. & 16.
f Iere. 48.
g Ezech. 25.
h Amos 2.
i Zephany. 2.

a Deut. 2. 12.
b 2. Sam. 8.
c 2. Kin. 8. 20.
d Is. 21. & 34.
e Ier. 49.
f Ezech. 25.
g Amos 1.
h Obad. 1.

a Iudg. 1. 16.
b Num. 24. 20.
Exod. 17.
c 1. Sam. 15. 7.
d 2. Sam. 8.
1. Chr. 4. 43.
e Gen. 25. 13. 2.
b Ezek. 27. 1
c Ier. 49. 28. 9.
d Psal. 120. 5.
e Isai. 21. 16.
& 60. 7.
f Ezek. 26. 27.
g Ier. 49. 28.
a Deut. 2. 23.
b Ioshu. 15.
c Ioshu. 19.
d Ioshu. 19.
e 2. Sam 8.
f 1 Ch. 14. 28.
g Ier. 47.
h Ezek. 25. 2
i Amos 1. 6. 7.
k Psal. 83.
l Z. 5. 5.

IERVSALEM
M. Oliuet.
THE ÆGYPTIAN SEA.
ÆGYPT.
LAND OF GOSHEN.
PALVDES
WILDERNES OF SHUR
WILDERNES OF PARAN
Pharbetus
Ramajes
Heroum
Thamnitis
Pelusium

SIROPHENICIA
ZIDON
TIRVS
M. Libanon.
SHARON.B.
Lachar
Tithla
ZARKER.
RABAH or Philadelphia.
Bethsaida
Chorazin
Capernaum
Bethsaida
Tiberias
Hippos
Gadara
Pella
Scythopolis
Gerasa
Abila
Dion
Philadelphia
Heshbon
Medeba
Aroer
Arnon
Dibon
Beth-gamul
Bezer
Kir-moab
Kerioth.
MOAB
Phunon
Zalmonah
THE SABÆNS.
THE CONTRYE OF TEMA
AMORITES
Iudah.
Hebron.
Libnah.
Iattir.
Eshtemoh.
Holon.
Debir.
Ain.
Iuttah.
Beth-shemesh
Gibeon.
Geba.
Anathoth.
Almon.
Iewry.
Beniamin.
Eltekeh.
Gibethon.
Aialon.
Gath-rimon.
Dan.
Manasseh.
Tanath.
Gath-rimon.
Shechem.
Samaria.
Ephraim.
Gezer.
Kibzaim.
Beth-horon.
Misha.
Asher.
Abdon.
Helkath.
Rehob.
Kedesh.
Naphtali.
Hammoth.
Kartan.
Galile.
Zebulon.
Iokneam.
Kartah.
Dimnah.
Nahalal.
Issachar
Kishon.
Dabereth.
Iarmith.
En-gannim
The Kingd. of Sihon.
Ruben.
Bezer
Iahaz
Kedemoth
Mephaath
The Land of Gilead
Manasseh.
Golan
Beesh
Ramoth
The Kingd.
Gad.


IERVSALEM
Mount Caluarie
M. Oliuet
THE ÆGYPTIAN SEA
EARTH
SEA
Damiata
Garendrum
PALVDES
Panephysphis
Seitheris
Bubastus
ÆGYPT.
Pharbetus
LAND OF GOSHEN.
Ramajes
Succoth
Etham
Migdol
Ithamiroth
Helomeus
Red Sea or Arabian
Ascalon
Gath
Gaza
Anthedon
Helon
Beth-marabot
Dumah
Carmel
Kerioth
Wildernes of Iurie
Rimon Parez
Meribah
Kadesh
Mazeroth
Rithmah
Kehelathah
Mt. Shapher
Haradah
Makheloth
Tahath
Tarah
Mithkah
Hasmonah
Moseroth
Bene-jaakan
Horhagidgad
Iotbathah
Ebronah
Ezion-geber
Aaron
Iudah
Issachar
Zabulon
Reuben
Gad
Kenite
Simeon

SIROPHENICIA
Riblah.
ZIDON
Zarephath
TIRVS
Rehob
Hamath
Kedesh.
M. Libanon.
Hazor
Loclebar
Ashtaroth
Tisthbe
Mahanaim
Rogeli
GAD
RABAH or Philadelphia.
Ramoth Gilead
Iazer
Debir
Iahazah
Mephaath
Plaine of moab
Kedemoth.
MIDIAN
Zalmon or Diblathaim.
Holon
Thuroth.
Mirzpie
Ar.
Beth-gamul
Dibon-gad.
Hilocks of
Kir-moab.
Oboth
Kerioth.
MOAB
Phunon
Zalmonah.
THE SABÆNS.
THE CONTRYE OF TEMA.
AMORITES
Hebron.
Libnah.
Iattir.
Eſtemoh.
Holon.
Debir.
Ain.
Iuttah.
Beth-ſhemeſh.
Iudah.
Gibeon.
Geba.
Anathoth.
Almon.
Beniamin.
Eltekeh.
Gibethon.
Aialon.
Gath-rimon
Dan.
Tanach.
Gath-rimon.
Manaſſeh
Sheechem.
Gezer.
Kibzaim.
Beth-horon
Ephraim
Iewry.
Miſhal.
Abdon.
Helkah.
Rehob.
Aſher.
Kedeſh.
Hammoth.
Kartan.
Naphtali.
Iokneam.
Kartah.
Dimnah.
Nahalal.
Zebulon.
Kiſhon.
Dabereth.
Iarmuth.
Engannim.
Iſſachar
Galile.
Samaria
CANAANAN.
Bezer.
Iahaz.
Kedemoth.
Mephaath.
Golan.
Beeſh
Ramoth.
Mahanaim.
The Kingdom of Sihon.
Ruben.
The Land of Gilead
Manaſſeh
The Kingdom of Basshan
Gad.

called *Cherethhims*, as in the 1. *Sam.* 30. 14 *Ezek.* 25. 16. and *Zepha.* 2. 5. and the whole Land, as it seemeth, from them was called *Palestina.*

Arabia was diuided into three parts, *the Stony*, *the Desert*, and the *Happy*. These lay South-East vpon *Canaan*. Through the *Desert*, the children of [a] *Israel* passed. *Arabia* is mentioned by [b] *Ezekiel.* & the *Arabians*, in the History of [c] *Iudah* Kings. Against whom prophesied [d] *Isaiah*. *Arabia the Happy*, lay more East. & was peopled by the [e] *Ismaelites*, the *Midianites*, and the [f] *Nazarins*. These the *Reubenites*, and *Gadites* expelled in the dayes of *Saul* and *Iotham*. These parts vntill the yeare 632. were Christians, when *Mahomet* erected his wicked Religion, which to this day they hold, and are vnder the subiection of the great *Turke*.

Egypt, lying South of [a] *Canaan*, was peopled from [b] *Ham*, by [c] *Mizraim* his second sonne. Thither [d] *Abraham* went in time of famine, as also [e] *Iacob* with his sonnes, whence after [f] 215. yeares bondage they were deliuered. The Land was fruitfull, and like vnto *Eden*, the [g] Garden of the Lord, and watered with the [h] seuen-streamed *Nylus*. Against *Egypt* prophesied [i] *Isaiah*, [k] *Ieremy*, [l] *Ezekiel*, and [m] *Zachary*. Thither [n] *Mary* fled with Christ, and thence [o] God called his Sonne.

Ierusalem the [a] *holy City* and [b] *throne of God*, was anciently a Fort of the [c] *Iebusites* vpon Mount *Zion*, vnconquered by [d] *Ioshua*, but subdued by [e] *Dauid*, who built thereon the [f] City, vnto which adioyned Mount *Moriah*, and therefore called the [g] daughter of *Zion*, where [h] *Abraham* would haue offered his sonne, where [i] *Dauid* built his altar, and [k] *Salomon* his beautifull Temple: of both which [l] glorious things are spoken: & beset in the midst of [m] Nations, was the place of [n] holy worship and [o] perfect ioy. From this [p] Mountaine exalted aboue others, ran those [q] waters that gaue life where they came, whence Christ [r] sent his Apostles as Fishers to catch the soules of men. In this City stood the throne of *Dauid*, through the succession of one and twenty kings of himselfe and his sons, which was often assayled before the small surprize: as by [s] *Shishake* King of *Egypt*, in *Rehoboams* dayes who carried away much treasure: by [t] *Ioas* King of *Israel* in *Amazias* time, who brake downe 400. Cubites of the wall: besieged by [u] *Rezin* and *Pekah*, Kings of *Aram* and *Israel*, whom God put backe in the raigne of wicked *Ahaz*: by *Zenacherib* King of *Assyr*, whose Host [x] in *Hezekiahs* dayes, the Angell of God destroyed: by the *Assyrians* that tooke *Manasseh* captiue: by [y] *Pharaoh Necho*, that carried *Iehoahaz* prisoner into *Egypt*: and lastly, by the [a] *Chaldeans* who burnt the Temple and defaced the City.

Yet was it after the Captiuity by the returned *Iewes* [a] re-built. But seemed in the dayes of Christ to be rather the [b] valley of slaughter, and a [c] den of theeues, then the [d] royal seat of the King, or the [e] place of holy worship. For hauing [f] slaine the Prophets from [g] *Abel* the righteous, lastly, filled the measure of their iniquity in the blood of that great One, euen [h] IESVS the Lord of life: who by his death therein suffred, [i] sealed the redemption of the world, and ended the [k] Ceremonies, and glory of the place: when that city by their own [l] seditions, and the *Cæsars* cruelties, was made so desolate, that a [m] stone was not left standing vpon a stone, but were all destroyed, as in the [n] destruction of *Sodome*: The walles remoued, Mount *Sion* excluded, and *Caluary* taken in; The name *Ierusalem* changed into [o] *Aelia*, an vncleane swine set ouer a chiefe gate of entrance, and the Iewes forbid vpon paine of death not to looke backe vpon the City. In this state the *Romans* held it, vntill the yeare 615. from whose Empire the *Persians* wan it, & kept it the space of 22. yeeres. The *Saracens* then got it, *Anno* 637. and possest it the time of 372. yeares, but in *Anno* 1099. the Turkes wan it, and immediately lost it vnto the Sultane of *Egypt*, and by the *Egyptians* was it enioyed the space of 90. yeares, vntill the Christian *Godfrey Bolloigne* conquered it. *Anno* 1099. and in the possession of Christian Princes was it kept the space of 88. yeers. But in the yeare 1187. it was surprized by *Saladine* King of *Persia*, and by the Persians held 330. yeares, when in *Anno* 1517. it was inuaded and won by *Selimo* the Turkish Emperour, where to this day the abomination of *Mahomet* is set vp. Thus is [p] *Sion* become a ploughed field, and [q] *Ierusalem* a heape of stones, the holy [r] Land laid waste vnder the feet of the Heathen, & the place [s] of the diuine Oratory made a den [t] of Dragons. So that neither on [u] the mountaine of *Samaria*, nor in *Ierusalem* is the place of holy worship, but euery spirituall heart, reuayning the *Arke* or [x] Testament of Gods couenant in Christ, is the *Ierusalem* and [y] Temple wherein he will dwell; and where his [z] Spirit with ours, as the two [a] Cherubims vpon the mercy seate, looking each towards other, witnesseth our reconciliation by [b] Christ our High-Priest, who before vs is entred into the Holy of Holyest, euen the highest heauens vnto which place, [c] Oh thou whom my soule loueth, [d] say, *Come.*

FINIS

a Num. 33.
b Exo. 32. 31.
2. Chr. 21. 16.
2. Chr. 26. 7.
d Isai. 21. 13.
e Genes. 3.
f 1. Ch. 39. 17. 22.

a Gen. 10. 1.
Gen. 25. 18.
b Psa. 105. 23.
c Gen. 10. 6.
d Gen. 12. 10.
e Gen. 46.
f Ex. 12. 40.
g Gen. 13. 10.
h Isa. 11. 15.
Rev. 16. 20.
i Ier. 44.
Ier. 46.
l Ezek. 32.
m Zach. 10. 11.
n Matth. 2
o Hosh. 11. 1.

a Matth. 4. 5.
b Ier. 3. 10.
2. Sam. 5. 6.
Ios. 15. 63.
c 2. Sam. 5. 1.
f 1 Chr. 3. 11. 8.
Zach. 9. 9.
g Cant. 2. 13.
h Sam. 24.
2. Ch. 3. 1.
i Psalm. 83.
k Ezek. 5. 5.
l 2. Chr. 7. 12.
m Lam. 2. 15.
p Naish. 2. 2.
q Eze. 47. 9.
r Matth. 10.

s 1. King. 14. 25
t 2. King. 3. 14.
u Isaiah. 7.
x 2. King. 18. 19
2. Chr. 32. 21

s Cha
a 2. Kin
2. King.
a Neh. 2.
b Ier. 19.
c Ier. 7.
d Psal.
e Ier. 2.
f Mat. 2
g Luke.

h Act. 7.
i Dan. 9.

k Act. 4.
l Ioseph.
Iud.

m Mat.
n Amos.

o Euseb.
cap. 6.

p Ier. 25.
q Mic. 3.
r Ier. 2.

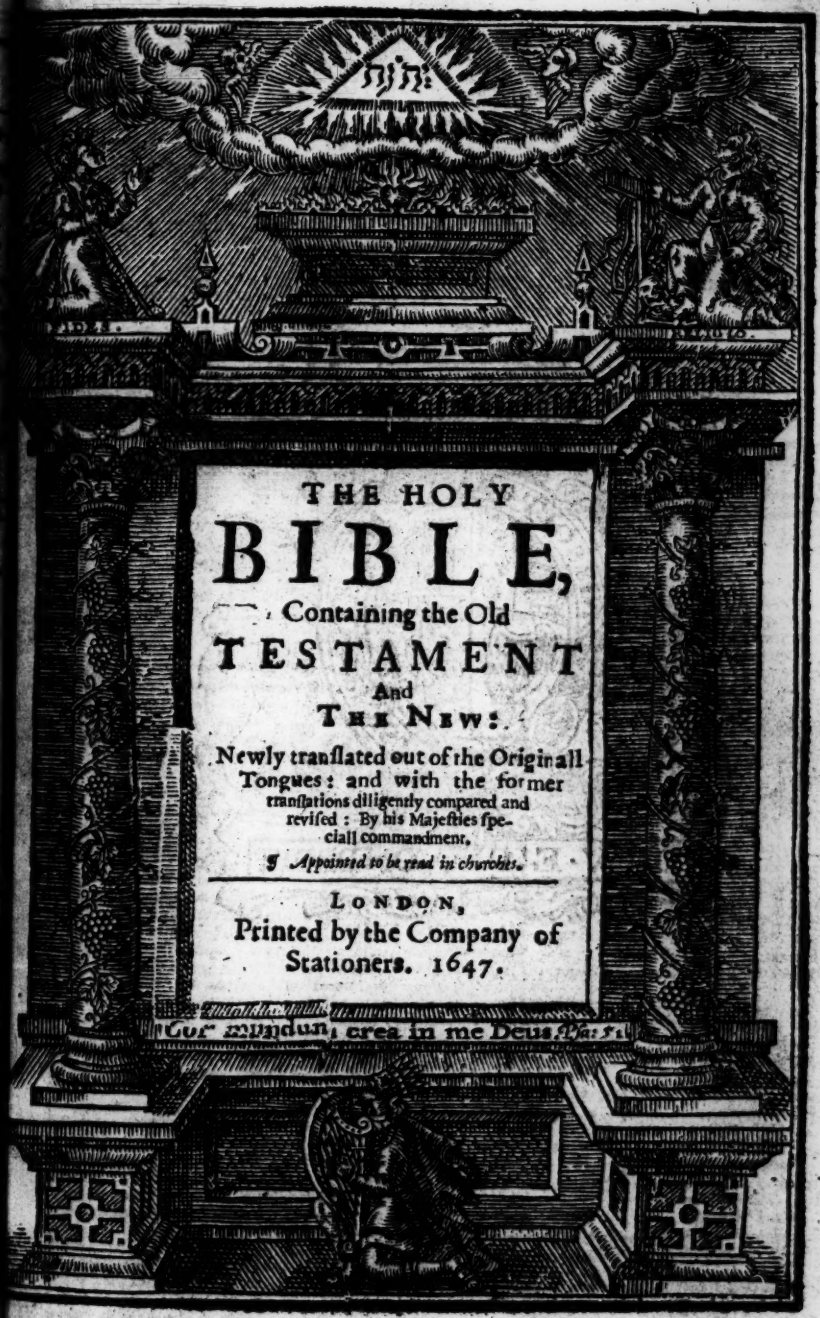
s Lam. 2.
t Ier. 10.
u Ioh. 4.

x Heb. 8.

y 2. Cor.
z Rom. 8.
a Exo. 25.

b Heb. 9.

c Cant. 1.
d Apoc.


יהוה
THE HOLY
BIBLE,
Containing the Old
TESTAMENT
And
THE NEW:
Newly translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised: By his Majesties speciall commandment.
¶ Appointed to be read in churches.
LONDON,
Printed by the Company of Stationers. 1647.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus Psa: 51.

C R
HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE
DIEV ET MON DROIT

TO THE MOST HIGH AND

Mighty Prince, JAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAIN, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Tranſlators of the BIBLE wiſh Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread Soveraign) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, beſtowed upon us the people of England, when firſt he ſent your Majeſties Royall perſon to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well unto our Sion, that upon the ſetting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queen Elizabeth of moſt happy memory, ſome thick and palpable clouds of darkneſſe would ſo have overſhadowed this Land, that men ſhould have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it ſhould hardly be known, who was to direct the unſetled State: the appearance of your Majeſtie, as of the ſunne in his ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and feared miſts, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort; eſpecially when we beheld the government eſtabliſhed in your Highneſſe, and your hopefull ſeed, by an undoubted Title, and this alſo accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongſt all our ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the preaching of Gods ſacred Word amongſt us, which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruit thereof extendeth it ſelf, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men unto that eternall happineſſe which is above in heaven. Then not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous predeceſſour of your Highneſſe did leave it; Nay, to go forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the Truth of Chriſt, and propagating it far and neer, is that which hath ſo bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Majeſties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe.

And this their contentment doeth not diminiſh or decay, but every day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerve that the zeal of your Majeſtie towards the houſe of God, doth not ſlack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelf abroad in the furtheſt parts of Chriſtendome by writings in defence of the Truth, (which hath given ſuch a blow unto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and loving nourſing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your Majeſtie, but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this Work, which now with all humilitie we preſent unto your Majeſtie. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deep judgement apprehended, how convenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our own and other forreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the Engliſh tongue; your Majeſtie did never deſiſt, to urge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the work might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a manner, as a matter of ſuch importance might juſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto ſuch a concluſion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England ſhall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majeſtie, not only as to our King and Soveraign, but as to the principall mover and Authour of the Work: Humbly craving of your moſt ſacred Majeſtie, that ſince things of this quality have ever been ſubject to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and judicious a Prince as your Highneſſe is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay us. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, becauſe we are poor Inſtruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keep in ignorance and darkneſſe: or if on the other ſide we ſhall be maligned by ſelf-conceited brethren, who runne their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themſelves, and hammered on their anvile, we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the truth and innocency of a good conſcience, having walked in the wayes of ſimplicity and integrity, as before the Lord, and ſuſtained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majeſties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeavours, againſt bitter cenſures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bleſſe your Majeſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happineſſe and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord and only Saviour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters — 50
Exodus — 40
Leviticus — 27
Numbers — 36
Deuteronomie — 34
Joshua — 24
Judges — 21
Ruth — 4
I. Samuel — 31
II. Samuel — 24
I. Kings — 22
II. Kings — 25
I. Chronicles — 29
II. Chronicles — 36
Ezra — 10
Nehemiah — 13
Esther — 10
Job — 42
Psalms — 150

The Proverbs hath Chapters — 31
Ecclesiastes — 12
The Song of Solomon — 8
Isaiah — 66
Jeremiah — 52
Lamentations — 5
Ezekiel — 48
Daniel — 12
Hosea — 14
Joel — 3
Amos — 9
Obadiah — 1
Jonah — 4
Micah — 7
Nahum — 3
Habakkuk — 3
Zephaniah — 3
Haggai — 2
Zechariah — 14
Malachi — 4

¶ The Books of the new Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters 28
Mark — 16
Luke — 24
John — 21
The Acts — 28
The Epistle to the Romanes — 16
I. Corinthians — 16
II. Corinthians — 13
Galatians — 6
Ephesians — 6
Philippians — 4
Colossians — 4
I. Thessalonians — 5

II. Thessalonians hath Chapters 3
I. Timotheus — 6
II. Timotheus — 4
Titus — 3
Philemon — 1
To the Hebrews — 13
The Epistle of James — 5
I. Peter — 5
II. Peter — 3
I. John — 5
II. John — 1
III. John — 1
Jude — 1
Revelation — 22

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth ſeparated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the ſun, moon, and ſtars,* 20 *of fiſh and fowl,* 24 *of beaſts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Alſo the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heaven, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called * the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to * rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it: and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon

upon the earth, wherein there *is* life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw every thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

* Ecclus. 39.16.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the river thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19, 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

* Exod. 20.11. & 31.17. deut.5.14. heb.4.4.

3 And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God † created and made.

† Hebr. created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a mist which went up from &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man, † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: and * man became a living soul.

† Hebr. dust of the ground. * 1. Cor. 15.47. * 1. Cor. 15.45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

* Ecclus. 24.29.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium, and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Cush.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth river is Euphrates.

‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria

15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

‖ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eat.

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

† Hebr. dying thou shalt dye. Eccles. 17.5.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said; It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an help † meet for him.

† Hebr. as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* unto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖ Or, the man.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

† Hebr. called.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

† Hebr. built.

23 And Adam said, * This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

* Gen. 29.14.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

* Matth. 19.5. Mark 10.7. 1. Cor. 6.16. Ephes. 5.31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Mans shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankinde.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

† Hebr. Is it that God hath said?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, * Ye shall not surely die.

* Job 5.24.

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† Hebr. a desire to the eyes. * Rom. 5.12. 1. Tim. 2.14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, girdles.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

† Hebr. wind.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? and the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire

shall

shall be ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it, cursed *is* the ground for thy sake, in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, because she was the mother of all liviug.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother † Abel; and Abel was a † keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof; & the LORD had * respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door: and ‖ unto thee *sh all be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, * when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength: a fugitive, and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattel.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of every artificer *in* brasse, and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for ‖ I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name † Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appoinred me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call upon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The translation and godlinesse of Enoch.

* THis *is* the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them and blessed them, and called their Name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a son* in his own likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers: and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred an five yeers: and begot † Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve yeers, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat † Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begat † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And

† *Hebr.* to

† *Hebr.* Chanoch.

† *Hebr.* Lemech.

† *Hebr.* whetter.

‖ *Or*, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.

‖ *Or*, in my hurt.

† *Hebr.* Sheth.

† *Hebr.* Enosh.

‖ *Or*, to call [themselves] by the Name of the LORD.

* 1 Chro. 1.1.

* Wisd. 2.23.

* 1 Chro. 1.1. &c.

† *Hebr.* Enoh.

† *Hebr.* Kenan.

† *Gr.* Maleleel.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived ſixty and five yeers, and begat † Jared.

† Hebr. Jered.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five yeers, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred ſixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared, were nine hundred ſixty and two yeers, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived ſixty and five yeers, and begat † Methuſelah.

† Gr. Mathuſala

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuſelah, three hundred yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixty and five yeers.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God took him.

* Eccluſ. 44.16. heb. 11.5.

25 And Methuſelah lived an hundred eighty and ſeven yeers, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah lived after he begat † Lamech, ſeven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

† Hebr. Lem. ch.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah, were nine hundred ſixty and nine yeers, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers: and begat a ſon.

29 And he called his name † Noah, ſaying, This *ſame* ſhall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

† Gr. Noe.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were ſeven hundred ſeventy and ſeven yeers, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedneſſe of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, & cauſed the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, form, and end of the ark.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them:

2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My Spirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive with man, for that he alſo *is* fleſh, yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twentie yeers.

|| Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word ſignifieth not onely the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes and deſires.

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man was great in the earth, and || *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely evil † continually.

* Chap. 8. 21. matt. 15.19. † Hebr. every day.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

† Hebr. from man unto beaſt.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a juſt man, *and* || perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

|| Or, ſincere.

10 And Noah begat three ſons: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them || with the earth.

|| Or, from.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of Gopher-wood: † rooms ſhalt thou make in the ark, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Hebr. neſts.

15 And this is the *faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the ark *ſhall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit ſhalt thou finiſh it above; and the door of the ark ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: with lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven, *and* every thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my covenant, and thou ſhalt come into the ark, thou, and thy ſons, and thy wife, and thy ſons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all fleſh, two of every *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *ſort* ſhall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather *it* to thee, and it ſhall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

* Heb. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family, and the living creatures enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increaſe and continuance of the flood.

AND the * LORD ſaid unto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the ark, for thee have I ſeen righteous before me in this generation.

* 6.18. 2.5.

2 Of every clean beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee † by ſevens, the male and his female, and of beaſts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.

† Hebr. ſeven ſeven.

3 Of fowls alſo of the air by ſevens, the male and the female, to keep ſeed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeven dayes, and I will cauſe it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and every living ſubſtance that I have made, will I † deſtroy from off the face of the earth.

† Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſix hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſons, and his wife, and his ſons wives with him into the ark, becauſe of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beaſts, and of beaſts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah in-

to the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe || after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the || windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

13 In the self-same day entered Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark,

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered.

21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 *Noah being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that *was* with him in the ark, and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth. † Heb. in going forth, and returning.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark; for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark. † Hebr. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and one yeer, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark. † Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar. † Hebr. a savour of rest.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the *imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. * Chap. 6.5. matt. 15.19. † Hebr. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods covenant* 13 *signified by the rainbowe.* 18 *Noah repleniſheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his son,* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japheth,* 28 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth. * Chap. 1.28. & 8.17.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand they are delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth, shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things. * Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat. * Levit. 17.14.

5 And

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I
require: at the hand of every beast will I require
it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every
mans brother will I require the life of man.
* Matth. 26.52. Revel. 13.10.
6 * Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall
his blood be shed: * for in the Image of God
made he man.
* Chap. 2.27.
7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring
forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.
8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah and to his
sons with him, saying,
9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with
you, and with your seed after you:
10 And with every living creature that is with
you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast
of the earth with you, from all that go out of the
ark, to every beast of the earth.
* Isaiah 54.9.
11 And * I will establish my covenant with
you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more, by
the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more
be a flood to destroy the earth.
12 And God said, This is the token of the co-
venant which I make between me and you, and e-
very living creature that is with you, for perpe-
tuall generations.
13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, & it shal be for
a token of a covenant between me and the earth.
* Eccles. 43.11,12.
14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a
cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen
in the cloud.
15 And I will remember my covenant, which is
between me and you, and every living creature of
all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a
flood to destroy all flesh.
16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud; and I
will look upon it, that I may remember the ever-
lasting covenant between God and every living
creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.
17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token
of the covenant, which I have established between
me and all flesh that is upon the earth.
18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of
the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japhet: and
Ham is the father of † Canaan.
† Hebr. Chenaan.
19 These are the three sons of Noah: and of
them was the whole earth overspread.
20 And Noah began to be an husbandman, and
he planted a vineyard.
21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken,
and he was uncovered within his tent.
22 And Ham † father of Canaan saw § naked-
nesse of his father, & told his two brethren without.
23 And Shem and Japhet took a garment, and
laid it upon both their shoulders, and went back-
ward, and covered the nakednesse of their father,
and their faces were backward: and they saw
not their fathers nakednesse.
24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew
what his younger son had done unto him.
25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan: a servant
of servants shall he be unto his brethren.
26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of
Shem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant.
‖ Or, servant to them.
27 God shall ‖ inlarge Japhet, and he shall dwell
in † tents of Shem, & † Canaan shall be his servant.
‖ Or, perswade. † Hebr. Chenaan.
28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hun-
dred and fifty yeers.
29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hun-
dred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The sons of Japhet.*
6 *The sons of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.*
21 *The sons of Shem.*

NOw these are the generations of the sons of
Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japhet: and unto
them were sons born after the flood.

2 * The sons of Japhet, Gomer, and Magog, and
Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and
Tiras.
3 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Ri-
phath, and Togarmah.
4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish:
Kittim, and Dodanim.
5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divi-
ded in their lands, every one after his tongue: after
their families, in their nations.
6 ¶ * And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Miz-
raim, and Phut, and Canaan.
7 And the sons of Cush: Sheba, and Havilah,
and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the
sons of Raamah: Shebah, and Dedan.
8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be
a mighty one in the earth.
9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD:
wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty
hunter before the LORD.
10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Ba-
bel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land
of Shinar.
11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Asshur, and
builded Nineveh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and
Calah,
12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the
same is a great city.
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim,
and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom
came Philistiim) and Caphtorim.
15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first-born,
and Heth,
16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the
Girgasite,
17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the
Sinite,
18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the
Hamathite: and afterward were the families of
the Canaanites spread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites was from
Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto † Gaza, as
thou goest unto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Ad-
mah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.
20 These are the sons of Ham, after their fami-
lies, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in
their nations.
21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the chil-
dren of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, e-
ven to him were children born.
22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur,
and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and
Gether, and Mash:
24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah be-
gat Eber.
25 * And unto Eber were born two sons: the
name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was
the earth divided, and his brothers name was
Joktan.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph,
and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these
were the sons of Joktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou
goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.
31 These are the sons of Shem, after their fa-
milies, after their tongues, in their lands, after
their nations.
32 These are the families of the sons of Noah,
after their generations, in their nations: and by
these were the nations divided in the earth after
the flood.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to; let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may *reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said; Behold, the people *is* one, and they *have* all one language: and this they begin to do, and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem. Shem *was* an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Pe'eg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat * Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat * Terah:

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Tera in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ: 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran: 6 He journeyeth thorow Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision: 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seventy and five yeers old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soul that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, * Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt, to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake:

and

* Neh. 9. 7. Judith 5. 7. 28. 7. 4.

* Acts 7. 3.

* Chap. 18. 18. and 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

* Chap. 13. 15.

* Chap. 13. 4.

† Hebr. in going and journeying.

and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God reneweth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai:

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herd-men of Abrams cattell, and the herd-men of Lots cattell, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herd-men and thy herd-men: for we be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate, thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if any man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram, removed his tent, and came and dwelled in the † plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of four kings against five.* 12 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giveth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh-Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, & all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them and pursued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth:

20 And

* Chap. 28. 7.

† Hebr. men-brethren.

‖ Chap. 22. 7. & 26. 4. Deut. 34. 4.

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him * tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift my hand unto the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heir.* 4 *God promiseth him a son and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is justified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding *great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is my heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir: but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now towards heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, * so shall thy seed be.

6 And * he beleeved in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said unto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a she-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram: and lo! an horrour of great darknesse fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred yeers.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, * Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims:

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away.* 7 *An angel sendeth her back to submit her self,* 11 *and telleth her of her childe.* 15 *Ishmael is born.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children, and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid, it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom, & when she saw that she had conceived, I was dispised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand, do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wildernesse, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael: because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six yeers old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reneweth the covenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed.* 17 *Isaac is promised.* 23 *Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

ANd when Abram was ninety yeers old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said

† Chap. 12.7. & 13.15. 26.4. deut. 34.4.

† Hebr. be builded by her.

† Hebr. that which is good in thy eyes.

† Hebr. afflicted her.

‖ That is, God shall hear.

* Chap. 25.18.

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liveth and seeth me.

said unto him, I am the Almighty God, * walk before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying;

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee: *Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a * token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you: every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh, for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him, for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time, in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him: and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen yeers old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 33 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre, and he sat in the tent door, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord! if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread: and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore are † you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee, according to the time of life; and lo, * Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah, after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying; After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous:

21 I will

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ *Or*, upright, or, sincere.

† *Hebr.* multitude of nations. * Rom. 4.17.

† *Hebr.* of thy sojournings.

* Acts 7.8. * Acts 7.8. rom. 4.11.

† *Hebr.* a son of eight dayes. * Levit. 12.3. luke 2.21. joh. 7.22.

† *Hebr.* she shall become nations.

* Chap. 18.10. & 21.2.

* Chap. 25.12.

21 I will go down now, and ſee whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be far from thee: ſhall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, if I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold now, I have taken upon upon me to ſpeak unto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes:

28 Peradventure there ſhall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lack* of five? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake unto him yet again, and ſaid, Peradventure there ſhall be fourty found there: And he ſaid, I will not do *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak: Peradventure there ſhall thirty be found there: And he ſaid, I will not do it, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold, now I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord: Peradventure there ſhall be twenty found there: And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak yet but *this* once: peradventure ten ſhall be found there: And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tens ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe.* 12 *Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountains:* 18 *He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar.* 24 *Sodom and Gomorrah are deſtroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a cave.* 31 *The inceſtuous original of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe up to meet them, and he bowed himſelf with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, my Lords, turn in, I pray you, into your ſervants houſe, and tarry all night, and waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe up early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay: but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

3 And he preſſed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entered into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and ſaid unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and ſhut the door after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto theſe men do nothing: for therefore came they under the ſhadow of my roof.

9 And they ſaid, Stand back. And they ſaid again, This one *fellow* came in to ſojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the door.

11 And they ſmote the men, * that *were* at the door of the houſe with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to finde the door. * Wiſd. 19.16.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſon in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, and whatſoever thou haſt in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it. * Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake unto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Up, get you out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked unto his ſons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city. † *Hebr.* are found. ‖ *Or*, punishment.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city. * wiſd. 10.6.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plain; eſcape to the mountain, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord,

19 Behold, now thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life; and I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou haſt ſpoken. † *Hebr.* thy face.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The ſun was † riſen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar. † *Hebr.* gone forth.

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven. * Deut. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. Iſa. 13.19. Jer. 50.40. Amos 4. 11. Jude 7.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he ſtood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoak of the country went up as the ſmoak of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the over-

overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, In the which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, and he dwelled in a cave, he, and his two daughters:

31 And the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night alſo, and go thou in, and lie with him; that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe and lay with him: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt-born bare a ſon, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, ſhe alſo bare a ſon, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and taketh her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her, 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the ſouth countrey, and dwelled between Cadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: and Abimelech king of Gerar, ſent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is † a mans wife.

† Hebr. married to an huſband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

‖ Or, ſimplicity, or ſincerity.

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou, that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their ears: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, and on my kingdom a great ſin? Thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay me for my wifes ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhe is *my* ſiſter: ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; at every place whither we ſhall come, * ſay of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and oxen, and men ſervants, and women-ſervants, and gave them unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech and his wife, and his maid-ſervants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombs of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is born. 4 He is circumciſed. 6 Sarah's joy. 9 Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt forth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah, as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a ſon in his old age, at the ſet time of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſon that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſon Iſaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his ſon Iſaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that hear, will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born *him* a ſon in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſon of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, * Caſt out this bond-woman and her ſon; for the ſon of this bond-woman ſhall not be heir with my ſon, *even* with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſon.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſon of the bond-woman will I make a nation, becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her ſhoulder) and the childe, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandered in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhe caſt the childe under one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went and ſate her down over againſt *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe-ſhot: for

she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son, *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beersheba, because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grove in Beersheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Jehovah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that † God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham, and he said, † Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood, but where is the ‖ lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ram caught in a thicket by the horns: and Abraham went, and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son,

17 That in blessing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the ſtars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea ſhore, and thy seed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 * And in thy seed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his

† Hebr. behold me

‖ Or a lamb.

* James 2.21.

‖ That is, the LORD will see, or provide.

* Psal. 105 9. eccius. 44.21. luke 1.73. heb. 6.13.

† Hebr. ſeed.

* Chap. 12.7. & 18.18. eccius. 44.22. act. 3.25. gal. 3.8.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

dead, and ſpake unto the ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſojourner with you: give me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,

† Hebr. a prince of God.

6 Hear us, my lord, thou art † a mighty prince amongſt us: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of us ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but ŷ thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelf to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſon of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in § end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth, he ſhall give it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

† Hebr. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

‖ Ur, ears.

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee, in the preſence of the ſons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himſelf before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *give it*, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred ſhekels of ſilver: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſilver which he had named in the audience of the ſons of Heth, four hundred ſhekels of ſilver, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Unto Abraham for a poſſeſſion, in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were made ſure unto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſervant.* 10 *The ſervants journey:* 12 *his prayer:* 14 *his ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his ſigne,* 21 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *ſheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The ſervant bleſſeth God.* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The ſervant ſheweth his meſſage:* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to go.* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

† Hebr. gone into dayes.

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham ſaid unto his eldeſt ſervant of his houſe, that ruled over all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

* Chap. 47.29.

3 And I will make thee ſwear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife unto my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt go unto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my ſon Iſaac.

5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land; muſt I needs bring thy ſon again unto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſon thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake unto me, and that ſware unto me, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land, he ſhall ſend his angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſon from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my ſon thither again.

9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſervant took ten camels of the camels of his maſter, and departed (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee, ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe unto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſell was † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, until they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ earring of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the earring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat, but he said, I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel Nabors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose up in the morning, and he said, * Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with us ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the south countrey.

63 And Isaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sons of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The division of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His burial.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren:* 22 *The children strive in her womb.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Jacob.* 27 *Their differences.* 29 *Esau selleth his birth-right.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

*1 Chro. 1.32. 3 And * Jokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſons of Dedan were Aſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Iſaac.

6 But unto the ſons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſon (while he yet lived) eaſtward, unto the eaſt-countrey.

7 And theſe are the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threeſcore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeers, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſons Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſon of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre.

*Chap. 23.16. 10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſon Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

*Chap. 16.14.& 24.62. 12 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham:

*1.Chro. 1.29. 13 And * theſe are the names of the ſons of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations, The firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſons of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names by their towns, and by their caſtles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe are the yeers of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeers; and he gave up the ghoſt, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: and he † died in the preſence of all his brethren.

† Hebr. fell. 19 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſon: Abraham begat Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children ſtrugled together within her, and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall be ſtronger then the other people: and * the elder ſhall ſerve the younger.

* Rom. 9.12. 24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the firſt came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Eſaus heel, and his name was called Jacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeers old when ſhe bare them.

* Hoſea 12.3. 27 And the boyes grew, and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loved Eſau, becauſe † he did eat of his veniſon: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

† Hebr. was. 29 ¶ And Jacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that ſame red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob ſaid, Swear to me this day: and he ſware to him: and * he ſold his birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles: and he did eat and drink, and roſe up, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed his birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

*1 Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar. 2 God inſtructeth and bleſſeth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Eſek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beerſheba. 34 Eſaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Iſaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philiſtims unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for unto thee, and unto thy ſeed * I will give all theſe countreys, and I will perform the oath which I ſware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtars of heaven, and will give unto thy ſeed all theſe countreys: and in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be * bleſſed.

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my ſtatutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place aſked him of his wife: and he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, She is my wife, leſt, ſaid he, the men of the place ſhould kill me for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to paſſe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtims looked out at a window, and ſaw, and behold, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſaid, Behold, of a ſurety ſhe is thy wife: and how ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? and Iſaac ſaid unto him, Becauſe, I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What is this thou haſt done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt have brought guiltineſſe upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and † received in the ſame yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD bleſſed him.

† Hebr. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great.

† Hebr. went on and grew.

14 For he had poſſeſſion of flocks, and poſſeſſion of herds, and great ſtore of ‖ ſervants, and the Philiſtims envied him.

‖ Hebr. workmanſhip.

15 For all the wells which his fathers ſervants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtims had ſtopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And

16 And Abimelech ſaid unto Iſaac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham; and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſervants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † ſpringing water.

Hebr. living.

20 And the herd-men of Gerar did ſtrive with Iſaacs herd-men, ſaying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, ‖ Eſek, becauſe they ſtrove with him.

That is, contention.

21 And they digged another well, and ſtrove for that alſo: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

That is, hatred.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtrove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we ſhall be fruitfull in the land.

That is, roomes.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-ſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed for my ſervant Abrahams ſake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſervants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Iſaac ſaid unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and have ſent me away from you?

Hebr. hating me

28 And they ſaid, † We ſaw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we ſaid, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

Hebr. thou wilt, &c.

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they roſe up betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſervants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid unto him, We have found water.

That is, an oath.

33 And he called it ‖ Sheba: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beer-ſheba unto this day.

That is, well of the oath. Chap. 26.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite: and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

Hebr. vexation of ſpirit.

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde unto Iſaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iſaac ſendeth Eſau for veniſon.* 6 *Rebekah inſtructeth Jacob to obtain the bleſſing.* 15 *Jacob under the perſon of Eſau obtaineth it.* 30 *Eſau bringeth veniſon.* 33 *Iſaac trembleth.* 34 *Eſau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a bleſſing.* 41 *He threatneth Jacob.* 42 *Rebekah diſappointeth it.*

AND it came to paſſe, that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dim, ſo that he could not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſon, and ſaid unto him, My ſon. And he ſaid unto him, Behold, Here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and † take me *ſome* veniſon.

† Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me ſavoury meat, ſuch as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſon: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake unto Jacob her ſon, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeak unto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſavourie meat, that I may eat, and bleſſe thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſavoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loveth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Jacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I ſhall ſeem to him as a deceiver, and I ſhall bring a curſe upon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid unto him, Upon me be thy curſe, my ſon: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made ſavoury meat, ſuch as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſon Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them upon Jacob, her younger ſon.

† Hebr. deſirable.

16 And ſhe put the ſkins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the ſmooth of his neck.

17 And ſhe gave the ſavoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſon Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſon?

19 And Jacob ſaid unto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt-born; I have done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid unto his ſon, How is it that thou haſt found *it ſo* quickly, my ſon? And he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Hebr. before me.

21 And Iſaac ſaid unto Jacob, Come neer, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my ſon, whether thou be my very ſon Eſau, or no.

22 And Jacob went neer unto Iſaac his father: and he felt him, and ſaid, The voice ‖ Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Eſau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Eſaus hands. So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſon Eſau? And he ſaid, I *am*.

25 And he ſaid, Bring *it* neer to me, and I will eat of my ſons veniſon, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee: and he brought *it* neer to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid unto him, Come neer now, and kiſſe me, my ſon.

27 And he came neer, and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſon is as the ſmell of a field which the LORD hath bleſſed:

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

* Heb. 11. 20.

29 Let people ſerve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers ſons bow down to thee: curſed be every one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as Iſaac had made an end of bleſſing Jacob, and Jacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſavoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and ſaid unto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſons veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid unto him, Who *art* thou? and he ſaid, I am thy ſon, *thy* firſt-born, Eſau.

33 And Iſaac † trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken veniſon, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou cameſt, and have bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

† *Hebr.* trembled with a great trembling greatly.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid unto his father, Bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father.

† *Hebr.* hunted.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing: and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerved a bleſſing for me?

‖ *Thatis,* a ſupplanter.

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants: and with corn and wine have I ‖ ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I do now unto thee, my ſon?

‖ *Or,* ſupported.

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? Bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift up his voice, † and wept.

* Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered and ſaid unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling ſhall be ‖ the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

* Verſ. 28.

‖ *Or,* of the fatneſſe.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy brother: and *it* ſhall come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt have the dominion, that thou ſhalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Jacob, becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I ſlay my brother Jacob.

* Obad. 10.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſon were told to Rebekah: and ſhe ſent and called Jacob her younger ſon, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau as touching thee, doth comfort himſelf, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend and fetch thee from thence. Why ſhould I be deprived alſo of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, * I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

* Chap. 26. 35.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Iſaac bleſſeth Jacob, and ſendeth him to Padan-Aram.* 9 *Eſau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael.* 10 *The viſion of Jacobs ladder,* 18 *The ſtone of Bethel,* 20 *Jacobs vow.*

AND Iſaac called Jacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Ariſe, go to Padan-Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Hoſ. 12. 12.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

† *Hebr.* a congregation of people.

4 And give thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

† *Hebr.* of ſojournings.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban ſon of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Jacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram to take him a wife from thence, and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

† *Hebr.* were evil in the eyes of Iſaac his father.

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, the ſiſter of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Hoſ. 12. 12.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the ſun was ſet: and he took of the ſtones of that place, and put *them* for his pillows, and lay down in that place to ſleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder ſet up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

* Chap. 13. 14.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the weſt, and to the eaſt, and to the north, and to the ſouth: and in thee, and * in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

† *Hebr.* break forth. * Chap. 22. 18.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull *is* the place? this is none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob roſe up early in the morning, and took the ſtone that he had put for his pillows, and ſet it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the firſt.

‖ *Hebr.* the houſe of God.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I have ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give me, I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerveth for her ſeven yeers more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

THen Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the eaſt.

2 And he looked, & behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of ſheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great ſtone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the ſheep, and put the ſtone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob ſaid unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they ſaid, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye Laban the ſon of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know *him*.

6 And he ſaid unto them, † Is he well? and they ſaid, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the ſheep.

7 And he ſaid, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they ſaid, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the ſtone from the wells mouth: then we water the ſheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheep; for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Jacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacob went neer, and rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother: and that he was Rebekahs ſon: and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his ſiſters ſon, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the † ſpace of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid unto Jacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve me for nought? tell me, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed; but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob ſerved ſeven yeers for Rachel: and they ſeemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to paſſe that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the firſt-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this alſo for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve me yet ſeven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did ſo, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet ſeven other yeers.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely, the LORD hath looked upon mine affliction; now therefore my huſband will love me.

33 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *ſon* alſo, and ſhe called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Now this time will my huſband be joyned unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſons: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

35 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenneſſe giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her huſband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joſeph. 25 Jacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Jacobs policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her ſiſter, and ſaid unto Jacob, Give me children, or elſe I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and he ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and ſhe ſhall bear upon my knees, that I may alſo † have children by her.

4 And ſhe gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a ſon.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath judged me, and hath alſo heard my voice, and hath given me a ſon, therefore called ſhe his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a ſecond ſon.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wreſtlings have I wreſtled with my ſiſter, and I have prevailed: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſon.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troop cometh: and ſhe called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſecond ſon.

† *Hebr.* place.

‖ *That is,* ſee a ſon.

‖ *That is,* hearing.

‖ *That is,* joyned.

* Mat. 1. 2.

‖ *That is,* praiſe.

† *Hebr.* ſtood from bearing.

† *Hebr.* be built by her.

‖ *That is,* judging.

† *Hebr.* wreſtlings of God.

‖ *That is,* my wreſtling.

* Called, Matth. 4. 13. Nephthalim.

‖ *That is,* a troop, or company.

† Hebr. in my happinesse

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

‖ That is, happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is, an hire.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, dwelling. * Called Mat. 4.13. Zabu'on.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

‖ That is, judgement.

23 And she conceived and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name ‖ Joseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another son.

‖ That is, taking.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry:* for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came:* and it is now † increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

† Hebr. broken forth. † Hebr. at my foot.

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will passe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the brown cattell among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of *such* shall be my hire.

† Hebr. so mor-row.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown amongst the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasell, and chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear, which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to passe, whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods:

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Jacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped upon the cattell *were* ring straked, speckled and grizled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying,* Jacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled and grizled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou an-oint-edst

ointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels,

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Jacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said unto Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly *in so doing.*

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents: but he found *them* not: then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuff? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeers *have* I been with thee: thy ewes, and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts* I brought not unto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy house; I served thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and six yeers for thy cattell, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feat of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children, which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up *for a* pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-Sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, *no man is* with us; see, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold, this heap, and behold this pillar which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap, and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the feat of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, & called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jacobs vision at Mahanaim.* 3 *He messages to Esau:* 6 *He is afraid of Esaus coming:* 9 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 13 *He sendeth a present to Esau:* 24 *He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel:* 32 *He halteth.*

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And

† Hebr. felt.

Hebr. teraphim.

Hebr. heart of Laban.

Hebr. to.

Hebr. to-uch.

* Exod. 22. 12.

‖ That is the heap of witnes.

‖ That is, a beacon, or watch-tower.

‖ Or, killed beasts.

‖ That is two hosts, or camps.

† Heb. field.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau, Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now.

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, * Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff † I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

† Heb. I am less than all, &c.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from thee hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

† Heb. upon.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs: it is a present sent unto my lord Esau, and behold, he is behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peradventure he will accept † of me.

† Heb. my face.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

† Heb. caused to passe

23 And he took them, and † sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: & there wrestled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

† Heb. ascending to the morning.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him* and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel, for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day; because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar, called El-Elohe-Israel.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men, and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-maids.

2 And he put the hand-maids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, untill he came neer to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant,

6 Then the hand-maids came neer, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph neer, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are to* finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough: my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee: because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, untill I come unto my lord, unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that are with me: and he said,

said, What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called || Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred || pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it || El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem: 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the country saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindly unto the damsell.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sons were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace, untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shal be before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister;

14 And they said to them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city, and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and * and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Bethel: 2 He purgeth his house of idols: 16 He buildeth an altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Bethel, 16 Rachel travelleth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sons of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron: 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, Go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their earrings which *were* in their ears: and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And

* Chap. 49. 5.

† Hebr. mouth.

* Chap. 27. 43.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared unto him when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak, and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not: thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to passe, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first-born, and Simeon and Levi, and Judah, & Issachar, & Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid: Gad and Asher. These *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arba (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore yeers.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was * gathered unto his people, being old, and full of dayes: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wives: 6 His removing to mount Seir: 9 His sons, 15 The dukes which descended of his sons, 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: * Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first born son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah, Esaus wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam, and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these, Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The

* Chap. 28.19. ‖ That is, the God of Bethel ‖ That is the oak of weeping.

* Chap. 32.28.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

‖ That is the son of my sorrow. ‖ That is the son of the right hand.

* Chap. 42.4.

* Chap. 25.8.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites, duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, & Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masreka reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the river, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And, these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 *Joseph is hated of his brethren.* 5 *His two dreams.* 13 *Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren.* 18 *His brethren conspire his death.* 21 *Reuben saveth him.* 26 *They sell him to the Ishmeelites.* 31 *His father deceived by the bloody coat mourneth for him.* 36 *He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob: Joseph being seventeen yeers old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more then all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright, and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, the sun and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee, to † earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came neer unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit, that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him;

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, & let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, & let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother & our flesh; and his brethren † were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmen; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and * sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his cloathes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood:

32 And they sent the coat of many colours,

and

and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat, or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my sons coat: an * evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* †‖ captain of the guard.

* Chap. 44.28.

† Hebr. eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely eunuchs, but also chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.

† Hebr. chief of the slaughter-men, or, executioners. [‖ Or,] chief marshal.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespasse of Onan.* 11 *Tamar stayeth for Shelah.* 13 *She deceiveth Judah.* 27 *She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Er.

4 * And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er Judahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be growen: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers, to Timnath, he, and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law harh played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I: because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travell, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to passe when she travelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, † behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖* Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

* 1 Chro. 2.3.

* Num. 26.19.

* Num. 26.19.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of the Lord.

† Hebr. the dayes were multiplied.

† Hebr. the door of eyes, [or,] of Enajim.

† Hebr. a kid of the goats.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphars house.* 7 *He resisteth his mistresses temptation.* 13 *He is falsly accused.* 19 *He is cast in prison.* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his busines, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto *me*, to mock me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand, all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Joseph hath charge of them:* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams:* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler, and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossom shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes:

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But † think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of § land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, & the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof, the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants, and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored § chief butler unto his butlership again, & he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreams.* 9 *Joseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giveth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *Joseph is advanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river, seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured, and leane-fleshed, and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and leane-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn, came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

6 And

† Heb. are your faces evil?

‖ Or, reckon.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

‖ Or, full of

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook.

‖ Or, reckon thee

‖ Or, from thee

‖ Or, reckoned.

† Hebr. fat.

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east-winde, sprang up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke; and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, both me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12. &c.

13 And it came to passe as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent, and called Joseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

* Psal. 105. 20. † Hebr. made him run.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

‖ Or, when thou hearest a dream, thou canst interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt, for badnesse.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine, did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they † had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears ‖ withered, thin, and blasted *with* the east-winde, sprang up after them.

‖ Or, small.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeers; and the seven good ears are seven yeers: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven yeers; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven yeers of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeers of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.

† Hebr. heavy.

32 And for that ¶ dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

‖ Or, prepared.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven yeers of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise, as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

† Hebr. kissed.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine ‖ linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

‖ Or, silk.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

‖ Hebr. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, prince.

46 (¶ And Joseph was thirty yeers old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, & laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbering: for it was without number.

50 * And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the yeers of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven yeers of plenteousness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seven yeers of dearth began to come,

come, according as Joseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all † the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt. † Hebr. corn.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his sonnes to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 35 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when * Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governour over the land, *and* he *was that* sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake † roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food. † Hebr. hard things.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons, we are true men: thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved; by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies! † Hebr. bound.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; *for* I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your youngest brother unto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so. * Chap. 43. 5.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the childe, and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required. * Chap. 37. 21.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them: for † he spake unto them by an interpreter. † Hebr. an interpreter was between them.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack, to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us? † Hebr. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to us, & took us for spies of † countrey. † Hebr. with us

31 And we said unto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but that you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when both they & their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way, in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe, when they had eaten

eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother be with you.

† Hebr. protesting he protested. * Chap. 42.20.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

† Hebr. asking he asked us. † Hebr. mouth. † Hebr. knowing could we know?

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: *if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

* Chap. 44.32.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

‖ Or, twice by this.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks: carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man,

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‖ If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

‖ Or, and I, as I have been, &c.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noon.

† Hebr. kill a killing † Hebr. eat.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

† Hebr. roll himself upon us.

19 And they came near to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

* Chap. 42.3. † Hebr. coming down we came down.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and * gave *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took, and *sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe *was* five times so much as any of theirs: and they drank, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Josephs policy to stay his brethren.* 14 *Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With *whomsoever* of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found *shall* be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his

sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

13 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

14 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wote ye not that such a man as I, can certainly ‖ divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neer unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, * Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me: and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father?

CHAPTER XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 9 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He intreateth for his father, 16 Pharaoh confirmeth him.

1 *Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord.* 25 *Jacob is revived with the news.*

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him, and he cryed, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I am Joseph; Doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you: and they came neer: and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land, and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, & go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neer unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are five years of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eies of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come, and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, This do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of

* Chap. 43.3.
† Hebr. gave forth his voice in weeping.
* Acts 7.13.
‖ Or, terrified.
† Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eies.
* Chap. 40.20.
† Hebr. to put for you a remnant.
† Hebr. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.
† Hebr. let not your eye spare, &c.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. carrying.

Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.

† Hebr.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 9 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 9 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beersheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt: Jacob and his sons. * Reuben Jacobs first born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of * Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ * And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife: Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ * And the sons of Benjamin were Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the * souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, & unto his fathers house, I will go up and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me;

32 And the men are shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattel; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

† Hebr. men

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattel from our youth, even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: For every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and entertainment. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattel, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He giveth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age. 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

THEN Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father, and thy brethren, are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell

* Josh. 23.4. 1 Chron. 5.1. Isa. 52.4. Exod. 1.1. & 6. 1. num. 26 & 8. & 1 Chro. 4.1.

* Num. 26.5. Exod. 6.15. 1 Chro. 6.1. & 23.6. & 24.1. & 2 Chron. 29.12.

* 1 Chron. 2.3. & 4.1. & 27.32.

* 1 Chro. 7.30.

dwell in the land of Goshen, let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of ability among them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evil have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattel; and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses: and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattel for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part; except the land of the † priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeers: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeers.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And † Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Joseph with his sons visit his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth them. 5 He preferreth Ephraim and Manasseh as his own. 7 He setteth him by his mother's grave. 8 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to pass after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh, and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sate upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy † two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine; as Reuben and Simeon they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same is Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, so that he could not see) and he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and

and laid it upon Ephraims head, who was the younger; and his left hand upon Manasses head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the first-born.

* Heb. 11. 21.

15 ¶ And * he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

† Hebr. as fishes do increase.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

† Hebr. fulness.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

Jacob calleth his sons to hear them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33. He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt not excel, because thou * wentest up to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou it. ‖ He went up to my couch.

† Hebr. do not thou excell.

* Chap. 35. 22. 1 chron. 5. 1.

‖ Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly mine honour be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they ‖ digged down a wall.

‖ Or, houghed oxen.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him up?

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border shall be unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose † branches run over the wall:

† Hebr. daughters.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel,)

25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitours unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was † separate from his brethren.

† Hebr. Nazarite.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall ravine as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funeral. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren, who crave his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sons. 24 He prophesieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is embalmed.

AND Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes. † Hebr. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again. * Gen. 50.5.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both charets and horsmen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called || Abelmizraim, which is beyond Jordan. || Hebr. The mourning of Egypt.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite before Mamre. * Gen. 23.9. * Gen. 23.17.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him, to burie his father, after they had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which he did unto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying, † Hebr. charged.

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin, for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept, when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went & fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, * Fear not: for am I in the place of God? * Chap. 45.5.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly unto them. † Hebr. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: & Joseph lived an hundred & ten yeers. * Num. 32.39.

23 * And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were † brought up upon Josephs knees. † Hebr. born.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. * Heb. 11. 21.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. * Chap. 13.19.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

The children of Israel after Joseph doth do multiply. 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlinesse of the midwives in saving the men-children.* 22 *Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the river.*

NOw these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the † loins of Jacob, were * seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already. † Hebr. thighs. * Gen. 46.27. Act. 7.14.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there fall out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved, because of the children of Israel. † Hebr. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied &c.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When you do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools: if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have you done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because

cause the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born, ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 hid in an ark cast into the flags: 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter: 11 He slayeth an Egyptian: 13 He reproveth an Hebrew: 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 23 Gershom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

A Nd there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she * hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, & daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river; and her maidens walked along by the rivers side, and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Go: and the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ‖ Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the ‖ priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and holpe them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? Why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name *Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God † had respect unto them.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Jethros flock. 3 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a ‖ flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: and he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters: for I know their sorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me

Chap. 6. 20. numb. 26. 59. * Acts 7. 20. hebr. 11. 23.

‖ That is, I drew out.

† Hebr. a man a prince.

‖ Or, prince.

unto you, and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this is my Name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, (we beseech thee) three days journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass that when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters, and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moses had his rod turned into a serpent:* 6 *His hand is made leprous:* 10 *He is loth to be employed:* 14 *Aaron is appointed him:* 18 *Moses departeth from Jethro.* 21 *God's message to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciseth her son.* 27 *Aaron is sent to meet Moses.* 31 *The people believe them.*

AND Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall be, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, † shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou shalt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jether his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp ‖ stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and ‖ cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of Israel:

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard

† *Hebr.* shall be and shall be.
† *Hebr.* a man of words.
† *Hebr.* since yesterday, nor since the third day:
* *Jerem.* 1. 9. 10. 69. 1 mar. 13. 11. luke 12. 11.
‖ *Or,* shouldest.
* *Chap.* 7. 1.
† *Hebr.* be not be your bearing be the man.
† *Hebr.* a day in a day.
‖ *Or,* knife.
† *Hebr.* made it touch.

ſaid that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage: 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taſk: 15 He checketh their complaints: 19 They cry out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God; leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

* Chap. 3. 18.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſk-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them: you ſhall not diminiſh ought thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

† Hebr. let the work be heavie upon the men.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taſk-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble inſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſk-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfil your works, your daily taſks, as when there was ſtraw.

† Hebr. matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your taſk in making brick both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, *and* work; for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in evil caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not diminiſh ought from your bricks of your daily taſk.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; becauſe you have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay us.

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou ſo evil intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done evil to this people, neither haſt thou † delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God reneweth his promiſe by his name* JEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of who* ſ *came Moſes and Aaron.*

THEN the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name* of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a ſtretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † ſwear to give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe be the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſons of Reuben, the firſt-born of Iſrael; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe be the families of Reuben.

15 * And the ſons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and * Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſons of Levi, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeers of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and ſeven yeers.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the yeers of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeers.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali and Mu-

these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab sister of Nahshon to wife, and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAPTER VII.

Moses & encouraged to go to Pharaoh: 7 His age: 8 Rod is turned into a serpent: 11 The sorcerers worke so: 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 God messages to Pharaoh. 19 The waters of Egypt are turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 And Moses & Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thy hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink, and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and in *vessels* of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he * lift up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river, died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sues to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh maketh shew to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs:

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up, and come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy † kneading troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the

† Hebr. gathering of their waters.

* Chap. 17.5.

* Psal. 78.44.

* Wist. 7.7.

greatness of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 ¶ And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, Be according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. And Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so; and there came grievous swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarms of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three days journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness: only ye shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plagues of boils and blains. 18 The mingling of hail with fire. 23 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 34 He is hardened.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel, and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall cause a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and

* Wisd. 27-7.

† Hebr. have this honour over me, &c.

‖ Or, against when.

† Hebr. to cut off.

‖ Or, against to morrow.

‖ Or, a mixture of noisom beasts, &c.

† Hebr. a redemption.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

* Wisd. 16-9.

‖ Or, destroyed.

and then shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for * this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thoroughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattel, and all that thou hast in the field: for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon men, and upon beasts, and upon every herb of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and hail, and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: to the end thou mayest know how that the * earth is the LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh's servants persuade him to let the Israelites go. 8 The Israelites and Pharaoh contend about their departure. 12 The plague of locusts. 16 Pharaoh humbleth himself. 21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh will have them leave their cattel. 27 But not so.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast. * Wisd. 16. 9.

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the field. † Hebr. eye.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall go? † Hebr. who, and who, &c.

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, & with our heards will we go: for we *must hold a* feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you. † Hebr. hastened to call.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them † into † Hebr. cast-ned.

into the Red-sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkneſſe over the land of Egypt; † even darkneſſe which may be felt.

† *Hebr.* that one may feel darkneſſe.

22 And Moses ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven, and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

* Wiſd. 18.1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD: onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give † us alſo ſacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

† *Hebr.* into our hands.

26 Our cattel alſo ſhall go with us; there ſhall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf; ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threateneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt-born.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterward he will let you go hence; when he ſhall let you go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of ſilver and jewels of gold.

* Chap. 3.22. and 12.35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man * Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

* Eccluſ. 45.1.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

* Chap. 12.29.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of the maid-ſervant that is behinde the mill, and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more:

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhall not a dog move his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come down unto me, and bow down themſelves unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee, and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† *Hebr.* at thy feet.

† *Hebr.* heat of anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the year is changed. 3 The paſſover is inſtituted. 11 The rite of the paſſover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The firſt-born are ſlain. 31 The Iſraelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the paſſover.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying;

2 This moneth *ſhall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be the firſt moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them every man a lamb, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a ‖ lamb for an houſe:

‖ *Or,* kid.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his houſe take it, according to the number of the ſouls: every man according to his eating ſhall make your coune for the lamb.

5 Your lamb ſhall be without blemiſh, a male of the firſt yeer: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheep, or from the goats.

6 And ye ſhall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it † in the evening.

† *Hebr.* between the two evenings.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſts, and on the upper doore poſt of the houſes wherein they ſhall eat it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night roſt with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they ſhall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſt *with* fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye ſhall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your ſhoes on your feet, and your ſtaff in your hand; and ye ſhall eat it in haſte: it is the LORDS paſſover.

12 For I will paſſe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt, and againſt all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or,* mighty ones.

13 And the blood ſhall be to you for a token upon the houſes where you *are:* and when I ſee the blood, I will paſſe over you, and the plague ſhall not be upon you † to deſtroy *you*, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* for deſtruction.

14 And this day ſhall be unto you for a memoriall; and you ſhall keep it a feaſt to the LORD thorowout your generations: you ſhall keep it a feaſt by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes ſhall ye eat unleavened bread: even the firſt day ye ſhall put away leaven out of your houſes: for whoſoever eateth leavened bread from the firſt day untill the ſeventh day, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael.

16 And in the firſt day there *ſhall be* an holy convocation, and in the ſeventh day there ſhall be an holy convocation unto you; no manner of work ſhall be done in them, ſave that which every † man muſt eat, that onely may be dreſſe of you.

† *Hebr.* ſoul.

17 And ye ſhall obſerve the *feaſt* of unleavened bread: for in this ſelf ſame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ſhall ye obſerve this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the firſt *moneth*, on the four-

day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel: whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintell and the two side posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron: so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in § land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians ¶ jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameth to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, that were men, beside children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, even very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was * four hundred and thirty yeers. * Gene. 15.13. Acts 7.6. Gal. 3.17.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, even the self same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD, to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations. † Heb. a night of observations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A sojreigner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye break a bone thereof. * Numb. 9.12. * John 19.36.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land; for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof. † Heb. do it.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the passeover is commanded.* 11 *The firstlings of beasts are set apart.* 17 *The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Josephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Ethan.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine. * Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. Levit. 27. 26. Numb. 3.13. and 8.16. Luke 2.23.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten. † Heb. servants.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that which § LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial, betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth:

for

for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season, from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 * That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast; the males shall be the LORD's.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck, and all the firstborn of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shal be when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neer: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about through the way of the wildernesse of the Red-sea: and the children of Israel went up ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their journey.* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 13 *Moses comforteth them.* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud removeth behinde the camp.* 21 *The Israelites passe thorow the Red-sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are intangled in the land, the wildernes hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, & his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wildernesse? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darknesse to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east-winde all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaohs horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch

* Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. etc. 44.30.
† Hebr. cause to passe over.
‖ Or, kid.
† Hebr. to morrow
‖ Or, by five in a rank.
a Gen. 50. 25. Jos. 24.32.
* Numb. 33.6.
b Numb. 14.14. deut. 1.33. pſ. 78.14. 1. Cor. 10.1.
c Neh. 9.19.
d Numb. 33.7.

watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians throw the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord † overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweetneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wells, and seventy palm-trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD * a man of war: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them; they sank into the bottom, as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖ destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in † mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall hear, *and* be afraid; sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina. * Deut. 2.25. Josh. 2.9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased. * Deut. 2.25. Josh. 2.9.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in the place*, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, *in the sanctuary*, O LORD, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels *and* with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. * Chap. 15.1.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah. ‖ That is, bitterness.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them. * Ecclus. 38.5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, & they encamped there by the waters. * Numb. 33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heaven.* 11 *Quails are sent,* 14 *and manna.* 16 *The ordering of manna.* 23 *It was not to be found on the sabbath.* 32 *An omer of it is preserved.*

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold,

I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the
† Hebr. the portion of a day in his day. people shall go out, and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

* Numb. 11.31.

13 And it came to passe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

* Numb. 11.7. psal. 78.24 wisd. 16.20.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

‖ Or, what is this? or, it is a portion. § John 6.31. 1 cor. 10.3.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, § This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded; gather of it every man according to his eating, † an omer for every man, according to the number of your † persons, take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.

† Hebr. by the poll, or, head. † Hebr. soules.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2 Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred wormes and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bad: and it did not stink: neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes shall ye gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments, and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof, Manna: and it *was* like coriander seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in § wildernesse, when I brought you forth from § land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before § LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourtie yeers, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar JEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there, upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the

LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst us, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons, 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethros counsell is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHen * Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moses father in law took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moses father in law came with his sons and his wife unto Moses, into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent;

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travell that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moses father in law took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou *thy* self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee: * thou art not able to perform it *thy* self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances, and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse, and place *such* over them *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

* 1.Pet. 2.9. Rev. 1.6. 6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

* Chap. 24.3,7. deut. 5. 27. and 26.17. 8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever: and Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

* Hebr. 12.20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot thorow; whether it be beast, or man, it shall not live: when the || trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

|| Or, cornet.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

* Deut. 4.11. 18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoak, because the LORD descended upon it in fire, and the smoak thereof ascended as the smoak of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break thorow unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

† Hebr. contest.

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

22 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break thorow, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid, 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am a* jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoaking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not; for God is come to prove you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darknesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

† Hebr. hewen.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednes be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-servants. 5 For the servant who ear is bored. 7 For women-servants. 12 For mur-

manslaughter. 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 28 *For smiters.* 22 *For an hurt by chance.* 28 *For an ox that gooreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harm.*

NOw these are the judgements, which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters: the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges, he shall also bring them to the door, or unto the door post, and his master shall boar his ear thorow with an awl, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation, he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ cutseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed;

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him, be quit: onely he shall pay for the † loose of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thorowly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely † punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 If men strive and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he shall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth, he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox goor a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit. * Gen. 9. 5.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man, or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have goared a son, or have goared a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or a maid-servant, he shall give unto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used so push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of bestiality.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of usury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reverence to magistrates.* 29 *Of the first-fruits.*

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a ‖ sheep, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * four sheep for a sheep. ‖ *Or,* goat. * 2 Sam. 12. 6.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or asse, or sheep, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*, he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour, money, or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be*

for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods, and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

* Gen. 31. 39. 12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

* Deut. 22. 28. 16 ¶ And if * a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly re∥use to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

† *Hebr.* weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

* Deut. 13. 13, 14. 15. 1 mac. 2. 24. 20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD onely, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

* Levit 19. 33. * Zech. 7. 10. 22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry:

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

* Levit. 25. 37. deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5. 25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering onely; it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

* Act. 23. 5. ∥ *Or*, judges. 28 ¶ * Thou shalt not revile the ∥ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

† *Hebr.* thy fulnes. † *Hebr.* tear. * Chap. 13. 2. 12. & 34. 19. * Lev. 22. 8. ezek. 44. 31. 29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: * neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6 Of justice. 4 Of charitableneſſe. 10 Of the yeer of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood, and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ∥ raise a false report: put not thy hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

∥ *Or*, receive.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou † speak in a cause to decline after many, to wrest *judgement*:

† *Hebr.* answer.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox, or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ∥ and wouldest forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

∥ *Hebr.* and wouldest forbear to help him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth †the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

† *Hebr.* the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* soul.

10 And * six yeers thou shalt sowe thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh *yeer* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ∥ olive-yard.

∥ *Hebr.* oile.

12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the son of thine hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times shalt thou keep a fast unto me in the yeer.

15 * Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt; * and none shall appear before me empty.

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my ∥ sacrifice remain untill the morning.

∥ *Hebr.* feast.

19 * The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring it into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an angel before thee to keep thee in thy way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt (indeed) obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ∥ an adversary unto thine adversaries.

∥ *Hebr.* I will adverse the adversaries.

23 † For mine angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

† Gen. 24. 7. Exod. 32. 34. * Deut. 7. 1. Jos. 3. 10. 24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: * but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and

he shall bless thy bread and thy water: and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red-sea, even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, * it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neer the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a payed work of a saphir stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there, and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights. * Chap. 34.28. deut. 9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an || offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering. † Hebr. take for me. || Or, heave-offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and silver, and brasse:

4 And ‖ blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linen, and goats *hair*: * Chap. 35. 5. ‖ Or, silk.

5 And ram-skins died red, and badgers-skins, and shittim-wood:

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense:

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the * ephod, and in the * brest-plate. * Chap. 28. 4.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them: * Chap. 28. 15.

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patern of the tabernacle, and the patern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof. * Chap. 37. 1.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖ of the

mercy-ſeat ſhall ye make the cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-ſeat with their wings, and their faces *ſhall look* one to another: toward the mercy-ſeat ſhall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou ſhalt put the teſtimony that I ſhall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-ſeat, from * between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the teſtimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Iſrael.

* Numb. 7.89.

* Chap. 37.10.

23 ¶ * Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about: and thou ſhalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over againſt the border ſhall the rings be, for places of the ſtaves to bear the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof ‖ to cover withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

‖ *Or*, to pour out withall.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet upon the table ſhew-bread before me alway.

* Chap. 37.17.

31 ¶ * And thou ſhalt make a candleſtick of pure gold: of beaten work ſhall the candleſtick be made, his ſhaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

32 And ſix branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſix branches that come out of the candleſtick.

34 And in the candleſtick *ſhall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there ſhall be* a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches that proceed out of the candleſtick.

‖ *Or*, cauſe to aſcend.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it ſhall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeven lamps thereof: and they ſhall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over againſt † it.

† *Hebr.* the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuff-diſhes thereof, *ſhall be* of pure gold.

* Acts 7.44. heb. 8.5.

† *Hebr.* which thou waſt cauſed to ſee.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

40 And † look that thou make them after their pattern, † which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the tabernacle, with their ſockets and bars. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the door.

MOreover thou ſhalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of † cunning work ſhalt thou make them.

† *Hebr.* work of the deviſer.

2 The length of one curtain *ſhall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains ſhall have one meaſure.

3 The five curtains ſhall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *ſhall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the uttermoſt edge of *another* curtain in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fifty loops ſhalt thou make in *the* one curtain, and fifty loops ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtains of goats *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *ſhall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven *ſhall be* all of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves, and ſhalt double the ſixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of curtain which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of braſs, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖ *Or*, tabernacle.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth ſhall hang over the backſide of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one ſide, and a cubit on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it ſhall hang over the ſides of the tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide to cover it.

† *Hebr.* in the length of the curtains of the tent, it ſhall hang over the ſides of the tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide to cover it.

14 And thou ſhalt make a covering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a covering above of badgers ſkins.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the tabernacle of ſhittim-wood ſtanding up.

16 Ten cubits ſhall be the length of a board, and a cubit and an half ſhall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *ſhall there be* in one board ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

† *Hebr.* hands.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the ſouthſide ſouthward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourty ſockets of ſilver, under the twenty boards; two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the tabernacle on the northſide, *there ſhall be* twenty boards:

21 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver; two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

22 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſtward, thou ſhalt make ſix boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

24 And

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle; and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the mids of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold, for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place*, and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle, toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the court.* 20 *The oil for the lamp.*

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his fleshhooks, and his fire-pans; all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it, as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, southward: there shall be hangings for the court, of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filletred with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where; and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse. † *Hebr.* fifty by fifty.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel. † *Hebr.* to ascend up.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The ephod.* 15 *The brest-plate with twelve precious stones.* 30 *The urim and thummim.* 31 *The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells.* 36 *The plate of the mitre.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons sons.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a brest-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of

of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof, and ſo it ſhall be joyned together.

‖ Or, embroidered.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael.

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

* Wiſd. 18. 24.

11 * With the work of an ingraver in ſtone, *like* the ingravings of a ſignet ſhalt thou ingrave the two ſtones with the names of the children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of memoriall unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD upon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſt-plate of judgement with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be, *being* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. ſtil in it ſillings of ſtone.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* foure rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhall be* a ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

‖ Or, rubie.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an emerauld, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a lygure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

† Hebr. ſillings.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a ſignet: every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breſt-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over againſt *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breſt-plate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael in the breſt-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of judgement the urim and the thummim, and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD, and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven-work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‖ hem of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 * And it ſhall be upon Aaron to miniſter; and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the ingravings of a ſignet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre, upon the forefront of the mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory, and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breeches, to cover † their nakedneſſe, from their loins even unto the thighs they ſhall † reach.

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto the altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtature for ever unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the prieſts.* 38 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.*

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them, to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: * Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemiſh;

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring

bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and †put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs, for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And *thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar:

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ram of Aarons consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that son that is priest in his stead, shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place. †Heb. He of his sons.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the *bread that *is* in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. * Levit. 8.31. mat. 12.4.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar, * two lambs of the first yeer, day by day continually. * Numb. 28.3.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be a* continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory. ‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And

† Levit. 25.12. 2.Cor. 6.16.

45 ¶ And *I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The ransom of souls. 17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oil. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (four square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

† Hebr. the roof and the walls.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

† Hebr. walls.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

† Hebr. ribs.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

† Hebr. incense of spices.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throwout your generations:

‖ Or, setteth up. Hebr. causeth to ascend. † Hebr. between the two evens.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shal make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the yeer shall he make atonement upon it, throwout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel † after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numberest them.

* Numb. 1.2.3. † Hebr. them that are to be numbered.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (* a shekel is twenty gerahs: an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

* Levit. 27.25. Numb. 3.47. etc. 18.16.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered from twenty yeers old, and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poor shall not † give lesse then half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

† Hebr. multiply. † Hebr. diminish.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throwout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, and of sweet cynamom half so much, even two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus, two hundred and fifty *shekels*;

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an * hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

‖ Or, apothecary.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimonie:

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick, and his vessels, and the altar of incense:

28 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throwout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Hebr. tempered together.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The observation of the sabbath is again commanded. 18 Moses receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the * son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have fillied him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And

5 And in curting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimonie, and the mercy-seat, that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candlestick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office:

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you, throwout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctifie you.

14 * Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoever doth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throwout their generations, for a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a signe between me and the children of Israel for ever: for * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuse for himself. 25 Moses causeth the idolaters to be slain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, * Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden earrings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they arose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*.

8 * They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, * I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, * I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides: on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the * tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voyce of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for † being overcome: *but* the noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any

* 1. Cor. 10. 7. * Deut. 9. 12.

* Deut. 9. 8.

* Chap. 33. 3. deut. 9. 13.

* Psal. 106. 23. † Hebr. the face of the Lord.

* Num. 14. 13.

* Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 7. & 28. 13.

* Chap. 31. 18.

† Hebr. weakned.

* Deut. 9. 21.

any gold, let them break it off: So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame amongst † their enemies)

† Hebr. those that rose up against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him* come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses, and there fell of the people that day, about three thousand men.

‖ Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, because every man *hath been* against his son & against his brother, &c.

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

† Hebr. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people; Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD, peradventure I shall make an attonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to go, as he had promised, with the people.* 4 *The people mourn thereat.* 7 *The tabernacle is removed out of the camp.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, & to Jacob, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give it.

a Gene. 22.7. b Deut. 7.22. Josh. 24. 11.

2 * And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiff-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

b Chap. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripe themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it, The tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to passe, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at § tabernacle door: and all the people rose up, and worshipped every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight, and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And § LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness passe before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moses intreateth God to go with them.* 10 *God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table.* 28 *Moses after fourty dayes in the mount cometh down with the tables.* 29 *His face shineth, and he covereth it with a vail.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, * Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

a Deut. 10. 1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall * come up with thee, neither let any man be seen thorowout all the mount;

mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD God, merciful, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us (for it is a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvells, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Jealous, is a * jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: ſeven dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether ox or ſheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a † lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me * empty.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time, and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt-fruits of wheat-harveſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the † years end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeer ſhall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael,

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the yeer.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning. * Chap. 23.18.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milk. * Chap. 23.19. deut.14.21

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words; for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Iſrael. * Deut.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water, and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments. * Chap. 24.18. deut.9.9. † Hebr. words.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And after all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face. * 2 Cor. 3.13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out: and he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Beſaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death. * Chap. 20.9. levit.23.3. deut.5.12. luk.13.14. † Hebr. holineſſe.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throwout your habitations upon the ſabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD, * whoſoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe, * Chap. 25.2.

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams ſkins dyed red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and ſpices for anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the ephod, and for the breſt-place.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you ſhall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets, * Chap. 26.30.

12 The ark and the staves thereof, with the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering:
13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread,
14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,
* Chap. 30.1. 15 * And the incense altar, with the staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door, at the entering in of the tabernacle:
* Chap. 27.1. 16 * The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver, and his foot:
17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court:
18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords:
19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the priests office.
20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.
21 And they came every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORD'S offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.
22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.
23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought *them*.
24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the LORD'S offering: and every man with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought it.
25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.
26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats *hair*.
27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast plate:
* Chap. 35. 30.23. 28 And * spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.
29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman whose heart made them willing, to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.
30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;
* Chap. 31.2. 31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:
32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass;
33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.
34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work of the ingraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 3 The liberality of the people is restrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats hair. 19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards with their sockets. 31 The bars. 35 The vail. 37 The hanging for the door.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.
2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:
3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.
4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made,
5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much, more then enough for the service of the work which the LORD hath commanded to make.
6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.
7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work, to make it, and too much.
8 ¶ * And every wise hearted man, among them that wrought in the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.
9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size.
10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.
11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.
12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.
13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another, with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.
14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.
15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.
16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.
17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.
18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.
19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above *them*.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side, southward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards, two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: under † every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made *bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oil and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits & an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat.

8 One cherub ‖ on the end, on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof. ‖ Or, out of, &c. ‖ Or, out of, &c.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold. * Chap. 25.29. ‖ Or, to pour out withall.

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same. * Chap. 25.31.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so thorowout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* four square, and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same. * Chap. 30.34.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary. * Chap. 30.35.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offerings.* 8 *The laver of brasse.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The sum of that the people offered.*

* Chap. 27. 1. AND * he made the altar of burnt offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, & five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* four square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans; all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‖ Or, brazen glasses. † Hebr. assembling by troops.

9 ¶ And he made the court, on the south-side southward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west side, *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets of the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brasse four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.

* Chap. 27. 19. 20 And all the * pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and three score and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for † every man, *that is* half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeers old and upward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand & four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of service, and holy garments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The brest-plate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod.* 27 *The coats, miter, and girdle of fine linen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moses.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 28. 3.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moses. Chap. 28. 6.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graved as signets are graved, with the names of the children of Israel. * Chap. 28. 9.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a † memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the brest-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four square, they made the brest-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the *first* row *was* a ‖ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

‖ Or, sardine.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a saphir, and a diamond.

12 And

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the ingravings of a signet, every one with his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold, in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod, of woven work all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made * bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister in, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his sons,

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the ingravings of a signet, * HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimonie, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door:

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office:

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 3 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail:

4 And * thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof, and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offerings, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar † most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth,

In the second yeer, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

* Numb. 7.1.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering and the meat-offering, as * the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings*; 3 *of the herd*, 10 *of the flocks*, 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, even of the herd, and of the flock.

* Exod. 29.10.

3 * If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary e will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congr gation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his haad upon the herd of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards, and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to *be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely* of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward, before the LORD: and the priests Aaron sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and the priest shall bring *it* all, & burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar, on the east part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide it a sunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flour with oil and incense*, 4 *either baken in the oven*, 5 *or on a plate*, 7 *or in a frying-pan*, 12 *or of the first-fruits in the ear.* 13 *The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour: and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of

of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, *of* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour, mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering, *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: *it is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD, and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering, * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto § LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn, dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flock,* 7 *either a lamb,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour, * all the fat is the LORDS. * Chap. 7.25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, thorowout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood. * Gene. 9. * Chap. 7. 25. and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sin-offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the priest,* 13 *for the congregation,* 22 *for the ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour * all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. * Chap. 5. 9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver

liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,
10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.
11 * And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,
12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: ‡ where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.
13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:
14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.
15 And the Elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock, before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.
16 And the priest ‡ is anointed shall bring of the bullocks blood to ‡ tabernacle of the congregation.
17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.
18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD; that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.
20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest, shall mak an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.
21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.
22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance, against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty.
23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowlege: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.
24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin-offering.
25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon § horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.
26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.
27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:
28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.
29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt-offering.
30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.
31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.
32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.
33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.
34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.
35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge.* 2 *or touching an unclean thing:* 4 *or in making an oath.* 6 *His trespasse-offering of the flock,* 7 *of fowls,* 11 *or of flour.* 14 *The trespasse-offering in sacrilledge,* 17 *and in sins of ignorance.*

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.
2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattell, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean and guilty:
3 Or if he touch the uncleannesse of man, whatsoever uncleanesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.
4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evill, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.
5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.
6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.
7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD, one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt offering.
8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and * wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder.
9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering, upon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin offering.
10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.
11 ¶ But

* Exod. 29. 14. numb. 19. 5.
† *Hebr.* to without the camp.
* Hebr. 13. 11.
‡ *Hebr.* at the pouring out of the ashes.
* Chap. 5. 2. 3. 4.
† *Hebr.* any soul.
‡ *Hebr.* people of the land.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handfull of it, *even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespasse unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespasse-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespasse-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespasse-offering for sins done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt-offering.* 14 *and of the meat-offering.* 19 *The offering at the consecration of a priest.* 24 *The law of the sin-offering.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in † fellowship, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceived his neighbour:

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely: he shall even * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering unto the priest:

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt-offering, ‖ because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it:)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat-offering: * the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD before the altar. * Chap. 2.1. numb. 15.4.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flour of the meat-offering, & of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar, *for a* sweet savour, *even* the * memorial of it, unto the LORD. * Chap. 2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread *shall it be* eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy: as *is* the sin-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * every one that toucheth them shall be holy. * Exod. 29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an * ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. * Exod. 15 36.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in, and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest, shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water. * Chap. 11.33.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 * And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire. * Hebr. 13.12.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespasse-offering,* 11 *and of the peace-*

peace-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering.
28 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The priests portion in the peace offerings.

LIkewiſe this is the law of the treſpaſſe-offering: it is moſt holy.
2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe-offering: and the blood thereof ſhall he ſprinkle round about upon § altar.
3 And he ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards.
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, & the caul that is above the liver with the kidneys, it ſhall he take way.
5 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a treſpaſſe-offering.
6 Every male among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place: it is moſt holy.
7 As the ſin-offering is, ſo is the treſpaſſe-offering: there is one law for them: the prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall have it.
8 And the prieſt that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the prieſt ſhall have to himſelf the ſkin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.
9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dreſſed in the frying-pan, and || in the pan, ſhall be the prieſts that offereth it.
|| Or, on the flat plate. [or] ſlice.
10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, ſhall all the ſons of Aaron have, one as much as another.
11 And this is the law of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he ſhall offer unto the LORD.
12 If he offer it for a thankſgiving, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankſgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour fried.
13 Beſides the cakes, he ſhall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankſgiving of his peace-offerings.
14 And of it he ſhall offer one, out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it ſhall be the prieſts that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.
15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings for thankſgiving, ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leave any of it until the morning.
16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall be eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten,
17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day, ſhall be burnt with fire.
18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on § third day, it ſhal not be accepted, neither ſhall it be imputed unto him that offereth it, it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoul that eateth of it, ſhall bear his iniquity.
19 And the fleſh that toucheth any unclean thing, ſhall not be eaten: it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that be clean ſhall eat thereof.
20 But the ſoul that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, * having his uncleanneſſe upon him, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.
* Chap. 15.3.
21 Moreover, the ſoul that ſhall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanneſſe of man, or *any* unclean beaſt, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.
22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
23 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Ye ſhal eat no manner fat of ox, or of ſheep, or of goat.
* 3.17.
24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it ſelf, and the fat of that which is torn with beaſts, may be uſed in any other uſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it.
25 For whoſoever eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the ſoul that eateth it ſhall be cut off from his people.
26 * Moreover, ye ſhall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings.
27 Whatſoever ſoul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.
28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
29 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings.
30 His own hand ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breſt, it ſhall he bring, that * the breſt may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.
31 And the prieſt ſhall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breſt ſhall be Aarons and his ſons.
32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye give unto the prieſt for an heave-offering of the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings.
33 He among the ſons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, ſhall have the right ſhoulder for his part.
34 For the wave-breſt, & the heave-ſhoulder have I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of the peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the prieſt, and unto his ſons, by a ſtatute for ever, from among the children of Iſrael.
35 ¶ This is *the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he preſented them, to miniſter unto the LORD, in the prieſts office:
36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a ſtatute for ever thorowout their generations.
37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the ſin-offering, and of the treſpaſſe-offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings:
38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wildemeſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſons.* 14 *Their ſin-offering.* 18 *Their burnt-offering.* 22 *The rams of conſecration.* 31 *The place and time of their conſecration.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 * Take Aaron and his ſons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oil, and a bullock for the ſin-offering, and two rams, and a baſket of unleavened bread.
3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and the aſſembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
5 And Moſes ſaid unto the congregation, * This is the thing which § LORD commanded to be done.
6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſons, and waſhed them with water.
7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with

with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſt-plate upon him: alſo he *put in the breſt-plate the urim and the thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: alſo upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD *commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar, ſeven times, and anointed the altar, and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he *poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and †put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 * And he brought the bullock for the ſin-offering, and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſin-offering.

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, & the caul *above* the liver, & the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his fleſh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD *commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar, round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet; and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, & upon the right ſhoulder.

27 And he put * all upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breſt, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of conſecration it was Moſes * part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and ſprinkled it upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon his ſons garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſons, and his ſons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron and to his ſons, Boil the fleſh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat it. * Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in ſeven dayes, until the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for * ſeven dayes ſhall he conſecrate you. * Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, ſeven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelf and the people.* 8 *The ſin-offerings,* 12 *and the burnt-offering for himſelf.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people.* 24 *Fire cometh from the Lord upon the altar.*

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the elders of Iſrael:

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a ſin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD. * Exod. 29. 1.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the firſt yeer without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, & ſlew the calf of the ſin-offering, which *was* for himſelf.

9 And the ſons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſin-offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh, and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the blood, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat, which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

* Exod. 29.38.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the brests, and he burnt the fat upon the altar.

21 And the brests, and the right shoulder, Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

* Gene. 4. 4. 1 Kings 18. 38. 2 Chron. 7. 1. 2 Mac. 10. 11.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them.* 8 *The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.*

* Numb. 3. 4. & 26. 61. 1 Chron. 24. 2.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying; I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come neer, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went neer, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever, throwout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar; for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee; for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-brest that they bring, with the off-rings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-off-ring, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place; ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD: and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may, and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 19 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things which are unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean unto you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the sea, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you:

you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and the ossrage, and the ospray:

14 And the vulture: and the kite after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde,

16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde:

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl:

18 And the swan, and the pelicane, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth.

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you, among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lyzard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessell *it be*, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it, shall be unclean, and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk, in every *such* vessell shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean, *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination, it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

† *Hebr.* doth multiply feet.

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† *Hebr.* souls.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. & 20.7. 1 pet. 1.15

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childe-birth:*
6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eighth day the flesh of his fore-skin shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2.21. John 7.22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three-score and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the † first yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

† *Hebr.* son of a yeer.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male, or a female.

† Luke 2.24.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

† *Hebr.* her hand made not sufficiency of &c.

CHAP.

for a ſin-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the leproſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, ‖ Or, ſwelling. ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall have in the ſkin of his fleſh a ‖ riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it be in the ſkin of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhall be brought unto Aaron the prieſt, or unto one of his ſons the prieſts.

3 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague in the ſkin of the fleſh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight be deeper then the ſkin of his fleſh, it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the prieſt ſhall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the ſkin of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the ſkin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague ſeven dayes.

5 And the prieſt ſhall look on him the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes more.

6 And the prieſt ſhall look on him again the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague be ſomewhat dark, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkin, the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, after that he hath been ſeen of the prieſt, for his cleanſing, he ſhall be ſeen of the prieſt again.

8 And if the prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought unto the prieſt;

† *Hebr.* the quickning of living fleſh. 10 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the riſing *be* white in the ſkin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be † quick raw fleſh in the riſing:

11 It is an old leproſie in the ſkin of his fleſh, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, and ſhall not ſhut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leproſie break out abroad in the ſkin, and the leproſie cover all the ſkin o *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wherefoever the prieſt looketh;

13 Then the prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie have covered all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white, he *is* clean.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhal be unclean.

15 And the prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw fleſh is unclean: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turn again, and be changed unto white, he ſhall come to the prieſt:

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo in which, *even* in the ſkin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed unto the prieſt:

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the ſkin, but be ſomewhat dark, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin, where of there is a † hot burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth have a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white:

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, then be no white hair in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* ſkin, but be ſomewhat dark, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the ſeventh day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkin, but it be ſomewhat dark, it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard,

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no black hair in it: then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeven dayes.

32 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkin, after his cleanſing,

36 Then the prieſt ſhall look on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkin, the prieſt ſhall not ſeek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is black hair ‖ growen up therein: the ſcall is healed; he *is* clean, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman have in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *even* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whoſe † hair is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part

part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkin of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhall be defiled, he *is* unclean: he ſhall dwell alone,* without the camp *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a ſkin, or in any † thing made of ſkin:

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the prieſt.

50 And the prieſt ſhall look upon the plague, and ſhut up *it that hath* the plague ſeven dayes.

51 And he ſhall look on the plague on the ſeventh day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a ſkin, *or* in any work that is made of ſkin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* unclean.

52 He ſhall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof, in woollen, or *in* linen, or any thing of ſkin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of ſkin;

54 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it up ſeven dayes more.

55 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is unclean, thou ſhalt burn it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

56 And if the prieſt look, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat dark after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear ſtill in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of ſkin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatſoever thing of ſkin it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of the leproſie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of ſkins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought unto the prieſt,

3 And the prieſt ſhall go forth out of the camp, and the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two ‖ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſop.

‖ Or, ſparrows.

5 And the prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he ſhall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſop, and ſhall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeven times, and ſhall pronounce him clean, and ſhall let the living bird looſe † into the open field.

† *Hebr.* upon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleanſed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhave off all his hair, and waſh himſelf in water, that he may be clean: and after that he ſhall come into the camp, and ſhall tarry abroad out of his tent, ſeven dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeventh day, that he ſhall ſhave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he ſhall ſhave off: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall take two he-lambs, without blemiſh, and one ew-lamb of † the firſt yeer, without blemiſh, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

† *Hebr.* the daughter of her year.

11 And the prieſt that maketh *him* clean, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the prieſt ſhall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oil, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lamb in the place, where he ſhall kill the ſin-offering, and the burnt-offering in the holy place: for * as the ſin-offering is the prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe-offering: it *is* moſt holy.

* Chap. 7.7.

14 And the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oil with his finger, ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oil that *is* in his hand, ſhall the prieſt put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the prieſts hand, he ſhall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the prieſt ſhall offer the ſin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the prieſt ſhall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and † cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lamb for a treſpaſſe-offering

† *Hebr.* his hand reach not to

† *Hebr.* for a waving.

† to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering, and a log of oil,

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get; and the one ſhall be a ſin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eighth day for his cleanſing unto the prieſt, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the prieſt ſhall take the lamb of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oil, and the prieſt ſhall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhall kill the lamb of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the prieſt ſhall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger ſome of the oil that is in his left hand, ſeven times before the LORD.

28 And the prieſt ſhall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering.

29 And the reſt of the oil that is in the prieſts hand, he ſhall put upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as he can get;

31 *Even* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron ſaying;

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come, and tell the prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to me, there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

‖ *Or,* prepare.

36 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they ‖ empty the houſe, before the prieſt go into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made unclean: and afterward the prieſt ſhall go in to ſee the houſe.

37 And he ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the prieſt ſhall go out of the houſe to the door of the houſe, and ſhut up the houſe ſeven dayes.

39 And the prieſt ſhall come again the ſeventh day, and ſhall look: and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the walls of the houſe;

40 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague *is*, and they ſhall caſt them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall pour out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones; and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the prieſt ſhall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be ſpread in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* unclean.

45 And he ſhall break down the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the houſe, all the while that it is ſhut up, ſhall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the prieſt † ſhall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe clean, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope:

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſell, over running water.

51 And he ſhall take the cedar-wood, and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlain bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeven times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But he ſhall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe; and it ſhall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leproſie and * ſcall,

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe;

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot:

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The uncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues.* 13 *The cleanſing of them.* 19 *The uncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues.* 28 *Their cleanſing.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue, he *is* unclean.

3 And this ſhall be his uncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh run with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his uncleanneſſe.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth, that hath the iſſue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhall be unclean.

5 And whoſoever toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon he ſat that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue, ſpit upon him that is clean, then he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that
hath the issue, shall be unclean.
10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was
under him, shall be unclean until the even: And he
that beareth any of those things, shall wash his
clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean
until the even.
11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the
issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he
shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water,
and be unclean until the even.
12 And the * vessel of earth that he toucheth,
which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every
vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.
13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of
his issue, then he shall number to himself seven dayes
for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his
flesh in running water, and shall be clean.
14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him
two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come
before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle
of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.
15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a
sin-offering and the other for a burnt-offering, and
the priest shall make an atonement for him before
the LORD for his issue.
16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out
from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water,
and be unclean until the even.
17 And every garment, and every skin whereon
is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with wa-
ter, and be unclean until the even.
18 The woman also with whom man shall lie
with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *them-
selves* in water, and be unclean until the even.
19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue
in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seven
dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean
until the even.
20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her se-
paration shall be unclean: every thing also that
she sitteth upon shall be unclean.
21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash
his cloathes and bathe *himself* in water, and be un-
clean until the even.
22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she
sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself*
in water, and be unclean until the even.
23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing
whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be
unclean until the even.
24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her
flowres be upon him, he shall be unclean seven
dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be
unclean.
25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood
many dayes out of the time of her separation, or
if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the
dayes of the issue of her uncleanesse shall be as the
dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.
26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of
her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her sepa-
ration: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be un-
clean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.
27 And whosoever toucheth those things, shall be
unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *him-
self* in water, and be unclean until the even.
28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she
shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that
she shall be clean.
29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto
her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring
them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle
of the congregation.
30 And the priest shal offer the one for a sin-offer-
ing, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the
priest shall make an atonement for her before the
LORD for the issue of her uncleanesse.
31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel
from their uncleanesse, that they die not in their
uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that
is among them.
32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and
of *him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled
therewith.
33 And of her that is sick of her flowres, and
of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the
woman, and of him that lieth with her which is
unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high priest must enter into the holy place.* 11 *The sin-offering for himself.* 15 *The sin-offering for the people.* 20 *The scape-goat.* 29 *The yeerly feast of the expiations.*

AND the LORD * spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. * Chap. 10. 2.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. * Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place; with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh: and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house. * Heb. 9. 7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat. † Hebr. Azazel. † Or, a rem- vuer age.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him and to let him go for a scape-goat, into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and * sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times. * Heb. 9. 13. and 10. 4. * Lev. 4. 5.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with

with the blood of the bullock, and ſprinkle it upon the mercy-ſeat, and before the mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins: and ſo ſhall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midſt of their uncleanneſſe.

† *Hebr.* dwelleth.

17 * And there ſhall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

* Luke 2. 10.

18 And he ſhall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger ſeven times, & cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† *Hebr.* a man of opportunity.

22 And the goat ſhall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land † not inhabited: and he ſhall let go the goat in the wilderneſſe.

† *Hebr.* of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall put off the linen garments, which he put on, when he went into the holy place, and ſhall leave them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſin-offering ſhall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the ſcape-goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the ſin-offering, and the goat for the ſin-offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, ſhall one carry forth * without the camp, and they ſhall burn in the fire their skins, and their fleſh, and their dung.

* Chap. 6.30. heb. 13.11.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto you: that in the ſeventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall *the prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may be clean from all your ſins before the LORD.

31 It *ſhall be* a ſabbath of reſt unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls by a ſtatute for ever.

32 And the prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom he ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

† *Hebr.* fill his hand.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy ſanctuary, and he ſhall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the prieſts, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an everlaſting ſtatute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſins * once a yeer. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all ſlain beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord at the door of the tabernacle: 7 They muſt not offer to devils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torn.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoever *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall be imputed unto that man, he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the prieſt, and offer them *for* peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering, or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your ſouls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoul.

12 Therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, No ſoul of you ſhall eat blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatſoever man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or fowl that may be eaten, he ſhall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with duſt.

† *Hebr.* taketh in hunting.

14 For *it is* the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall eat the blood of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoever eateth it ſhall be cut off.

* Gen. 9.4. Deut. 12.23.

15 And every ſoul that eateth that which † died of *it ſelf*, or that which was torn *with beaſts*, whether it be one of your own country, or a ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean until the even: then ſhall he be clean:

† *Hebr.* a carkaſe.

16 But

16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull luſts.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying;
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.
3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, ſhall ye not do: neither ſhall ye walk in their ordinances.
4 Ye ſhall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 * Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes, and my judgements: which if a man do, he ſhall live in them: I *am* the LORD.
6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is † neer of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD.
7 The nakednes of thy father, or the nakednes of thy mother, ſhalt thou not uncover: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakednes.
8 * The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedneſſe.
9 The nakedneſſe of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not uncover.
10 The nakedneſſe of thy ſons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedneſſe.
11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (*ſhe is* thy ſiſter) thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.
12 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakednes of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhe *is* thy fathers neer kinſwoman.
13 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe *is* thy mothers neer kinſwoman.
14 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approach to his wife, ſhe is thine aunt.
15 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy daughter in law: ſhe *is* thy ſons wife, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.
16 * Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedneſſe.
17 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedneſſe: for they are her neer kinſwomen: it *is* wickedneſſe.
18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife || to her ſiſter to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedneſſe beſides the other in her life *time*.
19 * Alſo thou ſhalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedneſſe, as long as ſhe is put apart for her uncleanneſſe.
20 Moreover, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelf with her.
21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed * paſſe thorow *the fire* to *Moloch, neither ſhalt thou profane the name of thy God: am the LORD.
22 Thou ſhalt not lie with man-kinde, as with woman-kinde: it *is* abomination.
23 * Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt to defile thy ſelf therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie down thereto: it *is* confuſion.
24 Defile not you your ſelves in any of theſe things: for in all theſe the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.
25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do viſit the iniquitie thereof upon it, and the land it ſelf vomiteth out her inhabitants.
26 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes and my judgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations, *neither* any of your own nation, nor any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you:
27 (For all theſe abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)
28 That the land ſpue not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpued out the nations that were before you.
29 For whoſoever ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, even the ſouls that commit *them* ſhall be cut off from among their people.
30 Therefore ſhall ye keep mine ordinance that ye commit not any one of theſe abominable cuſtoms, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your ſelves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of ſundry laws.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * Ye ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.
3 ¶ Ye ſhall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my ſabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.
4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your ſelves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it at your own will.
6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain untill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.
7 And if it ſhall be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it ſhall not be accepted.
8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it ſhall bear his iniquity, becauſe he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.
9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harveſt.
10 And thou ſhalt not glean thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou ſhalt leave them for the poor and ſtranger; I *am* the LORD your God.
11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteal, neither deal falſly, neither lie one to another.
12 ¶ And ye ſhall not * ſwear by my Name falſly, neither ſhalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.
13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired ſhall not abide with thee all night, untill the morning.
14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deaf, * nor put a ſtumbling block before the blinde, but ſhalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.
15 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement: thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poor, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou judge thy neighbour.
16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.
17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, || and not ſuffer ſin upon him.
18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not avenge nor bear any grudge againſt the children of thy people, but thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: I *am* the LORD.

Ezek. 11. 12. 20. 5. 33. 12.
Hebr. † neer of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedneſſe
Chap. 20. 11.
Chap. 19.
Chap. 20.
Chap. 20. 12.
Chap. 20. 21.
Kings 23. 10. called 2 Chron. 28. 3. 33. 6.
Chap. 18. 25.
Chap. 18.
Chap. 18.
Chap. 18

19 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a divers kinde: Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an huſband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, ‖ ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free.

‖ *Or*, abuſed by any. Heb. reproached by for for man.

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a treſpaſſe-offering.

‖ *Or*, they. Heb. there ſhall be a ſcourging.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe-offering before the LORD for his ſin which he hath done: and the ſin which he hath done, ſhall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as uncircumciſed: three yeers ſhall it be as uncircumciſed unto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD *withall*.

† Holines of praiſes to the LORD.

25 And in the fifth yeer ſhall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat *any thing* with the blood. neither ſhall ye uſe inchantment, nor obſerve times.

* Chap. 21 5.

27 *Ye ſhall not round § corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

* Deut. 14.1.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* profane.

29 ¶ Do not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar ſpirits, neither ſeek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22.21.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſojourn with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ‖ vex him.

‖ *Or*, oppreſſe.

34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one born amongſt you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelf, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 22.21.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

* Prov. 11 1. and 16.11. and 20.10.

36 * Juſt balances, juſt † weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt hin ſhall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* ſtones.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatures, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giveth of his ſeed to Molech.* 4 *Of him that favoureth ſuch an one.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of ſanctification.* 9 *Of him that curſeth his parents.* 10 *Of adultery.* 11, 14, 17. 15 *Of inceſt.* 13 *Of Sodomy.* 15 *Of beſtialitie.* 18 *Of uncleanneſſe.* 22 *Obedience is required with holineſſe.* 27 *Wizards muſt be put to death.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

* Chap. 18. 21.

2 * Again thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoever he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth any of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, & after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God,

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes and do them, I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother, his bloud *ſhall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the * man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *even* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death. their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion; their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

13 * If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednes: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he & they, that there be no wickednes among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman, and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquitie.

18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe: he hath † diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they ſhall bear their iniquitie.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſin, they ſhall die childeleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing; he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childeleſſe.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my * ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts, and unclean, and between unclean fowls, and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or fowl, or by any manner of living thing that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or *that is* a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the prieſts mourning.* 6 *Of their holineſſe.* 8 *Of their eſtimation.* 7. 13. *Of their marriages.* 16 *The prieſts that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſons of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neer unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſon, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin that is nigh unto him, which hath had no huſband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he ſhall not defile himſelf ‖ being a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe upon their head, neither ſhall they ſhave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her huſband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God, he ſhall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelf by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father: ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high prieſt among his brethren, upon whoſe head the anointing oil was poured, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himſelf for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall he go out of the ſanctuary, nor profane the ſanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, theſe ſhall he not take: but he ſhall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoever *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God.

18 For whatſoever man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crookt backt, or a ‖ dwarf, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcurvy, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſeed of Aaron the prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he ſhall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that he profane not my ſanctuaries: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it unto Aaron, and to his ſons, and to all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The prieſts in their uncleanneſſe muſt abſtain from the holy things.* 6 *How they ſhall be cleanſed.* 10 *Who of the prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things.* 17 *The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh.* 25 *The age of the ſacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankſgiving.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelves from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy Name *in thoſe things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whoſoever he be of all your ſeed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man ſoever of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, he ſhall not eat of the holy things until he be clean. And * who ſo toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him;

5 Or whoſoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanneſſe, whatſoever uncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoul which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be unclean until even, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, unleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the ſun is down, he ſhall be clean, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eat, to defile himſelf therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They ſhall therefore keep mine ordinance, leſt they bear ſin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſojourner of the prieſts, or an hired ſervant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the prieſt buy any ſoul † with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is born in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

12 If the prieſts daughter alſo be married unto †a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the prieſts daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat, but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he ſhall put § fifth part thereof unto it, and ſhall give *it* unto the prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhal not profane § holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer unto the LORD.

16 Or

‖ Or, too ſlender.

† Hebr. running of the reins. * Chap. 25.2.

* Exod. 22.31. etc. 44.31.

† Hebr. with the purchaſe of his money.

† Hebr. a man a ſtranger * Chap. 10.14.

‖ *Or,* lade themselves with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

16 Or ‖ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, & unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer, for it shall not be acceptable for you.

* Deut. 15.21. & 17.1. ‖ *Or,* goats.

21 * And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves or ‖ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvey, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

‖ *Or,* kid. * Chap. 21.18.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lamb that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the dam, and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

‖ *Or,* she goat. * Deut. 22.6. * Chap. 7.15.

28 And whether it be cow, or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

* Levit. 10.3.

32 Neither shall ye * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The passeover. 9 The sheaf of first-fruits. 15 The feast of pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 the feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them; Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these are my feasts.

* Exod. 20.9.10 deut. 5. 13. luke 13.14.

3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

* Exod. 12.18. numb. 28.17.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORD'S passeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven daies: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying;

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

‖ Hebr. homer.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour, mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

Hebr. homb.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, untill the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throwout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering: seven sabbaths shall be compleat:

* Deut. 16.9. Hebr. of rest.

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first yeer, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first yeer, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein: it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throwout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Levit. 19.9. * Deut. 24.19.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shall ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

* Numb. 29.1.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein:* but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Hebr. to cause to rest.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 * Also on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye

* Levit. 16.29. shall

shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even, from even unto even shall ye † celebrate your sabbath.

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, an the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon this day;

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes: On the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeer: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes: all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths?

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oil for the lamps.* 5 *The shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemie,* 17 *of murder,* 18 *of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually. * Exod. 31. 8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake. * Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set *it* in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute. * Exod. 29. 33. chap. 8. 31. matth. 12. 1, 5.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel, strove together in the camp:

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of ℣ LORD, and cursed, and they brought him unto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them. * Numb. 15. 34. † Hebr. to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that hear him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin. * Deut. 17. 9 & 17. 7.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as be that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death. * Exod. 21. 12. deut. 13. 21. † Hebr. mi teth the life of the man.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death. a † Hebr. life for life.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him: * Exod. 21. 24. deut. 19. 21.

20 Breath for breath, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again. mat. 5. 38.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it; and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God. * Exod. 12. 49.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sabbath of the seventh yeer.* 8 *The jubile in the fiftieth yeer.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land,* 29 *of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poor.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land † keep * a sabbath unto the LORD. † Hebr. rest. * Exod. 23. 10.

3 Six yeers thou shalt sowe thy field, and six yeers thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeer shall be a sabbath

of reſt unto the land, a ſabbath for the LORD, thou ſhalt neither ſowe thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harveſt, thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undreſſed: for it is a yeer of reſt unto the land.

† *Hebr.* of thy ſeparations.

6 And the ſabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſervant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſervant, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with thee.

7 And for the cattell, and for the beaſts that are in thy land ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeven ſabbaths of yeers unto thee, ſeven times ſeven yeers, and the ſpace of the ſeven ſabbaths of yeers ſhall be unto thee fourty and nine yeers.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeventh moneth, in the dayes of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound thorowout all your land.

† *Hebr.* loud of ſound.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeer, and proclaim liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhall that fiftieth yeer be unto you: ye ſhall not ſowe, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it is the jubile, it ſhall be holy unto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeers of the fruits he ſhall ſell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeers thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeers, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeers* of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another, but thou ſhalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh yeer? Behold, we ſhall not ſowe, nor gather in our increaſe.

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixth yeer, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye ſhall ſowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit untill the ninth yeer, untill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ for ever: for the land is mine, for ye were ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

‖ *Or*, to be quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion: and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

† *Hebr.* his hand hath attained and found ſufficiency.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, † and himſelf be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the yeers of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man, to whom he ſold it, that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhall go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is ſold: *within* a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeer, then the houſe that is in the walled city ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, thorowout his generation: it ſhall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the country: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithſtanding the cities of the Levites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieve him, *yea, though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 * Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be ſold unto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerve as a bond-ſervant.

40 But as an hired ſervant, *and* as a ſojourner he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall return unto his own family, and unto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he return.

42 For they are my ſervants which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bond-men.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule over him with rigour, but ſhalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou ſhalt have, ſhall be of the heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bond-men, and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſojourn among you, of them ſhall ye buy; and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land; and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them*, for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a ſojourner or ſtranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and ſell himſelf unto the ſtranger, or ſojourner by thee, or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family,

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles ſon may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him: or if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him from the yeer that he was ſold to him, unto the yeer of jubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeers, according to the time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeers behinde, according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeer of Jubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according unto his yeers ſhall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired ſervant ſhall he be with him, and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in theſe *yeers*, then he ſhall go out in the yeer of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Iſrael are ſervants, they are my ſervants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiouſneſſe. 3 A bleſsing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curſe to thoſe that break them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

YE ſhall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up any ‖ image of ſtone in your land, to bow down unto it, for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 * Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will † rid evil beaſts out of the land, * neither ſhall the ſword go thorow your land.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And * five of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

11 *And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhor you.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if you will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe commandments:

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhor my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant,

16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning-ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſow your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it. † *Hebr.* upon you.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlain before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reign over you, and * ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you. * Pro. 28.1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will puniſh you ſeven times more for your ſins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe: neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me & will not hearken unto me, I will bring ſeven times more plagues upon you, according to your ſins. ‖ *Or*, at all aventures with me, and ſo verſ. 24

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 * Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeven times for your ſins. * 2 Sam. 22.27. Pſal. 18. 26.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant, and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and ye ſhall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one oven, and they ſhall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye ſhall eat, and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alſo in fury, and I, even I will chaſtiſe you ſeven times for your ſins.

29 * And ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſons, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat. * Deut. 28.53.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and caſt your carcaſes upon the carcaſes of your idols, and my ſoul ſhall abhor you. * 2 chro. 34.7.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries unto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſavour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the land enjoy her ſabbaths as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye be in your enemies land, even then ſhall the land reſt and enjoy her ſabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt, becauſe it did not reſt in your ſabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a † ſhaken leaf ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall when none purſueth. † *Hebr.* driven.

37 And they ſhall fall one upon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and ye ſhall have no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you ſhall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies lands,

and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquitie, and the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie: because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

* Deut. 4.31. rom. 11. 26.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgements, and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of an house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, & say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the person shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: of the male from twenty yeers old, even unto sixty yeers old: even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it *be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if it *be* from sixty yeers old, and above, if it *be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, not change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it *who art the* † priest: so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof, ‖ An homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeer of Jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money, according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the Jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeer of the Jubile, and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the Jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: *twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Onely the † first-ling of the beasts which should be the LORDS first-ling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be ox or sheep: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of all the field of his possession shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE

¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The people numbered.* 5 *The princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of every tribe.* 47 *The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeer after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizar the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran,

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel,

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan,

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeer old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward; all that were able to go forth to war.

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

23 Those that *were* numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old, and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph: *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old, and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old, and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throwout their generations, after their families, by the house

of

of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeers old, and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel:

46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimonie and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard throwout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

† Hebr. over against.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar, *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were an hundred thousand, and fourscore thousand, and six thousand, and four hundred, throwout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, & those that were numbered thereof, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camps as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side shall be the standard of the camp, of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the son of Padahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin, and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan, *shall be* on the north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred; they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

33 But

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward, every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſons of Aaron.* 5 *The Levites are given to the prieſts for the ſervice of the tabernacle.* 11 *in ſtead of the firſt-born.* 14 *The Levites are numbered by their families.* 21 *The familie, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites.* 33 *Of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron.* 40 *The firſt born are freed by the Levites.* 44 *The overplus are redeemed.*

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron the prieſts, which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the prieſts office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and preſent them before Aaron the prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keep all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his ſons; they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſons, and they ſhall wait on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Iſrael, therefore the Levites ſhall be mine.

13 Becauſe all the firſt-born are mine: * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the firſt-born in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And * Moſes numbered them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſons of Levi, by their names; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Uzziel.

20 And the ſons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the tabernacle weſt-ward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation *ſhall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izerahites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thouſand and ſix hundred, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary.

29 The families of the ſons of Kohath ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouth-ward.

30 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſon of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the ark, and the table, and the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the ſanctuary wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſervice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſhall be chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the overſight of them that keep the charge of the ſanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* ſix thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſon of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle northwards.

36 And † under the cuſtody and charge of the ſons of Merari, *ſhall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerveth thereto: † *Hebr.* the office of the charge.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encamp before the tabernacle toward the eaſt, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſons, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moſes and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throwout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Number all the firſt-born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of the firſt born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the

the Levites, in ſtead of all the firſt-lings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Levites in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Levites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Levites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen, of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Levites:

47 Thou ſhalt even take five ſhekels apiece by the poll, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary ſhalt thou take them; (* the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30.13. Levit. 27.25. chap. 18.16. ezek. 45.12.

48 And thou ſhalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his ſons.

49 And Moſes took the redemption money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael took he the money; a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and five *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his two ſons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Levites ſervice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites when the prieſts have taken down the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the prieſts.* 11 *The carriage of the Gerſonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gerſonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of the ſons of Kohath, from among the ſons of Levi, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even untill fifty yeers old, all that enter into the hoſt, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *ſhall be* the ſervice of the ſons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come and his ſons, and they ſhall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall ſpread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof,

7 And upon the * table of ſhew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the bowls, and covers to (|| cover withall: and the continuall bread ſhalbe thereon.

* Exod. 25.30.

|| *Or*, pour out withall.

8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candleſtick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his ſnuff-diſhes, and all the oil-veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter unto it.

* Exod. 25.24. * Exod. 25.38.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof within a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put to the ſtaves thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhal put *them* on a bar.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, even the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and the || baſins, all the veſſels of the altar: and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers ſkins, and put to the ſtaves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſons have made an end of covering the ſanctuary, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuary, as the camp is to ſet forward; after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to bear it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things are the burden of the ſons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oil, *and* the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the ſanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die: when they approach unto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſons ſhall go in, and appoint them every one to his ſervice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not go in, to ſee when the holy things are covered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſum of the ſons of Gerſhon, throwout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, untill fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in † to perform the ſervice, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerve, and for || burdens.

25 And they ſhall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers ſkins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſervice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſons, ſhall be all the ſervice of the ſons of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſervice: and ye ſhall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſons of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them, every one that

that entereth in to the † ſervice, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, * the bords of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſervice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſons of Merari, according to all their ſervice, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation, numbered the ſons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers.

35 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbered of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites; all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbered of the ſons of Gerſhon, thorowout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even thoſe that were numbered of them, thorowout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbered of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbered of the families of the ſons of Merari, thorowout their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

43 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 Even thoſe that were numbered of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbered of the families of the ſons of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chief of Iſrael numbered, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even thoſe that were numbered of them, were eight thouſand and five hundred and fourſcore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes.* 11 *The triall of jealouſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoever is defiled by the * dead:

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the camp ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their camps in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, * When a man, or woman ſhall commit any ſin that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty:

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſin which they have done: and he ſhall recompence his treſpaſſe * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man have no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe unto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed unto the LORD, *even* to the prieſt: beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And every || offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring unto the prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoever any man giveth the prieſt, it ſhall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any mans wife go aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her huſband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled;

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife unto the prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal: he ſhall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offering of jealouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance:

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring her neer, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floor of the tabernacle the prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealouſie offering: and the prieſt ſhall have in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath: and ſay unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to uncleanneſſe || *with another* in ſtead of thy huſband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy huſband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome

* Levit. 13.3. * Levit. 15.2. * Levit. 21.1.

* Levit. 6.3.

* Levit. 6.5.

|| Or, heave-offering.

* Levit. 10.12.

|| Or, being in the power of thy huſband. Heb. under thy husband.

ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine huſband;

21 Then the prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the prieſt ſhall ſay unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

* Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, amen.

23 And the prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a book, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the bitter water, that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall take the jealouſie-offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, even the memoriall thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and have done treſpaſſe againſt her huſband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then ſhe ſhall be free, & ſhall conceive ſeed.

29 This is the law of jealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her huſband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of jealouſie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the prieſt ſhall execute upon her all this law:

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelves* unto the LORD:

‖ Or, make *themſelves* Nazarites.

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelf from wine & ſtrong drink, and ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drink, neither ſhall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes, or dried.

‖ Or, Nazaritehip.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the huſk.

† Hebr. vine of the wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſor come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he ſeparateth himſelf unto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

* Judg. 13.5. 1. Sam. 1.11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelf unto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelf unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is upon his head.

† Heb. ſeparation.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhave his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeventh day ſhall he ſhave it.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the prieſt, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lamb of the firſt yeer for a treſpaſſe-offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh, for a ſin-offering, and one ram without blemiſh, for peace-offerings,

15 And a baſket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink offerings.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he ſhall offer *the* ram for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the baſket of unleavened bread: the prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhave the head of his ſeparation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall take the hair of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire, which is under the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the baſket, and one unleavened wafer, and ſhall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the *hair* of his ſeparation is ſhaven.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them *for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the prieſt, with the wave-breſt, and heave-ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do, after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying unto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine upon thee, and be gratious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name upon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.* 10 *Their ſeverall offerings at the dedication of the altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the mercy-ſeat.*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbered) offered;

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service:

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar. in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel
24. of the sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for * a meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense.

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the
25. first yeer for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a * sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Nashon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh,

55 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

58 One

58 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered.*
61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowr mingled with oil, for a meat offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering.
64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the son of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered.*
67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered.*
73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering,
74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahirah the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*
79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer: for a burnt offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:
86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeer sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with ‖ him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat, that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The ordination of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou * lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.
3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD * commanded Moses.
4 And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof was * beaten work: according unto the patern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.
11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the service of the LORD.
12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be * mine.
15 And after that shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for a offering.
16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open every womb, * *even in stead of* the first-born

of all the children of Iſrael, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael *are* mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote every firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelf.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I have given the Levites *as a* † gift to Aaron and to his ſons, from among the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the children of Iſrael, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael when the children of Iſrael come nigh unto the ſanctuary.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Levites, ſo did the children of Iſrael unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanſe them.

22 And after that, went the Levites in, to do their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his ſons: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeers old and upward, they ſhall go in † to wait upon the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty yeers they ſhall † ceaſe waiting upon the ſervice thereof, and ſhall ſerve no more.

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and ſhall do no ſervice: thus ſhalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The paſſover is commanded again.* 6 *A ſecond paſſover allowed for them that were unclean or abſent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Iſraelites.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wildernesſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keep * the paſſover at his appointed ſeaſon.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye ſhall keep it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keep it.

4 And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael that they ſhould keep the paſſover.

5 And they kept the paſſover on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at even, in the wildernesſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the paſſover on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Stand ſtill, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſterity ſhall be unclean by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he ſhall keep the paſſover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at even they ſhall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They ſhall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the paſſover they ſhall keep it. * Exod. 12.46.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the paſſover, even the ſame ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall bear his ſin. Joh. 19.36.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſojourn among you, and will keep the paſſover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the paſſover, and according to the manner thereof, ſo ſhall he do: * ye ſhall have one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was born in the land. * Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the teſtimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning. * Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Iſrael journeyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Iſrael journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they reſted in the tents. * 1 Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not. † *Hebr.* prolonged

20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And ſo it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. † *Hebr.* was.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeer that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed. * Exod. 40.36,37.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 *The uſe of the ſilver trumpets.* 11 *The Iſraelites remove from Sina to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leave them.* 33 *The bleſſing of Moſes at the removing and reſting of the ark.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſilver: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayeſt uſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts, shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side, shall take their journey, they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth; in the second yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies, and over his host *was* * Nahshon the son of Aminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the camps thorowout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 † Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 And Moses said unto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou go with us, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall do unto us, the same will he do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the ark set forward, that Moses said, * Rise up LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loath manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaavah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * amongthem, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses: and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept again, and said, * Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leeks, and the onyons, and the garlike.

6 But now our soul is dried away, there is nothing at all besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna was as coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or bear it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throwout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore

* Chap. 2.3.
* Chap. 2.7.
* Chap. 4.4.
‖ That is, the Gershonites, and the Merarites. See vers. 17.

have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carry them in thy boſom (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe it is two heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight, and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down, and talk with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is upon thee, and will put *it* upon them, and they ſhall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh: (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD ſaying, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Ye ſhall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* even a † whole moneth, untill it come out at your noſtrils, and it be loathſome unto you, becauſe that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people among whom I *am*, are ſix hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlain for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them to ſuffice them.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my words ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of the elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the Spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other, Medad: and the Spirit reſted upon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man & told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua the ſon of Nun the ſervant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the camp, he, and the Elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let them fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high*, upon the face of the earth. * Exod. 16.13. pſa.78.26. † *Hebr.* as [it were] the way of a day.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet between their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague. * Pſal. 78.31. ‖ *That is*, the graves of luſt.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted. † *Hebr.* they were in &c.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miri ms leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes: 14 God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſt.

AND Miriam & Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman. ‖ *Or*, Cuſhite.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? hath he not ſpoken alſo by us? And the LORD heard *it*. † *Hebr.* taken.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.) * Ecclus. †

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelf known unto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeak unto him in a dream:

7 * My ſervant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe. * Hebr. 3.2.

8 With him will I ſpeak * mouth to mouth, even apparently and not in dark ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeak againſt my ſervant Moſes? * Exod. 33.11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, ſhe *was* leprous:

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord! I beſeech thee, lay not the ſin upon us, wherein we have done fooliſhly, and wherein we have ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moſes cryed unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her be received in again. * Levit. 13,46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernеſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 Their inſtructions, 21 their acts, 26 their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael: of every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, every one a ruler among them.
3 And Moſes by the commandment of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.
4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſon of Zaccur.
5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſon of Hori.
6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.
7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Joſeph.
8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſon of Nun.
9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the ſon of Raphu.
10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſon of Sodi.
11 Of the tribe of Joſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſon of Suſi.
12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſon of Gemalli.
13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sether the ſon of Michael.
14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſon of Vophſi.
15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſon of Machi.
16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſon of Nun, Jehoſhua.
17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid unto them, Get you up this *way* ſouthward: and go up into the mountain:
18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weak, few or many:
19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or ſtrong holds:
20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)
21 ¶ So they went up and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.
22 And they aſcended by the ſouth, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built ſeven yeers before Zoanin Egypt.
23 * And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eſhcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a ſtaff, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.
24 The place was called the ‖ brook ‖ Eſhcol, § because of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence.
25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.
26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.
27 And they told him, & ſaid, We came unto the land whither thou ſenteſt us, and ſurely it floweth with * milk and honey, and this *is* the fruit of it.
28 Nevertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.
29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the ſouth: and the Hittites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Jordan.
30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let us go up at once and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to overcome it.
31 But the men that went up with him, ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.
32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had ſearched, unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land thorow which we have gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature.
33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatens them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the evil report die by a plague. 40 The people will invade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice and cried; and the people wept that night.
2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.
3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us into this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives, and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?
4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.
5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.
6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.
7 And they ſpake unto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.
8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us, a land which floweth with milk and honey.
9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they *are* bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us, fear them not.
10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.
11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the ſigns which I have ſhewed among them?
12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.
13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall hear *it*, (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them)
14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants

* Deut. 1.24.
‖ *Or*, valley.
‖ *Or*, valley.
§ *That is*, a cluſter of grapes.
* Exod. 33.3.

this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeen face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people from Egypt, even ‖ untill now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice,

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereunto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael which they murmur againſt me.

28 Say unto them, * As truly as I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine ears, ſo will I do to you;

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which you ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) ſhall you bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evill congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in the wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land,

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague, before the LORD. * 1 Cor. 10. 10.

38 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill*. heb. 3. 10. jude 5.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we * be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned. * Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill top: neverthleſſe the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah. * Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat-offering and the drink-offering.* 13, 27. *The ſtranger is under the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſin of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *He that violated the ſabbath is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, * Levit. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: * Levit. 21. 21. † *Hebr.* ſeparating.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil. * Exod. 29. 18. * Levit. 2. 1.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offer-

ing made by fire of a ſweet ſavor unto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.
15 * One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtanger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it ſhall be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.
20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threſhing floor, ſo ſhall ye heave it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,
23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance, † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the || manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering.
25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any ſoul ſin through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt yeer for a ſin-offering.
28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.
29 You ſhall have one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the ſoul that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be born in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be upon *him*.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.
35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.
36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.* 23 *Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents.* 31 *The earth ſwalloweth up Korah, and a fire conſumeth others.* 35 *The cenſers are converted to holy uſe.* 41 *Fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred are ſlain by a plague, for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.*

NOw * Korah the ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, and Dathan, and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, ſons of Reuben, took *men*.
2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.
3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up your ſelves above the congregation of the LORD?
4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell upon his face.
5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neer unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neer unto him.
6 This do: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company;
7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: and it ſhall be, that the man whom the LORD doth cauſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſons of Levi.
8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye ſons of Levi.
9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neer to himſelf to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation to miniſter unto them?
10 And he hath brought thee neer to *him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?
11 For which cauſe, both thou and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?
12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.
13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought

---

3. *Heb.* from the eyes.
|| *Or,* ordinance.
* Exod. 12. 49. chap. 9. 14.
* Levit. 4. 27.
† *Heb.* doeth.
† *Heb.* with an high hand.
* Levit. 24. 12.

us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou †pur out § eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

Hebr. be out. Gen. 3.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, & went unto Dathan, and Abiram: and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their ſons, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own mind.

Hebr. every man. Numb. Hebr. as a ſhare.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit: then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

Gen. 19. 24. Numb. 26. 10.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder, that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neer to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward ‖ the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living: and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.

* Exod. 25. 22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſom, & I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmur againſt you.

† Hebr. a rod for one prince a rod for one prince

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod a piece, for each prince one, according to their

fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe, that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

* Hebr. 9.4. † *Hebr.* children of rebellion.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * bring Aarons rod again, before the teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: ſhall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the prieſts and Levites.* 9 *The prieſts portion.* 21 *The Levites portion.* 25 *The heave-offering to the prieſts out of the Levites portion.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſons, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall bear the iniquity of the ſanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall bear the iniquity of your prieſt-hood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſons with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſervice of the tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye ſhall keep the charge of the ſanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 3.45.

6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall keep your prieſts office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye ſhall ſerve: I have given your prieſts office unto you, as a ſervice of gift: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Behold, I alſo have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, unto thee have I given them by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every ſin-offering of theirs, and every treſpaſſe-offering of theirs, which they ſhall render unto me, ſhall be moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſons.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eat it, every male ſhall eat it: it ſhall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Iſrael: I have given them unto thee, and to thy ſons, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: every one that is clean in thy houſe, ſhall eat of it.

* Hebr. a ſtatute for ever.

12 All the † beſt of the oil, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt fruits of them which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

† Hebr. fatneſſe.

13 And whatſoever is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be thine, every one that is clean in thine houſe ſhall eat of it.

14 * Every thing devoted in Iſrael ſhall be thine.

* Hebr. a thing devoted.

15 Every thing that openeth * the marrice in all fleſh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhall be thine: nevertheleſſe the firſt-born of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeem, and the firſtling of unclean beaſts ſhalt thou redeem.

* Hebr. the womb.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old, ſhalt thou redeem, according to thine eſtimation, for the money of five ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

* Hebr. the ſhekel.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheep, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood upon the altar, and ſhalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine: as the * wave-breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

* Hebr. the breaſt of waving.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: it is a covenant of ſalt for ever, before the LORD unto thee, and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Thou ſhalt have no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou have any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 10.9.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſervice which they ſerve, even the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt they bear ſin, † and die.

† Hebr. man, ſin.

23 But the Levites ſhall do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they ſhall bear their iniquity: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever throrow out your generations, that amoug the children of Iſrael they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have ſaid unto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeak unto the Levites, and ſay unto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering ſhall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threſhing floor, and as the fulneſſe of the wine-preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the prieſt.

29 Our of all your gifts ye ſhall offer every
br. heave-offering of the LORD of all the † beſt thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, When ye have heaved the breſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted unto the Levites, as the increaſe of the threſhing floor, & as the increaſe of the wine-preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in every place, ye and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye ſhall bear no ſin by reaſon of it, when ye have heaved from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the uſe of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordnance of the law, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto Eleazar the prieſt, that ye may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight: * her ſkin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſop, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean, ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp, in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſin.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any
br. † man, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him: † he ſhall be unclean, his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſin, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell:

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſop, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhall be unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean perſon toucheth ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth it, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moſes ſmiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *Aaron mounts Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.*

THEN came the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us into this evil place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeve me not, to ſanctifie me

in

† *Hebr.* duſt.

† *Hebr.* living waters ſhall be given.

* Chap. 11. 33. * Exod. 17. 2.

in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD; and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath ‖ befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is overcome,* 33 *and Og.*

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD harkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities: and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red-sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul * loatheth this light bread.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned: for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the Red-sea, and in the brooks of Arnon;

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring up, O well, ‖ Sing ye unto it;

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah which looketh toward ‖ Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jab-

Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof. † Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heſhbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs ſay, Come into Heſhbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon: a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of * Chemoſh: he hath given his ſons that eſcaped and his daughters into captivity, unto Sihon king of the Amorites. * Or, Kings 11.33.

30 We have ſhot at them: Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ *And they turned, and went up by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou ſhalt do to him, as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites which dwelt at Heſhbon.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed: 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him: 22 An angel would have ſlain him, if his aſſe had not ſaved him: 36 Balak entertaineth him.*

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſon of Zippor, ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all that *are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſon of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſon of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me. † Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, that we may ſmite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed with the reward of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſon of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peradventure † I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out. † Hebr. I ſhall prevail in fighting againſt him.

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſon of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: † Hebr. be not thou letted from, &c.

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, & I will do whatſoever thou ſayeſt unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, If * Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do leſſe or more. * Chap. 24.13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and ſaid unto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe up, and go with them: but yet the word which I ſhall ſay unto thee, that ſhalt thou do.

21 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled becauſe he went: and the angel of the LORD ſtood in the way, for an adverſary againſt him: Now he was riding upon his aſſe, and his two ſervants *were* with him.

23 And * the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe, to turn her into the way. * 2 Pet. 2.15. Jude 11.

24 But the angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelf unto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foot againſt the wall: and he ſmote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn, either to the right hand, or the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe fell down under Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid unto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee. † Hebr. who haſt ridden upon me.

30 And the aſſe ſaid unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine aſſe, † upon which thou haſt ridden ‖ ever ſince I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do ſo unto thee? and he ſaid, Nay. ‖ Or, ever ſince thou waſt, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and

and he ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖ Or, bowed himſelf.

32 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is perverſe before me.

† Hebr. to be an adverſary unto thee.

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, & turned from me theſe three times: unleſſe ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlain thee, and ſaved her alive.

34 And Balaam ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I have ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee I will get me back again.

† Hebr. be evil in thine eyes

35 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

35 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend unto thee to call thee? Wherefore cameſt thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeak.

38 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-Huzoth.

‖ Or, a city of ſtreets.

40 And Balak offered oxen and ſheep, & ſent to Balaam, and to the princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the utmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 12. 28 *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7. 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven oxen, and ſeven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me; and whatſoever he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

‖ Or, he went ſolitary.

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid unto him, I have prepared ſeven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

4 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Return unto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he ſtood by his burnt-ſacrifice, he, & all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the eaſt, *ſaying*, Come, curſe me Jacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe *whom* God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† Hebr. my ſoul. or, my life.

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the utmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built him ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

‖ Or, the hill.

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the *LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up Balak and hear; hearken unto me, thou ſon of Zippor.

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſon of man that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall not he do *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he ſeen perverſneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Jacob, neither is there any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

‖ Or, according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down till he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will pleaſe God that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him:* 15 *He propheſieth of the ſtar of Jacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at other * times, to † ſeek for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the ſpirit of God came upon him.

3 * And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open hath ſaid:

4 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river side, as the tres of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrows.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde? *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man *whose* eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* ‖ the first of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *shall be*, that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock:

22 ‖ Nevertheless, † the Kenite shall be wasted, ‖ until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas! who shall live when God doth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coasts of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Israel at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlasting priesthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab. * Chap. 33.49.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel. * Deut. 4.3. Josh. 22.17.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand. * Psal. 106.30. 1. mac. 2.45.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and four thousand. * 1 Cor. 10.8.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie. * Psal. 106.30.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace. * Ecclus. 45.24. 1. mac. 2.54.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of † a chief house among the Simeonites. † Heb. house of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, and smite them: * Chap. 31.2.

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith ‖ they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Levites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.*

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeers old and upward, * Chap. 1.3.

upward, thorowout their fathers houſe, all that are able to go to war in Iſrael.

3 And Moſes and Eleazer the prieſt ſpake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan, *neer* Jericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſum* of the people, from twenty yeers old and upward, as the LORD * commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael which went forth out of the land of Egpyt.

* Chap. 1. 1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldeſt ſon of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

* Gene. 46. 8. exo. 6. 14. 1. chron. 5. 1.

6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were fourty and three thouſand and ſeven hundred and thirty.

8 And the ſons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan & Abiram, *which* were famous in the congregation, who * ſtrove againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtrove againſt the LORD:

* Chap. 16. 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a ſigne:

11 Notwithſtanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thouſand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, fourty thouſand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The ſons of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Gen. 38. 2. &c. & 46. 12.

20 And the ſons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the ſons of Pharez were: of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Judah, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſons of Iſſachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore and four thouſand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſons of Joſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſons of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

* Chap. 26. 29.

30 Theſe *are* the ſons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher had no ſons, but daughters, and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah.

* Chap. 26. 33. & 27. 1. & 36. 11.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbered of them, fifty and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſons of Joſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſons of Bela were Ard, and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and of* Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* threeſcore and four thouſand, and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jeſui, the family of the Jeſuites: of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

48 Of the ſons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thouſand and four hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbered of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Unto theſe the land ſhall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 ¶ If

54 * To many thou shalt †give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † give the lesse inheritance, to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be * divided by lot; according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Jochebed the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, useth for a successour.* 18 *Joshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the son of Joseph; and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman, that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin.

15 ¶And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsell for him * after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be observed.* 3 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 9 *The offering on the sabbath,* 11 *on the new moon,* 16 *at the passover,* 26 *at the day of first-fruits.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, for a † sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD: Two lambs of the first yeer without spot, † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer † at even.

5 And the tenth part of an ephah of flour for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth

† Hebr. a favour of my rest.
* Exod. 29.38.
† Hebr. in a day.
‖ Or, between
* Levit. 2.1.
* Exod. 29.40.

* Deut. 32.49.
* Chap. 20.24.
* Chap. 20.24.
* Exod. 17.7.

forth part of an hin for the one lamb : in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be pour-ed unto the LORD, for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb ſhalt thou offer at even : as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacri-fice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the ſabbath-day two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every ſabbath, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD : two young bullocks, and one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram :

13 And a ſeverall tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb ; for a a burnt-offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings ſhall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third pard of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb : This *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth, thorowout the moneths of the yeer.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering unto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the con-tinuall burnt-offering and his drink-offering.

* Exod. 12. 18. Levit. 23. 5. 16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth *is* the paſſeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt ; ſeven dayes ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.

* Levit. 23. 7. 18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation : ye ſhall do no manner of ſervile work *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD ; two young bul-locks, and one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer : they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat-offering ſhall be of flour mingled with oil : three tenth deals ſhall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A ſeverall tenth deal ſhalt thou offer for eve-ry lamb thorowout the ſeven lambs:

22 And one goat for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily thorow-out the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD : it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhall have an holy convocation : ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out* : ye ſhall have an holy convoca-tation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer ;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A ſeverall tenth deal unto one lamb, thorow-out the ſeven lambs,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atone-ment for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feaſt of trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their ſouls,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of tabernacles.*

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work : * it is a day of blow-ing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh.

3 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour min-gled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram :

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, thorowout the ſeven lambs :

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you :

6 Beſide the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, accord-ing unto their manner for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye ſhall have on the tenth day of this ſeventh moneth an holy convocation : and ye ſhall affli&t your ſouls : ye ſhall not do any work therein.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat-offering ſhall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram :

10 A ſeverall tenth deal for one lamb, thorowout the ſeven lambs ;

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the ſin-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work, and ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer : they ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams :

15 And a ſeverall tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs :

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner :

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſin offering ; beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh.

21 And

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day, ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer, without blemish.

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer, without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day, eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer, without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner.

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day, seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer, without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a *solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *Heb.* a stop.
therein:

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer, without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall ‖ do unto the LORD, in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings. ‖ *Heb.* make.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow: 6 Of a wives: 9 Of a widows, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded,

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond, he shall not † break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. † *Heb.* profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth,

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; † *Hebr.* her vows [were] upon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall bear her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers for saving the women alive. 19 How the souldiers with their captives and spoil are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou *be gathered unto thy people. * Chap. 25. 17. * Chap. 27. 13.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian. † *Hebr.* a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all

the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

* Josh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire:

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey both of men and beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses, & Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp, at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan neer Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† Hebr. host of war.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

* Chap. 25.2. * 2 Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man, by lying with † him.

* Judges 21.11. † Hebr. a male.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and * whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves, and your captives on the third day and on the seventh day.

* Chap. 19.11. &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all works of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

† Hebr. Instrument, or, vessell of skins.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely, the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go thorow the fire, and *it* shall be clean; nevertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

† Hebr. of the captivity.

26 Take the sum of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts, between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the || sheep, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seventy thousand, and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep, was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand, and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORD S heave-offering unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seven thousand, and five hundred sheep:

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves:

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred:

46 And sixteen thousand persons:)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds came neer unto Moses,

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And

34 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

¶ *The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Jordan.* 6 *Moſes reproveth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his conſent.* 33 *Moſes aſſigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell:

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the princes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſervants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael, from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeers old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, becauſe they have not † wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, the Kenezite, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, untill all the generation that had done evil in the ſight of the LORD, was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our ſelves will go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Jordan or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Jordan eaſtward.

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war, * Joſh. 1.13.

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and be ſure your ſin will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But * thy ſervants will paſſe over every man armed for war, before the LORD, to battell, as my lord ſaith. * Joſh. 4.12.

28 So concerning them, Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Jordan may be ours.

33 And * Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about. * Deut. 3.12. Joſh. 13.8.&c. 22.4.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, & Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builed. † *Hebr.* they called by names the names of the cities.

39 And the children of * Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it. * Gene. 50.23.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair. * Deut. 3.14.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeyes of the Iſraelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.*

THeſe *are* the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of

Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

* Exod. 12.37. 3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

* Exod. 13.20. 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baalzephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

* Exod. 15.22. 8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.27. 9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim, and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red-sea.

11 And they removed from the Red-sea, and encamped in the * wilderness of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1. 12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

* Exod. 17.1. 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderness of Sinai.

* Exod. 19.1. 16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah.

* Chap. 11.34. ‖ That is, the graves of lust. 17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 12.35. 18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and

*Deut. 10.6. * encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-Jaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And * Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-Jesimoth, even unto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab by Jordan neer Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall ‖ give the lesse inheritance; every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them shall be * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan

Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)

3 Then * your ſouth-quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your ſouth-border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt-ſea eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhall turn from the ſouth to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the ſouth to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon, unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the weſtern border: you ſhall even have the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your weſt-border.

7 And this ſhall be your north-border: from the great ſea you ſhall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye ſhall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-Enan: this ſhall be your north-border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your eaſt-border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the eaſtſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach unto the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth eaſtward.

12 And the border ſhall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt-ſea: this ſhall be your land, with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this ſide Jordan, neer Jericho, eaſtward, toward the ſun-riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

18 And ye ſhall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel, the ſon of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the ſon of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki, the ſon of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſon of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſon of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſon of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſon of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are* they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof.* 6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The laws of murder.* 31 *No ſatisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the plains of Moab by Jordan, neer Jericho, ſaying,

2 * Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give alſo unto the Levites, ſuburbs for the cities round about them. * Joſh. 21. 2.

3 And the cities ſhall they have to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the eaſt-ſide, two thouſand cubits, and on the ſouth-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the north-ſide two thouſand cubits, and the city *ſhall be* in the midſt; this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, there ſhall be * ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye ſhall adde fourty and two cities. * Deut. 4. 41. joſh. 20. 2. and 21. 3. † *Hebr.* above them ye ſhall give.

7 *So* all the cities which ye ſhall give to the Levites, ſhall be fourty and eight cities: them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall give, *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that have many, ye ſhall give many; but from them that have few, ye ſhall give few. Every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth. † *Hebr.* they inherit.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan: *Deut. 19. 2. joſh. 20. 2.

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither, which killeth any perſon † at unawares. † *Hebr.* by errour.

12 And they ſhall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger: that the man-ſlayer die not, until he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall give, ſix cities ſhall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall give three cities on this ſide Jordan, and three cities ſhall ye give in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſojourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of iron (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death. * Exod. 21. 14.

17 And if he ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death. † *Hebr.* with a ſtone of the hand.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himſelf ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 * But if he thruſt him of hatred; or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die; * Deut. 19. 11.

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when he meeteth him.

* Exod. 21. 13.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly * without enmity, or have caſt upon him any thing, without laying of wait:

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harm:

24 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer and the revenger of blood, according to theſe judgements.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it, unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he † ſhall not be guilty of blood:

† Hebr. no blood [ſhall be] to him.

28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high prieſt: but after the death of the high prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall return into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of judgement unto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings.

* Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18. 16 2 cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death, by the * mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, to cauſe him to die.

† Hebr. faulty to one.

31 Moreover, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the prieſt.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes: 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſons.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſons of Joſeph, came neer, and ſpake before Moſes and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſaid * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſons of Joſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they think beſt, * onely to the family of the tribe of their fathers ſhall they marry.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keep himſelf to his owne inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad,

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſons.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſons of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Joſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 Theſe *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, *neer* Jericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeaketh in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearſing the ſtory: 6 Of Gods promiſe, 9 Of giving them officers, 19 Of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 Of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake unto all Iſrael, on this ſide Jordan, in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over againſt ‖ the Red-ſea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-Barnea)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them:

4 * After he had ſlain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei,

5 On this ſide Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Ho-

reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possesse the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers you.

14 And ye answered me and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and * judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 * Ye shall not † respect persons in judgement, *but* you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe;

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God,

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us:

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled up to heaven, and moreover, we have seen the sons of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God;

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wildernesse by the way of the Red-sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, * We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up, and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and † went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that you abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red-sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren,

† *Hebr.* greater and taller.

* Numb. 13.29.

† *Hebr.* discouraged.

* Exod. 13.21.

* Numb. 14.29.

† *Hebr.* fulfilled to go after.

* Numb. 20.12. and 27.14.

* Chap. 3.26. and 4.21. and 34.4.

* Numb. 14.40.

† *Hebr.* you were presumptuous and went up.

the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foot breadth, * becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

† Hebr. even to the treading of the ſole of the foot. * Gene. 36.8.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

‖ Or, uſe no hoſtility againſt Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

* Gene. 36.20. † Hebr. inherited them. ‖ Or, room.

13 Now riſe up, ſaid I, and get you over * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

* Numb. 21.12. ‖ Or, valley.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-Barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeers, untill all the generation of the men of war were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of war were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants; giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims:

21 A people great and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerem, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.)

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battell.

† Hebr. begin.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who ſhall hear report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh, becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 * Let me paſſe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

* Numb. 21.22.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat, & give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will paſſe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, untill I ſhall paſſe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt us, he, and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

* Numb. 21.23.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

† Hebr. every city of men.

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan: 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

* Numb. 21.33. Deut. 29.7.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him, as thou didſt unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Numb. 21.24.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him, untill none was left to him remaining.

* Numb. 21.35.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them: threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walls, gates and bars, beſide unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But

7 But all the cattell and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants, behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh took all the country of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Baſhan * Havoth Jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon,

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the coaſt *thereof* from Chinnereth, even unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt-ſea, under ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah eaſtward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I have given you:

20 Until the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then ſhall ye * return every man unto his poſſeſſion, which I have given you.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not fear them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſtward, and northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall go over before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on this ſide Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 * Ye ſhall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo, in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your wiſdom, and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall hear all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes and judgements *ſo* righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer and ſtood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The

* Chap. 12. 32. Ioſh. 1. 7. pro. 30. 6. revel. 22. 18.

* Numb. 25. 3. &c.

* Exod. 19. 18

† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. ſave a voice.

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moon, and the ſtars, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖ Or, imparted

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, The LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

a Chap. 9. 3. hebr. 32. 29.

24 For the *LORD thy God *is* a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, or the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor hear, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things are come upon thee, *even* in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice:

‖ Heb. have found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For aſk now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon earth, and *aſk* from the one ſide of heaven, unto the other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God, there is none elſe beſide him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, & conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath, there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſun-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plain countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

45 On this ſide Jordan, in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote after they were come forth out of Egypt.

* Num. 21. 21. &c.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſun-riſing,

* Num. 21. 33. &c.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this ſide Jordan eaſtward, even unto the ſea of the plain under the * ſprings of Piſgah.

* Or, 3. 17.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Hear, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes, and judgements which I ſpeak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep, and do them.

† Heb. keep to do.

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

* Exod. 19. 5

3 The LORD made not this a covenant with our fathers but with us, *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midſt of the fire.

5 (I ſtood between the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid, by reaſon of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) ſaying,

* Exod. 20. 1. Levit. 25. 1. pſal. 81. 11.

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage,

† Heb. ſervants.

7 Thou

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.
8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any graven image, *or any* likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.
9 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf unto them, nor ſerve them: for *I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,
10 And *ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vain.
12 Keep the ſabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.
13 Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work.
14 But the ſeventh day *is* the *ſabbath of the LORD thy God; *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as wel as thou.
15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.
16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
17 *Thou ſhalt not kill.
18 *Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.
19 *Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.
20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.
21 *Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.
23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.
24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and *we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day, that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.
25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we †hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.
26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voice of the living God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?
27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and *we will hear it, and do it.
28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake unto me, and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.
29 Oh that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.
30 Go, ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.
31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.
32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand, or to the left.
33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye †go to poſſeſſe it:
2 That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.
4 Hear, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And *thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.
6 And *theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart:
7 And thou ſhalt †teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them, when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.
8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets between thine eyes.
9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.
10 And it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,
11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wells digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyards, and olive-trees, which thou plantedſt not, *when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full,
12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of †bondage.
13 Thou ſhalt *fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his Name.
14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ *Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, *as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.
17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of

† Hebr. paſſe over

* Chap. 10.12. ¶ mat.22.37 mar.12.30 luk.10.27.
* Chap. 11.18. † Hebr. whet or ſharpen.

* Chap. 8.9.10. &c.

† Hebr. bond-men or, ſervants.
* Chap. 10.12.20. & 13.4.

* Matth. 4.7.
* Exod. 17.2.

of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† Hebr. to morrow.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. evil.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houshold before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden: 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory, which God will give over them.*

* Chap. 31.3.

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations, greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 *For* they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

† Hebr. statues, or pillars.

6 * For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

* Chap. 14.2. & 26.19. * Exod. 19.5. 1 per. 2.9.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them: that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickнesse, and will put none of the * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee: thine eye shall have no pity upon them, neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a * snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, untill they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods * shall ye burn with fire: thou * shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it; *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live and multiply, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeers in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

3 And

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not * live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeers.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, ſo the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that ſpring out of valleys & hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oil-olive, and honey,

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it; a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 * When thou haſt eaten, and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten, and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein:*

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh, becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeverall rebellions.

HEar, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe over Jordan this day, to go in, to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great, and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, * Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth over before thee, as a * conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee. * Chap. 4.24. heb. 12.29.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Nor for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart, doeſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath, in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water: * Exod. 24.18. & 34.28.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly. * Exod. 31.18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes, and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, * Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted *themſelves*, they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image. * Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation, mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, & brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſins which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you, to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you, then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſin:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wildemeſſe.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables,* 6 *in continuing the prieſthood,* 8 *in ſeparating the tribe of Levi,* 10 *in hearkening unto Moſes his ſuit for the people.* 12 *An exhortation unto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables, which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim-wood, & hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, & went up into the mount, having § two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my ſelf, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to * Moſera, * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſon miniſtered in the prieſts office in his ſtead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name unto this day.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance,

*Numb. 11.1,3. * Exod. 17.7. *Numb. 14.34.

* Numb. 14.16.

§ Exod. 34.1.

† Hebr. words.

* Numb. 33.30. * Numb. 20.28.

* Numb. 18.20.

according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‖ firſt time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Iſrael, What doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walke in *all* his wayes, and to love him, and to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *alſo*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them: and he choſe their ſeed after them, *even* you, above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherleſſe and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God: him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou * cleave, and ſwear by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things which thine eyes have ſeen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt, * with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their own experience of Gods great works,* 8 *by promiſe of great bleſſings,* 16 *and by threatenings.* 18 *A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words.* 26 *The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.*

THerefore thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I ſpeak* not with your children, which have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red-ſea to overflow them as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wildemeſſe, untill ye came into this place:

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ ſubſtance that † was in their poſſeſſion, in the midſt of all Iſrael:

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore

‖ Or, fourty dayes.

† Ex. go in before.

* Pſal. 24.1.

* 2 Chron. 19.7. Job 34.19. Act. 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Ephe. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1 Pet. 1.17.

* Chap. 6.13. 10.20. Mat. 4.10. Luk. 4.8. * Chap. 13.4. * Gen. 46.27. Exod. 1.5. *Gen. 15.5.

* Num. 16.31. 27.3. Pſal. 106.17.

† Or, living ſubſtance which he had. them. † riſing was at their feet.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in, and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it :

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy seed, and watereds't *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs ;

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is a* land of hills, and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven :

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for : the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you ſhall hearken diligently unto my commandments, which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul ;

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due ſeason, the firſt rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your ſelves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them :

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay up theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoul, and * binde them for a ſigne upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And * ye ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

20 And thou ſhalt write them upon the doorposts of thine houſe, and upon thy gates :

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keep all theſe commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him :

23 Then will the LORD drive out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelves.

24 * Every place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours : from the wildernes and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you : *for* the LORD your God ſhall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye ſhall tread upon, as he hath ſaid unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day, a bleſſing, and a curſe :

27 * A bleſſing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day :

28 And a * curſe, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aſide out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, unto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put * the bleſſing upon mount Gerizim, and the curſe upon mount Ebal,

30 Are they not on the other ſide Jordan, by the way where the ſun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over againſt Gilgal, beſide the plains of Moreh ?

31 For ye ſhall go over Jordan, to go in, to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye ſhall obſerve * to do all the ſtatutes and judgements which I ſet before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to be deſtroyed.* 5 *The place of Gods ſervice is to be kept.* 15. 23 *Blood is forbidden.* 17. 20. 26 *Holy things muſt be eaten in the holy place.* 19 *The Levite is not to be forſaken.* 29 *Idolatry is not to be enquired after.*

THeſe are the ſtatutes and judgements which ye ſhall obſerve to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy all the places wherein the nations which ye ſhall || poſſeſſe, ſerved their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And * you ſhall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you ſhall hew down the graven images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye ſhall not do ſo unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God ſhall * chuſe out all your tribes to put his Name there, *even* unto his habitation ſhall ye ſeek, and thither thou ſhalt come :

6 And thither ye ſhall bring your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds and of your flocks.

7 And there ye ſhall eat before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not do after all theſe things that we do here this day, every man whatſoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety :

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe, to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you, your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your ſons, and your daughters, and your men-ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and the Levite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * he hath no parte nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou ſeeſt :

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſ

* Chap. 27. 13. Jos. 8. 33.

* Chap. 5. 32.

* Chap. 7. 5. || Or, inherite

* Judges 2. 2. † Hebr. break down. * 1 Kings 8. 29. 2 chron. 7. 12.

† Hebr. the choice of your vows.

* Chap. 10. 9.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eat
fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth
after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy
God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and
the clean may eat thereof, as of the ro-buck, and as
of the hart.

* Chap. 15. 23. 16 * Onely ye ſhall not eat the blood, ye ſhall
pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the
tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or
the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any
of thy vows which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will-
offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD
thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God
ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and
thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Le-
vite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt re-
joyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou
putteſt thine hands unto.

* Chap. 14. 27. Eccluſ. 7. 31. 19 *Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou forſake not
the Levite, as † long as thou liveſt upon the earth.

† Hebr. all thy dayes. * Gen. 28. 14. chap. 29. 9. 20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge
thy border, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou
ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoul longeth
to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh, whatſoever thy
ſoul luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath
choſen to put his Name there, be too far from thee,
then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock,
which the LORD hath given thee, as I have com-
manded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates what-
ſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

22 Even as the ro-buck and the hart is eaten,
ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the unclean and the clean
ſhall eat of them alike.

† Hebr. be ſtrong. 23 Onely † be ſure that thou eat not the blood:
for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat
the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it, thou ſhalt pour it
upon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go well
with thee, and with thy children after thee: when
thou ſhalt do that which *is* right in the ſight of the
LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and
thy vows, thou ſhalt take, and go unto the place
which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the
fleſh and the blood upon the altar of the LORD
thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall be
poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God,
and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerve and hear all theſe words which I
command thee, that it may go well with thee, and
with thy children after thee for ever, when thou
doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of
the LORD thy God.

† Hebr. inheriteſt, or poſſeſſeſt them. † Hebr. after them. 29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off
the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt
to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and
dwelleſt in their land:

30 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou be not
ſnared † by following them; after that they be
deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou en-
quire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe
nations ſerve their gods? even ſo will I do like-
wiſe.

† Hebr. abomination of the. * Chap. 4. 2. Joſh. 1. 7. pro. 30. 6. revel. 22. 18. 31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto the LORD thy
God: for every † abomination to the LORD
which he hateth, have they done unto their gods:
for even their ſons and their daughters they have
burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve
to do it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor di-
miniſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neer ſoever unto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a
dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſigne, or
a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe,
whereof he ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Let us go af-
ter other gods (which thou haſt not known) and
let us ſerve them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of
that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the
LORD your God proveth you, to know whether
you love the LORD your God with all your heart,
and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and
fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey
his voice, and you ſhall ſerve him, and * cleave un-
to him.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreams
ſhall be put to death, (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to
turn you away from the LORD your God, which
brought you out of the land of Egypt, and re-
deemed you of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee
out of the way which the LORD thy God com-
manded thee to walk in:) ſo ſhalt thou put the
evil away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſon of thy mother, or thy
ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſom, or
thy friend, which is as thine own ſoul, entice thee
ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods,
which thou haſt not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are
round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from
thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the
other end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken
unto him, neither ſhall thine eye pity him, neither
ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him:

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him. Thine hand
ſhall be firſt upon him, to put him to death, and
afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he
die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away
from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out
of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall hear, and fear, and ſhall
do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is among
you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt hear *ſay* in one of thy cities
which the LORD thy God hath given thee to
dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone
out from among you, and have with-drawn the in-
habitants of their city, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve
other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire, and make ſearch, and
aſk diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the
thing certain, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought
among you;

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that
city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it ut-
terly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof,
with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoil of it into
the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with
fire the city, and all the ſpoil thereof every whit,
for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heap for
ever, it ſhall not be built again.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the ‖ curſed
thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn
from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee
mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and mul-
tiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the
LORD

LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten.* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of fowls.* 21 *That which dieth of it self may not be eaten.* 22 *Tithes of divine service.* 23 *Tithes and firstlings of rejoycing before the Lord.* 28 *The third yeers tithe of alms and charitie.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead. Levit. 21. 5. Deut. 32. 6.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase. Levit. 11.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat. Levit. 11.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien, for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk. Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thine herds, and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee; which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul † desireth, and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine household. † Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee. * Chap. 12. 19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers, thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeer, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seventh yeer a yeer of release for the poor.* 7 *It must be no let of lending at hand.* 12 *An Hebrew servant,* 16 *except he will not depart, must in the seventh yeer go forth free and well furnished.* 19 *All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified unto the Lord.*

AT the end of * *every* seven yeers thou shalt make a release. * Levit. 25. 2. 4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every † creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release. † Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it: ‖ Or, to the end that there be no poor among you

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee. * Chap. 28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth. * Matth. 5. 42. Luk. 6. 34.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seventh yeer, the yeer of release is at hand, and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou give him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee. † Hebr. a word of Belial.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in thy land. * Exod. 23. 11.

12 ¶ And * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold unto thee, and Jer. 34. 14.

ſerve thee ſix yeers, then in the ſeventh yeer thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee, becauſe he loveth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

17 * Then ſhalt thou take an aul, and thruſt it thorow his ear unto the door, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe. * Exod. 21.6.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee, when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he had been worth a double hired ſervant to thee, in ſerving thee ſix yeers: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep. * Exod. 34.19.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 * And if there be any blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God. * Levit. 22.20. chap. 17.1. ſecund. 15.21.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the ro-buck and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat the blood thereof, thou ſhalt pour it upon the ground as water. * Chap. 12.16,23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feaſt of the paſſeover,* 9 *of weeks,* 13 *of tabernacles.* 16 *Every male muſt offer as he is able at theſe three feaſts.* 18 *Of judges and juſtice.* 22 *Groves and images are forbidden.*

OBſerve * the moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. * Exod. 12.1,&c. * Exod. 23.4.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there. * Chap. 12.5.

3 * Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life. * Exod. 12.19.

4 * And there ſhall be no leavened bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts ſeven dayes, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at even, remain all night untill the morning. * Exod. 34.25.

5 Thou mayeſt not ‖ ſacrifice the paſſeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee. ‖ Or, kill.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the paſſeover at even, at the going down of the ſun, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſt and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, and on the ſeventh day *ſhall be* a † ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt do no work *therein*. † Le

9 ¶ * Seven weeks ſhalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the ſeven weeks from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſicle to the corn. * Le 23.15

10 And thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of weeks unto the LORD thy God, with a ‖ tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee. ‖ Or,

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerve and do theſe ſtatutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of tabernacles ſeven dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corn and thy wine. †

14 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes ſhalt thou keep a ſolemn feaſt unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely rejoyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeer ſhall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles: and they ſhall not appear before the LORD * emptie. *

17 Every man ſhall give † as he is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee. †

18 ¶ Judges and officers ſhalt thou make thee, in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee thoroughout thy tribes: and they ſhall judge the people with juſt judgement.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt judgement, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous. *

20 That which is † altogether juſt ſhalt thou follow, that thou mayeſt live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. †

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee:

22 * Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee up any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth. * ‖

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The things ſacrificed muſt be ſound.* 2 *Idolatry muſt be ſlain.* 8 *Hard controverſies are to be determined by the prieſts and judges.* 12 *The contemner of that determination muſt die.* 14 *The election,* 16 *and dutie of a king.*

THou ſhalt not ſacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or ‖ ſheep, wherein is blemiſh, *or* any evil-favouredneſſe: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God. ‖

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his covenant,

3 * And

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke & stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse,

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which* is before the priests the Levites,

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, & that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdom, he and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance.* 3 *The priests due.* 6 *The Levites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the nations are to be avoided.* 15 *Christ the prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The presumptuous prophet is to die.*

THE priests, the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. * Num 18. 20. chap. 10. 9.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them. * 1 Cor. 9. 13.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, unto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony. † Hebr. by the fathers.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter, * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch, * Levit. 18. 21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consult out with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a † necromancer. * Levit. 20. 27. † Sam. 28. 7.

12 For all that do these things, *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God. ‖ *Or*, upright, or sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt † possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*. † *Or*, inherit.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken. * John 1. 45. Act. 3. 22. and 7. 37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. * Exod. 20. 19.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken* that which they have spoken.

18 * I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. * John 1. 45. and 3. 31. and 7. 37.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we

know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?
22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priviledge thereof for the man-slayer.* 14 *The land-mark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;
2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.
3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.
4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,
5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die, he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:
6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not † in time past.
7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.
8 And if the LORD thy God inlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers:
9 (If thou shalt * keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities more for thee, beside these three:
10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.
11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:
12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.
13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.
14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.
15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.
16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man, to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:
17 Then both the men between whom the controversie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those dayes:
18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:
19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.
20 And those which remain, shall hear and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.
21 And thine eye shall not pity, but * life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war.* 10 *How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 18 *What cities must be devoted.* 19 *Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,
3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them:
4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies to save you.
5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.
7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people: and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to † lead the people.
10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a citie to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.
11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.
12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:
13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy self, and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.
15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which

---

‡ Chap. 27.29.
† *Hebr.* Inherit-est or possesse-est.
‡ Exod. 21.13. numb. 35.10. Josh. 20. 2.
† *Hebr.* from yesterday, the third day.
† *Hebr.* Iron.
† *Hebr.* Wood.
† *Hebr.* findeth.
† *Hebr.* smite him in life.
† *Hebr.* from yesterday, thirg day.
* Chap. 12.20.
* Josh. 20.7.
† *Hebr.* in life.
* Chap. 17.6. heb. 10. 28. numb. 35.30. mat. 18. 16. John 8.17.2. cor. 13.1. 1.6.10.28.
‖ *Or*, falling away.
* Chap. 17.6. heb. 10. 28. numb. 35.30. mat. 18. 16. John 8.17.2. cor. 13.1. 1.6.10.28.
* Exod. 21.23. levit. 24.20. mat. 5.38.
* Josh. 11.19.
† *Hebr.* make peace.
† *Hebr.* be peaceable.
† *Hebr.* be soft.
† *Hebr.* be pusillanimous.
† *Hebr.* melt.
† *Hebr.* be peaceable.
† *Hebr.* take for a prey.
* Chap. 2.34. & 3.6.
* Chap. 7.2. josh. 6.17. & 8.26.
† *Hebr.* take for a prey.

which are very far off from thee, which are not of *the* cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth.

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it, to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayst eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down, (‖ for the tree of the field *is* man's *life*) † to employ them in the siege.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city, that maketh war with thee, until † it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † unto thy people of Israel's charge, and the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captives,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thy house, and she shall shave her head, and † pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go, whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved, first-born, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first-born;

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born *is* his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * he that is hanged is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sex is to be distinguished by apparell.* 6 *The dam is not to be taken with her young ones.* 8 *The house must have battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to be avoided.* 12 *Fringes upon the vesture.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife.* 20, 22 *Of adultery,* 25 *of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THOU * shalt not see thy brothers ox, or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee

† Hebr. that is found with him

* Gal. 3. 13.

† Hebr. the curse of God.

* Exod. 23. 4.

in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Hebr. fulnesse of the seed.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

† Levit. 19. 19.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

* Numb. 15. 38.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee † fringes upon the four † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy self*.

† Hebr. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech *against her*, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of thy damsell, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsels virginity, unto the elders of the city, in the gate:

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet, these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsell, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsell to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

* Levit. 20. 10.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsell *that is a* virgin, be betrothed unto a husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones, that they die: the damsell, because she cryed not, *being* in the city: and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

‖ Or, take strong hold of her.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die:

26 But unto the damsell, thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsell no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsell cryed, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod. 22. 16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

* Lev. 18. 8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may, or may not enter into the congregation.* 9 *Uncleannesse to be avoided in the host.* 15 *Of the fugitive servant.* 17 *Of filthinesse.* 18 *Of abominable sacrifices.* 19 *Of usury.* 21 *Of vowes.* 24 *Of trespasses.*

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever,

* Neh. 13. 1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water, in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the son Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

* Neh. 13. 2.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for ever.

† Hebr. good.

7 ¶ * Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

* Deut. 2. 4.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleannesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be, when evening † cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

† Hebr. turneth towards.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

† Hebr. sittest down.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see † no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

† Hebr. nakednesse of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

† Hebr. is good for him. Or, abominations.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

‖ Or, whore.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother, usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury,

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee,

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform, *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sicle unto thy neighbours standing corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of divorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to war.* 6, 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-stealers.* 8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 16 *Of iustice.* 19 *Of charitie.*

WHen * a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to passe that she finde no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some † uncleannesse in her, then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeer, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shal § sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and † setteth his heart upon it, lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not † go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes must not exceed fourty.* 4 *The ox is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seed unto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of unjust weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and leave no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, unto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be that the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his † brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate, unto the elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

* Levit. 19.13. tob. 4.14.
† *Hebr.* he lifteth his soul unto it.
* 2. King. 14.6. 2. chron. 25.4. jer. 31. 29.30. ezek. 18. 20.
* Levit. 19.9. and 23.22.
† *Hebr.* thou shalt not [it] after thee.
† *Hebr.* after thee.
* 2 Cor. 11. 24.
* 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 tim. 5.18.
† *Hebr.* thresheth.
* Matth. 22. 24. mar. 12.19 luke 20. 28.
‖ *Or,* next kinsman.
‖ *Or,* next kinsmanswife.
* Ruth 4.7

5 Then the elders of his city ſhall call him, and ſpeak unto him; and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer, and ſay, So ſhall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhoe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtrive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her huſband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pity *her*.

† *Hebr.* a ſtone and a ſtone.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a ſmall.

† *Hebr.* an ephah and an ephah.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe † divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17.8.

17 ¶*Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be when the LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it; that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The confeſſion of him that offereth the baſket of firſt-fruits,* 12 *The prayer of him that giveth his third yeer tithes.* 16 *The covenant between God and the people.*

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein,

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a baſket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak, and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-ſtretched arm, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the firſt-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou, and the Levite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeer *which is* * the yeer of tithing, and haſt given *it* unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean uſe, nor given ought thereof for the dead; *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments.

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones,* 5 *and to build an altar of whole ſtones,* 11 *The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal,* 14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes, with the elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto the

LORD

LORD thy God, an altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice:

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answer, and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 * Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 * Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy ‖ store.

‖ Or, dough or kneading troughs.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy ‖ store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto, and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

‖ Or, barns.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee: if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

* Chap. 30. 9. ‖ Or, for good. † Hebr. belly.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15. 6.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*,

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods, to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

* Levit. 26. 14. Deut. 2. 17. mal. 2. 2. baruch. 1. 20.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto † for to do, untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly, because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

† Hebr. which thou wouldest do

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

* Levit. 26. 16. ‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against

against them, and flee seven wayes before them, and shalt be † removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

† Hebr. for a removing.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes, and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Chap. 26. 6.

† Hebr. profane, or use it as common meat.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

† Hebr. shall not return to thee, &c.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people; and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thy hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot upon the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

* 1 Kings 9. 7. Jere. 24. 9. and 25. 9. * Mich. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6.

38 * Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees thorowout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

† Hebr. they shall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts ‖ consume.

‖ Or, possesse.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high: and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever:

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou 'serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † understand:

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them, of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

† Hebr. cause to come.

62 And ye shall be few in number, whereas ye were * as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

* Or, as

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other*:

the *other*: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde,

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of mine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP XXIX.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen.* 10 *All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickednesse.* 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

THese *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, * Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes and those great miracles.

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink, that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 ¶ Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant, and this oath;

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day, before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 ¶ For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their † idols, wood and stone, silver and gold which were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations, lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennes to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoak against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him: and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised unto the repentant.* 11 *The commandment is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and all thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost

† *Hebr.* dungie-gods.

‖ *Or,* a poisonfull herb. *Hebr.* roth.

‖ *Or,* stubbornes

† *Hebr.* the drunken to the thirsty.

† *Hebr.* is written.

† *Hebr.* wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.

* Gen 19.24, 25. * 2 Kings 9.8. Jer. 22.8.

† *Hebr.* divided or who hath not given to them *any portion.*

* Neh. 1.9.

most parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 * It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day, life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, that thou mayest live, and multiply; and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Josua: 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests to read it in the seventh year to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Josua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He moveth a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went, and spake these words unto all Israel,

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty yeers old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Josua he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them, as he did to Sihon and to Og kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the * LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God he *it is*, that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Josua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeers, In the solemnity of the * yeer of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse; thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Josua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Josua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For

* Chap. 28.12.

* Rom. 10.6.&c.

* Chap. 4.26.

20 For when I ſhall have brought them into the land which I ſware unto their fathers, that flow-eth with milk and honey; and they ſhall have eaten, and filled themſelves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and ſerve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination, which they † go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I ſware.

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gave Joſhua the ſon of Nun a charge, and ſaid, ¶ Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the ſide of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiff neck: Behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your ſelves*, and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you; and evill will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do evill in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to keep their commandements. 48 God ſendeth him up to mount Nebo to die in the land and die.

GIve eare, O ye heavens, and I will ſpeak: and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the raine: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall raine upon the tender herbs, and as the ſhowres upon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, juſt and right *is he*.

5 They have corrupted themſelves, ‖ their ſpot *is* not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are a* perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people, and unwiſe? *Is* not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeares of many generations: aſk thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſons of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people; Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wildernеſſe: he led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the ſtony rock,

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didſt drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeſurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatneſſe*: *then* he forſook God, *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, *that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he abhorred *them*, becauſe of the provoking of his ſons, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for *they are* a very froward generation, children, in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealouſie with *that which* is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them; I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo*, with the man of gray haires.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, and leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſel, neither is there any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they underſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end!

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves being judges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and

† Heb. cord.

‖ Or, compaſſed him about.

‖ Or, deſpiſed.

‖ Or, were not God.

‖ Or, which hath burned.

‖ Or, hath conſumed.

† Heb. burning coals.

† Heor. from the chambers

† Hebr. bereave.

‖ Or, our high hand, and not the LORD hath done all this.

* Joſh. 23. 10.

‖ Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodom, &c.

of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, and the cruel venim of aspes.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that † *their* power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, their rock in whom they trusted:

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no god with me: I ‖ kill, and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, (and my sword shall devour flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 ‖ Rejoyce, O ye nations, *with* his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be mercifull to his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and ‖ Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing you shall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto *thy* people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The majesty of God. 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellencie of Israel.

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people: all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sate down at thy feet, *every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and this he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, * Let thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massa, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite thorow the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the* LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, * Blessed of ¶ LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun: and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him *that* * was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out, and, Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver was he † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And

‖ Or, praise his people, ye nations, or sing ye. * 2. Mac. 7.6. rom. 15.10.

‖ Or, Joshua.

* Chap. 6.6. and 11.18.

* Numb. 27.12.

* Num. 20. 25.28 & 33.38.

* Numb. 20.12.13. & 27.14.

‖ Or, strife at Kadesh.

* Ecclus. 28.1. rom. 12. 19. heb. 10.30.

† Hebr. hand.

† Hebr. an hiding for you.

* 1. Sam. 2.6. tob. 13. 2. wisd. 16.13.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy ‖ shoes shall be iron and brasse: and as thy dayes: *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine; also his heaven shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like unto thee, O people! saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land: 5 He dieth there: 6 His burial: 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the ‖ mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea.

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, * This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither. * Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated: † Hebr. moisture. † Hebr. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, *was* full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5 9 God promiseth to assist Joshua: 8 He giveth him instructions: 10 He prepareth the people to passe over Jordan. 12 Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses: 16 They promise him fealty.

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 * Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very couragious, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left: that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ have good successe. ‖ Or, do wisely.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed; for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 * Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land: Numb. 32. 20.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan: but ye shall passe before your brethren, † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them: † Hebr. marshalled by five.

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho; and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

† *Hebr.* 21. 31. James 2. 25.

† *Hebr.* lay.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax which she had laid in order upon the roof:

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and assoon as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

† *Hebr.* melt.

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red-sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

* Exod. 14. 21. chap. 4. 23. † Num. 21. 24.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

† *Hebr.* rose up.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

† *Hebr.* In stead of you to die.

15 Then she let them down by a cord thorow the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you: and hide your selves there three dayes, untill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet thread in the window, which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee:

† *Hebr.* gather.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we will be guiltesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests, the Levites bearing it, then shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this way* † heretofore.

† *Hebr.* yesterday, third day.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, * Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

* Exod. 19. 10. Levit. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. Josh. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16. 5. Job 1. 5. Joel 2. 16.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

* Josh. 4. 14.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites,

zites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, even the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off, even the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest.)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memoriall out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe, when all the people were clean passed * over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them into the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant, stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them.

13 About fourty thousand || prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan, on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal in the east border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto † the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red-sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua renewith circumcision. 10 The passeover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, * Make thee || sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at † the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that

* Numb. 32.27.

|| Or, ready armed.

† Hebr. plucked up.

† Hebr. went.

† Hebr. to morrow.

* Exod. 14.21.

† Hebr. all dayes.

* Exod. 4.25.

|| Or, knives of flints.

† Or, Gibeah-haraloth.

that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wildernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wildernesse, by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeers in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, unto whom the LORD ſware that he
a Numb. 14.23. * would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children *whom* he raiſed up in their ſtead, them Joſhua circumciſed, for they were uncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

† Hebr. when the people had made an end to be circumciſed.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal, unto this day.

‖ That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the paſſeover on the fourteenth day of § moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the paſſeover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn*, in the ſelf ſame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man over againſt him, with his ſword drawn in his hand: and Joſhua went unto him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adverſaries?

b Exod. 23.23.

‖ Or, prince.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* ‖ captain of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Joſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS hoſt ſaid unto Joſhua, * Looſe thy ſhoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy: and Joſhua did ſo.

c Exod. 3.5. Acts 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is ſhut up. 2 God inſtructeth Joſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The city is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is ſaved. 26 The builder of Jericho is curſed.

† Hebr. did ſhut up, and was ſhut up.

NOw Jericho † was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou do ſix dayes.

4 And ſeven prieſts ſhall bear before the ark ſeven trumpets of rams horns: and the ſeventh day ye ſhall compaſſe the city ſeven times, and the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the
† Hebr. under it. city ſhall fall down † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun called the prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let ſeven prieſts bear ſeven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rams horns, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the ark: *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Hebr. gathering.

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

† Hebr. cauſe your voice to be heard.

11 So the ark of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the prieſts took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rams horns, before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeven times: onely on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the prieſts blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhall be ‖ accurſed, *even it*, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

‖ Hebr. a curſe.

18 And you in any wiſe keep your ſelves from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelves accurſed, when ye take of the accurſed thing, & make the camp of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſilver, and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and iron, are † conſecrated unto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

† Hebr. holineſſe.

20 So the people ſhouted when the prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell down † flat, ſo that the people went up into the city, every man ſtraight before him, and they took the citie.

† Hebr. under it.

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and ſheep, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Joſhua had ſaid unto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hath, * as ye ſware unto her.

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had:

and

and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brasse, and of Iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day, because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noised thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He, and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the eastside of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people, about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face: before the ark of the LORD, until the even-tide, he, and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O LORD GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of *it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore † lyest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the cursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD shall take, shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, * Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto * Jericho and her king: onely the spoil thereof, and * the cattell thereof, shall

* Deut. 2. 21 and 7. 18.

* Chap. 6. 21.

* Deut. 20. 14.

‖ Or, wickedness.

† Hebr. tongue.

† Hebr. powred.

‖ That is, trouble.

ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behinde the citie: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city, and it shall come to passe, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bethel, and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he, and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took above five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side ‖ of the citie.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that was on the north of the citie, and their † liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Hebr. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua, and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran assoon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoak of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way, or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness, turned back upon the pursuers.

† Hebr. hand.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoak of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, & some on that side, and they smote them, so that they * let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the spoil of this city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he * commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill eventide: and assoon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel, in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal, * as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, * with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea, over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof:*

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua, unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had * promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives, because of you, and have done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings war against Gibeon.* 6 *Joshua rescueth it.* 10 *God fighteth against them with hail-stones.* 12 *The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua.* 16 *The five kings are mured in a cave.* 21 *They are brought forth,* 24 *scornfully used,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.* 43 *Joshua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOW it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

* Chap. 6. 15.
* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was † a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men there-of were mighty.

† Hebr. cities of the king-dom.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they, and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants, come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with hail-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

* Esa. 28. 21. eccles. 46. 4.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sun, † stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

† Hebr. be silent.

13 And the ſun ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of ‖ Jaſhar? So the ſun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

‖ Or, he uprights.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it, for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them. ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† *Hebr.* cut off the tail.

20 And it came to paſſe, when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſun, *that* Joſhua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave, wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Jeſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, he utterly deſtroyed them, and all the ſouls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6. 21.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachiſh, and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Joſhua paſſed unto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon, & all Iſrael with him unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it utterly, and all the ſouls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hills, and of the ſouth, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

41 And Joſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Joſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Joſhua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to paſſe when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that he ſent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, ſouth of Cineroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the weſt;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the eaſt, and on the weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebuſite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they, and all their hoſts with them, much people, even as the ſand that is upon the ſea-ſhore in multitude, with horſes and chariots very many.

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* met by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all ſlain before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joſhua came, and all the people of war with him againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto

‖ great

‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, & smote them with the edge of § sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only, *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he † left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the vale of the same:

17 *Even* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon, and all their kings he took and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon, all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, & from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses took and dispossest of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok, *which* is the border of the children of Ammon,

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south under * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon ¶ even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wildernes, and in the south country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one,

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The * king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazar, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33. The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and the half tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron, northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines:

‖ *Or,* Tenar.

‖ *Or,* the springs of Pisgah, or, the hill.

* Deut. 3.17. and 4.49.

* Deut. 3.11. chap. 13. 12.

* Numb. 32.29. deut. 3.22. chap. 13.8.

* Chap. 11.17.

* Chap. 6.2.

* Chap. 8.29.

* Chap. 10.23.

* Chap. 10.33.

* Chap. 10.33.

* Chap. 10.29.

* Chap. 10.27.

‖ *Or,* Saron.

* Chap. 11.19.

* Gen. 14. 2.

† *Hebr.* to possesse it.

the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, the cave.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon eastward, the sun-rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them;

* Numb. 32.33. deu. 3.13. chap. 22.4.

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon;

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3.11. chap. 12.4.

13 Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba;

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

‖ Or, the high places of Baal: and house of Baal-meon.

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-Peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth;

* Deut. 3.17. ‖ Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

* Numb. 31.8.

22 Balaam also the son of Beor the ‖ soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

‖ Or, diviner.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families.

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah,

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir,

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Chinnereth on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this was the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

* Or, sons.

32 These are the *countries* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan, by Jericho eastward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave no inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

* Deut. 10.9. chap. 18.1. * Or, as.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have them inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.*

NOw these *are the countries* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar ‖ priest, & Joshua ‖ son of Nun, & the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them.

‖ Or, Jehoshua.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

* Numb. 26.55. chap. 14.2.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

* Numb. 34.29.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourty years old *was* I, when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea to espie out the land, and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

* Numb. 14.24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD thy God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourescore and five years old.

† Heb. walked.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

* Numb. 14.24.

12 Now

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced:) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day; because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-Arba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Caleb's portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel for his valour hath Achsah Caleb's daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

1 This then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; even to the border of Edom, the wilderness of Zin southward, was the uttermost part of the south-coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south-side to Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa:

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan. And their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan:

6 And the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben:

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south-side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at Enrogel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah:

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Ezem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the vale, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Shaaraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities, with their villages,

52 Arab,

* Chap. 14. 15.

‖ Or, Kirjath-arba.

* Judges 1. 10.

† *Hebr.* by the place of.

‖ Or, or.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities, with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Jutah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities, with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

‖ Or, Janus. * Chap. 14. 15.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The general borders of the sons of Joseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

NOw the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel,
2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-Addar unto Bethoron the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea: to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-Shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

† Hebr. went forth. * Judges. 1. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh: 8 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; * (for he was the first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

1 Gene. 41. 51. & 45. 20. & 50. 23. numb. 32. 39. * Num. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons but daughters: and these *are the* names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan,
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.
8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Canah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.
10 Southward *it was* Ephraim's, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.
11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Bethshean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.
12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
13 Yet it came to pass when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.
14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?
15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great People, then get thee up to the wood-*country*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.
16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her towns, and they who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.
17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only*,
18 But the mountain shall be thine: for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts.

pass. 10 *Joshua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

1 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring the *description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk thorow the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north side, and went up thorow the mountains westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Bethel) southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neer the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon, southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-Baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, & the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto ‖Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward, and the out-goings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Jebusi (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the south: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, & goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-‖Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el,

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* ¶ fourth lot came out to Issachar for the

* Chap. 15. 6.

‖ *Or,* the plain.

† *Hebr.* tongue.

‖ *Or,* which is drawn.

the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon;

† Hebr. Tzor. 29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, *even* for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anah, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities, with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Jehud, & Bene-berak, & Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before Japho.

‖ Or, over against. ‖ Or, Joppa. acts 9.36. * Judges 18.29.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, *in* Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses,

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land and rest unto the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon,

Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arba, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to * Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs:

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibethon, with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten, with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were by* their lot twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass. * Chap. 23.14.15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home:* 9 *they build the altar of testimony by their journey.* 11 *The Israelites are offended thereat:* 21 *They give them good satisfaction.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, * which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan. * Numb. 32.33. chap. 13.8

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, † to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, & to cleave unto him, & to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul. † Deut. 10.12.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto

unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver, and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, & with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

† Heb. house of the father.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

* Numb. 25.4.

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7. 1, 25.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battell to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar || Ed: for it shall be a witnesse between us, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

A Nd it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you:

you: for the * LORD your God *he* that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you,

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, *that ye turn not aside there-from, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you: neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them,

8 ¶ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ¶ For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong; but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 *One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you;

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that *not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah: 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Joshuas age, death, and buriall. 32 Josephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time: *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gave him Isaac. * Gene. 21.2.

4 And I gave unto Isaac * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir *to* possesse it: * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt. * Gen. 25.25. * Gen. 36.8.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out. * Gene. 46.6. * Exod. 3.10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsmen, unto * the Red-sea. * Exod. 12.37. * Exod. 14.9.

7 And when they cryed unto the LORD, he put darknesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan: * and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you. * Numb. 21.33.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab arose, and warred against Israel, and *sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you. * Numb. 22.5. deut. 23.4.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho, and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And *I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe. * Exod. 23.28 deut. 7.20.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, *he it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people thorow whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD: for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, *then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. * Chap. 23.15.

21 And

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there, under an oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be there for a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which *is in* mount Ephraim on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders † that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of * the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred ‖ pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Judah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the house of Joseph, who took Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adonibezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbs, and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. & they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the * sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah, into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it (and the name of the * city was called Hormah)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he ‖ drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, * as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Bethel (now the name of the city before was * Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the

† *Hebr.* the thumbs of their hands & of their feet.

‖ *Or,* gleaned.

* Josh. 20.36.& 21.21.& 25.13.

‖ *Or,* low country.

* Josh. 15.13.

sword, but they let go the man and all his family.
26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.
27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her towns, nor Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.
29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.
30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.
31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:
32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.
33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath became tributaries unto them.
34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.
35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.
36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from || the going up to Akrabbim from the rock & upward.

CHAP. II.

An angel reproveth the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

1 AND an || angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.
2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: Why have ye done this?
3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thorns* in your sides, & their gods shalbe a * snare unto you.
4 And it came to passe when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, & wept.
5 And they called the name of that place || Bochim, and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.
6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.
7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.
8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.
9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.
10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.
11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:
12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.
13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.
14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he delivered them into the hands of spoilers, that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. * Psal. 44.12. Isa. 50.1.
15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: & they were greatly distressed. * Levit. 26. deut. 28.
16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. † Heb. saved.
17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD: *but* they did not so.
18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)
19 And it came to pass * when the judge was dead, that they returned, and || corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way. * Chap. 3.12. || Or, were corrupt. † Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.
20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:
21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:
22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.
23 Therefore the LORD || left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua. || Or, suffered.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon: 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)
3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebuſites.

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their ſons, and ſerved their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerved Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerved Chuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeers.

† *Hebr.* Aram-naharaim.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed up a † deliverer to the children of Iſrael, who delivered them, *even* Othniel § ſon of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

† *Hebr.* ſaviour.

10 And the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Iſrael, and went out to war, and the LORD delivered Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed againſt Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.

† *Hebr.* was.

† *Hebr.* Aram.

11 And the land had reſt fourty yeers: and Othniel the ſon of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And § children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD: & the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done evil in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerved Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them up a deliverer, Ehud the ſon of Gera, || a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent unto Eglon the king of Moab.

|| *Or,* the ſon of Jemini.

† *Hebr.* ſhut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh,

17 And he brought the preſent unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away § people that bare § preſent.

19 But he himſelf turned again from the || quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I have a ſecret errand unto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keep ſilence. And all that ſtood by him went out from him.

|| *Or,* graven images.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was ſitting in † a ſummer parlour, which he had for himſelf alone: and Ehud ſaid, I have a meſſage from God unto thee. And he aroſe out of *his* ſeat.

† *Hebr.* a parlour of cooling

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade, and the fat cloſed *upon* the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the || dirt came out.

|| *Or,* it came out at the fundament

23 Then Ehud went forth thorow the porch, and ſhut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſervants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he || covereth his feet in his ſummer chamber.

|| *Or,* doth his eaſement.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: & behold, he opened not § doors of § parlour, therefore they took a key, & opened *them:* & behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe over.

29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time, about ten thouſand men, all † luſty, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.

† *Hebr.* fat.

30 So Moab was ſubdued § day under the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourſcore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſon of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſix hundred men with an ox goad, and he alſo delivered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver them from Jabin and Siſera.* 18 *Jael killeth Siſera.*

AND the children of Iſrael again did evil in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor: the captain of whoſe hoſt was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron; and twenty yeers he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe judged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhe dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael came up to her for judgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſon of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, & take with thee ten thouſand men of § children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the * river Kiſhon, Siſera the captain of Jabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak ſaid unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee, notwithſtanding the journey that thou takeſt ſhall not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and he went up with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſevered himſelf from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſon of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera † gathered together all his charets, even nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kiſhon.

† *Hebr.* cauſed to paſſe.

14 And Deborah ſaid unto Barak, Up, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Siſera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? ſo Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his caret, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty. And she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife † took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high wayes were unoccupied, & the † travellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: bless ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ *for* the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought: then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken, by the means of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the lattesse, Why is his caret so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? Have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damsell or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet † for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD, but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeers.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom.* 28 *Joash*

† *Hebr.* draw with the pen. & † *Hebr.* his feet.

‖ *Or,* in the divisions &c.

† *Hebr.* impressions. [‖ *Or,*] in. ‖ *Or,* port.

‖ *Or,* creeks.

† *Hebr.* exposed to reproach.

† *Hebr.* paths.

‖ *Or,* tramplings, or plungings.

† *Hebr.* hammered.

† *Hebr.* between.

† *Hebr.* destroyed.

† *Hebr.* words.

† *Hebr.* to the head of a man.

† *Hebr.* for the neck of the spoil.

eth defendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 *Gideons army.* 35 *Gideons signes.*

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven yeers.

† *Hebr.* was strong.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came up, & the Amalekites, & the children of the east, even they came up against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

‖ *Or,* goat.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and their entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

† *Hebr.* a man a prophet.

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

* 2. Kings 17.35, 38. Jer. 10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Hebr. 11.32. *called* Gedeon. † *Hebr.* to cause ‖ to see.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, O my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, ‖ my family is poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

‖ *Or,* my thousand is the meanest.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

‖ *Or,* meat-offering.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

† *Hebr.* a kid of the goats.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord, GOD: * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Isa. 6.5. Dan. 10.7, 8. Luke 5.8. Rev. 1.17. 22.8.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ *Or,* The Lord send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the second bullock of seven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

‖ Or, and the other bullock.

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, in ‖ the ordained place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

† *Hebr.* strength. ‖ *Hebr.* the order of.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of § east, were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

§ Hebr. sunrising.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† *Hebr.* clothed. * Judg. 3.27. 6.34. 7.18. † Hebr. was called after him.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this

* Gen. 18.30, 32.

this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal, (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, * Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself, likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the out-side of the || armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash a man of Israël: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and || lamps within the pitchers,

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise, and behold, when I come to the out-side of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the out-side of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throwout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah || in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throwout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse at Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 18 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth government: 24 His ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, † Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

* Heb. breaking thereof.
† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.
|| Or, firebrands or torches.
* Isa. 9. 4.
|| Or, towards.
† Heb. lip.
* Psal. 83. 11. Isa. 10. 26.
† Heb. What thing hast thou done unto us?
* Heb. strongly.
† Heb. quit.

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

† Hebr. threſh.

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † rear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

‖ Or, an hundred and twenty thouſand, every one drawing a ſword.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah and Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

† Hebr. terrified.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh returned from battell before the ſun was up,

† Hebr. writ.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

† Hebr. made to know.

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

* 1 King. 12. 25.

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

† Hebr. according to the form, &c.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, even the ſons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt-born, Up, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‖ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ Or, or ornaments like the moon.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you, neither ſhall my ſon rule over you: the LORD ſhall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the earrings of his prey. For they had golden earrings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted up their head no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe forty yeers in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the ſon of Joaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſon, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every ſide.

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conſpiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king.* 7 *Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine.* 22 *Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him.* 30 *Zebul revealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech overcometh them, and ſoweth them with ſalt.* 46 *He burneth the hold of the god Berith.* 50 *At Thebez he is ſlain by a piece of a milſtone.* 55 *Jothams curſe is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the ſon of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſons of Jerubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten pieces of ſilver out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Jerubbaal, being threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Jotham the youngeſt ſon of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king ‖ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice and cried, and ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king

king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?

for

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truely and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal, and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truely and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for fear of Abimelech his brother,

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which ‡aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, hot.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

† Hebr. craftily, or to Tormah.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou & the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And *it* shall be, that in the morning assoon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city, and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

† Hebr. as thine hand shall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖ Meonenim,

† Hebr. navell. ‖ Or, the regarders of times.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city: and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen † me do, make haste, and do as I *have done*.

† Hebr. I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put

them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all them of the tower of Shechem, died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men, and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

* 2. Sam. 11. 21. 53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A women slew him: and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham, the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Jair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

‖ Or, deliver, heb. save.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeers, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeers.

‖ Or, the villages of Jair. 4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth-Jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

* Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 13. 1. 6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

* Chap. 2. 13. 7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. crushed. 8 And that yeer they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen yeers all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go, and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever † seemeth good unto thee, deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul † was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered togeither, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves togeither, and encamped at Mizpeh.

18 And the people, *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of † a harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came up

up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderness unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto: and in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon, and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? so whomsoever the LORD our god shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeers? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely childe: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two moneths, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I, and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yeerly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sons, and thirty daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? We will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth, and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeers: then died

|| Or, Abel.

|| Or, he had not of his own either son or daughter. Heb. of himself

|| Or, ordinance.

† Hebr. go and go down.

† Hebr. from yeer to yeer.

|| Or, to talk with.

† Hebr. were called.

died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him, Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

† *Hebr.* sons sons. 14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty †nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts; and he judged Israel eight yeers.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

† *Hebr.* added to commit sin. &c. * Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.

AND the children of Israel † * did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeers.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

* Num. 6. 22. * Num. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

† *Hebr.* what shall be the manner of the. &c. ‖ *Or*, what shall he do? *Heb.* what shall be his work.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? and he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the childe, and ‖ *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine, or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† *Heb.* before thee.

16 And the angel of LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy saying come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

Isa. 9. 6.

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

Gen. 18. 1. & 32. 30. Exod. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 33. & 5. 24. & 18. 16.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirtie Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† *Heb.* she is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† *Heb.* in meeting him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon

upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion, and behold, there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: Have ye called us † to take that we have? Is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter then honey? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands: 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines: 14 he killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain Enhakkore for him in Lehi.

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid. And he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† *Hebr.* let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

‖ *Or*, now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though I

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

‖ *Or*, torches.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards, and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

† *Hebr.* went down.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistins shouted against him, and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

† *Hebr.* were melted.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an asse, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

† *Hebr.* moist.

† *Hebr.* an heap, two heaps.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi

‖ *That is*, the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or casting away of the jaw-bone.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

‖ *Or*, Lehi.

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

‖ *That is*, the well of him that called, or cried.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the

the Philistines, entereth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceived. 15 At last she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

† Hebr. a woman an harlot.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

† Hebr. silent:

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, & took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Hebr. with the bar.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

‖ Or, by the brook.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

‖ Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein *thy great* strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven ‖ green withs, *that were* never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, new cords. Hebr. moist. † Hebr. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a thread of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire. *So* his strength was not known.

† Hebr. smelleth

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes † that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

† Hebr. wherewith work hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was † vexed unto death;

† Hebr. shortened.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head: for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

† Hebr. digged.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again ‖ after he was shaven.

‖ Or, when.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god, for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of us.

† Hebr. and which.

25 And it came to passe, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house, and he made them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I *may* feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there, and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, *only* this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, in.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with all his might, and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ordaineth for them: 8 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AN there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hun-

dred

dred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand, for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image; now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and ‡ consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but every men did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeer, and ‖ a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance.* 3 *At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way.* 7 *They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope.* 11 *Six hundred men are sent to surprise it.* 14 *In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things.* 27 *They win Laish, and call it Dan.* 30 *They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.*

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that were to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And

† *Hebr.* possessour-[ors] heir of restraint.

† *Hebr.* girded.

† *Hebr.* asked him of peace.

† *Hebr.* that thou art gathered together?

† *Hebr.* bitter of soul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they were too ſtrong for him, he turned and went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the prieſt which he had, and came unto Laiſh, unto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, becauſe it was far from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Bethrehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Iſrael: howbeit, the name of the city was Laiſh at the firſt. * Joſh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Jonathan the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Manaſſeh, he and his ſons were prieſts to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuſe his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to ſend them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, * when there *was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Judah. * Chap. 17.6. & 18.1. & 21.25. † *Hebr.* a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem-Judah, and was there ‖ four whole moneths. ‖ *Or*, a yeer and four moneths. [heb.] dayes four moneths.

3 And her huſband aroſe, and went after her, to ſpeak † friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his ſervant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe, and when the father of the damſel ſaw him, he rejoyced to meet him. † *Hebr.* to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damſels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe up to depart: and the damſels father ſaid unto his ſon in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and afterward go your way. † *Hebr.* ſtreagthen

6 And they ſate down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaid unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and *let* thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him, therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he roſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after-noon, and they did eat both of them. † *Hebr.* til the day declined.

9 And when the man roſe up to depart, he and his concubine, and his ſervant; his father in law, the damſels father, ſaid unto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt go † home. 7 *Hebr.* is weak. † *Hebr.* [it is] the pitching [time] of day. [Heb.] to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up and departed, and came † over againſt Jebus (which is Jeruſalem) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him. † *Hebr.* ouer againſt Jebus.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, We will not turn aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on, and went their way, and the ſun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſat him down in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence comeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem-Judah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Judah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiveth me to houſe. † *Hebr.* gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſervants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee; howſoever let all thy wants *lie* upon me, only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ſons of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the door, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man the maſter of the houſe, went out unto them, and ſaid unto them; Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not ſo wickedly, ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly. * Gen. 19.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † ſo vile a thing. † *Hebr.* this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night, untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning, and opened the doors of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the houſe, and her hands *were* upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none anſwered: then the man took her up

up upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your mindes.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battells lose fourty thousand:* 26 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand foot-men that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me, *and* my concubine have they † forced that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, & a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of war.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall *go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray, to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up, for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, & put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us as at the first. but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the

† *Hebr.* to smite of the people wounded as at &c.
‖ *Or,* Bethel.

the Benjamites) because they trusted unto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, made a long sound with the trumpet.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoak rise up out of the city.

‖ Or, time.

† Hebr. elevation.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battell.

† Hebr. to smit the wounded

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

† Hebr. the whole consumption.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

† Hebr. touched them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell overtook them: and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them down ‖ with ease † over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

‖ Or, from Menuchah, &c.

† Hebr. unto over against.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse, unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 * But six hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

* Chap. 21.13.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Hebr. was found
† Hebr. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

2 *The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Jabesh-Gilead, they provide them four hundred wives.* 16 *They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore,

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh; saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *tribe* of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath † lien by man.

† Hebr. knowen the bed of man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead four hundred † young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. damsels.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-Gilead: and yet so it sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain? seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly, *in a place* which *is* on the north-side of Bethel, on the ‖ east-side ‖ of the high-way that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon.

† Hebr. from year to year.
‖ Or, east-ward.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

‖ Or, Gratifie us in them.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught, and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

* Chap. 17.6.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-Judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab, the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? Are there yet any moe sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have a husband; if I should say, I have hope, if I should ‖ have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded † *Hebr.* to go with her, then she left speaking unto her. strengthened her self.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. ‖ *That is,* pleasant. ‖ *That is,* bitter.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again emptie: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath † testified against me, and the Almighty hath † afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAP. II.

Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour: 18 that which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whose sight I † shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech. † *Hebr.* his happened. ‖ Called, Mat. 1. 5. Boon.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsell *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsell, that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, *that* she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father, and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

‖ *Or,* I finde favour. † *Hebr.* to the heart.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and † reproach her not.

† *Hebr.* ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them, that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

‖ *Or,* one that hath right to redeem

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

‖ *Or,* fall upon thee.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floor.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

‖ *Or,* lift up the clothes that are on his feet.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelf: and ‖ *Or,* behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? and ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: ſpread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou *art* ‖ a neer kinſman. ‖ *Or,* one of my redeemers.

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, inaſmuch as thou followedſt not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman. † *Hebr.* gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neer kinſman: howbeit, there is a kinſman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him do the kinſmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet untill the morning, and ſhe roſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖ vail that thou haſt upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſix *meaſures* of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the citie. ‖ *Or,* mantle.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix *meaſures* of barley gave he me; for he ſaid to me, Go not empty to thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, untill he have finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption, according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſat him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by, unto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch an one: turn aſide, ſit down here. And he turned aſide, and ſat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye down here. And they ſat down.

3 And he ſaid unto the kinſman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to advertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*, but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeem *it*. † *Hebr.* I ſaid I will uncover thine ear.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeem

y for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

7 *Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, We are witnesses: the LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and † a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: *Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

† Hebr. causing to cease unto thee.
‖ Or, Redeemer.
† Hebr. honourable.
† Hebr. thy gray hairs.
*1 Chro. 2.4. mat. 1.3.
‖ Or, Salmah.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL. otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph an Ephrathite,

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah, and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city * † yearly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.)

7 And *as* he did so yeer by yeer, ‖ when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart; onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of † a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief, have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up, for she said unto her

† Hebr. bitter of soul.
† Hebr. seed of men.
* Numb. 6.5. Judg. 13.5.
† Hebr. multiplied to pray.
† Hebr. hard of spirit.
‖ Or, meditation.
† Hebr. revolution of dayes.
‖ That is, asked of God.

her husband, I will not go up, untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

‖ Or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

‖ Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I have ‖ lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankfulness. 12 The sin of Elies sons. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his sons. 28 A prophecie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† Hebr. hard.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, have hired out themselves for bread; and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive; he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

* Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16.13. tob. 13.2.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

* Psal. 113.7.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness: for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

* Chap. 7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest, for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and then take as *much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

† Hebr. to day.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

* 1 Sam. 22.18.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

‖ Or, request.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons, and two daughters. And the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Or, waited.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

‖ Hebr. from.

24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgress.

‖ Hebr. to cause to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voyce of their father: because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house,

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour; and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

‖ Hebr. the adversary.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† Hebr. men.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni, and Phinehas: In one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine

heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anoynted for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto § LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of *every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD; and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God so do to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to § ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

2 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines, at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the ark unto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travell with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‖ *Or,* came to passe.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when † they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field, about four thousand men.

† *Hebr.* was. † *Hebr.* the battell was spread. † *Hebr.* the army.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

† *Hebr.* take unto us.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us: for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

† *Hebr.* yesterday, [or] the third day.

8 Woe unto us, who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods: these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your selves like men, and fight.

* Judg. 13. 1. † *Hebr.* be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand foot-men.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were slain.

† *Hebr.* dead.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeers old, and * his eyes † were dim, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3. 2. † *Hebr.* stood.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my son?

† *Hebr.* is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy

thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie, and he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with childe, *neer* ‖ to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self, and travelled; for her pains † came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

‖ *Or*, to cry out.

† *Hebr.* were turned.

† *Hebr.* set not her heart.

‖ *That is*, where is the glory? ‖ *Or*, there is no glory.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is smitten down, and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods:* 8 *So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither:* 10 *and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely ‖ the stump of Dagon was left to him.

‖ *Or*, the fishie part.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods, *even* Ashod and the coasts thereof.

* Psalm. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seven moneths the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart, with an offering unto Beth-shemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the ark.* 21 *They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? Tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse-offering, which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on † your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there *was* a great stone; and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the

the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD, which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his son to keep it. 2 After twenty yeers, 3 the Israelites by Samuels means solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Ebenezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put * away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, & Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cryed unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neer to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them untill they came under Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ That is, the stone of help.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron, even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

† Hebr. and he circuited.

17 And his return was to Ramah: for there was his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the evil government of Samuels sons, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

* Hosea 13.10. Acts 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

‖ Or, obey. ‖ Or, notwithstanding: when thou hast solemnly protested against them: then thou shalt shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and some shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest,

and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

16 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

17 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

18 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

† Hebr. eunuchs.

19 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

20 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

21 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

22 ¶ Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but there shall be a king over us;

23 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

24 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

25 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a ‖ Benjamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

* Chap. 14.51. 1.chron. 8.33.

‖ Or, the son of a man of Jemini.

‖ Or, substance.

2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither, peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † have we?

† Hebr. is gone out &c.

† Hebr. is with us?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, † Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

† Hebr. there is found in my hand.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer; for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was beforetime called a seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went up † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city, for there is a † sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden: now therefore get you up, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul & said, I am the seer: Go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, & will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set it before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed,*

changed, and he prophesieth: 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

1 THen Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek, are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee *two loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † that thou do as occasion serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: * seven dayes shalt thou tarry till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them,

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? * Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God save the king.

† Hebr. let the king live.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

‖ Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition.* 4 *They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, † Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

† Hebr. forbear us.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorowout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Hebr. as one man.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have

‖ Or, deliverance.

have ‖ help. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Jabeſh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabeſh ſaid, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye ſhall do with us all that ſeemeth good unto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid unto Samuel, Who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reign over us? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſalvation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

Samuel teſtifieth his integrity: 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude: 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harveſt time: 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid unto all Iſrael, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye ſaid unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my ſons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childe-hood unto this day.

* Eccluſ. 46. 19.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whoſe ox have I taken? or whoſe aſſe have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand have I received any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

† Hebr. ranſom.

‖ Or that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded us, nor oppreſſed us, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid unto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes: or, benefits.

† Hebr. with.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46. 5, 6. * Exod. 4. 16. * Judges 4. 2.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captain of the hoſt of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We have ſinned, becauſe we have forſaken the LORD, and have ſerved Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerve thee.

* Judges 11. 1.

11 And the LORD ſent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reign over us, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have choſen, *and* whom ye have deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the † commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr. mouth.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand, and ſee this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harveſt to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſins *this* evil, to aſk us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſſe, yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye go after* vain things, which cannot profit, nor deliver, for they are vain)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. againſt the LORD in ceaſing to pray for you.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, what.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul ſelected band. 2 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Jonathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Iſrael,

† Hebr. was the ſon of one yeer in his reigning.

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: of *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews hear.

‖ Or, Gibeah.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Hebr. was ſtunk.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets,

charets, and six thousand horsmen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore I said, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin, and Saul numbered the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies; one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel; for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to † sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan; but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Jonathan unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth, and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison.* 15 *A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves.* 17 *Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them.* 21 *The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, joyn against them.* 24 *Sauls unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory:* 32 *He restraineth the people from eating blood:* 35 *He buildeth an altar.* 36 *Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people.* 47 *Sauls strength and family.*

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

‖ *Or,* there was a day.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about six hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, *Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDs priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

† *Hebr.* tooth.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD * to save by many, or by few.

* 2 Chro. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry until we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

† *Hebr.* be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up; for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe unto us.

* 1 Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me, for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an half acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ *Or,* half a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked, and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

‖ *Or,* a trembling of God.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, & see who is gone from us. And when

when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the ‖noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, †assembled themselves, and they came to the battell, and behold, * every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

† Hebr. were cried together. * Judges 7.22. 2 chro. 20.23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines, before that time, which went up with them into the camp, *from the countrey* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground, & the people did eat them *with the blood.

* Levit. 7.26. & 19.26. deut. 12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ‖ transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat, and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Hebr. in his hand

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: †the same was the first altar that he built unto ‖LORD.

† Hebr. that altar he began to build. unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, & spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neer hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neer hither * all the † chief of the people: and know, and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die: but *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground, for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul *were* Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua, and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul favoureth the Kenites:* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil.* 10 *Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also said unto Saul, *The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass,

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get ye down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king, for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel: and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better than sacrifice: *and* to hearken, than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of † witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice cometh to Bethlehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 13 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? If Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the

‖ Or, laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, eternity. or, victory

* Exod. 17. 14. numb. 14. 45.

† Heb. in thine hand.

† Heb. meeting.

† outward

† Hebr. eyes.
† outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

* 1. Chro. 28.9. pſal.7.9. Jerem.11. 10.& 17. 20. & 20. 12.
8 Then Jeſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.
9 Then Jeſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.
10 Again, Jeſſe made ſeven of his ſons to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.
11 And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheep. And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, * Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit † down, till he come hither.

* 2. Sam. 7. 8. pſal. 78.71. † Hebr. round.
12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: and the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† Hebr. fair of eyes.
13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the ſpirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel roſe up and went to Ramah.

‖ Or, terrified.
14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil ſpirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.
15 And Saul's ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evil ſpirit from God troubleth thee.
16 Let our lord now command thy ſervants *which are* before thee, to ſeek out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harp: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when the evil ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.
17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, Provide me now a man that can play well, & bring him to me.
18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants, and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeen a ſon of Jeſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

‖ Or, ſpeech.
19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Jeſſe, and ſaid, Send me David thy ſon, which *is* with the ſheep.
20 And Jeſſe took an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by David his ſon unto Saul.
21 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.
22 And Saul ſent to Jeſſe, ſaying, Let David, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.
23 And it came to paſſe, when the *evil* ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the evil ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

‖ Or, the coaſt of Dammim.
† Hebr. ranged the battell.
NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, & pitched between Shochoh & Azekah in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.
2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.
3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountain on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountain on the other ſide: and there *was* a valley between them.
4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height *was* ſix cubits and a ſpan.
5 And *he had* a helmet of braſſe upon his head: and he was † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.
6 And *he had* greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a ‖ target of braſſe between his ſhoulders.
7 And the ſtaff of his ſpear was like a weavers beam, and his ſpears head *weighed* ſix hundred ſhekels of iron: and one bearing a ſhield went before him.
8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet your battell in aray? Am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſervants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come down to me.
9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevail againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.
10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day: give me a man that we may fight together.
11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.
12 ¶ Now David *was* * the ſon of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whoſe name was Jeſſe, and he had eight ſons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.
13 And the three eldeſt ſons of Jeſſe went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.
14 And David was the youngeſt, and the three eldeſt followed Saul.
15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheep at Bethlehem.
16 And the Philiſtine drew neer morning and evening, and preſented himſelf fourty dayes.
17 And Jeſſe ſaid unto David his ſon, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and theſe ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.
18 And carry theſe ten † cheeſes unto the † captain of *their* thouſand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.
19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.
20 ¶ And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jeſſe had commanded him, and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſt was going forth to ‖ the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.
21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray army againſt army.
22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.
23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard *them*.
24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.
25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Have ye ſeen this man that is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great

great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him: thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a ‖ lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion, and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdeigned him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his fore-head, that the stone sunk into his fore-head, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Judah arose, and shouted, & pursued the Philistines untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? and Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* young man? and David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathan loveth David.* 5 *Saul envieth his praise:* 10 *Seeketh to kill him in his fury:* 12 *Feareth him for his good successe:* 17 *Offereth him his daughters for a snare.* 22 *David perswaded to be the kings son in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry.* 28 *Sauls hatred, and Davids glory encreaseth.*

AND it came to passe, when he made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And

* Ecclus. 47.4. 1 Mac. 4.30.

+ *Shut thee up.*

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul ſent him, and ‖ behaved himſelf wiſely: and Saul ſet him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

‖ *Or*, proſpered.

6 And it came to paſſe, as they came, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖ Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging, and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † inſtruments of muſick.

‖ *Or*, Philiſtines.

† *Hebr.* three-ſtringed inſtruments. * Chap. 21. 11. & 29. 5. eccluſ. 47. 6.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed *but* thouſands: and *what* can he have more, but the kingdom?

† *Hebr.* was evil in his eyes

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evil ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophefied in the midſt of the houſe: and David played with his hand as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him captain over a thouſand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‖ behaved himſelf wiſely in all his wayes, and the LORD was with him.

‖ *Or*, proſpered.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaved himſelf very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Judah loved David, becauſe he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be upon him.

† *Hebr.* a ſon of valour.

18 And David ſaid unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have been given to David, that ſhe was given unto Adriel the Mehola-thite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† *Hebr.* was right in his eyes

21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſon in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſervants, *ſaying*, Commune with David ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſervants love thee: now therefore be the kings ſon in law.

23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake thoſe words in the ears of David: and David ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poor man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſervants of Saul told him, ſaying, † On this manner ſpake David.

† *Hebr.* according to theſe words.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to David, The king deſireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſervants told David theſe words, it pleaſed David well to be the kings ſon in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore David aroſe, and went, he and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and David brought their foreſkins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings ſon in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw, and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himſelf more wiſely then all the ſervants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much ſet by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jonathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill David:* 4 *He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reaſon of Davids good ſucceſſe in warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him.* 12 *Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed.* 18 *David cometh to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls meſſengers ſent to take David,* 22 *and Saul himſelf prophefie.*

AND Saul ſpake to Jonathan his ſon, and to all his ſervants, that they ſhould kill David. But Jonathan Sauls ſon delighted much in David: 2 and Jonathan told David, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelf until the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelf: 3 And I will go out, and ſtand beſide my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan ſpake good of David unto Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Let not the king ſin againſt his ſervant, againſt David: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his † life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſalvation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt *it* and didſt rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou ſin againſt innocent blood, to ſlay David without a cauſe?

† *Hebr.* ſoul.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul ſware, As the LORD liveth, he ſhall not be ſlain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his preſence as † in times paſt.

† *Hebr.* yeſterday, and the third day.

8 ¶ And there was war again, and David went out and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from † him.

† *Hebr.* his face.

9 And the evil ſpirit from the LORD *was* on Saul, as he ſat in his houſe with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence; and he ſmote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers unto Davids houſe to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſave not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down throw a window; and he went, and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolſter, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, he said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was an* image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu; and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, there *is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ||Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields, unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yearly || sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant, for * thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy self: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then David said to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, † I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, || because he loved him: for he loved him, as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go down || quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone || Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was emptie.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him; he is not clean, surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Davids place was emptie: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Bethlehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my bro-

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

† Hebr. searched.

† Hebr. uncover thine ear.

† Hebr. cut.

|| Or, by his love towards him

† Hebr. missed.

|| Or, diligently, Hebr. greatly.

† Hebr. in the day of the businesse.

|| Or, that sheweth the way.

† Hebr. not any thing.

ther, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, || Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

|| *Or*, thou perverse rebell. [Heb.] son of perverse rebellion.

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he † shall surely die.

† *Hebr.* is the son of death.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Hebr.* to passe over him.

37 And when § lad was come to the place of § arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, & said, Is not § arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

† *Hebr.* instruments.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

† *Hebr.* that [was] his.

41 ¶ And assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

|| *Or*, [The LORD be witnesse of that] which, &c.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, || forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David taketh Goliaths sword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himself mad.

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

† *Hebr.* found.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

* Exod. 25.30. lev.24.5. matt.12.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common: || yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*, for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and || scrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is || mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into mine house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commaneth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said to the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a || tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him.)

7 Then

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me, that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou, and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thy house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, † less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David:

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites disorder him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines.* 29 *He dwelleth at Engedi.*

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David, and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and barrs.

8 And Saul called all the people together, to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

† Hebr. thu

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in thy wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD, and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of ‖ Jeshimon?

† Hebr. on the right hand. ‖ Or, the wildernesse.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and
† Hebr. foot shall be. see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath
seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth
very subtilly.
23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the
lurking places where he hideth himself, and come
ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go
with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in
the land, that I will search him out throwout all
the thousands of Judah.
24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul:
but David and his men *were* in the wildernesse of
Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.
25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*, and
they told David: wherefore he came down into a
rock, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon; and
when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in
the wildernesse of Maon.
26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain,
and David and his men on that side of the mount-
ain: and David made haste to get away for fear of
Saul: for Saul and his men compassed David and
his men round about to take them.
† Hebr. spread themselves upon, &c. 27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, say-
saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philis-
tines have † invaded the land.
28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after
David, and went against the Philistines; therefore
‖ That is, the rock of divisions. they called that place ‖ Selah-Hammahlekoth.
29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and
dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life.* 8 *He sheweth thereby his innocencie.* 16 *Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.*

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned
† Hebr. after. from † following the Philistines, that it was
told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilder-
of En-gedi.
2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men
out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his
men upon the rocks of the wilde-goats.
3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way,
where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his
feet: and David and his men remained in the sides
of the cave.
4 And the men of David said unto him, Be-
hold the day of which the LORD said unto thee,
Behold, I will deliver thine enemie into thine
hand, that thou maiest do to him, as it shall seem
good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off
† Hebr. the robe which *was* Sauls. the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.
5 And it came to passe afterward, that Da-
vids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls
skirt.
6 And he said unto his men, The LORD for-
bid that I should do this thing unto my master the
LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against
him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.
† Hebr. cut off. 7 So David † staied his servants with these words,
and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but
Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.
8 David also arose afterward, & went out of the
cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king.
And when Saul looked behinde him, David stoop-
ed with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.
9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt
thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh
thy hurt?
10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how
that the LORD had delivered thee to day into
mine hand in the cave, and some bade *me* kill
thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not
put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the
LORDS anointed.
11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of
thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the
skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou
and see, that there is neither evil nor transgres-
sion in mine hand, and I have not sinned against
thee: yet thou hunteſt my soul to take it.
12 The LORD judge between me and thee,
and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine
hand shall not be upon thee.
13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wic-
kednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine
hand shall not be upon thee.
14 After whom is the king of Israel come
out? after whom doſt thou pursue? after a dead
dog, after a flea.
15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge be-
tween me and thee, and see, and plead my cause,
and † deliver me out of thine hand.
16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had
made an end of speaking these words unto Saul,
that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David?
and Saul lift up his voice, and wept.
17 And he said to David, Thou art more
righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me
good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.
18 And thou hast shewed this day, how that
thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when
the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou
killedſt me not.
19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him
go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee
good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.
20 And now behold, I know well that thou
shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Is-
rael shall be eſtablished in thine hand.
21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD,
that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and
that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my
fathers house.
22 And David sware unto Saul; and Saul
went home: but David and his men gat them up
unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *David in Paran sendeth to Nabal.* 10 *Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he minded to destroy him.* 14 *Abigail understanding thereof,* 18 *taketh a present,* 23 *and by her wisdom,* 32 *pacifieth David.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof, dieth.* 39 *David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives.* 44 *Michal is given to Phalti.*

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were
gathered together, and lamented him, and
buried him in his house at Ramah. And David
arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Paran.
2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose † posses-
sions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great,
and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand
goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.
3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and
the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a
woman of good understanding, and of a beauti-
full countenance: but the man *was* churlish, & evil
in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.
4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse, that
Nabal did shear his sheep.
5 And David sent out ten young men, & David
said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel,
and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;
6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in
prosperity, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to
thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.
7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers:
now thy shepherds which were with us, we † hurt
them not, neither was there ought missing unto
them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 And

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? There be many servants now adayes, that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us, both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his houshold: for he is *such* a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred || clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you; but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely, in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail sawDavid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak in thine † audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine hand-maid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from † avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this || blessing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine hand-maid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all thy* dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no † grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine hand-maid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode upon an asse with five damsels of hers that went † after her: and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

|| Or, present.
† Hebr. walk at the feet of, &c.
† Hebr. in the midst of the bought of a sling.
† Hebr. no stagering, or stumbling.
† Hebr. at her feet.
* 1 Sam. 25. 43.
* 2 Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the diſcovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah againſt David.* 4 *David coming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul: but taketh his ſpear and cruſe.* 13 *David reproveth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his ſin.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doth not David hide himſelf in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeſhimon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went down to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, having three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeek David in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeſhimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 David therefore ſent out ſpies, and underſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſon of Ner the captain of his hoſt: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

‖ *Or,* midſt of his carriages.

6 Then anſwered David, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, ſaying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpear ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

† *Hebr.* ſhut up.

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORD'S anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 David ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORD'S anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the ſpear that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the ſpear, and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gat them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleep, becauſe a deep ſleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afar off (a great ſpace being between them:)

14 And David cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſon of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* cryeſt to the king?

15 And David ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liveth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe ye have not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed. And now ſee where the kings ſpear is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

† *Hebr.* the ſons of death.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſon David? And David ſaid, It is my voice, my lord, O king!

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his ſervant: If the LORD have ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go, ſerve other gods.

† *Hebr.* ſmell.

† *Hebr.* cleave.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned: Return, my ſon David, for I will no more do thee harm, becauſe my ſoul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have plaied the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſneſſe and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth my hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed be thou, my ſon David: thou ſhalt both do great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh.* 8 *He invading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Judah.*

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines, and Saul ſhall deſpair of me to ſeek me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael, ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† *Hebr.* be conſumed.

2 And David aroſe, and he paſſed over with the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achiſh the ſon of Maoch, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, every man with his houſhold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeer and four moneths.

† *Hebr.* the number of dayes.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geſhurites, and the † Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* breake in.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt the ſouth of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the

‖ *Or,* fell upon.

Jerahmeelites,

Jerahmeelites, and against the southof the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhor him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achish putteth confidence in David.* 3 *Saul having destroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fear forsaken of God,* 7 *seeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel.* 15 *Saul, hearing his ruine, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, & the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when ‡ woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, † What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, & did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philistines,* 3 *is disallowed by their princes.* 6 *Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? and Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes, or these yeers, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out, and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming

‖ *Or*, to him. * Chap. 15. 28. † *Hebr.* mine hand

† *Hebr.* made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature

* 1 Chro. 12. 19.

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

coming unto me unto this day: nevertheleſſe † the lords favour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, But what have I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſervant ſo long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

† Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achiſh anſwered and ſaid to David, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight as an angel of God: notwithſtanding the princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid, He ſhall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning, with thy maſters ſervants that are come with thee: and aſſoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men roſe up early, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites ſpoil Ziklag.* 4 *David asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them.* 11 *By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the ſpoil.* 22 *Davids law to divide the ſpoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the ſtuff.* 26 *He ſendeth preſents to his friends.*

AND it came to paſſe, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the ſouth, and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their ſons, & their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voyce and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitеſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his ſons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himſelf in the LORD his God.

† Hebr. bitter.

7 And David ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt Ahimelechs ſon, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troop? ſhall I overtake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he, & four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint, that they could not go over the brook Beſor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins:* and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk my water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſick.

14 We made an inva*ſ*ion *upon* the ſouth of the Cherethites, and upon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me down to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight even unto the evening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Hebr. their morrow.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came neer to the people, he ‖ ſalured them.

‖ Hebr. aſked of their peace.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † thoſe that went with David, & ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† Hebr. of the men.

23 Then ſaid David, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the company that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuff: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael unto this day.

† Hebr. forth.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a † preſent for you of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD:)

† Hebr. bleſſing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in ſouth Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jatter,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to them which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which were in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Choraſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelf, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul having loſt his army and his ſons ſlain, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelves.* 7 *The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken towns of the Iſraelites.* 8 *They triumph over the dead carcaſes.*

11 They

11 *They of Jabesh-Gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mourn fully bury their bones.*

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, and thrust me thorow, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul & his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

‖ *Or,* concerning him.

* Jere. 34. 5. * 2 Sam. 2. 4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happed by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and cried unto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him,

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son.

18 ⟨ Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bowe: behold, it is written * in the book ‖ of Jasher)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan,

* 1 Sam. 31. 1. & 1 Chron. 10. 1.

* 2 Sam. 1. 10.

* Josh. 10. 13.

‖ Or, of the upright.

* Micah. 1. 10.

‖ *Or,* sweet.

than, very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *David by Gods direction, with his company goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah:* 3 *He commendeth them of Jabesh-Gilead for their kindnesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners and twelve of Joabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slain.* 25 *At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat.* 32 *Asahels burial.*

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

* 1 Mac. 2. 27. 4 And * the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

* 1 Sam. 31. 13. 5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnes unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

† *Hebr.* be ye the sons of valour

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

† *Hebr.* the host which was Sauls.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son *was* fourty yeers old, when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two yeers: but the house of Judah followed David.

† *Hebr.* number of dayes. 11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, *was* seven yeers and six moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

† *Hebr.* ahem together. 13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us: and Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖ *That is,* the field of strong men.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* † light of foot, as a wilde roe.

† He of his feet.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

† He as one the one

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am.*

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

‖ Heb. garment.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? How then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behinde him, and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah, by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

† He

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

‖ Heb. gone up.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war, David still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Six sons were born to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ishbosheth,* 12 *revolteth to David.* 13 *David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed.* 22 *Joab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner,* 28 *David curseth Joab,* 31 *and moneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long war betwee the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom, the

the ſon of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſon of Abital:

5 And the ſixt, Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name was * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Judah do ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdom from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comeſt to ſee my face.

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſon, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and took her from her husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the ſon of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David † in times paſt to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men that *were* with him a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and go, and will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt reign over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David, and Joab came from *purſuing* a troop, and brought in a great ſpoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab, and all the hoſt that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Joab took him aſide in the gate, to ſpeak with him ‖ quietly: and ſmote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother. * 1 Kings 2.5. ‖ or, peaceably.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdom *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for ever, from the † blood of Abner the ſon of Ner: * Chap. 2.23. † Hebr. bloods.

29 Let it reſt on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † fail from the houſe of Joab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaff, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread. † Hebr. be cut off.

30 So Joab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlain their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell. * Chap. 2.23.

31 ¶ And David ſaid to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himſelf followed the † bier. † Hebr. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept again over him. † Hebr. children of iniquity.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe David to eat meat, while it was yet day, David ſware, ſaying, So do God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought elſe, till the ſun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoever the king did, pleaſed all the people. † Hebr. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael underſtood that day, that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner the ſon of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weak, though anointed king, and theſe men the ſons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedneſſe. † Hebr. te der.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner,* 2 *Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *David cauſeth them to be ſlain, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.*

AND when Sauls ſon heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſon had two men that were captains of bands, the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other, Rechab, the ſons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin: † Hebr. ſecond.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there untill this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls ſon had a ſon, that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeers old when the tidings

tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth rib, and Rechab, and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber: and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David, to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy which sought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, || who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the * sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

* Chap. 1.15.
† Hebr. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.
|| Or, which [was] the reward I gave him for his tidings.
* Chap. 3.32.

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel.* 4 *Davids age:* 6 *He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it.* 11 *Hiram sendeth to David.* 13 *Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem.* 17 *David directed by God smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim,* 22 *and again at the mulbery-trees.*

* 1 Chro. 11.1.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

* Psal. 78.71.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven yeers and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers over all Israel and Judah.

* Chap. 2.11.

6 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: || thinking, David cannot come in hither.

|| Or, saying, David shall not, &c.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain:* || wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

* 1 Chro. 11.6.
|| Or, because they had called them the blinde and the lame.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David, and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

† Hebr. went going and growing.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons, and they built David an house:

* 1 Chro. 14.1.
† Hebr. Calkers.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * David took him moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

* 1 Chro. 14.3.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that *were* born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

* 1 Chro. 3.5.

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia:

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David, and David heard of *it*, and went down to the hold.

* 1 Chro. 14.8.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * David came to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place || Baal-Perazim.

* 1 Chro. 14.11.
|| That is, the place of breaches.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * || burnt them.

* 1 Chro. 14.12.
|| Or, took them away.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And * when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees.

* 1 Chro. 14.14.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.* 6 *Uzzah is smitten at Perez-Uzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-Edom for the ark.* 12 *David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him:* 17 *He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childless to her death.*

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

† 1 Chro. 13.6.

2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

* 1 Chro. 13.6.
† Hebr. made to ride.

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that

that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God, and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ error, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place ‖ Perez-Uzzah, to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths; and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, before the LORD.

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every *one* to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household: & Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, & said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of ‖ vain fellows ‖ shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‖ of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart, for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheep-coat, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shal the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 * He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went King David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And

Or, hill. 1 Sam.

Hebr. wounded. 1 Chro. 14.

Chro.

Hebr. from behind.

‖ Or, of the handmaids for my servants.

* 1. Chro. 17.2.

† Hebr. to my servant, to David.

‖ In the 1. chron. 17.6. any of the judges. * 1. Sam. 16.12. psa. 78.70. † Hebr. from after. † Hebr. from thy face.

* 1 Kings 8.20.

* 1 King. 5.5. & 6.12. 1 chron. 22.10. * Heb. 1.5. * Psal. 89. 31.32.

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and is this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Hebr. law.

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

* Deut. 4.7.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeem for a people to himſelf, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelf thy people Iſrael *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt † revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

† Hebr. opened the ear.

28 And now, O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant)

* John 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

† Hebr. be thou pleaſed, and bleſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites.* 3 *He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi ſendeth Joram with preſents to bleſſe him.* 11 *The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth gariſons in Edom.* 16 *Davids officers.*

AND * after this it came to paſſe that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 1 Chro. 18. 1. &c. pſal. 60. 2.

‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: even with two lines meaſured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and ſo the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David ſmote alſo Hadadezer, the ſon of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thouſand ‖ *charets*, and ſeven hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and David houghed all their chariot *horſes*, but reſerved of them *for* an hundred charets.

‖ Or, of his. ‖ As 1. chron. 18. 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus, and the Syrians became ſervants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 And from Beta, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Joram his ſon unto king David to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and *Joram* † brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

† Hebr. of him. † Hebr. was. † Hebr. in the hand of.

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoil of Hadadezer ſon of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name, when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteen thouſand *men*.

† Hebr. ſmiting.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom: throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, & David executed judgement & juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ ſcribe.

‖ Or, a ſecretary.

18 * And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada was *over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Davids ſons were ‖ chief rulers.

‖ Or, the firſt about the king.

CHAP. IX.

1 *David by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth.* 7 *For Jonathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls.* 9 *He maketh Ziba his farmer.*

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul a ſervant, whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? and he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? and Ziba ſaid unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſon, which is * lame on his feet.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſon of Jonathan the ſon of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not: for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog, as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſons, & thy ſervants, ſhall

ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſon may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſons, and twenty ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table as one of the kings ſons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſon, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba *were* ſervants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jeruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly entreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab, and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new leavy of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlain by David.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, *that* he hath ſent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah, *were* by themſelves in the field.

9 When Joab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behinde, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he delivered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entered into the city: ſo Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jeruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelves together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelves in aray againſt David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew *the men* of ſeven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thouſand horſmen, and ſmote Shobach the captain of their hoſt, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſervants to Hadarezer ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerved them: ſo the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Joab beſieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-ſheba. 6 Uriah ſent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home, neither ſober nor drunken: 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab ſendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-ſheba to wife.*

AND it came to paſſe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that David ſent Joab and his ſervants with him, and all Iſrael; and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah: but David tarried ſtill at Jeruſalem.

† *Hebr.* at the returne of the yeer. * 1 Chro. 20.1.

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe in an evening tide, that David aroſe from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings houſe: and from the roof he ſaw a woman waſhing her ſelf: and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David ſent and enquired after the woman: and one ſaid, Is not this Bath-ſheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David ſent meſſengers, and took her, and ſhe came in unto him, and he lay with her (‖ for ſhe was * purified from her uncleanneſſe) and ſhe returned unto her houſe.

‖ *Or*, and when ſhe had purified her ſelf, &c. ſhe returned. * Levit. 15.19. & 18.19.

5 And the woman conceived, and ſent, and told David, and ſaid, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David ſent to Joab, *ſaying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab ſent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war proſpered.

† *Hebr.* of the peace of, &c.

8 And David ſaid to Uriah, Go down to thy houſe, and waſh thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings houſe, and there † followed him a meſſe *of meat* from the king.

† *Hebr.* went out after him.

9 But Uriah ſlept at the door of the kings houſe with all the ſervants of his lord, and went not down to his houſe.

10 And when they had told David, ſaying, Uriah went not down unto his houſe. David ſaid unto Uriah, Cameſt thou not from thy journey? why *then* didſt thou not go down unto thine houſe?

11 And Uriah ſaid unto David, The ark, and Iſrael, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the ſervants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, ſhall I then go into mine houſe to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou liveſt, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David ſaid to Uriah, Tarry here to day alſo,

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† *Hebr.* law.

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

* Deut. 4.7.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

† *Hebr.* opened the ear.

28 And now, O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

* John 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

† *Hebr.* be thou pleased, and bless.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi sendeth Joram with presents to bless him.* 11 *The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garisons in Edom.* 16 *Davids officers.*

AND * after this it came to passe that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 1 Chro. 18. 1. &c. psal. 60. 2. ‖ *Ur*, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thousand *charets*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all their chariot *horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred charets.

‖ *Or*, of his. ‖ As 1. chron. 18. 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Beta, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer;

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David to † salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and Joram † brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

† *Hebr.* asked of peace. † *Hebr.* was a man of wars with.

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had † dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

† *Hebr.* sanctified.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name, when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

† *Hebr.* in smiting the Syrians.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom: throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, & David executed judgement & justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

‖ *Or*, remembrancer.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ scribe.

‖ *Or*, secretary.

18 * And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was *over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Davids sons were ‖ chief rulers.

‖ *Or*, priests.

CHAP. IX.

1 *David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth.* 7 *For Jonathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls.* 9 *He maketh Ziba his farmer.*

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? and he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is * lame on his feet.

* Cap. 4. 4.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is he*? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindnesse for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog, as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, & thy servants, shall

shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously entreated.* 6 *The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab, and Abishai.* 15 *Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.*

AND it came to passe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men* of seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba.* 6 *Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home, neither sober nor drunken:* 14 *He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death.* 18 *Joab sendeth the news thereof to David.* 26 *David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* at the return of the yeer. * 1 Chro. 20.1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self: and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her (‖ for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‖ *Or,* and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned. * Levit. 15.19. & 18.19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent, and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

† *Hebr.* of the peace of, &c.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe of *meat* from the king.

† *Hebr.* went out after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house. David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shall I then go into mine house to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also,

also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jeruſalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the ſervants of his lord, but went not down to his houſe.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and ſent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, ſaying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hotteſt battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be ſmitten and die.

† Hebr. ſtrong.
† Hebr. from after him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Joab obſerved the city, that he aſſigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell ſome of the people of the ſervants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died alſo.

18 ¶ Then Joab ſent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if ſo be that the kings wrath ariſe, and he ſay unto thee, Wherefore approached ye ſo nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

* Judges 9. 53.

21 Who ſmote * Abimelech the ſon of Jerubeſheth? did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſervant Uriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came, and ſhewed David all that Joab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid unto David, Surely the men prevailed againſt us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall upon thy ſervants, and ſome of § kings ſervants be dead, and thy ſervant Uriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then David ſaid unto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto Joab, Let not this thing † diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword devoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. be evil in thine eyes
† Hebr. ſo and ſuch.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, David ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſon: but the thing that David had done, † diſpleaſed the LORD.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathan's parable of the ew-lamb cauſeth David to be his own judge. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth, and prayeth for the childe while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and ſaid unto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing ſave one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nouriſhed up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his boſom, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Hebr. morſel.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing ‖ ſhall ſurely die.

‖ Hebr. is a ſon of death.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lamb * fourfold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pity.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to David, Thou *art* the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I * anointed thee king over Iſrael, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wives into thy boſom, and gave thee the houſe of Iſrael, and of Judah, and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his ſight? thou haſt killed Uriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlain him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall never depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe up evil againſt thee out of thine own houſe, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wives in the ſight of this ſun.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the ſun.

13 And David ſaid unto Nathan * I have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid unto David, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſin, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is born unto thee ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore beſought God for the childe; and David † faſted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that the childe died: and the ſervants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himſelf if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the childe dead? and they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, and waſhed and anointed *himſelf*, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? Thou didſt faſt & weep for the childe, while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet alive, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious unto me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and * he called his name || Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters:

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 *And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Davids head, and he brought forth the spoil of the city † in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe thorow the brick kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counsell feigning himself sick, ravisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absolom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheep-shearing, among all the kings sons, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab. 37 Absolom fleeth to Talmai at Gessur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absolom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, & † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtill man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the kings son, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absolons sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) and she took || flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come, lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? And as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were § kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, & bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours § was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother; † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeers, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers. Let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: || have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in

the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and rare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been ‖ determined from the day § he forced his sister Tamar.

† Hebr. mouth. ‖ Or, setled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled; and the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hils side behinde him.

† Hebr. according to the word of thy servant.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: † as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice, and wept, and the king also, and all his servants wept † very sore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping greatly. ‖ Or, Ammihur.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur, and *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeers.

§ Or, was consumed.

39 And *the soul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeers Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetch thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the king, & speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Help, O king.

† Hebr. save.

5 And the *king* said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow-woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Hebr. no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† Hebr. upon the face of the earth,

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, & I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house, and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

† Hebr. that thou do not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, doth God take away life.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because § the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto § king: it may be § king will perform the requeſt of his hand-maid.

§ Or, people.

16 For the king will hear to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Hebr. to rest.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bad me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thy handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his servant.

† Hebr. blessed. ‖ Or, him.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† Hebr. And.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeers end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeers in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore

39 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neer mine, and he hath barley there; go, and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him; Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Where ore am I come from Gesur? It had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by fair speeches and courtesies stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracy.* 13 *David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up mount Olives weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent back with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go, and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellour, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants, that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee: for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword. † Hebr. thrust.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint. † Hebr. chuse.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the house. † Hebr. at his feet.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee. † Hebr. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed over, the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wildernesse. ‖ *Called* Joh. 18. 1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up untill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good *unto him*.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, * Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. * 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wildernes, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up. † Hebr. going up and weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and ſay unto Abſalom, I will be thy ſervant, O king: *as* I *have been* thy fathers ſervant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſervant; then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoever thou ſhalt hear out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two ſons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſon*, and Jonathan Abiathars *ſon*: and by them ye ſhall ſend unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Huſhai Davids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions obtaineth his maſters inheritance.* 5 *At Bahurim Shimei curſeth David.* 9 *David with patience abſtaineth and reſtraineth others from revenge.* 15 *Huſhai inſinuateth himſelf into Abſaloms counſell.* 20 *Ahithophels counſell.*

AND when David was a little paſt the top of *the hill*, behold, Ziba the ſervant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid unto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wildernes, may drink.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſon? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jeruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

† *Hebr.* I do obeiſance.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei, the ſon of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ *Or*, he ſtill came forth and curſed.

6 And he caſt ſtones at David, and at all the ſervants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out, thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† *Heb.* man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Abſalom thy ſon: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchief, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

† *Hebr.* behold, thee in thy evil.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah unto the king, Why ſhould this * dead dog curſe my my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1 Sam. 24.15. chap. 3.8.

10 And the king ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah? ſo let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid unto him, Curſe David. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſervants, Behold, my ſon which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

‖ Or, teares.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils ſide over againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and † caſt duſt.

† *Heb.* duſted.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelves there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom, and all the people, the men of Iſrael came to Jeruſalem, & Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, † God ſave the king, God ſave the king.

† *Heb.* let the king live.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom ſhould I ſerve? ſhould I not *ſerve* in the preſence of his ſon? as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Give counſell among you what we ſhall do.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Goe unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent upon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſell of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe daves, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with David, and with Abſalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counſell is overthrown by Huſhai, according to Gods appointment.* 16 *Secret intelligence is ſent unto David.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himſelf.* 25 *Amaſa is made captain.* 27 *David at Mahanaim is furniſhed with proviſion.*

MOreover, Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Let me now chuſe out twelve thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou ſeeketh *is* as if all returned: *ſo* all the people ſhall be in peace.

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the elders of Iſrael.

† *Heb.* was right in the eyes of.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let us hear likewiſe † what he ſaith.

† *Heb.* what is in his mouth.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake unto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we do after his † ſaying, if not, ſpeak thou.

† *Heb.* mouth.

7 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

† *Heb.* counſelled.

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they † *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

† *Heb.* bitter of ſoule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it will come to paſſe when ſome † of them be † overthrown at the firſt, that who-

† *Heb.* in the beginning of them.

soever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan, even to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place, where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily passe over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought, and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light, there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim, and Absalom passed over Jordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans son, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and || basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that were with him to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

|| Or, cups.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us, neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the city.

† Hebr. set [their] heart on us.

† Hebr. as ten thousand of us.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gates side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

† Hebr. be to succour.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood † devoured more people that day then the sword devoured.

† Hebr. multiplied to devour.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given the ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

† Hebr. weigh upon mine hand.

† Hebr. beware whosoever [ye be] of, &c.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falshood against mine *own* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldest have set thy self against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while

† Hebr. before thee.

† *Hebr.* heart.

while he was yet alive in the † midſt of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about, and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him, and all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

* Gen. 14. 17.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar which *is* in * the kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſon to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

† *Hebr.* judged him from the hand, &c.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† *Hebr.* bear tidings.

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſon is dead.

† *Hebr.* be a man of tidings.

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Go, tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

† *Hebr.* be what [may.] ‖ *Or,* convenient.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſon, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howſoever (*ſaid he*) let me run: and he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain and over-ran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſate between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth: and he came apace and drew neer.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

† *Hebr.* I ſee the running.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

‖ *Or,* Peace [be to thee.]

28 And Ahimaaz called and ſaid unto the king, ‖ All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

† *Hebr.* peace. *Hebr.* ſhut up.

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the kings ſervants, and *me* thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

† *Hebr.* Is there peace?

30 And the king ſaid *unto him*, Turn aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

† *Hebr.* Tidings is brought.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings, my lord the king; for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſon Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king back. 11 David ſendeth to the prieſts to incite them of Judah. 18 Shemei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, (himſelf) his ſon is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Judah, for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

† *Hebr.* victory.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieved for his ſon.

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cryed with a loud voice, O my ſon Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon.

† *Hebr.* thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day † that thou regardeſt neither princes nor ſervants: for this day I perceive, that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† *Hebr.* comfortably.

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak † comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† *Hebr.*

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God ſo do to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me, continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And * Shemei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſtened and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſons, and his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan,

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſervant did perverſely the day that my lord the king * went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Joſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORD anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the ſon of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his cloaths, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord O king, my ſervant deceived me; for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant is lame:

27 And * he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourſcore yeers old, and * he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

35 I *am* this day fourſcore yeers old, *and* can I diſcern between good and evil? Can thy ſervant taſte what I eat, or what I drink? Can I hear any more the voice of ſinging men and ſinging women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again: that I may die in mine own city, and *be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſervant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what ſhall ſeem good unto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall go over with me, and I will do to him that which ſhall ſeem good unto thee: and whatſoever thou ſhalt † require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan, and when the king was come over, the king kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and alſo half the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaid unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah ſtolen thee away, and have brought the king and his houſhold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Have we eaten at all of the kings coſt? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Judah, and ſaid, We have ten parts in the king, and we have alſo more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye ‖ deſpiſe us, that our advice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occaſion of the quarrell Sheba maketh a partie in Iſrael.* 3 *Davids ten concubines are ſhut up in perpetuall priſon.* 4 *Amaſa made captain over Judah, is ſlain by Joab.* 14 *Joab purſueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wiſe woman ſaveth the citie by Shebas head.* 23 *Davids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whoſe name *was* Sheba, the ſon of Bichri a Benjamite, and he blew a trumper, and ſaid, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: every man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So every man of Iſrael went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the ſon of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his houſe at Jeruſalem, and the king took the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keep the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: ſo they were † ſhut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, † Aſſemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

6 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſon of Bichri do us more harm then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſervants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and † eſcape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jeruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a ſword faſtened upon his loins in the ſheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

† Hebr. cauſe.

† Hebr. ſet us at light.

* Chap. 15. 22.

† Hebr. a houſe of ward.

† Hebr. bound.

† Hebr. in widowhood of life.

† Hebr. call.

† Hebr. deliver himſelf from our eyes.

* Chap. 8. 18.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

† *Hebr.* doubled not his *stroke.*

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way, into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall to throw *it* down.

‖ *Or,* it stood against the outmost wall.

† *Hebr.* marred to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, *I am he.* Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine hand-maid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter.*

‖ *Or,* they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

† *Hebr.* by his name.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

† *Hebr.* were scattered.

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

* Chap. 8.16.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

‖ *Or,* remembrancer.

25 And Sheva *was* scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.

‖ *Or,* a prince.

26 And Ira also the Jairite, was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeers famine for the Gibeonites cease, by hanging seven of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead.* 12 *David buriesh the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Four battels against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeers, yeer after yeer, and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† *Hebr.* sought face.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

* Josh. 9.3, &c.

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‖ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

‖ *Or,* It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul, nor his house, neither pertaineth it unto us to kill.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‖ devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

‖ *Or,* contrived.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will give *them.*

‖ *Or,* out of.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

* 1 Sam. 18.3. & 20.8, &c.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai § Meholathite.

‖ *Or,* Merab. † *Hebr.* bare to Adriel.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes,* in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field, by night.

* Cha. 3.7.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-Gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31.10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sons of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whose † spear weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword,* thought to have slain David.

‖ *Or,* Rapha. † *Hebr.* staff, or the beam.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah, succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that

that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

19 * And it came to passe after this, that there was a great battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sons of ‖ the giant.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number, and he also was born to ‖ the giant.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of * Shimea, the brother of David, slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalme of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer:

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour, thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who *is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waves of death compassed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about, the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoak † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him, † dark waters *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven: and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me; for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright † before him: and have kept my self from mine iniquity. † *Hebr.* to him.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eyes sight. † *Hebr.* before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self unsavoury. ‖ *Or,* wrestle, psal. 18. 27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse. ‖ *Or,* candle.

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troop; by my God have I leaped over a wall. ‖ *Or,* broken a troop.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him. ‖ *Or,* refined.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect. † *Hebr.* ridden, or, looseth.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places. † *Hebr.* equalleth

35 He teacheth my hands † to war: so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine arms. † *Hebr.* for the war.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentlenes † hath made me great. † *Hebr.* multiplied me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, so that my † feet did not slip. † *Hebr.* ancles.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again untill I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not arise; yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose up against me hast thou † subdued under me. † *Hebr.* caused to bow.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me. † *Hebr.* sons of the stranger. ‖ *Or,* yeeld feigned obedience. *Heb.* lie.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me: † *Hebr.* giveth avengement for me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou hast also lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises unto thy Name. * Rom. 15. 9.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and

and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his seed for evermore.

* Chap. 7. 13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense, or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God.

‖ Or, He that rules, &c.

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

† Hebr. filled.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

‖ Or, Josheb-bassebet the Tachmonite, head of the three. ‖ See. * 1 Chro. 11. 11. † Hebr. slain.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines, untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

* 2 Chro. 21. 27.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered togerher ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

‖ Or, for forraging.

12 But he stood in the middest of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, the three captains over the thirty.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless, he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardie of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1 Chro. 11. 20.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † Who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand, but he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh, the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai, the son of Ribai, out of Gibeah, of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai, the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaseth Aranahs threshing-floor, where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

‖ Or, he moved.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host which *was* with him, Go now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan, even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against

against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab, and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even to* Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jerusalem, at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbered the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the propher Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go, and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven yeers of famine come unto thee into thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Jebusite. * 1 Sam. 15. 11.

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him, and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor, and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth David in his extream age.* 5 *Adonijah Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdom.* 11 *By the counsell of Nathan* 15 *Bathsheba moveth the king,* 22 *and Nathan secondeth her.* 28 *David reneweth his oath to Bathsheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.*

NOw king David was old *and* ‡stricken in yeers, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsell thorowout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunnmite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsell was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him charets, and horsmen, and fifty men to run before him. † *Hebr.* reign.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man? and *his mother* bare him after Absalom. † *Hebr.* from his dayes.

7 And he † conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*. † *Hebr.* his words were with Joab.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the propher, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah. † *Hebr.* helped after Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren, the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants. ‖ *Or*, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the propher, and Benaiah, and the mighty

mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard
* 2 Sam. 3. 4. that Adonijah the son of * Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsell, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine hand-maid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? Why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the
† Hebr. fill up. king, I also will come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeysance
† Hebr. What to thee? unto the king: and the king said, †What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine hand-maid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my
¶ Hebr. sinners. son Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me? and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold,
† Hebr. Let king Adonijah live. they eat, and drink before him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call
† Hebr. before the king. me Bathsheba. And she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse.

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead: even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon †mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with || pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the guests that were with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, Behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily, our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule:

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the kings servants came to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught

caught hold on the horns of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him down from the altar, and he came and bowed himſelf to king Solomon: and Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adonijah moving Bathſheba to ſue unto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar, having his life given him, is deprived of the prieſthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there ſlain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jeruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man:

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his ſtatutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

4 That the LORD may confirm his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, * there ſhall not † fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Joab the ſon of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto * Abner the ſon of Ner, and unto * Amaſa the ſon of Jether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his ſhoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdom, and let not his hoar head go down to § grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grievous curſe, in § day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him, but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So * David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Iſrael, *were* fourty yeers: ſeven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſon of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably,

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdom was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reign: howbeit, the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſk one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on. † *Hebr.* turn not away my face.

17 And he ſaid, Speak I pray, thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he give me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well! I will ſpeak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went unto king Solomon to ſpeak unto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe up to meet her, and bowed himſelf unto her, and ſate down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the kings mother, and ſhe ſat on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee, ſay me not nay: and the king ſaid unto her, Aſk on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered and ſaid unto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſk Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? aſk for him the kingdom alſo, (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the prieſt, and for Joab the ſon of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day. * 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own field; for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. † *Hebr.* a man of death.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar, from being prieſt unto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh. * 1 Sam. 2. 34, 35.

28 ¶ Then tidi[ng]s came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Ado[nijah], though he turned not after Abſalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the altar: then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, ſaying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaid Joab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Joab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the

the ſword, my father David not knowing thereof,
* 2. Sam. 3. 27. * 2. Sam. 20. 10. to wit, * Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſon of Jether, captain of the hoſt of Judah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne, ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and ſlew him, and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt, and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Jeruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jeruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeers, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achiſh ſon of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shemei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jeruſalem to Gath, & was come again.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? And thou ſaidſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei; Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privie to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king comma[illegible]naiah the ſon of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell upon him that
* 2. Chro. 1. 1. he died, and the * kingdom was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in uſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the choice which God gave him preferring wiſdom, obtaineth wiſdom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons judgement between the two harlots maketh him renowned.

* Chap. 7. 8. AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Jeruſalem round about.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built unto the Name of the LORD untill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of David his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God ſaid, Aſk what I ſhall give thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in uprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt given him a ſon to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day. ‖ Or, kindneſſe.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſervant king in ſtead of David my father, and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy ſervant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy ſervant an † underſtanding heart to judge thy people, that I may diſcern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy ſo great a people? * 1. Ch. 1. 10. † Heb. hearing.

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelf † long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt aſked the life of thy enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelf underſtanding † to diſcern judgement: † Heb. many dayes. † Heb. to hear.

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like unto thee.

13 And I have alſo * given thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches and honour, ſo that there ‖ ſhall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes. * Matth. 6. 33. ‖ Or, hath or, ſhall be.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes. * 2 Chr. 1. 12.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jeruſaleth, and ſtood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſervants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was delivered of a childe with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered alſo: and we *were* together, there *was* no ſtranger with us in the houſe, ſave we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: becauſe ſhe overlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took my ſon from beſide me, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſom, and laid her dead childe in my boſom.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to give my childe ſuck, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſon which I did bear.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the living *is* my ſon, and the dead *is* thy ſon: and this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſon, and the living is my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This *is* my

my ſon that liveth: and thy ſon *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay: but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the living.

24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword; and they brought a ſword before the king:

25 And the king ſaid, Divide the living childe in two; and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdom of God *was* in him to do judgment.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons princes:* 7 *His twelve officers for proviſion.* 20, 25 *The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdom:* 22 *His daily proviſion:* 26 *His ſtables.* 29 *His wiſdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok ‖ the prieſt,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſons of Shiſha, ‖ ſcribes: Jehoſaphat the ſon of Ahilud the ‖ recorder;

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the ſon of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was over the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſon of Abda was over the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeer made proviſion.

8 And theſe are their names: ‖ the ſon of Hur in mount Ephraim,

9 The ‖ ſon of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan:

10 The ‖ ſon of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The ‖ ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach, and Megiddo, and all Bethſhean, which *is* Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Bethſhean to Abel-Meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam:

13 The ‖ ſon of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with wals and brazen barrs:

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali: he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the ſon of Huſhai *was* in Aſher, and in Aloth:

17 Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Parvah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the ſon of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan: and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons † proviſion for one day, was thirty meaſures of fine flour, and threeſcore † meaſures of meal.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep, beſides harts, and ro-bucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this ſide the river: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Judah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beerſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ‖ And * Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalls of horſes for his charets, and twelve thouſand horſmen.

27 And thoſe officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes, and ‖ dromedaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wiſdom, and underſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that *is* on the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſdom excelled the wiſdom of all the children of the eaſt countrey, and all the wiſdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand proverbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and five.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyſop that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto.* 7 *Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his family, furniſheth him with trees.* 13 *The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that David my father could not build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every ſide, untill the LORD put them under the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me reſt on every ſide, ſo that there is neither adverſary nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake unto David my father, ſaying, Thy ſon whom I will ſet upon thy throne in thy room, he ſhall build an houſe unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my ſervants ſhall be with thy ſervants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy ſervants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that there

† Hebr. bread.

† Hebr. cors.

† Hebr. conſiderately.

* 2 Chron. 9. 25.

‖ Or, ſwift beaſts.

* Eccluſ. 47. 14. 15. 18.

* 1 Chron. 2. 3.

† Hebr. ſay.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

† Hebr. ſay.

there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

† Hebr. heard. 8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

† Hebr. send. 9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and I will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

† Hebr. cors. 11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

* Chap. 3. 12. 12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

† Hebr. tribute *of men*. 13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

* Chap. 4. 6. 15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

‖ Or, Giblites, as Ezek. 27. 9. 18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promise unto it.* 17 *The ceiling and adorning of it.* 23 *The cherubims.* 31 *The doors.* 36 *The court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

* 2 Chro. 3. 1. AND * it came to passe in the four hundred and fourscore yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. built. 2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

‖ Or, windows broad within, & narrow without, or shewed and closed 4 And for the house, he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

‖ Or, upon or joyning to 5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

† Hebr. ribs. 6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without in *the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

Hebr. narrowings in or recesses. 7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with † winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

Hebr. shoulder. 9 So he built the house, and finished it: and covered the house ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

‖ Or, the ribs 10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high; and they rested on the house beams and the ceiling with cedar. with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling, and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

‖ Or, from the floor of the house to the walls. [And so verse 16.]

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

‖ Or, gourds † Hebr. blown.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

† Hebr. opening of doors.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

† Hebr. fine gold.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

‖ Or, oily tree. [Or, of oil.]

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one cise.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims; so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

* Exod. 25. 20. ‖ Or, the cherubims stretched forthright, &c.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and

† Hebr. and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle, he made doors of olive tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall.*

32 The ‖ two doors also *were* of olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams:

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of judgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams work of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lavers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his own house † thirteen yeers, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light in three ranks.

5 And all the ‖ doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thick beam were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar, from † one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter (* whom he had taken *to* wife) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits.

17 And nets of checker-work, *and* wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lili-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also above, over against the belly, which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lili-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about, *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was* set above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, & the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen, were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, after the work of the base, a cubit and an half:

† Hebr. the son of a widow woman.

† Hebr. fashioned.

* 2 Chro. 3.17.
‖ That is, he shall establish.
‖ That is, in it [is] strength.
† Hebr. from his side to his brim.

* 2 Chro. 4.3.

half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: † *Hebr.* and the axletrees of the wheels *were* † joyned to in the base: the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a charet-wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters *were* of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† *Hebr.* nakednesse

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, & one cise.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

† *Hebr.* shoulder.

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which were upon † top of † pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† *Hebr.* upon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on † bases,

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

† *Hebr.* made bright, or scoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† *Hebr.* in the thicknesse of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† *Hebr.* for the exceeding multitude.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*:

† *Hebr.* searched.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

† *Hebr.* ash-pans.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the † things of David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* things of David. * 2 Chro. 5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the temple,* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing:* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

* 2 Chro. 5.2.

† *Hebr.* princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖ holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

† *Hebr.* heads. ‖ Or, even as 2 chron. 5.9. * Deut. 10.5. ‖ Or, where.

9 There was nothing in the ark, * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD;

* Exod. 40.34.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thick darknesse.

* 2 Chro. 6.1.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel; (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * David to be over my people Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7.6.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made

made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt covenant and mercy with thy ſervants that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſeſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſeſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight, to ſit on the throne of Iſrael, † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and to the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee ‖ in this houſe:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou affliſteſt them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*:

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *even* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a far country for thy Names ſake,

42 (For they ſhall hear of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Hear thou in heaven, thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe, which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‖ cauſe.

46 If they ſin againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near:

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethink themſelves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe;

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ‖ cauſe,

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath given reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed; there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

† *Hebr.* thy name is called upon this houſe.

† *Hebr.* the way of the city.

‖ *Or,* right.

† 2 Chro. 6.36. eccles 7.22. 1.joh. 1.8.10.

† *Hebr.* bring back to their heart.

‖ *Or,* right.

* Exod. 19.6.

† *Hebr.* fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† *Hebr.* the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

* 2 Chro. 7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before ‖ house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because * the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

‖ *Hebr.* the face of.

* 2 Chro. 7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

‖ *Or,* thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites honourable servants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerly solemn sacrifices.* 26 *His navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

* 2 Chro. 7.11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3.5.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8.29.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes, and my judgements;

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 Chro. 22.10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you, or your children, & will not keep my commandments, *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them, and this house which I have hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

* Jer. 7.14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

* Deut. 29.24. Jer. 22.8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

* 2 Chro. 8.1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

† *Hebr.* were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? and he called them the land of ‖ Cabul, unto this day.

‖ That is, displeasing [or] dirty.

14 And Hiram sent to the king fiftie score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† *Hebr.* the desire of Solomon which he delight.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bond-men: but they *were* men of war, * Levit. and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, 25.39. and rulers of his charets, and his horsmen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers, that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2 Chr. 8.11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: † *Hebr.* upon it. so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red-sea, in the land of Edom.

† *Hebr.* lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon,

28 And

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.* 21 *His veſſels.* 24 *His preſents.* 26 *His chariots and horſe.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold and precous ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdom, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wiſdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wiſdom and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wiſdom.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael, becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees ‖ pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo, and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoever* ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gave her † of *his* royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned, and went to her own countrey, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant-men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; ſix hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the * houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and over-laid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other upon the ſix ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at ſea a navie of Tharſhiſh with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſilver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wiſdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to hear his wiſdom which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets, and horſemen, and he had a thouſand and four hundred charets, and twelve thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

27 And the king † made ſilver *to be* in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he *to be* as the ſycamore-trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a charet came up, and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomon wives and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons adverſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damaſcus,* 26 *and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.*

BUT king Solomon loved * many ſtrange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, *for* ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jeruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wives, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon,

† Hebr. hands.

† Hebr. ſo.

‖ Or, there [was] no ſilver [in them.]

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

† Hebr. ſought the face of.

*2 Chro. 1. 14.

† Hebr. gave.

* 2 Chro. 1. 16. and 9. 28.

† Hebr. and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.

† Hebr. by their hand.

* Deut. 17. 17. ecclus. 49. 19.

‖ Or, beſides.

* Exod. 34. 16.

* Judg. 2. 13.

† Hebr. fulfilled not after.

because his heart was turned from the LORD God
* Chap. 3. 5. 9. of Iſrael, * which had appeared unto him twice,
10 And * had commanded him concerning this
* Chap. 6. 12. thing, that he ſhould not go after other gods: but
he kept not that which the LORD commanded.
11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid unto Solomon,
† Hebr. is with thee. Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou
haſt not kept my covenant, and my ſtatutes which
I have commanded thee, * I will ſurely rend
* Chap. 12. 15. the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy
ſervant.
12 Notwithſtanding, in thy dayes I will not
do it, for David thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend
it out of the hand of thy ſon.
13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the king-
dom, *but* will give one tribe to thy ſon, for David
my ſervants ſake, and for Jeruſalems ſake which
I have choſen.
14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred up an adverſary
unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of
the kings ſeed in Edom.
* 2 Sam. 8. 14. 15 * For it came to paſſe when David was in
Edom, and Joab the captain of the hoſt was gone
up to bury the ſlain, after he had ſmitten every
male in Edom:
16 (For ſix moneths did Joab remain there with
all Iſrael, untill he had cut off every male in
Edom)
17 That Hadad fled, he, and certain Edomites of
his fathers ſervants with him, to go into Egypt:
Hadad being yet a little childe.
18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to
Paran, and they took men with them out of Pa-
ran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh, king of
Egypt, which gave him an houſe, and appointed
him victuals, and gave him land.
19 And Hadad found great favour in the ſight of
Pharaoh, ſo that he gave him to wife the ſiſter of
his own wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the queen.
20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genu-
bath his ſon, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs
houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold
among the ſons of Pharaoh.
21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David
ſlept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of
† Hebr. Send me away. the hoſt was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let
me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.
22 Then Pharaoh ſaid unto him, But what haſt
thou lacked with me, that behold, thou ſeekeſt to
go to thine own countrey? And he anſwered,
† Hebr. Not. † Nothing: Howbeit, let me go in any wiſe.
23 ¶ And * God ſtirred him up *another* adver-
* 2 Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18. ſary, Rezon the ſon of Eliadah, which fled from his
lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:
24 And he gathered men unto him, and became
captain over a band: when David ſlew them *of*
Zobah: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt
therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.
25 And he was an adverſary to Iſrael all the
dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchief that Hadad
did: and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned over
Syria.
* 1 Chro. 23. 6. 26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, an
Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſervant, (whoſe
mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) even
he lift up *his* hand againſt the king.
† Hebr. cloſed. 27 And this *was* the cauſe that he lift up *his* hand
againſt the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † re-
paired the breaches of the city of David his father.
† Hebr. did work. † Hebr. burden. 28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of
valour: and Solomon ſeeing the young man that
he † was induſtrious, he made him ruler over all
the † charge of the houſe of Joſeph.
29 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Je-
roboam went out of Jeruſalem, that the prophet
Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and
he had clad himſelf with a new garment: and they
two were alone in the field.
30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that
was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.
31 And he ſaid to Jeroboam, Take thee ten
pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſ-
rael, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the
hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to
thee:
32 (But he ſhall have one tribe, for my ſervant
Davids ſake, and for Jeruſalems ſake, the city which
I have choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael.)
33 Becauſe that they have forſaken me, and have
worſhipped Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zido-
nians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Mil-
com the god of the children of Ammon, and have
not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right
in mine eyes, and *to keep* my ſtatutes, and my
judgements, as *did* David his father.
34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole king-
dom out of his hand: but I will make him prince
all the dayes of his life, for David my ſervants ſake,
whom I choſe, becauſe he kept my commandments
and my ſtatutes:
35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his ſons * Chap. 11. 35.
hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.
† Hebr. light alway. 36 And unto his ſon will I give one tribe, that
David my ſervant may have a † light alway before
me in Jeruſalem, the city which I have choſen me,
to put my Name there.
37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reign
according to all that thy ſoul deſireth, and ſhalt be
king over Iſrael.
38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken unto
all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my
wayes, and do that is right in my ſight, to keep
my ſtatutes, and my commandments, as David my
ſervant did, that I will be with thee, and build
thee a ſure houſe, as I built for David, and will
give Iſrael unto thee.
39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of David,
but not for ever.
40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Jeroboam:
and Jeroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, unto
Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt, untill
the death of Solomon.
‖ Or, wherein things. † Hebr. acts. 41 ¶ And the reſt of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and
all that he did, and his wiſdom, are they not writ-
ten in the book of the acts of Solomon?
42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Je-
ruſalem over all Iſrael, *was* * fourty yeers.
43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was
buried in the city of David his father: and * Re-
hoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a ſuit of relaxati-on unto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the advice of young men anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, ſtill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelf by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Iſ- * 2 Chro. 10. 1.
rael were come to Shechem to make him king.
2 And it came to paſſe, when Jeroboam the ſon
of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it,
(for he was fled from the preſence of king Solo-
mon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)
3 That they ſent and called him: and Jeroboam
and all the congregation of Iſrael came and ſpake
unto Rehoboam, ſaying,
4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now
therefore make thou the grievous ſervice of thy
father,

father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do you adviſe, that *I* may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſervant unto this people this day, and wilt ſerve them, and anſwer them, and ſpeak good words to them, then they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſell of the old men, which they had given him, and conſulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid unto them, What counſell give ye, that we may anſwer this people, who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeak unto this people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and forſook the old mens counſell that they gave him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might perform his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by * Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritrance in the ſon of Jeſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine own houſe, David. So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Jeruſalem.

19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they ſent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriours, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying, * 2 Chron. 11. 2.

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the houſe of Judah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdom return to the houſe of David.

27 If this people go up to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſell, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jeruſalem: * behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. * Exod. 32. 8.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſin: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feaſt that *is* in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon the altar (ſo did he in Bethel) ‖ ſacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the prieſts of the high places which he had made. ‖ *Or*, went up to the altar, &c. ‖ *Or*, to ſacrifice

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had deviſed of his own heart: and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incenſe. ‖ *Or*, went up to the altar, &c. † *Hebr.* to burn incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth,* 6 *and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored.* 7 *The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel.* 11 *An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back:* 20 *He is reproved by God,* 23 *ſlain by a lion,* 26 *buried by the old prophet,* 31 *who confirmeth his prophecy.* 33 *Jeroboams obſtinacy.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam ſtood by the altar to ‖ burn incenſe. ‖ *Or*, to offer.

2 And he cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD. Behold, a childe ſhall be born unto the houſe of David, * Joſiah by name; and upon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places, that burn incenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt upon thee. * 2 King. 23. 17.

3 And he gave a ſign the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſign which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are upon it ſhall be poured out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Jeroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put forth

his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon:

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

† Hebr. a word was.

18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: but he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cryed unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water, thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet, whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, † Heb. broken. and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse, and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the asse. † Heb. broken.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother!

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not † Heb. returned. from his evil way, but † made again of the lowest and mas. of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became † Heb. filled his hand. one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Abijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reign.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Jerusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I should *be* king over this people.

* Chap. 11. 31. † Heb. in thine hand.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

‖ Or, cakes. ‖ Or, bottle.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age. † Heb. stood for heaviness.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick; thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that *she* shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heavie tidings. † Hebr. hard.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among

among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house; and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeers: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam was fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeer of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem;

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made. † Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the door of the kings house. † Hebr. runners.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asas good reign.* 16 *The war between Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reign.* 27 *Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahijahs prophecy.* 31 *Nadabs acts and death.* 33 *Baashas wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah. * Chro. 11. 22.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem: ‖ Or, candle.

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. * 2 Sam. 11. 4 and 12. 9.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. * 2 Chro. 13. 3.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah. * 2 Chro. 14. 1.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom. ‖ That is, grandmother.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove, and Asa † destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron. * 2 Chro. 15. 16. † Hebr. cut off.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels. † Hebr. holy.

16 ¶ And

16 ¶ And there was war between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to go out or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

18 Then Aſa took all the ſilver, and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and delivered them into the hand of his ſervants: and king Aſa ſent them to * Benhadad the ſon of Tabrimon, the ſon of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

* 2 Chro. 16. 2.

19 There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold: come and break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me.

† Hebr. go up.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Judah (none was † exempted) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded: and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

† Hebr. free.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* Matth. 1. 8. called Joſaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſon of Jeroboam † began to reign over Iſrael, in the ſecond yeer of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned over Iſrael two yeers.

† Hebr. reigned.

26 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeer of Aſa king of Judah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had deſtroyed him, according unto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10.

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was war between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeer of Aſa king of Judah began Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah to reign over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Jehus prophecy againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehus prophecy. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf. 21 The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria: 25 His wicked reign. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reign. 34 Joſhuas curſe upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſon of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

* Chap. 15. 29. † Chap. 14. 11.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

* Chap. 15. 31.

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the ‖ prophet Jehu the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

‖ Or, book of Jehu the ſon of Hanani

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixth yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reign over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeers.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half his charets) conſpired againſt him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

† Hebr. which was over

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reign, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‖ neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, a kinſman and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha, † by Jehu the prophet,

† Hebr. by the hand of

13 For all the ſins of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reign ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt, king over Iſrael that day, in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of

of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died.

19 For his sins which he sinned, in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve yeers: six yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill of Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver; and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Hebr. Somron

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

† Hebr. it was a light. Engl.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

* Josh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him: 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath: 17 He raiseth the widows son: 24 The woman beleeveth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.

† Hebr. Tishbi. * 1 King. 18. 15. & 2 King. 3. 14.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow-woman there to sustain thee.

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow-woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrell, and a little oil in a cruse, and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, untill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† Hebr. giveth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeer.

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God! art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cryed unto the LORD and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he † stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cryed unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

† Hebr. measured. † Hebr. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth

meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab: and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

† Hebr. Obadiahu. † Hebr. over his house. † Hebr. Izabel.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* †the governour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, † that we leese not all the beasts.

† Hebr. that we cut not off [our selves] from the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them; to passe thorow it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not, and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two ‖ opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him; but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, † It is well spoken.

† Hebr. The word is good.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullock for your selves, and dresse it first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, ‖ hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ answered. And they ‖ leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, answer. ‖ Or, leaped.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he *is a* god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

‖ Or, stepped aside, or went aside. † Hebr. with a great voice.

28 And they cryed loud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancers, till † the blood gushed out upon them.

‖ Or, he meditateth. † Hebr. hath occupation.

29 And it came to passe when mid-day was past, and they prophesied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* sacrifice: *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

† Hebr. powred out blood upon them. † Hebr. ascending. † Hebr. attention. + Gen 32.28. 2 kings 17.34.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him, and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, † Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

† Hebr. w. ran.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, & the stones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, They fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat

eat and drink, for there is || a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab † to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beersheba: 4 in the wilderness, being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wilderness, and came and sate down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise, *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts, because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet || I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians, trusting in the vallys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet, under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and charets: and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver, and thy gold is mine, thy wives also, and thy children, *even* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and it shall be

* Luke 4.27. called Elizeus.
† 2. King. 9.17. ecclus. 48.3.
* Rom. 11.4.
|| Or, I will leave.
† Hebr. Go, return.

† Hebr. desireable. be that whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Hebr. I kept not back from him. 8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Hebr. [are] at my feet. 11 And the king of Israel answered and said; Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this † message (as he was drinking, he, and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he said unto his servants, ‖ Set *your selves in aray*. And they set *themselves in aray* against the city.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, tents. ‖ Or, Place [the engines:] and they placed [engines.]

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

† Hebr. approached. ‖ Or, servants.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

† Hebr. binder, or tie.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he, and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thy self, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeer the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

† Hebr. that was fallen. 25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† He to the with the ret. ‖ Or, were

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes, and so it was, that in the seventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, to chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

(Heb.) from chamber.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing* would come from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

† He wou

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cryed unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the mids of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of silver.

† He wou

40 And as thy servant was busie here & there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

41 And

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Because thou hast let go out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is neer unto mine house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders, and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: & the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*, because thou hast sold *thy self* to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut up, and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house, like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And * of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his sons dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-Gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood; and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphats good reign: 45 His acts: 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs evil reign.

AND * they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeer, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses,

5 And

---

* Chap. 14.10. 2 kings 9.8.
* 1 Sam. 25.22.
* Chap. 14.10.
* Chap. 15.29.
* Chap. 16.3.
* 2 Kings 9.36.
‖ Or, ditch.
‖ Or, incited.
* 1 Chro. 18.1. &c.
† Hebr. silent from taking it.
* 2 Kings 3.7.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him; for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

‖ Or, eunuch. 9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

† Hebr. door. 10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sate each on his throne, having put on their robes in a † void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, untill thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

‖ Or, deceive. 20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

* 2 Chro. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the king's son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the † joynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increased that day, and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the † midſt of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom, a deputy was king.

48 Jehosha-

48 Jehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: & Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeers over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin:

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.

‖ Or, Moreover.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitying the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell down through a lattesse in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins: and he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty: and he went up to him (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, † Heb. bowed. Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron, *is it* not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeer of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan. 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The young prophets hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha wish sals the healeth the unwholsom waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with * Elisha from Gilgal. * Luke 4. 27. called Eliseus.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee, for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel. and Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. and he said, As the LORD liveth, & as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy mas-

ſter from thy head to day? And he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jordan. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the ſons of the prophets went, and ſtood † to view afar off: and they two ſtood by Jordan.

† Hebr. in ſight, or, over againſt.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, ſo that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came paſſe when they were gone over, that Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Aſk what I ſhall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be upon me.

† Hebr. Thou haſt done hard in aſking.

10 And he ſaid, † Thou haſt aſked a hard thing: *nevertheleſſe*, if thou ſee me *when I am* taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo unto thee: but if not, it ſhall not be *ſo*.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirl-winde into heaven.

* Eccluſ. 48.9. 1 mac. 2.58. * Chap. 13.14.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw *it*, & he cried, * My father, my father, the chariot of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And he ſaw him no more: & he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up alſo the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and ſtood by the † bank of Jordan.

† Hebr. lip.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went over.

15 And when the ſons of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themſelves to the ground before him.

* Verſ. 7.

16 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Behold now, there be with thy ſervants fifty † ſtrong men, let them go, we pray thee, and ſeek thy maſter, leſt peradventure the ſpirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and caſt him upon † ſome mountain, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

† Hebr. ſons of ſtrength. † Hebr. one of the mountains

17 And when they urged him till he was aſhamed, he ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fifty men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him (for he tarried at Jericho) he ſaid unto them, Did I not ſay unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this city *is* pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

† Hebr. cauſing to miſcarry.

20 And he ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the ſpring of the waters, & caſt the ſalt in there, & ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have healed theſe waters; there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and ſaid unto him, Go up, thou bald-head, go up, thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhe-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jehorams reign.* 4 *Meſha rebelleth.* 6 *Jehoram with Jehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory.* 21 *The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to ſpoil, are overcome.* 26 *The king of Moab, by ſacrificing the king of Edoms ſon, raiſeth the ſiege.*

NOw Jehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, § eighteenth yeer of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, & reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Nevertheleſſe, he cleaved unto the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſin: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheep-maſter, and rendered unto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambs, and an hundred thouſand rams, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, § king of Moab rebelled againſt § king of Iſrael.

* 1 King. 22.51. § 2 King. 1.1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbered all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: wilt thou go with me againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will go up: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1 King. 22.4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we go up? And he anſwered, The way thorow the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compaſſe of ſeven dayes journey: and there was no water for the hoſt, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. that were found.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſrels ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of § LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, ſurely were it not that I regard the preſence of Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrel. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him,

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall ye ſee rain, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the

the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite every fenced city, and every choice city, and ſhall fell every good tree, and ſtop all wells of water, and † mar every good piece of land with ſtones.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe up early in the morning, and the ſun ſhone upon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlain, and they have ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe up and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land caſt every man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, he took with him ſeven hundred men that drew ſwords, to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldeſt ſon that ſhould have reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

Eliſha multiplieth the widows oil. 8 He giveth a ſon to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiſeth again her dead ſon. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOw there cryed a certain woman of the wives of the ſons of the prophets unto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſervant my huſband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſervant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two ſons to be bond-men.

2 And Eliſha ſaid unto her, What ſhall I do for thee? tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine hand-maid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſave a pot of oil.

3 Then he ſaid, Go, borrow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the door upon thee, and upon thy ſons, and ſhalt pour out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the door upon her, and upon her ſons: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe poured out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid unto her ſon, Bring me yet a veſſel. And he ſaid unto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oil ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came and told the man of God, and he ſaid, Go, ſell the oil, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman: and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread: and ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid unto her huſband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God *which* paſſeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtool, and a candleſtick: and it ſhall be when he cometh to us, that he ſhall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou haſt been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldeſt thou be ſpoken for to the king, or to the captain of the hoſt? and ſhe anſwered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he ſaid, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verily ſhe hath no childe, and her huſband is old.

15 And he ſaid, Call her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood in the door.

16 And he ſaid, * About this † ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſon. And ſhe ſaid, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thy hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſon at that ſeaſon that Eliſha had ſaid unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he ſaid unto his father, My head, my head! and he ſaid to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he ſat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And ſhe went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And ſhe called unto her huſband, and ſaid, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the aſſes, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon nor ſabbath. And ſhe ſaid, *It ſhall be* † well.

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſervant, Drive, and go forward: † ſlack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So ſhe went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her a far off, that he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ſay unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *Is it* well with thy huſband? *Is it* well with the childe? And ſhe anſwered, *It is* well.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God to the hill, ſhe caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſon of my lord? Did I not ſay, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my ſtaff in thy hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwer him not again: and lay my ſtaff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, As the

* Gene. 18. 10.
† Hebr. ſet time.
† Hebr. peace.
† Hebr. reſtrain not for me to ride.
† Hebr. by his feet.
† Hebr. bitter.

LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but *there* † Hebr. was neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he attention. went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned and walked in the house † Hebr. once hither and once thither. † to and fro, and went up and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

35 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her; and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people that they may eat. And there was no † harm † Hebr. evil thing. in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn ‖ in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat. ‖ Or, in his scrip or garment.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*. * John 6.11.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie.* 8 *Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cureth him.* 15 *He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.*

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, † Hebr. before. and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had ‖ Or, gracious. given ‖ deliverance unto Syria: he was also a ‖ Heb. lifted up or, accepted in countenance. mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper. ‖ Or, victory.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, † Hebr. was before and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans † Hebr. before. wife.

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria, † Hebr. gather in. for he would † recover him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of sil- † Hebr. in his hand. ver, and six thousand *peeces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariet, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go, and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I † thought, He will surely † Hebr. said to myself. come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand over † Hebr. he will strike with the hand. the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of ‖ Or, Amana. Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage. † Hebr. in the way of fury.

13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean? ‖ Or, Alas.

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was clean. * Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none: and he urged him to take it; but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way. † Hebr. a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man † Hebr. a lifter of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: *but as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when

when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the charet to meet him, and said, † Is all well?

† Hebr. peace?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

‖ Or, hill.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

† Hebr. not a whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it a time* to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria's counsell.* 13 *The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children.* 30 *The king fendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cryed, and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

† Hebr. iron.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place. and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ camp.

‖ Or, lodging.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

† Hebr. Not so, my lord.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

† Hebr. heavie.

15 And when the ‖ servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and charets. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?

‖ Or, minister.

16 And he answered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

* 2 Chro. 32. 7.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

† Hebr. come ye after me.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them, and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an asses head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cryed a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the wine-presse?

‖ Or, Let not the Lord save thee.

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? and she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boyled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

* Deut. 28. 53. † Hebr. other.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *Four lepers, venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The king, finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord, who would not believe the prophecie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.*

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† *Hebr.* a lord, which [belonged] to the king, leaning upon his hand.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here untill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there:

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as *it was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*, and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: and if we tarry till the morning light, † some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

† *Hebr.* we shall finde punishment.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left † in the city (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

† *Hebr.* in it.

14 They took therefore two charet-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go, and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now, behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite having left her country seven yeers to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha miracle sake, hath her land restored by the king.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha, at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecy, killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Jehorams wicked reign in Judah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reign.* 28 *He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.*

THen spake Elisha unto the woman (* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeers.

* Or, of whom he spake.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, ‖ Or, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and

and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came, and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, & rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on ye morrow, that he took a thick cloth, & dipt it in water, & spread *it* on his face, so that he died, & Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised to give to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his daies Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Joram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose and went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up & left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had † given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minde, then † let none go forth, *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a charet, and went to Jezreel (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

† Hebr. chamber in a chamber.
* 1. King. 19.16.
* 1 Kings 21.15.
* 1 Kings 14.10. and 21.21.
* 1 Kings 14.10. and 21.21.
* 1 Kings 16.3.
† Hebr. reigneth.
* Chap. 8. 29.
† Hebr. Jehoram.
† Hebr. smote.
† Hebr. let no escaper.

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth † furiously.

21 And Joram said, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hand and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 * Surely I have seen yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. *And they did so* at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖ eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the scull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He exacteth the fact by the prophecie of Elijah.* 12 *At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziah brethren.* 15 *He taketh Jehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Jehu followeth Jeroboams sins.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Jehoahaz succedeth Jehu.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, *to* the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying, † Heb. nourished.

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour,

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* * mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men, your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by this time to morrow. Now the kings sons, being seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake † by his servant Elijah. 1 Kin. 21. 21.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as he was* at the † shearing-house in the way, † Or, by the way of (Acts) Or, assembling.

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen. † Heb. found. † Or, peace.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the † shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them. † Heb. of the house of binding (Acts) Or, assembling

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is not thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is: if it be, † Heb. met. † Heb. blessed.

give

‖ Or, marching. † Heb. in madness. † Heb. Binde. † Heb. found.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bowe. † Heb. bowed.

* 1 Kings 21. 29. † Heb. bloods. ‖ Or, portion.

† Heb. put her eyes in painting.

‖ Or, chamberlains.

† Heb. by the hand of. * 1 Kings 21. 23.

the same time, land: And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not, and they came into the house of Baal: and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from the sins* of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan † eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight years.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jehoash being saved by Jehosheba, her own sister, Athaliah the mother of the seed royal, is put to death in the house of God.* 4 *Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh year anointeth him king.* 13 *Athaliah is slain.* 17 *Jehoiada reformeth the worship of God.*

1 And when † Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royal.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And *in* the seventh year Jehoiada sent and † fetch the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house.

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, ‖ that it be not broken down.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, slay with the sword: for

---

* 2 Chro. 22. 10.
† Hebr. seed of the kingdom.
† 2 Chro. 23. 1.
† Hebr. the dayes were.
‖ Or, from breaking up.
Heb. companies
† Hebr. bands.
† Hebr. boulder.
† Hebr. Let the king live.

for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORD'S people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Heb. visitors.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeers old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple, 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

a 2 Chro. 24. 1.

a IN the seventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign, and fourty yeers reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

‖ Or, holy things. Heb. holinesses.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

† Heb. the mony of the souls of his estimation.

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

† Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

† Heb. In the twentieth yeer and third yeer.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. threshold.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the cheſt, that the kings ‖ scribe and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, secretary. † Heb. bound up.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

† Heb. gave.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

† Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things, that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Heb. went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in the house ‖ of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Heb. Beth Millo.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reign. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him: 10 His wicked reign: 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elishas bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Benhadad.

† Heb. The three and twentieth yeer.

IN † the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

† Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as beforetime.

† Heb. as yesterday the third day.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria.)

† Heb. sin. † Heb. stood.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Je-

hoahaz,

hoahaz, fifty horsmen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeer of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bowe and arrows. And he took unto him bowe and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bowe. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to passe, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reign:* 5 *His justice on the murderers of his father:* 7 *His victory over Edom.* 8 *Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled.* 15 *Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slain by a conspiracy.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Jeroboams wicked reign.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeer of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah. * 2 Chro. 25.1.

2 He was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants * which had slain the king his father. * Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his own sin. * Deut. 24.16. Ezek. 18.20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day. ‖ Or, the rock.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee? † Hebr. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents. † Hebr. was smitten.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. * 2 Chro. 25.27.

20 And

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers, in the city of David.

* 2 Chro. 26. 1. he is called Uzziah.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took *Azariah (which *was* sixteen yeers old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant * Jonah, the son of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

* Matth. 12. 39, 40. called Jonas.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

*Azariah his good reign. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-Pilneser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jotham's good reign: 35 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*; *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

* Or, Tiglath-pileser.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

† Heb. numbred.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against

against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reign. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a patern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple: 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN * the seventeenth yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: & king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the patern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings upon the altar.

† Hebr. which were his.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-sacrifice, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, & their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, & took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones:

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reign: 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins is captivated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine yeers.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel, that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him || presents.

† Hebr. rendered. || Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up thorow out all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.

6 * In the ninth yeer of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap. 18. 10.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom

(whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

† *Hebr.* statues. 10 And they set them up † images, and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

* Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah † by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of all.

* Jer. 18. 11. & 25. 5. & 35. 15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but * hardened their necks like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

* Deut. 31.27.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

* Exod. 32.8. 1. king. 12. 28.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and used divination, and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, & delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places, which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima;

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Shepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations || whom they carried away from thence.

* 2 Ki. 17. 41. || or, who

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Israel,

* Gen. 32. 28. 1. King. 18. 31.

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

* Ch. 17. 35. & 36.

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiah his good reign.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth.* 9 *Samaria is carried captive for their sins.* 13 *Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt.*

NOw it came to passe in the third yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah § son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

* 2 Ch. 28. 27. § 2 Ki. 16. 20. in Chald. Ezekias.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images,

† images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those daies the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it * came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which was the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria come up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it, *even* in the sixth yeer of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, & took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsell and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsmen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their † own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his figtree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them:* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Isaiah his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.*

AND * it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD,

* Isaiah 37.1.

2 And

‖ Or, pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver hostages.

† Hebr. the water of their feet?

‖ Or, Seek my favour. Heb. make with me a blessing.

‖ Or, pit.

‖ Or, deceiveth.

and the first Elakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Esaias the prophet the son of Amos.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

¶ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Esaiah.

6 ¶ And Esaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

a Luke 3. 4. called Esaias.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee, he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations, and their lands,

† Hebr. given.

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Esaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodging of his borders, *and into* the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖ besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore I will put my hook into thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same, and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise.* 12 *Berodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 14 *Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.* 23 *Manasseh succeedeth him.*

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sick unto death, and the prophet Esaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD,

† Set

set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe, afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle || court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou ſhalt go up unto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heal me, and that I ſhall go up into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſign ſhalt thou *have* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow go forward ten degrees, or * go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſon of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent unto Hezekiah, for he had heard that Hezekiah had been ſick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his || armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men, and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? & Hezekiah anſwered; All the things that *are* in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day, * ſhall be carried unto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, || Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manaſſeh his reign.* 2 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickedneſſe cauſeth prophecies againſt Judah.* 17 *Amon ſucceedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reign.* 23 *He being ſlain by his ſervants, and thoſe murderers ſlain by the people, Joſiah is made king.*

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah. * 2 Chro. 33.1.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, & he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them. * Chap. 18.4.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Jeruſalem will I put my Name. * Jer. 32.34. * 2 Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon, * In this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever: * 1 Kings 8.29. and 9.3. chap. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: onely if they will obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Judah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah alſo to ſin with his idols: *Jer. 15.4

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* evil upon Jeruſalem and Judah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both * his ears ſhall tingle. * 1 Sam. 3.11.

13 And I will ſtretch over Jeruſalem the line of Samaria, & the plummer of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Jeruſalem, as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it, and turning *it* upſide down. † Hebr. he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoil to all their enemies.

15 Becauſe they have done that *which was* evil in my ſight, and have provoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jeruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſin wherewith he made Judah to † Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

sin, in doing that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned his stead.

* 2 Chro. 33.20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned two yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

* Matth. 2.10. called Josias.

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza, and * Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah his good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Jeruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Joſiahs time.

JOsiah * was eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2 Chro. 34.1.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † door have gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threshold.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, & to buy timber, and hewen stone, to repair ‖ house.

‖ Or, the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now she dwelt in Jerusalem in ‖ the colledge: and they communed with her.

† Hebr. vestry.

‖ Or, the second.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatrie. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemn passover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah provoking Pharaoh-Nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-Nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim his wicked reign.

AND * the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, & of Jerusalem.

* 2 Chro. 34.29.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from small even unto great.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his

testimonies,

testimonies, and his statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book, and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son, or his daughter to pass thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‖ brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. * 1 Kings 13.3.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria. † *Hebr.* to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem. ‖ *Or,* sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant. * 2 Chro. 35.1. 1 esd. 1. 1. * Exod. 12.3.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah: deu. 16.2.

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD. ‖ *Or,* teraphim. * Levit. 20.27. deu. 18. 11.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall. † *Hebr.* angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house, of which I said, * My Name shall be there. * 1 Kings 8.29. and 9.3. chap. 21.7.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh-Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him. * 2 Chro. 35.20.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead. * 2 Chro. 36.1.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might ‖ *Or,* because he reigned.

† Hebr. ſet a mulct upon the land.

not reign in Jeruſalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſilver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-Nechoh made Eliakim the ſon of Joſiah king in the room of Joſiah his father, and turned his name to *Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: & he came to Egypt, and died there.

* Mat. 1. 11. called Jakim.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the ſilver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the ſilver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which* was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiaki is firſt ſubdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling againſt him, procureth his own ruine. 5 Jehoiachin ſucceed th him: 7 The king of Egypt is vanquiſhed by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reign. 10 Jeruſalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter deſtruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his ſervant three yeers: then he turned and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Judah to deſtroy it, * according to the word of the LORD which he ſpake † by his ſervants the prophets.

* Chap. 20.17. & 23.27. † Hebr. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his ſight, for the ſins of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that he ſhed: (for he filled Jeruſalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim ſlept with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land; for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan of Jeruſalem.

9 And he did that *which* was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ *At that time the ſervants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up againſt Jeruſalem, and the city † was beſieged.

* Dan. 1.1. † Hebr. came into ſiege.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſervants did beſiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of his reign.

‖ Or, eunuchs.

13 * And he carried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold, which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

* Chap. 20.17. Iſa. 39.6.

14 And he carried away all Jeruſalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thouſand captives, and all the craftſmen and ſmiths: none remained, ſave the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe carried he into captivity from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

* 2 Chron. 36.10. ‖ Or, eunuchs.

16 And all the men of might, *even* ſeven thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* 2 Chron. 36.10.

18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2 Chron. 36.11. Jer. 52.1.

19 And he did that *which* was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, untill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeruſalem is beſieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſons ſlain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan diſaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 ſpoileth and carrieth away the treaſures. 18 The nobles are ſlain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah who was ſet over them that remained, being ſlain, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it round about.

* Jer. 39.1. & 52.4.

2 And the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Jer. 52.6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the city round about) and *the king* went † way toward the plain.

† Hebr. by the way of the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave † judgement upon him.

† Hebr. ſpake with him judgements.

7 And they ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.

† Hebr. made blind.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeventh *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard, a ſervant of the king of Babylon, unto Jeruſalem:

‖ Or, chief marſhall.

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and every great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in

in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nabuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits, and the wreathen work and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar, with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

19 And out of the city he took an ‖ officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar, king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler. * Jer. 40. 5, 9.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Nerophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men. * Jer. 40. 7

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. † *Hebr.* of the kingdom. * Jer. 41. 2

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon, † *Hebr.* good things with him.

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the daies of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The sons of Japheth. 8 The sons of Ham. 17 The sons of Shem, 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels sons. 32 The sons of Keturah. 34 The posterity of Abraham by Esau. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 ¶ * The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth:
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Gergashite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sons of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech. * Gen. 10. 23. & 11. 10. ‖ *Or*, Mash. Gen. 10.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons, the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan. ‖ *That is*, division.
20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah, * Gen. 10. 26.
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah, * Luke 3. 24.
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan. * Gen. 11. 15.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, * Gen. 17. 5.
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu, * Gen. 21. 2, 3.
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah, * Gen. 16. 11.
27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham. * Gen. 25. 13. to 17.
28 The sons of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the * first-born

born of Iſhmael, Nabaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam.

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ‖Hadad, and Tema,
‖ Or, Hadar.
31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the
Gen. 25. 14 ſons of Iſhmael,

32 ¶ Now the ſons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſons of Jokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſons of Iſaac: Eſau and Iſrael.

* Gen. 36. 9. 10. 35 ¶ The ſons of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

‖ Or, Zepho. Gen. 36. 12 36 The ſons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

‖ Or, Heman. Gen. 36. 22 39 And the ſons of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.

‖ Or, Alvan. Gen. 36. 23 40 The ſons of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the ſons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah.

‖ Or, Zepho, Gen. 36. 23 41 The ſons of Anah: * Diſhon. And the ſons of Diſhon: ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

‖ Or, * Chap. 2. 31. 42 The ſons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zavan, *and* ‖ Jakan. The ſons of Diſhon: Uz, and Aran.

‖ Or, Hendan, Gen. 36. 25. 43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Iſrael: Bela the ſon of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

‖ Or, Akan, Gen. 36. 27 44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the ſon of Zerah of Bozra, reigned in his ſtead.

* Gen. 36. 31. 45 And when Jobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſon of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead: Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

* Gen. 36. 37, 48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the river reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, Hadar, Gen. 36. 39 50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

‖ Or, Pau, Gen. 36. 39 * Gen. 36. 40. 51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * dukes of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſons of Iſrael. 3 The poſterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jeſſe. 18 The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Hezron. 21 Hezrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeels poſterity. 34 Sheſhans poſterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſterity. 50 The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Hur.

‖ Or, Jacob. * Gen. 29. 32. & 30. 5 & 35. 18, 22. & 40. 8, &c. THeſe *are* the ſons of ‖ Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun, 2 Dan, Joſeph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

*Gen. 38. 3 & 46. 12. 3 ¶ The ſons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, *Which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaaniteſſe. And Er the firſt-born of Judah was evil in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſons of Judah *were* five.

5 The ſons of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the ſons of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Five of them in all.

7 And the ſons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

8 And the ſons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſons alſo of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And ‖ Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Judah.

11 And Nahſhon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jeſſe.

13 ¶ * And Jeſſe begat his firſt-born Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, David the ſeventh:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſons of Zeruiah, Abiſhai, and Joab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Jether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſon of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and Jerioth: her ſons *are* theſe: Jeſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he *was* threeſcore yeers old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Geſhur, and Aram with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſons of Jerahmeel the firſt-born of Hezron were, Ram the firſt-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſons of Ram the firſt-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the ſons of Shammai, Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was*, Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſons of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſons of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſons of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the ſons of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſons but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſervant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Jarha.

35 And Sheſhan gave his daughter to Jarha his ſervant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Peleth, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmanna, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron. The first-born, * Amnon of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse: the second, ‖ Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *These* six *were* born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeers, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers.

5 *And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David: beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his son: Asa his son: Jehoshaphat his son:

11 Joram his son: ‖ Ahaziah his son: Joash his son:

12 Amaziah his son: Azariah his son: Jotham his son:

13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son: Manasseh his son:

14 Amon his son: Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were:* the first-born ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Joakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the sons of * Joakim: ‖ Jeconiah his son: ‖ Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of ‖ Jeconiah: Assir, † Salathiel * his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Sechaniah.

22 And the sons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the sons of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

being his uncle. * Matth. 1.12. [† Heb.] Hiskijah.

‖ *Or*, Abiam. 1. kings 15.1.
‖ *Or*, Azariah, 2. chro. 22. 6. & 21. 17.
‖ *Or*, Uzziah, 2. kings 15.30.
‖ *Or*, Joachaz, 2. kings 23.30.
‖ *Or*, Eliakim, 2. kings 23.34.
‖ *Or*, Mathan 2. kings 24 17. * Matth. 1. 1.
‖ *Or*, Jehoiachin, 2. kings 24.6.
‖ *Or*, Coniah, Jer. 22. 24.
† *Hebr.* Shealtiel. * 2. King. 24.17.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumus son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posteritie and cities of Simeon.* 39 *The conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sons of Judah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah,

* Gen. 3.8. 29. and 45.12.
‖ *Or*, Chelubai, chap. 2.9. or, Caleb chap. 2.18.
‖ *Or*, Haroe, chap. 2.52.
* Chap. 2. 24.
‖ *That is*, sorrowfull.
† *Hebr.* If thou wilt &c.
† *Hebr.* do me.

‖ Or, the city of Nahash.

and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

‖ Or, Hathath & Meonothai.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the sons of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraia begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

[who] begat &c.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel: Ziph and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

‖ That is, craftsmen.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were:* Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah, the father of Eshtemoa.

‖ Or, Uknaz.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh which Mered took.

[‖ Or, the Jewesse.

[‖ Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

19 And the sons of his wife ‖ Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were:* Zoheth and Ben-zoheth.

* Gene. 38.29.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah, * the son of Judah *were:* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.

‖ Or, Jemuel, gen. 46. 10. exo. 6. 15.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon, *were:* ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

† Hebr. unto.

26 And the sons of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

* Josh. 19. 2.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteen sons, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children; neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Judah.

‖ Or, Bela. Josh. 19. 3.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

‖ Or, Eltolad, Jos. 19. 4.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

‖ Or, Hazar-Susa, Jos. 19. 5.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

‖ Or, Ether, Jos. 19. 7.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.

‖ Or, Baalath-Beer. Jos. 19. 8.

32 And their villages *were:* ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

[‖ Or, Jas they divided themselves by nations among them.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amashiah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibia, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaia, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

† Hebr. coming.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture, and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

2 The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity: 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half tribe. 25 Their captivity for their sin.

NOw the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel (for * he *was* the first-born: but forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

* Gen. 49. 4.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the * chief ‖ rulers, but the birth-right was Josephs.)

* Gen. 49. 10. ‖ Or, princes.

3 The * sons, *I say*, of Reuben the first-born of Israel, *were:* Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

* Gen. 46. 9. exo. 6. 14. num. 26. 5.

4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his son: Shimei his son:

5 Micah his son: Reaia his son: Baal his son:

6 Beerah his son: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive:* he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

‖ Or, Thilgath-Pilneser. 2 king. 15. 29. & 16. 7. & 10. & 17. 6. & 18. 11. & 1 chron. 26. 32. & 2 chron. 28. 20. * Isa. 10. 9.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the son of ‖ Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

‖ Or, Shemaiah. * Josh. 13. 16.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness, from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † thorowout all the east *land* of Gilead.

† Hebr. upon the face of the east. * Josh. 12. 5.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of * Bashan, unto Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next: then Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were:* Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in † her towns, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon upon † their borders.

† Hebr. in her towns. * Chron. 27. 29. † Hebr. their goings out.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Jotham * king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

* 2 king. 15. 5. & 32. 38.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and † half the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bowe,

† Hebr. sons of valour. † Hebr. and the half.

bowe, and ſkilfull in war, were four and fourty thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was entreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thouſand, and of ſheep two hundred and fifty thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

22 For there fell down many ſlain, becauſe the war was of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan unto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe were the heads of the houſe of their fathers, even Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred up the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The ſons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the prieſts unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Geſhom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the prieſts and Levites.*

THE ſons of Levi: ‖ Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſons alſo of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abiſhua,

5 And Abiſhua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the prieſts office in † the * temple that Solomon built in Jeruſalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak:

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity* * when the LORD carried away Judah and Jeruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The ſons of Levi: *‖ Gerſhom, Kohath and Merari. * Exod. 6. 17. ‖ Or, Gerſhon.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſons of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei. ver. 1.

18 And the ſons of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are the* families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſon, Jahath his ſon, * Zimmah his ſon, ‖ Or, * Ver. 42.

21 ‖ Joah his ſon, ‖ Iddo his ſon, Zerah his ſon, Jeaterai his ſon. ‖ Or, Ethan, ver. 42.

22 The ſons of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his ſon, Korah his ſon, Aſſir his ſon, ‖ Or, Adaia, ver. 41.

23 Elkanah his ſon, and Ebiaſaph, his ſon, and Aſſir his ſon.

24 Tahath his ſon, Uriel his ſon, Uzziah his ſon, and Shaul his ſon. ‖ Or, Izahar, ver. 2. 18.

25 And the ſons of Elkanah: * Amaſai, & Ahimoth. * See 35. and 36. verſes.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſons of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his ſon, and Nahath his ſon, ‖ Or, Zuph, 1 ſam. 1. 1.

27 Eliab his ſon, Jeroham his ſon, Elkanah his ſon. ‖ Called alſo Joel, ver. 33 & 1 ſam. 8. 2.

28 And the ſons of Samuel: the firſt-born, ‖ Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſon, Shemei his ſon, Uzza his ſon,

30 Shimea his ſon, Haggiah his ſon, Aſaiah his ſon.

31 And theſe *are they* whom David ſet over the ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the Lord, after that the * ark had reſt. * Chap. 16. 1.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging, untill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Jeruſalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And theſe are they that † waited with their children: of the ſons of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Shemuel, † Hebr. ſtood.

34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Eliel, the ſon of Toah,

35 The ſon of Zuph, the ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai,

35 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah,

37 The ſon of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir, the ſon of * Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah, * Exod. 6. 24.

38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſon of Berachiah, the ſon of Shimea,

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſon of Shimei,

43 The ſon of Jahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch, ‖ Or, Kuſhaiah, Chap. 15. 17.

45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites were appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place * Levit. 1. 9. * Exod. 30. 7.

place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded,

50 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſon, Uzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſon,

53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throwout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libnah with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbs,

‖ *Or*, Holon, Joſh. 21. 15.

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

‖ *Or*, Ain, Joſh. 21. 16.

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throwout their familie *were* thirteen cities.

‖ *Or*, Almon, Joſh. 21. 18.

61 And unto the ſons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by * lot, ten cities.

* Joſh. 21. 5.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throwout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the ſons of Merari *were given* by lot throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

* Joſh. 21. 7, 34.

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

* Joſh. 21. 21.

67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbs: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Jokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Bethhoron with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh; Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſons of Gerſhom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari, *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho, on the eaſt ſide of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs,

‖ *Or*, Bozer, Deut. 4. 43.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſons of Iſſachar, 6 of Benjamin. 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manaſſeh, 20. 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim & the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitation. 30 The ſons of Aſher.*

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Jaſhub, and Shimron, four.

* Gen. 46. 13. num. 26. 23.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Uzzi and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of David, two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

* 1 Chr. 5. 24. 12. 4.

3 And the ſons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Iſhia, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for war, ſix and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeven thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſons* of * Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

* Gen. 46. 21.

7 And the ſons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand and thirty and four.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Joaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Jediael, Bilhan: and the ſons of Bilhan, Jeuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar

11 All theſe the ſons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeventeen thouſand, and two hundred, ſouldiers fit to go out for war, *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſons of ‖ Aher.

‖ *Or*, Iri. was Ahiram. numb. 26. 38.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh, Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (but his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

‖ *Or*, Aſhrim

15 And Machir took to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim, and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſons *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And

17 And the ſons of Ulam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiézer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida *were*, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſon,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived, and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſon, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,

26 Laadan his ſon, Ammihud his ſon, Eliſhama his ſon,

27 ‖ Non his ſon, Jehoſhua his ſon.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel and the towns thereof, and eaſtward * Naaran, and weſtward, Gezer, with the † towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto ‖ Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph, the ſon of Iſrael.

30 ¶ * The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Japhlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhvath. Theſe *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſon of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throwout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war *and* to battell, was twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his firſt-born, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſons of Bela *were*: ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baarah were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſons of Elpaal, Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jerimoth,

15 And Rebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha, the ſons of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jobab the ſons of Elpaal.

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſons of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſons of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſons of Jeroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chief *men*, Theſe dwelt in Jeruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon (whoſe * wives name *was* Maacha)

30 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Jeruſalem, over againſt them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſon of Jonathan, *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſon, Elaſa his ſon, Azel his ſon:

38 And Azel *had* ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe were the ſons of Azel.

39 And the ſons of Eſhek his brother, *were* Ulam his firſt-born, Jehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, & had many ſons, and ſons ſons, an hundred & fifty. All theſe are of the ſons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſrael, and Judahs genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelites,* 10 *the prieſts,* 14 *and the Levites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Jeruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings

‖ Or, Shema. ver. 13.

‖ Called Jehiel. chap. 9. 35.

* Chap. 9. 35.

‖ Or, Zachariah chap. 9. 37.

‖ Or, Shimeam. chap. 9. 38

* 1 Sam. 14. 51.

‖ Or, Iſhboſheth 2 ſam. 2. 8.

‖ Or, Mephiboſheth. 2 ſam. 4. 4.

kings of Iſrael and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, the prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.

*Nehe. 11.1. 3 And in * Jeruſalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

4 Uthai, the ſon of Ammihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſon of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt-born, and his ſons.

6 And of the ſons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodaviah, the ſon of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Jeroham, and Elah the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Reuel, the ſon of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſix. All theſe men *were* chief of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the prieſts: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchijah, and Maaſia the ſon of Adiel, the ſon of Jahzerah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Meſhillemith, the ſon of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and three-

†*Hebr.* mighty men of valour. ſcore, very † able men for the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſon of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſon of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the ſon of Aſa, the ſon of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren, Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate eaſtward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the ſon of Kore, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* over the

†*Hebr.* thresholds work of the ſervice, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the hoſt of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſon of Meſhelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the ſeer † did ordain in

†*Hebr.* founded. their || ſet office.

||*Or,* truſt. 23 So they and their children *had* the overſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters; toward the eaſt, weſt, north, and ſouth.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeven dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the four chief porters, were in their || ſet office, and were over the || chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the ||inſtruments of the ſanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſons of the prieſts made *the ointment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the firſt-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the || ſet office over the things that were made || in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* over the † ſhew-bread to prepare *it* every ſabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were imployed in that work day and night.

34 Theſe chief fathers of the Levites, were chief thorowout their generations; theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wives name *was* * Maacha:

36 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam, and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſon of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the ſons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philiſtines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindneſſe of Jabeſh-Gilead toward Saul and his ſons.* 13 *Sauls ſin, for which the kingdom was tranſlated from him to David.*

NOw *the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down || ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and || Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſons of Saul.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers †hit him: and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith, leſt || theſe uncircumciſed come and || abuſe me: but his

his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead, then they forſook their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his ſons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabeſh Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſons, and brought them to Jabeſh, & buried their bones under the oak in Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which he † committed againſt the LORD, * *even* againſt the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and alſo for aſking *counſell* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the ſon of † Jeſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the caſtle of Sion from the Jebuſites by Joabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelves to David, unto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 And moreover, † in time paſt, even *when* Saul was king, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid unto thee, Thou ſhalt || feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler over my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Iſrael * went to Jeruſalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebuſites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Nevertheleſſe David took the caſtle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David ſaid, Whoſoever ſmiteth the Jebuſites firſt, ſhall be † chief and captain. So Joab the ſon of Zeruiah went firſt up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the caſtle: therefore they called || it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the reſt of the city.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſts *was* with him.

10 ¶ * Theſe alſo *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who || ſtrengthened themſelves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Iſrael, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Iſrael.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David *had*, † Jaſhobeam || an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, ſlain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at || Paſdammim, and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

14 ¶ And they || ſet themſelves in the midſt of that parcell, and delivered it, and ſlew * the Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaved them by a great || deliverance.

15 Now || three of the thirty captains went down to the rock of David, into the cave of Adullam, and the hoſt of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philiſtines gariſon *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed and ſaid, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it me, that I ſhould do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of theſe men, † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeoparay of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mighties.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his ſpear againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain, howbeit he attained not to the *firſt* three.

22 Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he ſlew two lion like men of Moab. alſo he went down and ſlew a lion in a pit in a ſnowie day.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* ſtature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpear like a weavers beam: and he went down to him with a ſtaff, and pluckt the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies, *were* Aſahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Bethlehem:

27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſon of Ikkiſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſon of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſon of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shalbonite,

34 The ſons of Haſhem the Gizonite, Jonathan the ſon of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the ſon of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſon of Ur,

36 Hepher

|| *Or*, Ephesdammim. 1. ſam. 17.1.

|| *Or*, ſtood. *2.Sam. 23.13.

|| *Or*, ſalvation.

|| *Or*, three captains over the thirty. 6

† *Hebr.* with their lives.

* 2 Sam. 23.19, &c.

† *Hebr.* great of deeds.

† *Hebr.* a man of meaſure.

|| *Or*, Harodite. 2 ſam. 23.25.

35 Hepher the Meherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
36 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,
‖ *Or,* the Haggerite. 38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‖ the ſon of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai,
42 Adina the ſon of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,
43 Hanan the ſon of Maacah, and Joſhaphat the Mithnite,
44 Uzziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Jehiel the ſons of Hothan the Aroerite,
‖ *Or,* Zimrite. 45 Jediael the ‖ ſon of Zimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joſhavia the ſons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

* 1. Sam. 27. 1. NOw * theſe *are they* that came to David to Ziklag, † while he yet kept himſelf cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſon of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.
† *Hebr.* being yet ſhut up. 2 They were armed with bowes, and could uſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrows out of a bowe, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.
‖ *Or,* Haſmaa. 3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joaſh, the ſons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel and Pelet, the ſons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,
4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joſabad the Gederathite,
5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
6 Elkanah, and Jeſiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jaſhobeam the Korhites,
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſons of Jeroam of Gedor.
† *Hebr.* of the hoſt. 8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of war, fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were † as ſwift as
† *Hebr.* as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte. the roes upon the mountains:
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,
10 Maſmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,
11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbani the eleventh.
‖ *Or,* one that was leaſt [could reſiſt] an hundred, and the greateſt, a thouſand. 14 Theſe *were* of the ſons of Gad, captains of the hoſt: ‖ one of the leaſt was over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.
† *Hebr.* filled over * Joſh. 3. 15. 15 Theſe *are* they that went over Jordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † overflown all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt.
† *Hebr.* before them. 16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.
† *Hebr.* be one. 17 And David went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look
‖ *Or,* violence. thereon, and rebuke *it*.
† *Hebr.* the ſpirit clothed Amaſai. 18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſon of Jeſſe: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to David, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battel, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to * 1. Sam. 29. 4. † *Hebr.* with *the jeopardy of* our heads.
20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.
‖ *Or,* troops. 21 And they helped David ‖ againſt the band *of the rovers:* for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.
22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill it was a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.
‖ *Or,* troops. 23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖ bands *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.
24 The children of Judah that bare ſhield and ſpear, *were* ſix thouſand and eight hundred ready ‖ armed to the war.
‖ *Or,* prepared. 25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Levi, four thouſand and ſix hundred.
27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand and ſeven hundred.
28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captains.
† *Hebr.* kindred. 29 And of the children of Benjamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto the
† *Hebr.* greateſt part. † greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.
† *Hebr.* mighty man of valour. 30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous thorowout the houſe of their fathers.
31 And of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteen thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make David king.
32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had underſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.
‖ *Or,* ranges of ſoldiers. 33 Of Zebulun ſuch as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in war, with all inſtruments of war, fifty thouſand, which could ‖ keep rank: they *were* † not of double heart.
‖ *Or,* fet the battel in array. 34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.
35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thouſand and ſix hundred.
† *Hebr.* without a heart. 36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in war, fourty thouſand.
‖ *Or,* keeping their ranks. 37 And on the other ſide of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and of the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.
38 All theſe men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make David king.
39 And there they were with David, three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.
40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto

unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there *was* joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-Edom.*

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it *seem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites, which *are* in † their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose Name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the * ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez-Uzza, to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindnesse to David.* 2 *Davids felicitie in people, wives and children.* 8 *His two victories against the Philistines.*

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sons and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place † Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, *and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, *tha:* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-Edom:* 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy:* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and ‖ his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD

‖ *Or,* Eliada. 2 Sam. 5.16. * 2 Sam. 5.17.

† *Hebr.* [that is] a place of breaches.

* 2 Sam. 5.23.

† *Hebr.* [It is] not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites. * Numb. 4.2.15.

‖ *Or,* kinsmen.

LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers, with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the son of Berechiah, and of the sons of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Ver. 39.
Ver. 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

‖ *Or*, on the eighth to oversee.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‖ *was* for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

‖ *Or*, was for the carriage, he instructed about the carriage.
† *Hebr.* lifting up.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

* 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to passe, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

‖ *Or*, carriage.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers. David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, with shouting, and with sound of the corner, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries, and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 David's festivall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

* 1 Sam. 6. 17.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel † with psalteries and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† Heb. with

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name, make known his deeds among the people.

* Psal. 105. 1, &c.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

16 *Even of the* * *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

* Gen. 26. 3.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance:

† Heb. the cord

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and strangers in it:

† Or, men of number
* Gen. 34. 30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their sakes,

* Gen. 12. 17. & 20. 3. & 35. 5.

22 *Saying*, *Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

* Psal. 105. 15.

23 * Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

* Psal. 96. 2.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods *of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

* Lev. 19. 4.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people: give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name, bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 * O give

36 * O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt offering continually, † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel;

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever,

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were † porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 3 after, by the word of God, forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

NOw * it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep*-coat, *even* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more, (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel.) Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

13 I * will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, & according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistine and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to bless David. 11 The presents, and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

NOw after this * it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And

‖ Or, Hadad-er in sam.

3 ¶ And David smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah, unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand charets, and seven thousand horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the charet-horses, but reserved of them an hundred charets.

† Damascus.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold, that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

‖ Called in the book of Samuel, Beta and Berothai.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

* 1 Kings 7.23. and 2 chron. 4.15.

‖ Ur, Toi, 2 sam. 8.9

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Ur, Joram, 2 sam. 8.10.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his son to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

‖ Or, to salute. † Hebr. to blesse.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

† Hebr. [was] the man of wars.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

‖ Called, Ahimelech in sam.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

‖ Called, Seraia in sam. and Sisa. 1 kings 4.2.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* scribe.

† Hebr. at the hand of the king.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* † chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

* 2 Sam. 10.1 &c.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

† Hebr. In thine eyes doth David, &c.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, † he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, & to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain and told David how the men were served, and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

† Odious.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David; † Hebr. Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them charets and horsmen out of Mesoporamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

† Hebr. was set.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battell was set against him before and behinde: he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that *which* is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the citie. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

‖ Or, Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when David had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three severall overthrows of the Philistines.

† Hebr. at the time of the going out.

ANd * it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And

2 And David * took the crown of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones *in it*, and it was set upon Davids head, and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this,* that there arose war at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of ‖ Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was war at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers, and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was † the son of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ‖ Shimea Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David tempted by Satan forceth Joab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it.* 9 *David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem.* 18 *David by Gads direction purchaseth Ornans threshing-floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague.* 28 *David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.*

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people; Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men, that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men, that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thy self what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed, but as for these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel, and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *thy* threshing floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes, lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses

† Heb. Take to thee.

‖ Or, many.

† 2 Sam. 24.16.

‖ Or, Araunah. 2. Sam. 24.18.

‖ Or, When Ornan turned back & saw the angel, (then he & his four sons with him hid themselves.

† Hebr. Give.

* 2 Sam. 24.24.

Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high
* Chap. 16.39. 2.chr.1.3. 1 kings. 3.4. place at * Gibeon:

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duty in building the temple.* 17 *He chargeth the princes to aſſiſt his ſon.*

THen David ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Iſrael.

2 And David commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight;

4 Alſo cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

* Chap. 29.1. 5 And David ſaid, * Solomon my ſon *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory thorowout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſon, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon, My ſon, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great wars: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood upon the earth in my ſight.

* Chap. 28.3. 2.ſam. 7.13. 9 Behold, a ſon ſhall be born to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ‖ That is, peaceable. ſhall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietneſſe unto Iſrael in his dayes.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdom over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now, my ſon, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſdom and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael; that thou mayeſt keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the ſtatutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

‖ Or, in my poverty. 14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, and of braſſe and iron without
* As v.3. * weight; (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

‖ That is, maſons and carpenters. 15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work:

16 Of the gold, the ſilver, and the braſſe, and the iron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael to help Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you reſt on every ſide? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoul to ſeek the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the ſanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and diſtribution of the Levites.* 7 *The families of the Gerſhonites.* 12 *The ſons of Kohath.* 21 *The ſons of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Levites.*

SO * when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſon king over Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the prieſts and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty * yeers and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

4 Of which twenty and four thouſand *were* to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD, and ſix thouſand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thouſand *were* porters, and four thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid David*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And * David divided them into † courſes among the ſons of Levi, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites, *were* ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

8 The ſons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The ſons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſons of Shimei *were*: Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeuſh, and Beriah. Theſe four *were* the ſons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the ſecond: but Jeuſh and Beriah † had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſons of Kohath: Amram, Jzhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The ſons of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſons for ever, to burn *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 * The ſons of Moſes *were*: * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſons of Gerſhom: Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the ſons of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chief. And Eliezer had none other ſons: but the ſons of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſons of Jzhar: Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the ſons of Hebron: Jeriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſons of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Jeſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. The ſons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſons but daughters; and their ‖ brethren the ſons of Kiſh took them.

23 The ſons of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſons of * Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the ſervice of the houſe the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeers and upward.

25 For David ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath given reſt unto his people ‖ *that* they may dwell in Jeruſalem for ever.

26 And alſo unto the Levites: they ſhall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it, for the ſervice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeers old and above.

28 Becauſe † their office was to wait on the ſons of Aaron, for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God:

29 Both for the * ſhew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ pan, and for *that which* is fried, and for all manner of meaſures and ciſe.

30 And to ſtand every morning to thank and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-ſacrifices unto the LORD, in the ſabbaths, in the new moons, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diviſions of the ſons of Aaron by Lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOw *theſe* are the diviſions of the ſons of Aaron. The ſons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed in the prieſts office.

3 And David diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſervice.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the ſons of Eleazar, then of the ſons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided. Among the ſons of Eleazar there were ſixteen chief men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſons of Ithamar, according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by *lot*, one ſort with another: for the governours of the ſanctuary, and governours of the houſe of God, were of the ſons of Eleazar, and of the ſons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſon of Nathanael the ſcribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the ſecond of Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſervice, to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Levi *were* theſe: of the ſons of Amram, Shubael: of the ſons of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the ſons of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the ſons *of* * *Hebron*, Jeriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. * Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

24 Of the ſons of Uzziel, Michah: of the ſons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſhiah: of the ſons of Iſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari *were*, Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſons of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſons of Merari by Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſons.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſon of Kiſh was Jerahmeel.

30 The ſons alſo of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. Theſe *were* the ſons of the Levites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots over againſt their brethren the ſons of Aaron, in the preſence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites, even the principall fathers, over againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diviſion by lot into four and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the hoſt ſeparated to the ſervice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals; and the number of the workmen, according to their ſervice, was:

‖ *Or*, otherwiſe called Jeſharelah. verſ. 14.

† *Heb.* by the hand of the king.

2 Of the ſons of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Joſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſons of Aſaph, under the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

‖ *Or*, Izri. ver. 11.

3 Of Jeduthun: the ſons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who propheſied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praiſe the LORD.

‖ *Wife*, Shimei. mentioned. ver. 17

4 Of Heman: the ſons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

‖ *Or*, Azareel. verſ. 18.

‖ *Or*, Shubael. verſ 20.

5 All theſe were the ſons of Heman the kings ſeer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen ſons, and three daughters.

‖ *Or*, matters.

6 All theſe were under the hands of their fa-

ther, for ſong, in the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, pſalteries, and harps, for the ſervice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren, that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholar.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Joſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The ſixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The ſeventh to Jeſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeſhaiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve;

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve;

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The ſeventeenth to Joſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Maſlothi, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſons and brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diviſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

COncerning the diviſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſon of Kore, of the ſons of ‖ Aſaph.

‖ *Or*, Shelemiah verſ. 14.

‖ *Or*, Abiaſaph, chap. 9. 19. and 6. 37.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah *were*, Zechariah the firſt-born, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeventh

4 Moreover the ſons of Obed-Edom *were*, Shemaiah the firſt-born, Jehozabad the ſecond, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

‖ *That is*, Obed-Edom as ver. 13, 14.

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo unto Shemaiah his ſon were ſons born, that ruled thorowout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men: Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſons of Obed-Edom: they, and their ſons, and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſervice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſons and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteen.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons: Zimri the chief, (for *though* he was not the firſt-born, yet his father made him the chief,)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſons and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteen.

12 Among theſe were the diviſions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, having wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his ſon, (a wiſe counſellour) they caſt lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-Edom ſouthward, and to his ſons the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came forth* weſtward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ up, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſix Levites, northward four a day, ſouthward four a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar weſtward, four at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diviſions of the porters among the ſons of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treaſures of the houſe of God, and over the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſons of ‖ Laadan: the ſons of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chief fathers; *even* of Laadan the Gerſhonite *were*, ‖ Jehieli.

22 The ſons of Jehieli, Zetham and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſon, and Jeſhaiah his ſon, and Joram his ſon, and Zichri his ſon, and Shelomith his ſon.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were over all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thouſands, and hundreds, and the captains of the hoſt had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the houſe of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the ſeer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Joab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoever had dedicated any thing, it *was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſons, *were* for the outward buſineſſe over Iſrael, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Jordan weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſervice of the king.

31 Among

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh, for every matter perraining to God, and † affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every ſeverall moneth. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is hindered. 25 Davids ſeverall officers.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers, and captains of thouſands, and hundreds, and their officers that ſerved the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, thorowout all the moneths of the yeer, of every courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

2 Over the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Jaſhobeam the ſon of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the hoſt, for the firſt moneth.

4 And over the courſe of the ſecond moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe *likewiſe were* twenty and four thouſand.

5 The third captain of the hoſt for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada a ‖ chief prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſon.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Aſahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his ſon after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

8 The fifth *captain* for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Jzrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

9 The ſixth *captain* or the ſixth moneth, *was* Jra the ſon of Ikkeih the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

10 The ſeventh *captain* for the ſeventh moneth, *was* Helez § Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite of Othniel: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Iſrael: the ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eliezer the ſon of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſon of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites: Haſhabiah the ſon of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſon of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Iſmaiah the ſon of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the ſon of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſon of Azazziah: of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Joel the ſon of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſon of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaaſiel the ſon of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſon of Jeroham. Theſe *were* the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeers old and under: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, He would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtars of the heavens.

24 Joab the ſon of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David. * Chap. 21.7. 2 ſam. 24. 5, &c. † *Hebr.* aſcended.

25 ¶ And over the kings treaſures *was* Azmaveth the ſon of Adiel: and over the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, *was* Jehonathan the ſon of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſon of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increaſe alſo of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Siphmite. † *Hebr.* over that which [was] of the vineyards.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the ſycamore-trees, that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil, *was* Joaſh.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Sherrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſon of Adlai.

30 Over the camels alſo, *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and over the aſſes, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, *was* Jaziz the Hagarite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* king Davids.

32 Alſo Jonathan Davids uncle was a counſellour, a wiſe man, and a ‖ ſcribe: and Jehiel the ‖ ſon of Hachmoni, *was* with the kings ſons. ‖ *Or*, ſecretary.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counſellour, ‖ and Huſhai the Archite *was* the kings companion. ‖ *Or*, Hachmonite.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Jehoiada the ſon of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a ſolemn aſſembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promiſe to his ſon Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God, 9, 20. He encourageth Salomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him paterns for the form, and gold and ſilver for the materials.

AND David aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe: and the captains over the thouſands, and captains over the hundreds, and the ſtewards over all the ſubſtance and ‖ poſſeſſion of the king, and of his ſons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jeruſalem. ‖ *Or*, cattell. ‖ *Or*, eunuchs.

2 Then David the king ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the * footſtool of our God, and had made ready for the building. * 2 Sam. 7. 5. 13. 1 king. 5. 5. 1 chron. 22. 8.

3 But God ſaid unto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou *haſt been a* man of war, and haſt ſhed † blood. † *Hebr.* bloods.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king over Iſrael for ever: *for* he hath choſen * Judah to be the ruler: and of the houſe of Judah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſons of my father, he liked me, to make *me* king over all Iſrael: * Gen. 49. 8. 1 ſam. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 67.

5 * And of all my ſons (for the LORD hath given me many ſons) he hath choſen Solomon my ſon to ſit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Iſrael.

* Chap. 23.1.

6 And he ſaid unto me, * Solomon thy ſon, he ſhall build my houſe, and my courts: for I have choſen him to be my ſon, and I will be his father.

* 2. Sam. 7.13. 2. Chron. 3.9.

7 Moreover, I will eſtabliſh his kingdom for ever, if he be † conſtant to do my commandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

† Hebr. ſtrong.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep, and ſeek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my ſon, Know thou the God of thy father, and ſerve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and underſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for ever.

* 1. Sam. 16.7. pſa. 139.2. & 7.9. Jer. 11.20. & 17.10. & 20.12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the ſanctuary: be ſtrong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his ſon the patern of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-ſeat,

12 And the patern † of all that he had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

† Hebr. of all that was with him.

13 Alſo for the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, and for all the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſervice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſervice: ſilver alſo for all inſtruments of ſilver, by weight, for all inſtruments of every kinde of ſervice:

15 Even the weight for the candleſticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candleſtick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candleſticks of ſilver, by weight, *both* for the candleſtick, and alſo for the lamps thereof, according to the uſe of every candleſtick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of ſhew-bread for every table, and likewiſe ſilver for the tables of ſilver.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: & for the golden baſins *he gave* gold by weight for every baſin: and likewiſe ſilver by weight for every baſin of ſilver.

18 And for the altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight: and gold for the patern of the chariot of the * cherubims, that ſpread out *their* wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

* 1 Sam. 4.4. 1 kings 6.23 &c.

19 All this, *ſaid David*, the LORD made me underſtand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this patern.

20 And David ſaid to Solomon his ſon, Be ſtrong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be diſmayed; for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forſake thee, untill thou haſt finiſhed all the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, *even they ſhall be* with thee for all the ſervice of the houſe of God, and there *ſhall be* with thee for all manner of workmanſhip, every willing ſkilfull man for any manner of ſervice: alſo the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David by his example and intreatie, 6 cauſeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thankſgiving and prayer. 20 The people having bleſſed God, and ſacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reign and death.*

FUrthermore, David the king ſaid unto all the congregation, Solomon my ſon, *whom* alone God hath choſen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* 1 Chron. 22.5.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the ſilver for *things* of ſilver, and the braſſe for *things* of braſſe, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreover, becauſe I have ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and ſilver, *which* I have given to the houſe of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy houſe:

4 *Even* three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and ſeven thouſand talents of refined ſilver, to overlay the walls of the houſes withall.

* 1 Chron. 22.14.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the ſilver for *things* of ſilver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to conſecrate his ſervice this day unto the LORD?

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, & princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the ſervice of the houſe of God, of gold five thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drams: and of ſilver, ten thouſand talents: and of braſſe, eighteen thouſand talents: and one hundred thouſand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gave them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king alſo rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David bleſſed the LORD before all the congregation: and David ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majeſty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* † the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

* Matth. 6.13. 1 Chron. 16.25.

† Hebr. the kingdom of thine hand.

12 Both riches, and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give ſtrength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

† Hebr. returnest obtain ſtrength.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine own have we given thee.

† Hebr. of thine hand.

15 For we *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

* Pſal. 39.5. & 90.9. Heb. 11.13. 1 Pet. 2.11.

† Hebr. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we have prepared to build thee an houſe for thy holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse; and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD, as king instead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed upon him *such* royall majestie, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* fourty yeers, Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ book of Samuel the seer, and in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign, and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

* 1 Kings 1. 33.

† *Hebr.* Gave the hand under Solomon.

* 1 King 3. 13. 2 chro. 1. 12. eccles. 2. 9.

‖ *Or,* history. † *Hebr.* words.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisdom is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, * the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made * me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give * me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can judge this thy people *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisdom, and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred charets, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plentiful* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a charet for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

* 1 Chro. 29. 25. eccl. 2. 9. 2 chro. 9. 22.

* 1 Kings 10. 26. &c. and 4. 26.

* 1 Kings 10. 26. 2 chro. 9. 28.

† *Hebr.* gave.

* 1 King. 10. 28. 2 chro. 9. 27, 28.

† *Hebr.* the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

† *Hebr.* by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1 17 *Solomons Labourers for the building of the temple:* 3 *His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuff.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kinde answer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thou-

thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

‖ Or, Huram. 1 kin. 5.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

† Hebr. incense. of spices

4 Behold, I build a house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

* 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 chron. 6. 18.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

† Hebr. hath retained, or obtained. strength.

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and that can skill to † grave, with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Hebr. to grave gravings.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

‖ Or, almuggim. 1 kings 10 11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be † wonderfull great.

† Hebr. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

† Hebr. knowing prudence and understanding.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers.

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

† Hebr. according to all thy need.

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

† Hebr. Japho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbered all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

* As v. 7.

† Hebr. the men the strangers.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers, to set the people a work.

* As it is ver. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that *David* had prepared in the threshing-floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 1 ¶ Or, Hiram. ‖ where the LORD appeared

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 2 ¶ Or, Hiram. † Hebr. instructed.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth † of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was an* hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

* 4 ¶ Or, Hiram. † Hebr. of.

5 And the greater house he ceiled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees, and chains.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

† Hebr. covered.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two cherubims of ‖ image-work: and overlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, In Hebr. thing.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

‖ Or, toward the In Hebr. joyned.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

* Exod. 26. 31. † Hebr. made.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

* 2 Kings 25. 17. † Hebr. long.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

* 2 Kings 25. 17.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* 1 Or, set up. ‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it shall be strength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The altar of brasse.* 22 *The molten sea upon twelve oxen.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks and tables.* 9 *The courts and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies: *and* it received *and* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on thy right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* † upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lavers made he upon the bases,

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredatha.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set.*

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures,* 2 *The solemn induction of the ark in to the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God. * 1 Kings 7.51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion. * 2. Kings 8.1.&c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests, *and* the Levites bring up:

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark, before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there ‖ it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place (for all the priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 *Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to passe as the trumpeters, and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying,* * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brazen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darkneſſe. * 1 Kings 8.12, &c. * Levit. 16.2.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

‖ *Or,* they are there. as 1. kings 8.8.

* Deut. 10.2.5.

‖ *Or,* where.

† *ritchr.* found.

* 1 Chro. 24.5.

* Psal. 136.

5 Since

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael.

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my Name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 7.2. 1 Chron. 28.2.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loins, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

† Hebr. the length thereof, &c.

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven,)

* Exod. 15.11.

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepeſt covenant, and ſheweſt mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † fail thee a man in my ſight, to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 King 2.4. and 8.25. † Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off. * Pſal. 132.12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

* Chap. 2.6. Iſa. 66.1. Acts 7.48.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldſt put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ Or, in this place. † Hebr. pray.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall return and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou doſt afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars: if their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land: whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe there be;

29 Then what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arm: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, right.

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for there is * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or neer;

† Hebr. they cauſe captives carry away.

37 Yet if they † bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly:

† Hebr. bring back to

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, their

and

and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their supplications, and maintain their ‖ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 *God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him.* 4 *Solomons solemn sacrifice.* 8 *Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people.* 12 *God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.*

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised † by their ministery: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the * river of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice. * Deut. 12.5.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. † Hebr. upon whom my Name is called.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine * eare attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place. * Chap. 6.40. † Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

16 For now have * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes & mine heart shall be there perpetually. * Chap 6. 6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, * † There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel. * Chap. 6.16. † Hebr. there shall not be cut off to thee.

19 * But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them: * Levit. 26.14. Deut. 28.

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house? * Deut. 29.24. Jer. 22.8, 9.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yeerly solemn sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house) * 1. King. 9.10. &c.

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the store-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion. † Hebr. all the delire of Solomon.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel: which he desired to build.

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed

consumed not ; then did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſervants for his work : but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his charets and horſmen.

10 And theſe *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

* 1 King. 3.1. & 7.8.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of David, unto the houſe that he had built for her : for he ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of David king of Iſrael, becauſe the *places* are † holy whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

† *Hebr.* holineſſe.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch :

* Exod. 29.23. *Exod. 23.14. deut. 16. 16.

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moſes, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts, * three times in the yeer, *even* in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles.

* 1 Chro. 24.1.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courſes of the priests to their ſervice, and the Levites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the priests, as the duty of every day required : the * porters alſo by their courſes at every gate : for † ſo had David the man of God commanded.

* 1 Chro. 9.17. † *Hebr.* So was the commandment of David the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and until it was finiſhed : *ſo* the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

‖ *Or*, Elah. Deut. 2.8.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſervants, ſhips, and ſervants that had knowledge of the ſea, and they went with the ſervants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His veſſels. 23 His preſents. 25 His charets and horſe. 26 His tributes. 29 His reign and death.

*1 Kings 10. 1. &c. matth. 12. 42. luke 12.31.

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhe came to prove Solomon with hard queſtions at Jeruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, and gold in abundance, and precious ſtones : and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her queſtions : and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen the wiſdom of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparel, his ‖ cup-bearers alſo, and their apparel, and his aſcent, by which he went up into the houſe of the LORD, there was no more ſpirit in her.

‖ *Or*, butlers.

5 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wiſdom :

† *Hebr.* word. ‖ *Or*, ſayings.

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had ſeen *it* : and behold, the one half of the greatneſſe of thy wiſdom was not told me : *for* thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happie *are* thy men, and happie *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, and hear thy wiſdom.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God : becauſe thy God loved Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and juſtice.

9 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones : neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the ſervants alſo of Huram, and the ſervants of Solomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, ‖ terraſes to the houſe of the LORD, & to the kings palace, and harps, and pſalteries for ſingers : and there were none ſuch ſeen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her deſire whatſoever ſhe asked, beſides that which ſhe had brought unto the king : ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her own land, ſhe, and her ſervants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was ſix hundred and threeſcore and ſix talents of gold :

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought : and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ governours of the countrey brought gold and ſilver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold : ſix hundred *ſhekels* of beaten gold went to one targer.

16 And three hundred ſhields *made he* of beaten gold : three hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one ſhield : and the king put them in the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* ſix ſteps to the throne, with a footſtool of gold, *which were* faſtened to the throne, and † ſtays on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lions ſtanding by the ſtays.

19 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other, upon the ſix ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold, ‖ none *were* of ſilver : it was *not* any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſervants of Huram : every three yeers once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſilver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſedom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to hear his wiſdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had four thouſand ſtalls for horſes and charets, and twelve thouſand horſmen, whom he beſtowed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‖ river, even unto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king † made ſilver in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycamore-trees,

trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands. * 2 Chron. 1.16.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * acts of Solomon firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the ſeer, againſt Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat? † Hebr. words. * 2 Chron. 9.29.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael fourty yeers.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a ſuit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the advice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king. * 2 Chron. 10.1.

2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grievous ſervitude of thy father, and his heavie yoke that he put upon us, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counſell with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, ſaying, What counſell give ye me, to return anſwer to this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeak good words to them, they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſell which the old men gave him, and took counſell with the young men that were brought up with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return anſwer to this people, which have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwer the people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for us: thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 For whereas my father † put a heavie yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions. † Hebr. did lade.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſook the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the advice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde therero: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he ſpake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat. * 1 Kings 11.29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion *have* we in David? and we *have* none inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: every man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now, David, ſee to thine own houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to his charer, to flee to Jeruſalem. † Hebr. ſtrengthened himſelf.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an army to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his kingdom with forts and proviſion. 13 The prieſts and Levites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Jeroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdom of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen *men*, which were warriours, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. * 1 Kings 12.21. &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Iſrael in Judah and Benjamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jeruſalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captains in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every ſeverall city he put ſhields, and ſpears, and made them exceeding ſtrong, having Judah and Benjamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the prieſts and the Levites that *were* in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts. † Hebr. preſented themſelves to him.

14 For the Levites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Judah and Jeruſalem: for Jeroboam * and his ſons had caſt them off from executing the prieſts office unto the LORD. * Chap. 13.9.

15 And he ordained him prieſts for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem to ſacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon ſtrong three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the ſon of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſon of Jeſſe;

19 Which

19 Which bare him children, Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

* 1 Kings 15. 2. 20 And after her he took * Maacah the daughter of Absalom; which bare him Abijah, and Athai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives, and his concubines; for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children thorowout all the countries of Judah, and Benjamin, unto every fenced city, and he gave them victual in abundance: and he desired many wives.

† Hebr. a multitude of wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak:* 5 *He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil.* 13 *The reign and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

* 2 Kin. 14. 24. and 25.

3 With twelve hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsmen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants, that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

* 1 Kings 10. 16.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the enterance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Judah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Judah there were good things.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

* 1 Kings 14. 21.

14 And he did evil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

‖ Hebr. established.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Hebr. words.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause:* 13 *Trusting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam.* 21 *His wives and children of Abijah.*

NOW * in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

* 1 Kings 15. 1.

2 He reigned three yeers in Jerusalem: (‖ his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

‖ Hebr. Micaiah.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Hebr. joined.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons, by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath * rebelled against his lord.

* 2 Kings 8. 20.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

* 1 Kings 12. 28.

9 *Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to † consecrate himself with a young bullock, and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

† Hebr. fill his hand.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon their business.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

* Exod. 30. 7. * Exod. 25. 30.

12 And behold, God *himself is* with us for *our* captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto

unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD stroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughter.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the || story of the prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he strengthneth his kingdom with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those yeers, because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us: because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men*, that bare targets and spears, out of Judah, three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah, at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said; LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power. Help us, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not || man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa, and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil.

† *Hebr.* broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel, moved by the prophecie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God: 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatrie. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him, and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† *Hebr.* before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

† *Hebr.* beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

† *Hebr.* in that day.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul:

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13.9.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mo-

* 1 Kings 15.13.

ther of Asa the king, he removed her from being
† *Hebr.* horrour. queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove:
and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and
burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out
of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was per-
fect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God §
things that his father had dedicated, and that he
himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war, unto the five
and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reproved ther of by Hanani, he putteth him in prison.* 11 *Among his other acts, in his disease, he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians.* 13 *His death and buriall.*

* 1 Kings 15.17. IN * the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of
Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Ju-
dah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might
let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of
the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of
the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of
† *Hebr.* Damascus. Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I
have sent thee silver and gold, go, break thy league
with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart
from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and
† *Hebr.* which were his. sent the captains of † his armies against the cities
of Israel, and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and A-
bel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*,
that he left off building of Ramah, and let his
work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and
they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the
timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a build-
ing, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to
Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because
thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not re-
lied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host
of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

* Chap. 14.9. 8 Were * not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims,
† *Hebr.* In abundance. a † huge host, with very many chariots and horse-
men? yet because thou didst relie on the LORD,
he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro thor-
‖ *Or*, strongly to hold with them, &c. rowout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong
in the behalf of *them* whose heart is perfect to-
wards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly;
therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put
him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with
him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed
† *Hebr.* crushed. some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last,
lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of
Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeer of his
reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease
was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought
not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died
in the one and fourtieth yeer of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres,
† *Hebr.* digged. which he had † made for himself in the city of
David, and laid him in the bed which was filled
with sweet odours, and divers kindes *of spices*,
prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made
a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth.* 7 *He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.* 12 *His greatnesse, captains and armies.*

AND * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, * 1 Kings 15.24.
and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities
of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah,
and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father
had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, be-
cause he walked in the first wayes of his father
David, and sought not unto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father,
and walked in his commandments, and not after
the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the king-
dom in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jeho- † Hebr. gave to.
shaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in
abundance.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift up in the wayes of ‖ Hebr. was exalted.
the LORD: moreover, he took away the high
places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeer of his reign, he sent
to his princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah,
and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Mi-
chaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah:

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, even She-
maiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel,
and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah,
and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites: and
with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book
of the law of the LORD with them, and went
about throwout all the cities of Judah, and
taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon † Hebr. was.
all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round a-
bout Judah, so that they made no war against Je-
hoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jeho-
shaphat presents, and tribute-silver, and the Ara-
bians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven
hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hun-
dred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly,
and he built in Judah ‖ castles, and cities of store. ‖ Or, Judah.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of
Judah; and the men of war, mighty men of va-
lour *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them accord-
ing to the house of their fathers: of Judah
the captains of thousands, Adnah the chief, and
with him mighty men of valour, three hundred
thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the cap- † Hebr. at his hand.
tain, and with him two hundred and fourscore
thousand.

16 And next to him was Amasiah the son of
Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the
LORD, and with him two hundred thousand
mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of
valour, and with him armed men, with bowe and
shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with
him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready
prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those
whom the king put in the fenced cities throw-
out all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-Gilead.*

lead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And † after certain yeers he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Jimla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah, the son of Jimla.

9 ¶ And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a ‖ void place, at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill † they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another, saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came neer, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And § king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Jehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again † from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † between the joints of the harneſse: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed himself up in his charet against the Syrians untill the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom.* 5 *His instructions to the judges,* 8 *to the priests and Levites.*

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem, and † he went out again thorow the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And

* Job. 1.6.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. [heb.] chamber in a chamber.

† Hebr. from after him. † Hebr. in his simplicity. † Hebr. between the joints and between the brestplate. † Hebr. made sick.

* Chap. 17.4.6.

† Hebr. he returned and went out.

5 ¶ And he ſet judges in the land throughout the fenced cities of Judah, city by city:

6 And ſaid to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the judgement.

† *Hebr.* in the matter of judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed, and do it: for *there is* no * iniquity with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10.17. Job 34.19. rom. 2.11. col. 3.25. 1 per. 1.17.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jeruſalem did Jehoſhaphat ſet of the Levites, and of the prieſts, and of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Jeruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, ſtatutes and judgements, ye ſhall even warn them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief prieſt *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſon of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Judah, for all the kings matters: alſo the Levites *ſhall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

† *Hebr.* Take courage and do.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Jehoſhaphat in his fear proclaimeth a faſt.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophecie of Jahaziel.* 20 *Jehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord.* 22 *The great overthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people having bleſſed God at Berachah, return in triumph.* 31 *Jehoſhaphat his reign.* 35 *His convoy of ſhips which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer, unhappily periſhed.*

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Jehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, There cometh a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Jehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelf to ſeek the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Judah.

† *Hebr.* His face.

4 And Judah gathered themſelves together, to aſk *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to ſeek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſtood in the congregation of Judah and Jeruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and ruleſt not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didſt drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaveſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

† *Hebr.* thou.

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a ſanctuary therein for thy Name, ſaying,

9 * If, when evil cometh upon us, as the ſword, judgement, or peſtilence, or famine, we ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name *is* in this houſe) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

* Chap. 6.28. 2 kings 8.37.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldeſt not let Iſrael invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

* Deut. 2.9.

11 Behold, *I ſay*, how they reward us, to come to caſt us out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might againſt this great company that cometh againſt us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah ſtood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Benaiah, the ſon of Jehiel, the ſon of Mattaniah, a Levite of the ſons of Aſaph, came the ſpirit of the LORD in the midſt of the congregation:

15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye, inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and thou, king Jehoſhaphat, Thus ſaith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down againſt them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye ſhall finde them at the end of the ‖ brook, before the wilderneſſe of Jeruel.

† *Hebr.* aſcent. ‖ Or, valley.

17 Ye ſhall not *need* to fight in this *battell*: ſet your ſelves, ſtand ye *ſtill*, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jeruſalem: fear not, nor be diſmayed: to morrow go out againſt them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoſhaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood up to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa; and as they went forth, Jehoſhaphat ſtood, and ſaid, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed; beleeve his prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper.

* Heb. 11.6.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, he appointed ſingers unto the LORD, and † that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† *Hebr.* ſinging praiſe.

22 ¶ † And when they began to ſing, and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Judah, and ‖ they were ſmitten.

† *Hebr.* and in the time that they began. ‖ *Hebr.* & ſmote.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, ſtood up againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to ſlay and deſtroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to deſtroy another.

† *Hebr.* upon one another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth and † none eſcaped.

† *Hebr.* for the deſtruction.

25 And when Jehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they ſtript off for themſelves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoil, it was ſo much.

† *Hebr.* there was not an eſcaping.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelves in the valley of ‖ Berachah: for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

‖ That is, bleſſing.

27 Then

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpers, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the † book of Jehu the son of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him, to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren & His wicked reign.* 8 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 12 *The prophecie of Elijah against him in writing.* 16 *Philistines and Arabians oppresse him.* 18 *His incurable disease, infamous death and burial.*

NOw * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zachariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first born.

4 Now, * when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised, to give a † light to him and to his * sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto his day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that *were* neer the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save ‖ Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeers, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdom.*

ANd * the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem: his mothers name was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, be-

† Hebr. wherewith they wounded him.

|| Otherwise called Ahaziah. verſ. 1. and Jehoahaz. chap. 21. 17.

† Hebr. treading down.

* 2 King. 9. 7.

cauſe of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael, king of Syria. And || Azariah the ſon of Jehoram, king of Judah, went down to ſee Jehoram the ſon of Ahab at Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram againſt Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the ſons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

*2 Kings 9. 27.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he *is* the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keep ſtill the kingdom.

*2 Kings 11. 1.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the ſeed-royall of the houſe of Judah.

11 But Jehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, took Joaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlain, and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Jehoſhabeath the daughter of king Jehoram the wife of Jehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada having ſet things in order, maketh Joaſh king.* 12 *Athaliah is ſlain.* 16 *Jehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.*

*2 King. 11. 4. &c.

AND * in the ſeventh yeer Jehoiada ſtrengthned himſelf, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſon of Jeroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Jehohanan, and Azariah the ſon of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and § chief of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Jeruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid unto them, Behold, the kings ſon ſhall reign, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſons of David.

*2 Sam. 11. 12. 1 king. 2. 4. & 9. 5. 2 chron. 6. 16. & 7. 18.

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do, A third part of you entering on the ſabbath, of the prieſts and of the Levites, *ſhall be* porters of the † doors.

† Hebr. thresholds

5 And a third part ſhall be at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *ſhall be* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſave the prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Levites, they ſhall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoever elſe cometh into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the prieſt had commanded: and took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the ſabbath: for Jehoiada the prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the prieſt delivered to the captains of hundreds, ſpears, and bucklers, and ſhields that had been king Davids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † temple, to the left ſide of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Hebr. ſhoulder. † Hebr. houſe.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſon, and put upon him the crown, * and *gave him* the teſtimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his ſons anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

a Deut. 17. 18. † Hebr. Live the king.

12 ¶ Now, when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people, running and praiſing the king, ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced and ſounded with trumpets: alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† Hebr. Conſpiracy, &c.

14 Then Jehoiada the prieſt brought out the captains of hundreds, that were ſet over the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoſo followeth her, let him be ſlain with the ſword. For the prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entering of the horſe gate by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 9.

18 Alſo Jehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the prieſts the Levites, whom David had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moſes, with rejoycing, and with ſinging, *as it was ordained* † by David.

* 1 Chron. 24. 1. &c. * 2 Chron. 23. 18.

† Hebr. by the hand of David.

19 And he ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, ſhould enter in.

* 1 Chron. 26. 12. &c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the houſe of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had ſlain Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoida.* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 15 *Jehoiada his death and honourable burial.* 17 *Joaſh falling to idolatry, ſlayeth Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada.* 23 *Joaſh is ſpoiled by the Syrians, and ſlain by Zabad and Jehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah ſucceedeth him.*

JOaſh * *was* ſeven yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

* 2 King. 12. 1.

2 And Joaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the prieſt.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat ſons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Joaſh was minded † to repair the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the prieſts and the Levites,

Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeer to yeer, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah, and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse? * Exod. 38. 21. & 30. 14.

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. proclaice. 9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection, that Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderneſse.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons, and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. the healing went up upon the work. 13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to ‖ offer withall, and spoons, and vessels of gold, and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada. ‖ Or, Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

† Hebr. clothed. 20 And the spirit of God † came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindnesse which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† Hebr. in the revolution of the yeer. † Hebr. Darmesek 23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeer, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of † Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings. ‖ Or, Jozachar. 2 king. 12. 21.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad the son of Shimeah an Ammoniteſse, and Jehozabad the son of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſse. ‖ Or, Shomer.

† Hebr. founding. ‖ Or, commentary. 27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatneſse of the burden laid upon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well.* 3 *He executeth justice on the traitours.* 4 *Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them.* 11 *He overthroweth the Edomites.* 12, 13 *The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoil as they return home.* 14 *Amaziah proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophet.* 17 *He provoketh Joash to his overthrow.* 25 *His reign.* 27 *He is slain by conspiracy.*

* 2 King. 13. 1, &c. AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

† Hebr. confirmed upon him. 3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdom was † esteblished to him, that he slew his servants, that had killed the king his father:

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law, in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin. * Deut. 24. 16. 2 kings 14. 6. jer 31. 30. ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

† Hebr. band. 9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents, which I have given to the † army of Israel? And the

man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† Hebr. to their place.

† Hebr. in heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

† Hebr. the sons of the band.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 ¶ Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a propher, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbear, why shouldest thou be smitten? then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

† Hebr. counselled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

* 2 Kings 14.8.9. ‖ Or, furbush or thorn. † Hebr. a beast of the field.

18 * And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by † a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Hebr. smitten.

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

† Hebr. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And *he took* all the gold, and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish; but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers ‖ in the city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah succeeding and reigning well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth. 12 Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Judah * took ‖ Uzziah, who *was* sixteen yeers old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Hebr. in the sight of God.

6 And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt: for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

† Hebr. went.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem, at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, * and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low countrey, and in the plains: husband-men *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

† Hebr. tilling of the ground.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

† Hebr. by the hand of the captain.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

† Hebr. the power of the army.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throwout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones.

† Hebr. the stones of the sling.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks to shoot arrows, and great stones withall: and his name † spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

† Hebr. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and

and with him fourſcore prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the king, and ſaid unto him, It *pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incenſe unto the LORD, but to the *prieſts the ſons of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burn incenſe. Go out of the ſanctuary; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a cenſer in his hand to burn incenſe: and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie even roſe up in his forehead before the prieſts, in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chief prieſt, and all the prieſts looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence; yea, himſelf* haſted alſo to go out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a *† ſeverall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of LORD: and Jotham his ſon was over the kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Uzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall which belonged to the kings: for they ſaid, He is a leper: and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Jotham reigning well, proſpereth: 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites: 7 His reign. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.*

JOtham * was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Jeruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the foreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeer an hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeer and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, becauſe he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aid to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous: 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.*

AHaz * was twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem: but he did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‖ burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damaſcus: and he was alſo delivered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſon of Remaliah ſlew in Judah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſiah the kings ſon, and Azrikam the governour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thouſand, women, ſons, and daughters, and took alſo away much ſpoil from them, and brought the ſpoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and he went out before the hoſt that came to Samaria, and ſaid unto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have ſlain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keep under the children of Judah and Jeruſalem, for bond-men and bond-women unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, ſins againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſon of Johanan, Berechiah the ſon of Meſhillemoth, and Jehizkiah the ſon of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſon of Hadlai, ſtood up againſt them that came from the war,

13 And ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended againſt the LORD already, ye intend to adde more to our ſins, and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and there is fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captives, and the ſpoil before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe up, and took the captives, and with the ſpoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon aſſes, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend unto the kings of Aſſyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ſmitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had invaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the ſouth of Judah, and had taken Bethſhemeſh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, becauſe of

‖ Or, offered ſacrifice. * Levit. 18. 21.

† Hebr. Darmeſek

† Hebr. ſons of valour.

† Hebr. the ſecond to the king.

* Deut. 34. 3.

† Hebr. a captivity.

of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Judah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria came unto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did he treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD. This *is* that king Ahaz.

† *Hebr.* Darmeſek. 23 For he ſacrificed unto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut up the doors of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jeruſalem.

25 And in every ſeveral city of Judah he made high places to || burn incenſe unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God his fathers.

|| *Or,* to offer.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his acts, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jeruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reign: 3 He reſtoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelves, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemn ſacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the prieſts.*

* 2 Kings 18. 1. HEzekiah * began to reign when he *was* five and twenty yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeer of his reign, in the firſt moneth, opened the doors of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the prieſts, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the eaſt-ſtreet,

5 And ſaid unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, ſanctifie now your ſelves, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have treſpaſſed and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forſaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

† *Hebr.* given the neck.

7 Alſo they have ſhut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jeruſalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

† *Hebr.* commotion.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the ſword, and our ſons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

|| *Or,* be not now deceived.

10 Now *it is* mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

* Numb. 8. 14 and 18. 2, 6.

11 My ſons, || be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerve him, and that you ſhould miniſter unto him, and || burn incenſe.

|| *Or,* offer ſacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Levites aroſe, Mahath the ſon of Amaſhai, and Joel the ſon of Azariah, of the ſons of the Kohathites: and of the ſons of Merari, Kiſh the ſon of Abdi, and Azariah the ſon of Jahaleleel: and of the Gerſhonites, Joah the ſon of Zimmah, and Eden the ſon of Joah:

13 And of the ſons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the ſons of Aſaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſons of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei, and of the ſons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelves, and came according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

16 And the prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, and brought out all the uncleanneſſe that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, We have cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offerings with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the veſſels which king Ahaz in his reign did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, have we prepared, and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and ſeven lambs, and ſeven he-goats for a * ſin-offering for the kingdom, and for the ſanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the prieſts the ſons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the prieſts received the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed alſo the lambs, and they ſprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the ſin-offering, before the king, and the congregation, and laid their * hands upon them:

24 And the prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering, and the ſin-offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

25 * And he ſet the Levites in the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, with pſalteries and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings ſeer, and Nathan the prophet, for *ſo was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

26 And the Levites ſtood with the inſtruments of David, and the prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments ordained by David king of Iſrael.

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpeters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finiſhed.

29 And

39 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have † consecrated your selves unto the LORD: come near, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings, into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them, till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings and the drink-offerings, for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was ser in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passeover on the second moneth for Judah and Israel.* 13 *The assembly, having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes.* 27 *The priests and Levites blesse the people.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim, and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation thorowout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and the princes, thorowout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him. * Exod. 34.6.

10 So the posts passed from city to city thorow the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread, in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron. * Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth; and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites. † *Hebr.* their standing.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves: yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD. † *Hebr.* found. † *Hebr.* instruments of strength.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers. † *Hebr.* to the heart of all, &c.

23 And the whole assembly took counsell to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of priests sanctified themselves. † *Hebr.* lifted up, or offered

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests, and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* the habitation of his holiness.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † untill they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

† *Hebr.* found.
* 2 Kings 18. 4.
† *Hebr.* statues.
† *Hebr.* untill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the law * of the LORD.

* Numb. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* brought forth.
‖ *Or*, dates.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine and oil, and ‖ honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heaps.

* Levit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28.
† *Hebr.* heaps, heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

‖ *Or*, store-houses.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asael, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† *Hebr.* at the hand.

14 And Kore the son of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next to him *were* Eden, and Minjamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their ‖ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† *Hebr.* by his hand.
‖ *Or*, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeers old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service, in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

‖ *Or*, trust.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Judah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sicknesse, God giveth him a sign of recovery.* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and works.* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon.* 32 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

AFter * these things, and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himself.

* *Hebr.* the words of these things.
† *Hebr.* to break them up.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

† *Hebr.* was before his face.

3 He took counsell with his princes, & his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

† *Hebr.* overflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ *Or*, swords or weapons.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the citie, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† *Hebr.* to the heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the

multi-

multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with us, then with him.

8 * With him *is* an arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria, *laid siege* send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he *himself* him) against Lachish, and all his † power with unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech, unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ * In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in § days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and coats for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the business* of the † embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to trie him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the † chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign. 3 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murtherers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Jerusalem shall my Name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used inchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son; In * this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according

† Hebr. the lifting up.

† Hebr. instruments of desire.

† Hebr. interpreters. * 2 Kings 20.12. Isa. 39.1.

† Hebr. kindnesses.

‖ Or, highest.

* 2 Kings 21.1. &c.

* Deut. 18.9.

† Hebr. he returned and built. * 2 Kings 18.4. * Deut. 12.11. 1 Kings 8.29. & 9.3. 2 chron. 6.6. & 7.16.

* Psal. 132.14.

* 2 Sam. 7.10.

cording to the whole law, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to erre, *and* to do worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the hoſt † of the king of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

† Hebr. which were the kings. ‖ Or, chains.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelf greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him again to Jeruſalem into his kingdom. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

‖ Or, the tower.

15 And he took away the ſtrange gods, and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Jeruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to ſerve the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Nevertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* unto § LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the ſeers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the book of the kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, & ſet up groves, and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of † the ſeers.

‖ Or, Hoſai.

20 So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own houſe, and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 King. 21. 19, &c.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jeruſalem.

22 But he did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed unto all the carved images which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerved them;

23 And humbled not himſelf before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelf: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

† Hebr. multiplied treſpaſſe.

24 And his ſervants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his own houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſon king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Joſiah his good reign. 3 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Joſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Jeruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Joſiahs time. 29 Joſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemn aſſembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

* 2 King. 22. 1. &c.

JOſiah * *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to ſeek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to * purge Judah and Jeruſalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

* 2 Chron. 17. 6. & 19. 3.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high above them he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrewed *it* upon the † graves of them that had ſacrificed unto them.

* Lev. 26. 30. ‖ Or, ſuns. † Hebr. faces.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts upon their altars, and cleanſed Judah and Jeruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks round about.

‖ Or, ſwords.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols thorowout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Jeruſalem.

† Hebr. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the governour of the city, and Joah the ſon of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they delivered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Levites, that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jeruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repair, and mend the houſe.

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floor the houſes, which the kings of Judah had deſtroyed.

‖ Or, to inlay.

12 And the men did the work faithfully, and the overſeers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the ſons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſons of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſick.

13 Alſo they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſervice: and of the Levites *there were* ſcribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the prieſt * found a book of the law of the LORD *given* † by Moſes.

* 2 King. 22. 8. † Hebr. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the ſcribe; I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſervants, they do *it*.

† Hebr. in the hand of thy ſervants.

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overſeers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† Hebr. poured out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe told the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† Hebr. in it.

19 And

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Tell ye the man that sent you to me;

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, & upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their ears all the words all the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem, and Benjamin, to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Iosiah keepeth a most solemn passeover*: 20 *He provoking Pharaoh-Necho, is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Iosiah.*

MOreover, * Iosiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD, * Exod. 12.6.

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; *it shall not be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of David king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his son. * 1 Chron. 9.10. and ch. 23.24. 25. & 26.

5 And stand in the holy place, according to the divisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites. * 2 Chro. 8.14. † Hebr. the house of the fathers.

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses. † Hebr. the sons of the people.

7 And Iosiah † gave to the people, of the flock, lambs, and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance. † Hebr. offered.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen. † Hebr. offered.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites, † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen. † Hebr. offered.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*. * See ch. 29.34.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people. * Exod. 12.8.9. † Hebr. made them run.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun, the kings seer: and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them. † Hebr. station. * 1 Chro. 25.1. &c. * 1 Chro. 9.17. and 25.1.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel, that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread, seven dayes. † Hebr. found.

18 And there was no passeover like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such

such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Josiah was this passeover kept.

* 2 Kings 23. 29. † Hebr. house.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Hebr. the house of my war

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am † sore wounded.

† Hebr. made sick.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had:* and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres * Zech. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the law of the LORD,

† Hebr. kindnesses. * 2 Kings 23. 30. &c.

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophet, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jerusalem for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

* 2 Kings 23. 30. &c.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

† Hebr. removed him.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

† Hebr. mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem; and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

‖ Or, chains.

* 2 Kings 24. 13. dan. 1. 1, 2.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, Jehoiachin

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

† Hebr. at the return of the yeer ‖ Or, Mattaniah

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the propher, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

† Hebr. by the hand of ‖ Or, betimes, and sending

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

† Hebr. healing

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carryed he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, untill the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

† Hebr. those remaining

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land *had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeers.

* Levit. 25. 4. 2 Chron. 36. 21.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Jeremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

* Jer. 25. 12. & 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2.

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throwout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖strengthned their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirty basins of gold: silver basins of a second sort four hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold, and of silver, *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people,* 36 *of the priests,* 40 *of the Levites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons servants,* 62 *of the priests which could not shew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem, and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve. * Nehem. 7.10.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred fourty and two. ‖ *Or,* Binnui. neh.7.15.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve. ‖ *Or,* Hariph. neh.7.24.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five. ‖ *Or,* Gibeon. neh.7.27.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Nerophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty and two. ‖ *Or,* Beth-Asmaveth. neh.7.28.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. * See v. 7.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five. ‖ *Or,* Harid, as it is in some copies.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

35 ¶ The priests. The children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy & three. * 1 Chro. 24.7.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two. * 1 Chro. 24.14.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven. * 1 Chro. 9.12.

* 1 Chro. 24.8.

35 The children of *Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua, and Cadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, seventy and four.

‖ Or, Judah, chap. 3.9. called also Hodevah. neh. 7.43.

41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of

‖ Or, Shamlai.

‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

‖ Or, Bazlith, in neh.

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,

‖ Or, Perida, in neh.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.

‖ Or, Amon, in neh.

58 All the *Nethinims, and the children of *Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

* Josh. 9. 21,27. 1 chron. 9.2. * 1 kings 9.21.

59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.

‖ Or, pedegree.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

* 2 Sam. 17.27.

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they †as polluted put from the priesthood.

* Hebr. they were polluted from the priesthood

63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with *urim, and with thummim.

‖ Or, Governour. * Exod. 28.30.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together was fourty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

65 Beside their servants, and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the *treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is set up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.*

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities: the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up ‖ Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and *Zerubbabel the son of *Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is *written in the law of Moses the man of God

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, * as it is written, and *offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, †as the duty of every day required:

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the †foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oil unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of *Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeer of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem, and appointed the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, with his sons and his brethren, Cadmiel and his sons, the sons of ‖ Judah †together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

‖ Or, Hodaviah

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the *ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward

wards Israel, and all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commaded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellours against them, to frustrate their pupose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, unto Artaxerxes, king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, and § Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the river, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time,

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

14 Now, because we † have maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings, and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed. † *Cald.* made.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river. † *Cald.* in the middest thereof.

17 § *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time. † *Cald.* societies.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. † *Cald.* by me a decree is set.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river, and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them. † *Cald.* lifted up it self.

21 † Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment shall be given from me. † *Cald.* Make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by † force and power. † *Cald.* by arm & power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 *Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple.* 3 *Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Jews.* 6 *Their letter to Darius against the Jews.*

THen the prophets, * Haggai the propher, and * Agge Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophefied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them. 1.1. Zech. 1.1.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them; Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building? † *Cald.* that build-eth & build-ing.

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions, the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus, Unto Darius the king, all peace. † *Cald.* in the midst, whereof.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands. † *Cald.* stones of rolling.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeers ago, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set up.

* 1 Kings 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

* 2 Kings 24.1. and 25.8.

13 But in the first yeer of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1.1.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ governour:

* Chap. 1.18, & 6.5. ‖ *Or*, deputie.

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the *same* Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time, even until now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings † treasure-house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building.* 13 *By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished:* 16 *The feast of the dedication is kept,* 19 *and the passeover.*

† *Cald.* books.

Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

† *Cald.* made to descend.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

‖ *Or*, Ecbatana, or, in a coffer.

3 In the first yeer of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem; Let that house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden, and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took forth out of the temple, which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† *Cald.* go.

6 Now *therefore*, Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

† *Cald.* their societies.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not † hindered.

† *Cald.* from.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

† *Cald.* of rest.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be † hanged thereon, and his house be made a dung hill for this.

† *Cald.* fastened.

12 And the God, that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings, and people, that shall put to their hand to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I, Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† *Cald.* decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeer of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

† *Cald.* sons of the captivity.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem, † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

† *Cald.* in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept ‖ passeover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

‖ *Or*, passeover.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his favour.*

Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The

2 The ſon of Shallum, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Ahitub,

3 The ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Meraioth,

4 The ſon of Zeraiah, the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Bukki,

5 The ſon of Abiſhua, the ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the chief prieſt:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready ſcribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had given: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the prieſts, and the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jeruſalem, in the ſeventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jeruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth began he to go up from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth came he to Jeruſalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Iſrael ſtatutes and judgements.

11 Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe, *even* a ſcribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ unto Ezra the prieſt, a ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his prieſts, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jeruſalem, go with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeven counſellours, to enquire concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, according to the law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand,

15 And to carry the ſilver and gold, which the king and his counſellours have freely offered unto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Jeruſalem,

16 * And all the ſilver and gold that thou canſt finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Jeruſalem:

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Jeruſalem.

18 And whatſoever ſhall ſeem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the reſt of the ſilver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are given thee for the ſervice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliver thou before the God of Jeruſalem.

20 And whatſoever more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt have occaſion to beſtow, beſtow it out of the kings treaſure-houſe.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treaſurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatſoever Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of ſilver, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and ſalt, without preſcribing *how much*.

23 † Whatſoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heaven: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realm of the king and his ſons?

24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts, and Levites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute, or cuſtom upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all ſuch as know the laws of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whoſoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be ſpeedily executed upon him, whether it be unto death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

† *Cald.* to rooting out.

27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD, which *is* in Jeruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counſellours, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the temple.* 21 *He keepeth a faſt.* 24 *He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the prieſts.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Jeruſalem.* 33 *The treaſure is weighed in the temple.* 35 *The commiſſion is delivered.*

THeſe *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſons of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſons of David, Hattush.

3 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, of the ſons of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the ſons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the ſon of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, the ſon of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſons alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſon of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the ſons of Elam, Jeſhaiah the ſon of Athaliah, and with him ſeventy males.

8 And of the ſons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſon of Michael, and with him fourſcore males.

9 Of the ſons of Joab, Obadiah the ſon of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the ſons of Shelomith, the ſon of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſons of Bebai, Zechariah the ſon of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſons of Azgad, Johanan ‖ the ſon of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖ *Or,* the youngeſt ſon.

13 And of the laſt ſons of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe; Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſons alſo of Bigvai, Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.

‖ *Or,* Zaccur, [as ſome read.]

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the prieſts, and found there none of the ſons of Levi.

‖ *Or,* pitched.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah,

maiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

† *Hebr.* I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty.

* See cha. 2. 43.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests; Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents.

† *Hebr.* yellow, or shining brasse.

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† *Hebr.* desireable.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the king lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sate down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sate astonied until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my || heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our || trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

|| *Or,* we have greatly offended in this thing.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *have we been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space, grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us || a || nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

|| *Hebr.* a tent.

9 For we *were* bond-men, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah, and in Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* to make desolate.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy servants the prophets, saying, * The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another with their uncleanesse.

† *Hebr.* from mouth to mouth.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou, our God, † hast punished us lesse than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

† *Hebr.* hast withheld.

14 Should

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day, behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people, at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wives.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him our of Israel a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Hebr. a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Hebr. causing to go out.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, & do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throwout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

† Hebr. devoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† Hebr. the showers.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† Hebr. have caused to dwell, or have brought back.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without: neither is this a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

‖ Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof: until the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from us.

‖ Or, till this matter [be dispatched.]

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite, helped them.

† Hebr. stood.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found *that had* taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands *that* they would put away their wives: and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover of Israel, of the sons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullum, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah,

33 Of the sons of Hashum, Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

‖ Or, Mabnadebai, according to some copies.

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo: Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the misery of Jeruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he, and *certain* men of Judah, and I aſked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo * is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2 Kings 25.9.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down, and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

* Dan. 9.4.

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and obſerve his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt hear the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee, both I and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the ſtatutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 4.2,&c.

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them: * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen, to ſet my Name there.

* Deut. 30.1.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jeruſalem.* 12 *He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls.* 17 *He inciteth the Jews to build, in deſpite of the enemies.*

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *beforetime* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres, lieth waſte, & the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid unto me (the † queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter to Aſaph the keeper of the kings foreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace, which appertained to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army and horſmen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beaſt that was under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Jeruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me, as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then

30 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah: they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Hathaiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall, unto the dung gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the *place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, * and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armoury, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate, toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the ‖ corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the work: 7 understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch: 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

BUt it came to passe that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said; Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joyned

‖ Or, Zaccai.

* Jere. 32. 2. * 2 Chron. 33. 14.

‖ Or, the tower.

‖ Or, corner chamber.

† Hebr. leave to themselves

† Hebr. despite.

ed together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

† Hebr. ascended.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. to make an errour to it.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, ‖ From all places whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

‖ Or, That from all places ye must return to us.

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

13 ¶ Therefore set † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with their swords, their spears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

† Hebr. on his loins.

18 For the builders every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded, and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall one from another:

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and the half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

‖ Or, every one [went] with his weapon [for] water.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one, with his servant, lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution:* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.*

AND there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage *already*, neither is it in our power to *redeem them:* for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have *redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen, and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer.*

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do, as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeer even unto the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that is* twelve yeers, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep, also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavie upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies to terrifie Nehemiah,* 15 *the work is finished*

finished to the terroir of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies, and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort, and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand,

6 Wherein was written: It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsell together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah, the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up, and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two daies.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him: because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

† Hebr. multiplied letters.

‖ Or, sayings.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon.* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the priests,* 43 *of the Levites;* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons servants,* 63 *and of the priests which could not finde their pedegree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to passe when the wall was builded, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sun be hot, and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, & the houses were not builded

† Hebr. broad in spaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, & came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city:

* Ezra 2. 1. &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*:

‖ Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

‖ Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

‖ Or, Jora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and five.

‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

29 The men of † Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The prieſts. The children of * Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

41 The children of Paſhur: a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand *and* ſeventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, ſeventy and four.

44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaſeah,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 * And theſe were they which went up alſo from Tel-melah, Tel-harſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their ‖ ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the prieſt-hood.

65 And ‖ the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood up a prieſt with urim and thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* fourty and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:

67 Beſide their men-ſervants, and their maid-ſervants, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and they had two hundred fourty and five ſinging men and ſinging women.

68 Their horſes, ſeven hundred thirty and ſix, their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five, ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty aſſes.

70 ¶ And † ſome of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirſhatha gave to the treaſure a thouſand drams of gold, fifty baſins, five hundred and thirty prieſts garments.

71 And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treaſure of the work twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſilver.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gave, *was* twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts, and the Levites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities: and when the ſeventh moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardneſſe of them to hear and be inſtructed.* 16 *They keep the feaſt of tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themſelves together as one man, into the ſtreet that *was* before the water gate, * and they ſpake unto Ezra the ſcribe, to bring the book of the law of Moſes which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could hear with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and † thoſe that could underſtand: and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe; and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † ſight of all the people (for he was above all the people); and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God. And all the people anſwered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads,

heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which *is* the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemn fast, and repentance of the people.*
4 *The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up, *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. * Gen. 1. 1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham: * Gen. 11. 31. & 12.

8 And foundest his heart * faithful before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, I *say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous. 1. & 8. * Gen. 15. * Gen. 12. 17. & 15. 18. & 17. 7. & 8.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea, * Exod. 3. 7 & 14. 10.

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day. * Exod. 7. 8. 9. 10. 12 & 14 chap.

11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty * waters. * Exod. 14. 22.

12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. * Exod. 15. 10. * Exod. 13. 21.

13 Thou * camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes, and commandments: * Exod. 20. 1. & 19. 20. † *Hebr.* laws of truth.

14 And madest known unto them thine holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land † which thou hadst sworn to give them. * Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. num. 20. 9. * Deut. 1. 8 † *Hebr.* which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not. * Numb. 14. 4. † *Hebr.* a God of pardons.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God, that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations: * Exod. 32. 4.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderneſse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. * Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1 cor. 10. 1.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. * Numb. 11. 17. * Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6.

21 Yea, fourty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderneſse, so that they lacked nothing; their

* clothes josh. 5. 12.

* Deut. 8. 4 clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners, so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

* Numb. 21. 21, &c.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

† Hebr. according to their will.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

‖ Or, cisterns. † Hebr. tree of food.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy * prophets which testified against them, to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

* 1 Kings 19. 20.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did evil again before thee: therefore letrest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

† Hebr. they returned to do evil.

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements, (which if a man do, he shall live in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

† Hebr. they gave a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeers didst thou † forbear them, and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit † in thy prophets: yet they would not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. protract over them * 2 Kings 17. 13. 2 chron. 36. 15. † Hebr. in the hand of thy prophets.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

* Exod. 34. 6. † Hebr. wearines. † Hebr. that hath found us.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day; and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleasure; and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it, and our princes, Levites, and priests, † seal unto it.

† Hebr. seal unto it.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.*
29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw those † that sealed were, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

† Hebr. that sealed. ‖ Or, governour.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel,
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Peleiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people: Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding,

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements, and his statutes:

† Hebr. by the hand of Moses.

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.

* Exod. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leave the seventh yeer, and the * exaction of † every debt.

* Deut. 15. 1, 2. † Hebr. every hand.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yeerly, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites,

Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the house of our fathers, at times appointed, yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * law:

35 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattell, (as it is written * in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that ministe in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that ministe, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt in Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt in Jerusalem, *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri, *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah, *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests, *and* the Levites *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zera the son of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and in* Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests,* 8 *and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high priests.* 22 *Certain chief Levites.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.*

NOw these *are* the * priests and the Levites, that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel,

‖ *Or,* the son of Haggedolim.

† *Hebr.* [were] over.

† *Hebr.* at the gates.

* See chap. 3. 26.

‖ *Or,* the tower.

‖ *Or,* a sure ordinance.

‖ *Or,* of Geba.

† *Heb.* to Michmash.

* Ezra 2.

Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,
3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,
4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,
5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these were the chief of the priests, and of their brethren, in the dayes of Jeshua.

‖ Or, Melicu. ver. 14. ‖ Or, Sebaniah, ver. 14. ‖ Or, Harim, ver. 15. ‖ Or, Meraioth ver. 15. ‖ Or, Ginnethon. v. 16. ‖ Or, Miniamin. v. 17. ‖ Or, Moadiah, ver. 17. ‖ Or, Sallai, ver. 20.

8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* over the ‖ thanksgiving, he and his brethren,
9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni: their brethren *were* over against them in the watches.
10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Minjamin, of Moadiah, Piltai.
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

‖ That is, the psalms of thanksgiving.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * chronicles, even until the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

* 1 Chro. 9.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters, keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.

‖ Or, treasuries, or assemblies.

26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim, the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest the scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the priests, and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them* that gave thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And *certain* of the priests sons with trumpets, *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God: and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate, eastward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall.
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate: and they stood still in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me.
41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Minjamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud with Jezrahiah their overseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the priests, and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.
46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters every day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed:* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the house of God.* 15 *The violation of the sabbath,* 23 *and the marriages with strange wives.*

ON that day † they read in the * book of Moses in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever,
2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water; but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to pass when they had heard the

the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliaſhib the prieſt, † having the overſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was † commanded *to be given to* the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the prieſts.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jeruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king.

7 And I came to Jeruſalem, and underſtood of the evil † Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, *therefore* I caſt forth all the houſhold-ſtuff of Tobiah out of § chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the ſingers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet *them* in their † place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the ‖ treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers over the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the ſcribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute unto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Judah *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the ſabbath, and bringing in ſheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, & all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: and I teſtified againſt them in § day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh, and all manner of ware, and ſold on the ſabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jeruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and ſaid unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the ſabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iſrael by profaning the ſabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Jeruſalem began to be dark before the ſabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the ſabbath: and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the ſabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and ſellers of all kinde of ware lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do ſo again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they *no more* on the ſabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come and keep the gates, to ſanctifie the ſabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖ greatneſſe *of thy mercy.*

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Jews, *that* † had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake half in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each peopſe.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them ſwear by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſons, nor take their daughters unto your ſons, or for your ſelves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iſrael: * nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And *one* of the ſons of Joiada, § ſon of Eliaſhib, the high prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they have defiled the prieſthood, and the covenant of the prieſthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the prieſts and the Levites, every one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

Hebr. ſet.
Hebr. commandment.
† Hebr. before the wall.
§ Or, multitude.
† Hebr. had made to dwell *with* them.
† Hebr. they diſcerned not to ſpeak.
† Hebr. of people and people
‖ Or, reviled them.
* 1 Kings 11.1, &c.
† Hebr. for the defilings.

¶ THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts. 10 Vaſthi ſent for, refuſeth to come. 13 Ahaſuerus by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoveraignie.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and ſeven and twenty provinces,)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeer of his reign, he made a feaſt unto all his princes and his ſervants, the power of Perſia, and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majeſtie, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt unto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both unto great, and ſmall, ſeven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine linen, and purple,

† Hebr. found.
‖ Or, violet.

to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of ‖ red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

‖ Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

† Hebr. wine of the kingdom.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

† Hebr. according to the hand of the king.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

‖ Or, eunuchs.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Hebr. which [was] by the hand of his eunuchs.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him, was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seven * princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom.)

* Ezra 7.14.

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

† Hebr. What to do.

16 And Memucan answered before the king, and the princes; Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

† Hebr. If it be good with the king.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

† Hebr. from before him.

† Hebr. that it passe not away.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

† Hebr. unto her companion.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published thorowout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† Hebr. that one should publish [it] according to the language of his people.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen. 8 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification and going in to the king. 15 Esther, best pleasing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

† Hebr. hand.

‖ Or, Heghai.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar § king of Babylon had carried away.

* 2 King. 24.14, 15, 16. § Hebr. Nebuchadnezzar.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † fair and beautifull; whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

† Hebr. fetched. † Hebr. good of form, and good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† Hebr. his things. † Hebr. the good of the house.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Hebr. from time to time.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oil of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for § purifying of the women,)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired, was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the kings chamberlain which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her,

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins: so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes, and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a †release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.* 7 *He casteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation a decree of the king, to put the Jews to death.*

After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Amedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it is not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman, the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children, and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.* 4 *Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit.* 10 *She excusing her self, is threatened by Mordecai.* 15 *She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.*

When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came, and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan, to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again

† Hebr. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.

† Hebr. eunuchs.

† Hebr. whom he had set before her.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, exeept such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

† *Hebr.* respiration.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer:*

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

† *Hebr.* found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† *Hebr.* passed.

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman, proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.*

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neer, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? And what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther and said, My petition and my request *is*,

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

† *Hebr.* to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† *Hebr.* came.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes, and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self: and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

† *Hebr.* tree.

CHAP. VI.

8 *Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the paſt service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsell the he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his final destiny.*

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles: and they were read before the king.

† *Hebr.* fled.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ *Hebr.* Bigthan. † *Hebr.* threshold.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my self?)

† *Hebr.* in whose heart the king.

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† *Hebr.* in whom the king.

8 †Let the royall apparell be brought, † which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

† *Hebr.* the apparell of royalty. † *Hebr.* which is set.

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback thorow the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† *Hebr.* cause him to ride.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

† *Hebr.* fall not.

11 Then took Haman the apparell, and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed

before

before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger, understanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen. †Hebr. drink.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I, and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage. †Hebr. they sold.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so? †Hebr. that hath filled him.

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman: then Haman was afraid ¶ before the king and the queen. †Hebr. The man.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face. †Hebr. with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon. †Hebr. fifty.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen; and Mordecai came before the king, for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, † and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews. †Hebr. and she wept, and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Jews, which are in all the kings provinces. †Hebr. the device. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred? †Hebr. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse. *See chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces, which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies. †Hebr. revealed.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell, of ‖ blue, and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple, and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad: ‖ Or, violet.

16 The Jews had light, and gladnesse, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews: for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſons of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus, at the requeſt of Eſther, graunteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſons to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtivall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them.)

2 The Jews gathered themſelves together in their cities, thorowout all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt; and no man could withſtand them: for the feer of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the † *Hebr.* lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king helped the Jews: becauſe the feer of Mordecai fell upon them. (those which did the buſineſſe that [belonged] to the king.)

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter, and deſtruction, and did † what they would unto thoſe that hated them. † *Hebr.* according to their will.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace, the Jews ſlew and deſtroyed five hundred men:

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten ſons of Haman the ſon of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, ſlew they, but on the ſpoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of thoſe that were ſlain in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the king. † *Hebr.* came.

12 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther the queen, The Jews have ſlain and deſtroyed five hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſons of Haman; what have they done in the reſt of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shuſhan, to do to morrow alſo according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten ſons be † hanged upon the gallows. † *Hebr.* let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done, and the decree was given at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelves together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themſelves together, and ſtood for their lives, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeventy and five thouſand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting, and gladneſſe. † *Hebr.* in it.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame, they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteneth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To eſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame, yeerly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them, from ſorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and joy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had deviſed againſt the Jews to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pul, (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them. † *Heb.* crush

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he deviſed againſt the Jews, ſhould return upon his own head, and that he and his ſons ſhould be hanged on the gallows. † *Heb.* when she came. when he came.

26 Wherefore they called thoſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their ſeed, and upon all ſuch as joyned themſelves unto them, ſo as it ſhould not † fail, that they would keep theſe two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer: † *Heb.* paſs.

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembered and kept thorowout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed. † *Heb.* paſs away. † *Heb.* be made void.

29 Then Eſther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim. † *Heb.* power.

30 And he ſent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdom of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Eſther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelves and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry. † *Heb.* For that.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecai his advancement.

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iſles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not † *Heb.* made him great. written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Job for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job. 13 Underſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſons, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſhe-aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold, ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the eaſt.

4 And his ſons went and feaſted in *their* houſes every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job ſaid, It may be that my ſons have ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: thus did Job † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? Thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power; onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe.

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them.

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three † bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the four corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ‖ *Or*, robe. ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God ‖ *Or*, attributed folly to God. fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore biles. 9 Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGain there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them, to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, From whence comeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 * And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou movedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath, will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, ‖ but ſave his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Job with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potſherd to ſcrape himſelf withal, and he ſat down among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife unto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retain thine integrity? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid unto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receive good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job ſin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they ſat down with him upon the ground

† *Hebr.* from aſide, &c.

* Eccl. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 7.

‖ *Or*, attributed folly to God.

* Chap. 1. 7.

* Chap. 1. verſ. 1 & 8

† *Hebr.* to ſwallow him up.

‖ *Or*, one.

seven dayes, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curseth the day and services of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

5 Let darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death ‖ ſtain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeiz upon it: ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be ſolitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the ſtars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I not give up the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breſts, that I ſhould ſuck?

13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, and been quiet, I ſhould have ſlept: then had I been at reſt,

14 With kings and counſellours of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelves,

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth, I had not been; as infants *which* never ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling; and there the † weary be at reſt.

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they hear not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſervant is free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in miſery, and life unto the bitter *in* ſoul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man, whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my ſighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearfull viſion, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 *If* we aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? But † who can withhold himſelf from ſpeaking?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightneſſe of thy ways, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Even as I have ſeen, they that plow iniquity, and ſowe wickedneſſe, reap the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his ‖ noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion periſheth for lack of prey, and the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men:

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face; the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voice, *ſaying*,

17 Shall mortal man be more juſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſervants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe *on them* that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth?

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to evening, they periſh for ever, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wiſedom.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harme of inconſideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is ruine.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happie end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwer thee; and to which of the ſaints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and † envie ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I have ſeen the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are far from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.

6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the ſparks flie upward.

8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe;

9 * Which doth great things † and unſearchable: marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To ſet up on high thoſe that be low, that thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.

12 * He diſappointeth the devices of the crafty, ‖ ſo that their hands † cannot perform *their* enterpriſe.

13 * He taketh the wiſe in their *own* craftineſſe: and the counſell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They

† Hebr. anſwered. * Chap. 10.18, 19. jer. 20.14.

‖ Or, challenge it. † Hebr. let them terrifie it as thoſe [who have] a bitter day.

‖ Or, let it not rejoyce among the dayes. ‖ Or, leviathan. † Hebr. the eye-lids of the morning.

† Hebr. wearied [in] ſtrength.

† Hebr. wait.

* Chap. 19.8. † Hebr. before my meat. † Hebr. I feared a fear and it came upon me.

† Hebr. a word. † Hebr. who can refrain from words?

iſa. 8. 10. ‖ Or, cannot perform any thing. * 1 Cor. 3. 19.

14 * They ‖ meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noon day as in the night.
15 But he ſaveth the poor from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 * So the poor hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.
18 * For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up, he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles, yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he ſhall redeem thee from death: and in war from the † power of the ſword.
21 Thou ſhalt be hid ‖ from the ſcourge of the tongue; neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.
22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.
23 * For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou ſhalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace, and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not † ſin.
25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be ‖ great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.
26 Thou ſhalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn † cometh in in his ſeaſon.
27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it *is*, hear it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Job ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort: 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindneſſe.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 O that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heavier then the ſand of the ſea, therefore my words are † ſwallowed up.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelves in aray againſt me.
5 Doth the wilde aſſe bray † when he hath graſſe? or loweth the ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unſavoury be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my ſoul refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow: let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?
12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones, or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?
13 *Is* not my help in me? and *is* wiſdom driven quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *ſhould be* ſhewed from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away:
16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the ice, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aſide, they go to nothing and periſh.
19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing, ye ſee *my* caſting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I ſay, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand, or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reprove?
25 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?
27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherleſſe, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is † evident unto *you*, if I lie.
29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea, return again: my righteouſneſſe ‖ *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Job exciſeth his deſire of death: 12 He complaineth of his own reſtleſneſſe, 17 and Gods watchfulneſſe.

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a ſervant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:
3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearieſom nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My fleſh is clothed with worms and clods of duſt; my ſkin is broken and become loathſom.
6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ſee good.
8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me, ſhall ſee me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is conſumed and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall come up no *more*.
10 He ſhall return no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.
12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?
13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:
14 Then thou ſcareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.
15 So that my ſoul chooſeth ſtrangling: *and* death rather † then my life.
16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway; let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.
17 * What *is* man, that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How

† Hebr. they are cut off
† Hebr. in the heat thereof
† Hebr. extinguiſhed.
‖ Or, for now ye are like to them. [heb.] to it
† Hebr. not.
† Hebr. ye caſt lot upon.
† Hebr. before your face.
‖ That is, in this matter.
† Hebr. my palate.
‖ Or, a warfare.
† Hebr. gaperh after.
† Hebr. the evening
* Chap. 16. 22. pſal. 90. 5. and 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. iſa. 40. 6. jam. 4. 14.
† Hebr. ſhall not return.
‖ To ſee, that is, to enjoy.
‖ That is, I can live no longer.
† Hebr. then my bones.
* Pſal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. heb. 2. 6.

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the duft, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods justice in dealing with men according to their works: 8 He alledgeth antiquity, to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite: 20 He appleth Gods just dealing to Job.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *were* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenneſſe, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb:

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope ſhall perish:

14 Whose hope ſhall be cut off, and whose truſt ſhall be † a ſpiders web.

15 He ſhall lean upon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the ſun, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then *it* ſhall deny him, *ſaying*, I have not ſeen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 I know it *is* ſo of a truth: but how ſhould * man be juſt † with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwer him one of a thouſand.

4 He is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength: who hath hardened *himſelf* againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger:

6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the ſun, and it riſeth not, and ſealeth up the ſtars:

8 * Which alone ſpreadeth out the heavens and treadeth upon the † waves of the ſea:

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the ſouth:

10 * Which doth great things paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I ſee *him* not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceive him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do ſtoop under him.

14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwer him, *and* chuſe out my words *to reaſon* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not anſwer, *but* I would make ſupplication to my Judge.

16 If I had called, and he had anſwered me, *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.

18 He will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesſe.

19 If *I ſpeak* of ſtrength, lo, he *is* ſtrong: and if of judgement, who ſhall ſet me a time *to plead?*

20 If I juſtifie my ſelf, mine *own* mouth ſhall condemn me: *if I ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prove me perverſe.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect: *yet* would I not know my ſoul: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid *it*: he deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſt: they flee away, they ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the † ‖ ſwift ſhips: as the eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavineſſe, and comfort my ſelf:

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I waſh my ſelf with ſnow water, and make my hands never ſo clean:

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall ‖ abhor me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwer him, *and* we ſhould come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I ſpeak, and not fear him, † but *it is* not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Job taking liberty of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions: 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little eaſe before death.

MY ſoul is ‖ weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my ſelf, I will ſpeak in the bitternesſe of my ſoul.

2 I will ſay unto God, Do not condemn me, ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 *Is* it good unto thee that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the work of thine hands: and ſhine upon the counſell of the wicked?

4 Hatt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine Iniquity, and ſearcheſt after my ſin?

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † have made me and faſhioned me together round about, yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt again?

10 * Haſt thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt clothed me with ſkin and fleſh, and haſt † fenced me with bones and ſinews.

12 Thou haſt granted me life and favour, and thy viſitation hath preſerved my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I ſin, then thou markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou huntеſt me as a fierce lion; and again thou ſheweſt thy ſelf marvellous upon me.

17 Thou reneweſt thy ‖ witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me, changes and war are againſt me.

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeen me!

19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been, I ſhould have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 * Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I ſhall not return, *even* to the land of darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death,

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

Zophar reproveth Job for juſtifying himſelf. 5 Gods wiſdom is unſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talk be juſtified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdom, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquity *deſerveth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? Canſt thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider *it*?

12 For † vain man would be wiſe; though man be born *like* a wilde aſſes colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away:

17 And *thine* age † ſhall be clearer then the noon day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig *about thee*, *and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid: yea, many ſhall † make ſuit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope *ſhall be as* the ‖ giving up of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

Job maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſdom ſhall die with you.

3 But I have † underſtanding as well as you, † am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him; the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God, are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aſk now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee: and the fowls of the air, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ‖ ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

11 * Doth not the ear try words? and the † mouth taſte his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wiſdom, and in length of dayes, underſtanding,

13 ‖ With him *is* wiſdom and ſtrength, he hath counſell and underſtanding.

14 * Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * ſhutteth up † a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdom, the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellours away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 * He removeth away † the ſpeech of the truſty, and

‖ *Or*, make a change.

† *Hebr.* who can turn him away?

† *Hebr.* empty.

† *Hebr.* ſhall ariſe above the noon day. * Levit. 25. c.

† *Hebr.* increat thy face.

† *Hebr.* Night ſhall perish from them * Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.

‖ *Or*, a puff of breath.

† *Hebr.* an heart.

† *Hebr.* I fall not lower then you.

† *Hebr.* with whom [are] not ſuch as theſe?

‖ *Or*, life.

† *Hebr.* all fleſh of man. * Chap. 34. 3.

† *Hebr.* plucke.

‖ *That is*, with God. * Iſaiah 22. 22. * Apocal. 3. 7.

† *Hebr.* upon.

* Chap. 32. 9.

† *Hebr.* the life of the faithfull.

and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

† Or, looseth the girdle of the strong. † Hebr. Kaseh u.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtraiteneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wildernesſe where there is no way.

† Hebr. wander.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of partiality.* 14 *He profeſſeth his confidence in God,* 20 *and entreateth to know his own ſins, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and underſtood it.

2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo, I am not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeak to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſdom.

6 Hear now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of *my* lips.

7 Will you ſpeak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mock him?

10 He will ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

† Hebr. be ſilent from me.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeak, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but † I will maintain mine own wayes before him.

† Hebr. prove or argue.

16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be juſtified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall give up the ghoſt.

20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my ſelf from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwer: or let me ſpeak, and anſwer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſins? make me to know my tranſgreſſion, and my ſin.

24 Wherefore h deſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me: and * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.

* Pſal. 25.7.

27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly unto all my paths, thou ſetteſt a print upon the † heels of my feet.

† Hebr. obſerveſt. † Hebr. roots.

28 And he as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job entreateth God for favour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Though life once loſt be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By ſin the creature is ſubject to corruption.*

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

† Hebr. ſhort of dayes.

2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.

* Pſal. 103.15. 1 Pet. 1.24. Iſai. 40.6. 2 Jam. 4.14.

3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

† Hebr. Who will give. * Pſal. 51.5. Iſai. 64.6. Rom. 3.10.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe,

* Iſai. 45.9. Dan. 4.35. Acts 17.26.

6 Turn from him, that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh as an hireling his day.

† Hebr. ceaſe. Iſai. 62.6.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

† Hebr. ceaſe.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth and † waſteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where is he?

† Hebr. is waſted or weak.

11 As the waters fail from the ſea, and the flood decayeth, and driеth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not till the heavens be no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret untill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thy hands.

16 * For now thou numbereſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch over my ſin?

* Pſal. 139.2.

17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſoweſt up mine iniquity.

18 And ſurely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

† Hebr. fadeth.

19 The waters wear the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

† Hebr. overflow. el.

20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſons came to honour, and he knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in juſtifying himſelf.* 17 *He proveth by tradition the unrighteouſneſſe of wicked men.*

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,

† Hebr. knowledge of winde.

2 Should a wiſe man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-winde?

† Hebr. than becauſe.

3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtrainеſt || prayer before God.

† Hebr. makeſt void. || Or, ſpeech. Pſal. 119.97. Chap. 21.15.

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choſeſt the tongue of the crafty.

† Hebr. teacheth.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art

7 Art thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?
8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thy self?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou which is not in us?
10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?
14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints, yea the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen, I will declare,
18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:
19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* days, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.
21 † A dreadful sound *is* in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battel.
25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:
27 Because he covereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darknesse, the flame shall drie up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceive mischief, * and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse. 7 He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things; ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.
3 Shall † vain words *have* an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.
6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.
9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth, mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.
11 God † hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by the neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.
13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.
16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the shadow of death:
17 Not for any injustice in my hands: also my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.
19 Also now behold, my witnesse *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.
20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.
21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.
22 When † a few yeers are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?
3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is he that* will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.
5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.
8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † shall be stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.
11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even † the thoughts of my heart:
12 They change the night into day: the light is † short because of darknesse.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

† *Hebr.* cried, or called.

14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption and impatiency.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid;

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will ſpeak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

† *Hebr.* his ſoul.

4 He teareth † himſelf in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſpark of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall be dark in his tabernacle, and

‖ *Or,* lamp.

his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitened, and his own counſel ſhall caſt him down.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare.

9 The grin ſhall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber ſhall prevail againſt him.

† *Hebr.* hidden.

10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on every ſide, and ſhall † drive him to his feet.

† *Hebr.* ſcatter him.

12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.

† *Hebr.* bars.

13 It ſhall devour the † ſtrength of his ſkin: *even* the firſt-born of death ſhall devour his ſtrength.

* Chap. 8. 14. & 11. 20. pſ. 112. 10. prov. 10.28.

14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it *is* none of his; brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhall be dried up beneath; and above ſhall his branch be cut off.

* Prov. 2.22.

17 * His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall have no name in the ſtreet.

† *Hebr.* they ſhall drive him

18 † He ſhall be driven from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

‖ *Or,* lived with

19 He ſhall neither *have* ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

† *Hebr.* laid hold on horror

20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Job complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feed their cruelty.* 21, 28 *He craveth pity.* 23 *He beleeveth the reſurrection.*

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vex my ſoul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 Theſe ten times have ye reproached me: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelves ſtrange to me.

‖ *Or.* harden yourſelves againſt me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my ſelf.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelves againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my paths.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on every ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and he counteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raiſe up their way againſt me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maidens count me for a ſtranger: I am an alien in their ſight.

16 I called my ſervant, and he gave me no anſwer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I intreated for § childrens *ſake* of † mine own body.

18 Yea, ‖ young children deſpiſed me: I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned againſt me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my ſkin, ‖ and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the ſkin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he ſhall ſtand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my ſkin, *worms* deſtroy this *body*, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelf, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another, *though* my reins be conſumed † within me.

28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him? ‖ ſeeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath bringeth the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

[† Heb.] in my boſom. [‖ Or,] and [what] root of matter is found in me?

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, & ſaid,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cauſe me to anſwer, and for *this* † I make haſte:

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the ſpirit of my underſtanding cauſeth me to anſwer.

4 Knoweſt thou *not* this of old, ſince man was placed upon the earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † ſhort, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he ſhall periſh for ever, like his own dung: they which have ſeen him, ſhall ſay, Where is he?

8 He ſhall flee away as a dream, and ſhall not be found: yea, he ſhall be chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor, *because* he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

20 *‖Surely he shall not † feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of *that* which he desired.

21 † There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steel shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body: *yea*, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall: terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him, it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God.* 16 *Sometime their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man, and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us, for we desire not the knowledge of thy waies.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, *if* we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall *know it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing he judgeth those that are high?

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ brests are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him: and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodness profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Job of divers sins:* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy waies perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not *thy* wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

‖ Or, in mirth.
* Chap. 22. 17.
‖ Or, lamp.
† Hebr. stealeth away.
‖ That is, the punishment of his iniquity.
† Hebr. in his very perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.
‖ Or, milk pails.
† Hebr. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.
* Prov. 16. 4.
† Hebr. the day of wrath.
† Hebr. graves.
† Hebr. watch in the heap.
† Hebr. transgression.
‖ Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good succeed [depend] thereon?
† Hebr. stripped the clothes of the naked.

† Hebr. the man of arm.

8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee,

11 Or darknesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the † height of the stars how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge thorow the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?

18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir, as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the † humble person.

30 ‖ He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God, who is invisible, observeth our wayes.* 11 *Jobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 Even to day is my complaint bitter; † my stroke is heavier then my groaning.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand*, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him; he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

† Hebr. the way, that is, with me.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me; and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darknesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often unpunished.* 17 *Then is a secret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remove the * land-marks, they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for their children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of *those* that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not, and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but

† are

† are gone, and brought low, they are † taken out
Hebr. of the way, as all other, and cut off as the tops of
Hebr. the ears of corn.
25 And if it be not so now, who will make me
a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Dominion and fear are with him, he
maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon
whom doth not his light arise?
4 * How then can man be justified with God?
or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?
5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth
not: yea, the stars are not pure in his sight:
6 How much lesse man, *that is* a worm: and
the son of man, *which is* a * worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,
2 How hast thou helped *him* that is
without power? *how* savest thou the arm that
hath no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no
wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared
the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and
whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead things are formed from under the wa-
ters, || and the inhabitants thereof.
6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction
hath no covering.
7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty
place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.
8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds,
and the cloud is not rent under them.
9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and*
spreadeth his cloud upon it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds,
Hebr. † until the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are asto-
nished at his reproof.
12 He divideth the sea with his power, and
by his understanding he smiteth thorow † the
proud.
13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens:
his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how
little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder
of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, & said,
Hebr. 2 As God liveth, *who* hath taken away
my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath
† vexed my
3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and || the
spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my
tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I
die, I will not remove my integrity from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not
let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so
Hebr. long as I live.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he
that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.
8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite,
though he hath gained, when God taketh away
his soul?
9 * Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh * Prov. 1.
upon him? 28. ezek. 8.
10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will 18. Joh. 9.
he always call upon God? 31. Jam.
11 I will teach you || by the hand of God: *that* 4.2.
which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal. || Or, being in the hands &c.
12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why
then are ye thus altogether vain?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with
God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they
shall receive of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the
sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied
with bread.
15 * Those that remain of him shall be buried * Psal.
in death: and his widows shall not weep. 78.65.
16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and
prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put it
on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a
booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not
be gathered; he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:
20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a * Chap.
tempest stealeth him away in the night. 18.11.
21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he
departeth, and as a storm hurleth him out of his
place.
22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare:
† he would fain flee out of his hand. † Hebr. in fleeing he would flee.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall
hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

SUrely there is || a vein for the silver, and a || Or, a mine.
place for gold, *where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the || earth, and brasse || Or, dust.
is molten *out* of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth
out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the
shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant;
even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are
dried up, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread, and
under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphirs:
and it hath || dust of gold. || Or, and gold ore.
7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and
which the vultures eye hath not seen.
8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the
fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the || rock, || Or, flint.
he overturneth the mountains by the roots.
10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and
his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing; † Hebr. from weeping.
and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to
light.
12 But where shall wisdom be found? and * Rom.
where *is* the place of understanding? 11.33.34.
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither † Hebr. fine gold shall not be given for it.
is it found in the land of the living.
14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the * Prov. 3.
sea saith, It is not with me. 14. & 8.11.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall 19. and
silver be weighed *for* the price thereof. 16.16.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, || Or, vessell
with the precious onyx or the saphir. of fine gold.
17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: || Or, Ramoth.
and the exchange of it *shall not be for* || jewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of || coral, or of
pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

10 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

* Ver. 12. 20 * Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

‖ Or, heaven. 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightening of the thunder:

‖ Or, did number it. 27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

* Psal. 111. 10. pro. 1. 7. & 9. 10. 28 * And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom, and to depart from evil, is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperitie and honour.

† Hebr. added to take up. MOreover, Job † continued his parable, & said,

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserved me:

3 When his ‖ candle shined upon my head; and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkneſſe:

‖ Or, lamp. 4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:

† Hebr. with me. 6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oil:

7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

† Hebr. The voyce of the nobles was hid. 10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witneſſe to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and *him* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousneſſe, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

† Hebr. the jaw-teeth, or the grinders. 17 And I brake the † jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my neſt, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

† Hebr. I cast. 19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

† Hebr. renewed. 20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bowe was † renewed in my hand.

† Hebr. to me. † Hebr. changed. 21 Unto me *men* gave ear and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide, as for ‖ latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Jobs honour is turned into extream contempt:

His prosperitie, into calamitie.

BUt now they † that are younger then I, have me † Hebr. in derision, whose fathers I would have disdeigned to have set with the dogs of my flock. of few dayes than I.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want & famine they *were* ‖ solitary, fleeing into § wildernes, in former time desolate & waste. ‖ Or, dark. § Or, yesterday.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat. † Hebr. the heat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief.) † Hebr. out.

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks. † Hebr. holes.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth. † Hebr. of no name.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word. * Psal. 69. 12.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face. † Hebr. withhold not.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, & afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me. † Hebr. and the bridle.

12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction. † Hebr. from my face.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud. † Hebr. my nobility.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not.*

21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me. † Hebr. turned.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance. ‖ Hebr. wisdom.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction. † Hebr. heap.

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor? † Hebr. to him.

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkneſſe.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up *and* I cryed in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls. ‖ Or, ostriches.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voyce of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit:

6 †Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mothers womb.)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the ‖ bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because my hand had †gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the sun when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge; for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him.

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors ‖ to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door:

35 Oh that one would hear me! ‖ behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and that my adversarie had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

39 If I have † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth.* 11 *He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job.* 16 *His zeal to speak.*

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeers should teach wisdom.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *always* wise, neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing*, my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Job.* 8 *He excuseth God from giving man an account.*

† Hebr. weep.
‖ Heb. the streugth thereof.
† Hebr. caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire or breathe out.
‖ Or, noisom weeds.
† Hebr. from answering.
† Hebr. his soul.
† Hebr. expected Job in words.
† Hebr. elder for dayes.
† Hebr. few of dayes.
† Hebr. I feared.
* Chap. 38.36. prov. 2.6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 1.17. and 2.21.
† Hebr. understanding.
† Hebr. words.
‖ Or, ordered his words.
† Hebr. they removed speeches from themselves.
† Hebr. words.
† Hebr. the spirit of my belly.
† Hebr. is not opened.
† Hebr. that I may breathe.

of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministery.* 31 *He inciteth Job to attention.*

WHerefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

† Hebr. in my palate.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge cleerly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

† Hebr. according to thy mouth.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

† Hebr. eat out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

† Hebr. in mine ears.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God *is* greater then man.

† Hebr. he answereth not.

13 Why doest thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

† Hebr. he revealeth or uncovereth.

16 Then he † openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

† Hebr. work.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

† Hebr. from passing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

* Psal. 107. 27.

† Hebr. meat of desire.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found || a ransom.

|| Or, an atonement.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

† Hebr. then childhood.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

[] Or, He shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned &c.

27 [] He looketh upon men, *and* if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 || He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

|| Or, He hath delivered my soul &c. and my life.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

† Hebr. twice [and] thrice.

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me, speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Job, for charging God with injustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjust.* 31 *Man must humble himself unto God.* 34 *Elihu reproveth Job.*

FUrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

* Chap. 12. 11.

† Hebr. palate.

4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good.

† Hebr. make.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous, and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

† Hebr. make a lie.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?

† Hebr. scorning.

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

† Hebr. men of heart.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

† Hebr. he hath not profited.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: * far be it from God *that he should do* wickedness, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.

† Hebr. men of heart.

11 * For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely, God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

† Hebr. the habitable.

14 * If he set his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

† Hebr. upon him.

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right, † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

† Hebr. bind.

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 * *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

† Hebr. Nobles.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

† Hebr. without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

† Hebr. may be hid.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then* right, that he should † enter into judgement with God.

† Hebr. give.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

† Hebr. without searching out.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

† Hebr. crushed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:

† Hebr. in the place of beholders.

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

† Hebr. from following him.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

† Hebr. from a people.

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more:

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest. (Hebr. will it from thee.)

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me. (Hebr. heart.)

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men. (Hebr. Job be tried.)

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard, for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit shall I have, ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednes *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, & maketh us wiser then § fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 * Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it. (Psa. 66. 18. Prov. 1. 28. Isai. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Jam. 4. 3. 1 Joh. 3. 21. 5. 14.)

14 Although thou sayest, thou shalt not see him, yet judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity. (That is, Job. That is, Elihu.)

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes. 16 How Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf. (Hebr. that there are yet words for God.)

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he † that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee. (Hebr. one perfect.)

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength, *and* † wisdom. (Hebr. heart.)

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poor. (Hebr. afflicted.)

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from § righteous: but *with* kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, & they are exalted. (Psal. 34. 15.)

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions, that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeers in pleasures. (* Chap. 21. 13.)

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge. († Hebr. they passe away by the sword.)

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them. († Hebr. their soul dieth.)

14 † They die in youth; and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean. (‖ Or, sodomites)

15 He delivereth the ‖ poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression. (‖ Or, afflicted.)

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse. († Hebr. the rest of thy table.)

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold *on thee*. (‖ Or, judgement and justice should uphold [thee])

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot † deliver thee. († Hebr. turn thee aside.)

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the sea. († Hebr. the roots.)

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt. († Hebr. that which goeth up.)

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared, because of his great works. 15 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place. († Hebr. heap in heaping.)

2 † Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth. († Hebr. light.)

3 He directeth it unto the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth. († Hebr. wings of the earth.)

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundered with the voyce of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voyce is heard. (* Psal. 147. 15, 17. † Hebr. and to the showre of rain and to the showre of rain of his strength.)

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on the* earth: † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beaſts go into dens, and remain in their places.

† *Hebr.* Out of the chamber.

9 † Out of the ſouth cometh the whirlewinde: and cold out of the † north.

† *Hebr.* ſcattering [winds.]

10 By the breath of God, froſt is given: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

† *Hebr.* the cloud of his light.

11 Alſo by watering, he wearieth the thick cloud: he ſcattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may do whatſoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

† *Hebr.* a rod.

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wondrous works of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the ſouth-*winde*?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſkie, *which* is ſtrong, *and* as a molten looking-glaſſe?

19 Teach us what ſhe ſhall ſay unto him: *for* we cannot order *our ſpeech* by reaſon of darkneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeak? if a man ſpeak, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed up.

21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

† *Hebr.* gold.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majeſty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of juſtice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he reſpecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Job to anſwer.* 4 *God by his mighty works convinceth Job of ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecillity.*

THen the LORD anſwered Job out of the whirlewinde, and ſaid,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkneth counſell by words without knowledge?

† *Hebr.* make me know. * Pſal. 104. 5. prov. 30. 4

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † anſwer thou me.

† *Hebr.* if thou knoweſt underſtanding.

4 * Where waſt thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt underſtanding.

† *Hebr.* ſockets.

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line upon it?

† *Hebr.* made to ſink. * Pſal. 104. 9.

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtned? or who laid the corner-ſtone thereof?

7 When the morning-ſtars ſang together, and all the ſons of God ſhouted for joy.

‖ *Or,* eſtabliſhed my decree upon it.

8 * Or *who* ſhut up the ſea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had iſſued out of the womb?

† *Hebr.* the pride of thy waves.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkneſſe a ſwadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and ſet bars and doors,

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall † thy proud waves be ſtayed.

† *Hebr.* wings.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? *and* cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeal, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm ſhall be broken.

16 Haſt thou entered into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or haſt thou ſeen the doors of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?

‖ Or, to the bound

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then born? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entered into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen the treaſures of the hail,

23 Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* ſcatereth the eaſt-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-courſe for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

† Heb. to cauſe it to rain.

26 To cauſe it to rain on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wilderneſſe, wherein there is no man?

‖ Or, to cauſe to ſpring. Heb. Cauſe.

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth?

† Heb. Cauſe.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe womb came the ice? and the ‖ hoarie froſt of heaven, who hath gendered it?

‖ Or, concretion. † Heb. ſtones.

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

† Heb. bind.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?

† Heb. behold it.

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſons?

‖ Or, when the dark is turned to morn. † Heb. is poured. * Pſal. 104. 22.

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

† Heb. who can cauſe to lie down?

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, † Here we *are*?

‖ Or, when the dark is turned to morn. † Heb. is poured. * Pſal. 104. 22.

36 * Who hath put wiſdom in the inward parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?

† Heb. the ſkilful.

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdom? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heaven,

† Heb. to mire.

38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave faſt together?

† Heb. to couch in their dens. † Heb. the lair.

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the young lions,

† Heb. the life.

40 * When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

* Pſal. 104. 21. Joel 1. 20. matth. 6.

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goats and hindes.* 5 *Of the wilde aſſe,* 9 *the unicorn,* 13 *the peacock, ſtork, and oſtrich,* 19 *the horſe,* 26 *the hawk,* 27 *the eagle.*

KNoweſt * thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? or canſt thou mark when the hindes do calve?

* Pſal. 29. 9.

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wilde aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe?

† Heb. fair plain of the barren land.

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the wilderneſſe, and † the barren land his dwellings.

† Heb. of the ſalt-nes.

7 Hé ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

§ The

8 The
and he ſear
9 Will
or able by
10 Canſt
in the furro
thee?
11 Wilt
great? or
12 Wilt
home thy
13 *Gave*
cocks? or
14 Whi
warmeth
15 And
or that the
16 She
though the
without fe
17 Bec
neither ha
18 Wh
the ſcorne
19 Haſt
thou clot
20 Can
per? the
21 ‖ He
ſtrength:
22 He
neither ru
23 The
ing ſpear
24 He
and rage
of the tr
25 He
he ſmelle
captains,
26 Do
ſtretch he
27 Do
and mak
28 She
the crag
29 Fr
eyes beh
30 He
* where

8 The range of the mountains *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to ſerve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barn?

13 *Gaveſt thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or ‖ wings and feathers unto the oſtrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may break them.

16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdom, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider?

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſshopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, & rejoyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth back from the ſword.

23 The quiver ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he ſmelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſdom, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up blood: and * where the ſlain *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

Job humbleth himſelf to God. 6 God ſtirreth him up to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſdom. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover the LORD anſwered Job, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 ¶ Then Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and ſaid,

7 * Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 *Wilt thou alſo diſannull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arm like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Deck thy ſelf now *with* majeſtie and excellency, and array thy ſelf with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low, & tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an ox. ‖ *Or*, the elephant as ſomethink

16 Lo now, his ſtrength *is* in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together. ‖ *Or*, He ſetteth up.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play. † *Hebr.* he oppreſſeth.

21 He lieth under the ſhady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens. ‖ *Or*, Will any take him in his ſight? or bore his noſe with a gin?

22 The ſhady trees cover him *with* their ſhadow: the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnſt thou draw out ‖ leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt down? ‖ *That is*, a whale, or, a whirlpool † *Hebr.* which thou drowneſt.

2 Canſt thou put an hook into his noſe? or bore his jaw thorow with a thorn?

3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh-ſpears?

8 Lay thy hand upon him, remember the battel: do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: ſhall not one be caſt down, even at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtir him up: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 * Who hath prevented me, that I ſhould repay *him*? *whatſoever* is under the whole heaven, is mine. * Pſal. 24. 1. & 50. 12. 1 cor. 10. 26.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle? ‖ *Or*, within.

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut up together *as with* a cloſe ſeal. † *Hebr.* ſtrong pieces of ſhields.

16 One is ſo neer to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together that they cannot be ſundered.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoak, as *out* of a ſeething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth. † *Hebr.* ſorrow rejoyceth.

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into joy before him. † *Hebr.* the falling.

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together:

they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone*.
25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold, the spear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
30 † Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

‖ Or, brest-plate.

† Hebr. sharp pieces of the pot-sheard.

‖ Or, who behave themselves without fear.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Job submitteth himself unto God.* 7 *God preferring Jobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him.* 10 *He magnifieth and blesseth Job.* 16 *Jobs age and death.*

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou canst *do* every thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 * Who *is* he *that* hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhor *my self*, and repent in dust and ashes.

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.

* Chap. 38.2.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite; My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.
8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Job.
10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.
12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job, more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.
13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the first Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeers, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, *even* four generations.
17 So Job died, being old, and full of days.

† Heb. turned the captivity of Job.

† Heb. added to all that Job had before.

† Heb. gave him.

¶ THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happinesse of the godly.* 4 *The unhappinesse of the ungodly.*

BLesed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ‖ ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leaf also shall not † wither, and whatsoever he doth shall prosper.
4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.
5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

* Prov. 4.14.

‖ Or, wicked.

* Josh. 1.8. psal. 119. 1. Jer. 17.8.

† Hebr. fade.

* Psal. 34.5 Isa. 17. 13.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdom of Christ.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the LORD, and against his Anoinred, *saying*,
3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.
4 * He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his sore displeasure.
6 Yet have I set † my king upon my holy hill of Sion.
7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day have I begotten thee.
8 * Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
9 * Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.
10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.
12 Kisse the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

* Psal. 4.2. ‖ Or, tumultuously assemble? [Heb.] meditate.

† Heb. anointed.

† Heb. upon Sion the hill of my holinesse.

* Act. 13.33. heb. 1.5.

‖ Or, for a decree.

* Psal. 89.4 * Apoc. 2.27. and 19. 15.

* Prov. 16. 18. Jer. 7. rom. 9. 22. 11. 1 pet. 2. 6.

* 2 Sam. 15. 19

PSAL.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ * A psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield ‖ for me: my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cryed unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me down and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience: 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happinesse is in Gods favour.*

¶ To the ‖ chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse, ‖ have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and sin not; commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, onely makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer.* 4 *God favoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him,* 10 *to destroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preserve the godly.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look *up*.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of *thy* mercy, *and* in thy fear will I worship toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there* is no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednesse: * their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 † Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their own counsells: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled *against* thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout, for joy, because thou † defendest them: let them also that love thy Name be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with favour wilt thou † compasse him as *with* a shield.

† *Hebr.* those which observe me.
‖ *Or.* stedfastnes
† *Hebr.* in his mouth.
that is, in the mouth of any of them.
† *Hebr.* wickednesses.
* Rom. 3. 13.
‖ *Or.* thou covertest over, or protectest them. [† Hebr.] crown him.

make them guilty. [‖ Or.] from their counsels. [† Hebr.]

PSAL. VI.

1 *Davids complaint in his sicknesse.* 8 *By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

‖ *Or.* upon the eighth.
* Psal. 38. 1.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: O save me for thy mercies sake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

* Psal. 30. 10. & 88. 11. & 115. 17. & 118. 17. Isa. 38. 18.

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

‖ *Or.* every night.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

* Matth. 7. 23. and 25. 41. Luk. 13. 27.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return, *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency.* 10 *By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Benjamite.

‖ *Or.* businesse.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

† *Hebr.* not a deliverer.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me,

me, O LORD, * according to my righteousneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that* is in me.

9 O let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the juſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutours.

14 * Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived miſchief, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchief ſhall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified, by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* the Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ‡ ſtill the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I conſider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon, and the ſtars which thou haſt ordained:

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the angels: and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: * thou haſt put all things under his feet.

7 † All ſheep and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoever* paſſeth thorow the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

David praiſeth God for executing of judgement: 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him: 13 He prayeth that he may have cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Muth-Labben, A pſalm of David.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will ſhew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe: thou ſiteſt in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are to come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for ever: he hath * prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he ſhall judge the world in righteouſneſſe: he ſhall miniſter judgement to the people in uprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou, LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeek thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble, *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

15 * The heathen are ſunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor ſhall not periſh for ever.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themſelves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked: 12 He prayeth for remedy: 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afar off, O LORD? why hideſt thou thy ſelf in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poor: * let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‖ and bleſſeth the covetous *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeek *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy judgments *are* far above out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moved: for *I ſhall* † never *be* in adverſitie.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* miſchief and ‖ vanitie.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily ſet againſt the poor.

9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He coucheth *and* humbleth himſelf, that the poor may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never ſee *it*.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeen *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchief and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor † committeth himſelf unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

---

* Pſal. 18. 19. * 1 Sam. 26. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. Pſa. 139. ‖ Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. and 20. 12.

† *Hebr.* My buckler is upon God.

‖ *Or,* God is a righteous Judge.

* Job 15. 35. Iſa. 59. 4. James 1. 15.

† *Hebr.* He hath digged a pit.

* Pſal. 9. 15. & 10. 2. Prov. 5. 22.

* Matth. 21. 16.

† *Hebr.* ſounded.

‡ *Hebr.* cauſe to ceaſe.

* Job 7. 17. Pſal. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

* Cor. 15. 27.

† *Hebr.* flocks & oxen all of them.

† *Hebr.* thou haſt made my judgment.

† *Hebr.* in righteouſneſſe.

‖ *Or,* the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end, and their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c. * Pſal. 95. 13. and 98. 10.

[† Hebr.] in the ſecret places [‖ Heb. he eth himſelf [‖ Or,] into his ſtrong parts. * Pſal. 94. 7. [‖ afflicted. [† Heb.] leaveth.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: ſeek out his wickedneſſe *till* thou finde none.

16 † The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine ear to hear,

18 To judge the fatherleſſe, and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppreſſe.

PSAL. XI.

1 *David encourageth himſelf in GOD againſt his enemies.* 4 *The providence and juſtice of God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David.

IN the LORD but I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoul, Flee *as a* bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the ſtring: that they may † privily ſhoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous; but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his ſoul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he ſhall rain ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ‖ an horrible tempeſt, *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *David deſtitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God.* 3 *He comforteth himſelf with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.*

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ upon Sheminith, A pſalm of David.

HElp, LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth: for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with a † double heart do they ſpeak.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that ſpeaketh † proud things.

4 Who have ſaid, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips † *are* our own: who *is* Lord over us?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poor, for the ſighing of the needy; now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD): I will ſet *him* in ſafety, *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* ſilver tried in a furnace of earth, purified ſeven times.

7 Thou ſhalt keep them (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every ſide, when the † vileſt men are exalted.

‖ or,] the vileſt of the ſons of men is exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help.* 3 *He prayeth for preventing grace,* 5 *He boaſteth of divine mercy.*

¶ To the ‖ chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoul, *having* ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Conſider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleep *the ſleep* of death.

4 Leſt mine enemy ſay, I have prevailed againſt him: *and* thoſe that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have truſted in thy mercie, my heart ſhall rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

6 I will ſing unto the LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience.* 7 *He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David.

THe * fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is no* God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good. * Pſal. 53. 4. & 53. 2.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; * to ſee if there were any that did underſtand *and* ſeek God. * Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one. † Hebr. ſtinking.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great fear; for God *is* in the generation of the righteous. † Hebr. they feared a fear.

6 You have ſhamed the counſell of the poor, becauſe the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad. † Hebr. Who will give &c.

PSAL. XV.

David deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A pſalm of David.

LORD, * who ſhall † abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill? * Pſal. 24. 3. &c. † Hebr. ſojourn.

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart. * Iſa. 33. 15

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproach againſt his neighbour. ‖ Or, receiveth or endureth.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that ſweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not. * Exod. 22. 24. lev. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezek. 22. 12. and 18. 8.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to uſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things ſhall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *David in diſtruſt of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preſervation.* 5 *He ſheweth the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life everlaſting.*

¶ ‖ Michtam of David. ‖ Or, a golden [piſtim] of David.

PReſerve me, O God: for in thee do I put my truſt.

2 *O my ſoul,* thou haſt ſaid unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodneſſe *extendeth* not to thee: * Pſal. 50. 10. job. 22. 2. and 35. 7.

3 *But* to the ſaints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight. ‖ Or, give gifts to another

4 Their ſorrows ſhall be multiplied *that* ‖ haſten after another *God*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips. * Lam. 3. 24. deut. 12. 10.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot. † Hebr. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleaſant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath given me counſell: my reins alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

* Acts 2. 25. 8 *I have ſet the LORD alwayes before me: becauſe he is at my right hand, I ſhall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

† Hebr. dwell conſidently. * Acts 2. 31. & 13. 35. 10 *For thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life; in thy preſence is fulneſſe of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleaſures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *David in confidence of his integrity craveth defence of God againſt his enemies,* 10 *He ſheweth their pride, craft, and eagerneſs.* 13 *He prayeth againſt them, in confidence of his hope.*

¶ A prayer of David.

† Hebr. juſtice. † Hebr. without lips of deceit. HEar the † right, O LORD, attend unto my cry: give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proved mine heart, thou haſt viſited *me* in the night, thou haſt tried me, *and* ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed *that* my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the deſtroyer.

† Hebr. be not moved. 5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footſteps † ſlip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my ſpeech.

‖ Or, that ſaveſt them which † truſt [in thee] from thoſe that riſe up againſt thy right hand 7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindneſſe, O thou ‖ that ſaveſt by thy right hand them which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe up *againſt them*.

† Hebr. that waſte me. 8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the ſhadow of thy wings,

† Hebr. my enemies 2. againſt the ſoul. 9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their own fat: with their mouth they ſpeak proudly.

11 They have now compaſſed us in our ſteps: they have ſet their eies bowing down to the earth;

† Hebr. the likeneſſe of him (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that deſireth to ravine. 12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him down: deliver my ſoul from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy ſword:

† Hebr. ſitting. † Hebr. prevent his face. [Hor.] by the ſword. [Hor.] from men [by] thine hand, [Hor.] their children are full. 14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *have* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leave the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiſeth God for his manifold and marvellous bleſſings.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David, the ſervant of the LORD, who ſpake unto the LORD the words of * this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

* 2 Sam. 22. I Will love thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horn of my ſalvation, *and* my high tower. † Hebr. my rock.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid. † Hebr. Belial.

5 The ‖ ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me. ‖ Hebr. cords.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhook and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hils moved and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

† Hebr. in his noſtrils. 8 There went up a ſmoak † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured, coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens alſo and came down: and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

10 And he rod upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret place: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the ſkies.

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him, his thick clouds paſſed, hail-*ſtones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heaven, and the Higheſt gave his voice, hail-ſtones, *and* coals of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrows, and ſcattered them, and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeen, and the foundations of the world were diſcovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters. ‖ Hebr. much.

17 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

† Hebr. before him. 23 I was alſo upright † before him: and I kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye-ſight. † Hebr. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf merciſull: with an upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

† Hebr. with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf froward. 26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelf froward.

27 For thou wilt ſave the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

‖ Hebr. cauſe my candle to ſhine. 28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

‖ Hebr. run. 29 For by thee I have ‖ run thorow a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

‖ Hebr. tried. 30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 * For who *is* God, ſave the LORD? or who *is* a rock, ſave our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and ſetteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me; that † my feet did not ſlip.

37 I have purſued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were conſumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to riſe, they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto the battel: thou † haſt ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſave *them: even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known, ſhall ſerve me.

44 † Aſſoon as they hear of me, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelves unto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock: and let the God of my ſalvation be exalted.

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ ſubdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liſteſt me up above thoſe that riſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures ſhew Gods glory, 7 the word his grace.* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth ſpeech, and night unto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* ‖ their voice is not heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out thorow all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſun,

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ converting the ſoul: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold, ſweeter alſo then honey, and † the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy ſervant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can underſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſins, let them not have dominion over me: then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhall be innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church bleſſeth the king in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee help from the ſanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt-ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counſel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD ſaveth his anointed: he will hear him † from his holy heaven, † with the ſaving ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the King hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thankſgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further ſucceſſe.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE king ſhall joy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſalvation how greatly ſhall he rejoyce!

2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire: and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventeſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gaveſt *it* him: *even* length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſalvation: honour and majeſty haſt thou laid upon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for ever: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king truſteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the moſt High he ſhall not be moved.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire ſhall devour them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil againſt thee: they imagined a miſchievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine *arrows* upon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Be

* Pſal. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. prov. 8. 19

† Hebr. the dropping of honey-combs.

‖ Or, much.

† Hebr. my rock.

† Hebr. ſet thee on a high place.

† Hebr. thy help.

† Hebr. ſupport thee.

† Hebr. cure, or aſſiſt, or make fat.

† Hebr. from the heaven of his holineſſe.

† Hebr. by the ſtrength of the ſalvation of his right hand.

† Hebr. ſet him to be bleſſings.

† Hebr. gladded him with joy.

‖ Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a butt.

† Hebr. thoulder.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb, thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* neer; for *there is* † none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 *I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to § dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my * shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul, he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorow the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spiritual kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE † earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him: that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

§ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 *Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed, let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

§ Good

‖ *Or*, the hinde of the morning. * Matth. 27.46. mar. 15.34 † *Hebr.* from my salvation. † *Hebr.* there is no silence to me.

* Matth. 27.39. † *Hebr.* open. * Matth. 27.43. † *Hebr.* he rolled [himself] on the Lord. ‖ *Or*, if he delight in him.

‖ *Or*, keepest me in safety. † *Hebr.* not a helper. † *Hebr.* opened their mouthes against me. ‖ *Or*, sundred. * Mat. 27. 35. mark 15.24. luk. 23.33. joh. 19.23. and 37.

† *Hebr.* my onely one. † *Hebr.* from the hand. * Luke 23.34. joh. 19.24. heb. 2.12.

* Phil. 2. 8. and 72. 11. ‖ 86.9

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth; unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.
11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
13 His soul † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.
14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.
16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruel hatred.
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.
2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins my heart.
3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.
4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.
6 I will wash my hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.
8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.
10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

A psalm of David.

THe LORD *is* my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the * LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war would rise against me, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall my head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.
7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
8 ‖ *When thou saidst*, Seek ye *my* face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.
9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.
10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD: and lead me in † a plain path, because of mine † enemies.
12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had believed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.
14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee will I crie, O LORD, my rock, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I crie unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.
4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.
8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.
9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people

¶ A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.
2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.
3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majesty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young unicorn.
7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

8 The

---

† *Hebr.* of shouting.
‖ *Or,* my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.
† *Hebr.* will gather me.
* Psa. 25. 4. & 86. 11. & 119.
† *Hebr.* a way of plainness.
† *Hebr.* those which observe me.
* Psal. 32. 6. 35. 22. 39. 12. 83. 1. 109. 1. hab. 2. 3.
* Psal. 143. 7.
† *Hebr.* from me.
‖ *Or,* towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.
* Psa. 12. 2. jer. 9. 8.
‖ *Or,* his strength.
† *Hebr.* strength of salvations.
‖ *Or,* rule.
† *Hebr.* ye sons of the mighty
† *Heb.* the honour of his Name.
‖ *Or,* in his glorious sanctuary.
‖ *Or,* great waters.
† *Hebr.* in power.
† *Hebr.* in majesty
* Deut. 3. 9
† *Heb.* cutteth out.

‖ Or, to be in pain.

‖ Or, every whit of it arteth.

8 The voice of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wilderneſſe, the LORD ſhaketh the wildernes of Kadeſh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and diſcovereth the foreſts: and in his temple doth ‖ every one ſpeak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD ſitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give ſtrength unto his people, the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiſeth God for his deliverance: 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A pſalm *and* ſong *at* the dedication of the houſe of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me up, and haſt not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought up my ſoul from the grave: thou haſt kept me alive, that I ſhould not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye ſaints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

‖ Or, to the memoriall.

† Hebr. *there is* [but] a moment in his anger.

‖ Or, in the evening.

† Hebr. ſinging.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my † proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall never be moved.

† Hebr. ſetled ſtrength for my mountain.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou haſt † made my mountain to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood when I go down to the pit? * ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing; thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David ſhewing his confidence in God, craveth his help: 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy: 9 He prayeth in his calamity: 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be aſhamed: deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe.

* Pſ. 22. 5. Iſa. 49. 23.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rock, for an houſe of defence to ſave me.

† Hebr. to me for a rock of ſtrength. * Luke 23. 46. 1.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities, but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble, thou haſt known my ſoul in adverſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is conſumed with grief, *yea*, my ſoul and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with grief, and my yeers with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquity, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like † a broken veſſell.

† Hebr.

13 For I have heard the ſlander of many, feare was on every ſide, while they took counſell together againſt me, they deviſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, and ‖ let them be ſilent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeak † grievous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

† Hebr.

19 * O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſons of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in a pavilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: for he hath ſhewed me his marvellous kindneſſe in a ‖ ſtrong city.

22 For I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheleſſe, thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his ſaints: for the LORD preſerveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſins. 3 Confeſſion of ſins giveth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring joy.

¶ ‖ *A pſalme* of David, Maſchil.

BLeſſed *is he whoſe* * tranſgreſſion is forgiven, *whoſe* ſin is covered.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions unto the LORD, and thou forgaveſt the iniquity of my ſin. Selah.

6 For this ſhall every one that is godly pray unto thee, † in a time when thou maieſt be found: ſurely in the floods of great waters they ſhall not come nigh unto him.

† Hebr.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerve me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† Hebr.

9 * Be ye not as the horſe, or as the mule, *which* have no underſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neer unto thee.

10 Many ſorrows *ſhall be* to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce, ye righteous: and ſhout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praiſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praiſe is comely for the upright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harp: ſing unto him with § pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing unto him a new ſong: play skilfully with a loud noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in truth.

5 * He loveth righteouſneſſe and judgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodneſſe of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the hoſt of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together as an heap: he layeth up the deepth in ſtore-houſes:

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in aw of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counſell of the LORD ſtandeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Bleſſed *is* the nation whoſe God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath choſen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the ſons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their works.

16 There is no king ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt: a mighty man is not delivered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vain thing for ſafety: neither ſhall he deliver *any* by his great ſtrength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their ſoul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our ſoul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help, and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiſeth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

§ *A pſalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me; and delivered me from all my fears.

5 ‖ They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his ſaints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD, ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that deſireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good? * 1 Pet. 3.10.

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: ſeek peace, and purſue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous: and his ears *are open* unto their cry. * Job 36. 7. pſal. 33.

16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. 18. 1 pet. 3.12.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit. † *Hebr.* to the broken of heart. † *Hebr.* contrite of ſpirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ ſhall be deſolate. ‖ *Or*, ſhall be guilty.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him, ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own ſafetie, and his enemies confuſion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

§ *A pſalm* of David.

PLead *my cauſe* (O LORD) with them that ſtrive with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for mine help.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpear, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me: ſay unto my ſoul, I *am* thy ſalvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned back and brought to confuſion, that deviſe my hurt. * Pſal. 40. 15. & 70. 3

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chaſe *them*. * Job 21. 18. pſ. 1. 4. iſa. 29. 6. hoſe. 13. 3.

6 Let their way be † dark and ſlippery, and let the angel of the LORD perſecute them. † *Hebr.* darkneſſe and ſlipperineſſe.

7 For without cauſe have they hid for me their net *in* a pit: which without cauſe they have digged for my ſoul.

8 Let deſtruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himſelf: into that very deſtruction let him fall. † *Hebr.* (which he knoweth not of.)

9 And my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in the LORD: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverеſt the poor from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that ſpoileth him?

11 † Falſe witneſſes did riſe up: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not. † *Hebr.* Witneſſes of wrong. † *Hebr.* they asked me.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † ſpoiling of my ſoul. † *Hebr.* depriving

13 But as for me, when they were ſick, my clothing was ſackcloth: I ‖ humbled my ſoul with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine own boſom. ‖ *Or*, afflicted.

† *Hebr.* walked.
† *Hebr.* as a friend, as a brother to me.
† *Hebr.* halting.
† *Hebr.* my only one.
* Pſ. 40. 11 & 111. 1.
† *Hebr.* ſtrong.
† *Hebr.* falſly.
† *Hebr.* Ah, ah, our ſoul.
† *Hebr.* my righteouſneſſe
† *Hebr.* to finde his iniquitie to hate.
‖ *Or,* vanitie.
* Pſal. 57. 11. and 108. 4.
† *Hebr.* § mountains of God.
† *Hebr.* precious.
† *Hebr.* watered.
† *Hebr.* draw out at length.

14 I † behaved my ſelf, as though *he had been* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.
15 But in mine † adverſity they rejoyced, and gathered themſelves together; *yea*, the abjects gathered themſelves together againſt me, and I knew it not, they did rear *me*, and ceaſed not,
16 With hypocriticall mockers in feaſts, they gnaſhed upon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? reſcue my ſoul from their deſtructions, † my darling from the lions.
18 * I will give thee thanks in § great congregation: I will praiſe thee among † much people.
19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cauſe.
20 For they ſpeak not peace: but they deviſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.
21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide againſt me, *and* ſaid, Aha, aha, our eye hath ſeen *it*.
22 *This* thou haſt ſeen (O LORD) keep not ſilence: O Lord, be not far from me.
23 Stir up thy ſelf, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.
24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſnes, & let them not rejoyce over me.
25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, † Ah, ſo would we have it: let them not ſay, We have ſwallowed him up.
26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to confuſion together, that rejoyce at my hurt: let them be clothed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie *themſelves* againſt me.
27 Let them ſhout for joy, and be glad that favour † my righteous cauſe: yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſervant.
28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy righteouſneſſe, *and* of thy praiſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous eſtate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David the ſervant of the LORD.

THe tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.
2 For he flattereth himſelf in his own eyes, † untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.
3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, *and* to do good.
4 He deviſeth ‖ miſchief upon his bed, he ſetteth himſelf in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.
5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulneſſe *reacheth* unto the clouds.
6 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* like † the great mountains, thy judgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preſerveſt man and beaſt.
7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindneſſe, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt under the ſhadow of thy wings.
8 They ſhall be † abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſſe of *thy* houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drink of the river of thy pleaſures.
9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.
10 O † continue thy loving kindneſſe unto them that know thee; and thy righteouſneſſe to the upright in heart.
11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.
12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are caſt down, and ſhall not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perſwadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

FRet * not thy ſelf becauſe of evil doers, neither be thou envious againſt the workers of iniquity.
2 For they ſhall ſoon be cut down like the graſſe, and wither as the green herb.
3 Truſt in the LORD and do good; *ſo* ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou ſhalt be fed.
4 Delight thy ſelf alſo in the LORD, and he ſhall give thee the deſires of thine heart.
5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD, truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe.
6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.
7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelf becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked devices to paſſe.
8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelf in any wiſe to do evil.
9 For evil doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhall inherit the earth.
10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.
11 * But the meek ſhall inherit the earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in § abundance of peace.
12 The wicked ‖ plotteth againſt the juſt, and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth:
13 * The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for he ſeeth that his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn out the ſword, and have bent their bowe, to caſt down the poor and needy, *and* to ſlay † ſuch as be of upright converſation.
15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their own heart, and their bowes ſhall be broken.
16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.
17 For the arms of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance ſhall be for ever.
19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.
20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambs: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoak ſhall they conſume away.
21 The wicked borroweth, & payeth not again: but the righteous ſheweth mercy, and giveth.
22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth: and they that be curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.
23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.
24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for § LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.
25 I have been young, and *now* am old, yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.
26 He is † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed is bleſſed.
27 Depart from evil, and do good, and dwell for evermore.
28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forſaketh not his ſaints, they are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.
29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land; and dwell therein for ever.
30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſdom,

dom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.
31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.
34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.
35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like ‖ a green bay-tree.
36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of *that* man *is* peace.
38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.
O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in *thy* hot displeasure.
2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.
3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sin.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavie burden they are too heavie for me.
5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.
6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly: I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with a loathsom disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.
8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared, by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.
11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afar off.
12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumb man, *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth me, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.
15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ hear, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me.
17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.
20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord my salvation.

† Hebr. for my help.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Davids care of his thoughts.* 4 *The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life.* 7 *The reverence of Gods judgements,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatiency.*

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A psalm of David.
I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.
3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.
4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I am.
5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.
6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.
8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.
10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.
12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be no more.

* 1 Chro. 25.1.
† Hebr. a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.
† Hebr. troubled.
‖ Or, what time I have [here] † Hebr. setled.
* Psa. 92. 9. & 144.4.
† Hebr. image.
† Hebr. conflict.
† Hebr. that which is to be desired in him to melt away.
* Levit. 25.23. 1 chro. 29 15. psal. 119.19. heb. 11.13. 1. pet. 2.11

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice.* 11 *The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.
I † waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more then can be numbered.
6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it *is* written of me:
8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.
9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

† Hebr. in waiting, I waited.
† Hebr. a pit of noise.
‖ Or, none can order them unto thee.
* Psal. 51. 11. & 66. 13. hos. 6. 6. heb. 10. 5. mat. 12. 7.
† Hebr. digged.
† Hebr. in the midst of my bowels.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Hebr. forsaketh.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

* Psal. 34.5. and 70.3.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needie, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poor.* 4 *David complaineth of his enemies treachery.* 10 *He fleeth to God for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

‖ Or, the weak, or sick.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poor: the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

† Heb. in the day of evil.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, do not thou deliver.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickness.

† Hebr. turn.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

† Hebr. evil to me.

8 † An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

† Hebr. A thing of Belial. * John 13.18.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift up his heel against me.

† Hebr. the man of my peace.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

† Hebr. magnified.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting and to everlasting. Amen and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Davids zeal to serve God in the temple.* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

‖ Or, a psalm giving instruction of the sons &c.

¶ To the chief musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

† Hebr. brayeth. * Pſ. 8.5.

AS the hart † panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me, for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God: with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the help of his countenance.

† Hebr. bowed down.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Misar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God; My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully.* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against a ‖ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

† Hebr. from a man of deceit and unjust.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

† Hebr. the gladness of my joy.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The church, in memory of former favours,* 7 *complaineth of their present evils.* 17 *Professing her integrity,* 24 *she fervently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe: neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou haſt ſaved us from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated us.
8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy name for ever. Selah.
9 But thou haſt caſt off, and put us to ſhame: and goeſt not forth with our armies.
10 Thou makeſt us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us, ſpoil for themſelves.
11 Thou haſt given us like † ſheep *appointed* for meat; and haſt ſcattered us among the heathen.
12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.
13 * Thou makeſt us a reproach to our neighbours, a ſcorn and a deriſion to them that are round about us.
14 * Thou makeſt us a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.
15 My confuſion *is* continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath covered me.
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemy and avenger.
17 All this is come upon us, yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falſely in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our || ſteps declined from thy way,
19 Though thou haſt ſore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the ſhadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange god:
21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.
22 * Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as ſheep for the ſlaughter.
23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt *us* not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? *and* forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſſion?
25 For our ſoul is bowed down to the duſt: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Ariſe † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majeſty and grace of Chriſts kingdom.*
10 *The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim, for the ſons of Korah, || Maſchil: A ſong of loves.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.
2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy ſword upon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mighty: with thy glory and thy majeſty.
4 And in thy majeſty † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of truth, and meekneſſe, *and* righteouſneſſe: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrows *are* ſharp in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.
6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever; the ſceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right ſceptre.
7 Thou loveſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore, God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.
8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* caſſia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.
9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and incline thine ear: forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.
11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beauty: for he is thy lord, and worſhip thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people ſhall intreat † thy favour.
13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within, her clothing *is* of wrought gold.
14 She ſhall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her, ſhall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladneſſe and rejoycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.
16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy Name to be remembered in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for ever and ever.

† *Hebr.* thy face.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the church hath in God.*
8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

¶ To the chief muſician || for the ſons of Korah: A ſong upon Alamoth.

|| *Or,* of.

GOd *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent help in trouble.
2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into † the midſt of the ſea.
3 *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.
4 *There is* a river, the ſtreams whereof ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the moſt High.
5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall not be moved: God ſhall help her, † *and that* right early.
6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voyce, the earth melted.
7 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.
8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh wars to ceaſe unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and curreth the ſpear in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.
10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

† *Hebr.* the heart of the ſeas.
† *Hebr.* when the morning appeareth.
† *Hebr.* an high place for us.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 *The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Chriſt.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm || for the ſons of Korah.

|| *Or,* of.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout unto God with the voice of triumph:
2 For the LORD moſt High is terrible: he *is* a great King over all the earth.
3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us: and the nations under our feet.
4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for us: the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.
5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD, with the ſound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our King, ſing praiſes.
7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes || with underſtanding.
8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſſe.
9 || The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

|| *Or,* [every one] that hath underſtanding.
|| *Or,* the voluntary of the people are gathered [unto] the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A ſong and pſalm ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the ſides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it*, *and* ſo they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an eaſt winde.

8 As we have heard, ſo have we ſeen in the city of the LORD of hoſts, in the city of our God: God will eſtabliſh it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, becauſe of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

† *Hebr.* Set your heart to her bulwarks. ‖ *Or*, raiſe up.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖ conſider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide, *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of reſurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeak of wiſdom: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of underſtanding.

4 * I will encline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark ſaying upon the harp.

* Matth. 13. 35. Pſal. 78. 2.

5 Wherefore ſhould I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ranſom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoul *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for ever)

9 That he ſhould ſtill live for ever, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the fool and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leave their wealth to others.

† *Hebr.* to generation and generation

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations: they call *their* lands after their own names.

† *Hebr.* delight in their mouth.

12 Nevertheleſſe, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

‖ *Or*, ſtrength.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity † approve their ſayings. Selah.

‖ *Or*, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feed on them: and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty ſhall conſume ‖ in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my ſoul † from the power of the ‖ grave, for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he bleſſed his ſoul: and men will praiſe thee when thou doeſt well to thy ſelf.

19 † He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and underſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 The majeſty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather ſaints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in ſincerity of obedience.

¶ A pſalm ‖ of Aſaph.

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the ſun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keep ſilence: a fire ſhall devour before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my ſervants together unto me: thoſe that have made a covenant with me by ſacrifice.

6 And the heavens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe: for God *is* judge himſelf. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will ſpeak, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy houſe, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beaſt of the foreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thouſand hills.

11 I know all the fowl of the mountains: and the wilde beaſts of the fields *are* † mine.

† *Hebr.* with me.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: * for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. Pſal. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26.

13 Will I eat the fleſh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thankſgiving, and pay thy vows unto the moſt High.

* Job 22. 27.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do to declare my ſtatutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thief, then thou conſenteds with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

† *Hebr.* thy portion is with adulterers.

19 † Thou giveſt thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† *Hebr.* Thou ſendeſt.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine own mothers ſon.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelf: *but* I will reprove thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

† *Hebr.* that ordereth his converſation aright.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remiſſion of ſins, whereof he maketh a deep confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but

but in ſincerity. 18 *He prayeth for the church.*

¶ To the chief muſician, a pſalm of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe, according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſin.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions, and my ſin is ever before me.

4 * Againſt thee, thee onely have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight, that thou mighteſt be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be clear when thou judgeſt.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity, and in ſin did my mother † conceive me. † *Hebr.*

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdom.

7 * Purge me with hyſſop, and I ſhall be clean: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſins, and bloot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me. ‖ *Or,* ſtedfaſt.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence, and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation, and uphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe. † *Hebr.* bloods.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I give *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering. ‖ *Or,* otherwiſe.

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe. * Iſa. 57. 15. & 66. 2.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem:

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 *David condemning the ſlitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction.* 6 *The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.* 8 *David, upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.*

¶ To the chief muſician, Maſchil, *A pſalm* of David: * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Ahimelech. * 1 Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviſeth miſchiefs: like a ſharp raſour working deceitfully.

3 Thou loveſt evil more then good, *and* lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loveſt all devouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue. ‖ *Or,* [and] the deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah. † *Hebr.* ſhall thee down.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and fear, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength; but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelf in his ‖ wickedneſs. ‖ *Or,* ſubſtance.

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *David deſcribeth the corruption of a natural man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience.* 6 *He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Mahalath, Maſchil, *A pſalm* of David.

THE * fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: *there is none that doth good. * Pſal. 14. 1, &c. pſa. 10. 4.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, that did ſeek God. * Rom. 3. 10.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There † were they in great fear *where* no fear was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them. † *Hebr.* they feared a fear. † *Hebr.* Who will give ſalvations, &c.

6 † O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſalvation.* 4 *Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiſeth ſacrifice.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A pſalm* of David, * when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul; Doth not David hide himſelf with us? * 1 Sam. 23. 19. & 26. 1.

SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeek after my ſoul: they have not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my ſoul.

5 He ſhall reward evil unto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth. † *Hebr.* thoſe that obſerve me.

6 I will freely ſacrifice unto thee: I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen *his deſire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull caſe.* 9 *He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and treachery he complaineth.* 16 *He comforteth himſelf in Gods preſervation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A pſalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thy ſelf from my ſupplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me,

† *Hebr* covered me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a dove: *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorm *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have ſeen violence and ſtriſe in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

† *Hebr.* a man according to my rank.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelf* againſt me, then I would have hid my ſelf from him.

† *Hebr.* who ſweetened counſell.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We took ſweet counſell together, *and* walked unto the houſe of God in company.

‖ *Or*, the grave.

15 Let death ſeiz upon them, and *let them* go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ *Or*, with whom [is] there be no changes, yet they fear not God.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord ſhall ſave me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall hear my voice.

† *Hebr.* he hath profaned.

18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

* Pſal. 37. 8. mat. 5. 25. luke 12. 22. 1 pet. 5. 7.

19 God ſhall hear and affliſt them, even he that abideth of old. Selah: becauſe ‖ they *have* no changes, therefore they fear not God.

‖ *Or*, ſtift.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

† *Hebr.* men of bloods and deceit.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oil, yet *were* they drawn ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.

† *Hebr.* ſhall not half their dayes.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not live out half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He proſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

† *Hebr.* a golden [pſalm] of David. * 1 Sam. 21. 11.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Jonath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philiſtines took him in Gath.

† *Hebr.* mine obſervers.

1 BE merciſull unto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me,

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I have put my truſt, I will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for evil.

6 They gather themſelves together: they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt down the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God have I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Altaſchith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

‖ *Or*, deſtroy me.

1 Sam. 22.

1 BE merciſull unto me, O God, be merciſull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God *that* performeth *all things* for me.

‖ *Or*, *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up; Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.

‖ *Or*, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me up.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven, and ſave me

4 My ſoul *is* among lions, *and* I lie even among them that are ſet on fire: *even* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

* Pſal. 9. 15.

6 * They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me: into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelves*. Selah.

* Pſal. 108. 1. &c.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

‖ *Or*, prepared.

8 Awake up, my glory; awake, pſaltery and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

* Pſal. 36. 5. & 108. 4.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous ſhall rejoyce.

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Altaſchith, Michtam of David.

‖ *Or*, deſtroy not, a golden [pſalm] of David.

† *Hebr.* from the belly.

1 DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the womb, they go aſtray † aſſoon as they be born, ſpeaking lies.

† *Hebr.* from the belly.

4 Their poiſon is † like the poiſon of a ſerpent, they are like the deaf ‖ adder *that* ſtoppeth her ear:

† *Hebr.* according to the likeneſſe of.

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming never ſo wiſely.

‖ *Or*, aſp.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

‖ *Or*, be the chaw.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bowe to ſhoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnail *which* melteth, let *every one of* them paſſe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the ſun.

9 Before

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce, when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous, verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies:* 6 *He complaineth of their cruelty:* 8 *He trusteth in God:* 11 *He prayeth against them:* 16 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To ‖ the chief musician Altaschith, Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, (O my God:) † defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD,

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressour. Selah.

6 They return at evening, they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, * swords *are* in their lips: for *who, say they,* doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because* of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For the* sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat: ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning, for thou hast been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing, for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *David complaining to God of former judgment,* 4 *now upon better hope prayeth for deliverance.* 6 *Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach; * when he strove with Aram-Naharaim, and with Aram-Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O * God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it; heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and hear me. * Psalm 108.6.&c.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of my head; Judah *is* my lawgiver.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe; Philistia ‖ triumph thou because of me. ‖ *Or,* triumph thou over me, by an ironv

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and thou, * O God, which didst not go out with our armies. † *Hebr.* city of strength. * Psal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies. † *Hebr.* salvation.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience:* 4 *He voweth perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah. ‖ *Or,* make my refuge

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name. † *Hebr.* thou shalt adde dayes to the daies of the king.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeers † as many generations. † *Hebr.* as generation and generation.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy Name for ever: that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies.* 5 *In the same confidence he encourageth the godly.* 9 *No trust is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

‖ TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation. ‖ *Or,* only. † *Hebr.* is silent.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved. † *Hebr.* high place

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah. † *Hebr.* in their inward parts.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence: I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is a* refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are a* lie: to be laid in the balance,

lance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vain in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *upon them.*

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Alſo unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: *for thou rendereſt to every man according to his work

‖ Or, alone.
‖ Or, ſtrength.
* Job 34. 11. pro. 24. 12. jer. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6 cor. 5. 10. ephe. 5. 8. col. 3. 25. 1 pet. 1. 17. rev. 22. 12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirſt for God:* 4 *His manner of bleſſing God:* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his own ſafety.*

¶ A pſalm of David, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirſty † land, † where no water is:

† Hebr. weary.
‖ Or, without water.

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I have ſeen thee in the ſanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy Name.

† Hebr. fatneſſe.

5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with joyfull lips.

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night*-watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help: therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee; thy right-hand upholdeth me.

† Hebr. they ſhall make him run out like water by the hands of the ſword.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God; every one that ſweareth by him ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies:* 7 *He promiſeth himſelf to ſee ſuch an evident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.*

¶ To the chief muſician, a pſalm of David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer, preſerve my life from fear of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſell of the wicked, from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity:

* Pſal. 11. 2.

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words,

‖ Or, ſpeech.

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly do they ſhoot at him, and fear not.

† Hebr. to hide ſnares.

5 They encourage themſelves *in* an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying ſnares privivily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

‖ Or, we are conſumed but that which they have throughly ſearched.

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

† Hebr. a ſearch ſearched.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them; *with* an arrow, ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

† Hebr. their wound ſhall be.

8 So they ſhall make their own tongue to fall upon themſelves: all that ſee them ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall fear, and ſhall declare the work of God: for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall be glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the upright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiſeth God for his grace.* 4 *The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefits.*

¶ To the chief muſician, a pſalm *and* ſong of David.

PRaiſe, † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

† Hebr. in ſilence.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

† Hebr. Words of iniquities.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chooſeſt, and cauſeſt to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodnes of thy houſe, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſſe wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off *upon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains, being girded with power.

‖ Or, in ſong.
‖ Or, to ſtir thou haſt made to ſin (ſinful) to defend (man) the ſtorme.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the out-goings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

‖ Or, thou cauſeſt (ſin) to defend (man) the ſtorme.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

† Hebr. thereof.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſetleſt the furrows thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

‖ Or, thou diſſolveſt it.
† Hebr. thou makeſt ſoft.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeer with thy goodnes, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

† Hebr. the yeer of thy goodneſs.

12 They drop *upon* the paſtures of the wildernes, and the little hils † rejoyce on every ſide.

‖ Or, are girded (with joy).

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks: the valleys alſo are covered over with corn: they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 to obſerve his great works, 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits:* 12 *He voweth for himſelf religious ſervice to God:* 16 *He declareth Gods ſpecial goodneſſe to himſelf.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A ſong, or pſalm.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto God, † all ye lands.

† Hebr. all the earth.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

‖ Or, yeelded feined obedience [Heb. lie.]

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing unto thee: they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

† Hebr. putteth.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoul in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proved us: thou haſt tryed us, as ſilver is tryed.

11 Thou broughteſt us into the net: thou layedſt affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride over our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water; but thou broughteſt us out into a † wealthy place.

† Hebr. moiſt.

13 I will go into thy houſe with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

† Hebr. opened.

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth

mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.
† Hebr. narrow. 15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.
19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm *or* song.

† Hebr. with us. GOd be merciful unto us, and bless us: *and* cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.
2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.
† Hebr. lead. 5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase: *and* God, *even* our own God shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm *or* song of David.

a Numb. 10.35. † Hebr. from his face. LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered; let them also that hate him flee † before him.
2 As smoak is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly rejoyce.
† Hebr. rejoyce with gladnesse. 4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widow *is* God in his holy habitation.
† Hebr. in a house 6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou didst march thorow the wildernesse. Selah.
8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
† Hebr. shake out. † Hebr. confirm it 9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poor.
† Hebr. army. 11 The Lord gave the word, great was the † company of those that published *it*.
† Hebr. did flee, did flee. 12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.
‖ Or, for her, the men. 13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall* ye *be* as the wings of a dove, covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leap ye, ye high hils? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for ever.
17 The charets of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as in* Sinai, in the holy place.
‖ Or, [even] many thousands. * Eph. 4.8. † Hebr. in the man 18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive, thou hast received gifts † for men: yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.
20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of salvation, and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:
‖ Or, a red. 23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.
24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing *with* timbrels.
26 Blesse ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord ‖ from the fountain of Israel.
† Hebr. [ye that are] of the fountain of Israel. 27 There *is* little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, ‖ *and* their councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.
‖ Or, with their company. 28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.
‖ Or, the beast of the reeds. 30 Rebuke the ‖ company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.
‖ Or, he scattereth. 31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. Selah.
† Hebr. give. 33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens *which were* of old: lo, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.
‖ Or, heavens. 35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He denounceth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalm* of David.

SAve me, O God: for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.
† Hebr. the mire of depth. 2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.
† Hebr. depth of waters. 3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail, *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.
† Hebr. guiltinesse 5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my † sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſts, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeek thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I have born reproach, ſhame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

* John. 2.17. * Rom. 15.3. 9 * For the zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up: * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoul with faſting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

† Hebr. drinkers of ſtrong drink. 12 They that ſit in the gate ſpeak againſt me: and *I was* the ſong of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy ſalvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not ſink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep ſwallow me up, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy lovinng kindneſſe *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſervant, for I am in trouble: † hear me ſpeedily.

† Hebr. make haſte to hear me. 18 Draw nigh unto my ſoul, *and* redeem it: deliver me, becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt known my reproach, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour; mine adverſaries are all before thee.

† Hebr. to lament [with me] * Matth. 27.28. mar. 15. 23. joh. 19.29. * Rom. 11.9. 20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me alſo gall for my meat, * and in my thirſt they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 *Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

† Hebr. their palace. 23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not: and make their loins continually to ſhake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

† Hebr. let there not be a dweller. 25 Let their † habitation be deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Hebr. thy wounded. 26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten: and they talk to the grief of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

‖ Or, puniſhment of iniquity. 27 Adde ‖ iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and ſorrowfull: let thy ſalvation, (O God) ſet me up on high.

30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankſgiving.

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an ox, or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

‖ Or, meek. 32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall live that ſeek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

† Hebr. creepeth. 34 Let the heaven and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

35 For God will ſave Sion, and will build the cities of Judah, that they may dwell there, and have it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeed alſo of his ſervants ſhall inherit it: and they that love his Name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedy deſtruction of the wicked, and preſervation of the godly.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

* Pſal. 40.14 &c. † Hebr. to my help. MAke haſte, * O God, to deliver me, make haſte † to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned backward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

* Pſal. 35.4 & 71.13. 3 * Let them be turned back for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as love thy ſalvation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haſte unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himſelf, and againſt the enemies of his ſoul. 14 He promiſeth conſtancy. 17 He prayeth for perſeverance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to do it cheerfully.

* Pſal. 31.2. † Hebr. be thou to me for a rock of habitation. IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be put to confuſion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: encline thine ear unto me, and ſave me.

3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt given commandment to ſave me, for thou art my rock, and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels: my praiſe *ſhall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praiſe, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age, forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

† Hebr. watch or obſerve. 10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me: and they that † lay wait for my ſoul, take counſell together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haſte for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* conſumed, that are adverſaries to my ſoul: let them be covered *with* reproach and diſhonour, that ſeek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, *and* thy ſalvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth, and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

† Hebr. unto old age and gray hairs. † Hebr. thine arm. 18 Now alſo † when I am old and gray headed, O God forſake me not: untill I have ſhewed † thy ſtrength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, *is* very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me again, and ſhalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs kingdom.* 18 *He blesseth God.*

¶ *A psalm* || for Solomon.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousness unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people: and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee, as long as the sun and moon endure, throwout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace, † so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for ever: † his Name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David § son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The prophet prevailing in a temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked:* 13 *the wound given thereby, diffidence:* 15 *the victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

¶ A psalm || of Asaph.

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone, my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there *are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* † firm.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: † they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens: and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was too* painful for me,

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when one awaketh, *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom *have* I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neer to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary.* 10 *He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power,* 18 *of his reproachful enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.*

¶ || Maschil of Asaph.

OGod, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the || rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They

† Hebr. with the instrument of psaltery.

|| Or, to.

† Hebr. there is no moon.

† Hebr. one shall give.

† Hebr. shall be. † Hebr. shall be as a son to continue his fathers name for ever.

|| Or, A psalm for Asaph. || Or, yet. † Hebr. clean of heart.

* Job 21.7. psal.31.7. jer.12.1. † Heb fat.

† Hebr. in the trouble of other men. † Hebr. with. † Hebr. they passe † thoughts of the heart.

† Heb. my chastisement was.

† Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes

† Hebr. I knew not. † Hebr. with thee.

† Hebr. rock.

|| Or, A [psalm] for Asaph. to give instruction. || Or, tribe.

† Hebr. They have ſent thy ſanctuary into the fire.

7 † They have caſt fire into *thy* ſanctuary, they have defiled *by caſting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let us † deſtroy them together: they have burnt up all the ſynagogues of God in the land.

† Hebr. break.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall ℣ adverſary reproach? ſhall the enemy blaſpheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of *thy* boſom.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working ſalvation in the midſt of the earth.

* Exod. 14. 21. † Hebr. break. ‖ Or, whales.

13 * Thou didſt † divide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gaveſt him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 17. 5. numb. 20. 11. ioſh. 3. 13. † Hebr. rivers of ſtrength.

15 * Thou didſt cleave the fountain and the flood: thou drieſt up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſun.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt † made ſummer and winter.

† Hebr. madethem

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the fooliſh people have blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the ſoul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have reſpect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppreſſed return aſhamed: let the poor and needy praiſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine own cauſe, remember how the fooliſh man reproacheth thee daily.

† Hebr. aſcendeth.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe up againſt thee, † increaſeth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiſeth God. 2 He promiſeth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute juſtice.

¶ ‖ To the chief muſician Al-taſchith, A pſalm *or* ſong of Aſaph.

‖ Or, To the chief muſician, deſtroy not. A pſalm [or] ſong for Aſaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy Name *is* neer, thy wondrous works declare.

‖ Or, When I ſhall take a fet time.

2 ‖ When I ſhall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid unto the fools, Deal not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: ſpeak not with a ſtiff neck.

† Hebr. deſert.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the eaſt, nor from the weſt, nor from the † ſouth.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and ſetteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will ſing praiſes to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked alſo will I cut off, *but* the horns of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majeſtie in the church. 11 An exhortation to ſerve him reverently.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalm *or* ſong ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

IN Judah is God known: his Name *is* great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bowe, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoiled, they have ſlept their ſleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, G God of Jacob, both the chariot and the horſe are caſt into a dead ſleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou art to be feared: and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou diddeſt cauſe judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to judgement, to ſave all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtrain.

† Hebr. to him.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring preſents † unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had, by conſideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalm ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord: † my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoul refuſed to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeak.

5 I have conſidered the days of old, the yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promiſe fail † for evermore?

† Hebr. to gene-rations and

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger ſhut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeers of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the ſanctuary: who *is ſo* great a God, as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders, thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the ſons of Jacob and Joſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid, the depths alſo were troubled.

† Hebr. The clouds were poured out water

17† The clouds poured out water, the ſkies ſent out a ſound: thine arrows alſo went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and ſhook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.
20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses, and Aaron.

PSALM LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 *The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Sion, and David.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

GIve ear, O my people, *to* my law: encline your ears to the words of my mouth.
2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel: which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them known to their children.
6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:
7 That *they might* set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments,
8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* †carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.
10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law.
11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them:
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.
13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.
14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.
15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderness: and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.
16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.
17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most High in the wilderness.
18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.
19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wilderness?
20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.
22 Because they believed not in God: and trusted not in his salvation:
23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven:
24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat: and had given them of the corn of heaven.
25 * ‖ Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.
26 He caused an east-wind to † blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.
27 He rained flesh also upon them as duft: and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.
28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were well filled, for he gave them their own desire.
30 They were not estranged from their lust; but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouthes,
31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote down the ‖ chosen men of Israel.
32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wonderous works.
33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeers in trouble.
34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.
36 And they remembred that God *was* their Rock: and the high God their Redeemer.
36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.
38 But he, *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh, a winde that passeth away, and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert?
41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them ‖ from the enemy:
43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 * And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.
45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: & frogs which destroyed them
46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locust.
47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with ‖ frost.
48 † He gave up their cattel also to the hail: and their flocks to † hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by sending evil angels *among them*.
50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence.
51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary: *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchased.
55 * He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:
57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.
58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places: and moved him to jealousie with their graven images,

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,

61 And delivered his strength into captivity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim,

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71 * † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem: 8 He prayeth for deliverance, 13 and promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled, they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat to the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and there *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire,

6 * Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against us ‖ former iniquities; let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, *by* the † revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements: 14 He prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth: A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GIve ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it: and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *them* broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, & behold, and visit this vine

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth, their own hurt.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith *A psalm* ‖ of Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ thorow the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee

* 1 Sam. 4. 10.

† Hebr. praised.

† Hebr. founded.

* 1 Sam. 16. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 8.

* 2 Sam. 5. 10. 1 Chr. 11. 2.

† Hebr. from after.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

* Psal. 44. 14.

* Psal. 89. 45.

* Jere. 10. 25.

* Isaiah 64. 9.

‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before us,

† Hebr. vengeance

† Hebr. mine arm.

† Hebr. Preserve the children of death.

† Hebr. to generation and generation

thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also †with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deliver the poor and needy, rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand, they walk on *in* darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

¶ A song *or* psalm ‖ of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God, hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 * Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites: as to * Sisera, as *to* Jabin at the brook of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuarie, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ *Or*, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

‖ *Or*, of mulberry-trees make him a well. &c.

6 Who passing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.

† *Hebr.* covereth.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength: *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

‖ *Or*, from company to company.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

† *Hebr.* I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walk uprightly.

* Psal. 2.12. and 34.9.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The psalmist, out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the countinuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ *Or*, of.

LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

‖ *Or*, well pleased.

2 * Thou had forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

* Psal. 32.1.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy self* from the fierceness of thine anger.

‖ *Or*, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation: and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD: and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righ-

righteouſneſſe ſhall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD ſhall give that which is good, and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.
13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall go before him: and ſhall ſet *us* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 *David ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his religion,* 5 *by the goodneſſe and power of God.* 11 *He deſireth the continuance of former grace.* 14 *Complaining of the proud, he craveth ſome token of Gods goodnes.*

¶ ‖ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me, for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preſerve my ſoul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, ſave thy ſervant that truſteth in thee.
3 * Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto the ‖ daily.
4 Rejoyce the ſoul of thy ſervant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my ſoul.
5 * For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my ſupplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt anſwer me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord:) *neither are there any works like unto thy works.
7 All nations whom thou haſt made ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord, and ſhall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doſt wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name.
12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou haſt delivered my ſoul from the loweſt ‖ hell.
14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me, and the aſſemblies of † violent men have ſought after my ſoul: and have not ſet thee before them.
15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long-ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy ſtrength unto thy ſervant: and ſave the ſon of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me, may ſee *it*, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

‖ Or, A prayer [being a pſalm] of David.
‖ Or, one whom thou favoureſt.
‖ Or, all the day.
* Joel 2.13.
* Deut. 3.24.
* Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. iſa. 37. 16. & 44. 5. mar. 12. 29. epheſ. 4.6. 1 cor. 8.4.
* Pſa. 25.3 & 119.33.
‖ Or, grave.
† Hebr. terrible.
* Deut. 34 6. num. 14. 18. pſal. 103.8. & 139.4. & 145.8.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The nature and glory of the church.* 4 *The increaſe, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.*

¶ A pſalm *or* ſong ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was born in her: and the Higheſt himſelf ſhall eſtabliſh her.
6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this man was born there. Selah.
7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there*: all my ſprings *are* in thee.

‖ Or, of.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* pſalm ‖ for the ſons of Korah, to the chief muſician upon Mahalath-Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſalvation, I have cryed day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.
3 For my ſoul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.
5 Free among the dead, like the ſlain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.
6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou haſt made me an abomination unto them: *I am* ſhut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have ſtretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? *ſhall* the dead ariſe, *and* praiſe thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning ſhall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoul? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.
17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.
18 Lover and friend haſt thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkneſſe.

‖ Or, of the.
‖ Or, daily crying in the night.
‖ Or, by reaſon of.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 *The pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his covenant,* 5 *for his wonderfull power,* 15 *for the care of his church,* 19 *for his favour to the kingdom of David.* 38 *Then complaining of contrarie events,* 46 *he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.*

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.
2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my choſen: I have * ſworn unto David my ſervant.
4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever: and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the ſaints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the ſons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the ſaints: and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hoſts, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea; when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.
10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arm.
11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.
12 The north and the ſouth, thou haſt created them: Tabor & Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy Name.
13 Thou *haſt* † a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Juſtice & judgement are the ‖habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.
15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the * joyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.
18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our king.
19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.
20 * I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.
22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him: nor the ſon of wickedneſſe afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy ſhall be with him: & in my Name ſhall his horn be exalted.
25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou *art* my Father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.
27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt-born: higher then the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.
29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.
30 If his children forſake my law, and walk not in my judgements;
31 If they † break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments;
32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.
33 Neverthleleſſe, my loving kindneſſe will I not utterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſſe, † that I will not lie unto David.
36 * His ſeed ſhall endure for ever, and his throne as the ſun before me.
37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the moon: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou haſt caſt off, and abhorred: thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt profaned his crown, by caſting it to the ground.
40 Thou haſt broken down all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruin.
41 All that paſſe by the way, ſpoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries, thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.
43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword, and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.
44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne down to the ground. † *Hebr.* brightnes.
45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt covered him with ſhame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelf, for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vain?
48 What man *is he that* liveth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindneſſes, *which* thou * ſwareſt unto David in thy truth? * 2 Sam. 7.15.
50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſervants: *how* I do bear in my boſom *the reproach* of all the mighty people.
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footſteps of thine anointed.
52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chaſtiſements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good providence.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.
LOrd, thou haſt been our dwelling place † in all generations. ‖ *Or,* A prayer, [being a pſalm] of Moſes. † *Hebr.* in generation and generation.
2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: even from everlaſting to everlaſting thou *art* God.
3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Return, ye children of men.
4 * For a thouſand yeers in thy ſight *are but* as yeſterday, ‖ when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night. * 2 Pet. 3.8. ‖ *Or,* when he hath paſſed [them.]
5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* a ſleep: in the morning they *are* like graſſe *which* ‖ groweth up. [‖Or,] is changed.
6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down and withereth.
7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee, our ſecret ſins in the light of *thy* countenance.
9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeers ‖ as a tale *that is told.* † *Hebr.* turned away. ‖ *Or,* as a meditation.
10 † The dayes of our yeers *are* threeſcore yeers and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* fourſcore yeers, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoon cut off, and we flee away. † *Hebr.* as for the dayes of our yeers in them are ſeventy yeers.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, ſo *is* thy wrath.
12 So teach us to number our dayes: that we may † apply our hearts unto wiſdom. † *Hebr.* cauſe to come.
13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.
14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt affli&ted us: *and* the yeers *wherein* we have ſeen evil.
16 Let thy work appear unto thy ſervants: and thy glory unto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, & eſtabliſh thou the work of our hands upon us: yea, the work of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſervants. 14 Their friends, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall † abide under the ſhadow of the Almighty. † *Hebr.* lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisom pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* fleeth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

* Mat. 4. 6 luk. 4. 10.

11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

‖ Or, asp.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

† Hebr. length of dayes.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A psalm or song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † every night.

† Hebr. in the nights.

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the ‖ harp, with a solemn sound.

‖ Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp. Chrb. Higgaion.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn* of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

* Hosea 14. 5.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

† Hebr. green.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing,

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majestie, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majestie: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

† Hebr. from then.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters: *yea, then* the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

† Hebr. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 17 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

† Hebr. God of revenges.

2 Lift up thy self, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter, *and* speak hard things: *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

* Psal. 10. 13. prov. 24. 12.

8 Understand, O ye brutish among the people; and, ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 * He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

* Exod. 4. 11.

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know*?

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

* 1 Cor. 3. 20.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law.

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people; neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it.

† Hebr. shall be after it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help: my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

‖ Hebr. dwelling.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And

23 And he ſhall bring upon them their own iniquity, and ſhall cut them off in their own wickedneſſe: *yea*, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 6 and for his goodneſſe, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let us ſing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noiſe to the Rock of our ſalvation.

2 Let us † come before his preſence with thankſgiving: and make a joyfull noiſe unto him with pſalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king above all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deep places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hils is his alſo.

5 † The ſea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worſhip and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation, and as in the day of * temptation *in* the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my work.

10 Fourty yeers long was I grieved with *this* generation, and ſaid, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: and they have not known my waves.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 for his greatneſſe, 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his generall judgement.

O * ſing unto the LORD a new ſong: ſing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majeſty *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his ſanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory † due unto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe: fear before him, all the earth.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be moved: he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he ſhall judge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majeſty of Gods kingdom. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of iſles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkneſſe are round about him: * righteouſneſſe and judgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne. * Pſal. 89. 15. ‖ Or, eſtabliſhment.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hils melted like wax at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 * Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols: worſhip him, all *ye* gods. * Exod. 20. 4. levit. 26. 1. deut. 5. 8. hebr. 1. 6.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced: becauſe of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 * Ye that love the LORD, hate evil; he preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked. * Pſal. 34. 15. amos 5. 15. rom. 12. 9.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the upright in heart. ‖ Or, to the immortall.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A pſalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 * The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen. * Iſai. 52. 10. ‖ Or, revealed.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and rejoyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a pſalm.

6 With trumpets and ſound of corner: make a joyfull noiſe before the LORD the King.

7 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be joyfull together

9 Before the LORD, * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge the world, and the people with equity. * Pſal. 96. 13.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet, ſetting forth the kingdom of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip GOD at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved. † Heb. ſtagger.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loveth judgement; thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt judgement, and righteouſneſſe in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtool: *for* ‖ he is holy. ‖ Or, it is holy

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name: they called upon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God:

thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerfully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

A pſalm of ‖ praiſe.

‖ Or, thankſgiving.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto the Lord, † all ye lands.

† Hebr. all the earth.

2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, and ‖ not we our ſelves: we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

‖ Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiving, *and* into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

† Hebr. to generation & generation.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlaſting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

1 David maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe

¶ A pſalm of David.

I Will ſing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behave my ſelf wiſely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aſide, *it* ſhall not cleave to me.

† Hebr. thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.

‖ Or, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

† Hebr. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the unchangeableneſſe of God.

‖ Or, for ¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, anſwer me ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ‖ like ſmoak: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, (as ſome read) into ſmoak.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ ſkin.

‖ Or, flaſh.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owl of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone upon the houſe up.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad againſt me, are ſworn againſt me.

9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me up, and caſt me down.

11 * My dayes *are* like a ſhadow, *that* decli- * 1 Chr. 29. 15. neth: and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and favour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall fear the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his ſanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the priſoner: to † Hebr. the children of death. looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praiſe in Jeruſalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to ſerve the LORD.

23 He † weakened my ſtrength in the way; he † Hebr. afflicted. ſhortned my dayes.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeers are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the * Hebr. earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands. 26 † Hebr. They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt † endure, yea, all of them ſhall wax old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall have no end.

28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII

1 An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercy, 13 and for the conſtancy thereof.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and all that is within me, *bleſſe* his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who fogiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: *ſo that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe: and judgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moſes: his acts unto the children of Iſrael.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, ſlow * Exod. 34. 6. Deut. 4. 31. Neh. 9. 17. Pſal. 86. 15. Joel 2. 13. Jonah 4. 2. to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our ſins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: † Hebr. great. *ſo* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the eaſt is from the weſt: *ſo* far hath he removed our tranſgreſſions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *ſo* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

† Hebr. according to the height of the heavens.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembreth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth,

16 For

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnesse unto childrens children:
18 * To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments, to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Blesse the LORD, ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments: hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.
22 Blesse the LORD, all his works, in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majesty.
2 Who covereſt *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretcheſt out the heavens like a curtain.
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.
4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.
5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredſt it with the deep, as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 || They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: * that he may bring forth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oil to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.
17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.
18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wilde goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.
19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going downe.
20 Thou makeſt darknesse, & it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.
21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together: and lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour untill the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great & wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships, *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.
27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayeſt give them their meat in due season.
28 That thou giveſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thy hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled, thou takeſt away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
30 Thou sendeſt forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt: 25 over Moses delivering the Israelites: 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

O Give * thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.
4 Seek the LORD and his strength: seek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgements *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.
9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:
10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:
11 * Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.
13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdom to another people.
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land, he brake the whole staff of bread.
17 He sent a man before them: * *even* Joseph, *who* was sold for a servant.
18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.
19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.
20 * The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 * He

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance :
22 To binde his princes at his pleasure : and teach his senatours wisdom.
23 * Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies.
25 * He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.
26 * He sent Moses his servant : *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 * They shewed his † signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 * He sent darkness, and made it dark : and they rebelled not against his word.
29 * He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance : in the chambers of their kings.
31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies : *and* lice in all their coasts.
32 * † He gave them hail for rain : *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 * He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 * He smote also all the first-born in their land : the chief all their strength.
37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold : and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 * Egypt was glad when they departed : for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 * He spread a cloud for a covering : and fire to give light in the night.
40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails : and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out : they ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembered his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy : *and* his chosen with † gladness :
44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen : and they inherited the labour of the people :
45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† PRaise ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 * Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD ? *who* can shew forth all his praise ?
3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement : *and* he that doth righteousness at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people : O visit me with thy salvation :
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nation : that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 * We have sinned with our fathers : we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies : * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red-sea.
8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his Names sake : that he might make his mighty power to be knowrn.
9 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up : so he led them thorow the depths, as thorow the wilderness.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them* : and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 * And the waters covered their enemies : there was not one of them left.
12 * Then beleeved they his words : they sang his praise.
13 * † They soon forgat his works : they waited not for his counsel :
14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.
15 * And he gave them their request : but sent leanness into their soul.
16 * They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan : and covered the company of Abiram.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company : the flame burnt up the wicked.
19 * They made a calf in Horeb : and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.
21 They forgat God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt :
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham : *and* terrible things by the Red-sea.
23 * Therefore he said, that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach : to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land : they beleeved not his word :
25 * But murmured in their tents : *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them : to overthrow them in the wilderness :
27 † To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baal-peor : and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions : and the plague brake in upon them.
30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement : and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.
32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife : so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes :
33 Because they provoked his spirit : so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them :
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36 And they served their idols : which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons, and their daughters unto devils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons, and of their daughters ; whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan : and the land shas polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people : insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance,

41 And

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled over them.
42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubjection under their hand.
43 * Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked *him* with their counſel, and were ‖ brought lowe for their iniquity.
44 Neverthelesſe, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.
45 * And he remembred for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.
48 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael from everlaſting to everlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in praiſing God, to obſerve his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over ſick men, 23 over ſeamen, 35 and in divers varieties of life.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay *ſo*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt, and from the weſt, and from the north, and † from the ſouth.
4 They wandered in the wilderneſſe, in a ſolitary way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoul fainted in them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he delivered them out of their diſtreſſes.
7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoul: and filleth the hungry ſoul with goodneſſe.
10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death; being bound in affliction and iron:
11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God, and contemned the counſell of the moſt High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and *there was* none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he ſaved them out of their diſtreſſes.
14 He brought them out of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.
15 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe, and cut the bars of iron in ſunder.
17 Fools, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 * Their ſoul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neer unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he ſaveth them out of their diſtreſſes.
20 He ſent his word and healed them: and delivered them from their deſtructions.
21 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiving; and declare his works with † rejoycing.
23 They that go down to the ſea in ſhips: that do buſineſſe in great waters:
24 Theſe ſee the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormy winde: which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths, their ſoul is melted becauſe of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.
29 He maketh the ſtorm a calm: ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.
30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be quiet: ſo he bringeth them unto their deſired haven.
31 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the elders.
33 He turneth rivers into a wilderneſſe: and the water-ſprings into dry ground:
34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe: for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.
35 * He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water-ſprings.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,
37 And ſowe the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.
38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.
39 Again, they are miniſhed and brought low through oppreſſion, affliction, and ſorrow.
40 * He poureth contempt upon princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesſe *where* there *is* no way.
41 * Yet ſetteth he the poor on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.
42 * The righteous ſhall ſee it, and rejoyce, and all iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.
43 Whoſo *is* wiſe, and will obſerve thoſe things: even they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* maketh to ſtand.
† *Hebr.* all their wiſdom is ſwallowed up.
† *Hebr.* ſaltneſſe.
* Iſaiah 41. 18.
* Job 12. 21.
‖ *Or,* void place.
* 1 Sa. 2. 8. pſal. 113. 7. & 8. 7.
‖ *Or,* after.
* Job 22. 19. and 5. 16.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *David encourageth himſelf to praiſe God: 5 He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance, according to his promiſe: 11 His confidence in Gods help.*

¶ A ſong *or* pſalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe, even with my glory.
2 Awake, pſaltery and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.
3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‖ clouds.
5 * Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.
6 That thy beloved may be delivered: ſave *with* thy right hand, and anſwer me.
7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead *is* mine, Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head: Judah *is* my lawgiver.
9 Moab *is* my waſhpot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: over Philiſtia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong city? who will lead me into Edom?

‖ *Or,* skies.
* Pſal. 60. 7.

11 Wilt

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hath caſt us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.
13 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *David complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, under the perſon of Judas devoteth them:* 16 *He ſheweth their ſin.* 21 *Complaining of his own miſery, he prayeth for help:* 29 *He promiſeth thankfulneſſe.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt me, they have ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.
3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.
4 For my love they are my adverſaries: but I *give my ſelf unto* prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan ſtand at his right hand.
7 When he ſhall be judged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become ſin.
8 * Let his daies be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.
9 Let his children be fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeek *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him; neither let there be any to favour his fatherleſſe children.
13 Let his poſterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Becauſe that he remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even ſlay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved curſing, ſo let it come unto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himſelf with curſing, like as with his garment; ſo let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine adverſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I am poor *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the ſhadow when it declineth: I am toſſed up and down as the locuſt.
24 My knees are weak through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.
25 I became alſo a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they ſhaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O ſave me according to thy mercy.
27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand, *that* thou, LORD, haſt done it.
28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed, but let thy ſervant rejoyce.
29 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame, and let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.
31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poor: to ſave *him* † from thoſe that condemn his ſoul.

† *Hebr.* mouth of deceit.
† *Hebr.* have opened [themſelves.]
‖ *Or,* an adverſary.
† *Hebr.* goe out guilty: or wicked.
* Acts. 1. 20.
‖ *Or,* charge.
† *Hebr.* within him.
† *Hebr.* from the judges of his ſoul.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdom,* 4 *the prieſthood,* 5 *the conqueſt,* 7 *and the paſſion of Chriſt.*

¶ A pſalm of David.

THe * LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool.
2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the midſt of thine enemies.
3 Thy people *ſhall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines ¶ from the womb of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.
4 * The LORD hath ſworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill *the places* with the dead bodies; he ſhall wound the heads over ‖ many countreys.
7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way, therefore ſhall he lift up the head.

* Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.
¶ Or, more than the womb of the morning thou haſt the dew of thy youth.
* Heb. 5. 6. 7. 17. 21.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious works.* 10 *The fear of God breedeth true wiſdom.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. I will praiſe the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the aſſembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD *are* great: ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.
3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion.
5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindefull of his covenant.
6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works; that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement: all his commandments are ſure.
8 They † ſtand faſt for ever and ever: *and* are done in truth and uprightneſſe.
9 He ſent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his Name.
10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdom, ‖ a good underſtanding have all they † that do *his commandments*; his praiſe endureth for ever.

† *Hebr.* Hallelujah.
† *Hebr.* prey.
† *Hebr.* are eſtabliſhed.
* Job 28. 28. Pſal. 7. 8. & 19. Eccleſiaſt. 12. 13.
‖ *Or,* good underſtanding.
† *Hebr.* that do them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come,* 10 *The proſperitie of the godly ſhall be an eye-ſore to the wicked.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright ſhall be bleſſed.

† *Hebr.* Hallelujah.

3 Wealth

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse; he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 A good man sheweth favour and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with † discretion.
6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.
9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor, his righteousnesse endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved: he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency.* 6 *for his mercy.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.
2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for evermore.
3 * From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.
4 The LORD *is* high above all nations: *and* his glory above the heavens.
5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high:
6 Who humbleth himself to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?
7 * He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:
8 That he may set *him* with princes: *even* with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house; to be a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

* WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language:
2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.
3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hils like lambs.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?
6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams: *and*, ye little hils, like lambs?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob:
8 * Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Because God is truly glorious,* 4 *and idols are vanity,* 9 *he exhorteth to confidence in God.* 12 *God is to be blessed for his blessings.*

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.
2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?
3 * But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he pleased.
4 * Their idols *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.
5 They *have* mouths, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.
6 They *have* ears, but they hear not: noses *have* they, but they smell not.
7 They *have* hands, *but* they handle not: feet *have* they, but they walk not: neither speak they thorow their throat.
8 They that make them, are like unto them: *so* is every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD; he *is* their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bless *us*, he will bless the house of Israel: he will bless the house of Aaron.
13 He will bless them that fear the LORD: † *both* small and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.
15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that go down into silence.
18 * But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance:* 12 *He studieth to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live.
3 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD, in the land of the living.
10 * I beleeved, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste; * All men are liars.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation: and call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.
16 O LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the mids of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindenesse is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The psalmist, by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD, say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 * It *is* better to trust in the LORD; then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head-*stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be g'ad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 * Blessed *be he* that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar:

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: and *that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart: when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way: by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in my heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight *my self* in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy law.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speak against me, *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wonderous works.

28 My soul † melteth away for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

‖ Or, perfect.
† Heb. judgements of thy righteousnesse.
† Heb. eyes.
† Heb. enemies counsellours.
† Heb. droppeth.
* Psal. 119. 29. put away from me.
* Rom. 15. 11.
* Psal. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 136. 1. 1 chron. 16. 7.
† Hebr. out of distresse.
* Hebr. 13. 6. psa. 56. 4. 11.
† Hebr. but me.
* Psal. 146. 2.
† Hebr. cut them off.
† Hebr. cut down.
* Exod. 15. 2. psa. 12. 2.
* Matth. 21. 42. mar. 12. 10 luke 20. 17. acts 4. 11. 1 pet. 2. 4.
† Hebr. This is from the LORD.
* Matth. 21. 9.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me underſtanding, and I ſhall keep thy law: yea, I ſhall obſerve it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy teſtimonies: and not to covetouſneſſe.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way. † Hebr. bow to.

38 Eſtabliſh thy word unto thy ſervant: who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo unto me, O LORD: *even* thy ſalvation, according to thy word.

42 ‖ So ſhall I have wherewith to anſwer him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in my word. ‖ Or, ſhall I anſwer him that reproveth me in a thing.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So ſhall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I ſeek thy precepts. † Hebr. at large.

46 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelf in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy ſervant: upon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in deriſion: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my ſelf.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy law.

54 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs, in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I have ſaid that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word. † Hebr. face.

59 I thought on my ways: and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law. ‖ Or, companies.

62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good: teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy law.

71 It *is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy ſtatutes.

72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thouſands of gold and ſilver. * Pſal. 119. 9. prov. 8. 11.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me. † Hebr. righteouſneſſe.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindneſſe be † for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy ſervant. † Hebr. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt perverſly with me without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that fear thee turn unto me: and thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes: that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many *are* the days of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* † faithful: they perſecute me wrongfully, help thou me. † Hebr. faithfulneſſe.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me upon earth: but I forſook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindneſſe, ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe is † unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth. † Hebr. to generation and generation.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſervants.

92 Unleſſe thy law *had been* my delights: I ſhould then have periſhed in my affliction. † Hebr. ſtandeth.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I have ſeen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are ever with me. † Hebr. it is ever with me.

99 I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I underſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keep thy precepts.

101 I have

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou haſt taught me.
* Pſal. 19.9. 103 * How ſweet are thy words unto my † taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then honey to my mouth.
† Hebr. palate. 104 Through thy precepts I get underſtanding: therefore I hate every falſe way.

NUN.

‖ Or, candle. 105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.
106 I have ſworn, and I will perform it: that I will keep thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy word.
108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD; and teach me thy judgements.
109 My ſoul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy teſtimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.
* † Hebr. to do. 112 I have enclined my heart † to perform thy ſtatutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
* Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will have reſpect unto thy ſtatutes continually.
118 Thou haſt troden down all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
† Hebr. cauſeſt to ceaſe. 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I love thy teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and juſtice: leave me not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſurety for thy ſervant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy ſalvation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deal with thy ſervant according unto thy mercy: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
125 I *am* thy ſervant, give me underſtanding: that I may know thy teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
* Prov. 8. 21. pſal. 19.9. 127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I eſteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate every falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my ſoul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth underſtanding unto the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me: † as thou uſeſt to do unto thoſe that love thy Name.
† Hebr. according to the cuſtom towards thoſe, &c. 133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: becauſe they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and upright *are* thy judgements.
138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are † righteous, and very † faithful.
† Hebr. righteouſneſſe. † faithfulneſſe. 139 * My zeal hath † conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
† more, fervently. 140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſervant loveth it.
141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an everlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy law *is* the truth.
† Hebr. cut me off. † Hebr. trouble or ſtraits. 143 Trouble and anguiſh have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
† Hebr. found me. 144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies *is* everlaſting: give me underſtanding, and I ſhall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: hear me, O LORD, I will keep thy ſtatutes.
146 I cried unto thee, ſave me, ‖ and I ſhall keep thy teſtimonies.
‖ Or, thou ſhalt. 147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindneſſe: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD, and all thy commandments are truth.
152 Concerning thy teſtimonies, I have known of old: that thou haſt founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cauſe, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they ſeek not thy ſtatutes.
‖ Or, Many. 156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.
157 Many *are* my perſecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieved: becauſe they kept not thy word.
159 Conſider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindneſſe.
† Hebr. The beginning of thy word is true. 160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in aw of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.
165 Great peace *have* they which love thy law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.
† Hebr. they have no ſtumbling block. 166 LORD, I have hoped for thy ſalvation: and done thy commandments.
167 My ſoul hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my ways *are* before thee.

TAU.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me underſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall utter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteouſneſſe.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have choſen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy ſalvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my ſoul live, and it ſhall praiſe thee, and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone aſtray like a loſt ſheep, ſeek thy ſervant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David prayeth againſt Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his neceſſary converſation with the wicked.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cried unto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my ſoul, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What ſhall be given unto thee? or what ſhall be † done unto thee, thou falſe tongue?

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I ſojourn in Meſech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar!

6 My ſoul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I ſpeak, they *are* for war.

‖ Or, [It is] the ſharp arrows of the mighty [man] with coals of juniper. [Or,] [a man] of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great ſafety of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael, ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy ſhade upon thy right hand.

6 The ſun ſhall not ſmite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD ſhall preſerve thee from all evil: he ſhall preſerve thy ſoul.

8 The LORD ſhall preſerve thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David profeſſeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they ſaid unto me; Let us go into the houſe of the LORD.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Jeruſalem.

3 Jeruſalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the teſtimony of Iſrael; to give thanks unto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are ſet thrones of judgement: the thrones of the houſe of David.

† Hebr. do ſit.

6 Pray for the peace of Jeruſalem: they ſhall proſper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* proſperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes: I will now ſay, Peace be within thee.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God: I will ſeek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of ſervants *look* unto the hand of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoul is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

1 *The church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliverance.*

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

IF it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our ſide, now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our ſide, when men roſe up againſt us:

3 Then they had ſwallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled againſt us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us; the ſtream had gone over our ſoul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our ſoul.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: who hath not give us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our ſoul is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the fowlers: the ſnare is broken, and we are eſcaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

* Pſal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD, *ſhall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains *are* round about Jeruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the † wicked ſhall not reſt upon the lot of the righteous; leſt the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

† Hebr. wickedneſſe.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto thoſe that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turn aſide unto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *ſhall be* upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

† Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging: then ſaid they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† Hebr. hath magnified to do with them.

3 The

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as the ſtreams in the ſouth.

‖ Or, ſinging. 5 They that ſowe in tears, ſhall reap in ‖ joy.

‖ Or ſeed basket. 6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come again with rejoycing, bringing his ſheaves with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A ſong of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

† Hebr. are builders of it in it.

2 It is vain for you to riſe up early, to ſit up late, to eat the bread of ſorrows: for ſo he giveth his beloved ſleep.

† Hebr. hath filled his quiver with them.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man, ſo are children of the youth.

‖ Or, ſhall ſubdue, as pſal. 18. 45. or, deſtroy.

5 Happy is the man that † hath his quiver full of them, they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they ‖ ſhall ſpeak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed is every one that feareth the LORD, that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy ſhalt thou be, and it ſhall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife ſhall be as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Jeruſalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: *and* peace upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for ſaving Iſrael in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are curſed.

‖ Or, Much. ¶ A ſong of degrees.

‖ MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, yet they have not prevailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe *upon* the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaves, his boſom.

8 Neither do they which go by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD be upon you: we bleſſe you in Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope: 7 He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee: O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt mark iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiveneſſe, with thee, that thou mayeſt be feared

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

‖ Or, which wait for the morning.

6 My ſoul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I ſay, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeem Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David profeſſing his humility, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes † Hebr. lofty: neither do I † exerciſe my ſelf in great matters, or in things too † high for me. † Hebr. walk.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my ſelf as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my ſoul is even as a weaned childe. † Hebr. I have quieted.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever. † Hebr. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiſes.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob;

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor go up into my bed.

4 I will not give ſleep to mine eyes, or ſlumber to mine eyes-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob. † Hebr. habitations.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtool.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the ark for thy ſtrength. * 2 Chron. 6. 41. and ſo 9.

9 Let thy prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy ſaints ſhout for joy.

10 For thy ſervant Davids ſake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it: *Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet upon thy throne. * 2 Sam. 7. 12. long † Hebr. thy body.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my teſtimony, that I ſhall teach them: their children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy throne for evermore. * 2 Chron. 6. 16. and 7. 18.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion, he hath deſired *it* for his habitation. † Hebr. thy habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for ever: here will I dwell, for I have deſired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her proviſion: I will ſatisfie her poor with bread. ‖ Or, ſurely.

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts with ſalvation: and her ſaints ſhall ſhout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed. * Luke 1. 69. ‖ Or, candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of ſaints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in unity. † Hebr. even together.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard:

beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in* the sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and *in* earth: in the seas, and all deep places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightenings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † thorowout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouths, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not:

17 They *have* eares, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel; blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen. 1.1.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen. 1.6. Jer. 10.12.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen. 1.14.

8 The sun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. † Hebr. for the rulings by day.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 13.17.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 14. 21,22.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red-sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 14.28. † Hebr. shaked off.

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 15.22.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Deut. 29.7. pl. 135.10. and 11.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Numb. 21.23.

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Numb. 21.33.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Josh. 12.7.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Jews in captivitie. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song, and they that † wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion. † Hebr. the words of a song. † Hebr. laid us waste.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land? † Hebr. land of a stranger.

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief joy. † Hebr. the head of my joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem, who said, † Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof. † Hebr. make bare.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us. * Obad. 12.13. † Hebr. wasted.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones. † Hebr. that rocke.

compenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us. * Isa. 13.16. [† Heb.] the rock.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word.

4 He propheſieth that the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

* Pſal. 119.46. I * Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

2 I will worſhip towards thy holy temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy loving kindneſſe, and for thy truth: for thou haſt magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou anſweredſt me: *and* ſtrengthenedſt me *with* ſtrength in my ſoul.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies; and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forſake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He deſieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for ſinceritie.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched me, and known *me.*

2 Thou knoweſt my down-ſitting, and mine up-riſing, thou underſtandeſt my thought afar off.

‖ Or, winnoweſt 3 Thou ‖ compaſſeſt my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither ſhall I go from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?

* Amos 9.2,3,4. 8 * If I aſcend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea:

10 Even there ſhall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

* Job 26.6 heb. 4.13. † Hebr. darkeneth not. † Hebr. as is the darkneſſe, ſo is the light. † Hebr. greatly. ‖ Or, ſtrength, or, body † Hebr. all of them. ‖ Or what dayes they ſhould be faſhioned. * Pſal. 40.5. 11 * If I ſay, Surely the darkneſſe ſhall cover me: even the night ſhall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darkneſſe and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reins: thou haſt covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works: and *that* my ſoul knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ ſubſtance was not hid from thee: when I was made in ſecret, *and* curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance, yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious alſo are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the ſum of them?

18 *If* I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they ſpeak againſt thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

† Hebr. ways of pain or grief. 24 And ſee if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlaſting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 He comforteth himſelf by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preſerve me from the † violent man.

† Hebr. men of violence. 2 Which imagine miſchiefs in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 * They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon *is* under their lips. Selah.

* Pſal. 64.3. 4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preſerve me from the violent man, who have purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a ſnare for me, and cords, they have ſpread a net by the way ſide: they have ſet grins for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſalvation: thou haſt covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, ‖ *leſt* they exalt themſelves. Selah.

‖ Or, let them [not] be exalted. † Hebr. a man of tongue. † Hebr. violent men. † Hebr. he hath hunted him to overthrow. [Or] overthrow. 9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about: let the miſchief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be caſt into the fire: into deep pits, that they riſe not up again.

11 Let not an † evil ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: evil ſhall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cauſe of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable, 3 his conſcience ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A pſalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haſte unto me: give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † ſet forth before thee *as* incenſe: *and* the lifting up of my hands *as the* evening-ſacrifice.

† Hebr. as the incenſe. 3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practiſe wicked works, with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous ſmite me, *it ſhall be* a kindneſſe: and let him reprove me, *it ſhall be* an excellent oil, *which* ſhall not break my head: for yet my prayer alſo *ſhall be* in their calamities.

‖ Or, Let the righteous ſmite me kindly, and reprove me. 6 When their judges are overthrown in ſtony places, they ſhall hear my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O God † Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leave not my ſoul deſtitute.

9 Keep

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David: A prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cryed unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.
5 I cryed unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutours: for they are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.
2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in * thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thine hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.
7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walk: for I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flee unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of uprightnesse.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble:
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happie state of the kingdom.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLessed *be* the LORD † my strength, which teacheth my hands † to war, *and* my fingers to fight.
2 * ‖ My goodnesse, and my fortresse, my high tower, & my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoak.
6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.
9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 *It is he* that giveth ‖ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.
11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.
12 That our sons *may be* as plants growen up in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones; † polished *after the* similitude of a palace.
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.
14 That our oxen *may be* † strong to labour; that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our streets.
15 * Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.

¶ Davids *psalm* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse is unsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy Majestie: and of thy wonderous † works.
6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.
7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.
10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy saints shall blesse thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom *is* † an everlasting kingdom: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

Hebr. my rock. † Hebr. to the war, &c. * 2. Sam. 22. 2. 3. & 35 & 49. verses. ‖ Or, My mercy. * Job 7. 17. psal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6. * Psal. 39. 6. Job 14. 2. * Psal. 18. 13, 14. † Hebr. hands. ‖ Or, victory. † Hebr. cut. † Hebr. from kinde to kinde. † Hebr. able to bear burdens, or loaden [with flesh.] * Psal. 33. 12 and 65. 5. † Hebr. great in mercy. † Hebr. a kingdom of all ages.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.

‖ Or, look unto thee. 15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull. 17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will hear their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, juſtice, mercy, and kingdom, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† *Hebr.* Halleluiah. †PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

2 While I live will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being.

*Pſal. 118.8,9. 3 * Put not your truſt in princes, *nor* in the ſon of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

‖ Or, ſalvation. 4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heaven and earth: the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 *Which* executeth judgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerveth the ſtrangers, he relieveth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upſide down.

*Exod. 15.18. 10 * The LORD ſhall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations: praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praiſe him for his providence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings upon the kingdom. 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes unto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jeruſalem: he gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth up their † wounds.

† *Hebr.* griefs. 4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by *their* names.

† *Hebr.* of his underſtanding there is no number. 5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his underſtanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he caſteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thankſgiving: ſing praiſe upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who preapareth rain for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow upon the mountains.

*Job 39. 3.pſ.104. 27,28. 9 * He giveth to the beaſt his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that fear him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Jeruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath ſtrengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.

† Hebr. Who maketh thy borders peace. † Hebr. fat of wheat.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giveth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoar froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his ice like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth † his word unto Jacob: his ſtatutes and his judgements unto Iſrael.

† Hebr. his words.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not know them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† Hallelu. †PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD from the heavens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe ye him, all his angels: praiſe ye him, all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe ye him, ſun and moon: praiſe him, all ye ſtars of light.

4 Praiſe him, ye heavens of heaven, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, ſnow and vapours, ſtormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things and † flying fowl.

† Hebr. winged fowl.

11 Kings of the earth and all people: princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

† Hebr. exalted.

14 He alſo exalteth the horn of his people, the praiſe of all his ſaints, even of the children of Iſrael, a people neer unto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the conſciences of men.

† Or, Halleluiah. †PRaiſe ye the LORD: ſing unto the LORD a new ſong: *and* his praiſe in the congregation of ſaints.

2 Let Iſrael rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

† Or, with pipe.

3 Let them praiſe his Name ‖ in the dance: let them ſing praiſes unto him with the timbrell and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with ſalvation.

5 Let the ſaints be joyfull in glory: let them ſing aloud upon their beds.

† Hebr. in their throats.

6 Let the high *praiſes* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two-edged ſword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron,

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: This honour *have* all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *with all kinde of instruments.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of ‖ the trumpet: praise him with the psalterie and harp.

‖ *Or,* cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

‖ *Or,* pipe.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The use of the proverbs.* 7 *An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word.* 10 *To avoid the enticings of sinners.* 20. *Wisdom complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threateneth her contemners.*

THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel,

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding,

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice and judgement, and † equity,

† Hebr. ebrics.

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

‖ Hebr. discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will encrease learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

‖ Hebr. the interpretation of a parable.

7 ¶ * The fear of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

‖ Hebr. the principal part.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

† Hebr. giving.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† Hebr. in the eyes of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisdom cryeth without, she * uttereth her voyce in the streets:

† Hebr. Wisdoms.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

* Isai. 55. 12. & 65. 4. jer. 7. 13. ezek. 8. 18.

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh.

27 * When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a wirlewinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you:

* Job 27. 9. isa. 1. 15. jer. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me;

* Mic. 3. 4.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore they shall eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

‖ *Or,* ease of the simple.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisdom promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from evil company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † liftest up thy voice for understanding:

† Hebr. givest thy voice.

4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures:

* Matth. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

* Jam. 1. 5. 1 king. 3. 9

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity: *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul:

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman,

* Chap. 5. 3. & 7. 5. * *even* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her houſe enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead:

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life:

* Pſal. 37. 30. 20 That thou mayeſt walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

* Job 18. 17. pſal. 104. 35. 21 * For the upright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remain in it.

‖ *Or*, pluckt up. 22 * But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be ‖ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wiſdom. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſdom. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentedneſſe. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

* Deut. 8. 1. & 30. 16. MY ſon, forget not my law: * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

† *Hebr.* yeers of life. 2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

* Exod. 13. 9. deut. 6. 8. 3 Let not mercy and truth forſake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

* Pſa. 111. 10. 4 * So ſhalt thou finde favour, and ‖ good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

‖ *Or*, good ſucceſſe. 5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own underſtanding.

* 1 Chro. 28. 9. 6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

* Rom. 12. 16. 7 ¶ * Be not wiſe in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

† *Hebr.* medicine. 8 It ſhall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones.

† *Hebr.* watering, [or,] moiſtening. 9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt-fruits of all thine increaſe;

* Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26. deut. 26. 2. &c. mal. 3. 10. &c. luke 14. 13. 10 * So ſhall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My ſon, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the ſon, *in whom* he delighteth.

* Deut. 28. 8. 13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſdom, and † the man *that* getteth underſtanding.

* Job 5. 17. heb. 12. 5. & prov. 3. 19. 14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gain thereof, then fine gold.

† *Hebr* the man is draweth out underſtanding. 15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared unto her.

* Job. 28. 15. &c. pſa. 19. 10. prov. 8. verſ. 11. & 19. & 16. 16. 16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is a* tree of life to them that lay hold upon her, *and* happie *is* every one that retaineth her.

‖ *Or*, prepared. 19 The LORD by wiſdom hath founded the earth; by underſtanding hath he ‖ eſtabliſhed the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up: and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My ſon, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep ſound wiſdom and diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they be life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.

* Pſal. 37. 24 & 91. 11. 23 * Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

† *Hebr.* from them that owe it. 27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it *is* due, when it is in the power of thy hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour; Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 ‖ Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

† *Hebr.* with no cauſe. 31 ¶ * Envie thou not † the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.

† *Hebr.* ſcorning. 33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.

† *Hebr.* ſcorners. 34 * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents, 5 to ſtudy wiſdom, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEar, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

* *beloved* in the ſight of my mother. 3 For I was my fathers ſon, * tender and only

4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me; Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wiſdom, get underſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdom is the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſdom: and with all thy getting, get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt embrace her.

9 * She ſhall give to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my ſon, and receive my ſayings, and the yeers of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtrait-ened, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go: keep her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not, except they have done miſchief: and their ſleep is taken away, unleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſon, attend to my words, encline thine ear unto my ſayings.

21 Let

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midſt of thine heart.
22 For they are life unto thoſe that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.
23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.
27 * Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdom.* 3 *He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredom and riot.* 15 *He exhorteth to contentednesſe, liberality, and chaſtity.* 22 *The wicked are overtaken with their own ſins.*

MY ſon, attend unto my wiſdom, *and* bow thine ear to my underſtanding:
2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an honey-comb, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oil:
4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two-edged ſword.
5 * Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.
6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her houſe:
9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruell:
10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,
11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,
12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that inſtructed me!
14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.
15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern, and running waters out of thine own well.
16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.
17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde and pleaſant roe: let her breſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou † raviſht alwayes with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my ſon, be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſom of a ſtranger?
21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſins.
23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Againſt ſurtiſhip,* 6 *idleneſſe,* 12 *and miſchievouſneſſe.* 16 *Seven things hateful to God.* 20 *The bleſſings of obedience.* 25 *The miſchiefs of whoredom.*

MY ſon, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,
2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my ſon, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, and ‖ make ſure thy friend.
4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand of *the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her ways, and be wiſe:
7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.
9 * How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?
10 Yet a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep:
11 So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.
15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly: ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate: yea, ſeven are an abomination † unto him:
17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running on miſchief:
19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies: and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My ſon, keep thy fathers commandment, and forſake not the law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.
23 * For the commandment *is* a ‖ lamp, and the law is light: and reproofs of inſtruction *are* the way of life:
24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.
25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by means of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his boſom, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.
30 Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatisfie his ſoul, when he is hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſeven fold, he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.
32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † underſtanding: he that doeth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.
33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.
34 For jealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

‖ *Or,* ſo make thou ſure thy friend

* Chap. 13. 4. & 20. 4. & 24. 33.

† *Hebr.* caſteth forth.

† *Hebr.* of his ſoul.

† *Hebr.* Haughty eyes.

* Rom. 3. 15.

* Chap. 1. 8

* Pſa. 10. 9. & 119. 105

‖ *Or,* candle.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 5.

‖ *Or,* of the ſtrange tongue.

* Matth. 5. 28.

† *Hebr.* the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

† *Hebr.* heart.

† *Hebr.* He wil not accept the face of any ransom.

35 † He will not regard any ransom: neither will he rest content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſdom.* 6 *In an example of his own experience, he ſhewes h the cunning of a whore,* 22 *and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton.* 24 *He deterreth from ſuch wickedneſſe.*

MY ſon, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

* Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. chap. 3.3.

2 * Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſdom, Thou *art* my ſiſter; and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.

* Chap. 5.3.

5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,

† *Hebr.* the ſons.

8 Paſſing thorow the ſtreet neer her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

† *Hebr.* in the evening of the day.

9 In the twilight, † in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

* Chap. 9.13.

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe:

† Heb. ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So ſhe caught him, and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

† *Hebr.* peace-offerings are upon me.

14 I *have* † peace-offerings with me, this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved works, *with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey.

† *Hebr.* in his hand.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

‖ *Or,* the new moon.

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

† *Hebr.* ſuddenly.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks:

23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

* Chap. 2.18. & 5.5.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame,* 6 *and evidence of wiſdom.* 10 *The excellency,* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternity of wiſdom.* 32 *Wiſdom is to be deſired for the bleſſednеſſe it bringeth.*

* Chap. 1.20.

DOth * not wiſdom cry? and underſtanding put forth her voice?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſons of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdom: and ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will ſpeak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† *Hebr.* the wickedneſſe of my lips *is* abomination.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

† *Hebr.* crooked or perverſe.

9 They *are* all plain to him that underſtandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver: and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 * For wiſdom *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

* Job 28.15. Prov. 3.15. & 16.16.

12 I wiſdom dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

‖ *Or,* ſubtilty.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counſel *is* mine, and ſound wiſdom: I *am* underſtanding, I *have* ſtrength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me; and thoſe that ſeek me early, ſhall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

* Chap. 3.16.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice ſilver.

* Chap. 3.14.

20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of judgement.

‖ *Or,* walk.

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me to inherit ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſetled: before the hills was I brought forth.

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world:

‖ *Or,* open places. ‖ *Or,* the chief part.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe upon the face of the depth:

‖ *Or,* a circle.

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds above: when he ſtrengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 * When he gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth,

* Gen. 1.9. Job 38.10. Pſal. 104.9.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him:* and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing always before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the ſons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for bleſſed * *are they that* keep my wayes.

* Pſal. 1.1,2 & 119. 1. Iohn 3.28.

33 Hear inſtruction, and be wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doors.

35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtain favour of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* bring forth.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his own ſoul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of wisdom,* 13 *The custom,* 16 *and errour of folly.*

WIsdom hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 * Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeers of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city:

15 To call passengers, who go right on their wayes.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him;

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret, is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe proverbs of Solomon: * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heavinesse to his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a † prating fool ‖ shall fall.

9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes shall be known.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neer destruction. † *Heb.* heart.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty. * Chap. 18.11.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin. ‖ *Or,* causeth to erre.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choise silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth. † *He.* of heart.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it. * Chap. 14.9.

23 * It *is* as a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of under standing *hath* wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoak to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him. * Chap. 9.11.

27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked shall be shortened: † *Hebr.* addeth.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnes: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish. * Job 8.13. & 11.20. psal. 112.10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous shall never be removed, but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth. * Psal. 125.1. & 37.22.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out. † *Hebr.* frowardnesses.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A * † False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a just weight *is* his delight. * Levit. 19.35. deut. 25. 13. chap. 16.11. and 20. 10.23. † *Hebr.* balances of deceit.

2 * When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom. † *Hebr.* a perfect stone.

3 * The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them. * Chap. 16.18. & 18.12 & 15.33

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death. * Chap. 13.6.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

6 * The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtinesse. * Chap. 10.2. ezek. 7. 19. zep. 1.18. † *Heb.* rescue.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth. * Chap. 5.22.

8 ¶ The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead. * Chap. 21.18.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered. * Job 8.13.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there* is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He

† Heb. destitute of heart.

12 He that is † void of wiſdom, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

† Heb. He that walketh [being] a tale-bearer.

13 † A tale bearer reveaſeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

* 1 Kin. 22. 1.

14 * Where no counſell *is* the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafety.

† Hebr. ſhall be ſore broken

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own ſoul: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own fleſh.

† Hebr. thoſe that ſtrike hands.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth evil, *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are upright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

† Hebr. departeth from.

22 *As a* jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a fair woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

* 2 Cor. 9. 10.

25 * † The liberall ſoul ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth ſhall be watered alſo himſelf.

† Hebr. The ſoul of bleſſing.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* upon the head of him that ſelleth it.

* Pſal. 7. 27. and 9. 16. & 10. 2. & 57. 7.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favour: but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come unto him.

* Pſal. 1. 3. and 92. 13. Jer. 17. 8.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own houſe ſhall inherit the winde: and the fool *ſhall be* ſervant to the wiſe of heart.

† Hebr. taketh.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſouls *is* wiſe.

* 1 Pet. 4. 18.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked & the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be moved.

* Chap. 30. 25. * 1 Cor. 11. 7.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her huſband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſells of the wicked *are* deceit.

* Chap. 1. 11. and 18.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them.

* Pſal. 37. 37. chap. 11. 21.

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

† Heb. perverſe of heart.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdom: but he that is † of a perverſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed, and *hath* a ſervant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.

‖ Or, bowels. * Chap. 28. 19.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread; but he that followeth vain perſons, *is* void of underſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of evil men, but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

‖ Or, the fort

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the juſt ſhall come out of trouble.

† Pſal. 34. 13. Chap. 21. 23. & 13. 3. Jam. 3. 2. fruit of the mouth

14 * A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendered unto him.

is in tranſgreſſion of lips

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counſell, *is* wiſe.

16 A fools wrath is † preſently known: but a prudent man covereth ſhame.

† Or, is ſoon

17 * He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

Chap. 12. 22.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

Chap. 15. 4.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

Chap. 14. 5. & 19. 5. & 21. 28.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counſellours of peace, *is* joy.

Chap. 3. 29. & 6. 14.

21 There ſhall no evil happen to the juſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly, *are* his delight.

Chap. 15. 8. Pſal. 119. 113. & 145. 18. Chap. 11. 20. & 12. 2. & 13. 22.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

Chap. 15. 2.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall bear rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be under tribute.

Chap. 10. 4. & 21. 5.

25 * Heavineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

Chap. 15. 13. & 17. 22. Pſal. 37. 30. Chap. 10. 21. & 16. 24. & 25. 25. Iſa. 50. 4.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

Chap. 1. 10. & 4. 14. & 16. 29. & 24. 1. 15. Pſal. 1. 1. Jer. 15. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 33.

27 The ſlothfull *man* roaſteth not that which he took in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

Chap. 10. 4. & 13. 4. & 21. 5. & 26. 15.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſon *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man ſhall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoul of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall eat* violence.

* Chap. 12. 14. & 18. 20. Iſa. 3. 10.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *ſhall have* deſtruction.

4 The ſoul of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoul of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſom, and cometh to ſhame.

6 * Righteouſneſſe keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedneſſe overthroweth † the ſinner.

* Chap. 11. 3. † His ſin.

7 There is that maketh himſelf rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelf poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked ſhall be put out.

* Job 18. 5. & 21. 17. ‖ Or, candle

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well adviſed *is* wiſdom.

‖ Or, with hand

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

* Chap. 10. 2. & 20. 21. † He that

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſick: but *when* the deſire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ ſhall be rewarded.

‖ Or, ſhall be

14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

* Chap. 10. 11. & 14. 27. & 16. 22. Pſal. 119. 9.

15 Good underſtanding giveth favour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

16 * Every

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open his folly.
17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchief: but a faithfull embaſſadour *is* health.
18 Poverty and ſhame *ſhall be to him* that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, ſhall be honoured.
19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.
20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fools † ſhall be deſtroyed.
21 Evil purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous good ſhall be repayed.
22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children; and the * wealth of the ſinner is laid up for the juſt.
23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of judgement.
24 * He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſon: but he that loveth him, chaſteneth him betimes.
25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoul: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the fooliſh plucketh it down with her hands.
2 * He that walketh in his uprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.
3 In the mouth of the fooliſh *is* a rod of pride: but the *lips* of the wiſe ſhall preſerve them.
4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the ox.
5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will utter lies.
6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdom, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie unto him that underſtandeth.
7 Go from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiveſt no *in him* the lips of knowledge.
8 The wiſdom of the prudent *is* to underſtand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.
9 Fools make a mock at * ſin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.
10 The heart knoweth † his own bitterneſſe; and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.
11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright ſhall flouriſh.
12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart *is* ſorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heavineſſe.
14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *ſhall be ſatisfied* from himſelf.
15 The ſimple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.
16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.
17 He that is ſoon angry, dealeth fooliſhly, and a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.
21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.
22 Do they not erre that deviſe evil? but mercy and truth *ſhall be* to them that deviſe good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.
24 The crown of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fools *is* folly.
25 * A true witneſſe deliverеth ſouls: but a deceitful *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies. * Verſe 5.
26 In the fear of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence, and his children ſhall have a place of refuge.
27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death. * Chap. 13.14.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the prince.
29 He that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great underſtanding: but he that is † haſtie of ſpirit, exalteth folly. † Hebr. ſhort of ſpirit.
30 A ſound heart *is* the life of the fleſh, but envie, the rottenneſſe of the bones.
31 * He that oppreſſeth the poor, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor. * Chap. 17. 5. matth. 25. 40.
32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedneſſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wiſdom reſteth in the heart of him that hath underſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fools, is made known.
34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſin *is* a reproach † to any people. † Hebr. to nations.
35 The kings favour *is* towards a wiſe ſervant: but his wrath is *againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft anſwer turneth away wrath: but grievous words ſtir up anger. * Chap. 25.14.
2 The tongue of the wiſe uſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools † poureth out * fooliſhneſſe. † Hebr. belcheth, or, bubbleth * Verſe 28.
3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
4 † A wholeſom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverſneſſe therein *is* a breach in the ſpirit. & chap. 12.23. & 13. 16.
5 * A fool deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, *is* prudent. * Job 34. 21. chap. 5
6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble. 21. ier. 16. 17. & 22. 19. hebr. 4.13.
7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doth* not ſo. † Hebr. The healing of the tongue.
8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight. * Chap. 10. 1.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe. * Chap. 21. 27. amos 3 22. iſa. 1. 11
10 || Correction *is* grievous unto him that forſaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof, ſhall die. & 65. 3. ier. 6. 20. & 7. 22.
11 * Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men? || Or, Inſtruction, &c. * Job 26. 6
12 A ſcorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wiſe.
13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart the ſpirit is broken. * Chap. 17.22.
14 The heart of him that hath underſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.
15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continual feaſt. * Pſal. 37. 16. 1 tim. 6. 6. chap. 15. 8.
16 * Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith. * Chap. | 17. 1.
17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a ſtalled ox, and hatred therewith. * Chap. 26.
18 * A wrathful man ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife. 21. & 29. 22.
19 The way of the ſlothful man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plain. † Hebr. is raiſed up as a cauſey.
20 * A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother. * Chap. 10. 1.

21 * Folly

21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † destitute of wisdom; but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom, and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is a little* with righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deviseth his way; but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 * A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS; † all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 * How much better is it to get wisdom then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high-way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely shall finde good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himself: for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man inticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise frowardthings: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is a* drie morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift *is as* a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that covereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproof entereth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 * He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just: even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 * A man void of † understanding striketh hands,

* Chap. 20.23.
† Hebr. void of heart.
* See chap. 21.ver.14.
† Hebr. in his season.
* Phil.3. 20.col.3.2
* Chap. 22.7. and 24.11.
* Chap. 6.16.
† Hebr. words of pleasantnesse.
* Psal.34. 16. and 45.18.
‖ Or, correction
‖ Or, obeyeth.
† Hebr. possesseth an heart.
* Chap. 18.12.
* Ver.9.&c. chap.19.21. and 20.24. Jer. 10.23.
‖ Or, disposings
* Chap. 21.2.
* Psa.37. 5.and.55. 22.mat.6. 25.lut. 12.22. 1 per.5.7.
† Hebr. Holl.
* Job. 31.30. * Chap.6. 7.& 8.13.
† Hebr. hold innocent.
* Psal.37. 25. chap. 24.16.
* Ver. 1.
† Hebr. divination
* Lev. 19. 36.ch.11.1
† Hebr. all the Stones.
* Chap. 19.12.
* Chap. 8.11.
* Chap.11.2 & 18.12.
‖ Or, be that is lowly
‖ Or, he that hath a discretion
* Psa.2. & 34.8 & 84.12. & 125.1. & 146.5. Prov. 30.5.
* Chap. 17.17.
* Chap. 12.14.
† Hebr. maketh wise.
* Chap.10. 19.13.
† Hebr. The sweetnesse of the lips.
† Hebr. learning.
† Hebr. The soul of the labouring man.
† Hebr. labour.
† Hebr. A man of Belial.
* Chap.6. 19.& 21.8.
† Hebr. diggeth forth.
* Chap. 6.14.
‖ Or, separateth
* Chap. 15.18. & 26.21.
† Hebr. findeth.
* Chap. 16.25.
* Chap. 14.31. & 19.17.
† Hebr. a man of fools.
* Chap. 18.6.
* Chap. 11.15. & 20.16. & 27.13.
† Hebr. a man of understanding.
* Chap. 15.1.
* Chap. 10.12.
† Hebr. a man of fools.
* Chap. 24.24.
* Chap. 18.16.
† Hebr. a friend.

hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgement.

24 * Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man having ‖ separated himself, seeketh, *and* intermedleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wel-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower, the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of a man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just: but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* then a strong citie, and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Who* so findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD. *Chap. 19.14.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly. * Jam.2.3.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother. * Chap. 17.17.

CHAP. XIX.

*BEtter *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool. *Chap. 28.6.

2 Also that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth. *Chap. 14.20. *Exod.23. 1. deut.19 15.cha.6.9 &21.28.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbour. † Hebr. held innocent.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies, shall not escape. † Hebr. a man of gifts.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts. *Chap.

7 * All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him. *Chap. 14.20. † Hebr. an hearts.

8 He that getteth † wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good. ^ Vers. 7. * Eccles. 10.6.chap. 30.22.

9 * A false witnesse shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies shall perish. * Chap. 14.29.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool, much lesse * for a servant to have rule over princes. ‖ Or, prudence.

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression. *Chap.16. 15.& 29.2.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse. & 28.15. +Chap.20. 1.& 15.20.

13 * A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife *are* * a continual dropping. &17.21.& 25.& chap. 26.9.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD. *Chap. 27.15.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep: and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger. * Chap. 18.22.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul: *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die. *Chap.10. 4.& 20.13. + Luke 11.28.

17 * He that hath pitie upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD: and ‖ that which he hath given, will he pay him again. *Matt.10. 42. & 25. 40. 2 cor. 9. 6. & 7.

18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope: and let not thy soul spare ‖ for his crying. ‖ Or, his deed.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again. * Chap. 13.24. & 23.13. † Or, to his destruction.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless, the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand. [or] to cause him to die.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poor man *is* better then a lyar. † Hebr. adde.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil. *Job 23.28 pſa.33.18. 12.9.10.& 1.& 9.& 34. 46.10.&

24 * A slothful man hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again. *Chap.25. 19. & 26. 13.& 15.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge. * Chap. 21.11. † Hebr. will be cunning.

26 He that watteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is a* son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An

† Hebr. A witnesse of Belial.

28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement, and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

* Chap. 19. 12. & 16. 14.

2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *who so* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

* Chap. 20. 4.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be medling.

‖ Or, winter.

4 * The sluggard will not plough by reason of the ‖ cold: therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

* Chap. 18. 4.

5 * Counsel in the heart of man is *like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

‖ Or, bounty.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own ‖ goodnesse: but a faithful man who can finde?

* Psal. 112. 2.

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* blessed after him.

*Psal. 51. 5 Job 14. 4. 1 kin. 8. 46 2 chr. 6. 36 eccles. 7. 28. 1 john 1. 8.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

* Deut. 25. 15. chap. 11 1. & 16. 2.

9 * Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

† Hebr. A stone. & a stone.

10 * † Divers weights, *and* divers † measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

† Hebr. an ephah, and an ephah.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

* Exod. 4. 11. psal. 94. 9.

12 * The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

* Chap. 19. 15. & 22. 11

13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

* Chap. 27. 13.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

* Chap. 9. 17.

15 There is gold and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

† Hebr. Bread of lying or falshood.

16 * Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

* Chap. 25. 22.

17 * † Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

* Chap. 11. 13.

18 * Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

‖ Or, enticeth.

19 * He that goeth about *as a* tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

* Exod. 21 17. lev. 20 9. matth. 15. 4.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

‖ Or, candle.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

* Deut. 32 35. chap. 17. 13 & 24 29. rom. 12. 17. 1 thes. 5. 15 1 pet. 3. 9.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

* Vers. 10. † Hebr. balances of deceit. * Psal. 37. 23. chap. 16 9. Jer. 10. 23.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and a † false balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD: how can a man then understand his own way?

* Vers. 8. psal. 101. 5, &c.

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows, to make enquiry.

‖ Or, lamp.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

* Psal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14. * Chap. 16. 31. [† Heb.] is a purging medicine against evil.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blunesse of a wound † cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

* Chap. 16. 2. & 21. 6. & 24. 12.

3 To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

* Chap. 6. 17. ‖ Hebr. lamp.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to † plenteousnesse: but of every one that is hastie, onely to want.

† Hebr. abundance.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

* Chap. 10. 2. & 13. 11. & 20. 21.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them: because they refuse to do judgement.

† Hebr. make them to fall.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with a † brawling woman in a wide house.

* Chap. 25. 24. & 21. 19. † Hebr. with the house of fellowship.

10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

* Chap. 29. 10. † Hebr. is not compassionate.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

* Chap. 19. 25.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the † house of the wicked: *but* God overthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

† Hebr. of the wicked.

13 * *Who so* stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

* Chap. 28. 27.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

* Chap. 17. 23.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil, shall not be rich.

‖ Hebr. joyfulness.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressour for the upright.

* Chap. 11. 8.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

* Chap. 25. 24. † Hebr. in the land of the desert.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

* Eccles. 9. 14. 15.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

* Chap. 13. 3.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

† Hebr. in the wrath of pride.

25 * The desire of the slothful killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

* Chap. 13. 4.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth, and spareth not.

* Psal. 37. 21. & 112. 5.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

* Chap. 15. 8. † Hebr. in wickednesse.

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

* Chap. 19. 5. 9. † Hebr. to victory.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

‖ Hebr. establisheth.

30 * There is no wisedom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

* Isa. 8. 10.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battel: but * ‖ safety is of the LORD.

* Psal. 33. 16. 17. ‖ Hebr. deliverance.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather than silver and gold.

* Eccles. 7. 1. ‖ Hebr. favour is above.

2 * The

2 * The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * || By humility *and* the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul, shall be far from them.

6 || Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant † to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: || and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 *† He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureneſſe of heart, || *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the || words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishneſſe is bound in the heart of a childe, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to encrease his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That *thy* trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, || even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth || to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor because he *is* poor: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate:

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient || land-mark which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flee away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 * Remove not the old || land-mark: and enter not into the field of the fatherlesse.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 * Let not thine heart envie sinners, but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For surely there is an || end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty, and drowsineſſe shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; *also* wisdom; and instruction, and understanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that getteth a wise *childe*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She also lyeth in wait || as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 * Who *hath* wo? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* rednes of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like || an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say*, *and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them,

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

† *Hebr.* Wilt thou cause thine eyes to flee upon?

* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

|| *Or*, bound.

* Chap. 22. 22. job. 31. 21.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. & 22. 15.

|| *Or*, even I [will rejoyce.]

* Chap. 24. 1. and 3. 31. psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3.

* Chap. 24. 14.

|| *Or*, reward.

* Rom. 13. 13. eph. 5. 18.

† *Hebr.* of their flesh.

* Chap. 1. 8.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

* Chap. 22. 14.

* Chap. 7. 12.

|| *Or*, as a robber

* Isaiah 5. 11.

|| *Or*, a cockatrice.

† *Hebr.* in the heart of the sea.

† *Hebr.* I knew it not.

* Chap. 23. 17. and 24. 19. psal. 37. 1. &c. & 73. 3.

* Psa. 10. 7

3 Through wiſdom *it* an houſe builded, and by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

† Hebr. is in ſtrength.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

† Hebr. ſtrengtheneth might.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy war: and in multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafety.

* Cha. 20. 18. and 11. 14. & 15. 22.

7 Wiſdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

† Hebr. narrow.

8 He that deviſeth to do evil, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.

* Pſa. 82. 4

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſin: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

* Job 34. 11. pſa. 62. 12. jer. 32. 19. rom. 2. 6. reve. 22. 12.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adverſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall:

* pſ. 19. 9. & 119. 103

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlain;

† Hebr. upon thy ſoule.

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoul, doth not he know *it*? and ſhall not he render to every man * according to his works?

* Chap. 23. 18.

13 * My ſon, eat thou honey, becauſe it *is* good; and the honey-comb, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

* Pſa. 34. 8. & 37. 24. Job. 20. 17.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſdom *be* unto thy ſoul: when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

* Pſa. 34. 35. cha. 17. 5. Job. 31. 29.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoil not his reſting place.

† Hebr. it be evil in his eyes

16 * For a juſt man falleth ſeven times, and riſeth up *again*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchief.

* Pſa. 37. 2. chap. 23. 17.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

‖ Or, keep not company with the wicked.

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

* Chap. 23. 9. Job 21. 17.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelf becauſe of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

‖ Or, lamp

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the evil man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

‖ Or, changers.

21 My ſon, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are given to change.

* Levi. 19. 15. ch. 18. 5. & 28. 21. deut. 21. 7. & 15. 19. Joh. 7. 17.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe. * *It is* not good to have reſpect of perſons in judgement.

* Chap. 17. 15. iſa. 5. 23

24 * He that ſaith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhor him:

‖ Or, a bleſſing of good.

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come upon them.

† Hebr. that anſwereth right words.

26 *Every man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giveth a right anſwer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy ſelf in the field: and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceive not with thy lips.

* Chap. 20. 22.

29 * Say not, I will do ſo to him, as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of underſtanding:

31 And lo, it was all growen over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken down:

† Hebr. ſet my heart.

32 Then I ſaw, *and* † conſidered it well, I looked upon *it*, *and* received inſtruction.

* Chap. 6. 9. &c.

33 * Yet a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep:

34 So ſhall thy poverty come, *as* one that traveleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

† A man of ſhield.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obſervations about kings. 8 and about avoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.

1 THeſe *are* alſo proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* † unſearchable.

† Hebr. no ſearching.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſilver, and there ſhall come forth a veſſel for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

* Pſa. 72. 2. & 101. 7. & 119. 115. prov. 20. 8. & 29. 12. & 16. 12. & 20. 28. & 29. 14. iſa. 16. 5.

6 † Put not forth thy ſelf in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

† Hebr. Make not.

7 * For better *it is* that it be ſaid unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower, in the preſence of the prince whom thine eyes have ſeen.

* Luke 14. 8. &c.

8 Go not forth haſtily to ſtrive, leſt *thou know* not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelf*, and ‖ diſcover not a ſecret to another:

* Mat. 18. 15.

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turn not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſilver.

† Hebr. upon his wheels.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo is* a wiſe reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harveſt, ſo *is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoul of his maſters.

* Chap. 13. 17.

14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelf † of a falſe gift, *is like* clouds, and winde without rain.

† Hebr. in a falſe gift.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

* Gen. 32. 4. Chap. 15. 1. & 16. 14.

16 Haſt thou found honey? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be † weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

† Hebr. ſatisfied.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt * his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a ſword, and a ſharp arrow.

* Chap. 12. 18.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre, ſo *is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heavie heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirſty, give him water to drink:

* Exod. 23. 4. Mat. 5. 44. rom. 12. 20.

22 For thou ſhalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 ‖ The north-winde driveth away rain: ſo doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue:

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

* Chap. 21. 9. & 19.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſty ſoul: ſo *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: ſo *for* † *men* to ſearch their own glory, *is not* glory.

† Hebr. the ſearching of their own glory is glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own ſpirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, and without walls.

* Chap. 16. 32.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſervations about fools,* 13 *about ſluggards,* 17 *and about contentious buſibodies.*

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as rain in harveſt: ſo honour is not ſeemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the ſwallow by flying, ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Anſwer not a fool according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like unto him.

5 Anſwer a fool according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his own conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh || damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 || As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 || The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: ſo a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges: ſo *doth* the ſlothfull upon his bed.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſom, || it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his own conceit, then ſeven men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, *and* || medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrows and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no] tale-bearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth.

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſheard covered with ſilver droſſe.

24 He that hateth, || diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † ſpeaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* ſeven abominations in his heart.

26 || *Whoſe* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedneſſe ſhall be ſhewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſervations of ſelf-love,* 5 *of true love,* 11 *of care to avoid offences,* 23 *and of the houſhold care.*

BOaſt * not thy ſelf of † to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine own mouth, a ſtranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A ſtone *is* † heavy, and the ſand weight: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to ſtand before || envy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are || deceitfull.

7 * The full ſoul † loatheth an honey-comb: but to the hungry ſoul every bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: ſo doth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

10 Thine own friend, and thy fathers friend forſake not: neither go into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is a* neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 * My ſon, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the evil, & hideth himſelf: *but* the ſimple paſſe on, *and* are puniſhed.

13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, & take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voice, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whoſoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it ſelf.*

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eat the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and deſtruction are † never full: ſo the eyes of man are never ſatisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a peſtell, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelf, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt *have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſervations of impietie, and religious integritie.

THe * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: || but by a man of underſtanding *and* knowledge, *the ſtate thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppreſſeth the poor, is like a ſweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men underſtand not judgement: but they that ſeek the LORD, underſtand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightneſſe, then he that is perverſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoſo keepeth the law, *is* a wiſe ſon: but he that || is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

* Pſal. 141.5.
|| Or, earneſt, or frequent.
* Job 5. 7.
† Hebr. treadeth under foot.
† Hebr. from the counſell of the ſoul.
* Chap. 17.17. and 18.24.
* Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.
* Chap. 22.26.
* Chap. 20.16.
* Chap. 19.13.
* Eccles. 1.8.
† Hebr. not.
* Chap. 17.3.
† Hebr. ſet thy heart.
† Hebr. ſtrength.
† Hebr. to generation & generation?
† Hebr. life.
* Levit. 26.36.
|| Or, by men of underſtanding and wiſdom ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged
† Hebr. without food.
* Chap. 19.1.
* Chap. 29.3.
|| Or, feedeth gluttons.

* Chap. 13.22. eccl 2 26.

8 * He that by usury and † unjuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

† Hebr. by increaſe

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

*Chap. 26.27.

10 * Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evil way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but the upright ſhall have goods things in poſſeſſion.

† Hebr. in his eyes

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his own conceit: but the poor that hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

* Joh. 11. 20. eccleſ. 10.6. and verſ. 28.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

‖ Or, ſought for

13 * He that covereth his ſins ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall have mercy.

* Pſal. 32. 5. 1 Joh. 1. 9. and 10.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart ſhall fall into miſchief.

* Rom. 11.20.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear: ſo is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince † wanteth underſtanding *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* he that hateth covetouſneſſe ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

* Gen. 9.6 exo. 21. 12.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flee to † pit, let no man ſtay him.

*Chap. 10.25.

18 * Whoſo walketh uprightly, ſhall be ſaved: but he that is perverſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

*Chap. 12.11.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain perſons, ſhall have poverty enough.

*Chap. 13.11. and 23.4. 1 tim. 6 9.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

‖ Or, unpuniſhed.

21 * To have reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

* Cha. 18. 5. & 24.23

22 ‖ He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and conſidereth not that poverty ſhall come upon him.

‖ Or, He that hath an evil eye, haſteth to be rich. verſ. 20.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more favour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

* Chap. 27.6.

25 He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

† Hebr. a man deſtroying.

26 He that truſteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be delivered.

* Chap. 13.10.

27 * He that giveth unto the poor, ſhall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall have many a curſe.

* Deut. 15. 8. ch. 22. 9.

* Cha. 29. 2. & verſ. 12. of this chapter.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelves: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſervations of publike government,* 15 *and of private.* 22 *Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardiſe, and corruption.*

† Hebr. a man of reproofs.

HE † that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

* Chap. 11.10. and 28.28. eccleſ. 10. 5.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

‖ Or, increaſed.

3 * Whoſo loveth wiſdom, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. and 27.11.

4 The king by judgement eſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

* Luk 15. 13. chap.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

5.9. and 28.7. [†Heb.] a man of oblations.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an evil man *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and rejoyce.

† Job 29.16.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

‖ Or, ſet a watch on the

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage, or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

† Hebr. Men of blood.

10 † The blood-thirſty hate the upright: but the juſt ſeek his ſoul.

* Chap. 22.24.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſervants are wicked.

* Pſal. 37. 16. and 94.16. and 101.5. * Chap. 22.12. and 28.9. and 29. 12.

13 * The poor and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

‖ Or, uſurer.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

* Chap. 10.1. and 17.21. and 23. verſ. 15.

15 * The rod and reproof give wiſdom: but a * childe left *to himſelf*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

* Pſal. 37. 36. and 58.11. and 91.8. * Chap. 13.24. and 22.15. ‖ Or, ſuffers

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

‖ Or, is made manifeſt. ‖ Or, ſuffer him

17 * Correct thy ſon, and he ſhall give thee reſt, yea, he ſhall give delight unto thy ſoul.

* Chap. 13.1. † Hebr. ſoul to him

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

* Chap. 15.33. and 18.12. ‖ Or, naked.

19 A ſervant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he underſtand, he will not anſwer.

‖ Or, is more

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

* Chap. 15.20. and 26.12. † Hebr. hall be

21 He that delicately bringeth up his ſervant from a childe, ſhall have him become *his* ſon at the length.

* Chap. 15.18. and 26.21.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth up ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

* Chap. 15.33. and 18.12. Joh 22.29. mat. 23. 12. Jak. 4.6. 1 Pet. 5.5. † Hebr. ſhall hold honour

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall uphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thief, hateth his own ſoul: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

† Hebr. the fear of a man.

25 The fear of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

* Chap. 19.6. 7. 17. 26 * Many ſeek † the rulers favour: but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjuſt man *is* an abomination to the juſt: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meaneſt are not to be wronged.* 11 *Four wicked generations.* 15 *Four things inſatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be deſpiſed,* 18 *Four things hard to be known.* 21 *Four things intolerable.* 24 *Four things exceeding wiſe.* 29 *Four things ſtately.* 32 *Wrath is to be prevented.*

THe words of Agur the ſon of Jakeh, even the prophecie: The man ſpake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

† Hebr. know. † Joh. 13.38. 2 Joh. 10.13. † Pſal. 10.14. 40.5. Prov. 9.10. 2 Cor. 12.2. 4 Pſal. 73.20. 1 Joh. 4.12. 5 Pſal. 18.30. 2 Sam. 22.31.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *have* not the underſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſdom, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath aſcended up into heaven, or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? What *is* his name, and what *is* his ſons name, if thou canſt tell?

5 * Every word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield unto them that put their truſt in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, leſt he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two

7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

9 * Leſt I be full, and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poor, and ſteal, and take the Name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuſe not a ſervant unto his maſter; leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 * *There is* a generation, whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never ſatisfied: *yea*, four things ſay not, † *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the ravens of ‖ the valley ſhall pick it out, and the young eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea four, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a ſerpent upon a rock, the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I have done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for four, *which* it cannot bear:

22 * For a ſervant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is married, and an hand-maid that is heir to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:

25 * The ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the ſummer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houſes in the rocks.

27 The locuſts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going.

30 A lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any.

31 ‖ A gray-hound, an' he-goat alſo, and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing up.

32 * If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting up thy ſelf, or if thou haſt thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance.* 5 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praiſe and properties of a good wife.*

1 The words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſon! and what, the ſon of my womb! and what, the ſon of my vows!

3 Give not thy ſtrength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes, ſtrong drink:

5 Leſt they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Give ſtrong drink unto him that is ready to periſh, and wine unto thoſe that be † of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteouſly, * and plead the cauſe of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her huſband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall have no need of ſpoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandiſe *is* good; her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaff.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* clothed with ‖ ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelf coverings of tapeſtry, her clothing *is* ſilk and purple.

23 Her huſband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and ſelleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and ſhe ſhall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe up, and call her bleſſed; her huſband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuouſly, but † thou excelleſt them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain, *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praiſe her in the gates.

† Hebr. withhold not from me.
* Matth. 6.11.
† Hebr. of my allowance.
* Deut. 32.15.
† Hebr. killeth me.
† Hebr. hurt not with thy tongue.
* Chap. 6.17.
* Pſal. 52. 3 and 57. 4 Job 29. 17.
† Hebr. Wealth.
‖ Or, the brook.
† Hebr. heart.
* Chap. 29.10.
† Hebr. wife-made wife.
* Chap. 6.7.
† Hebr. gathered together.
‖ Or, Horſe. Heb. Girt in the loyns.
* Job 21. 5 & 39. 7 &c. & 40.4.
† Hebr. alter.
† Hebr. of all the ſons of affliction.
* Pſal. 104.15.
† Hebr. bitter of ſoul.
† Hebr. the ſons of deſtruction.
* Levit. 19.15. deu. 1.16. * Chap. 12.4.
† Hebr. taketh.
† Hebr. ſhe taſteth
[†] Heb.] ſhe ſpreadeth.
‖ Or, double garments.
‖ Or, † have gotten riches.

¶ Ecclesiastes, or The Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain: 4 because the creatures are restlesse in their courses. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*

THE words of the preacher, the son of David king in Jerusalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: * but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north, it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done, and *there is* no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sons of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem; yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting my heart with wisdom,) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that my were in Jerusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not mine heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, & on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my self to behold wisdom, * and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man ‖ *do* that cometh after the king? ‖ *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all ¶ labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travel, grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* and that

* Chap. 12.9. psa. 144.4. psa. 36.6. & 62.9.
* Chap. 2.22. and 3.9.
* Psal. 104.5. and 119.90.
† Heb. panteth.
* Psa. 104. 9. 10. Iob 38.10.
† Heb. returneth go.
* Chap. 3.15.
‖ Or, to afflict them.
* Chap. 7.13.
† Heb. defect.
* 1 Kings 4.30. and 10.7. 23.
† Heb. had seen much.
* Chap. 2.12. and 7.23.
* Chap. 1.17.
† Heb. to draw my flesh with wine.
* 1 Kings 10.14.
† Heb. men of all sorts.
* Chap. 1.13.
* Chap. 2.3.
† Heb. which is before me.
* Chap. 2.14.
† Heb. that there is an excellency.
† Heb. happeneth to me, even to me.
* Psal. 49. 11.
† Heb. labours.
* Chap. 2.18. & 3.22. & 5.16. & 6.12. & 8.15. & 9.9. Iob 5.7.
* Chap. 2.23. & 5.3. & 6.6. & 8.16.
* Chap. 3.13. & 5.18. & 8.15. & 9.7.

that he should eat and drink, and that he ‖ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather, and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times vanity is added to humane travell.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works.* 16 *But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour: *it is* the gift of God.

14 I know, that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now: and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there, and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart, concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast, for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works: for that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envie, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by covetousnesse, 9 by solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.*

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun, and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power: but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then § living which are yet alive.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travel, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* travell, and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea, he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travel.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that is alone when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom, *becometh* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in divine service, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, * then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice is *known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fools: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſin, neither ſay thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* alſo divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and juſtice in a province, marvel not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† Hebr. at the will or purpoſe

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himſelf* is ſerved by the field.

10 He that loveth ſilver ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſilver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſaving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleep of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich, will not ſuffer him to ſleep.

13 There is a ſore evil, *which* I have ſeen under the ſun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by evil travel; and he begetteth a ſon, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked ſhall he return to go as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* Job 1.21 1 tim.6.7. pſal.49.17 * Chap. 1.3.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore evil, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he go; * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

* Chap.2. 24.& 3.12.

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſſe, and he hath much ſorrow and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

† Hebr. [there is] a good which is comely, &c.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I have ſeen: † It is good and comely *for* one to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the ſun, † all the dayes of his life which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

† Hebr. the number of the dayes.

19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

‖ Or, Though [he give] not much, yet he remembereth &c.

20 ‖ For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without uſe.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of ſight and wandering deſires.* 11 *The concluſion of vanities.*

THere is an evil which I have ſeen under the ſun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoul of all that he deſireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it. This *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, ſo that the dayes of his yeers be many, and his ſoul be not filled with good, and alſo that he have no buriall; I ſay, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be covered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreover, he hath not ſeen the ſun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thouſand yeers twice told, yet hath he ſeen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

† Hebr. ſoul.

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. than the walking of the life

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

† Heb. the man

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

* Pſal. 144.4

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life, which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him under the ſun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wiſdom.* 23 *The difficulty of wiſdom.*

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of one's birth.

* Prov. 22.1. and 15.30.

2 It *is* better to go to the houſe of mourning, then to go to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter, for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better.

‖ Or, anger.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to hear the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to hear the ſong of fools.

* Prov. 13.18 & 15.32. † Hebr. ſound.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the fool: this alſo *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

* Deut. 16.19.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

* Prov. 14.17 & 15.32.

9 * Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

† Hebr. out of wiſdom.

11 ¶ Wiſdom ‖ is good with an inheritance, and *by it* there is profit to them that ſee the ſun.

‖ Or, is good as an inheritance, yea better.

12 For wiſdom *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wiſdom giveth life to them that have it.

† Hebr. by the ſhadow of wiſdom, the ſhadow of money.

13 * Conſider the work of God: for who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

† Heb. Conſider.

14 In the day of proſperity be joyfull, but in the day of adverſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one over againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

* Chap. 1. 15. † Heb. made.

15 All things have I ſeen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

16 Be not righteous over much, neither make thy ſelf overwiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelf?

† Heb. be deſolate.

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou † fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

† Heb. not in thy time? † Prov. 10.27.

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

† Prov. 22.5. & 28. 16.

19 * Wiſdom ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

* Prov. 20.9. 1 king. 8.46.

20 * For *there is* not a juſt man upon earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

* 1 Joh. 1.8.

21 Alſo † take no heed unto all words that are ſpoken, leſt thou hear thy ſervant curſe thee.

† Heb. give not thine heart.

22 For often times alſo thine own heart knoweth that thou thy ſelf likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wiſdom: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* far from me.
24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?
25 †I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeek out wiſdom, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, even of fooliſhneſſe, *and* madneſſe.
26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman, whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.
27 Behold, this have I found (ſaith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to finde out the account:
28 Which yet my ſoul ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand have I found, but a woman among all thoſe have I not found.
29 Lo, this onely have I found, that * God hath made man upright: but they have ſought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be reſpected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be obſerved.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adverſity, then with the wicked in proſperity.* 16 *The work of God is unſearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſdom maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.
2 I *counſell thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.
3 Be not haſty to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an evil thing: for he doeth whatſoever pleaſeth him.
4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?
5 Whoſo keepeth the commandment, † ſhall feel no evil thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and judgement.
6 ¶ Becauſe to every purpoſe there is time and judgement: therefore the miſery of man *is* great upon him.
7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it ſhall be?
8 *There is* no man that hath power * over the ſpirit to retain the ſpirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ diſcharge in that war, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliver thoſe that are given to it.
9 All this have I ſeen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the ſun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.
10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had ſo done; this *is* alſo vanity.
11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an evil work is not executed ſpeedily: therefore the heart of the ſons of men is fully ſet in them to do evil.
12 ¶ Though a ſinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.
13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* dayes, *which are* as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.
14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be juſt men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I ſaid that this alſo *is* vanity.
15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing under the ſun then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the days of his life, which God giveth him under the ſun.
16 ¶ When I applied my heart to know wiſdom, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done upon the earth: (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleep with his eyes.)
17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the ſun: becauſe though a man labour to ſeek *it* out, yea further, though a wiſe man think to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a neceſſity of death unto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wiſdom is better then ſtrength.*

FOr all this † I conſidered in my heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their works, *are* in the hand of God, no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.
2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean, to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner, *and* he that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.
3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the ſun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, alſo the heart of the ſons of men *is* full of evil, and madneſſe *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.
4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.
5 For the living know that they ſhall die, but the dead know not any thing, neither *have* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.
6 Alſo their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now periſhed: neither *have* they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the ſun.
7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart, for God now accepteth thy works.
8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.
9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou loveſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the ſun, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt under the ſun.
10 Whatſoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wiſdom in the grave, whither thou goeſt.
11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw under the ſun, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of underſtanding, nor yet favour to men of ſkill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.
12 * For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſons of men ſnared in an evil time, when it falleth ſuddenly upon them.
13 ¶ This wiſdom have I ſeen alſo under the ſun, and it *ſeemed* great unto me:
14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great king againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarks againſt it:
15 Now there was found in it a poor wiſe man, and he by his wiſdom delivered the city: yet no man remembered that ſame poor man.

Prov. 21.22. chap.7.19.

15 *Then said I, Wisdom *is* better then strength, nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisdom and folly.* 16 *Of riot,* 18 *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.*

† Hebr. Flies of death.

†DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so* doth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fools heart at his left.

† Hebr. his heart.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one, *that* he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of § ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Hebr. From before

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

† Hebr. in great heights.

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

* Prov. 30.22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breake h an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

* Psal. 7. 16. prov. 26.27.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith. *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

† Hebr. the master of the tongue.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babler is no better.

* Pro. 10. 32. & 12. 23.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

† Hebr. grace.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse, and the end of † his talk is mischievous madnesse.

† Hebr. his mouth

14 * A fool also † is full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall be, and what shall be after him who can tell him?

* Ps. 15. 2.

† Hebr. multiplieth words.

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them: because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

* Chap. 3.22. and 6.12.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

* Isaiah 3.3.14. * Psal. 104.15.

17 Blessed, *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

† Hebr. maketh glad the life.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

* Exod. 22.28. ‖ Or, conscience.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth, are be be thought on.*

† Hebr. upon the face of the waters. * Deut. 15.10. mat 10. 42. prov. 19.17.

CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon § earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth, and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sowe: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

† Hebr. it will be

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many yeers, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the days of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thine heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

‖ Or, anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

*REmember now thy Creatour in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the yeers draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *have* no pleasure in them:

* Prov. 22.6.

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened;

‖ Or, teeth.

4 And the doors shall be shut *in* the streets, when the sound of the grinding is lowe, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought lowe,

the grinding because they grind little.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, & the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern:

7 * Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

* Gen. 3.19. * Chap. 1.2.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities, (saith the preacher) all is vanity.

‖ Or, the same

9 And ‖ moreover because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many proverbs.

wise he preacher was. * 1 King 4.32.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

† Hebr. words of delight.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

‖ Or, resting ‖ Or, the one the other

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

‖ Or, all the hath been heard

13 ¶ ‖ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; fear God, and keep his commandments, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

* Rom. 14. 10. 10. 5. 10

14 For God * shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

¶ THE

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The churches love unto Christ: 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flock: 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents: 9 and shewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ congratulate one another.

THE song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine; ‖ the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocks* to rest at noon: for why should I be ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the foorsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck, with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, ‖ my love: behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christs care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns: so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood: so *is* my beloved among the sons. † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

4 He brought me to the † banquetting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* sick of love.

6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hils.

9 * My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † shewing himself thorow the latteise.

10 My beloved spake and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

15 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 * Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn, my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoak, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all pouders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

† *Hebr.* I adjure you.
* Chap. 3. 5. & 8. 4.
* Ver. 17
† *Hebr.* flourishing.
* Chap. 6. 3. & 7. 10.
* Chap. 4. 5
* Chap. 8. 14.
‖ Or, of divi. sion.
* Chap. 2. 7. & 8. 4.
* Chap. 8. 5.
‖ Or, a bed.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.* 8 *He sheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of sheep*, that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely, thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two brests *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 * Until the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards

9 Thou hast ‖ ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse, thou hast ravished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, * *my* spouse! how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honey-comb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ camphire with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus, and cynamom, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O northwinde, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love.* 7 *A description of Christ by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him, I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the wals took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* black as a raven.

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of water, waſhed with milk, and † fitly ſet.

13 * His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſwet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* ſapphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church profeſſeth her faith in Christ.* 4 *Christ sheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have ‖ overcome me: thy hair * *is* as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and fourſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one: ſhe *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the church her gracts.* 10 *The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12.
* Chap. 6. 5. 6.
‖ Or, that eat of, &c.
* Chap. 7. 3.
* Chap. 2. 17.
† Hebr. breathe.
* Ephe. 5. 27.
* Deut. 3. 9.
‖ Or, taken away my heart.
* Chap. 2. 2.
† Hebr. barred.
‖ Or, cypres.
‖ Or, and be drunken [with] love.
‖ Or, (as ſome read) in me.
† Hebr. paſſing, [or,] running about.
† Hebr. what.
† Hebr. a ſtandard-bearer
‖ Or, caſted.
* Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.
† Hebr. fitting in fulneſs [that is] fitly placed and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring
‖ Or, towers of perfumes.
† Hebr. his palate.
* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.
† Hebr. they have purſued me up
* Chap. 4. 1. & 5.
† Hebr. I know not.
‖ Or, ſet me as the chariots of my noble people
‖ Or, of Mahanaim.

are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not ‖ liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat ſet about with lilies.

3 * Thy two breſts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved that goeth *down* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, *let us* ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Chriſt.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Chriſts coming.*

O That thou *were* as my brother, that ſucked the breſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of * ſpiced wine, of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* under my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, † that ye ſtir not up, nor awake *my* love, untill he pleaſe.

5 (* Who is this that cometh up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeal upon thine heart, as a ſeal upon thine arm: for love *is* ſtrong as death, jealouſie *is* † cruell as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the ſubſtance of his houſe for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *have* a little ſiſter, and ſhe *hath* no breſts: what ſhall we do for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If *ſhe be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of ſilver: and if ſhe *be* a door, we will incloſe her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt have* a thouſand, and thoſe that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice, cauſe me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of ſpices.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iſaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her judgements.* 10 *He upbraideth their whole ſervice.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes, and threatenings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickedneſſe, he denounceth Gods judgements.* 25 *He promiſeth grace.* 28 *and threateneth deſtruction to the wicked.*

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O * heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken: I have nouriſhed and brought up children, and they have rebelled againſt me.

3 The * ox knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doth not know, my people doth not conſider.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a ſeed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forſaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Iſrael unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is ſick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foot, even unto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it, *but* wounds, and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they have not been cloſed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land ſtrangers devour it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate † as overthrown by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hoſts had * left unto us a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould have been as * Sodom, *and* we ſhould have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices unto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † he-goats.

12 When ye come to † appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts!

13 Bring no more vain oblations; incenſe is an

an abomination unto me: the new moons and ſabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with; it is ‖ iniquity, even the ſolemn meeting:

‖ *Or*, grief.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feaſts, my ſoul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

* Prov. 1.28. Jer. 14.12. Mic. 3.4.

15 And when ye ſpread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of * † blood.

† *Hebr.* multiply prayer. * Chap. 59.3. † *Hebr.* bloods.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to do evil,

* 1 Pet. 3.11

17 Learn to do well, ſeek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppreſſed, judge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

‖ *Or*, righteous.

18 Come now, and let us reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſins be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow, though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be devoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy ſilver is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *judge not the fatherleſſe, neither doth the cauſe of the widow come unto them.

*Jer. 5.28. &c. 7.10.

24 Therefore ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty one of Iſrael, Ah, I will eaſe me of mine adverſaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tin.

† *Hebr.* according to purenesse.

26 And I will reſtore thy judges, as at the firſt, and thy counſellours, as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called, The city of righteouſneſſe, The faithfull city.

‖ *Or*, they that return of her.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteouſneſſe.

* Job 31.3 Pſal. 1.6. and 5.6. & 73. 27. & 92.10. & 101. 35.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours, and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

† *Hebr.* breaking.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the oaks which ye have deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye have choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oak whoſe leaf fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

‖ *Or*, and his work.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſpark, and they ſhall both burn together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Iſaiah propheſieth the coming of Chriſts kingdom.* 6 *Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods majeſty.*

THE word that Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſaw concerning Judah and Jeruſalem.

* Mic. 4.1. &c.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the * laſt dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hils, and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

‖ *Or*, prepared.

3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plough ſhares, and their ſpears into ‖ pruning hooks: nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn war anymore.

‖ *Or*, ſythe.

5 O houſe of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Jacob; becauſe they be replenished ‖ from the eaſt, and *are* ſooth-ſayers, like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelves in the children of ſtrangers.

‖ *Or*, more than the eaſt. ‖ *Or*, abound with the children, &c.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols, they worſhip the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himſelf; therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the duſt, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty.

11 The * lofty looks of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be bowed down: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

* Chap. 5.15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he ſhall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Baſhan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hils that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all † pleaſant pictures.

† *Hebr.* pictures of deſire.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall be bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low, and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

‖ *Or*, the idols ſhall utterly paſſe away. * Iſai. 2.18. 30.22. & 31.7. Hab. 2.18.

18 And ‖ the idols he ſhall utterly aboliſh.

19 And they ſhall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the † earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

† *Hebr.* the duſt.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idols of ſilver, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made *each one* for himſelf to worſhip, to the moles, and to the bats:

† *Hebr.* the idols of his ſilver, &c. ‖ *Or*, which they made for him.

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confuſion which cometh by ſin.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppreſſion and covetouſneſſe of the rulers.* 16 *The judgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Jeruſalem, and from Judah, the ſtay and the ſtaff, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

† *Hebr.* a man of miniſtry, counſellour. ‖ *Or*, skilfull of ſpeech.

3 The captain of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counſellour, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will give * children to *be* their princes, and babes ſhall rule over them.

* Eccles. 10.16

5 And

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour; the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he swear, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as *Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to err, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard, the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking, and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet;

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments, *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon;

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers;

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well-set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sack-cloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

† Hebr. for the escaping of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that *is* written ‖ among the living in Jerusalem.

‖ Or, to life.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a * cloud, and a smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

* Exod. 13.21.

‖ Or, above.

† Hebr. a covering

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement.* 8 *His judgements upon covetousnesse:* 11 *upon lasciviousnesse:* 13 *upon impiety:* 20 *and upon injustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods judgements.*

NOW will I sing to my welbeloved a song of my beloved, touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitful hill.

* Jer. 2.21. mat. 21.33 mar. 12.1. luk. 20.9. † Hebr. the horn of the son of oil.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes; and it brought forth wilde grapes.

‖ Or, made a wall about it.

† Hebr. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me, and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up, *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

† Hebr. for a treading.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns; I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

† Hebr. plant of his pleasures.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

† Hebr. a scab. * Mic 2.2.

9 ‖ In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

‖ Or, [This is] in mine ears, [saith] the LORD &c.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drink, that continue until night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

† Hebr. if not &c. * Prov. 23. 29,30.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts; but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

‖ Or, pursue them.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

† Hebr. their glory are men of famine.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And

* Iſa. 2. 9, 11. 7.

15 And * the mean man ſhall be brought down, and the mighty man ſhall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty ſhall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hoſts ſhall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ God that is holy, ſhall be ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, the holy God. [Heb.] the God the holy.

17 Then ſhall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and ſin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed *and* haſten his work, that we may ſee it: and let the counſel of the holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

† Heb. that ſay concerning evil, [It is] good. &c.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil, that put darkneſſe for light, and light for darkneſſe, that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweet for bitter.

* Prov. 3. 7. rom. 12. 16.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wiſe in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own ſight.

† Hebr. before their eyes.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drink.

* Prov. 17. 15.

23 Which * juſtifie the wicked for reward, & take away the righteouſnes of the righteous from him.

† Hebr. the tongue of fire.

24 Therefore as the † fire devoureth the ſtubble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaff: ſo their root ſhall be rottenneſſe, and their bloſſom ſhall go up as duſt: becauſe they have caſt away the law of the LORD of hoſts, and deſpiſed the word of the holy One of Iſrael.

‖ Or, as dung.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched forth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcaſes were ‖ torn in the midſt of the ſtreets. * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

* Chap. 9. 12, 16, 21. & 10. 4.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an enſigne to the nations from far, and will hiſſe unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhall be weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleep, neither ſhall the girdle of their loins be looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhoes be broken.

28 Whoſe arrows *are* ſharp, and all their bowes bent: their horſes hoofs ſhall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

‖ Or, diſtreſſe.

29 Their roaring *ſhall be* like a lion, they ſhall roar like young lions: yea, they ſhall roar and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall carry *it* away ſafe, and none ſhall deliver *it*.

‖ Or, when it is light, it ſhall be dark in the deſtruction thereof.

30 And in that day they ſhall roar againſt them, like the roaring of the ſea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkneſſe *and* ‖ ſorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage. 9 He ſheweth the obſtinacy of the people unto their deſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall be ſaved.

* Joh. 12. 39, 40, 41.

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I * ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his ‖ train filled the temple.

‖ Or, the skirts thereof.

† Hebr. this cried to this.

2 Above it ſtood the ſeraphims: each one *had* ſix wings, with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

* Rev. 4. 8.

† Hebr. His glory is the fulneſs of the whole earth.

3 And † one cried unto another, and ſaid, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hoſts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

† Hebr. thresholds

4 And the poſts of the † door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the houſe was filled with ſmoke.

† Hebr. cutoff.

5 ¶ Then ſaid I, Wo is me, for I am † undone, becauſe I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midſt of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have ſeen the King, the LORD of hoſts.

† Having

6 Then flew one of the ſeraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he laid *it* upon my mouth, and ſaid, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy ſin purged.

8 Alſo I heard the voice of the Lord, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will go for * us Then I ſaid, † Here am I, ſend me.

† Behold me.

9 ¶ And he ſaid, Go, and tell this people, * Hear ye ‖ indeed, but underſtand not: and ſee ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavie, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and underſtand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long? And he anſwered, Until the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be † utterly deſolate,

† Hebr. deſolation.

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forſaking in the midſt of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *ſhall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* ſhall return, and ſhall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whoſe ‖ ſubſtance *is* in them, when they caſt *their leaves*: ſo the holy ſeed *ſhall be* the ſubſtance thereof.

‖ Or, ſtanding. ‖ Or, ſtock. ſtem.

CHAP. VII.

Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah. 10 Ahaz having liberty to chuſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne Chriſt promiſed. 17 His judgement is propheſied to come by Aſſyria.

AND it came to paſſe in the days of * Ahaz the ſon of Jotham, the ſon of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, went up towards Jeruſalem to war againſt it, but could not prevail againſt it.

* 2 King. 16. 5.

2 And it was told the houſe of David, ſaying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

† Hebr. reſteth. ‖ Ephraim. ‖ That is, the ten tribes.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto Iſaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jaſhub thy ſon, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field:

* 2 King. 18. 17.

4 And ſay unto him, Take heed, and be quiet: † fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of theſe ſmoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin, with Syria, and of the ſon of Remaliah.

† Hebr. let not the heart of your brethren faint.

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſon of Remaliah have taken evil counſel againſt thee, ſaying,

‖ Or, taken.

6 Let us go up againſt Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and ſet a king in the midſt of it, *even* the ſon of Tabeal.

† Hebr. from a people.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

‖ Or, do ye not believe? (It is) becauſe ye are not ſtable.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin, and within threeſcore and five yeers ſhall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Hebr. and in Lemaliah's deſt is ſpoil.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſon: ‖ if ye will not beleeve, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

‖ Or, unleſs ye believe, ye ſhall not underſtand, neither ſhall ye be eſtabliſhed.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſpake again unto Ahaz, ſaying,

11 Aſk thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God: ‖ aſk it either in the depth, or in the height above.

‖ Or, make the petition deep.

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſk, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe, * Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume § beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he propheſieth, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Judah likewise for their infidelity.* 9 *Gods judgements shall be unresistable.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that fear God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and she conceived, and bare a son: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe thorow Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces, and give ear, all ye of far countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces, gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacy: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary: but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel; for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards, that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 * To the law, and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because there *is* † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions by the kingdom and birth of Christ.* 8 *The judgements upon Israel for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocrisie.* 18 *and for their impenitency.*

NEvertheleſſe, the dimneſſe shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkneſſe, have seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as men rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian:

5 ‖ For every battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewel of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called,

Wonder-

‖ *Or,* yet.

† *Hebr.* in strength of hand.

* Isaiah. 28.16. luk. 2.34. rom. 9.33. * Pet. 2.7. * Mat. 21. 44. luke 20.18.

* Heb. 2. 13.

* Heb. 2.13

† *Hebr.* no morning.

‖ *Or,* populous. * Mat. 4. 15. Eph. 5. 14.

‖ *Or,* to him.

‖ *Or,* when thou brakest. * Judg. 7. 22. chap. 10.26.

‖ *Or,* When the whole battell of the warriour was, &c.

‖ *Or,* and it was, &c.

† *Hebr.* meat.

* John 3.16.

Wonderfull, Counſellour, The mighty God, The everlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increaſe of his government and peace, * *there ſhall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with judgement and with juſtice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hoſts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the ſycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet up the adverſaries of Rezin againſt him, and † joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall devour Iſrael † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that ſmiteth them, neither do they ſeek the LORD of hoſts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and tail, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cauſe them to erre: and they ‖ that are led of them are † deſtroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall have no joy in their young men, neither ſhall have mercy on their fatherleſſe and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth ſpeaketh ‖ folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

18 ¶ For wickedneſſe burneth as the fire: it ſhall devour the briers and thorns, and ſhall kindle in the thickers of the foreſt, and they ſhall mount up *like* the lifting up of ſmoak.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſts is the land darkened, and the people ſhall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

20 And he ſhall † ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he ſhall eat on the left hand, and they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhall eat every man the fleſh of his own arm.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: *and* they together *ſhall be* againſt Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 *The wo of tyrants.* 5 *Aſſyria the rod of hypocrites, for his pride ſhall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaved.* 24 *Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliverance from Aſſyria.*

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievouſneſs, *which* they have preſcribed:

2 To turn aſide the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will ye do in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they ſhall bow down under the priſoners, and they ſhall fall under the ſlain. * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

5 ¶ O ‖ † Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the ſtaff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocritical nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the ſpoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the ſtreets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart think ſo, but *it is* in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he ſaith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemiſh? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whoſe graven images did excell them of Jeruſalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, ſo do to Jeruſalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jeruſalem, I will † puniſh the fruit † of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wiſdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treaſures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boaſt it ſelf againſt him that heweth therewith? or ſhall the ſaw magnifie it ſelf againſt him that ſhaketh it? ‖ as if the rod ſhould ſhake *it ſelf* againſt them that lift it up, or as if the ſtaff ſhould lift up ‖ *it ſelf, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among his fat ones leanneſſe, and under his glory he ſhall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it ſhall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his foreſt, and of his fruitfull field, † both ſoul and body: and they ſhall be as when a ſtandard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his foreſt ſhall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Jacob, ſhall no more again ſtay upon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay upon the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael in truth.

21 The remnant ſhall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, *yet* a remnant † of them ſhall return: the conſumption decreed ſhall overflow ‖ with righteouſneſſe.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hoſts ſhall make a conſumption, even determined in the midſt of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraid of the Aſſyrian: he ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, ‖ and ſhall lift up his ſtaff againſt thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoſts ſhall ſtir up a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of * Midian at the rock Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the ſea, ſo ſhall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing. Hebr. is rotten

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth. Hebr. thrill thy voice.

31 Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickers of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall || by a mighty one. || Or, in.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots. * Matt. 1.6.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears. Hebr. smelling

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and || reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. || Or, plead for. * Chap. 49.2. Dan. 2.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them. * Chap. 65.25.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the || cockatrice den. || Or, in.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea. Hab. 2.14. * Chap. 28.22. Rom. 9.27. † Hebr. in or by.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious. * Chap. 28.22.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four † corners of the earth. Hebr. wings.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. † Hebr. the children of the east.

14 But they shall flee upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them. † Hebr. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand † Hebr. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over † dry-shod. † Hebr. in shoes. * Exod. 14.29.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came up out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength, and *my* song, he also is become my salvation. * Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, || call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted. * 1 Chro. 16.8. psal. 105.1. || Or, Pro thin his Name.

5 Sing unto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee. † Hebr. inhabitant resset.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones: I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battell. † Hebr. the likenesse of.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for † day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be || faint, and every mans heart shall melt. || Or, fall down.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them, they shall be in pain as a woman that travelleth: they shall be † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames. † Hebr. wonder. † Hebr. every man at his neighbour. † Hebr. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. * Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. mat. 24. 29. mar. 13. 24. luk. 21. 25.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and

will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man, then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth ſhall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed ro, and as a ſheep that no man taketh up: they ſhall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found, ſhall be thruſt thorow: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.

‖ Pſal. 137.9. 16 Their children alſo ſhall be * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoiled, and their wives raviſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtir up the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſilver, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall have no pity on the fruit of the womb: their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

† Hebr. as § overthrowing. * Geneſ. 19.25. Jer. 50.40. Zeim. † Hebr. Othim. ‖ Or, oſtriches. † Hebr. daughters of the owl † Hebr. Ijim. ‖ Or, palaces.

19 ¶ And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, ſhall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It ſhall never be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation, neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owls ſhall dwell there, and † ſatyrs ſhall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beaſts of the wood ſhall cry in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neer to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 25 Paleſtina is threatened.

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land: and the ſtranger ſhall be joyned with them, and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Jacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants and hand-maids: and they ſhall take them captives, † whoſe captives they were, and they ſhall rule over their oppreſſours.

† Hebr. that had taken them captives.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this ‖ proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed, the ‖ golden city ceaſed?

‖ Or, taunting ſpeech. ‖ Or, exactneſſe of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.

† Hebr. a ſtroke without removing.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.

8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.

‖ Or, The grave. † Hebr. leaders. [or] great goats.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † chief ones of the earth: it hath raiſed up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noiſe of the viols: the worm is ſpread under me, and the worms cover thee.

‖ Or, O day-ſtar

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O Lucifer, ſon of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of § north.

14 I will aſcend above the heighrs of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof? ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

‖ Or, did not let looſe his priſoners homewards

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe troden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of evil doers ſhall never be renowned.

* Job 18. 19. Pſal. 21.11. & 37.28. 109.13. Prov. 20.7. & 24.20

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

* Exod. 20.5. & 34.7.

22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith § LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſom of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe, and as I have purpoſed, it ſhall ſtand:

25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſannull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn *it* back?

* 2 Cron. 20.6. Job 9.12. 23.13. 42.2. Dan. 4.35.

28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou, whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

‖ Or, baſiliſk.

30 And the firſt-born of the poor ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

‖ Or, he ſhall be killed

31 Howl, O gate, cry, O city, thou, whole Paleſtina, art diſſolved, for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoke, and ‖ none *ſhall be* alone in his appointed times.

‖ Or, ſhall not be alone in his † Pſal. 102.13. Iſai. 10.25.

32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people ſhall ‖ truſt in it.

‖ Or, ſhall truſt themſelves

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Baith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeers old: for by the mounting up of Luhith, with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the † brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom. 6 Moab is threatened for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that as a wandering bird † cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: or the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath; *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab *howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖ mourn, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *thoro'* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I have made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inwards parts, for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray: but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeers, as the yeers of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude: and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

Syria and Israel are threatened. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THE burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm, and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four or five, in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the Rock of thy strength; therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a ‖ heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased, as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

‖ Or, not many.

‖ Or, images.

‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, & (there shall be) deadly sorrow.

‖ Or, noise.

‖ Or, many.

‖ Or, little down.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow unto the Church.

WO to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:
2 That ſendeth embaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſels of bulruſhes upon the waters, *ſaying*, Go, ye ſwift meſſengers, to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden down, ‖ whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.
3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth up an enſigne on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.
4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a clear heat ‖ upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.
5 For afore the harveſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruninghooks, and take away, *and* cut down the branches.
6 They ſhall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the fowls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.
7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

‖ *Or*, outſpread & poliſhed.
‖ *Or*, a nation that meteth out and treadeth down. [Heb.] nation of line upon line, and treading under foot.
‖ *Or*, whoſe land the rivers deſpoiſe.
‖ *Or*, regard my ſet dwelling.
‖ *Or*, after rain.
‖ *Or*, outſpread & a poliſhed &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhnes of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.
2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour, city againſt city, *and* kingdom againſt kingdom.
3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.
4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord, and a fierce king ſhall rule over them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.
5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.
6 And they ſhall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.
7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing ſowen by the brooks, ſhall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.
8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourn, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks, ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets upon the waters, ſhall languiſh.
9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works, ſhall be confounded.
10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.
11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counſell of the wiſe counſellours of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſon of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient kings?
12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, & let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt, *even* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.
14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.
15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or ruſh may do.
16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.
17 And the land of Judah ſhall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof ſhall be afraid in himſelf, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts which he hath determined againſt it.
18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt, ſpeak the † language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city ‖ of deſtruction.
19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.
20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne and for a witneſſe unto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry unto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a Saviour, and a great One, and he ſhall deliver them.
21 And the LORD ſhall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.
22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heal *it*, and they ſhall return even to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heal them.
23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerve with the Aſſyrians.
24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *even* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:
25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the work of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

† *Hebr.* mingle.
† *Hebr.* ſhall be emptied.
† *Hebr.* ſwallow up.
‖ *Or*, ſhut up.
† *Hebr.* and ſhall not be.
‖ *Or*, white work.
† *Hebr.* foundations.
† *Hebr.* of living things.
† *Hebr.* by the hand of.
† *Hebr.* the city of Egypt.
† *Hebr.* nations.
‖ *Or*, country.

CHAP. XX.

A type preſiguring the ſhameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeer that Tartan came unto Aſhdod (when Sargon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod, and took it:
2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD † by Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, ſaying, Go and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy ſhoe from thy foot: and he did ſo, walking naked, and bare-foot.
3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſervant Iſaiah hath walked naked, and bare-foot three yeers, *for* a ſigne and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:
4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria lead away the † Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the † ſhame of Egypt.
5 And they ſhall be afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.
6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ iſle ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whi-

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.
† *Hebr.* the city of Egypt.
† *Hebr.* nakedness.
‖ *Or*, country.

ther we flee for help, to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The sad time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe thorow: so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me: The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ¶ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And || he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward || whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsmen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema || brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, || from the drawn sword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grievousnesse of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jury by the Persians. 8 He reproveth their humane wisdom, and worldly joy. 15 He prophesieth Shebnas deprivation, 20 and Eleakims figuring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together: *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men *and* horsmen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe, that thy † choice valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsmen shall set themselves in aray || at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: * let us eat, and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts; Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, || *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, || the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large country: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as a* nail in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the || vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down, and fall: and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

† Hebr. of the bowe.
* Jer. 4. 19 and 9. 1.
† Hebr. I will be bitter in weeping.
† Hebr. made naked.
† Hebr. the choice of the valleys.
|| Or, towards.
* Chap. 55. 12. wisd. 2. 6. 1 cor. 15. 32.
|| Or, † O he.
|| Or, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously. vers. 18. shall surely.
† Hebr. the captivity of a man.
† Hebr. large of spaces.
* Job. 12. 14. rev. 3. 7.
|| Or, instruments of viols.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

† *Hebr.* silent. 2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travel not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her

† *Hebr.* from afar off. † afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

† *Hebr.* to pollute. 9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it; † to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe thorow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish; *there is* no more † strength.

† *Hebr.* girdle. 11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

‖ *Or,* concerning a merchant. *Heb.* Canaan. 12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

‖ *Or,* strengths. 13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell ‖ in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeers † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† *Hebr.* It shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot. 16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot, that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, after the end of seventy yeers, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD; it shall not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† *Hebr.* old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The dolefull judgements of God upon the land.* 13 *A remnant shall joyfully praise him.* 16 *God in his judgements shall advance his kingdom.*

† *Hebr.* perverteth the face thereof. BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

‖ *Or,* prince. 2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest, as with the servant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the

* *Hos.* 4. 9. lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

† *Heb.* the height of the people. 4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted do sigh.

* *Jer.* 7. 34. *and* 16. 9. *&* 25. 10. *Ezek.* 26. 13. *Hos.* 2. 11. 8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

‖ *Or,* voice. † *Heb.* They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

‖ *Or,* fires. 15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the Name of the LORD God of Israel, in the isles of the sea.

† *Heb.* I consume to me, or, my secret to me. 16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

† *Isaiah* 24. 44. 18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the * pit, and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

† *Hebr.* with the breaking of pottery. 19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth with † is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

‖ *Or,* transgression. 20 The earth shall reel to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

‖ *Or,* the host. *Or,* found guilty. 21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

* *Chap.* 13. 12. *Ezek.* 32. 18. *Joel* 3. 11. *and* 3. 2. 22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

‖ *Or,* there shall be glory before his ancients. 23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God for his judgements,* 6 *for his saving benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull

wonderfull things, *thy* counſels of old *are* faithfulneſſe *and* truth.

2 For thou haſt made of a city an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers to be no city, it ſhall never be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall fear thee.

4 For thou haſt been a ſtrength to the poor, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorm, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorm *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring down the noiſe of ſtrangers as the heat in a dry place, *even* the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain ſhall the LORD of hoſts make unto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † deſtroy in this mountain the face of the covering † caſt over all people, and the vail that is ſpread over all nations.

8 He will * ſwallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will ſave us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 For in this mountain ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhall be ‖ troden down under him, even as ſtraw is ‖ troden down for § dunghill.

11 And he ſhall ſpread forth his hands in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth forth his *hands* to ſwim: and he ſhall bring down their pride together, with the ſpoils of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walls ſhall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A ſong inciting to confidence in God,* 5 *for his judgements,* 12 *and for his favour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Judah, We have a ſtrong city, ſalvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in †perfect peace, *whoſe* ‖ minde is ſtayed *on thee*; becauſe he truſteth in thee.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlaſting ſtrength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the juſt *is* uprightneſſe: thou, moſt upright, doſt weigh the path of the juſt.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee: the deſire of our ſoul *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoul have I deſired thee in the night, yea, with my ſpirit within me will I ſeek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteouſneſſe.

10 Let favour be ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteouſneſſe: in the land of uprightneſſe will he deal unjuſtly, and will not behold the majeſty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not ſee: *but* they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for *their* envie ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies ſhall devour them. ‖ Or, towards thy people

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works ‖ in us. ‖ Or, for us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beſides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not live: they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified, thou hadſt removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they viſited thee: they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chaſtening *was* upon them. † Hebr. ſecret ſpeech.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; ſo have we been in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall live, *together with* my dead body ſhall they ariſe; awake and ſing, ye that dwell in duſt: for *thy* dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doors about thee: hide thy ſelf as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place, to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † blood, and ſhall no more cover her ſlain. * Mic. 1. 3. † Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God over his vineyard.* 7 *His chaſtiſements differ from judgements.* 12 *The church of Jews and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his ſore, & great, and ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh leviathan the ‖ piercing ſerpent, even leviathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that *is* in the ſea. ‖ Or, croſſing like a bar.

2 In that day ſing ye unto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it: I will water it every moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would ſet the briers *and* thorns againſt me in battel? I would ‖ go thorow them, I would burn them together. ‖ Or, march

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he ſhall make peace with me. against.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Jacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſom and bud, and fill the face of world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? *or* is he ſlain, according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlain by him? † Hebr. according to the ſtroke of thoſe.

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the eaſt-winde. ‖ Or, when thou ſendeſt it forth.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his ſin: when he maketh all the ſtones of the altar as chalk-ſtones, that are beaten in ſunder, the groves and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand up. ‖ Or, when he removeth it.

10 Yet the defenced city ſhall be deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calf feed, and there ſhall he lie down, and conſume the branches thereof. ‖ Or, ſun-images.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered,

they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them, will not have mercy on them; and he that formed them, will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The prophet threateneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse.* 5 *The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ.* 7 *He rebuketh their errour.* 9 *Their untowardnesse to learn,* 14 *and their security.* 16 *Christ the sure foundation is promised.* 18 *Their security shall be tryed.* 23 *They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.*

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† *Hebr.* broken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

† *Hebr.* with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it up.

† *Hebr.* swallow-eth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

† *Hebr.* the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

‖ *Or,* hath been.

11 For with † * stammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

† *Hebr.* stammerings of lip. * 1 Cor. 14.21.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest, *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

‖ *Or,* he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people, which * in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

* Psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. 1 Pet. 2. 6. & 8. rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

† *Hebr.* a treading down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day, and by night, and it shall be a vexation only ‖ *to* understand the repott.

‖ *Or,* when he shall make [you] to understand doctrine.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

1 Sam. 5. 25. 1 Chron. 14. 13. * Josh. 10.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts, a consumption even determined upon the whole earth.

2 Sam. 5. 20. 1 Chron. 14. 11.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plow-man plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, ‖ doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rye in their † place?

‖ *Or,* doth not he when he hath made plain the face thereof, cast abroad the fitches? ‖ *Or,* in the principall [place.] ‖ *Or,* the appointed [place.] † *Hebr.* barley. ‖ *Or,* spelt.

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖ *Or,* the husbandman doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

† *Hebr.* border. ‖ *Or,* and he breaketh it in such fashion God doth teach him.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavie judgement upon Jerusalem.* 7 *The unsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesnesse,* 13 *and deep hypocrisie of the Jews.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeer to yeer; let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ *Or,* Oh Ariel [that is] the lion of God: [or,] of the city. † *Hebr.* cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow, and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† *Hebr.* peep. [or] chirp.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts with thunder, and with earth-quake, and great noiſe, with ſtorm and tempeſt, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, even all that fight againſt her, and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dream of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth, but he awaketh, and his ſoul is empty: or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, and his ſoul hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelves and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured forth upon you the ſpirit of deep ſleep, and hath cloſed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the ſeers hath he covered.

11 And the viſion of all is become unto you as the words of a ‖ book that is ſealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * Foraſmuch as this people draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore, behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongſt this people, *even* a marvellous work, and a wonder: * for the wiſdom of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the underſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that ſeek deep to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upſide down ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * work ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no underſtanding?

17 ¶ Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a foreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcurity, and out of darkneſſe.

19 The meek alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men ſhall rejoyce in the holy One of Iſrael.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Jacob: Jacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my name, and ſanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and ſhall fear the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit † ſhall come to underſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The prophet threateneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, & contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.*

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my ſpirit, that they may adde ſin to ſin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt, your confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his embaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a ſhame, and alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the ſouth: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches upon the ſhoulders of young aſſes, and their treaſures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall help in vain, and to no purpoſe: therefore have I cryed ‖ concerning this: Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtill.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come, for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, See not; and to the prophets, Propheſie not unto us right things: ſpeak unto us ſmooth things, propheſie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turn aſide out of the path: cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael, Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ‖ oppreſſion and perverſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall break it as the breaking of the potters † veſſell, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaved, in quietneſſe, and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee upon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee. And, we will ride upon the ſwift, therefore ſhall they that purſue you be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an enſigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement. * Bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Jeruſalem: thou ſhalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall hear it, he will anſwer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adverſity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

21 And

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

† Hebr. the graven images of thy silver.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away, as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

† Hebr. scatter.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sowe the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat ‖ clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovell, and with the fan.

‖ Or, savoury. Hel. leavened.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers, *and* streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

† Hebr. lifted up.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

‖ Or, and the grievousnesse of flame. † Hebr. heavinesse

28 And his breath as an overflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be a* bridle in the jawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

† Hebr. rock

† Hebr. the glory of his voice.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

† Hebr. every † stirring of the rod founded.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

† Hebr. cause to rest upon him.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

‖ Or, against them.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

† Hebr. from yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God: 6 He exhorteth to conversion: 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

† Hebr. remove.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, multitude + Chap. 2. 20.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also, he will deliver *it*, *and* passing over, he will preserve *it*.

† Hebr. the idoles of his gold.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

‖ Or, for fear of the sword.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

‖ Or, tributary. Heb. for melting [on] tribute.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

‖ Or, his strength: Heb. rock shall passe away for feare.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs kingdom.* 9 *Desolation is foreshewed.* 15 *Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a drie place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

† Hebr. heavie.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim, and the eares of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

† Hebr. hasty. ‖ Or, elegantly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ Or, when he speaketh [against] the poor [in] judgments.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ Or, be established.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women that are at ease: hear my voice, ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

† Hebr. dayes upon yeer.

10 Many † dayes and yeers shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careless ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

† Hebr. the fruits of desire.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

‖ Or, burning upon the ‖ Or, cities and sorrowfull towns.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, ‖ yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the ‖ forts, and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

* Chap. 29. 17.

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

16 Then * judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousnes remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousnes shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for ever.

18 And

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habiration, and in ſure dwellings, and in quier reſting places:

19 When it ſhall hail, coming down on the foreſt; ‖ and the city ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſowe beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of the church. 13 The priviledges of the godly.

WO to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled, and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoil, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled, *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deal treacherouſly, they ſhall deal treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our ſalvation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy ſelf the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoil ſhall be gathered *like*, the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locuſts, ſhall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted, for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement, and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſdom and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſalvation: the fear of the LORD is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the embaſſadours of peace ſhall weep bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waſte: the wayfaring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed, *and* ‖ hewen down: Sharon is like a wildernesſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD, now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my ſelf.

11 Ye ſhall conceive chaff, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall devour you.

12 And the people ſhall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongſt us ſhall dwell with everlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † uprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gain of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his ears from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing evil:

16 He ſhall dwell on † high, his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rocks, bread ſhall be given him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour; where *is* the * ſcribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceive, of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not underſtand.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not be taken down, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall ever be removed, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of † broad rivers, *and* ſtreams; wherein ſhall go no galley with oars, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Judge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giver, the LORD *is* our King, he will ſave us.

23 ‖ Thy tackſings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſail: then is the prey of a great ſpoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſick: the people that dwell therein ſhall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 15 The certainty of the prophecy.

COme near, ye nations, to hear, and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly deſtroyed them, he hath delivered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlain alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtink ſhall come up out of their carcaſes, and the mountains ſhall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſt of heaven ſhall be diſſolved, and the heavens ſhall be * rolled together as a ſcroll: and all their hoſt ſhall fall down, as the leaf falleth from off the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heaven: behold, it ſhall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curſe to judgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns ſhall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land ſhall be ‖ ſoaked with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORD'S * vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controverſie of Zion.

9 And the ſtreams thereof ſhall be turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not be quenched night nor day, * the ſmoak thereof ſhall go up for ever: from generation to generation it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſſe thorow it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bittern ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owl alſo and the raven ſhall dwell in it, and he ſhall ſtretch out upon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none ſhall be there, and all her princes ſhall be nothing.

13 And thorns ſhall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof: and it ſhall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owls.

14 The wilde † beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meet with the † wilde beaſts of the iſlands, and the ſatyr ſhall cry to his fellow, the ‖ ſtrich-owl alſo ſhall reſt there, and finde for her ſelf a place of reſt.

15 There ſhall the great owl make her neſt, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her ſhadow; there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of theſe ſhall fail, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his ſpirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for ever: from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flouriſhing of Chriſts kingdom. 3 The weak are incouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the goſpel.

THE wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them, and the deſert ſhall rejoyce and bloſſom as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and ſinging: the glory of Lebanon ſhall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearfull heart, Be ſtrong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence, he will come and ſave you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde ſhall be opened, and the ears of the deaf ſhall be unſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall waters break out, and ſtreams in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a pool, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhall be* ‖ graſſe, with reeds and ruſhes.

8 And an high way *ſhall be* there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe, the unclean ſhall not paſſe over it, ‖ but it ſhall be for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fools, ſhall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion ſhall be there; nor any ravenous beaſt ſhall go up thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walk *there*.

10 And the ranſomed of the LORD ſhall return, and come to Zion with ſongs, and everlaſting joy upon their heads: they ſhall obtain joy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came up againſt all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh to Jeruſalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs ſon, which *was* over the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſon the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay (ſayeſt thou) (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counſell and ſtrength for war: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Lo, thou truſteſt in the * ſtaff of this broken reed, on Egypt: whereon if a man leen, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *Is it* not he, whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Judah and to Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will give thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt, for charets and for horſmen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid unto me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy ſervants in the Syrian language, for we underſtand it: and ſpeak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men that ſit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſaid, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us: this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria; ‖ Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own ciſtern:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah his prophecy of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrian. 37 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſons.

AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and co-

vered

* Hebr. 32.12.
† Heb. haſty.
* Mat.9. 27.& 12.5. & 21.22. & 20.30. & 21.14. Joh. 9.6.7. * Matth. 11.5. mar. 7.32. * Mat.11. 5.& 15.30 & 21.14. Joh.5.8.9. 28.3.2. & 8.7. & 24.8.
* Mat.9. 32. & 12. 22. and 15.30. * Joh. 7. 38.39.
‖ Or, a court for reeds, &c.
‖ Or, for he ſhal be with them.
* Chap 52.11.
* 2 Kings 18.13. 2 chron. 32.1.
‖ Or, ſecretary.
† Heb. a word of lips.
‖ Or, hat counſell and ſtrength [are] for the war.
* Ezek. 29.6.7.
‖ Or, Seek my favour by a preſent. Heb. make with me a bleſſing.
* 2 Kings 19.1.

vered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them; Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Henah, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations, and their countreys,

19 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria;

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such as groweth of it self: and the second yeer that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeer sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise.* 9 *His song of thanksgiving.*

* IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then

‖ *Or*, hatred.

‖ *Or*, Seek my favour by a present. *Heb.* make with me a blessing.

‖ *Or*, spies.

‖ *Or*, abode.

‖ *Or*, besieged.

‖ *Or*, forest.

† *Heb.* By the hand of thy servants.

† *Heb.* the talness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir-trees thereof.

‖ *Or*, the forest [and] his fruitful field.

‖ *Or*, fenced and closed.

‖ *Or*, Hast thou not heard [how] I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities [to be] ruinous heaps?

† *Heb.* short of hand.

‖ *Or*, sitting.

† *Heb.* the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

† *Heb.* the escaping.

* 2 King. 19.11. chap. 9.6.

* 2 King. 20.6.

* 2 King. 19.35.

† *Heb.* Ararat.

* 2 Kl. 20.1. * 2 Chron. 32.24.

† *Heb.* Give charge concerning thy house

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Hebr. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of David thy father; I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Hebr. degrees by [or] with the sun.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah, king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sicknesse:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my yeers.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent; I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknesse: from the day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, from the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with *looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖ Or, ease me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my yeers in the bitternesse of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behinde thy back.

‖ Or, on my peace [came] great bitternesse. † Hebr. thou hast loved me from the pit.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the bile, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 3 *Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.*

* 1 King. 20.12, &c. AT that time Merodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ Or, jewels. ‖ Or, (heb.) keys or treasuries.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel.* 3 *The preaching of John Baptist.* 6 *The preaching of the apostles.* 12 *The † Hebr. prophet, by the omnipotency of God,* 18 *and his incomparableness,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

† Hebr. unto the heart. ‖ Or, appointed time.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

* Mat. 3. mar. 1. luke 3. joh. 1. ‖ Or, straight place.

3 ¶ *The voice of him that crieth in the wildernesse; Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ‖ straight in the desert a high way for our God.

‖ Or, a plain plain. * Joh 12. pſa. 102. 18 & 103. 15. jam. 1. 10. 1 pet. 1. 24. † Job. 11.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made lowe: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plain?

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

† 24. 1 pet. 1. 24. * Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. ‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖ O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength, lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

‖ Or, against the Hebr. + Chap. 62. 11.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

‖ Or, recompence his work. * Esay. 35. 10.

11 He shall * feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those ‖ that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a ‖ measure,

‖ Or, the dust of the earth in a measure.

† measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hils in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counsellour, hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the gold-smith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that † *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that * stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why saiest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, ‖ Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run, and not be weary, *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the church,* 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*

KEep silence before me, O ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neer, then let them speak: let us come neer together to judgement.

2 Who raised up † the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bowe.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The iles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and* he that smooth*eth with* the hammer, ‖ him that smote the anvill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the soder-ing: and he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant, Jacob, whom I have * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismaied, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the † wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land, springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chuseth you.

25 I have

---

† *Hebr.* in peace.

* Chap. 43.10. & 44.6. & 48.12. rev.1.17. & 22.13.

† *Hebr.* be strong.

‖ *Or,* founder.

‖ *Or,* smiting

‖ *Or,* saying of the soder, It is good.

* Deut. 7.6. & 10. 15. & 14.2. psal. 135.4 chap. 43.1. and 44.1. † 2 Chro. 20.7. jam. 2.23.

* Exod. 23.22. chap. 50.12. zech. 12.3.

† *Hebr.* the men of thy strife.

† *Hebr.* the men of thy contention.

† *Hebr.* the men of thy war.

‖ *Or,* few men.

† *Hebr.* mouths.

† Chap. 35.7. and 44.3.

* Psal. 107.35.

† *Hebr.* Cause to come neer

† *Hebr.* set our heart upon them.

‖ *Or,* worse then nothing.

‖ *Or,* worse then of a viper.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my Name, and he shall come *upon* princes, as upon morter, and as the porter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, even amongst them, and there *was* no counsellour, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

† Hebr. returne.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekenesse, and constancy. 5 Gods promise unto him. 10. An exhortation to praise God for his gospel: 17 He reproveth the people of incredulity.

BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul * delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

* Matth. 12. 18.
* Matth. 3. 17. & 17. 5. ephe. 1. 6.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ‖ smoaking flax shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

‖ Or, asmly burning.
† Hebr. quench it.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the iles shall wait for his law.

† Hebr. broken.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

* Chap. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. acts 13. 47

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

* Chap. 61. 1.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

* Luke 4 18. Heb. 2. 14. 15. chap. 9. 2.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

* Chap. 48. 11.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein, the iles, and the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. the fulnes thereof

11 Let the wilderneſse and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rocks sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the ilands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar, he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.

‖ Or, behave himself mightily.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy, and † devour at once.

† Hebr. swallow, or sup up.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers ilands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a *way that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

† Hebr. into straightnesse.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

* Psal. 9. 3. 7. chap. 1. 29. chap. 44. 9. 45. 16.

18 Hear, ye deaf, and look, ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde, as he that *is* perfect, and blinde, as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obſervest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

* Rom. 2. 21.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake; he will magnifie the law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled; ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth: † for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

‖ Or, intangled all the yong men of them. † Hebr. for a robbing. † Hebr. for the restitution.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear † for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as unthankfull.

BUt now thus saith the LORD, that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee: and thorow the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, person. Chap. 43. 3. 4.

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

* Chap. 41. 10. 13. 44. 2. 49. 25.

6 I will say to the north, Give up, and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justifyed: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

* Chap. 41. 22. 43. 12. 44. 7. 8. 45. 21. 48. 14.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

‖ Or, formed God

11 I,

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beſide me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have ſaved, and I have ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange *god* among you: therefore *ye* are my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who ſhall † let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the creatour of Iſrael, your king.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the ſea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horſe, the army and the power: they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in † wilderneſs, *and* rivers in the deſert.

20 The beaſts of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owls, becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert, to give drink to my people, my choſen.

21 * This people have I formed for my ſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt been weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the † ſmall cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices. I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou † filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſins, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the ſanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promiſes. 7 The vanitie of idols, 9 and folly of idol makers. 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotencie.

YEt now hear, * O Jacob my ſervant, and Iſrael whom I have choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee: Feare not, O Jacob my ſervant, and thou Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For I will * pour water upon him that is thirſty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring up *as* among the graſſe: as willows by the water courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS, and another ſhall call himſelf by the name of Jacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and ſirname himſelf by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, the King of Iſrael, and his Redeemer the LORD of hoſts, * I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew unto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image, are all of them vanity, and their † deſectable things ſhall not profit, and they *are* their own witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know, that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows ſhall be * aſhamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *up*: *yet* they ſhall feare, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 * The ſmith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coles, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his arms: yea he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the houſe.

14 He beweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe and the oak, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelf among the trees of the foreſt: he planteth an aſh, and the rain doth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himſelf, yea he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread: yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he rofteth roſt, and is ſatisfied; yea, he warmeth *himſelf*, and ſaith, Aha, I am warm, I have ſeen the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and ſaith; Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor underſtood: for he hath † ſhut their eyes that they cannot ſee, *and* their hearts, that they cannot underſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor underſtanding to ſay, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, alſo I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have rofted fleſh, and eaten *it*, and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall down to † the ſtock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceived heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliver his ſoul, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Jacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſervant: I have formed thee: thou *art* my ſervant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud, thy ſins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into ſinging, ye mountains, O foreſt, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himſelf in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth forth the

* Chap. 41.4. and 48.12.

* Chap. 45.17. and 22.13.

† Hebr. daubed.

† Hebr. that which comes of a tree.

heavens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelf:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſervant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers; that ſaith to Jeruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe up the † decayed places thereof:

† Hebr. waſtes.

27 That ſaith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *He is* my ſhepherd, and ſhall perform all my pleaſure, even ſaying to Jeruſalem, * Thou ſhalt be built, and to the temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

* 2 Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap.45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches ſake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanitie, by his ſaving power.

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I ‖ have holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

‖ Or, ſtrengthened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight, I will break in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treaſures of darkneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Jacob my ſervants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have ſirnamed thee, though thou haſt not known me.

5 ¶ I * am the Lord, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not known me.

* Deut. 4. 35,39. and 32.39. chap.44.8.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the ſun, and from the weſt, that *there is* none beſides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I form the light, and create darkneſſe: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all theſe things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the ſkies pour down righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſalvation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that ſtriveth with his Maker: let the potſherd *ſtrive* with the potſherds of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

* Jer.18.6 rom.9.20.

10 Wo unto him that ſaith unto *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aſk me of things to come concerning my ſons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have ſtretched out the heavens, and all their hoſt have I commanded.

13 I have raiſed him up in righteouſneſſe, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he ſhall * build my city, and he ſhall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, make ſtraight. * 2 Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap.44. 28.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come over unto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee in chains, they ſhall come over: and they ſhall fall down unto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication unto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelf, O God of Iſrael the Saviour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall go to confuſion together, that are * makers of idols.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhall be ſaved in the LORD with an everlaſting ſalvation: ye ſhall not be aſhamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heavens, God himſelf that formed the earth and made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

19 I have not ſpoken in * ſecret, in a dark place of the earth; I ſaid not unto the ſeed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD ſpeak righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30.11.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelves, and come: draw neer together, ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that ſet up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot ſave.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counſell together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſide me, a juſt God, and a Saviour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye ſaved, all the ends of the earth; for I *am* God, & *there is* none elſe.

* Rom 14.11. phil 2

23 I have ſworn by my ſelf: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not return, that unto me every * knee ſhall bow, every tongue ſhall ſwear.

‖ Or, Surely he ſhall ſay of me the Lord is all righteouſneſſe and ſtrength. Hebr. righteouſneſſes.

24 ‖ Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD *have* I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: even to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him, ſhall be aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be juſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not ſave themſelves. 3 God ſaveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or preſent ſalvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beaſts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavie loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themſelves are gone into captivitie.

† Hebr. their ſoul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Jacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are born *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, & I will bear, even I will carrie, and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18.

6 They laviſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fal down, yea they worſhip.

7 They bear him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remove: yea, one ſhall cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men; bring it again to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done,

done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsell from a far country: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, † I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* far from righteousnesse:

13 I bring neer my righteousnesse: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry, and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and overboldnesse, 11 shall be unresistable.

COme down and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there* is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day: the losse of children and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the star-gazers, the † monethly prognosticatours stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shalbe as stubble; the fire shall burn them, they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame; there *shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee, with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies, 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse: † Hebr. hard.

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not: yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with silver, I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. ‖ Or, for silver.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not give my * glory unto another. * Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called; I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last. * Chap. 41.4. & 44.6.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together. Rev. 1.17. & 22.13. ‖ Or, the palme of my right hand hath spread

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that *it* was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon: flee from the Caldeans with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Jacob. * Exod. 4.19.4.5. 6.

* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20 11 * Chap. 57.21.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them thorow the deserts; he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 * There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them.* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises.* 13 *Gods love is perpetuall to his church.* 18 *The ample restauration of the church.* 24 *The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.*

LIsten, O iles, unto me, and hearken, ye people, from far. The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD, that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him; Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may be, &c. are thou lighter then that thou shouldest be, &c.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, desolations. * Chap. 42.6.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

‖ Or, to him that is despised in soul. * 2 Cor. 6 2.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:

‖ Or, raise up. * Chap. 42.7.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that *are* in darkenesse, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* Revel. 7.16.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them, shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heaven, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains; for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. from having compassion.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, & they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold; all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doth.

* Chap. 60.4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow, by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up, shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* † arms: and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

† Heb. bosom.

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and † lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Heb. nourishers. † Heb. princes. * Psal. 72.9. † Heb. the captivity of the just.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

† Heb. captives.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

* Exod. 4.23. & 15.4. ‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 *Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save,* 5 *by his obedience in that work,* 7 *and by his confidence in Gods assistance.* 10 *An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.*

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it*, to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry up the sea: I make the * rivers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11.23. chap. 51. * Josh. 3.16. * Exod. 14.21.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

* Matth. 11.28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

* Psal. 78.8. * Isai. 30.1. * Jer. 3.1. * Matth. 26.67.

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and mine cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He

8 * He *is* near that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* † mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his servant, that walketh *in* darknesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation, after the patern of Abraham, to trust in Christ,* 3 *by reason of his comfortable promises,* 4 *of his righteous salvation,* 7 *and mans mortality.* 9 *Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of men.* 17 *He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem,* 21 *and promiseth deliverance.*

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladnesse shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and § voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neer, my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the ides shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoak, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart is my law: fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever; and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * return and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their * head: they shall obtain gladnesse and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* * grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he † were ready to destroy? and || *Or*, where is the fury of the oppressour? mate [himself]

14 The captive exile hasteneth, that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail. ready.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name. * Jerem. 31. 35

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people. * Chap. 49. 2. 3.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out. * Chap. 52. 1.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 * These two things † are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee? * Chap. 47. 9. † *Hebr.* happened.

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God. † *Hebr.* breaking.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Christ perswadeth the church to believe his free redemption,* 7 *to receive the ministers thereof,* 9 *to joy in the power thereof,* 11 *and to free themselves from bondage.* 13 *Christs kingdom shall be exalted.*

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion. put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean. * Chap. 51. 17.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt, to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. * Gen. 46. 6.

5 Now therefore what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is * blasphemed. * Ezek. 36. 20. 23.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak. Behold, *It is* I rom. 2. 24.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth. * Nahum. 1. 15. rom 10. 15

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the

voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, * touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted, and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that * which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaining of incredulity, excusith the scandall of the crosse,* 4 *by the benefit of his passion,* 10 *and the good successe thereof.*

WHo * hath believed our ‖ report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no form nor comlinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised, and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ we hid, as it were, our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we, like sheep, have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travell of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbered with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The prophet, for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseth the amplitude of their church,* 4 *their safety,* 6 *their certain deliverance out of affliction,* 11 *their fair edification,* 15 *and their sure preservation.*

SIng, * O barren, thou *that* didst not bear: break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travel with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left, and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widow-hood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth: so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphirs.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear: and from terrour, for it shall not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet with the promises of Christ calleth to faith,* 6 *and to repentance.* 8 *The happy successe of them that believe.*

* HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore

* Psal. 98. 3. luke 3. 6. * 2 Cor. 6. 17. rev. 18. 4.

† Hebr. gather you up.

‖ Or, prosper.

* Chap. 52. 3.

* Rom. 15. 21.

* Joh. 12. 38. rom. 10. 16.

‖ Or, doctrine. Hebr. hearing.

* Chap. 32. 14. mar. 9. 12.

‖ Or, he hid, as it were, his face from us. [heb.] as a hiding of faces from him.

* Mat. 8. 18.

‖ Or, tormented.

* Rom. 4. 25. 1 cor 15. 3.

* 1 Pet. 2. 24.

† Hebr. bruise.

† Hebr. he hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him.

* Mat. 26. 63. & 27. 12. mar. 14. 61. & 15. 6.

* Act. 8. 32.

‖ Or, He was taken away by distresse and judgement: but &c.

† Hebr. was the stroke upon him.

† Hebr. deaths. * Pet. 2. 21. 1 Joh. 3. 5. [Or,] when his soul shall make an offering. * Mark 15. 28. luke 22. 37. * Luke 23. 8.

* Gal. 4. 26.

* Gen. 8. 21.

* Luke 2. 32.

† Chap. 60. 17.

* Joh. 6. 45.

3 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good; and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the * sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, & for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall * break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the firtree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree, & it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement and do justice: for my salvation *is* neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to § LORD, speak saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the Name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the out-casts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde, they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way; every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and † * merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selves ‖ with idols * under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clefts of the rocks?

6 Among the ‖ smooth stones of the stream is thy portion, they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also, and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self *to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid, or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away: vanity shall take *them*; but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up; prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite & humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive § heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

17 For

† Hebr. to his gathered.

‖ Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleep.

† Hebr. strong of appetite.

know not to be satisfied.

† Hebr. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse.

‖ Or, from that which is evil.

‖ Or,] go in peace.

‖ Or,) before him.

‖ Or, among the oaks.

* 1 Kings 15. 4.

‖ Or, hewed it for thy self larger thenthein

‖ Or, thou prodidst room.

‖ Or, thou resembledst the king.

‖ Or, living.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, & smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and
† Hebr. turning away. he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.
18 I have seen his wayes, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.
19 I create the fruits of the lips; peace, peace, to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.
20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.
* Chap. 48.22. 21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth accounted it fast and a feast, & He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13. and to the keeping of the sabbath.

† Hebr. with the throat. CRy † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.
2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God, they ask of me the ordinances of justice, they take delight in approaching to God.
3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.
‖ Or, things wherein ye grieve others. [Hebr.] griefs.
4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.
‖ Or, ye fast not as this day.
5 It is * such a fast *that* I have chosen? a * day for a man to afflict his soul? *Is it* to bow down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?
* Zech. 7.5.
* Levit. 16.29.
6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?
‖ Or, to afflict his soul [for] a day? † Hebr. the bundles of the yoke. † Hebr. broken.
7 Is it not to * deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?
* Ezek. 18.7, & ‖ Or, an Red.
8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as † the morning and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.
† Hebr. shall gather thee up.
9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:
10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul, then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darknes be as the noonday.
† Hebr. drouthts.
11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.
† Hebr. lie. [or] deceive. * Chap. 61.6.
12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations, and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.
* Deut. 31.12.
13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:
14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is onely of God. 20 The covenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot save, neither his ear heavie, that it cannot hear.
* Numb. 11.23. chap. 50.2.
2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins ‖ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.
‖ Or, have made him hide.
3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.
* Chap. 1.15.
4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth; they trust in vanity, and speak lies, * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.
* Job 15.35 psal. 7.15.
5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.
‖ Or, adders. ‖ Or, the which is crushed [or is] then bursteth out a viper.
6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.
* Job 8. 14.15. * Prov. 1.15 rom. 3.15.
7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.
† Hebr. breaking.
8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.
‖ Or, right.
9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.
10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.
11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.
12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:
13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.
14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.
15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil ‖ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that there was no judgement.
‖ Or, is accounted mad. † Hebr. it was evil in his eyes.
16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour. * Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.
* Chap. 63.5. * Ephes. 6.17. 1 thes. 5.8.
17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brest-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.
* Chap. 59.7. † Hebr. recompences. * Rev. 11.
18 According to * *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompence.
19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in * like a flood,

flood, the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall ‖ lift up a ſtandard againſt him.

20 And the * Redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from tranſgreſſion in Jacob, ſaith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, ſaith the LORD, My ſpirit *that is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeeds ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church, in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles, 15 and the great bleſſings after a ſhort affliction.

ARiſe, ‖ ſhine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkneſſe ſhall cover the earth, and groſſe darkneſſe the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe upon thee, and his glory ſhall be ſeen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

4 *Lift up thine eyes round about, and ſee: all they gather themſelves together, they come to thee: thy ſons ſhall come from far, and thy daughters ſhall be nurſed at *thy* ſide.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee, and flow together, and thine heart ſhall fear, and be enlarged, becauſe the ‖ abundance of the ſea ſhall be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels ſhall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhall bring * gold and incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar ſhall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter unto thee: they ſhall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who *are* theſe that flee as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the iſles ſhall wait for me, and the ſhips of Tarſhiſh firſt, * to bring thy ſons from far, their ſilver and their gold with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Iſrael, becauſe he hath glorified thee.

10 And the ſons of ſtrangers ſhall build up thy walls, and their kings ſhall miniſter unto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * ſhall be open continually, they ſhall not be ſhut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not ſerve thee, ſhall periſh: yea, thoſe nations ſhall be utterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my ſanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The ſons alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending unto thee, and all they that deſpiſed thee, ſhall * bow themſelves down at the ſoles of thy feet, and they ſhall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Iſrael.

15 Whereas thou haſt been forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſuck the milk of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſuck the breſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD *am*, thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring ſilver, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones iron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walls, Salvation, and thy gates, Praiſe.

19 * The ſun ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD ſhall be unto thee an everlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy ſun ſhall no more go down, neither ſhall thy moon withdraw it ſelf: for the LORD ſhall be thine everlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall be ended.

21 Thy people alſo *ſhall be* all righteous: they ſhall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Chriſt, 4 the forwardneſſe, 7 and bleſſings of the faithfull.

THE ‖ ſpirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, becauſe the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath ſent me to binde up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for aſhes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heavineſſe, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they ſhall * build the old waſtes, they ſhall raiſe up the former deſolations, and they ſhall repair the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feed your flocks, and the ſons of the aſſen ſhall be your plow-men and your vine dreſſers.

6 But *ye* ſhall be named the prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: * ye ſhall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelves.

7 ¶ For your ſhame *ye ſhall have* double: and for confuſion they ſhall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: everlaſting joy ſhall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhall be known among the Gentiles, and their off-ſpring among the people: all that ſee them ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſalvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegroom † deckeith himſelf with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herſelf with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth herbud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſowen in it to ſpring forth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent deſire of the prophet to confirm the church

* Lake 4. 18.

* Chap. 58. 12.

* Chap. 60. 6.

† Hebr. decketh as a prieſt.

church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are invited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah; for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace, day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence:

7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine for the which thou hast laboured;

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ * Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast up, cast up the high way; gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh: behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 *Christ sheweth who he is,* 2 *what his victory over his enemies,* 7 *and what his mercy toward his church.* 10 *In his just wrath he remembereth his free mercy.* 15 *The church in their prayer,* 17 *and complaint professeth their faith.*

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this *that is* † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnes, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have trodden the wine-presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help: and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us: and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: * in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that * brought them up out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? Where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deep, as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal, and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not, thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never bare rule over them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power.* 5 *Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil: to make thy Name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence,

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence,

4 For since the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ‖ seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved:

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities like the winde have taken us away.

7 And

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy Name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt † conſumed us becauſe of our iniquities.

† Hebr. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our porter, and we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: Behold, ſee, we beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Pſal. 74.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire, and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte:

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocriſie, are rejected. 8 A remnant ſhall be ſaved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the new Jeruſalem.

I * Am ſought *of them that* aſked not *for me*: I am found *of them* that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

* Rom. 10.20. † Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. Hoſ. 2. 12.

2 I have ſpread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † upon altars of brick:

† Hebr. upon the bricks.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat ſwines fleſh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

‖ Or, pieces.

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not near to me; for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoak in my ‖ noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep ſilence, but will recompenſe, even recompenſe into their boſom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (ſaith the LORD) which have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hils: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſom.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is in it*; ſo will I do for my ſervants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains, and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor, a place for the herds to lie down in: for my people that have ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖ troop, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, Gad. ‖ Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bow down to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer: when I ſpake, ye did not hear, * but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuſe that wherein I delighted not:

* Prov. 1. 23. Jer. 7. 13. * Chap. 66. 4.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for † vexation of ſpirit.

† Hebr. breaking.

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth, and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth: becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

* Chap. 65. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Reve 21. 1.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembered, nor † come into minde.

† Hebr. come upon the heart.

18 But be you glad, and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jeruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jeruſalem, and joy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

* Rev. 21. 4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeers old: but the ſinner being an hundred yeers old, ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabit *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit; they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the daies of a tree *are* the daies of my people, and mine elect † ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† Hebr. ſhall make them conſume long. [or] ſhall wear out.

23 They ſhal not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their off-ſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwer: and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will hear.

* Pſal. 32. 5.

25 The * wolf and the lamb ſhall feed together, and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullock: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſai. 11. 6, 7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerved in humble ſincerity: 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods ſevere judgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall have an holy church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my ſoorſtool: where is the houſe that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

* 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Cor. 6. 18. 2 Chr. 7. 49. & 17. 14.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things have been, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor, and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a ‖ lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines blood: he that † burneth incenſe, *as if* he bleſſed an idol: yea, they have choſen their own wayes, and their ſoul delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, kid. † Hebr. maketh a memorial of.

4 I alſo will chuſe their ‖ deluſions, and will bring their fears upon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwer; when I ſpake, they did not hear: but * they did evil before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, devices * Prov. 1. 24. Jer. 7. 13. * Chap. 65. 12.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appear to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

* Chap. 56. 5.

6 A voice of noiſe from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Be-

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her;

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, & be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her, like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles, like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be * born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works, and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, in my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for * priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I shall make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD: so shall your seed, & your name remain.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time, and the calling of Jeremiah.* 11 *His Prophetical visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot.* 15 *His heavie message against Judah.* 17 *God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shal send thee, and what soever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee, to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *is* † toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the * north an evil † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Jews their causelesse revolt, 9 begoundany example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sins of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and crie in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember || thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him, shall offend, evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us thorow the wildernesse, thorow a land of deserts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entered, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the † law, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things*, that do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe || over the isles of Chittim, and see: and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: * they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave*? why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes have || broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy back-sliddings shall reprove thee: know therefore, and see, that *it is* an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not || transgresse: when upon every high * hill, & under every green tree * thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned in- to the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedary, traverſing her ways.

24 || A wilde asse † used to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth up the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can || turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves: in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, || There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed, when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast || brought me forth: for they have turned † their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they * can save thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath * devoured your prophets like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. * have I been a wildernesse unto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poor innocents: I have not found it by † secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredom. 6 Judah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproved, and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, * shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? *but* thou hast played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with in the wayes hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickednesse.

3 There-

3 Therefore the * ſhowres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me in the days of Joſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeen that which back-ſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid, after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby back-ſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredom, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, The back-ſliding Iſrael hath juſtified her ſelf more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim theſe words toward the north, and ſay, Return, thou back-ſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * merciful, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy ways to the ſtrangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-ſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and underſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land; in thoſe days, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it come to mind, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit *it*, neither ſhall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they ſhall call Jeruſalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Jeruſalem: neither ſhall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

18 In thoſe days the houſe of Judah ſhall walk ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleaſant land, † a goodly heritage of the hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turn away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband, ſo have you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return, ye back-ſliding children, *and* I will heal your back-ſlidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vain *is ſalvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truely in the LORD our God *is* the ſalvation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their ſons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our ſhame, and our confuſion covereth us: for we have ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearful judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miſeries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remove.

2 And thou ſhalt ſwear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteouſneſſe; and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelves in him, and in him ſhall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jeruſalem, Break up your fallow ground, and ſowe not among thorns.

4 Circumciſe your ſelves to the LORD, and take away the fore-ſkins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, leſt my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publiſh in Jeruſalem, and ſay, Blowe ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the ſtandards toward Zion; ‖ retire, ſtay not, for I will bring evil from upon the north, and a great † deſtruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place, to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be laid waſte without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloth, lament and houl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the king ſhall periſh, and the heart of the princes: and the prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD! ſurely thou haſt greatly deceived this people, and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall have peace, whereas the ſword reacheth unto the ſoul.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Jeruſalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanſe,

12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall come unto me; now alſo will I † give ſentence againſt them.

13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and his charets *ſhall be* as a whirlwinde: his horſes are ſwifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Jeruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make

---

* Deut. 28.24. chap.9.12. *Cha. 6.15

*Cha.2.20

‖ Or, fame.

† Hebr. In falſhood

* Pſal. 86. 15. & 103. 8.9.

*Cha.23.4

† Hebr. the covenant came upon the heart.

‖ Or, It be magnified.

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

‖ Or, to.

‖ Or, cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.

† Hebr. land of deſire.

† Hebr. an heritage of glory, [or] beauty.

† Hebr. from after me.

† Hebr. friend.

* Ho.5.14

* Or, ſhall bleſſe themſelves

* 2 Or. 10.15.

‖ Or, gather

* Chap. 5.15. † Hebr. a nation of the Gentiles. breaking

* Chap. 6.26.

† Hebr. eyes.

‖ Or, a full winde then is mine

† His judgements

* Ho.9. 17. chap. 2. 30.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Jeruſalem, *that* watchers come from a far countrey, and give out their voice againſt the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee; this *is* thy wickedneſſe, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* hear the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they have not known me, they are ſottiſh children, and they have no underſtanding: they are wiſe to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo it *was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hils moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there *was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land *ſhall* be deſolate, * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpoken *it*, I have purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city ſhall flee for the noiſe of the horſmen and bowmen, they ſhall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou cloatheſt thy ſelf with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, thy lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice, as of a woman in travell, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Woe *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverſneſſe,* 7 *for their adultery,* 10 *for their impiety,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in the civill ſtate,* 30 *and eccleſiaſtical.*

RUn ye to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they have not grieved: thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poor, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the foreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a woolf of the evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings † are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troops in the harlots houſes.

8 * They were as fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, *It is* not he, * neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: *it is* a mighty nation, *it is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiver *is* an open ſepulchre, *they are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine * harveſt and thy bread, *which* thy ſons and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities, wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

18 Nevertheleſſe, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye ſhall ſay, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? Then ſhalt thou anſwer them; Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Jacob, and publiſh it in Judah, ſaying,

21 Hear now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † underſtanding, which have eyes, and ſee not; which have ears, and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the * bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar: yet can they not paſſe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart, they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let us now fear

fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the * former, and the latter in his season; he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

* Deut. 11. 14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

‖ Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖ Or, comp.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine, yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

* Deut. 32. 15. * Isa. 1. 23. zech. 7. 10.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

‖ Or, abominations and filthinesse.

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land,

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 25, 26. eze. 13. 6.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the priests ‖ bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it so*: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

‖ Or, take into their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Judah, 4 encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work, because of their sins. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sins: 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sins.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have ‖likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

‖ Or, dwelling at home.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and *let us* go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and *let us* go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

‖ Or, pour out the engine of shot.

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

* Isaiah 57. 20

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

† Hebr. be loosed, or disjointed.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

* Chap. 7. 16.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their * ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields, and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to * covetousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsly.

* Isa. 56. 11. chap. 8. 10.

14 They have * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

* Chap. 8. 11. ezek. 13. 10. † Hebr. breach, or stroke.

15 Where they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 3. 7. 8. 8. 12. Isa. 30. 5. mal. 2. 4. luke 16. 19.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

* Matth. 11. 29.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

* Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. amos 5. 21. mica. 6. 6. &c.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 10. 22.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and spear: they *are* cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

* Chap. 4. 8. 25. 34.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and a* * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

* Chap. 1. 18. 15. 20.

28 They *are* all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

* Ezek. 22. 18.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain, for the wicked are not plucked away.

* Isa. 1. 25.

30 * ‖ Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

‖ Or, refuse silver.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threateneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abomi-

abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

THE words that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye thorowly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you thorowly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods, whom ye know not:

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is * this house which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to powr out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them, in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings, or sacrifices.

22 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but * hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken unto thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places: for the LORD hath rejected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamitie of the Jews both dead and alive.* 4 *He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitencie.* 13 *He foreseeth their grievous judgement.* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall back-sliding? they hold

hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

* Isa. 1.3. 7 Yea, the * stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, ‖ certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vain.

‖ Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falshood. * Chap. 6.15. ‖ Or, have they been ashamed, &c. † Hebr. the wisdom of what thing. * Isa. 56. 11. chap. 6.13. * Chap. 6.14. * Ezek. 13.10. * Chap. 3.3. and 5.15. ‖ Or, in gathering I will consume. * Isa. 5.1. &c. * Mat. 21. 19. Luke 13.6. &c. * Chap. 9.15. and 23.15. ‖ Or, poyson. * Chap. 14.19. * Chap. 4.15. † Hebr. the fulnes thereof. * Psal. 58.5,6. † Hebr. upon. † Hebr. because of the countrey of them that are far off. * Chap. 46.11. † Hebr. gone up. † Hebr. who will give my head, &c. h Isa. 22.4 * Chap. 4.19.

9 The * ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected *the* word of the LORD, and † what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousnes, from the prophet even unto the priest, * every one dealeth falsly.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us * waters of ‖ gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*; *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a far countrey: *is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is* there no * balm in Gilead? *is* there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins, 9 and for their judgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamitie. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust, not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.

O H † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 O that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bowe, *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth, they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesse, a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt up, so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattell, † both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man, that may understand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it: for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt up like wildernesse that none passeth thorow?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour, lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak,

* Chap. 7.5,6. ‖ Or, friend. ‖ Or, mock. * Psal. 120.4. * Psal. 12. & 28.3. * Psal. 11. 7. & 28.3. † Hebr. in the midst of him. ‖ Or wait for him. * Chap. 9.8,9. ‖ Or, pasture. ‖ Or, desolate. † Hebr. from the fowl even to, &c. * Chap. 11.10,22. † Hebr. desolation ‖ Or, stubbornesse. * Chap. 8.12. and 23.15. * Levit. 26.33.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harveſt-man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

*1 Cor.1. 31. 2 Cor. 10.17. 23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the * wiſe man glory in his wiſdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exerciſe loving kindneſſe, judgement, and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

†Hebr. viſit upon. †Hebr. cut off in corner, *being* the vtmoſt corners of their hair polled. *Chap. 25.23. *Ioel. 2.8,19. 25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the uncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wildernes: for all theſe nations *are* uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* *†uncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall compariſon of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the ſpoil of the tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEar ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

†Hebr. ſtatutes, or, ordinances are vanity. *Pſal. 115.5. *Iſa. 46. 1.7. *Iſh. 41.28 3 For the † cuſtoms of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the foreſt (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold, they faſten it with nails, and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be * born, becauſe they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither alſo *is it* in them to do good.

*Pſal. 86.8,10. *Revel. 15.4. ‖ Or, it liketh thee. †Hebr. in one, or, at once. *Iſa. 41. 19. 41.20. 2 Chr. 2.5. 10.24. 6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for ‖ to thee doth *it* appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

†Hebr. God of truth. †Hebr. King of eternity. 8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from under theſe heavens.

*Gen. 1.6. Pſal. 51.18. ‖ Or, noiſe. ‖ Or, for rain. ‖ Or, a mere brutiſh, when to know. *Chap. 51.17, 18. 12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſheth the world by his wiſdom, and hath ſtretched out the heavens by his diſcretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

14 Every man is ‖ * brutiſh in *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 *The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

*Chap. 51.19.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe:

†Hebr. inhabitreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I ſaid, Truly this *is* a grief, and I muſt bear it.

20 My tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet up my curtains.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and have not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north countrey, to make the cities of Judah deſolate, *and a* * den of dragons.

*Chap. 1.15 & 5. 15.8 & 22. *Chap. 9.11. 23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelf: *it is* not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

*Prov. 16.1. and 20.24.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

*Pſal. 6.1. & 38 1. chr. 20. 11 †Hebr. diminiſh me.

25 * Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and conſumed him, and have made his habitation deſolate.

*Pſ. 79.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant: 8 rebuketh the Jews diſobeying thereof, 11 propheſieth evils to come upon them. 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Jeremiah.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and ſpeak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem:

3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

* Deu. 27. 26. gal. 3. 10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

* Levit. 16.3.12. * Deut. 7.12.

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have ſworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *is* this day: then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it, O LORD.

†Hebr. Amen.

6 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Proclaim all theſe words in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, riſing early, and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their ear, but walked every one in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

‖ Or, ſtubborneſſe.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, A conſpiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to hear my words: and they went after other gods, to ſerve them: the houſe

of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and *though they ſhall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

† Heb. to go forth of.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incenſe, but they ſhall not ſave them at all in the time of their † trouble.

* Prov. 1. 28. iſa. 1. 15. chap. 14. 12. ezek. 8. 18. mich. 3. 8.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah, and *according* to the number of the ſtreets of Jeruſalem have ye ſet up altars to that † ſhameful thing, *even* altars to burn incenſe unto Baal.

† Hebr. evil.

* Chap. 2. 28.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

† Hebr. ſhame.

* Chap. 7. 16. & 14. 11.

15 * † What hath my beloved to do in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhe hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt evil, then thou rejoyceſt.

† Hebr. evil.

* Iſa. 1. 11. &c.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

† Hebr. What [is] to my beloved in my houſe?

‖ Or, when thy evil is.

17 For the LORD of hoſts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil againſt thee, for the evil of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Judah, which they have done againſt themſelves, to provoke me to anger in offering incenſe unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, or an ox *that* is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deviſed devices againſt me, *ſaying*, Let us deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

† Hebr. the ſtalk with his bread.

20 But, O LORD of hoſts, that judgeſt righteouſly, that * triedſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cauſe.

* 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 chr. 28. 9. pſa. 7. 10. & 20. 12. chap. 17. 10. & 20. 12. revel. 2. 23.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, of the men of Anathoth that ſeek thy life, ſaying, Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will † puniſh them: the young men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſons and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

† Hebr. viſit upon

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeer of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperity, by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treachery againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiſeth to the penitent return from captivity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: * wherefore doth the way of the wicked proſper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherouſly?

‖ Or, let me reaſon the caſe with thee.

* Job 21. 7 pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. hab. 1. 2.

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

† Hebr. they go or

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt me, thou haſt ſeen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheep for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

* Pſa. 17. 3

† Hebr. with thee.

4 How long ſhall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

* Pſa. 107. 34.

5 ¶ If thou haſt run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou truſteſt, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Jordan?

6 For even *thy brethren, and the houſe of thy father, even they have dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea, ‖ they have called a multitude after thee: beleeve them not, though they ſpeak † fair words unto thee.

* Chap. 9. 4.

‖ Or, they cried after thee fully.

† Hebr. good things.

7 ¶ I have forſaken mine houſe: I have left mine heritage: I have given † the dearly beloved of my ſoul into the hand of her enemies.

† Hebr. the love.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the foreſt: it ‖ crieth out againſt me, therefore have I hated it.

‖ Or, yeldeth (heb.) giveth out his voice.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a ‖ ſpeckled bird: the birds round about *are* againſt her: come ye, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, ‖ come to devour.

‖ Or, talented.

10 Many paſtours have deſtroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot: they have made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, cauſe them to come.

† Hebr. portion of deſire.

11 They have made it deſolate, *and* being deſolate it mourneth unto me, the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come upon all high places thorow the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall have peace.

13 They have * ſowen wheat, but ſhall reap thorns: they have put themſelves to pain, *but* ſhall not profit: and they ſhall be aſhamed of your revenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Levit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 15. hag. 1. 6.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have cauſed my people Iſrael to inherite, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the houſe of Judah from among them.

* Deut. 30. chap. 31. 27.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I have plucked them out, I will return and have compaſſion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to ſwear by my Name (the LORD liveth, as they taught my people to ſwear by Baal) then ſhall they be built in the midſt of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſaiah 60. 12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God preſigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 21 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

THus ſaith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which *is* upon thy loins, and ariſe, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the

the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man: so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD, that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

† Hebr. a man against his brother.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, † but destroy them.

† Hebr. from destroying them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause * darknesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darknesse.

* Isaiah 8. 22.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Lam. 1. 2. 15. and 2. 18.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down, for your ‖ principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

‖ Or, head-tires

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*, Judah shall be carried away captive, all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north, where is the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

† Hebr. visit upon.

21 What wilt thou say, when he shall † punish thee, (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, and as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travel?

* Chap. 5. 19. and 16. 10.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

‖ Or, shall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

† Hebr. taught.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *shall it* once *be*?

† Hebr. after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famine, 7 causeth Jeremiah to pray.*
10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people.*
13 *Lying prophets are no excuse for them.* 17 *Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the † dearth,

† Hebr. the words of the dearth, or restraints.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water; they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed, and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy Names sakes: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man, *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and we are called † by thy Name: leave us not.

† Hebr. thy Name is called upon us.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

* Chap. 7. 16. & 11. 14. exod. 23. 19.

12 * When they fast, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

* Prov. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11. ezek. 8. 18. mic. 3. 4.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

† Hebr. peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Gen. 22. 21. and 27. 15. & 29. 8. 9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them. * Let mine eyes run down with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter

* Lam. 1. 16. & 2. 18 chap. 13. 17.

daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the ſlain with the ſword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are ſick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

‖ *Or,* make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap. 5. 31.

19 Haſt thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy ſoul loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 8. 15.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have ſinned againſt thee.

* Pſal. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy Names ſake, do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe rain? or can the heavens give ſhowres? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection, and manifold judgements of the Jews.* 10 *Jeremiah complaining of their ſpite, receiveth a promiſe for himſelf.* 12 *and a threatening for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiveth a gracious promiſe.*

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them go forth.

* Ezek. 14. 14.
* Exod. 32. 14.
* 1 Sam. 7. 9.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? Then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

* Chap. 43. 11. zech. 11. 9.

3 And I will * appoint over them four † kindes, ſaith the LORD; the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth to devour and deſtroy.

* Levit. 26. 16.
† *Hebr.* families.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * removed into all kingdoms of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſon of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.

† *Hebr.* I will give them for a moving.
* Deut. 28. 25. chap. 24. 9.
* 2 King. 21. 11.

5 For who ſhall have pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemoan thee? or who ſhall go aſide to † aſk how thou doeſt?

† *Hebr.* to aſk of thy peace.

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

‖ *Or,* whatſoever is dear.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they return not from their wayes.

‖ *Or,* againſt the mother [city,] a young man ſpoiling, &c. or againſt the mother and the young men.

8 Their widows are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them ‖ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon day: I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrours upon the city.

* Amos 8. 9.

9 * She that hath born ſeven, languiſheth: ſhe hath given up the ghoſt, her ſun is gone down while it *was* yet day, ſhe hath been aſhamed, and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

* Job 3. 11. &c. chap. 20. 15.

10 ¶ * Wo is me, my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury, *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.

‖ *Or,* I will entreat the enemy for thee.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant; verily ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to intreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the * ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſins, even in all thy borders.

* Chap. 17. 3.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

* Deut. 32. 22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutours, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy, and the joycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.

* Ezek. 3. 1. rev. 10. 9.
† *Hebr.* thy Name is called upon me.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced: I ſate alone, becauſe of thy hand; for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

* Chap. 30. 15.
† *Hebr.* be not ſure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not * prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 1. 18. & 6. 27. & 20. 11.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet, under the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning, and feaſting, foreſheweth the utter ruine of the Jews,* 10 *becauſe they were worſe then their fathers.* 14 *Their return from captivity ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will double recompenſe their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grievous * deaths, they ſhall not be * lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their * carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap. 15. 2.
* Chap. 25. 33.
* Chap. 22. 18. & 34. 5.
* Pſal. 79. 2.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even* loving kindneſſe and mercies.

‖ *Or,* a houſe of feaſting.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

* Jer. 41. 5. deut. 14. 1.

7 Neither ſhall men, * ‖ tear *themſelves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men give them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

‖ *Or,* break bread.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of

17.

fasting, to sit with them, to eat and to drink:

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands, whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double, because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to known mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her sin. 5 Trust in man is cursed. 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.

THE sin of Judah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hils.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin thorowout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 *Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be careful in the yeer of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I try* the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me, shall be written in the earth because they have forsaken the LORD the * fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not haſtened from being a pastour to † follow thee, * neither have I desired the woful day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem:

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the

inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Under the type of a potter is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations,* 11 *Judgements threatened to Judah for her strange revolt.* 18 *Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖ wheels.

‖ Or, frames or seats.

4 And the vessell ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: so he † made it again another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

‖ Or, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter. † Hebr. returned and made.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

* Isa. 45. 9. rom. 9. 20. wis. 15. 7.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to * pluck up, and to pull down and to destroy it:

* Chap. 1 10.

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

* Jona. 3. 10.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant it:

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then will I repent of the good wherewith I said, I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you; * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* 2 Kings 17. 13. cha. 7. 3. & 25. 5. & 35. 15

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

* Chap. 2. 25.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

* Chap. 2. 10.

14 Will a man leave ‖ the * snow of Lebanon, *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

‖ Or, my fields for a rock. [or for] the snow of Lebanon. shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold [waters?]

15 Because my people hath * forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up,

* Chap. 2. 13. * Chap. 17. 13. * Chap. 6. 16. * Chap. 18. 8. and 49. 13. & 50. 13.

16 To make their land * desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wagge his head.

* Mal. 2. 7.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: * for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

‖ Or, f. the tongue.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and † * pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battel.

† Hebr. pour them out. * Psal. 109. 10.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me † to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

† Hebr. for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sin.*

THUS saith the LORD, Go, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † east-gate: and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

† Hebr. of the sun.

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall * ringle.

* 1 Sam. 3. 11. 2 Kings 21. 12.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

* Chap. 7. 31. 32.

6 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their * carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 15. 4. 2 Kings 7. 33.

8 And I will make this city * desolate and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished, and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18. 16. 8

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

* Psal. 49. 13. 8 50. 15. * Levit. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. lam. 2. 20.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell, that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

† Hebr. be healed. * Chap. 7. 32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD,

LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose *roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

* Chap. 32. 29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

1 Chr. 9. 14. NOw Pashur the son of * Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath ‖ That is, fear round about. not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

* 1 Sam. 3. 11. 2 kings 21. 12.

* 2 Kings 20. 19. 5 Moreover, * I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

‖ Or, enticed. 7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived, thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried, Violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and ‖ I could not *stay*.

* Psal. 39. 3. * Job 32. 18.

† Hebr. every man of my peace. * Chap. 38. 22. Job 19. 19. Psal. 41. 9. 55. 13. Lam. 4. 20. Obad. 7. 10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

* Chap. 17. 18 and 18. 20. * Chap. 23. 40. * Chap. 31. 40. and 50. 5.

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible One; * therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, * that triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying; A man-childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

* Job 3. 3. chap. 5. 10.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-ride,

* Gene. 19. 25.

17 Because he slew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the womb, to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

* Job 3. 20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity: 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings house.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you, with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

* Exod. 6. 6.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him * for a prey.

* Chap. 38. 2.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

* Chap. 39. 18. and 45. 5.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word of the LORD,

* Chap. 22. 2.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, * † Execute judgement in the morning, and deli-

† Hebr. Judge.

ver

ver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

† Hebr. inhabitaresse.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

† Hebr. visit upon.

14 But I will † punish you, according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

* Pro. 1. 31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The judgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Jehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

* Chap. 21. 12.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 17. 25. † Hebr. for David upon his throne.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city; and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

* Deut. 29. 24. 1 kin. 9. 8.

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

* Levit. 19. 13. deut. 24. 14. 15.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

† Hebr. thorow aired. ‖ Or, my windows.

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windows, and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement, and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him:* *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to do *it*.

‖ Or, incursion.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD, concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawn & cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

† Hebr. prosperities.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travell?

† Hebr. inhabitaresse.

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of *them* whose face thou feareſt, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

† Hebr. lift up their soule.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is* he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he, and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childelesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *He propheſieth a restauration of the scattered flock.* 5 *Christ shall rule and save them.* 9 *Against false prophets,* 33 *and mockers of the true prophets.*

WO * be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 34.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set up * shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

* Jer. 33. 15.

6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

* Jer. 33. 16. † Hebr. Jehovah tsidkenu.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The

* Jud. 2. 7 and 8. 33.

LORD

LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath overcome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſſe are dried up, and their ‖ course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

‖ Or, curſing. ‖ Or, violence.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *wayes* in the darknesse: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, an abſurd thing, [heb.] unſavory. ‖ Or, filthineſſe

13 And I have seen ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria: they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

* Iſai. 1.9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ profanenesse gone forth into all the land.

* Chap. 8.14. & 9.15. ‖ Or, hypocriſie

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still unto them that despise me; The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace: and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

* Chap. 6 14.&8.11. ezek. 13.10 &c. 10.2. ‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe. ‖ Or, ſecret.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceived, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 30. 23.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

* Chap. 30.24.

21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

* Chap. 14 14.&27.15

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any * hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

* Pſal. 139.7. &c. amos. 9.2,3.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

* Judg. 3.7 and 8. 33.

27 Which think to cause my people to * forget my Name by their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

28 The prophet † that *hath* a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that *hath* my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

† Hebr. with whom [is.]

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer, *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

* Deut. 18.20. chap. 14. 14.15.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that ‖ use their tongues, and say, He ‖ Or, ſaith.

‖ Or, that ſmooth † their tongues.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man and his house.

† Hebr. viſit upon

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say; The burden of the LORD, therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

* Chap. 20.11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foresheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captivity,* 8 *and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.*

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2 King. 24.1. 2. chron. 36.10.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

† Hebr. for badneſs

3 Then said the LORD unto me; What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge † them that are carried away † captive of Judah, whom

† Hebr. captivity.

whom I have ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down, and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil *figs which cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil: (ſurely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them †to * be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall drive them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeremiah reproving the Jewes diſobedience to the prophets, & foretelleth the ſeventy yeers captivity,* 12 *and after that the deſtruction of Babylon.* 15 *Under the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the ſhepherds.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, that *was* the firſt yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeer) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, & ſpeaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent unto you all his ſervants the prophets, *riſing early, and ſending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They ſaid, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever & ever:

6 And go not after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye have not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the north, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon, my ſervant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will utterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the *voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerve the king of Babylon ſeventy yeers.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeventy yeers are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the king of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced againſt it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations, and great kings ſhall * ſerve themſelves of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to who I ſend thee, to drink it.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit* Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, a hiſſing, and a curſe (as *it is* this day,)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ iſles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North far and neer, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drink ye, and be drunken, and ſpue, and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city, † which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirl-winde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And

* Deu. 30. 6. Chap. 32. 39. ezek. 11. 18. & 36. 26, 27.
* Chap. 30. 22. & 31. 33. & 32. 38.
* Chap. 29. 17.
† Hebr. for removing, or vexation.
* Deut. 28 37. chap. 25. 4.
* Chap. 29 19.
* 2 King. 17. 23. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. jona. 3. 8.
† Hebr. I will cauſe to periſh from them.
* Chap. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10 eze. 26. 13. hoſ 2. 11.
* 2 Chro. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2.
† Hebr. viſite upon.
* Chap. 27. 7.
* Ier. 17. 22. & 49. & 51. 7. & 25. 28.
* Chap. 7. 8c.
* Chap. 6.
* Chap. 9.
* Chap. 49. 7.
† Hebr. begin to the cities
* Chap. 49. 32.
* Chap. 49. 28.
† Hebr. cut off.
* Chap. 49. 34.
† Hebr. to the ſame having conſumed the ſin point. chap. 51. 64.
* Chap. 49. 35.
† Hebr. upon which Name is called.
† Jer. 15. 3.
* Chap. 7. 16. & 48. 33. & 51. 14.
† Hebr. the judgement of death is for this man.
* Chap. 7. 3.
* Ver. 19.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that
day from one end of the earth even unto the *other*
end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented,
neither gathered, nor buried, they ſhall be dung up-
on the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl, ye ſhepherds, and cry, and wal-
low your ſelves *in the aſhes*, ye principal of the
flock: for † the days of your ſlaughter, and of
your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall
fall like † a pleaſant veſſel.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee,
nor the principal of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an
howling of the principal of the flock *ſhall be heard*:
for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down,
becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for
their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of
the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promiſes and threatenings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned:* 12 *his apologie:* 16 *he is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Urijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the
ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word
from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of
the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of
Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS
houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak
unto them: * diminiſh not a word.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every
man from his evil way, that I may * repent me
of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, be-
cauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith
the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to
walk in my law which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the
prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up ear-
ly, and ſending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh,
and will make this city a curſe to all the nations
of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the
people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in
the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Jeremiah had
made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had
commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that
the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people
took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of
the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shi-
loh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an in-
habitant? and all the people were gathered againſt
Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe
things, then they came up from the kings houſe,
unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down ‖ in
the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto
the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This
man is worthy to die; for he hath prophecied a-
gainſt this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes,
and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me
to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this
city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your ways and your
doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your
God, and the LORD will * repent him of the
evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do
with me † as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me
to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood upon
your ſelves, and upon this city, and upon the inha-
bitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent
me unto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people
unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man is
not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the
Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of the elders of the land,
and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 * Micah the Moraſhite prophecied in the days
of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the
people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of
hoſts, Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Jeru-
ſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the
houſe, the high places of a foreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah
put him at all to death? did he not fear the
LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD
repented him of the evil which he had pronoun-
ced againſt them? thus might we procure great
evil againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in
the Name of the LORD, Urijah the ſon of She-
maiah, of Kirjath-jearim, who prophecied againſt
this city, and againſt this land, according to all
the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his
mighty men, and all the princes heard his words,
the king ſought to put him to death: but when Uri-
jah heard *it*, he was afraid, and fled, and went in-
to Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king ſent men into E-
gypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and cer-
tain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and
brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ſlew
him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into
the graves of the † common people.

24 Nevertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſon
of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould
not give him into the hand of the people, to put
him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

Under the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 *He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to believe the falſe prophet.* 12 *The like he doth to Zedekiah.* 17 *He foreſeeth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue until the day of viſitation.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the
ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word un-
to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee
bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck:

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to
the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammon-
ites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of
Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come
to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to ſay unto their maſters,
Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael,
Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ unto your maſters,

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt
that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and
by my out-ſtretched arm, and * have given it unto
whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the
hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon
* my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I
given him alſo to ſerve him.

7 And

---

* Chap. 4. 8. & 6. 26.
† Hebr. your days for ſlaughter.
† Hebr. a veſſel of deſire.
† Hebr. ſhall dwell with the habitations of peace.
† Hebr. habitation.
* Chap. 27. 7.
* Amos 20. 27.
* Chap. 18. 8.
* 1 Sam. 4. 12. chap. 7 12. & 14. pſa. 78. 60.
‖ Or, at the door.
† Hebr. the judgement of death is for this man.
* Chap. 7. 3
† Ver. 19.
* Mic. 1. 1 & 3. 12.
† Hebr. the face of the LORD
† Hebr. ſons of the people
† Hebr. as it is right in your eyes
† Hebr. concerning maſters, ſaying.
* Dan. 4. 14. 22.
* Chap. 25. 9. & 43. 10

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his sons son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations, and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

† Hebr. dreams.

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie * a lie unto you.

* Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 29. 8.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

† Hebr. In a lie, or, lyingly

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

* 2 King. 24. 14,15.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem,

* 2 King. 25.13. 2 chron. 36.18.

22 They shall be * carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

* 2 Chro. 36.22. Ezra.29.Ro.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Hananiah prophesieth falsly the return of the vessels, and of Jeconiah. 5 *Jeremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets.* 10 *Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke.* 12 *Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke,* 15 *and foretelleth Hananiahs death.*

AND it came to passe the same yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† Hebr. two yeers of dayes.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. captivity.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen, the LORD do so, the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

* Chap. 27.2.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeers: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him, and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeer thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

* Deut. 13.5. 29.32. † Jer. revolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeer, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon to be quiet there, 8 *and not to believe the dreams of their prophets,* 10 *and that they shall*

shall return with grace, after seventy years, 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon.

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye caused to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie † falsly unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place, whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and a curse an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I have driven them,

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my Name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest; that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie;

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance: 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee, in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice

‖ 2 Kings 24.12. &c. Or, chamberlains.

† Hebr. captivity.

‖ Or, dreamer.

* Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 27.15.

† Hebr. in a lie.

* 2 Chr. 36.21. ezra 1.1. dan. 9.2. & 25.11. & 29.10.

† Hebr. end and expectation.

* Dan. 9.

* Chap. 24.8. & 29.17.

* Chap. 44.8.

† Hebr. a curse.

* 2 Kings 9.11. 2 Chr. 26.24.

* Chap. 28.16.

† Hebr. revolt.

voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.
6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travel with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travel, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?
7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.
8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.
9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.
10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael: for lo, I will ſave thee from afar, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and I will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.
12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.
13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound up: thou haſt no healing medicines.
14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they ſeek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chaſtiſement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed.
15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.
16 Therefore all they that devour thee * ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries, every one of them ſhall go into captivity: and they that ſpoil thee, ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee, will I give for a prey.
17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an out-caſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion whom no man ſeeketh after.
18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.
19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.
20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.
21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neer, and he ſhall approach unto me: for who is this *that* ingaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD?
22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.
23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde, it ſhall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.
24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning, is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home again.* 22 *Chriſt is promiſed:* 27 *His care over the church:* 31 *His new covenant.* 35 *The ſtability,* 38 *and amplitude of the church.*

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people,
2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword found grace in the wilderneſſe, even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.
3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.
4 Again, I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael, thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.
5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as common things.
6 For there ſhall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.
7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Jacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay, O LORD, ſave thy people, the remnant of Iſrael.
8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde, and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.
9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‖ ſupplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a ſtraight way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt-born.
10 ¶ Hear the word of LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the iſles afar off, and ſay, He that ſcattered Iſrael, will gather him, and keep him, as a ſhepherd *doth* his flock.
11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.
12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their ſoul ſhall be as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.
13 Then ſhall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their ſorrow.
14 And I will ſatiate the ſoul of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.
15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.
16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come again from the land of the enemie.
17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come again to their own border.
18 ¶ I have ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelf

¶ *Or*, [there is] fear and not peace.
† *Hebr.* a male.
* Joel 2. 11. amos 5.18. zep. 1. 15.
* Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. hoſ. 3. 5.
* Iſa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 1. chap. 46. 28.
* Pſal. 6. 1. chap. 10. 24. and 46. 28.
† *Hebr.* for binding up, or preſſing.
* Chap. 23. 18.
* Exod. 23. 22. Iſa. 41. 11.
‖ *Or*, little hill.
† Chap. 24. 7 and 31. 33. and 32. 38.
* Chap. 23. 1. &c.
† *Hebr.* turning.
‖ *Or*, remain.
† *Hebr.* from afar. ‖ *Or*, I have manifeſted loving kindneſſe unto thee.
* Exod. 32. 20. judges 11. 34.
‖ *Or*, timbrels.
† *Hebr.* profane them.
‖ *Or*, ſupplications.
* Exod. 4. 22.
* Heb. 8. 8.
‖ *Or*, ſhould I have continued an husband unto them
* Chap. 14. 7. and 32. 20.
* Iſa. 54. 13. john 6. 45.
* Chap. 33. 8. mic. 7. 18. acts 10. 43.
* Gen. 1. 15.
* Iſaiah 51. 15.
* Iſa. 54. 9 61. 33. 20.
† Chap. 33. 22.
* Deut. 30. 2.
† *Hebr.* hand.
* Matth 2. 18.

himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks: make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high-way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in § land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with *the* seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah.

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; * for I will forgive their iniquitie, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth * the sea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all § seed of Israel for all § they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate, towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivitie for their sins, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem, and Jeremiah the propher was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be, until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles son that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‖ seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed, *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of

Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this evidence, which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Houſes, and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heaven & § earth by thy great power, & ſtretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ *Or,* hid from thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name,

* Exod. 34.7. deut.5.9.

19 Great in counſell, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes are open upon all the wayes of the ſons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† *Hebr.* doing. * Job 34. 21. prov. 5.21. chap. 16.17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes, and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6.6. 2 ſam. 7.23. 1 chron. 17.21.

22 And haſt given them this land, which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

‖ *Or,* engines of ſhot.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

* Numb. 16.22.

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come & ſet fire on this city, and burn it with the houſes, * upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19.13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Judah have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* for my anger.

31 For this city hath been to me as † a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I ſhould remove it from before my face:

32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

† *Hebr.* neck. * Chap. 7.24.

33 And they have turned unto me § † * back, and not the face, though I taught them, riſing up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive inſtruction,

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it:

* Chap. 23.11.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to * cauſe their ſons and their daughters to paſſe thorow *the fire* unto *Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould do this abomination, to cauſe Judah to ſin.

* Chap. 7.31. and 19.6. * Levit. 18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

* Deut. 30.3.

38 And they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God.

* Chap. 24.7. and 30.22. and 31.33. * Ezek. 11.19.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

* *Hebr.* all dayes. † *Hebr.* from after them.

40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

† *Hebr.* in truth, or ſtabilitie.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them all the good that I have promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, *It is* deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe evidences, and ſeal *them*, and take witneſſes, in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *God promiſeth to the captivitie a gracious return,* 9 *a joyfull ſtate,* 12 *a ſetled government,* 15 *Chriſt the branch of righteouſneſſe,* 17 *a continuance of kingdom and prieſthood,* 20 *and a ſtabilitie of a bleſſed ſeed.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the ſecond time, (while he was yet * ſhut up in the court of the priſon) ſaying,

* Chap. 32.2. & 33.1.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD *is* his Name.

* Chap. 10.16. iſa. 37.26.

3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

‖ *Or,* hidden.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this city, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the ſword:

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have ſlain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I have hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cauſe the captivitie of Judah, & the

the captivity of Iſrael to return, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt me: and I will * pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a praiſe and honour, before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they ſhall fear and tremble, for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay *ſhall be* deſolate without man and without beaſt, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, that are deſolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beaſt)

11 The * voice of joy, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD: for I will cauſe to return the captivity of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Again in this place which *is* deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof *ſhall be* an habitation of ſhepherds, cauſing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the ſouth, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, ſhall the flocks paſſe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promiſed unto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Judah.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the * Branch of righteouſneſſe to grow up unto David, and he ſhall execute judgement, and righteouſneſſe in the land.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Judah be ſaved, and Jeruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely; and this *is the name* wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, † The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, † David ſhall never * want a man to ſit upon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſaith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

21 *Then* may alſo my covenant be broken with David my ſervant, that he ſhould not have a ſon to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the prieſts my miniſters.

22 As * the hoſt of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of David my ſervant, and the Levites that miniſter unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two families which the LORD hath choſen, he hath even caſt them off? thus they have deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, *and* if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Jacob, and David my ſervant, ſo that I will not take any of his ſeed to be rulers over the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Jeremiah propheſieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city.* 8 *The princes and the people having diſmiſſed their bond-ſervants, contrary to the covenant of God, reaſſume them.* 12 *Jeremiah for their diſobedience giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he ſhall ſpeak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah: Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 *But* thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings, which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *ſaying*, Ah lord; for I have pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſpake all theſe words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jeruſalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Judah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah; for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jeruſalem, to proclaim * liberty unto them,

9 That every man ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every man his maid-ſervant, being an Hebrew or an Hebreweſſe, go free, that none ſhould ſerve himſelf of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one ſhould let his man ſervant, and every one his maid-ſervant go free, that none ſhould ſerve themſelves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and cauſed the ſervants, and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into ſubjection for ſervants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bond-men, ſaying,

14 At the end of * ſeven yeers let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been ſold unto thee: and when he hath ſerved thee ſix yeers, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee, but your

your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

† Hebr. to day. 15 And ye were †now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before

† Hebr. where-upon my Name is called. me in the houſe † which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned & polluted my Name, & cauſed every man his ſervant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had ſet at liberty at their pleaſure, to return; and brought them into ſubjection, to be unto you for ſervants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be *removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

† Hebr. for a removing. * Deut. 28.64. cha. 29.18.

18 And I will give the men that have tranſgreſſed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and paſſed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jeruſalem, the eunuchs, and the prieſts, and all the people of the land, which paſſed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life, and their * dead bodies ſhall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, & to the beaſts of § earth.

* Chap. 7.33. & 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to return to this city, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burn it with fire; and I will make the cities of Judah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *Jeremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Jews.* 18 *God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Go unto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeak unto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the ſon of Jeremiah, the ſon of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his ſons, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſons of Hanan the ſon of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſon of Shallum the keeper of the † door.

† Hebr. threſholds, or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father commanded us, ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſons for ever.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſowe ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Jeruſalem, for fear of the armie of the Caldeans, and for fear of the armie of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Go, & tell the men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction, to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons, not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment, notwithſtanding I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

* Chap. 18.11. & 25.5.

16 Becauſe the ſons of Jonadab, the ſon of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

† Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off from §.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jeremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie,* 5 *and publikely to read it.* 11 *The princes having intelligence thereof by Micaiah, ſend Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Jeremiah.* 20 *The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll.* 27 *Jeremiah denounceth his judgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copie.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the days of * Joſiah, even unto this day.

* Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am ſhut up, I cannot go into § houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

† Hebr. their ſupplication fall fall. 7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſon of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah, king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all *the people* that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah, in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the ears of all the people.

‖ Or, court. * Chap. 35. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſon of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe, into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſate there, *even* Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſon of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

† Hebr. there fell not a man be cut of from §. 16 Now it came to paſſe, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Eliſhama the ſcribes camber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter-houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was *a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſervants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neverthelеſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made interceſſion to the king that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

‖ Or, of the king. 26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ſon ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſon of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He ſhall have none to ſit upon the throne of David, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in § day to the heat, and in the night to § froſt. * Chap. 22. 19.

† Hebr. viſit upon. 31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſervants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the ſcribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides unto them many † like words. † Hebr. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome favour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſon of Joſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſon of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. * Chap. 22. 24. 24. 17. & 2 chron. 36. 10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the prophet Jeremiah. † Hebr. by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah, the prieſt to the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that befieged Jeruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Judah that ſent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land,

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceive not your

† *Hebr.* ſouls. †ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from us: for they ſhall not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there † *Hebr.* thruſt thorow. remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

† *Hebr.* made to aſcend. 11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jeruſalem, for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelf thence in the mids of the people.

‖ *Or,* to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people. 13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

† *Hebr.* falſhood, or lie. 14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, It *is* falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

‖ *Or,* cells. 16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes,

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and took him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

† *Hebr.* let my ſupplication fall. 20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Jeremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, until all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Jeremiah, by a falſe ſuggeſtion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah.* 7 *Ebed-melech by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement.* 14 *Upon ſecret conference, he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſave his life.* 24 *By the kings inſtructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.*

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Jucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

* Chap. 21. 9. 2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt. † *Hebr.* peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the king *is* not he *that* can do any thing againſt you.

‖ *Or,* of the king. 6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon ‖ of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the priſon, and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs, which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin,)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city. † *Hebr.* he will die

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die. † *Hebr.* in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treſury, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

‖ *Or,* principal entrery 14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him, into the ‖ third king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I will aſk thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Jeremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver *thee:* obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I ſpeak unto thee: ſo it ſhall be well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth

10 the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe wo-
† Hebr. men ſhall ſay, † Thy friends have ſet thee on, and
Men of thy peace. have prevailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by
† Hebr. the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt
thou ſhalt burn &c. cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto the king: hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to return to Jonathans houſe, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words, that the king had commanded: ſo
† Hebr. † they left off ſpeaking with him; for the matter
they were ſilent from him. was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the priſon, untill the day that Jeruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jeruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Jeruſalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon.* 8 *The city ruinated.* 9 *The people captivated.* 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good uſage of Jeremiah.* 15 *Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.*

* 2 Kings 25. 1. cha. 52. 4. IN the * ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar, Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah ſaw them and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho;
† Hebr. ſpake with him judgements. and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Bobylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes,
† Hebr. with two brazen chains, or fetters. and bound him † with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jeruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captain of the
‖ Or, chief marſhall [heb.] chief of the executioners, or, ſlaughtermen. guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards, and fields † at the ſame time.

† Hebr. in that day

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

† Hebr. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

† Hebr. ſet thine eyes upon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they ſent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go and ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Jeremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The diſperſed Jews repair unto him.* 13 *Johanan revealing Iſhmaels conſpiracy, is not believed.*

THe word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jeruſalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

‖ Or, miracles.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and ſaid unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it ſeem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it
† Hebr. I will ſet mine eye upon thee.
ſeem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he ſaid*, Go back alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals, and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Johanan, and Jonathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth, and the ſons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, ſware unto them, and to their men, ſaying, Fear not † to ſerve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

† *Hebr.* to ſtand before. And ſo verſe 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer fruits, and oil, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places, whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and ſummer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam beleeved them not.

† *Hebr.* to ſtrike thee in ſoul?

15 Then Johanan the ſon of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee, ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Judah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah; Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhamah, of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day, after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourſcore men, having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* in going and weeping.

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the city, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid unto Iſhmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: ſo he forbare, and ſlew not them among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain ‖ becauſe of Gedaliah) *was it*, which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlain.

‖ *Or,* every Gedaliah. [Heb.] by the hand, or by the ſide of Gedaliah.

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had done:

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael, ſaw Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt about, and returned, and went unto Johanan the ſon of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah eſcaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan deſireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Judea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocriſie, in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and Jezaniah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt, even unto the greateſt, came neer,

‖ *Or,* your ſupplication

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.) before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, which *were* with him, and all § people from the leaſt, even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey § voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no war, nor hear the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there:)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die. † Hebr. ſhall cleave after you.

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt, to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain, nor eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them. † Hebr. So ſhall all the men be.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have † admoniſhed you this day. † Hebr. teſtified againſt you

20 For ye ‖ diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*. ‖ Or, you have uſed deceit againſt your ſouls

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs propheeie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah propheſieth by a type, the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words:

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt, to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah,

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah;

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivity to captivity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword to the ſword. * Chap. 15. 2 & 43. 11. 2.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of § gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace. † Hebr. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

13 He ſhall break alſo the † images of ‖ Bethſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire. † Hebr. the houſe of the ſun

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threateneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Jeremiah, concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Be-

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, & to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

† *Hebr.* out of the midſt of Judah.

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

† *Hebr.* wickedneſſes, or puniſhments, &c.

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

† *Hebr.* contrite.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

* Amos 9. 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape, or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† *Hebr.* lift up their ſoul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee:

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the ‖* queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

‖ *Or,* frame of heaven. * Chap. 7. 18. † *Hebr.* bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7. 18.

‖ *Or,* husbands

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed, therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women; Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will farely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah: and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† *Hebr.* from mine own then.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Jeremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break

break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chaſtiſement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the propher, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neer to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get up, ye horſmen, and ſtand forth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces.

† Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the north, by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is this that* cometh up as a flood, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he ſaith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horſes, and rage, ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

† Hebr. Cush.

† Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adverſaries, and the ſword ſhall devour, and it ſhall be ſatiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain ſhalt thou uſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

† Hebr. no cure [ſhall be] unto thee.

12 The nations have heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did drive them.

† Hebr. Multiplied the faller.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I live, ſaith the king, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, & as Carmel by the ſea, ſo ſhall he come.

† Hebr. make thee inſtruments of captivity.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelf to go into captivity: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, *but* deſtruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned back, *and* are fled away together, they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

† Heb. bullocks of the ſtall.

22 The voice thereof ſhall go like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhal cut down her foreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, & their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, nouriſhes. [Heb.] Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſervants, and afterward it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 1. ch. 30. 10. * Chap. 30. 11. & 10. 24.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my ſervant Jacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael, for behold, I will ſave thee from afar off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and be in reſt, and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my ſervant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖ yet will I not leave thee wholly unpuniſhed.

¶ Or, not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

† Hebr. Azzah.

* Iſa. 8.7.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe up out of the north, and ſhall be an overflowing flood, and ſhall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howl.

† Hebr. the fulneſs thereof.

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofs of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his charets, *&* at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers ſhall not look back to their children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that cometh to ſpoil all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoil the Philiſtines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Hebr. the Iſle.

5 Baldneſſe is come upon Gaza; Aſhkelon is cut off, *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?

† Hebr. gather thy ſelf.

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy ſelf into thy ſcabbard, reſt and ſtill.

† Hebr. How canſt thou?

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath given it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecurity, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wo unto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled; Kirjathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖ Or, the high place.

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they have deviſed evil againſt it, come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation: alſo thou

thou ſhalt be ‖ cut down, O Madmen, the ſword ‖ Or, Be brought to ſilence.
ſhall † purſue thee.

3 A voice of crying *ſhall be* from Horonaim, † Hebr. go after thee.
ſpoiling, and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones have cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith † * continuall † Hebr. weeping with weeping: * Iſaiah 15.5.
weeping ſhall go up: for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of deſtruction.

6 Flee, ſave your lives, and be like the ‖ * heath ‖ Or, a naked tree. * Chap. 17.6.
in the wilderneſſe.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works * Chap. 49.2
and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall go forth into captivity, *with* his * prieſts and his princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come upon every city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plain ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully: and curſed *be he* that keepeth back his ſword from blood. ‖ Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed. † Hebr. ſtood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend unto him wanderers, that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel, their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* * mighty and ſtrong men for the war? * 2 Kings 2.2,25.

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone up *out of* her cities, † Hebr. the choice of. and † his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the king, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doſt inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt: for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come upon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way, † Hebr. inhabitreſſe. and eſpy, aſk him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * Iſaiah 16.7. howl, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey, upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ ſkippedſt for joy. ‖ Or, moovedſt thy ſelf.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, and his arrogancy, * Iſa. 16. 6, &c. and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, ‖ his lies ſhall not ſo effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will ‖ Or, cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourn for the men of Kir-heres. those on whom he layeth (Heb. his bars) do not right.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with thee weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the ſea, they reach even to the ſea of Jazer, the ſpoiler is fallen upon thy ſummer fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And * joy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have cauſed wine to fail from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting. * Iſaiah 16.10.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate. * Iſaiah 15.5,6. † Hebr. deſolation

35 Moreover, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab, like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres; becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For * every head ſhall be bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and upon the loins ſackcloth. * Iſaiah 15.2,3. † Hebr. diminiſhed.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally upon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howl, *ſaying*, How is it broken down? How hath Moab turned the † back with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him. † Hebr. neck.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, he ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings over Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhal be as the heart of a woman in her pangs. ‖ Or, the cities.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD.

43 * Fear, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD. * Iſa. 24. 17,18.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, ſhall fall into the pit, & he that getteth up out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood under the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force; but * a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones. * Numb 21.28. † Hebr. children of noiſe.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives. † Hebr. in captivity.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites: 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The judgement of Edom. 23 of Damaſcus, 28 of Kedar. 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The reſtauration of Elam.*

‖ CConcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD; Hath Iſrael no ſons? hath he no heir? ‖ Or, againſt.

heir? why then doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ Or, Melcom. * Amos 1.15. * Jer. 49.1.

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king shall go into captivity, and his * priests and his princes together.

‖ Or, Micom. chap. 48.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

‖ Or, rally with me.

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

* Obad. verse 8.

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

‖ Or, they are turned back.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

* Obad. verse 5. † Hebr. thest sufficiency.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

* Obad. verse 1.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an embassadour is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

* Obad. verse 4. * Numb. 21.28.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 50.13. † Hebr. shall be of noise. † Hebr. in captivity.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

‖ Or, covenant me in judgement. * Job 21.1 chap. 50. 44.45.

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red-sea.

† Hebr. mightily sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint hearted, there is sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

† Hebr. melted. ‖ Or, as on the sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travel.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, & it shall consume § palaces of Benhadad.

* Amos 1.4

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, & concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

* Verse 8. † Hebr. flit, greatly

31 Arise, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

‖ Or, that is at ease.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a spoil, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. cut off in the corners. § Or, that have the corners of their hair polled.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four windes from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, & there shall be no nation, whither § outcasts of Elam shal not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 48.47. & 49.6.39.

CHAP. L.

1.2.21.35. The judgement of Babylon. 4.17.33. The redemption of Israel.

† Hebr. by the hand of Jeremiah.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publiſh,
† Hebr. lift up. and † ſet up a ſtandard, publiſh, *and* conceal not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remove, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe days, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going, and weeping: they ſhall go and ſeek the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aſk the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let us joyn our ſelves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant *that* ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been loſt ſheep: their ſhepherds have cauſed them to go aſtray: they have turned them away *on* the mountains, they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † reſting place.

† Hebr. place to lie down in. 7 All that found them, have devoured them, and their adverſaries ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of juſtice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midſt of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.
* Iſa. 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. rev. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raiſe and cauſe to come up againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelves in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhall be taken, their arrows *ſhall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none ſhall return in vain.
‖ Or, deſtroyer.

10 And Caldea ſhall be a ſpoil: all that ſpoil her ſhall be ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye rejoyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are grown † fat as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as buls:
† Hebr. big, or corpulent.

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations *ſhall be* a wilderneſſe, a dry land, and a deſert.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly deſolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.
* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your ſelves in aray againſt Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrows: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her, as ſhe hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ ſicle in the time of harveſt: for fear of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhall turn every one to his people, and they ſhall flee every one to his own land.
‖ Or, ſithe.

17 ¶ Iſrael *is* a ſcattered ſheep, the lions have driven *him* away: firſt, the king of Aſſyria hath devoured him, and laſt, this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will puniſh the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have puniſhed the king of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael again to his habitation, and he ſhall feed on Carmel and Baſhan, and his ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In thoſe days, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the iniquity of Iſrael ſhall be ſought for, and *there ſhall be* none; and the ſins of Judah, and they ſhall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reſerve.

21 ¶ Go up againſt the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waſte and utterly deſtroy after them, ſaith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.
‖ Or, of the rebels. ‖ Or, viſitation.

22 A ſound of battel *is* in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut aſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a deſolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon, and thou waſt not aware: thou art found, and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriven againſt the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hoſts in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come againſt her † from the utmoſt border, open her ſtore-houſes; ‖ caſt her up as heaps, and deſtroy her utterly, let nothing of her be left.
† Hebr. from the end. ‖ Or, treas her.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the ſlaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their viſitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and eſcape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, † camp againſt it round about; let none thereof eſcape: recompenſe her according to her work: according to all that ſhe hath done, do unto her: for ſhe hath been proud againſt the LORD, againſt the holy One of Iſrael.
† Hebr. harrt.

30 Therefore ſhall her young men fall in the ſtreets, and all her men of war ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O thou moſt † proud, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will viſit thee.
† Hebr. pride.

32 And the moſt † proud ſhall ſtumble and fall, and none ſhall raiſe him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall devour all round about him.
† Hebr. pride.

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The children of Iſrael and the children of Judah *were* oppreſſed together, and all that took them captives, held them faſt, they refuſed to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* ſtrong, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name, he ſhall thoroughly plead their cauſe, that he may give reſt to the land, and diſquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
* Chap. 50. 8. rev. 18. 4.

35 ¶ A ſword *is* upon the Caldeans, ſaith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wiſe men.

36 A ſword *is* upon the ‖ liars, and they ſhall dote: a ſword *is* upon her mighty men, and they ſhall be diſmayed.
‖ Or, chief ſirs [heb. ſirſt] * Iſaiah 21. 9. revel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

37 A ſword *is* upon their horſes, and upon their charets, and upon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midſt of her, and they ſhall become as women: a ſword *is* upon her treaſures, and they ſhall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they ſhall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſert, with the wilde beaſts of the iſlands ſhall dwell *there*, and the owls ſhall dwell therein: and *it* ſhall be no more inhabited for ever: neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD:
* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18.

LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble; anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs, as of a woman in travell.

44 Behold, he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans. Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon § earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophecie to Seraiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bowe, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow, in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken; the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse; come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon; make the watch strong: set up the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 * Every man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle ax, *and* weapons of war: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the charet and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her: cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places: her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another; to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For

† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. pride.

† Hebr. pride.

† Hebr. liers in wait.

† Hebr. by his soul

† Hebr. utter.

‖ Or, noise.

‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.

‖ Or, in thee, or by thee

† Hebr. everlasting desolations.

d of pride.
dah, and
oh them
rathaim, ‖ Or, rebels.
nts ‖ of the
em, saith
I have ‖ Or, visitation.
of great
rth out
come a
are also
: thou
striven
y, and
nation:
hosts in
border, † Heb. heaps, and from the
ft, end.
own to ‖ Or, tread her.
day is
pe out
ion the
ngeance
bylon:
round
her ac-
he hath
oud a-
rael.
in the
off in
moſt
or thy † Hebr. pride.
d fall, † Hebr. pride.
ndle a
round
e chil-
re op-
ctives,
D of
their
nd dis-
h the
n, and
shall ‖ Or, chief fm
d they [hds Jah
their
, that
me as
l they
they
raven
with
here,
ll be
it be
rrah, * Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18.
the
D:

Chap. 50. 8. rev. 18. 4.

* Isaiah 21. 9. revel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

† Hebr. bare.

‖ 41. chap. 6. 22. Or, most mighty?

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floor; ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

‖ Or, in the time that he threshes her.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel: he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

† Hebr. My violence.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

‖ Or, remainder

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions, they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

‖ Or, make themselves.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprized? How is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

† Hebr. visit upon.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‖ the earth.

‖ Or, the country.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still, remember the LORD afar off: and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and thorow all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken: for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, the walls of broad Babylon.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

‖ Or, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the son of Neriah, the son of ‖ Or, Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his reign, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

‖ Or, the brother of Mehuman (or) chief chamberlain.

‖ Or, prince of rest.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon: *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

† Hebr. desolations.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Jerusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sons killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city:* 24 *He carryeth away the captives.* 31 *Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiakim.*

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeers old when he † began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2 Kin. 24. 18.
† Hebr. reigned.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

* 2 Kin. 25. 1. Ier. 39. 1.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho,

jericho, and all his army was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

† Hebr. bindel. ‖ Or, fetters. † Hebr. houſe of towards. ‖ Or, ſtanding. ‖ Or, ſcribe of the hoſt. ‖ Or, made mention. ‖ Or, prince of Meſhech. † Hebr. ſtood before.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him ‖ in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard, *which* † ſerved the king of Babylon, into Jeruſalem;

13 And burnt *the* houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for huſbandmen.

* Chap. 27.19.

17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the brazen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

‖ Or, inſtruments to remove the aſhes. ‖ Or, baſins. ‖ Or, cenſers. † Hebr. their braſſe.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ‖ ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the ſpoons, *and* all the veſſels of braſſe, wherewith they miniſtered, took they away.

19 And the baſins, and the ‖ fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſilver, *in* ſilver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one ſea, and twelve brazen bulls that *were* under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

* 1 Kings 7.15. 1 Kings 15.17. 2 Chron. 3.15. † Hebr. thread.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compaſſe it, and the thickneſſe thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates *were* like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the † door:

† Hebr. threſhold.

25 He took alſo out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and ſeven men of them that † were neer the kings perſon, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall ſcribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the city.

† Hebr. ſaw the face of the king. ‖ Or, ſcribe of the captain of the hoſt.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captive in the ſeventh yeer, three thouſand Jews, and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captive from Jeruſalem eight hundred thirty and two † perſons.

† Hebr. ſoula.

30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews ſeven hundred fourty and five perſons: all the perſons *were* four thouſand and ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiakin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiakin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Hebr. good things with him.

33 And changed his priſon garments; and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion, untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

¶ The Lamentations of Jeremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miſerable eſtate of Jeruſalem by reaſon of her ſin.* 12 *She complaineth of her grief,* 18 *and confeſſeth Gods judgement to be righteous.*

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary *that was* full of people! *how* is ſhe become as a widow! ſhe *that was* great among § nations, & princeſſe among § provinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary!

Jer. 13. 17. Job 7. 3. Hebr. for the greatneſſe of ſervitude.

2 She * weepeth ſore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers ſhe *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours overtook her between the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.

5 Her adverſaries * are the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

* Deut. 28.13. * Jer. 52. 28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Jeruſalem remembered in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none

‖ Or, deſireable.

did help her, the adverſaries ſaw her, *and* did mock at her ſabbaths.

8 Jeruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned, therefore
† *Hebr.* is become a removing, or wandering
ſhe † is removed, all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her ſkirts, ſhe remembereth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came down wonderfully: ſhe *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himſelf*.

10 The adverſary hath ſpread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeen *that* the heathen entered into her ſanctuary, whom thou didſt command *that* * they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

‖ *Or*, deſireable.
* Deut. 23.3.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they have given their pleaſant things for meat to ‖ relieve the ſoul: ſee, O Lord, and conſider: for I am become vile.

‖ *Or*, to make the ſoul to come again.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like unto my ſorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

‖ *Or*, It is nothing.
† *Hebr.* paſſe by the way.

13 From above hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me deſolate *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me to cruſh my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah. *as* in a wine preſſe.

‖ *Or*, the wine-preſſe of the virgin, &c.

16 For theſe things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould † relieve my ſoul, is far from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy prevailed.

* Jer. 13. 17. and 14. 17. chap. 2. 18.
† *Hebr.* bring back.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adverſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Jeruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled againſt his † commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

* Dan. 9. 7.
† *Hebr.* mouth.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my prieſts and mine elders gave up the ghoſt in the city, while they ſought their meat to relieve their ſouls.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in diſtreſſe: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

* Iſa. 16. 11. Jer. 4. 19. & 31. 36.

21 They have heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like unto me.

‖ *Or*, proclaimed.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee: and do unto them, as thou haſt done unto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the miſerie of Jeruſalem. 20 He complaine h thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Iſrael, and remembered not his footſtool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

† *Hebr.* made to couch.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all § horn of Iſrael: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Jacob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

§ *Or*, ſtrength.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an adverſary, and ſlew all that were † pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

† *Hebr.* all the deſireable of the eye.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath ſwallowed up Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed up all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his palaces of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemn feaſts and ſabbaths to be forgotten in Zion: and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the king and the prieſt.

* Pſal. 80. 12. and 89. 40. and 132. 5. 6.
‖ *Or*, hedge.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his altar: he hath abhorred his ſanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemn feaſt.

† *Hebr.* ſhut up.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from † deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

† *Hebr.* ſwallowing up.

9 Her gates are ſunk into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

* Pſal. 74. 9.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ſit upon the ground, *and* keep ſilence: they have caſt up duſt upon their heads; they have girded themſelves with ſackcloth: the virgins of Jeruſalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoon in the ſtreets of the citie.

‖ *Or*, faint.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoul was poured out into their mothers boſom.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jeruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have ſeen vain & fooliſh things for thee, and they have not diſcovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity: but have ſeen for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

* Jer. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23. 13.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Jeruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call, * The perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

† *Hebr.* by the way.
* Pſal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We have ſwallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, we have ſeen *it*.

17 The

17 The LORD hath done that which he had devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord,* O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river, day and night, give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped, nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 27 *They acknowledge Gods justice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my wayes with hewn stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell-stones, he hath ‖ covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat † prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring my affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope, and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed, and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made us as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

47 * Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neer in the day that I called upon thee, thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou haſt ſeen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lips of thoſe that roſe up againſt me, and their device againſt me all the day.

63 Behold, their ſitting down, and their riſing up, I *am* their muſick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

‖ *Or*, obſtinacy of heart. * Pſal. 8.4.

65 Give them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe unto them

66 Perſecute and deſtroy *them* in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate 13 She confeſſeth her ſins. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuary are poured out in the top of every ſtreet.

2 The precious ſons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the porter!

‖ *Or*, ſea-calves

3 Even the ‖ ſea-monſters draw out the breſt, they give ſuck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſk bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought up in ſcarler, embrace dunghills.

‖ *Or*, iniquity. * Gene. 19.25.

6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſin of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hand ſtayed on her.

† *Hebr.* darker then blackneſſe.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of ſaphir.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a cole: they are not known in the ſtreets: their ſkin cleaveth to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a ſtick.

† *Hebr.* flow out. * 2 Kings 6.29. Deu. 28.53.

9 They that be ſlain with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have * ſodden their own children, they were their meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adverſary and the enemy ſhould have entered into the gates of Jeruſalem.

*Ier. 5.31. & 23.21.

13 ¶ * For the ſins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her prieſts, that have ſhed the blood of the juſt in the midſt of her:

‖ *Or*, in that they could not [but] touch. ‖ *Or*, ye polluted.

14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the ſtreets, they have polluted themſelves with blood, ‖ ſo that men could not touch their garments.

‖ *Or*, face.

15 They cryed unto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſojourn *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not ſave us.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot go in our ſtreets: our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heaven: they purſued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

* Gene. 2.7.

20 The * breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

‖ *Or*, thine iniquity.

21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe thorow unto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

‖ *Or*, carry thee captive for thy ſins.

22 ¶ The ‖ puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcover thy ſins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer to God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us, conſider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

† *Hebr.* cometh for price.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold unto us.

† *Hebr.* on our necks are we perſecuted. * Jer. 31. 29. Ezek. 18.2. * Pſal. 11.38.

5 † Our necks *are* under perſecution: we labour and have no reſt:

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers have ſinned, and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril* of our lives, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our * ſkin was black like an oven, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖ *Or*, terrours, [or] ſtorms.

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſick.

† *Hebr.* the crown of our head is fallen. * Pſal. 8.6 & 89. 10. Iſai. 13.8 & 14. 13.

15 The joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have ſinned.

† *Hebr.* for length of dayes. * Jere. 31.18.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dim.

18 Becauſe of the mountain of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

‖ *Or*, For wilt thou utterly reject us!

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget us for ever, *and* forſake us † ſo long time?

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou haſt utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth againſt us.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar, 4 his vision of four cherubims, 15 of the four wheels, 26 and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth day of the moneth, (as I was among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† Hebr. captivity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly unto † Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſon of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

† Hebr. Ezekiel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

† Hebr. gathering it ſelf.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of four living creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

† Hebr. a ſtraight foot.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four ſides, and they four *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they four *had* the face of an ox on the left ſide, they four alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

‖ Or, divided above.

12 And they went every one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now, as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull: and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them four.

‖ Or, brakes.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whitherſoever the ſpirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went; and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over againſt them; for the ſpirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, every one had two which covered on this ſide, and every one had two which covered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of ſpeech, as the noiſe of an hoſt: when they ſtood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they ſtood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a throne, as the appearance of a ſaphir-ſtone, and upon the likeneſſe of the throne *was* the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I ſaw, as it were, the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of rain, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commiſſion, 6 His inſtruction. 9. The roll of his heavie prophecie.*

ANd he ſaid unto me, Son of man, ſtand upon thy feet, and I will ſpeak unto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entered into me, when he ſpake unto me, and ſet me upon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake unto me:

3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers have tranſgreſſed againſt me, even unto this very day.

† Hebr. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and ſtiff-hearted, I do ſend thee unto them, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, ſon of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* moſt † rebellious.

† Hebr. rebellion.

8 But thou, ſon of man, hear what I ſay unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and * eat that I give thee.

* Revel. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.
10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roll.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God ſheweth him the rule of prophecie.* 22 *God ſhuteth and openeth the prophets mouth.*

MOreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findeſt, eat this roll, and go ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael.
2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roll.
3 And he ſaid unto me; Son of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for ſweetneſſe.
4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words unto them.
5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a † ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.
6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an † hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand: ‖ ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee:
7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard hearted.
8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy fore-head ſtrong againſt their foreheads.
9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be diſmaid at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.
10 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.
11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and ſpeak unto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will hea, or whether they will forbear.
12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.
13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.
14 So the ſpirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in † bitterneſſe in the † heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.
15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.
16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven daies, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,
17 * Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.
18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way to ſave his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.
19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.
20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning, he ſhall die in his ſin, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembered: but his blood will I require at thine hand.
21 Neverthleſſe, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous ſin not, and he doth not ſin: he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.
22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.
23 Then I aroſe and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there, as the glory which I * ſaw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.
24 Then the ſpirit entered into me, and ſet me upon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid unto me, Go, ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.
25 But thou, O ſon of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.
26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumb, and ſhalt not be to them ‖ a reprover: for they *are* all rebellious houſe.
27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *Under the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity.* 9 *By the proviſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.*

THou alſo, ſon of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jeruſalem.
2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the camp alſo againſt it, and ſet ‖ *battering* rams againſt it round about.
3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an ‖ iron pan, and ſet it for a wall of iron between thee, and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſign to the houſe of Iſrael.
4 Lie thou alſo upon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon it, thou ſhalt bear their iniquity.
5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So ſhalt thou bear the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.
6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie again on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt bear the iniquity of the houſe of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a yeer.
7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Jeruſalem, and thine arm *ſhall be* uncovered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.
8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou ſhalt not turn thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.
9 ¶ Take thou alſo unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon thy ſide: three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.
10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eat, *ſhall be* by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.
11 Thou ſhalt drink alſo water by meaſure, the

* Revel. 10. 9.

† *Hebr.* deep of lip, and heavie of tongue, and ſo verſe 6.

† *Hebr.* deep of lip, and heavie of language.

‖ *Or*, if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?

† *Hebr.* ſtiff of forehead and hard of heart.

* Jer. 1. 8

† *Hebr.* kiſſed.

† *Hebr.* bitter.

† *Hebr.* hot anger.

* Chap. 33. 7.

* Chap. 18. 24.

† *Hebr.* righteouſneſſes.

‖ a man reproving

‖ *Or*, chief leaders.

‖ *Or*, a flat plate or ſiſice.

* Numb. 14. 34.

† *Hebr.* a day for a yeer, a day for a yeer.

† *Hebr.* from thy ſide to thy ſide.

‖ *Or*, ſpelt.

the fixt part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been pollured: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair,* 5 *is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers rasour, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statures more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statures, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statures, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee,* neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee, and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach, and a taunt, an instruction, and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it.*

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you, famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe thorow thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken, and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

‖ Or, sun-images and so verse 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

† Hebr. give.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence,

* Levit. 26. cap. 5. 16. Ezek. 4. 16. 5. 16. 14. 13.

* Chap. 7. 4. 14.

* Deut. 28. 37.

* Levit. 25. 25. chap. 4. 16. & 14. 13.

* Levit. 25. 22.

* Chap. 30. 1.

* Numb. 14. 34.

† Hebr. a day for a yeer, a day for a yeer.

† Hebr. from thy side to thy side.

‖ Or, a flat plate or slice.

* Levit. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. 2 kings 6. 29. lam. 4. 10. bar. 2. 3.

* Chap. 21. 17.

and he that is neer ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth, and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury upon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlain men ſhall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer ſweet ſavour to all their idols.

14 So will I ſtretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land deſolate, yea, more ‖ deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, deſolate from the wildernes.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall deſolation of Iſrael.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape.* 20 *The enemies defile the ſanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chain is ſhewed their miſerable captivity.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſon of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will ſend mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe upon thee all thine abominations.

† Hebr. give.

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompenſe thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

† Hebr. awaketh againſt thee.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

‖ Or, eccho.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land; the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the ‖ ſounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I ſhortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accompliſh mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

† Hebr. upon thee.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen up into a rod of wickedneſſe: none of them *ſhall remain*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

‖ Or, their tumultuous perſons. Hebr. tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the ſeller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not return to that which is ſold, † although they were yet alive, for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not return: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelf in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

† Hebr. though their life [were] yet among the living ‖ Or, whoſe life [is] in his iniquity. [Heb.] his iniquity.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and peſtilence ſhall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weak *as* water.

* Iſa. 13. 7. jere. 6. 24. † Hebr. go into water. * Iſa. 15. 3. jere. 48. 37.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelves* with ſackcloth, and horrour ſhall cover them, and ſhame *ſhall be* upon all faces, and baldneſſe upon all their heads.

19 They ſhall caſt their ſilver in the ſtreets, and their gold ſhall be † removed; their * ſilver and their gold ſhall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhall not ſatisfie their ſouls, neither fill their bowels; ‖ becauſe it is the ſtumbling block of their iniquity.

† Hebr. for a ſeparation, or uncleanneſſe. * Prov. 11. 4. ‖ Or, becauſe their iniquity is their ſtumbling block.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he ſet it in majeſty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their deteſtable things therein: therefore have I ‖ ſet it far from them.

Ezech. 5. 8. ‖ Or, I have made it unto them an unclean thing.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the ſtrangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoil, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn alſo from them, and they ſhall pollute my ſecret place: for the ‖ robbers ſhall enter into it, and defile it.

‖ Or, ſtrangers. † Hebr. they ſhall inherit their holy places.

23 ¶ Make a chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worſt of the heathen, and they ſhall poſſeſſe their houſes: I will alſo make the pomp of the ſtrong to ceaſe, and ‖ their holy places ſhall be defiled.

† Hebr. the ceaſing of the proud.

25 † Deſtruction cometh, and they ſhall ſeek peace, and *there ſhall be* none.

26 Miſchief ſhall come upon miſchief, and rumour ſhall be upon rumour, then ſhall they ſeek a viſion of the prophet; but the law ſhall periſh from the prieſt, and counſell from the ancients.

† Hebr. with their judgments

27 The king ſhall mourn, and the prince ſhall be clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people of the land ſhall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deſerts will I judge them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a viſion of God at Jeruſalem, 5 is ſhewed the image of jealouſie.* 7 *The chambers of imagery,* 13 *the mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worſhippers toward the ſun.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to paſſe in the ſixth yeer, in the ſixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I ſat in mine houſe, and the elders of Judah ſat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightneſſe, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the ſpirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the viſions of God to Jeruſalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the ſeat of the image of jealouſie, which provoketh to jealouſie.

* Dan. 5. 5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* there, according to the viſion that * I ſaw in the plain.

* Chap. 1. 28.

5 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: ſo I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealouſie in the entry.

6 He ſaid furthermore unto me, Son of man, ſeeſt thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael committeth here, that I ſhould go far off from my ſanctuary? but turn thee yet

ye again, *and* thou ſhal ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall; and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he ſaid unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beaſts; and all the idols of the houſe of Iſrael pourtraied upon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeventy men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the midſt of them ſtood Jaazaniah the ſon of Shaphan, with every man his cenſer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incenſe went up.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, haſt thou ſeen what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they ſay, * The LORD ſeeth us not, the LORD hath forſaken the earth.

13 ¶ He ſaid alſo unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S houſe, which *was* towards the north; and behold, there ſat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, Haſt thou ſeen *this*, O Son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S houſe, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twentie men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the eaſt, and they worſhipped the ſun towards the eaſt.

17 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Haſt thou ſeen *this*, O Son of man? ‖ is it a light thing to the houſe of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their noſe.

18 Therefore will I alſo deal in fury; mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A viſion whereby is ſhewed the preſervation of ſome.* 5 *and the deſtruction of the reſt.* 8 *God cannot be entreated for them.*

HE cried alſo in mine ears with a loud voice, ſaying, Cauſe them that have charge over the city to draw neer, every man *with* his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſix men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a ſlaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers ink-horn † by his ſide, and they went in, and ſtood beſide the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threſhold of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers ink-horn by his ſide.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go thorow the midſt of the city, thorow the midſt of Jeruſalem, and † ſet a * mark upon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in † mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and ſmite: let not your eyes ſpare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young; both maids, and little children, and women; but come not neer any man upon whom *is* the mark, and begin at my ſanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid unto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jeruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he unto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of ‖ perverſneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for me alſo, mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity; *but* I will recompenſe their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the ink-horn by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying; I have done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The viſion of the coals of fire to be ſcattered over the city.* 8 *The viſion of the cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as *it were* a ſaphire-ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And he ſpake unto the man clothed with linen, and ſaid, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub: and † fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and ſcatter them over the city. And he went in my ſight.

3 Now the cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and ſtood* over the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * ſound of the cherubims wings was heard, even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, ſaying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims: then he went in, and ſtood beſide the wheels.

7 And one cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryl-ſtone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheel had been in the midſt of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four ſides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full

† *Hebr.* to deſtruction.

† *Hebr.* filled with

‖ *Or,* wreſting [of judgement.]

* Ch. 8. 12.

* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

† *Hebr.* returned the word.

* Chap. 1. 22.

† *Hebr.* the hollow of

† *Hebr.* was lifted up.

* Chap. 1. 24.

† *Hebr.* ſent forth.

* Chap. 1. 16.

† *Hebr.* full.

‖ *Or,* is there [any]thing lighter then to commit? * Chap. 5. 11. & 7. 4. * Prov. 1. 28. iſai. 1. 15. jer. 11. 11. mic. 7. 4.

† *Hebr.* which is turned.

† *Hebr.* a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

† *Hebr.* upon his loins.

† *Hebr.* mark a mark. * Exod. 12. 7. rev. 7. 3.

† *Hebr.* mine ears.

full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four *had*.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or galgal.

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one *had* four faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I ſaw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings to mount up from the earth, the ſame wheels alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted up, *theſe* lift up themſelves *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ living creature *was* in them.

‖ Or. of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheels alſo *were* beſides them, and *every one* ſtood at the door of the eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I ſaw under the God of Iſrael, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themſelves: they went every one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The preſumption of the princes.* 4 *Their ſin and judgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſaving a remnant,* 21 *and puniſhing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOreover the ſpirit lift me up, and brought me unto the eaſt-gate of the LORD houſe, which looketh eaſtward: and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men: among whom I ſaw Jaazaniah the ſon of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, theſe *are* the men that deviſe miſchief, and give wicked counſell in this city.

‖ Or, It is not [For us] to build houſes neer. * 2 Pet. 3. 4.

3 Which ſay, It ‖ *is* not * neer, let us build houſes: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O ſon of man.

5 And the ſpirit of the LORD fell upon me, and ſaid unto me, Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD; Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one *of them*.

6 Ye have multiplied your ſlain in this city, and ye have filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlain.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlain, whom ye have laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midſt of it.

8 Ye have feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword upon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midſt thereof, and deliver you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will judge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD,

11 This *city* ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the midſt thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye have not walked in my ſtatures, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, walked not.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are they*, unto whom the inhabitants of Jeruſalem have ſaid, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Although I have caſt them far off among the heathen, and although I have ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little ſanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys, where ye have been ſcattered, and I will give you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will give them an heart of fleſh,

* Jer. 32. 39. Ezek. 36. 26.

20 That they may walk in my ſtatutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way upon their own heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midſt of the city, and ſtood upon the mountain, which *is* on the eaſt-ſide of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit took me up, and brought me in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Caldea to them of the captivity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeen went up from me.

25 Then I ſpake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels removing.* 8 *It ſhewed the captivity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Jews deſolation.* 21 *The Jews preſumptuous proverb is reproved.* 26 *The ſpeedineſſe of the viſion.*

THe word of the LORD alſo came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which have eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore, thou ſon of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuff for removing, and remove by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remove from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

‖ Or, inſtrument.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuff by day in their ſight, as ſtuff for removing, and thou ſhalt go forth at even in their ſight, † as they that go forth into captivity,

† Heb. as the goings forth of captivity.

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.
† Hebr. Dig for thee.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou bear it upon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight, thou ſhalt cover thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I have ſet thee for a ſigne unto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuff by day, as ſtuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.
† Hebr. as in a hole.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid unto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jeruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I have done, ſo ſhall it be done unto them: † they ſhall remove, *and* go into captivity.
† Hebr. a removing to captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them, ſhall bear upon his ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhall go forth: they ſhall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he ſhall cover his face, that he ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net alſo will I ſpread upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.
* Chap. 17.20.

14 And I will ſcatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.
† Hebr. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay unto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael; They ſhall eat their bread with carefulneſſe, and drink their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from † all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.
† Hebr. the fulneſs thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The daies are prolonged, and every viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more uſe it as a proverb in Iſrael: but ſay unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vain viſion, nor flattering divination within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD, I will ſpeak, and the word that I ſhall ſpeak, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will perform it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he propheſieth of the times that are far off.
* 2 Pet. 3.4.

28 Therefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of propheteſſes, and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou unto them that † propheſie out of their own * hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.
† Hebr. them that are prophets out of their own hearts
* Jere. 23.16.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their own ſpirit, ‖ and have ſeen nothing.
† Hebr. walk after.
‖ Or, and [things which] they have not ſeen.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.
‖ Or, breaches.
† Hebr. hedged the hedge.

6 They have ſeen vanity, and lying divination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not ſeen a vain viſion, and have ye not ſpoken a lying divination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I have not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe ye have ſpoken vanity, and ſeen lies, therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be upon the prophets that ſee vanity, and that divine lies: they ſhall not be in the ‖ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
‖ Or, ſecrets or, counſell.

10 ¶ Becauſe, even becauſe they have ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.
* Jere. 6.14.
‖ Or, a ſlight wall.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great hail-ſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormy winde ſhall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a ſtormie winde in my fury: and there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great hail-ſtones in *my* fury, to conſume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will ſay unto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Iſrael, which propheſie concerning Jeruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe, thou ſon of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their own heart, and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo

to the *women* that sow pillows to all ‖ arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save § souls alive *that come* unto you?

‖ Or, elbows.

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them flee.

‖ Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies, ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖ by promising him life:

‖ Or, that I should give him life.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

[heb.] by quickening of him.

CHAP XIIII.

1 *God answereth idolaters according to their own heart.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements by means of seduced prophets.* 12 *Gods irrevokable sentence of famine,* 15 *of noisom beasts,* 17 *of the sword,* 19 *and of pestilence.* 22 *A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.*

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel, that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖ your selves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel; which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by my *self*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28.37. chap. 5.15.

* 1 Kings 22.23.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the * staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Levit. 26.26.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

chap. 4.16. & 5.16. * Jer. 15.1. ‖ Or, breare.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

† Hebr. in the midst of it.

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters: they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I live saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

‖ Or, also when

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD. ‖ How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem: the sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 *By the unfitnesse of the vine branch for any work,* 6 *is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.*

ANd the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine-tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt, † is it meet for *any* work?

† Hebr. will it prosper?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† Hebr. made it.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fewel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And

† Hebr. trespassed a trespasse.

8 And I will make the land desolate because they have † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem. 5 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredom. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her sin matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgement, 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem: Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Hebr. using abomination.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, when I looked upon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ pollured in thine own blood, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

‖ Or, troden under foot.

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* brests are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Hebr. made thee a million. † Hebr. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thorowly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

† Hebr. bloods.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work, thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my silver which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images † of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

† Hebr. of a male.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a † sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. a savour of rest.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them † to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

† Hebr. to devour.

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredoms, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

‖ Or, brothel-house.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou was not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:

‖ Or, in the daughters is thine.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* &c. taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

† Hebr. bribest.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will judge thee † as women that break wedlock, and shed blood are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie.

† Hebr. with judgements of.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they

they ſhall throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament.

40 They ſhall alſo bring up a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burn thine houſes with fire, and execute judgements, upon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

* 1 King. 25.9. Jer. 52.13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my jealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way upon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that uſeth proverbs, ſhall uſe *this* proverb againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her huſband, and her children, and *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their huſbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

† Hebr. leſſer then thou.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* || *that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

|| Or, that was loathed as a ſmall *thing*.

48 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe, nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty and committed abomination before me: * therefore I took them away as I ſaw *good*.

* Gene. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy ſins, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſins that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame, in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivitie, the captivitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters then *will I bring again* the captivitie of thy captives in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

† Hebr. for a report or hearing.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

† Hebr. prides, or excellencies.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† Hebr. Aram.

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which || deſpiſe thee round about.

|| Or, ſpoil.

58 Thou haſt † born thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. born them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath, in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Neverthleſſe, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting covenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee, for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

* Gala. 4. 26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine,* 11 *is ſhewed Gods judgement upon Jeruſalem, for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiſeth to plant the cedar of the goſpel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeak a parable unto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the higheſt branch of the cedar.

† Hebr. embroidering.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He took alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow-tree:

† Hebr. put it in field of ſeed.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreaping vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: ſo it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and ſhot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Hebr. in a field.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, ſhall it proſper? ſhall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither: it ſhall wither in all the leaves of her ſpring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

* Jere. 31. 29.

10 Yea, behold, being planted ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not utterly wither, when the eaſt winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrows where it grew.

† Hebr. judgement and juſtice.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jeruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

* Levit. 18.20. * Lev. 18.19. & 20.18. * Exod. 22.21. Lev. 19.15. & 25.14. * Deut. 24. 12. 2nd. 22.20. * Deut. 15.7. 1 Sa. 58.7. mat. 25.35. * Exod. 21.25. Lev. 25.35. 37. deut. 23. 19. pſal. 15.5.

13 And hath taken of the kings ſeed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

† Hebr. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdom might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelf up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might ſtand.

† Hebr. to keep in covenant to ſtand to it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him, in ſending his embaſſadours into Egypt, that they might give him horſes

horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doth ſuch things? or ſhall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whoſe oath he deſpiſed, and whoſe covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh, with *his* mighty army and great company, make for him in the war, by caſting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I live, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompenſe upon his own head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe, that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remain ſhall be ſcattered towards all windes: and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high cedar, and will ſet *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain, and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it ſhall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flouriſh: I the LORD have ſpoken, and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproveth the unjuſt parable of ſowre grapes.* 5 *He ſheweth how he dealeth with a juſt father:* 10 *with a wicked ſon of a juſt father:* 14 *with a juſt ſon of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a juſt man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his juſtice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

2 What mean ye that ye uſe this proverb concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The * fathers have eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

3 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ye ſhall not have *occaſion* any more to uſe this proverb in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſouls are mine, as the ſoul of the father, ſo alſo the ſoul of the ſon is mine: the ſoul that ſinneth it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be juſt, and do that which is † lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to * a menſtruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored to the debtour his * pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * uſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my ſtatutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly: he *is* juſt, he ſhall ſurely live, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a ſon that is a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to *any* one of theſe things,

11 And that doth not any of thoſe *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poor and needy, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon uſury, and hath taken increaſe, ſhall he then live? he ſhall not live: he hath done all theſe abominations, he ſhall ſurely die, his † blood ſhall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a ſon, that ſeeth all his fathers ſins which he hath done, and conſidereth, and doth not ſuch like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received uſury, nor increaſe, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my ſtatutes, he ſhall not die for the iniquity of his father, he ſhall ſurely live.

18 As for his father, becauſe he cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he ſhall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet ſay ye, * Why? doth not the ſon bear the iniquity of the father? when the ſon hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my ſtatutes, and hath done them, he ſhall ſurely live.

20 The ſoul that ſinneth, it ſhall die: the ſon ſhall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither ſhall the father bear the iniquity of the ſon: the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall be upon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his ſins that he hath committed, and keep all my ſtatutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned unto him, in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, he ſhall live.

23 * Have I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he ſhould return from his wayes, and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that he wicked man doth, ſhall he live? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſin that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Hear now, O houſe of Iſrael, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſave his ſoul alive.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth, and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O houſe of Iſrael, every one according to his waies, ſaith the Lord GOD, * repent, and turn ‖ your ſelves from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, whereby ye have tranſgreſſed, and make you a * new heart, and a new ſpirit; for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For * I have no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ your ſelves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Iſrael, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Jeruſalem, under the parable of a waſted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? A lioneſſe: ſhe lay down among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelps among young lions,

3 And ſhe brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof, by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on every ſide from the provinces, and ſpread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more be heard upon the mountains of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceptres of them that bare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked up in fury: ſhe was caſt down to the ground, and the * eaſt-winde dried up her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be a* ſceptre to rule: this *is a* lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuſeth to be conſulted by the elders of Iſrael:* 5 *He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderneſſe,* 27 *and in the land:* 33 *He promiſeth to gather them by the goſpel.* 45 *Under the name of a foreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.*

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeventh yeer, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeak unto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, ſon of man, wilt thou judge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Jacob, and made my ſelf * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God:

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I unto them, Caſt ye away every man the abominations of his eyes: and defile not your ſelves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelf known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and † ſhewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them.

12 Moreover alſo I gave them my * ſabbaths to be a ſigne between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; and my ſabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon them in the * wilderneſſe to conſume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neverthleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God; walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon

* Matth. 3.2.
‖ Or, [others.] * Jer. 32. 39. & chap. 11.19. & 36.26.
* Chap. 33.11. 2 Pet. 3.9.
‖ Or, [others.]
* 2 King. 23.33. Jer. 22.11.
‖ Or, their widows.
‖ Or, in hooks.
‖ Or, in thy quietneſſe, or, in thy likeneſſe.
* Hoſ. 13. 15.
‖ Or, plead for them.
* Chap. 21. 2. and 23. 36.
‖ Or, ware and ſo ver. 6. &c.
* Exod. 3.8. and 4.31.
† Chap. 16.22.
† Heb. undreſſed undreſſing.
‖ Or, I cauſe them to dwell in the high place thereof, or, Bamoth.
† Heb. made them to know
* Lev. 18.5 rom. 10.5 gal. 3.12.
* Exod. 20.8. & 31. 13. &c. & 35.2. deut. 5.12.
* Exod. 15.23.
* Numb. 14.29. & 26.65.
‖ Or, a deliverer.

upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to passe * thorow the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have † blasphemed me, in that they have † committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then ‖ I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah, unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys, wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe under the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols,

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall loath your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem, with a signe of sighing.* 8 *The sharp and bright sword,* 18 *against Jerusalem,* 25 *against the kingdom,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know, that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loyns, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

‖ Or, It is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: *smite therefore upon thy thigh.

‖ Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people. * Jerem. 31.19.

13 ‖ Because it is a trial, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, When the triall hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod? &c.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privie chambers.

15 I have set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt up for the slaughter.

† Hebr. hand to hand.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

‖ Or, glittering, or, fear.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

‖ Or, sharpened.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

† Hebr. set thy self, take the left hand.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

† Hebr. mother of the way.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made his ‖ arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

‖ Or, knives. † Hebr. teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint ‖ captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ Or, [battering] ram. Hebr. rams.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ‖ to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

‖ Or, for the oaths made unto them.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquitie to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear, because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

† Hebr. perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no more, untill he come, whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And, thou son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith § Lord GOD concerning § Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn, for § slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie *shall have* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

‖ Or, Cause it to return.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

‖ Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.* 13 *God will burn them as drosse in his furnace.* 25 *The generall corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, * wilt thou ‖ judge, wilt thou judge the † bloody city? yea, thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 20.27. and 23.36

‖ Or, plead for. † Hebr. city of bloods.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

† Hebr. in her midst. * Lev. 20.2.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy yeers; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

† Hebr. in thy knowledge. * Lev. 21.15

5 Those that be neer, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* † infamous *and* much vexed.

† Hebr. polluted of name, quod in veritate.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

† Hebr. arm.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: *in* thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow:

‖ Or, deceit.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse:

† Hebr. men of slanders.

10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution:

* Lev. 18.8. and 20.11. * Lev. 18.19.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

‖ Or, every one. ‖ Or, lyeth with. * Lev. 18.20. * Jer. 32.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, every one. ‖ Or, by usury. * Lev. 18.9. * Chap. 23.30.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, & at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy self, in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, shalt be profaned.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are even the † drosse of silver.

† Hebr. drosses.

19 Therefore

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

† Hebr. according to the gathering. 20 † As they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: they * have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

* Matth. 23.14.

† Hebr. offered violence to.

26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

* Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

27 Her * princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

‖ Or, deceit. &c. † Hebr. without right. 29 The people of the land have used ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 35 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their judgements.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth, there were their brests pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem, Aholibah.

† Hebr. he bewed her whoredoms upon them.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains, and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsmen riding upon horses.

† Hebr. the chosen of the children of Ashur.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the brests of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

* 2 Kings 17.18.

10 These discovered her nakedness, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

† Hebr. a name.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she † was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredoms † more then her sister in *her* whoredoms.

† Hebr. she corrupted her inordinate love more then &c. † Hebr. more then the whoredoms of her sister.

12 She doted upon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsmen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

* 2 Kings 16.7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of ¶ Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

† Hebr. at the sight of her eies.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† Hebr. children of Babel. † Hebr. loosed, or disjoynted.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee, they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons, and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

† Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away *thy* † fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the

land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of *them* whom thou hatest, into the hand of *them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou * judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them thorow *the fire* to devour *them*.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it: and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And sattest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem.* 15 *By the signe of Ezekiel, not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGain in the ninth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *herself* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdness, because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither shall thy tears † run down.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me; Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then

* Chap. 20. 4. & 22. 2.
‖ Or, plead for.
* 2 Kings 21. 4.
† Hebr. coming.
† Hebr. honourable.
* Prov. 7. 17.
† Hebr. of the multitude of men.
‖ Or, drunkards
† Hebr. herwhoredoms.
* Chap. 16. 38.
† Hebr. for a removing and spoil.
‖ Or, single them out.
† Hebr. to be removed.
‖ Or, appointed
† Hebr. as sitting upon of the fat.
* Jerem. 49. 1. &c.
† Hebr. boiler.
‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.
† Hebr. by revenging revengement.
† Hebr. basons.
† Hebr. foot.
† Hebr. foul.
‖ Or, wast.
* Jerem. 48. 1. &c.
† Hebr. of Moab.
† Hebr. Be
† Hebr. upon

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
21 Son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire † Hebr. the pity of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.
22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.
23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn, nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.
24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done, shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
25 Also thou, son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy † Hebr. as lifting up of the soul. of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters,
26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears?
27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a sign unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,
3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;
4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † Hebr. possession. men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.
5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † Hebr. hand. † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;
7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a ‖ spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.
8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen;
9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,
10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.
11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking revenge, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman; and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.
14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* for the old hatred:
16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea coast.
17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.
‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.
‖ Or, haven of the sea.
† Hebr. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem is threatened.* 7 *The powe of Nebuchad-rezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto, saying,
2 Son of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:
3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.
4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.
5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets, in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.
6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.
8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.
9 He shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.
10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at † Hebr. as to the entring of a city broken up. the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the charets, when he shall enter into the gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.
11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.
12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.
13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

‖ Or, poure out the engine of iron.
† Hebr. houses of thy desire. * Isa. 7.34. and 16.9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more, for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments, they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* trembling. * Rev. 18. 9. † *Hebr.* of the sea. † *Hebr.* terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entery of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine ‖ oars; the † company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail, ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad, with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

† *Hebr.* perfect of beauty. † *Hebr.* heart. † *Hebr.* built. ‖ *Or*, they have made hatches of ivory well trodden. † *Hebr.* the daughter. ‖ *Or*, purple. and scarlet. ‖ *Or*, stoppers of chinks. *Hebr.* strengtheners.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horses, and horsmen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emerauldes, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and ‖ agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and ‖ balm.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches, in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also, and Javan ‖ going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Asshur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparell bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy † riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar: the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterneſſe of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas, in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise

† *Hebr.* terrours. † *Hebr.* wools. ‖ *Or*, chrysoprasus. ‖ *Or*, wools. ‖ *Or*, Meuzal. † *Hebr.* clothes of freedom. † *Hebr.* they set the measure of thy lot. † *Hebr.* folding. ‖ *Or*, excellent things. † *Hebr.* heart. * Ezek. 26. 18. ‖ *Or*, even with. ‖ *Or*, heart. ‖ *Or*, wave.

chandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be † a terrour, and † never *shalt be* any more.

† Hebr. terrours.

† Hebr. shalt not be for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin.* 20 *The judgements of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the † middest of the seas: * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

† Hebr. heart. * Ezek. 31.2.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisdom, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

† Hebr. by the greatnesse of thy wisdom.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God,

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no god in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖ Or, wounderh.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God, every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‖ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖ beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphir, the ‖ emerauld and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖ Or, ruby. ‖ Or, chrysolite. ‖ Or, chrysoprasie.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee: and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be any* more.

† Hebr. terrours.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon all those that † despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence.

† Or, spoil.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The judgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof after fourty yeers.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh, king of Egypt, * the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Isai. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderneſſe, thee, and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know, that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a * staff of reed to the house of Israel.

* 1 King. 13. 21. Isai. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhall be deſolate and waſte, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: becauſe he hath ſaid, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* againſt thee, and againſt thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waſte and deſolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. waſtes of waſte.

11 No foot of man ſhall paſſe thorow it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe thorow it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

† Hebr. Seveneh.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waſte, ſhall be deſolate fourty yeers: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

* Iſa. 19. 22. Jere. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cauſe them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they ſhall be there a † baſe kingdom.

‖ Or, birth.

† Hebr. low.

15 It ſhall be the baſeſt of the kingdoms, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelf any more above the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall look after them: but they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and twentieth yeer, in the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerve a great ſervice againſt Tyrus; every head was made bald, and every ſhoulder was peeled, yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſervice that he had ſerved againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take her multitude, and † take her ſpoil, and take her prey, and it ſhall be the wages for his army.

† Hebr. ſpoil her ſpoil, and prey her prey.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour wherewith he ſerved againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horn of the houſe of Iſrael to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arms of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to break the arms of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it ſhall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain ſhall be in Ethiopia, when the ſlain ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken down.

‖ Or, fear.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the ſword.

† Hebr. Phut. † Hebr. children.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that uphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come down: from the tower of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall be in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have ſet a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers ſhall be † deſtroyed.

† Hebr. broken.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers go forth from me in ſhips, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great pain ſhall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe, by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſte, and † all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

† Hebr. drought. † Hebr. fulneſs thereof. † Zeb. 13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo * deſtroy the idols, and I will cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis

15 And I will pour my fury upon ‖ Sin the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, Peluſium

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall have great pain, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall have diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven, and of ‖ Phibeſeth ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall go into captivity.

‖ Or, Helio-polis. ‖ Or, Pubaſtus

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhall be † darkened, when I ſhall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall cover her, and her daughters ſhall go into captivity.

† Or, withdrawn

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeer, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it ſhall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the ſtrong, and that which was broken; and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he ſhall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh ſhall fall down, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſtretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

2 *A relation unto Pharaoh, of the glory of Assyria.* 10 *And the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was a* cedar in Lebanon, † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they* that were his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * spread out my net over thee with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, & will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains, and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darknesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys, which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be destitute of that whereof it was full: when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her, they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeer, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the

† Hebr. for or boughes.
‖ Or, watched for, brought him up.
† Hebr. rivulets.
‖ Or, when it sent (them) forth.
* Dan. 4.
* Gen. 2.
‖ Or, Eden.
‖ Or, Pelusium.
‖ Or, Heliopolis.
‖ Or, Noph
‖ Or, reckon
† Hebr. in doing he shall do unto him.
‖ Or, stand upon themselves for their height.
† Hebr. to be black.
* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.
‖ Or, dragon.
‖ Or, the land or thy swimming.
‖ Or, extinct.
* Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. matth. 24. 29.
† Hebr. lights of the light in heaven.
† Hebr. them dark
† Hebr. provoke to anger, or grief.
† Hebr. desolate from the fulnesse thereof.

the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered ‖to the sword, draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the sword is laid.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there, and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖ Or, dismaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain, with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

† Hebr. with weapons of their war.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

† Hebr. given, or put.

30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 20 God sheweth the justice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters: 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he propheſieth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGain, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, † When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man

†Heb. A land when I bring a sword upon her.

of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet and warn the people;

4 Then † whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

† Hebr. his sharing hearth.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

* Chap. 3. 17.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou doest not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, * As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way, and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* 18. 23. 32. chap. 18. 21. * Chap. 18. 31.

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

* Chap. 18. 24.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is † lawfull and right;

† Hebr. judgement and justice.

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

* Chap. 18. 25.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

* 2 King. 25.

22 Now

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumb.

* Chap. 24.27.

23 Then the word of § LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

† Hebr. to devour him.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

† Hebr. desolation and desolation.

* Chap. 7.24. and 24.21. and 30.6.7.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

† Hebr. according to the coming of the people

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and they ‖ sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

‖ Or, my people sit before thee.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

† Hebr. they make loves or jests.

33 And when this cometh to passe, (lo, it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

† Hebr. a song of loves.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgement against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdom of Christ.

AND the word of § LORD came unto me, saying,

* Jer. 23.1.

2 Son of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselves, should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost: but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

* 1 Pet. 5.3.

5 And they were scattered, ‖ because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

‖ Or, without a shepherd, and so vers. 8.

6 My sheep wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill, yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD:

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I will both search my sheep, and seek them out

† Hebr. A cording to the seeking.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattell and cattell, between the rams and the † he-goats.

† Hebr. small cattell of lambs and kids. † Hebr. great he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, even I will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

* Isa. 40. 11. Joh. 10. 11.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing: and I will cause the showre to come down in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a * plant || of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their GOD *am* with them, and that they, *even* the house of Israel *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye, my * flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

* Isaiah 11.1. jer. 23.5. || Or, For renown. † Hebr. GOD *am* with them. Taken away + John 10.11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgements of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

† Hebr. desolation and desolation.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a || perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

|| Or, hatred of old. † Hebr. poured out the children. † Hebr. hands.

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

† Hebr. shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

† Hebr. desolation and desolation.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hils, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, whereas the LORD was there:

* Ps. 83. 4.12. || Or, though the Lord was there.

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

† Hebr. to devour.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

† Hebr. magnified.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Israel is comforted both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it,* 8 *and by the blessings of God promised unto it.* 16 *Israel was rejected for their sin.* 21 *and shall be restored without their desert.* 25 *The blessings of Christs kingdom.*

ALso thou, son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:*

† Chap. 6.2.

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you upon every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

† Hebr. Because for because. || Or, ye are made to come up on the lip of the tongue. || Or, becomers, or, skins.

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the || rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despitefull minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie, and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you, than at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations:

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither || bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them, for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Isa. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.

21 ¶ But

21 ¶ But I had pity for my holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is revived.* 15 *By the uniting of two sticks G is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah.* 20 *The promises of Christs kingdom.*

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold, a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, prophesie, son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things,

nor

nor with any of their transgreſsions: but I will ſave them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

* Iſa.40. 11.Jer.23. 5.& 30.9. Ezek.34.23. 24 And * David my ſervant *ſhall be* king over them, and they all ſhall have one Shepherd: they ſhall alſo walk in my judgements, and obſerve my ſtatutes, and do them.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my ſervant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my ſervant David *ſhall be* their prince for ever.

* Pſal. 89.4.chap. 34.25. * 2 Cor. 6.16. 26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an everlaſting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my * ſanctuary in the midſt of them for evermore.

* Chap. 11.20. & 34.11. 27 My tabernacle alſo ſhall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD do ſanctifie Iſrael, when my ſanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog: 14 Gods judgement againſt him.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

‖ Or, prince of the chief. 3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

* Ezek. 20.8. * Chap. 39.2. 4 And I will turn thee back, and put * hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horſes and horſmen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

‖ Or, But. 5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them: all of them with ſhield and helmet.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelf, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeers thou ſhalt come into the land that is brought back from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountains of Iſrael, which have been alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorm, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖ think an evil thought.

‖ Or, receive a miſchievous purpoſe. 11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely, all of them dwelling without walls, and *having* neither bars nor gates;

‖ Or, confidently. † Hebr. To ſpoil the ſpoil, and to prey the prey. † Hebr. unwell. 12 † To take a ſpoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midſt of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lions thereof, ſhall ſay unto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoil? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſilver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoil.

14 ¶ Therefore, ſon of man, propheſie and ſay unto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come up againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to cover the land: it ſhall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he of whom I have ſpoken in old time † by my ſervants the prophets of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes *many* yeers, that I would bring thee againſt them?

† Ezek. in thoſe dayes.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury ſhall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealouſie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I ſpoken: ſurely in that day there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael,

20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountains ſhall be thrown down, and the ‖ ſteep places ſhall fall, and every wall ſhall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, towers, or dens.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him, throughout all my mountains, ſaith the Lord GOD; every mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will plead againſt him with peſtilence, and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail-ſtones, fire and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my ſelf, and ſanctifie my ſelf, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 37.28

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Iſraels viſion. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feaſt of the fowls. 23 Iſrael having been plagued for their ſins, ſhall be gathered again with eternall favour.

THEREFORE, thou ſon of man, propheſie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

‖ Or, turneth with ſix plagues, &c. then he will bring him with a hook, &c. as chap. 38.4.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the ſixth part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come up from the † north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Iſrael:

† Hebr. north.

3 And I will ſmite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall upon the mountains of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † ſort, and to the beaſts of the field † to be devoured.

† Hebr. wing. † Hebr. to devour.

5 Thou ſhalt fall upon † the open field, for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. the face of the field.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelеſſly in the iſles, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen

heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrows, and the ‖ hand-staves, & the spears, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeers.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me: when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid,

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified† in them in the sight of many nations; * Chap. 36. 27.

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. † Hebr. by my causing of them.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD. * Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east-gate,* 20 *of the north-gate,* 24 *of the south-gate,* 32 *of the east-gate,* 35 *and of the north-gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the self same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south. ‖ Or, upon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height, one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad. † Hebr. whose face [was] the way toward the east.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. † Hebr. limit or bound.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber, to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance,

…ance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

† Hebr. closed. ‖ Or, galleries, or, porches.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward: and upon each post *were* palm-trees.

‖ Or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate, unto the fore-front of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

‖ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the out ward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. whose face [was.]

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‖ Or, galleries, or, porches.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate to the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† Hebr. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures,

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures,

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

‖ Or, to the side of the north gate, as one entereth in.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hooks an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

‖ Or, double.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south: one at the side of east gate having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went up to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures part, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side, and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

‖ Or, entrance.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured § length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side chamber, four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side chambers *were* † three, one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they *might* † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward: and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side chambers *that were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house in every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories over against the door † cieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims, & palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *was* cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple were squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary *had* two doors.

24 And the doors *had* two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims, and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows, and palm-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper-chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers towards the utter court, on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court, *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from under these chambers ‖ *was* the enterie on the east side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south, *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers, *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east † side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

Hebr. side chamber over side. chamber. Or, three and thirty or, doors. Hebr. by holden. Hebr. was side under. and went

Or, several walks, or, works with pillars.

Hebr. cieling of wood.

Or, and the ground unto the windows.

Hebr. measures.

Hebr. post.

Or, did eat of these.

Or, and the building [consisted] of the lower and the middlemost.

Or, it

Or, enterie

Or, he that brought me.

Or, as he came.

Hebr. measuring window.

17 He measured the north-side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.
18 He measured the south-side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.
19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.
20 He measured it by the four sides: it *had* a wall round about five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glorie of God into the temple.* 7 *The sin of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 10 *The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.
2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.
3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.
4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.
5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.
6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.
7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.
8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.
9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.
10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patern.
11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.
12 This is the law of the house, upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.
13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit; and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.
14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.
15 So the † altar *shall be* four cubits, and from the † altar and upward *shall be* four horns.
16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.
17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.
18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.
19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.
20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.
21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.
22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.
23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.
24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.
25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.
26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.
27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‖ peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The east-gate assigned only to the prince.* 4 *The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuarie.* 9 *Idolaters uncapable of the priests office.* 15 *The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the priests.*

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuarie, which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.
2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD, the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.
3 *It is* for the prince, the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.
4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glorie of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell upon my face.
5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee, concerning

* Chap. 1.24.
* Chap. 1.4. & 8.4.
‖ Or, when I came to [prophesie] that the citie should be destroyed: See chap. 9.2,5.
‖ Or, for [there was] but a wall between me and them.
‖ Or, sum, or, number.
† Hebr. bosom.
† Hebr. lip.
† Hebr. Har-el, that is, the mountain of God.
† Hebr. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.
† Hebr. fill their hands.
‖ Or, thank-offrings.
† Hebr. set thine heart.

ing all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up my hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neer to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing ‖ that causeth swear.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a *widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and prophane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance, I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is *dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary,* 6 *for the city,* 7 *and for the prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west side, westward, and from the east side eastward, and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west-border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people: and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remove violence and ſpoil, and execute judgement and juſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* expulſions

10 Ye ſhall have juſt * balances, and a juſt ephah, and a juſt bath.

* Levi. 19.35, 36.

11 The ephah and the bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the homer.

12 And the * ſhekel *ſhall be* twenty gerahs: twenty ſhekels, five and twenty ſhekels, fifteen ſhekels ſhall be your maneh.

* Exod. 30.13. Levit. 27. 25. num. 3.47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhall offer, the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye ſhall give the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley:

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer

15 And one ‖ lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or,* kid.

‖ *Or,* thank-offerings.

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* ſhall be for.

17 And it ſhalbe the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feaſts, and in the new moons, and in the ſabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ *Or,* with.

‖ *Or,* thank-offerings.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullock without blemiſh, and cleanſe the ſanctuary.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin-offering, and put it upon the poſts of the houſe, and upon the four corners of the ſettle of the altar, and upon the poſts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt do the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall have the paſſeover, a feaſt of ſeven dayes, unleavened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And upon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelf, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a ſin-offering.

23 And ſeven dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams without blemiſh daily the ſeven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a ſin-offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the ſeventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he do the like, in the * feaſt of the ſeven dayes, according to the ſin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

* Numb. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worſhip. 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſix working dayes: but on the ſabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it ſhall be opened.

2 And the prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall go forth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut untill the evening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the ſabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince ſhall offer unto the LORD in the ſabbath-day, *ſhall be* ſix lambs without blemiſh, & a ram without blemiſh.

5 And the meat-offering *ſhall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs † as he ſhall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

† *Hebr.* the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it ſhall be* a young bullock without blemiſh, and ſix lambs, and a ram: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according as his hand ſhall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince ſhall enter, he ſhall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD in the ſolemn feaſts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worſhip, ſhall go out by the way of the ſouth-gate: and he that entereth by the way of the ſouth-gate, ſhall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he ſhall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but ſhall go forth over againſt it.

10 And the prince in the midſt of them, when they go in, ſhall go in, and when they go forth, ſhall go forth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat-offering ſhall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince ſhall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one ſhall then open him the gate that looketh toward the eaſt; and he ſhall prepare his burnt offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the ſabbath-day, then he ſhall go forth, and after his going forth one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto § LORD, of a lamb of † the firſt yeer without blemiſh, thou ſhalt prepare it † every morning.

† *Hebr.* of its yeer.

† *Hebr.* morning by morning.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the ſixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour, a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his ſons, the inheritance thereof ſhall be his ſons, *it ſhall be* their poſſeſſion by inheritance:

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſervants, then it ſhall be his to the yeer of libertie: after, it ſhall return to the prince, but his inheritance ſhall be his ſons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion, to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion: *but* he ſhall give his ſons inheritance out of his own poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered every man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After, he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the prieſts, which looked toward the

the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Hebr. a court in a corner of a court: and a court in a corner of a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these † four corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, joyned.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four: and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land, 22 The division of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looked eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters; † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† Hebr. waters of the ancles.

4 Again, he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters, the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not passe over. for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† Hebr. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side, and the other.

† Hebr. lip. * Rev. 22. 2.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east countrey, and go down into the ‖ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, plain.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† Hebr. two rivers.

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from Engedi even unto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miries thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

‖ Or, and [that which] shall not be healed. † Hebr. shall come up.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

‖ Or, principall
‖ Or, for bruise and sore.
* Rev. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

‖ Or, swore.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another, concerning the which I ‖ * lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

* Gen. 12. 7. & 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land, toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, the middle.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this* is the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and *this* is the east side.

† Hebr. from be-tween.

19 And the south side southward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ river to the great sea; and *this* is the south side ‖ southward.

‖ Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

‖ Or, toward Teman.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23 The portions of the twelve tribes. 8 Of the sanctuary. 15 Of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher from the east side, even unto the west side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the borders of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side, even unto the west side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer, of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the

LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, the sanctified portion shall be for the priests.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land, for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof: the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have* † a portion.

† Heb. one portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar *a portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad *a portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

‖ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the north side four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Heb. Jehovah Shamma.

¶ THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisdom.*

* 2 King. 24. 1. 2 Chron. 36. 6.

IN the third yeer of the reign of * Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the LORD gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeers, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

† Heb. the wine of his drink.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces †worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give †pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisdom, ‖ and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdom *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians, *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeer of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans by promises and threatenings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream.* 19 *He blesseth God.* 24 *He staying the decree, is brought to the king.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.* 45 *Daniels advancement.*

AND in the second yeer of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * †cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shal receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again, and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty, that ye would †gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter; therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slain, and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the ‖ captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon,

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellows ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever, for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding,

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made know unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel,

† Hebr. fodder.
‖ Or, teacher or commander.
‖ Or, the steward.
† Hebr. of pulse.
† Hebr. that we may eat, &c.
‖ Or, he made Daniel understand.
† Hebr. wisdom of understanding.
* Chap. 3.9.
* Chap. 3.29.
† Cald. made pieces.
‖ Or, for chap. 3.17.
† Cald. buy.
† Cald. returned.
‖ Or, chief marshall. [Cal.] chief of the executioners or slaughter-men.
† Cald. from before God.
‖ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.
* Psal. 113.2. & 115.18.
† Cald. this I have found.
† Cald. children of the captivity of Judah.

whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth † *Cald.* hath made known. secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchad nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed are these.

† *Cald.* came up. 29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh known to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

† *Cald.* wast seeing. 31 ¶Thou, O king, † sawest, and behold a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

‖ Or, sides. 32 This images head was of fine gold, his brest and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brasse:

33 His legs of iron, his feet, part of iron, and part of clay.

‖ Or, which was not in hands, as ver. 45. 34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer-threshing-floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

‖ Or, brittle. † *Cald.* this with this. † *Cald.* their dayes. * Chap. 4.3.34. & 6.27.& 7.14.27. m c.4.7. Luk.1.33. † *Cald.* kingdom thereof. 42 And *as* the toes of the feet, *were* part of iron, and part of clay: so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, * which shall never be destroyed: and the † kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountains ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof † *Cald.* after this sure.

‖ Or, which was not in hand

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon. * Chap. 4.9.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatened, make a good confession. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, confesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you it is † *Cald.* with might commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the † *Cald.* they command. corner, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up:

‖ Or, singing. *Cald.* symphonie.

6 And who so falleth not down and worshipeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the corner, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the corner, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not down and worshipeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There

12 There are certain Jews, whom thou haſt ſet over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they ſerve not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

† Cald. have ſet no reg ard upon thee.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid unto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego? do not ye ſerve my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I have ſet up?

‖ Or, of purpoſe as Exod. 21. 13.

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame hour into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace: and who *is* that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

Dan. 3. 14.

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwer thee in this matter.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he ſpake and commanded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Cald. filled.

† Cald. mighty of ſtrength.

20 And he commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, mantle. ‖ Or, turbant.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

† Cald. word. ‖ Or, ſpark.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe up in haſte, *and* ſpake, and ſaid unto his ‖ counſellours, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? they anſwered and ſaid unto the king, True, O king.

† Cald. with might. † Cald. they conſulted. ‖ Or, ſinging. ‖ Or, governours.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Lo, I ſee four men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the ſon of God.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neer to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſervants of the moſt high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

† Cald. dore.

27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counſellours, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, upon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his angel, and delivered his ſervants that truſted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerve nor worſhip any god, except their own God.

† Cald. a decreee is made by me.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language which ſpeak † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God that can deliver after this ſort.

† Cald. errour. * Cha. 2. 5. † Cald. made pieces. † Cald. made to proſper.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdom,* 4 *maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dream:* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The ſtory of the event.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, peace be multiplied unto you.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the high God had wrought toward me.

† Cald. It was ſeemly.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdom *is* * an everlaſting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

before me. * Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dream, which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers; and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *ſaying*,

9 O Belteſhazzar, * maſter of the magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee; tell me the viſions of my dream that I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 1. 48.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† Cald. I was ſeeing.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came down from heaven.

14 He cried † aloud, and ſaid thus; Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaves, and ſcatter his fruit: let the beaſts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

† Cald. with might.

15 Neverthleſſe, leave the ſtump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be given unto him, and let ſeven times paſſe over him.

17 This

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will, and ſetteth up over it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar have ſeen: now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: The king ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reacheth unto the heaven, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and upon whoſe branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown, and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king ſaw a watcher, and an holy One coming down from heaven, and ſaying, Hew the tree down and deſtroy it; yet leave the ſtump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeven times paſſe over him:

24 This *is* the interpreration, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come upon my lord the king:

* Chap. 5. 20, &c. 25 That they ſhall *drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poor; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

‖ Or, an healing of thine errour.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

‖ Or, upon. 29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king ſpake and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the houſe of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majeſty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field, they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, untill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed and honoured him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation. * Chap. 7. 14. pſal. 145. 13. luke 1. 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay unto him, What doeſt thou? * Job 9. 12. iſa. 45. 9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned unto me, and my counſellours, and my lords ſought unto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdom, and excellent majeſty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praiſe and extoll and honour the king of heaven, all whoſe works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and thoſe that walk in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belſhazzars impious feaſt.* 5 *An hand-writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought:* 7 *He reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.*

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranк wine before the thouſand:

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſilver veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jeruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein. † Chal. brought forth.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Jeruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſilver, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over againſt the candleſtick, upon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ joynts of his loins were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another. † Chal. bright neſs. † Chal. cauſed. ‖ Or, ſtrain

7 The king cryed † aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſooth-ſayers, *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoever ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdom. † Chal. with binding or ſtraining. † Chal. with mich. ‖ Or, purple.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied. † Chal. bright neſs.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen, by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-houſe, *and* the queen ſpake, and ſaid, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There

11 * There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and understanding, and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say*, thy father made *master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* sooth-sayers,

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept alive: and whom he would, he set up, and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride: he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was *driven from the sons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians,

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeers old.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the presidents.* 4 *They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den.* 18 *Daniel is saved.* 24 *His adversaries devoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the counsellours, and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall aske a petition of any God, or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? the king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the

* Chap. 2.48. ‖ Or, grandfather. ‖ Or, grandfather. * Chap. 4.8. † Heb. of an interpreters, &c. ‖ Or, it's dissolver. † Chald. knots. ‖ Or, grandfather.

† Chald. interpret.

‖ Or, rewards as chap. 2.6.

† Chald. brought forth.

‖ Or, to deal proudly. † Chald. made to come down. * Chap. 4.22. ‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

† Chald. he was the son of, &c. ‖ Or, now.

‖ Or, came tumultuously.

‖ Or, interdict.

* Est. 2.1. and 8.8. † Chald. passeth not.

* 1 Kings 8.48. * Psal. 55.18.

the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

‖ Or, table.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake, and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: for as much as before him innocency was found in me: and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

* Chap. 2.44. and 4.3. and 7.14,27. Luk. 1.33.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven, and in earth: who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† Hebr. hand.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of * Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap. 1.22.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of four beasts.* 9 *of Gods kingdom.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeer of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream *and* told the sum of the ‖ matters.

† Chald. saw.
‖ Or, words.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold the four windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‖ Or, wherewith.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and ‖ it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

‖ Or, it raised up one dominion.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast *had* also four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the books were opened.

* Deut. 33.2. Psal. 68.17. 2 Pet. 2.11.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake, I beheld, even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

† Or, a season and a time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 2.44. and 4.3. Luk. 1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Or, sheath

16 I came neer unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the † most High shall take the kingdom, and possesse the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

† Or, high things. Chap. 7.22. Or, places.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

† Or, strong. Or, stood.

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most High, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shalbe given into his hand, untill a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the * kingdom, and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

* Luke 1.33

‖ Or, rulers.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the ram, and he-goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of the king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, even unto me, Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram, which had two horns, and the two horns were high: but one was higher then the other, and § higher came up last.

† Hebr. the second

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat had † a notable horn between his eyes.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

† Hebr. a horn of sight.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

* Chap. 11.4. * Psal. 48.2. Ezek. 20.6.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones * toward the four windes of heaven.

‖ Or, against the host. † Hebr. against.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn: which waxed exceeding great toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant land.

‖ Or, from him.

* Dan. 11.16. 41.

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

‖ Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

‖ The numberer of secrets, or] the wonderfull numberer.

12 And ‖ an host was given him against the daily sacrifice, by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ Hebr. Mimani.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

‖ Or, making desolate.

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Hebr. evening morning.

† Hebr. justified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, even I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

* Chap. 9.21.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright.

† Hebr. made me stand upon my standing.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation; for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences shall stand up,

† Hebr. are accomplished.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power, and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Hebr. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie himself in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

‖ Or, prosperity

* Mat. 6.9.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it shall be for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain dayes: afterward I rose up, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captivity, 3 maketh confession of sins, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.*

IN the first yeer of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans,

‖ Or, in which he was made.

2 In the first yeer of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeers in the desolations of Jerusalem.

* Jer. 25. 12. & 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

* Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

5 * We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements,

* Baruch 2.27.

6 Neither

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy ſervants the prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

‖ *Or,* thou haſt, &c.

7 O Lord, righteouſnes ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and unto all Iſrael, that are neer and that are far off, thorow all the countreys whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

* Baruch 2.15.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curſe is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

* Levit. 26.14. &c. deut. 28.15. &c. & 29.20. &c. & 30. 17.18. & 31.17. &c. & 32.19. &c.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jeruſalem.

* Levit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15. 2. kin. 21. 12. jer. 19. 3. &c.

13 As * it *is* written in the law of Moſes, All this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and underſtand thy truth.

† *Hebr.* intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

* Exod. 14.28.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renown, as at this day, we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

† *Hebr.* made thee a name.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſnes, I beſeech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

† *Hebr.* whereupon thy Name is called.

† *Hebr.* preſent our ſupplications to fall.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do: defer not for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

* Chap. 8.16.

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

† *Hebr.* with wearineſſe, or flight.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee ſkill and underſtanding.

† *Hebr.* to make thee ſkilfull of underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

† *Hebr.* word.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion and to ‖ make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and † prophecie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

‖ *Or,* to reſtrain

‖ *Or,* to ſeal up

† *Hebr.* prophet

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the prince, *ſhall be* ſeven weeks, and threeſcore and two weeks the ſtreet † ſhall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

† *Hebr.* ſhall return and be built.

‖ *Or,* breaches

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelf, and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war ‖ deſolations are determined.

† *Hebr.* direct.

‖ *Or,* in diſtreſſe of times

‖ *Or,* ſhall have nothing

27 And he ſhall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the overſpreading of * abominations he ſhall make *it* deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

‖ *Or,* it ſhall be cut off by deſolations

‖ *Or,* with the abomination of * Math. 24.15. mar. 13.14. luk. 21.20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himſelf, ſeeth a viſion.
10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

† *Hebr.* great.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

† *Hebr.* weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

† *Hebr.* bread of deſires.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, *which is* * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2.14. † *Hebr.* one of the * Rev. 1.13. & 19.12.

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whoſe loins were * girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms, and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion, but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comeline ſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

‖ *Or,* vigour. * Chap. 7.28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

† *Hebr.* moved.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeak unto thee, and † ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

† *Hebr.* a man of deſires. † *Hebr.* ſtand upon thy ſtanding.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me; and I re-

‖ *Or,* the firſt

I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come, to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the servant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? For as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, the servant of my lord

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me;

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia, and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Hebr. strengtheneth himself.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia,* 5 *Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south, and of the north.* 30 *The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeer of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broke, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeers they shall † joyn themselves together: for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement, but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

† Hebr. shall associate themselves. † Hebr. rights. ‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods with their princes, *and* with their † precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue *more* yeers then the king of the north.

† Hebr. vessels of their desire.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come and overflow, and passe thorow: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

‖ Or, shall war.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly † come (after certain yeers) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Hebr. at the end of times of yeers.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Hebr. the children of robbers.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

† Hebr. the city of munitions † Hebr. the people of his choices.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. the land of ornament.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

‖ Or, much uprightness, or, equall conditions. † Hebr. to corrupt † Hebr. for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproach offered by him to cease without his own reproach: he shall cause it to turn upon him.

† Hebr. his reproach.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble, and fall, and not be found.

† Hebr. one that causeth an exactor to passe over † Hebr. angers.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully, for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

‖ Or, into the peaceable or fattest. † Hebr. think thoughts.

25 And he shall stir up his power, and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand; for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

† Hebr. their hearts.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to do

do miſchief, and they ſhall ſpeak lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall be* againſt the holy covenant: and he ſhall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall return, and come toward the ſouth: but it ſhall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieved, and return, and have indignation againſt the holy covenant; ſo ſhall he do, he ſhall even return, and have intelligence with them that forſake the holy covenant.

31 And arms ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the ſanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that ‖ maketh deſolate.

‖ Or, aſtoniſheth.

32 And ſuch as do wickedly againſt the covenant, ſhall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, ſhall be ſtrong, and do *exploits*.

‖ Or, cauſe to diſſemble.

33 And they that underſtand among the people ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by the flame, by captivity, and by ſpoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little help: but many ſhall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of underſtanding ſhall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end, becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‖ Or, by them.

36 And the king ſhall do according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelf, and magnifie himſelf above every god, and ſhall ſpeak marvellous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper, till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined, ſhall be done.

‖ Or, munitions Hebr. Mauzzin, or, as for the Almighty God in his ſeat he ſhall honour, [heb.] he ſhall honour a god &c.

37 Neither ſhall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelf above all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the God of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not ſhall he honour with gold, and ſilver, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

† Hebr. things deſired.

39 Thus ſhall he do in the † moſt ſtrong holds, with a ſtrange god, whom he ſhall acknowledge *and* increaſe with glory; and he ſhall cauſe them to rule over many, and ſhall divide the land for † gain.

† Hebr. fortreſſes of munitions.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the king of the ſouth puſh at him, and the king of the north ſhall come againſt him like a whirlwinde, with charets, and with horſmen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall overflow and paſſe over.

† Hebr. a price.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* ſhall be overthrown: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *even* Edom and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. land of delight, or ornament.

42 He ſhall † ſtretch forth his hand alſo upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

† Hebr. ſtad forth

43 But he ſhall have power over the treaſures of gold and of ſilver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *ſhall be* at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the eaſt, and out of the north ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhall go forth with great fury to deſtroy, and utterly to make away many.

‖ Or, goods. † Hebr. mountain. ° Heb. of holineſs.

45 And he ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the ſeas in the ‖ glorious holy mountain, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael ſhall deliver Iſrael from their troubles.*
5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand up, the great prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as never was ſince there was a nation, even to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall be delivered, every one that ſhall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that ſleep in the duſt of the earth, ſhall awake, * ſome to everlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* everlaſting contempt.

* Matth. 25. 46. Joh. 5. 29.

3 And they that be ‖ wiſe, ſhall * ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament; & they that turn many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtars for ever and ever.

‖ Or, underſtanding. * Matth. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut up the words, and ſeal the book, even to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

* Heb. 1. 11. 22. 10.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the bank of the river, and the other on that ſide of the † bank of the river.

† Hebr. ſpa. Chal. 10.6. Or, brim.

6 And *one* ſaid to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *ſhall it be* to the end of theſe wonders?

* Ezek. 9. 2. Or, bore.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and ſware by him that liveth for ever, that *it ſhall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he ſhall have accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

* Rev. 10.5. Or, ſure.

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhall be* the end of theſe things?

† Hebr. to the laſt.

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed up and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall underſtand, but the wiſe ſhall underſtand.

† Hebr. to do it. Or, and make.

11 And from the time that the daily *ſacrifice* ſhall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh deſolate ſet up, *there ſhall be* a thouſand two hundred and ninety dayes.

‖ Or, aſtoniſheth.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thouſand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

‖ Or, and the end ſhall be.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ Ho-

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredom, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

† Hebr. visit.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break § bowe of Israel in § valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter, and *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercie upon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

‖ That is, not having obtained mercie.

† Hebr. I will not adde any more to.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsmen.

‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

‖ That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

* Rom. 9. 26. 26.

‖ Or, in stead of that.

11 Then shall the children of Judah, and § children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

* Jer. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 23.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatrie of the people. 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

‖ That is, my people.

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

‖ That is, having obtained mercie.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, & her adulteries from between * her brests;

* Isa 50. 1. & Exod. 34. 15. * Ezek. 16. 4.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercie upon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oil and my † drink.

† Hebr. wines.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

† Hebr. build a wall.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Hebr. new wine.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my ‖ corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

‖ Or, [wherewith] they made Baal.

10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

‖ Or, take away.

† Hebr. folly, or villany.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

† Hebr. make desolate.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings, and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and speak ‖ comfortably unto her.

‖ Or, friendly [Hebr. to the heart.]

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ithi, and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is, my husband. ‖ That is, my Lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bowe, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

* Job 5. 23

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sowe her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercie upon her that had not obtained mercie, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† Hebr. of grapes

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of
† Hebr. ethech. silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half
homer of barley.

* Deut. 21.3. 3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for
me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and
thou shalt not be for *another* man: so *will* I also
be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many
dayes without a king, and without a prince, and
† Hebr. a standing, or statue. without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and
without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

* Jer. 30. 9. ezek. 34.23. * Isa. 2.1. 5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return,
and seek the LORD their God, and * David their
king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of
* Mic. 6.2. Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie
with the inhabitants of the land, because *there*
is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in
the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and
stealing, and committing adultery, they break
† Hebr. bloods. out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every
one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the
beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven,
yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another:
for this people *are* as they that strive with § priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the
prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and
† Hebr. cut off. I will † destroy thy mother.

† Hebr. cut off. 6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of
knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no
priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law
of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against
me; *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they
† Hebr. lift up their soul to their iniquitie. † set their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shall be like people, like * priest,
* Isa. 24.2. and I will † punish them for their wayes, and
† reward them their doings.

† Hebr. visit upon 10 For they shall eat, & not have enough: they
shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

† Hebr. cause to return. 11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take
away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsell at their stocks, and
their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of
whoredoms hath caused *them* to erre, and they
have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hils under oaks,
and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof
is good: therefore your daughters shall commit
whoredom, & your spouses shall commit adultery.

‖ Or, shall I not? &c. 14 I ‖ will not punish your daughters when
they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when
they commit adultery; for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, ‖ shall fall.

‖ Or, be punished. 15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet*
let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Bethaven, nor swear,
* 1 Kings 12.29. The LORD liveth:

16 For Israel slideth back, as a back-sliding
heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb
in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have commit- † Hebr. is gone.
ted whoredom continually: her † rulers *with* † Hebr. shields.
shame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings,
& they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins, 15 untill they repent.

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of
Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king,
for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been
a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And § revolters are profound to make slaugh-
ter, ‖ though I have been † a rebuker of them all. ‖ Or, ⟨and⟩ † Hebr. a correction.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from
me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whore- † Hebr. thou art not hid.
dom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings to turn † Hebr. They will not give. ‖ Or, ⟨to⟩
unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in † Hebr. they can not.
the midst of them, and they have not known the
LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his ‖ Or, ⟨that⟩ † Hebr. is not humbled.
face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in
their iniquitie: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their
herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde
him, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against § LORD:
for they have begotten strange children, now shall
a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trum-
pet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after
thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of
rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made
known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that
remove the bound; *therefore* I will pour out my
wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in judge-
ment: because he willingly walked after § commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth:
and to the house of Judah as ‖ rottenness. ‖ Or,

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah ‖ Or, ⟨was⟩
saw his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assy-
rian, and sent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he not ‖ Or, ⟨to the king of Jareb⟩
heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as
a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will
tear and go away: I will take away, and none ‖ Or, ⟨to the king⟩
shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go, *and* return to my place, † till † Hebr. till they be punished.
they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face:
in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardnesse, and iniquitie.

COme, and let us return unto the LORD: for
he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath
smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the * Or, ⟨on⟩
third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in
his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to
know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as
the morning; and he shall come unto us as the ‖ Or, ⟨as⟩
rain: as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee?
O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your
‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early ‖ Or, ⟨kindnesse⟩
dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by § prophets: ‖ Or, ⟨and⟩
I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy

thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice: and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

* Mat.9. 13. & 12. 7. and.4.17 1 Sam. 15. 22.

7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

‖ Or, like Adam

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

‖ Or, cumen for blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

† Hebr. with(one) shoulder, or to Sichem.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

‖ Or, normity.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers † spoileth without.

† Hebr. evil. † Hebr. stripeth.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

† Hebr. say not to

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened

‖ Or, the raiser will cease.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, from waking.

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ Or, with heat through wine.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

‖ Or, applied.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not; yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

† Hebr. sprinkled.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

* Chap. 5.5.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

† Hebr. spoil.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I have bound *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

‖ Or, chastened.

16 They return, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Ps.73.9.

CHAP. VIII.

† Hebr. the roof of thy mouth.

1. 12 Destruction threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them; how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sowen the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk, the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

‖ Or, standing corn.

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein † no pleasure.

† Hebr. vessels.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† Hebr. loves.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ forrow a little for † burden of the king of princes.

‖ Or, begin. † Hebr. the burden.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings, they, &c.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a * reward ‖ upon every corn floor.

* Jere.44. 17.

2 The floor and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

‖ Or, in, &c.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

‖ Or, wine-fats

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing unto him: *their sacrifices shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

† Hebr. spoil. ‖ Or, their silver shall be desired: the nettle, &c. Heb. the desire.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity & the great hatred.

† Hebr. man of the spirit. ‖ Or, against. * Judg. 19.18.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of *Gibeah: therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernes: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree

at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-Peor, and separated themselves unto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that *there* shall not be a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD; what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For (now they shall say) we have no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven, for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the ‖ priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the † foame upon † the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars, * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride, Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break † his clods.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquitie, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercie toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and * called my Son out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as *Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger: I will not return to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sins provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on the winde, & followeth after the east winde: he daily encreaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his ways, according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD * his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And

* Numb. 25.3.

† Hebr. that casteth the fruit.

* Chap. 12.11.

† Hebr. the desires.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.

† Hebr. statues, or standing images.

‖ Or, He hath divided their heart.

† Hebr. be head.

‖ Chemarims.

* Chap. 5.13.

† Hebr. the face of the water.

* Isa. 2.19. luk. 23.30. rev. 6.16. & 9.6.

‖ Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions in their two habitations.

† Hebr. the beauty of her neck.

* Jer. 4.4

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel served for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And * by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger † most bitterly; therefore shall he leave his † blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

‖ Or, all my labours for sin are not (the full have) found in me that were sin.

† Hebr. with bitternesses. [† Hebr.] bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their unkindnesse.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A judgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen; they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: † the wilde beasts shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise son, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the † power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

† Hebr. they adde to sin.

‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.

* Isa. 43. 11. chap. 14. 10.

† Hebr. drought.

† Hebr. the beast of the field

† Hebr. in thy help

* 1 Sam. 8. 5. and 15. 23. and. 16. 1.

† Hebr. a time.

† Hebr. the hand.

* 1 Cor. 15. 55.

* Esek. 19. 12.

† Hebr. vessels of desire.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, return to the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lily: and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow, shall return: they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him, I *am* like a green fir-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

‖ Or, give good. * Hebr. 13. 15.

‖ Or, blossom. † Hebr. strike. † Hebr. shall go. ‖ Or, blossom. ‖ Or, memorial.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them,* 8 *and to mourn,* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 ¶ That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

† Hebr. The residue of the palmer-worm.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep, and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth, for the husband of her youth.

† Hebr. laid my fig-tree for a barking.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the prieſts the LORD'S miniſters mourn.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth: for the corn is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oil languiſheth.

‖ Or, aſhamed.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye huſbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat, and for the barley: becauſe the harveſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree alſo, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe joy is withered away from the ſons of men.

13 Gird your ſelves, and lament, ye prieſts: howl, ye miniſters of the altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drink-offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

* Chap. 2. 15.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a ‖ ſolemn aſſembly: gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

‖ Or, day of reſtraint.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

* Iſa. 13. 6.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

† Hebr. grains.

17 The † ſeed is rotten under their clods: the garners are laid deſolate: the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beaſts groan? the herds of cattel are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture; yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

‖ Or, habitations.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth unto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 preſcribeth a faſt, 18 promiſeth a bleſſing thereon, 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

¶ Or, cornet.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh: for *it is* nigh at hand:

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even to the yeers † of many generations.

† Hebr. of generation and generation.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes; and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they run.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

† Hebr. pot.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climb the wall like men of war, *and* they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

‖ Or, dart.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run upon the wall: they ſhall climb up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at windows, like a thief.

10 The * earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, the ſun and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtars ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

* Iſa. 13. 13. Ezek. 32. 7. 10. Rev. 6. 12.

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Jer. 30. 7. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now ſaith the LORD, * Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

* Iſa. 55. 7.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evil.

* Exod. 34. 6. Pſal. 86. 15. Jonah 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

* Jonah 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemn aſſembly.

* 2 Chron. 20. 3.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule over them: * wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

‖ Or, mock. * Joel 2. 27. Pſal. 79. 10. Mic. 7. 10.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer, and ſay unto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

† Hebr. deſirable. † Hebr. the ſons of the Grecians.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt ſea, and his hinder part toward the utmoſt ſea, and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the ‖ former rain † moderately, and he * will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *moneth*.

‖ Or, a teacher. † Hebr. according to righteouſneſſe. * Jer. 5. 24. Hoſea 6. 3. Zech. 10. 1. Jam. 5. 7.

24 And the floors ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeers that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe; and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants, & upon the handmaids in those dayes will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoak.

31 * The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe, *that* * whosoever shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgements.* 18 *His blessing upon the church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down unto the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sicle, for the harvest is ripe, come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for the wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neer in the valley of decision.

15 The * sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hils shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I have not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria,* 6 *upon the Philistines,* 9 *upon Tyrus,* 11 *upon Edom,* 13 *upon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two yeers before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the sceptre from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre, from Ashkelon, and I will turn my hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not † the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off

Isa. 44.3. Joel 2.17.

* Chap. 3.16.

* Rom. 10.13.

† Hebr. desirable.

† Hebr. the sons of the Grecians.

* Zech. 14.4. Ver. 25. Joel 3.16. ‖ Or, over for ever. Or, quiver, or bag of iron.

Or, Beth-Eden

* 2 Chron. 28. 18.

‖ Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.

† Hebr. the covenant of brethren.

† Hebr. corrupted his compassions.

* Isa. 2. 4. ‖ Or, sithes.

‖ Or, the Lord shall bring down.

* Revel. 14.15.

‖ Or, concision or threshing.

* Chap. 2.31. * Jer. 25. 30. Joel 3. 16.

† Hebr. place of repair, or harbour.

† Hebr. holiness.

* Revel. 21.27.

* Amos 9.13. ‖ Or, go. ‖ Or, abide. ‖ Or, [even I] the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

all pitie, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ‖ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might inlarge their border.

‖ Or, divided the mountains.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

* 2 Kings 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, & the poor for a pair of shoes:

* Chap. 8.8.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name.

‖ Or, young woman.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their god.

‖ Or, such as they have fined, or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

* Numb. 21.24. deu. 2.31. Iosh. 24.8.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeers thorow the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12.51.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * ſaying, Propheſie not.

* Chap. 7.12.

13 Behold, ‖ I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of sheaves.

‖ Or, I will preſſe your place, as a cart full of sheaves preſſeth.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver † himſelf:

† Hebr. his ſoul, or life.

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bowe, and he that is ſwift of foot, ſhall not deliver *himſelf*, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

† Hebr. ſtrong of his heart.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The neceſſity of Gods judgement againſt Iſrael.*

2 *The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.*

HEar this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

† Hebr. viſit upon.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the foreſt, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

† Hebr. giveth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ Or, not ſo together.

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the prophets.

‖ Or, and hath not the Lord GOD ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

8 The lion hath roared, Who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, Who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‖ Or, oppreſſions.

10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, ſpoil.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſary *there ſhall be* even round about the land: and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus ‖ *in* a couch.

† Hebr. delivereth.

‖ Or, on the beds ſide.

13 Hear ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts;

‖ Or, punish Iſrael for.

14 That in the day that I ſhall ‖ viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off and fall to the ground.

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe; and the houſes of ivory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.*

HEar this word, ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poor, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by his holineſſe, that lo, the dayes ſhall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.

3 And ye ſhall go out at the breaches, every *cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, ye ſhall caſt away the thing of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel, and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion; and bring your ſacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three yeers.

† Hebr. three yeers old.

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publiſh the free-offerings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. offer by burning. † Hebr. ſo ye love.

6 ¶ And I alſo have given you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I have withholden the rain from you,

you, when there were yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, but they were not satisfied; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting, and mildew, ‖ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-wood devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hosts is his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocriticall service.

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise, she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el,

7 Ye who turn judgement to worm-wood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth;

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 For as much therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time: for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate, it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all ffreets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas, and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD; to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not *light*? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not hear the melodie of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness fourty yeers, O house of of Israel?

26 But ye have born the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

WO to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and † trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh and see, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great; then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put far away the * evil day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neer;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David:

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And

‖ Or, the mildewing of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.

‖ Or, in the way.

† Hebr. with the captivity of your horses.

* Gen. 19. 24

‖ Or, spirit.

† Hebr. deliverest

‖ Or, on the beds feet.

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

* Jer. 4. 4.

* Job 9. 9. & 38. 31.

* Chap. 9. 6.

† Hebr. spoil.

* Zeph. 1. 13.

† Hebr. vineyards of desire.

‖ Or, a ransom.

‖ Or, ye shall cast away the thing of the price of sacrifices

† Hebr. three yeers of dayes.

† Hebr. offer by fire

‖ Or, burning-place

† Hebr. so ye live

* Lu. 7. 24.

‖ Or, are secure

* Exod. 19. 5.

‖ Or, first fruits

* Ezek. 12. 27.

* Chap. 5. 18.

‖ Or, habitation

‖ Or, abound, with superfluities

‖ Or, quaver.

‖ Or, in bowls of wine

† Hebr. breath.

* Jere. 52. 14.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

9 And

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if there remain ten men in one houſe, *that* they ſhall die.

10 And a mans uncle ſhall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay unto him that is by the ſides of the houſe, *Is* there yet any with thee? And he ſhall ſay, No. Then ſhall he ſay, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

a Chap. 5. 13. ‖ Or, they will not or have not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with ‖ breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

‖ Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horſes run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Have we not taken to us horns by our own ſtrength?

14 But behold, I will raiſe up againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the graſshoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line, is ſignified the rejection of Iſrael. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos ſheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ graſshoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

‖ Or, green-worms.

2 And it came to paſſe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid; O Lord GOD, forgive, I beſeech thee, ‖ by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

‖ Or, who of (or for) Jacob ſhall ſtand?

3 The LORD repented for this. It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this. This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed me, and behold, the Lord ſtood upon a wall *made by* a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A plumb-line. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall be deſolate, and the ſanctuaries of Iſrael ſhall be laid waſte; and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Jeroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Jeroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Jeroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid unto Amos, O thou ſeer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophecie there.

‖ Or, ſanctuary. † Hebr. houſe of the kingdom.

13 But prophecie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappel, and it *is* the † kings court.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets ſon, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ ſycomore fruit.

‖ Or, wilde figs.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Go, prophecie unto my people Iſrael.

† Hebr. from be hinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD; Thou ſayeſt, Prophecie not againſt Iſrael, and * drop not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the city, and thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall be divided by line: and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely go into captiviry forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of ſummer-fruit, is ſhewed the propinquity of Iſraels end. 4 Oppreſſion is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatened.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, a baſket of ſummer-fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A baſket of ſummer-fruit. Then ſaid the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Iſrael; I will not again paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the temples † ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: *there ſhall be* many dead bodies in every place, they ſhall caſt *them* forth † with ſilence.

† Hebr. ſhall be howlings. † Hebr. be ſtill.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that ſwallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may ſell corn? and the ſabbath, that we may † ſet forth wheat, making the ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the balances by deceit?

‖ Or, moneth. † Hebr. open. † Hebr. perverting the balances of deceit. ✝ Chald.

6 That we may buy the poor for * ſilver, and the needy for a pair of ſhoes, yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

* Jere. 49. 14

7 The LORD hath ſworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe up wholly as a flood: and it ſhall be caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the ſun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring up ſackcloth upon all loins, and baldneſſe upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *ſon*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

* Jere. 49. 16.

* Jere. 49. 9.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

‖ Or, a cleaning. † Hebr. the men of thy peace. † Hebr. ſ ſ men of thy bread.

12 And they ſhall wander from ſea to ſea, and from the north even to the eaſt, they ſhall run to and fro, to ſeek the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde *it*.

13 In that day ſhall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirſt.

‖ Or, of it.

14 They that ſwear by the ſin of Samaria, and ſay, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beerſheba liveth, even they ſhall fall, and never riſe up again.

* Hoſ. 4. 15. Jer. 49. 7.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord ſtanding upon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ‖ lintle of the door, that or

‖ Or, chapiter.

the posts may ſhake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be delivered.

‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

* Pſal. 139. 8. &c.

3 And though they hide themſelves in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottom of the ſea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

* Jerem. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourn: and it ſhall riſe up wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ *ſtories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troop in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

‖ Or, ſpheare. Heb. aſſemblings. * Pſal. 104. 3. * Chap. 5. 8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? have not I brought up Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Jer. 47. 4. Amos 9. 7.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the ſinfull kingdom; and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth, ſaving that I will not utterly deſtroy the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as *corn* is ſifted in a ſieve, yet ſhall not the leaſt † grain fall upon the earth.

† Hebr. cauſe to move. † Hebr. ſtone.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay; The evil ſhall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † cloſe up the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;

* Acts. 15. 16. † Hebr. hedge or wall.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, ſaith the LORD that doth this.

† Hebr. upon whom my Name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the plowman ſhall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † ſoweth ſeed, and the mountains ſhall drop ‖ *ſweet wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

† Hebr. draweth forth. ‖ Or, new wine. * Joel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabit *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof, they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, ſaith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The deſtruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The ſalvation and victory of Jacob.*

THe viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the LORD: and an embaſſadour is ſent among the heathen; Ariſe ye, and let us riſe up againſt her in battell.

* Jere. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I have made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, whoſe habitation *is* high, that ſaith in his heart, Who ſhall bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy ſelf as the eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtars thence will I bring thee down, ſaith the LORD.

* Jere. 49. 16.

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have ſtolen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *ſome* grapes?

* Jere. 49. 9. ‖ Or, gleanings.

6 How are *the things* of Eſau ſearched out? *how* are his hid things ſought up?

† Hebr. the men of thy peace.

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed againſt thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none underſtanding ‖ in him.

† Hebr. † men of thy bread. ‖ Or, of it.

8 * Shall I not in that day, ſaith the LORD, even deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and underſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

* Jer. 49. 7. Ver. 14. Jer. 49. 7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, ſhall be diſmayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Eſau may be cut off by ſlaughter.

* Gen. 27. 41. Ver. 35. 5. Amos 1. 11

10 ¶ For thy * violence againſt thy brother Jacob, ſhame ſhall cover thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreigners entred into his gates, and caſt lots upon Jeruſalem, even thou *waſt* as one of them.

‖ Or, carryed away his ſubſtance.

12 But ‖ thou ſhouldeſt not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their deſtruction: neither ſhouldeſt thou have † ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

‖ Or, do not behold, &c. † Hebr. magnified thy mouth

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity, yea, thou ſhouldeſt not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ ſubſtance in the day of their calamity.

‖ Or, forces.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou have ſtood in the croſſe way to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou have ‖ delivered up thoſe of his that did remain in the day of diſtreſſe.

‖ Or, ſhut up.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: * as thou haſt done, it ſhall be done unto thee, thy reward ſhall return upon thine own head.

* Ezek. 35. 15.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *ſo* ſhall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they ſhall drink, and they ſhall ‖ ſwallow down; and they ſhall be as though they had not been.

‖ Or, ſup up.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion ſhall be ‖ deliverance, and there ‖ ſhall be holineſſe, and the houſe of Jacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

‖ Or, they that eſcape. ‖ Or, it ſhall be holy.

18 And the houſe of Jacob ſhall be a fire, and the houſe of Joſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them, and devour them, and there ſhall not be *any* remaining of the houſe of Eſau, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

19 And they of the ſouth ſhall poſſeſſe the mount

mount of Eſau, and they of the plain, the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *ſhall poſſeſſe* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this hoſt of the children of Iſrael *ſhall poſſeſſe* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jeruſalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the ſouth.

21 And * ſaviours ſhall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Eſau, and the *kingdom ſhall be the LORDS.

‖ Or, (ſhall poſſeſſe) that which is Sepharad. † Tit. 2.13. * Obad. 21. * Luke 1.33.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah ſent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarſhiſh.* 4 *He is beaten by a tempeſt,* 11 *thrown into the ſea,* 17 *and ſwallowed by a fiſh.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the ſon of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go to Nineveh that *great city, and cry againſt it: for their wickedneſſe is come up before me.

3 But Jonah roſe up to flee unto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed every man unto his god, and caſt forth the wares that were in the ſhip into the ſea, to lighten it of them; but Jonah was gone down into the ſides of the ſhip, and he lay, and was faſt aſleep.

6 So the ſhip-maſter came to him, and ſaid unto him, What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? Ariſe, call upon thy God, if ſo be that God will think upon us, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaid every one to his fellow, Come, and let us caſt lots, that we may know for whoſe cauſe this evil *is* upon us. So they caſt lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then ſaid they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whoſe cauſe this evil *is* upon us; What is thine occupation? and whence comeſt thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he ſaid unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the ſea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them)

11 ¶ Then ſaid they unto him, What ſhall we do unto thee, that the ſea † may be calm unto us (for the ſea ‖ wrought, and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And he ſaid unto them, Take me up, and caſt me forth into the ſea, ſo ſhall the ſea be calm unto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* upon you.

13 Neverthleſſe, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not; for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, let us not periſh for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and caſt him forth into the ſea, and the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow up * Jonah, and Jonah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

‖ Called Mat. 12. 39. Jonas. * Gene. 10.11. 12. chap. 3.3. † *Hebr.* caſt forth. † *Hebr.* thought to be broken.

† *Hebr.* with great fear. † *Hebr.* may be ſilent from us. ‖ Or, grew more and more tempeſtuous. *Hebr.* went. † *Hebr.* digged. † *Hebr.* ſtood. † *Hebr.* ſacrifice a ſacrifice. & vowed vows. * Mat. 12. 40. & 15. 4. Luke. 11. 30. † *Hebr.* bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fiſh.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I * cried ‖ by reaſon of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardeſt my voice.

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deep, in the † midſt of the ſeas, and the floods compaſſed me about: all thy billows and thy waves paſſed over me.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compaſſed me about, even to the ſoul, the depth cloſed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet haſt thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that obſerve lying vanities, forſake their own mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thankſgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * ſalvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto the fiſh, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

* Pſal. 69.2. † Heb. rootings of. ‖ Or, the pit. * Pſal. 9 14.31 116.7. 30.1.13. Heb. 13.15 * Pſalm 116.3. * Deut. 32.32. & 33.39. * Pſalm 97.5. † *Hebr.* a deſcent † *Hebr.* daughter of the ow ‖ Or, ſhe it grievouſly ſick. of her wounds. * 2 Sam. 1.20. ‖ That is dark. * Jer. 6.26 † Hebr. inhabitors ‖ Or, thou that dwelleſt fairly. * Iſaiah 47.30. ‖ Or, the country of flocks. ‖ Or, a place neer. ‖ Or, was gracious.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah ſent again, preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah aroſe, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD; now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and ſaid, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh ſhall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * beleeved God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth, from the greateſt of them, even to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with ſackcloth, and ſat in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed and † publiſhed thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flock taſte any thing, let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beaſt be covered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence *that is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

† Heb. of God. * Matt. 11.21. 12.41. Luke 11.32. † *Hebr.* ſaid. † Heb. 3.12. * Joel 2.14.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, *O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* *a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me, for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement east-winde, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I do well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow: which † came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then fixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

‖ Or, palmerist. [heb.] Kikaion. † Hebr. rejoyced with great joy.

‖ Or, silent.

‖ Or, Art thou greatly angry?

‖ Or, I am greatly angry.

‖ Or, spared. † Hebr. was the son of the night.

a Chap. 1.1. * Exod. 34.6. psa. 86.5. joel 2.13.

‖ Or, art thou greatly angry?

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry:* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 † Hear, *all ye people, hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down † a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: what *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ *Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariet to the swift beast: *she is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to ‖ Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Jacob.*

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet *fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‖ turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they*, to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 † Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy;

* Hebr. Hear ye people all of them. * Deu. 32. 1. isa. 1. 2. † Hebr. the fulnes thereof. * Isa. 26. 21. * Psalm 115. 3. * Deut. 32. 33. & 33. 29. * Psalm 97. 5. * Hebr. a descent. † Hebr. daughters of the owl ‖ Or, she is grievously sick of her wounds. * 2 Sam. 1. 20. ‖ That is, dust. * Jer. 6. 26. † Hebr. inhabitress ‖ Or, thou that dwellest fairly. * Isaiah 47. 30. ‖ Or, the countrey of flocks. ‖ Or, a place neer. ‖ Or, was grieved.

* Isa. 5. 8. ‖ Or, defraud. † Hebr. or, with a lamentation of lamentations ‖ Or, instead of restoring. * Deut. 32. 8. 9. ‖ Or, Prophesie not [as] they prophesie. † Hebr. droppe. * Isaiah 30. 10. ‖ Or, shortened. † Hebr. upright. † Hebr. of late, or yesterday.

† Hebr. over against a garment.

enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men averse from war.

‖ Or, wives.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this is not *your* rest, because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

‖ Or, walk with the winde, and lie falsely.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falsehood, do lye, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink, he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee, I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold; they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war against him:

* Chap. 2.11.

‖ Hebr. from a vision. † Hebr. from divining.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

† Hebr. upper lip.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shal all cover their † lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

* Ezek. 22.27. Zeph. 3.3. † Hebr. bloods.

10 They build up Zion with * † blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

† Hebr. saying. * Jere. 26.18.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as a* field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdom,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

* Isaiah 2.2, &c.

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hils, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into * plow-shares, and their † spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

* Isa. 2.4. † Or, lances. ‖ Or, sithes.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid; for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the Name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation, and the LORD * shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

* Zeph. 3.19. * Dan. 7.14. Luke 1.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellour perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travell.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travell: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon: there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ:* 4 *His kingdom:* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the Judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, † from everlasting.

* Matth. 2.6. John 7.42. † Hebr. of old, of dayes.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that she which travelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand, and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

‖ Or, rule.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian

rian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principall men.

Hebr. mens men.

6 And they shall †waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod || in the enterances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

Hebr. in her gates.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of my people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of || sheep, who if he go thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

Or, Or, pass.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more sooth-sayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy || standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

|| Or, pillars.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy || cities.

|| Or, enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.*

HEar ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou || before the * mountains, and let the hills hear thy voyce.

|| Or, with. * Isa. 1. 2. * Exod. 22. 31. and 24. 30.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

* Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7 & Num. 25 Josh. 5.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

† Hebr. sons of a yeer.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, & redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

† Hebr. belly. * Deut. 10. 12.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

† Hebr. humble thy self to walk.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeer old?

|| Or, thy name shall see that which is.

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sin of my soul?

|| Or, Is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked? &c. † Hebr. measure of leanness.

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

|| Or, shall I be pure with the, &c.

9 The LORDS voice cryeth unto the city, and || the *man* of wisdom shall see thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ || *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 || Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest, will I give up to the sword.

* Deut. 28. 38. Hag. 1. 6. || Or, he doth much keep that, &c.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

* 1 King. 16. 25. 26. * 1 King. 16. 30. &c. || Or, astonishment.

16 ¶ For || the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a || desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.*

† Hebr. the gatherings of summer * Psal. 12. 3. Isa. 57. 1. || Or, godly one, mercifull.

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the † summer-fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * || good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

† Hebr. the mischief of the soul.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his † mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh: now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For * the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

* Mat. 10. 21. & 5. 35. Luk. 12. 53.

7 Therefore will I look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

|| Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

* Psa. 79. 10. & 115. 2. Joel 2. 17.

10 Then || she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her * which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her; now shall † she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

† Hebr. she shall be for a treading down.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

* Amos 9. 11. &c.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee, from Assyria, and || *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

|| Or, even (to)

13 || Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

|| Or, After that it hath been.

14 ¶ || Feed

‖ Or, Rule.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I ſhew unto him marvellous things.

* Pſal. 72. 9.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand upon *their* mouth: their ears ſhall be deaf.

‖ Or, creeping things.

17 They ſhall lick the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth, they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall fear becauſe of thee.

18 Who *is* a god like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

* Micah 7. 18.

19 He will turn again, he will have compaſſion upon us: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſins into the depths of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

1 The majeſty of God in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeverity againſt his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

‖ Or, The Lord *is* a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD revengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adverſaries, and he reſerveth *wrath* for his enemies.

* Exod. 20. 5.

† Hebr. that hath fury.

3 The LORD *is* * ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the ſtorm, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

* Exod. 34. 7.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

† Hebr. ſtand up.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, ſtrength.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction ſhall not riſe up the ſecond time.

† Hebr. a counſellour of Belial.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be devoured as ſtubble fully dry.

‖ Or, If they would have been at peace, ſo ſhould they have been many, and ſo ſhould they have bin ſhorn, and he ſhould have paſſed away.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſellour.

† Hebr. ſhorn.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut down, when he ſhall paſſe thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

* Iſai. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burſt the bonds in ſunder.

† Hebr. feaſt.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſown: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

† Hebr. Belial.

15 Behold, upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Judah, † keep thy ſolemn feaſts, perform thy vows: for the † wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God againſt Nineveh.

‖ Or, The diſperſer, or hammer.

HE that daſheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loins ſtrong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Iſrael: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

‖ Or, the pride of Iſrael.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhall be* with † flaming torches, in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

‖ Or, are in ſcarlet.

† Hebr. fire of lamps.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall juſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes; † they ſhall ſeem like torches, they ſhall run like the lightnings.

† Hebr. like torches.

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies; they ſhall ſtumble in their walk; they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall be prepared.

‖ Or, gallant men. † Hebr. there is a remembrance.

6 The gates of the rivers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be ‖ diſſolved.

‖ Or, or was conſumed.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhall be ‖ led away captive, ſhe ſhall be brought up, and her maids ſhall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breſts.

‖ Or, maids. ‖ Or, that was ſhut up.

8 But Nineveh is ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry*: but none ſhall ‖ look back.

‖ Or, there is none that turneth back.

9 Take ye the ſpoil of ſilver, take the ſpoil of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

‖ Or, from the beginning of the firſt month. † Hebr. veſſel of deſire.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

* Job 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1. wrefted. * Acts 13. 41. † Hebr. breadths.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

‖ Or, from them that ſhall proceed the judgement of theeves, and the captivity of theeves. † Hebr. the voice of the meſſengers.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey and his dens with ravine.

‖ Or, and the fierceneſſe. † Hebr. preſence. * Ezek. 26. 7.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burn her charets in the ſmoak, and the ſword ſhall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

† Ezek. 22. 2. * Ezek. 24. 6. 9.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheels, and of the praſning horſes, and of the jumping charets.

† Hebr. bloody. * Eſai. 22. 7.

3 The horſman lifteth up both the † bright ſword, and the glittering ſpear, and *there is* a multitude of ſlain, and a great number of carcaſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble upon their corpſes.

† Hebr. the flame of the ſword.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wel-favoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Be-

5 Behold, * I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, & make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* the wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia & Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † *thy* helpers:

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be *hid*, thou also shalt seek strength, because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven; the canker-worm ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains, as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they flie away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, shall clap their hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquitie of the land.* 5 *is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save?

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling & violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously; for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsmen shall spread themselves, and their horsmen shall come from far, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup up *as* the east-winde: and they shall gather the captivitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall passe over and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement; and, O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‖iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The judgement upon the Caldean for unsatiablenesse,* 9 *for covetousnesse,* 12 *for crueltie,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I WILL * stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ unto me, and what I shall answer ‖ when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet *for* an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him; but the * just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say,

‖ Or, Ho, he.

‖ Wo to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelf with thick clay.

7 Shall they not riſe up ſuddenly, that ſhall bite thee? and awake, that ſhall vex thee? and thou ſhalt be for booties unto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations; all the remnant of § people ſhall ſpoil thee: becauſe of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

† Hebr. bloods.

9 ¶ Wo to him that ‖ coveteth an evil covetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

* Jerem. 22.13.

‖ Or, gaineth an evil gain.

† Hebr. palm of the hand.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoul.

‖ Or, piece, or faſtening.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beam out of the timber ‖ ſhall anſwer it.

‖ Or, witneſſe againſt it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * † blood, and eſtabliſheth a citie by iniquitie.

* Ezek. 24.9. nah 3.1.

† Hebr. bloods.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall weary themſelves for ‖ very vanity?

‖ Or, in vain.

14 For the earth ſhall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the ſea.

‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.

* Iſa. 11.9.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttеſt thy bottle to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt look on their nakedneſſe.

‖ Or, more with ſhame then with glory.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with ſhame, for glorie: * drink thou alſo, and let thy foreſkin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned unto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing *ſhall be* on thy glory.

* Jer. 25.26 * Jer. 10. 8.14. zech. 10.2.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall cover thee: and the ſpoil of beaſts *which* made them afraid, becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

† Hebr. the faſhioner of his faſhion * Pſal. 11.4.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work truſteth therein, to make dumb idols?

† Hebr. be ſilent all the earth before him.

19 Wo unto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: to the dumb ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and ſilver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midſt of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep ſilence before him.

CHAP. III.

Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majeſtie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

‖ Or, according to variable ſongs, or tunes, called in bearing.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy ſpeech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midſt

Heb. Shigionoth. [† Hebr.] thy report, or thy fame. ‖ Or, preſerve alive.

of the yeers, in the midſt of the yeers make known; in wrath remember mercie.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

‖ Or, the ſon

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light: he *had* ‖ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

‖ Or, bright

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld and drove aſunder the nations, and the everlaſting mountains were ſcattered, the perpetuall hills did bow: his wayes *are* everlaſting.

‖ Or, lifteth up of his ſight ‖ Or, bowing diſcloſed.

7 I ſaw the tents of ‖ Cuſhan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖ Or, Ethiopia

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the rivers? *was* thine anger againſt the rivers? *was* thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride upon thine horſes, *and* ‖ thy charets of ſalvation?

‖ Or, makeſt a diligent ſearch

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even* thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didſt cleave the earth with rivers.

‖ Or, Thou did cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains ſaw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water paſſed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

‖ Or, Then the ſun and moon ſtood in the habitation of the light of thine arrows they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpear.

* Deut. 28.30.39. amos 5.11

11 The ſun *and* moon * ſtood ſtill in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpear.

* Joſh 10.12.

12 Thou didſt march thorow the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

‖ Or, threw

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſalvation of thy people, *even* for ſalvation with thine anointed: thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, † by diſcovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

* Jer. 30. 7. joel 2. 11. amos 5.18.

† Joſh 10.11.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike thorow with his ſtaves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirl-winde to ſcatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor ſecretly.

† Hebr. were as

15 Thou didſt walk thorow the ſea with thine horſes, *thorow* the ‖ heap of great waters.

* Pro. 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19. * Zeph. 3 8.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenneſſe entered into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelf, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troops.

‖ Or, cut them in pieces

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree ſhall not bloſſom, neither *ſhall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the olive ſhall † fail, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meat, the flock ſhall be cut off from the fold, and *there ſhall be* no herd in the ſtals:

† Hab. lie.

‖ Or, not deſtroyed.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my ſalvation.

* 1 Sam 1.24.

19 The LORD God *is* my ſtrength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief ſinger on my † ſtringed inſtruments.

† Hebr. Neginoth.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods ſevere judgement againſt Judah for divers ſins.

THe word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the ſon of Cuſhi, the ſon of Gedaliah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah.

† Hebr. by taking away, I will make an end.

2 I † will utterly conſume all things from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. the face of the land.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the fowls of the heaven, & the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ‖ ſtumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will

‖ Or, Idols.

cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the prieſts:

5 And them that worſhip the hoſt of heaven upon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, *and* that ſwear ‖ by the LORD, *and* that ſwear by Malcham:

‖ Or, to the Lord

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and thoſe that have not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

‖ Or, when, &c.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

† Hebr. sanctified or prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Hebr. visit upon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

† Hebr. hardned, or thickned.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28.30.39. amos 5.11

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, it is neer and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse,

* Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 11. amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their silver, nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie; for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Pro. 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19. * Zeph. 3 8.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selves together, yea gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

‖ Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached, and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

† Hebr. make lean.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall * lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar work.

‖ Or, pelican. * Isa. 34. 11. &c. ‖ Or, knops, or chapiters.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wag his hand.

‖ Or, when he hath uncovered. * Isa. 47. 8.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.

WO to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, glutton-ous. [heb.] raw.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

‖ Or, instruction.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions; her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11. * Jer. 23. 11. hos. 9. 7.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

* Ezek. 22. 26. † Hebr. morning by morning.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ Or, corners.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.

* Chap. 1. 18.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

† Hebr. lip.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my ‖ suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring my offering.

† Hebr. shoulder. ‖ Or, supplicants.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein that hast transgressed

against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of mine holy mountain.

† Hebr. in my holy.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

* Isaiah 12 6. and 54 1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements: he hath cast out thine enemie: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

† Zeph. he will be silent in.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* † the reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Hebr. it [was] reproach.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land, † where they have been put to shame.

* Mic. 4 6. † Hebr. I will set them for a praise. † Hebr. of this shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance to them in going forward.*

IN the second yeer of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captain.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; † Consider your wayes.

† Hebr. Set your heart on your wayes. * Deut. 28.38. mich. 6. 14, 15.

6 Ye have * sowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

† Hebr. pierced thorow.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow upon it. Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, & upon the corn, and upon the new wine, & upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai, the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things, and unclean, he sheweth their sins hindred the work.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

† Hebr. by the hand of.

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes, in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts)

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you, fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once, *it is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

* Hebr. 12.26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage,

portage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *days* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

* Amos 4. 9.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses, and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem.* 18 *The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the propher, saying,

† Hebr. with displeasure.

2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Mal. 3. 7.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 31. 6. Jer. 3. 12. and 18. 11. Ezek. 18. 30 Hos. 14. 1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

‖ Or, overtake. * Lam. 1. 18.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of [illegible] the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behind him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

‖ Or, by.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees, answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

* Chap. 8. 2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, † I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Jerusalem.

† Hebr. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God, in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls, for the multitude of men, and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion; for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD; for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

* Deut. 32. 10. psal. 17. 8.

* Is. 12 5. and 54. 1. * Levit. 26. 12. ezek. 37. 27. 2 cor. 6. 18.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holiness.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church.* 8 *Christ the branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows, that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

‖ That is, an adversary.

† Hebr. to be his adversary.

* Jude 9.

‖ Or, ordinance.

† Hebr. walks.

† Hebr. men of wonder.

* Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 15. chap. 6. 12. Luke 1. 78.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation.* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep:

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof.

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, which † thorow the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

‖ Or, weighed gold.

† Hebr. with his bowl.

‖ Or, seven in a vessel pipes to the lamps &c.

‖ Or, strength.

‖ Or, with the hand of Zerubbabel shall he finish it, Levit. 26. 10. † Hebr. stone of tin. * Chap. 3. 9. † Hebr. by the hand.

‖ Or, empty out of themselves into the gold. † Hebr. golden oil.

† Hebr. anointed oil.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll is shewed the curse of thieves and swearers.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as on this* side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This

‖ Or, every one of this people that holdeth himself guiltless shall be cut off.

* Chap. 3. 9. ‖ Or, branch up from under him.

This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

‖ Or, weighty piece.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is a* woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedneſſe, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe bear the ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there upon her own baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The viſion of the four charets.* 9 *By the crowns of Joſhua is ſhewed the temple and kingdom of Chriſt the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four charets out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet black horſes.

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* ‖ bay horſes.

‖ Or, ſtrong.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my lord?

5 And the angel anſwered, and ſaid unto me, Theſe *are* the four ‖ ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, winden.

6 The black horſes which are therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the grizled go forth toward the ſouth countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and ſpake unto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that go toward the north countrey, have quieted my ſpirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Joſiah the ſon of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſilver, and gold, and make crowns, and ſet *them* upon the head of Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt;

12 And ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe Name *is* the * BRANCH, and he ſhall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he ſhall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.4.

‖ Or, branch up from under him.

13 Even he ſhall build the temple of the LORD, and he ſhall bear the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule upon his throne, and he ſhall be a prieſt upon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be between them both.

14 And the crowns ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the ſon of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, ſhall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captives enquire of faſting.* 4 *Zechariah reproveth their faſting.* 8 *Sin the cauſe of their captivity.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chiſleu.

2 When they had ſent unto the houſe of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† *Hebr.* to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to ſpeak unto the prieſts which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophets, ſaying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelf, as I have done theſe ſo many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts unto me, ſaying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeventh *moneth*, even thoſe ſeventy yeers, did ye at all faſt unto me, *even* to me?

* Iſa. 58.5.

‖ Or, be not ye they that eat, &c.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your ſelves*, and drink *for your ſelves*?

‖ Or, are not theſe the words?

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cryed † by the former prophets, when Jeruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the ſouth of the plain?

† *Hebr.* by the hand of &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, ſaying,

† *Hebr.* judge judgement of truth.

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, † Execute true judgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſſions every man to his brother.

* Exod. 22.21. Iſa. 1.23. Jer. 5.28.

10 And oppreſſe not the * widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil againſt his brother in your heart.

† *Hebr.* they gave a backſliding ſhoulder.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their ears, that they ſhould not hear.

† *Hebr.* made[d] heavie.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hoſts hath ſent in his ſpirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſts.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of &c.

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not hear; ſo * they cryed, and I would not hear, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

† Prov. 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirl-winde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleaſant land deſolate.

† *Hebr.* land of deſire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The reſtauration of Jeruſalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them.* 16 *Good works are required of them,* 18 *joy and enlargement are promiſed.*

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hoſts came *to me*, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealouſie; and I was * jealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1. 14.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Jeruſalem, and Jeruſalem ſhall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hoſts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, There ſhall yet old men, and old women dwell in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and every man with his ſtaff in his hand † for very age.

† *Hebr.* For multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreets of the city ſhall be full of boyes and girls, playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people

‖ Or, hard or difficult.

in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marvellous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and

† Hebr. the country of the going down of the sun.

from the † west country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

* Hag. 1 6.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Hebr. of peace.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah and house of Israel: so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

* Ephes. 4.25.

† Hebr. Judge truth & the judgement of peace.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do: * speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour, † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, & love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnes, and cheerfull † feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

† Hebr. solemn or set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‖ speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

* Isa. 2.2. mic. 4.1, 2. ‖ Or, continually. † Heb.] going.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

† Hebr. to intreat the face.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28.3.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold, as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

† Hebr. blood.

8 And I will encamp about my house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt, the foal of an asse.

* Matt. 21.5. Joh. 12.15. ‖ Or, having saved himself.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: and the battel bowe shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* * from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

* Psal. 72.8.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

‖ Or, whereas thou hast made a covenant by sacrifice. * Exod. 24.6.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devoure and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

‖ Or, treade them downe. ‖ Or, shall suck as it were the blood of grapes.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day, as the flock of his people; for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

‖ Or, speak.

CHAP. X.

1 God to be sought unto and not idols. 3 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, lightnings.

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain, therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled because there was no shepherd.

* Lev. 19.31. † Hebr. teraphim. ‖ Or, were afflicted.

3 Mine

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battell-bowe, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them, for I have mercy upon them: and they shalbe as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of beauty & bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the ‖ forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions, for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter:

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men, every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O ‖ poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die, and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eat every one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price: and if not, forbear: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the * potter, a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut a sunder mine other staff, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brother-hood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off: neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 * Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensom stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Judah, and against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensom stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shal say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be my* strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf: and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they

‖ Or, the poor of the flock &c. certainly knew.
† Heb. If it be good in your eyes.
* Matth. 26. 15.
* Matth. 27. 9.
‖ Or, binders.
‖ Or. hidden.
‖ Or, bear.
* Zech. 13. 7. ezek. 34. 2. joh. 10. 12.
‖ Or, dismayed or poyson.
‖ Or, and also against Judah [shall he be,] which shall be in the siege against Jerusalem.
‖ Or, There is strength to me and to the inhabitants &c.
‖ Or, abject. Heb. fallen.
* John 19. 37. Revel. 1. 7.

they

they ſhall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his *his* onely *ſon*, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for *his* firſt-born.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great mourning in Jeruſalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land ſhall mourn, † every family apart; the family of the houſe of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the houſe of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

* Ver. 2. 37.
* 2 Chro. 35.22.
† Hebr. Families, Families.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountain of purgation for Jeruſalem.* 2 *from idolatry and falſe prophecy.* 7 *The death of Chriſt, and the tryall of a third part.*

IN that day there ſhall be a fountain opened to the houſe of David, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, for ſin and for † uncleanneſſe.

† Hebr. ſeparation for uncleanneſſe.

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they ſhall no more be remembered: and alſo I will cauſe the prophets, and the unclean ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30.13.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when any ſhall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begat him, ſhall ſay unto him, Thou ſhalt not live: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, ſhall thruſt him thorow when he prophecieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the prophets ſhall be aſhamed every one of his viſion, when he hath prophecied: neither ſhall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive:

† Hebr. a garment of hair.
† Hebr. to lie.

5 But he ſhall ſay, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay unto him, What *are* theſe wounds in thine hands? Then he ſhall anſwer, *Thoſe* with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepherd, and againſt the man *that is* my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: * ſmite the Shepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered, and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

* Matth. 26.31. mark 14. 27.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off *and* die, but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as ſilver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they ſhall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will ſay, It *is* my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1 Pet. 1.6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The deſtroyers of Jeruſalem deſtroyed.* 4 *The coming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdom.* 12 *The plague of Jeruſalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant ſhall turn to the Lord,* 20 *and their ſpoil ſhall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy ſpoil ſhall be divided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Jeruſalem to battell, and the city ſhall be taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women raviſhed, and half of the city ſhall go forth into captivity, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then ſhall the LORD go forth and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jeruſalem on the eaſt, and the mount of Olives ſhall cleave in the midſt thereof toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt, *and there ſhall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain ſhall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the ſouth.

5 And ye ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountains: for the valley of the mountains ſhall reach unto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the ſaints with thee.

‖ Or, upon the.
* Amos 1.1. Zech. 9.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † clear, *nor* † dark.

† Hebr. precious.
† Hebr. thick.

7 But ‖ it ſhall be *one day, which ſhall be known to the LORD, not day nor night; but *it* ſhall come to paſſe that at * evening time it ſhall be light.

‖ Or, there ſhall be.
* Gen. 1.5.

8 And it ſhall be * in that day, *that* living * waters ſhall go out from Jeruſalem: half of them toward the ‖ former ſea, and half of them toward the hinder ſea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

* Ezek. 47.1. Joel 3.18. Rev. 22.1.
* Deut. 11.24.
‖ Hebr. firſt.

9 And the LORD ſhall be King over all the earth ‖: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

‖ Or, over.

10 All the land ſhall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon ſouth of Jeruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted up, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the firſt gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel unto the kings wine-preſſes.

‖ Or, turning upon.
‖ Or, dwelt in.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more utter deſtruction: but Jeruſalem ‖ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

‖ Or, ſhall dwell.

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that have fought againſt Jeruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away while they ſtand upon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongues ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe up againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Judah alſo ſhall fight † at Jeruſalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, gold, and ſilver, and apparell in great abundance.

‖ Or, Judah alſo ſhall fight.
† Hebr. by the hand of Jeruſalem.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camel, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Jeruſalem, ſhall even go up from yeer to yeer to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſts, and to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* whoſo will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jeruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſts, even upon them ſhall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that † have no *rain:* there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

† Hebr. is not.

19 This ſhall be the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

‖ Or, ſin.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be upon the bells of the horſes, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jeruſalem and in Judah ſhall be Holineſſe unto the LORD of hoſts, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts.

* Or, merchant.

¶ MALA-

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse,* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and profannesse.*

† Hebr. by the hand of Malachi.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loved Jacob,

* Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return, and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

‖ Or, upon [the] from upon.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear, saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name?

‖ Or, bring unto.

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

† Hebr. to sacrifice.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

† Hebr. the face of God.

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

† Hebr. from your hand.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *have* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. amos. 5. 21.

11 For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering; for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

‖ Or, whereas you might have blown it away.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariesse *is it*, and ‖ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

† Hebr. a whoft flock is.

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, † which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry, and for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a * curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

* Levit. 26. 14. deu. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

‖ Or, reprove. † Hebr. scarter.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many ‖ to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, fall in the law.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, acording as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‖ have been partiall in the law.

‖ Or, lifted up the face against. [heb. Iaccepted faces.

10 * *Have* we not all one Father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

* Ephe. 4. 6

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

‖ Or, ought to love.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‖ master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, him that waketh, & him that answereth.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖ Or, excellency † Hebr. a seed of God. ‖ Or, unfaithfully.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that he hateth † putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

‖ Or, if he hate [her,] put [her away] † Hebr. to put away.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or were *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.*

7 *Of*

7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that fear God.*

* Matth. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luk. 1. 76. & 7. 27.

BEhold, I *will send* my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeers.

‖ Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

* Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † pour you out a blessing, *that there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

* Gen. 7. 11. † Hebr. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke ‖ the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Hebr. the eater. † Hebr. cause to miscarry.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

* Mal. 3. 14.

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God, and what profit *is it* that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

† Hebr. his charge. † Hebr. in black. † Hebr. sadness.

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickednesse † are set up: yea, they * tempt God are even delivered.

* Or, prove God.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*; and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

Or, special treasure.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God's judgement on the wicked,* 2 *and his blessing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the study of the law, and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.*

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shall the * Sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

* Luk. 1. 78.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

* Deut. 4. 10.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matth. 11. 14. & 17. 11. mar. 9. 11. luk. 1. 17.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ *The end of the prophets.*

APOCRYPHA.

1. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

Josias his charge to the priests and Levites. 7 *A great passeover is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented.* 34 *His successours.* 53 *The temple, city, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The vessels are carried unto Babylon.*

AND Josias held the * feast of the passeover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites, the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the son of David had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the temple, according to the severall dignity of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the passeover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passeover according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

7 And unto the people that was found there, Josias gave thirty thousand lambs, and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the governours of the temple, gave to the priests for the passeover, two thousand, and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

9 And Jechonias, and Samarias, and Nathanael his brother, and Arabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passeover, five thousand sheep, and ‖ seven hundred calves.

10 And when these things were done, the priests and Levites, having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the severall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: * And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the passeover with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots and pans, ‖ with a good savour:

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren the sons of Aaron.

14 For the priests offered the fat until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren the sons of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreover, the porters were at every gate: it was not lawfull for any to go from his ordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passeover,

18 And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the passeover at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seven dayes.

20 And such a passeover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passeover as Josias, and the priests, and the Levites, and the Jews held with all Israel, that * were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Josias, was this passeover kept:

23 And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord, above all people, and kingdoms, and how they grieved him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Josias, it came to passe, that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise war at Carchamis upon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my war is upon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me, hasting me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit, Josias did not turn back his charet from him, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding

‖ With good heed or willingly. 2. Chron. 35. 13.

* 2. Chron. 35. 15, of David. Asaph. * 2. Chron. 3. 15, the Kings seer.

* 2. Chron. 35. 18.

‖ Or, were ungodly. ‖ Or, sorely.

* 2. Chron. 35. 20.

regarding the words of the prophet Jeremy, ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But joyned battell with him in the plain of Magiddo, & the princes came againſt king Joſias

30 Then ſaid the king unto his ſervants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weak: and immediately his ſervants took him away out of the battell.

31 Then gat he up upon his ſecond charet; and being brought back to Jeruſalem, died, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Jury they mourned for Joſias, yea, Jeremy the prophet lamented for Joſias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the book of the ſtories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Joſias did, and his glory, and his underſtanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now reeited, are reported in the books of the kings of Iſrael and Judea.

*2 Kings 23.30. 2 Chro. 36.1.

34 * And the people took Joachas the ſon of Joſias, and made him king in ſtead of Joſias his father, when he was twenty and three yeers old.

35 And he reigned in Judea, and in Jeruſalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Jeruſalem.

36 And he ſet a tax upon the land of an hundred talents of ſilver, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt alſo made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jeruſalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

*2 Chro. 36.45. Joahaz. Jehoiakim, or, Eliakim.

39 Five and twenty yeers old was Joacim * when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jeruſalem, and he did evil before the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came up, & bound him with a chain of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo took of the holy veſſels of the Lord, and carried them away, and ſet them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleanneſſe and impiety, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his ſon reigned in his ſtead: he was made king being eighteen yeers old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, & did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a yeer Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and cauſed him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy veſſels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Judea and Jeruſalem, when he was one and twenty yeers old, and he reigned eleven yeers:

47 And he did evil alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were ſpoken unto him by the prophet Jeremy, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſwear by the name of the Lord, he forſwore himſelf, and rebelled, and hardning his neck, and his heart, he tranſgreſſed the laws of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The governours alſo of the people, and of the prieſts, did many things againſt the laws, and paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord, which was ſanctified in Jeruſalem.

50 Neverthleſſe, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them back, becauſe he ſpared them, and his tabernacle alſo:

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion, and look when the Lord ſpake unto them, they made a ſport of his prophets,

52 So far forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great ungodlineſſe, commanded the kings of § Caldeans to come up againſt them:

53 Who ſlew their young men with the ſword, yea, even within the compaſſe of their holy temple, and ſpared neither young man nor maid, old man nor childe among them, for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy veſſels of the Lord, both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the ark of God, and the kings treaſures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord, they burnt it, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem, ſet fire upon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceaſed, till they had conſumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not ſlain with the ſword, he carried unto Babylon:

57 Who became ſervants to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill § *word of the Lord ſpoken by the mouth of Jeremy,

58 Untill the land had enjoyed her ſabbaths: the whole time of her deſolation ſhall ſhe ‖ reſt, untill the full term of ſeventy years.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple, 5 and giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it.* 11 *He delivereth again the veſſels which had been taken thence.* 25 *Artexerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.*

IN * the firſt yeer of Cyrus king of the Perſians, that the word of the Lord might be accompliſhed, that he had promiſed by the mouth of Jeremy:

2 The Lord raiſed up the ſpirit of Cyrus the king of the Perſians, and he made proclamation thorow all his kingdom, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, Thus ſaith Cyrus king of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael, the moſt high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem in Jury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let § Lord, even his Lord be with him, & let him go up to Jeruſalem, that is in Judea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jeruſalem.

6 Whoſoever then dwell in the places about, let them help him, thoſe I ſay that are his neighbours, with gold and with ſilver,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattel, and other things which have been ſet forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chief of the families of Judea, and of the tribes of Benjamin ſtood up: the prieſts alſo and the Levites, and all they whoſe minde the Lord had moved to go up, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Jeruſalem:

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with ſilver and gold, with ‖ horſes and cattel, and with very many free gifts of a great number, whoſe minde were ſtirred up thereto.

10 King Cyrus alſo brought forth the holy veſſels which Nabuchodonoſor had carried away from Jeruſalem, and had ſet up in his temple of idols.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Perſians had brought

brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were delivered to a Sanabassar the governour of Judea.

13 And this was the number of them, A thousand golden cups, and a thousand of silver b censers of silver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver c two thousand four hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of silver which were carried away, were d five thousand four hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16 e But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and f Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and g Semellius the secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria, & other places, wrote unto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem, these letters following;

17 To king Artaxerxes our Lord, Thy servants, Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their councell, and the judges that are in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jerusalem, that rebellious and wicked city, do build the market places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not onely refuse to give tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raised alwayes wars therein, for the which cause even this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, (O Lord the king) that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into Cœlosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

26 I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found that that city was from the beginning practising against kings.

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion and war, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it;

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Jerusalem, with a troup of horsmen, and a multitude of people in battell array, began || Or, to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased untill the second year of the reign of Darius king of the Persians.

a great number of soul-diers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They refer themselves to the judgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the governours and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soon after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of § guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let every one of us speak a sentence: he that shall overcome, and whose sentence shall seem wiser then the others; unto him shall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linen, and a chain about his neck:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdom, and shall be called Darius his cosin.

8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it under king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will give him the writings, and of whose side the king, and the three princes of Persia shall judge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The king is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but above all things truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen up, they took their writings, and delivered them unto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the princes of Persia, and Media, and the governours, & the captains, & the lieutenants, and the chief officers.

15 And sat him down in the || royall seat of judgement, and the writings were read before them: || Or, consistory.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their own sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said unto them, Declare unto us your minde concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of § strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drink it:

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of fatherlesse childe to be all one; of the bondman, and of the free-man, of the poor man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor governour: and it maketh to speak all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their [illegible]

get their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine they remember not what they have done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The second declareth the power of a king.* 14 *The third the force of women, 33 and of truth.* 41 *The third is judged to be wisest, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Jerusalem.* 58 *He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.*

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say;

2 O ye men, do not men excell in strength, that ‖ bear rule over sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ Or, have the command.

3 But yet § king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them, and whatsoever he commandeth them, they do:

4 If he bid them make war the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go and break down mountains, walls, and towers.

5 They slay and are slain, and transgresse not the kings commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and have not to do with wars, but use husbandry: when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute to the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare;

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant;

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore, he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keep (watch) round about him, ‖ Or, saw. neither may any one depart, and do his own businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to speak.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; Who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them, are they not women? † Heb. is of force.

15 Women have born the king, and all the people that bear rule by sea and land.

16 Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards from whence the wine cometh.

17 These also make garments for men: these bring glory unto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold, and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman which is comely in favour and beauty?

19 And leaving all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her? and have not all men more desire unto her, then unto silver or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever?

20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife.

21 He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know, that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steal, to sail upon the sea, and upon rivers,

24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darknesse, and when he hath stolen, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.

25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea, many there be that have ‖ run out of their wits for women, and become servants for their sakes: ‖ Or, grown desperate.

27 Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now, do ye not beleeve me? Is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king,

30 And taking the crown from the kings head, and setting it upon her own head; she also ‖ Or, stroke the king with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if she laughed upon him, he laughed also: but if she took any displeasure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him again. ‖ Or, leaned. ‖ Or, bowed. ‖ Or, be friends with her.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one upon another: So he began to speak of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, swift is the sun in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth upon the truth, and ‖ Or, the heaven blesseth it; all works shake and tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing. ‖ Or, trembleth at it.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked works, and there is no truth in them; in their unrighteousnesse also they shall perish. ‖ Or, Apostasies of land.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is always strong, it liveth and conquereth for evermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doth the things that are just, and refraineth from all unjust and wicked things, and all men do well like of her works.

40 Neither in her judgement is any unrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdom, power, and majestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.

42 Then said the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will give it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then ſaid he unto the king, Remember thy vow, which thou haſt vowed, to build Jeruſalem, in the day when thou cameſt to thy kingdom,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Jeruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them again thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build up the temple, which the Edomites burnt, when Judea was made deſolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee: and this is the princely liberty proceeding from thy ſelf: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou haſt vowed to the King of heaven.

47 Then Darius the king ſtood up, and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treaſurers, and lieutenants, and captains, and governours, that they ſhould ſafely convey on their way both him, and all thoſe that go up with him to build Jeruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo unto the lieutenants that were in Cœloſyria, and Phenice, and upto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring cedar-wood from Libanus unto Jeruſalem, and that they ſhould build the city with him.

49 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jury, concerning their freedom, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doors,

‖ Or, ſteward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold ſhould be free without tribute, and that the Edomites ſhould give over the villages of the Jews, which then they held,

51 Yea, that there ſhould be yeerly given twenty talents to the building of the temple, untill the time that it were built,

52 And other ten talents yeerly to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day (as they had a commandment to offer ſeventeen)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, ſhould have free liberty, as well they as their poſterity, and all the prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter:

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Levites to be given them, untill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Jeruſalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the city, ‖ penſions and wages.

‖ Or, portions of land.

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon, that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the ſame charged he alſo to be done, and ſent unto Jeruſalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven toward Jeruſalem and praiſed the King of heaven,

59 And ſaid, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wiſdom, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſervant.

60 Bleſſed art thou who haſt given me wiſdom: for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo he took the letters, & went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers: becauſe he had given them freedom and liberty

63 To go up, and to build Jeruſalem, and the temple which is called by his Name; and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſick and gladneſſe ſeven dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The names and number of the Jews that returned home.* 50 *The altar is ſet up in his place.* 57 *The foundation of the temple is laid.* 71 *The work is hindred for a time.*

AFter this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and ſons, and daughters, with their men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſmen, till they had brought them back to Jeruſalem ſafely, and with muſicall [inſtruments Itabrets, and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went up according to their families amongſt their tribes, after their ſeverall heads.

5 The prieſts the ſons of Phinees, the ſon of Aaron: Jeſus the ſon of Joſedec, the ſon of Saraias, and *a* Joachim the ſon of Zorobabel, the ſon of Salathiel of the houſe of David, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Judah:

6 *b* Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the king of Perſia, in the ſecond yeer of his reign in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Jury that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt aſtrangers whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jeruſalem, and to the other parts of Jury, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jeſus, Nehemias, and *e* Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, *d* Aſpharaſus, *e* Reelius Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governours: ſons of *f* Pheros, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two: the ſons of *g* Saphat, *b* four hundred ſeventy and two:

10 The ſons of Ares, ſeven hundred fifty and ſix.

11 The ſons of Phaath-Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The ſons of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four: the ſons of *i* Zathui, nine hundred fourty and five: the ſons of *k* Corbe, ſeven hundred and five: the ſons of Bani, ſix hundred fourty and eight.

13 The ſons of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and three: the ſons of *l* Sadai, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

14 The ſons of Adonican, ſix hundred ſixty and ſeven: the ſons of *m* Bagoi, two thouſand ſixty and ſix: the ſons of Adin, four hundred fifty and four:

15 The ſons of Aterezias, ninety and two: the ſons of Ceilan, and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeven: the ſons of Azuran, four hundred thirty and two:

16 The ſons of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſons of Arom, thirty two: and the ſons of *o* Baſſa, three hundred twenty and three: the ſons of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſons of Meterus, three thouſand and five: the ſons of *p* Bethramon an hundred twenty and three;

18 They of Netophah, fifty and five: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of *q* Bethſamos, fourty and two:

19 They of *r* Kirjathiarus, twenty and five: they of Caphira, & Beroth, ſeven hundred fourty and three: they of Pyra, ſeven hundred:

a Joachim and Zorobabel. *This place is corrupt for Joachim was the ſon of Joſedech Neh. 12. 10. & not Zorobabel*

b who was of the tribe of Judah.

c Saraiah

d Or, Miſpar.

e Or, Reelaiah.

f Paroſh. Ezra 2. 3. neh. 7. 9. where for brevities ſake look for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.

g Shephatia.

h Or, three hundred ſeventy two.

i Zattu.

k Zaccheu

l Aſgad.

m Bigui.

n Adonikam.

o Beteiah.

p Bethlehem.

q Azmaveth.

r Kiriathiarim.

a *Rama.* b *Gabah.* c *Michmas.* d *Bethel.* e *Maghbi.* f *Lodhaid.* g *Senaah.* h *Jedaiah* i *Immer.* k *Pashur* l *Harim,* m *Or, according to some copies.* n *Thus it is read, Ezr.2.40 the sons of Jeshua and Cadmiel, of the sons of Hodaviah* o *Sadduus* p *Asur.* q *Akkub.* r *Hasitah.* s *Shobai.* t *Zich.* u *Hasupha.* x *Keros.* y *Siaha.* z *Padon.* a *Agabah* b *Akkub.* c *Hagab.* d *Shamlai.* e *Giddes.* f *Gahar.* g *Reaiah.* h *Rezin.* i *Necodab.* k *Gazam* l *Hurra.* m *Paseeh.* n *Besai.* o *Asnah* p *Meunim* q *Nephusim.* r *Bakbuk* s *Hacupha* t *Harhur* u *Bazluth* x *Mehida* y *Harsha.* z *Barcos* a *Sisera.* b *Tamai* c *Neziah* d *Sophereth.* e *Pherida.* f *Jaalah.* g *Darcon.* h *Giddel.* i *Shephatiah.* k *Hatti,* l *Phocereth, Hazzebaim, Ezra.2.25.* m *Dalaiah,* n *Tobiah.* o *Necoda.*

20 They of Chadias, & Ammidiol, four hundred twenty and two: they of a Cyrama, and b Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of c Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of d Betolius, fifty and two: the sons of e Nephias, an hundred fifty and six.

22 The sons of f Calamolalus, and Onus, seven hundred twenty and five: the sons of Jerethus two hundred fourty and five.

23 The sons of g Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty.

24 The priests, the sons of h Jeddu, the son of Jesus, among the sons of Sanasib, nine hundred seventy and two: the sons of i Meruth, a thousand fifty and two:

25 The sons of k Phassaron, a thousand fourty and seven: the sons of l Carme, m a thousand and seventeen.

26 The Levites: the sons of n Jessue, & Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seventy and four.

27 The holy singers: the sons of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sons of o Salum, the sons of p Jatal, the sons of Talmon, the sons of q Dacobi, the sons of r Heta, the sons of s Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The servants of the temple: the sons of t Esau, the sons of u Asipha, the sons of Tabaoth, the sons of x Seras, the sons of y Sud, the sons of z Phaleas, the sons of Labana, the sons of a Graba.

30 The sons of b Acua, the sons of Uta, the sons of c Cetab, the sons of Agaba, the sons of d Subai, the sons of Anan, the sons of e Cathua, the sons of f Geddur:

31 The sons of g Airus, the sons of h Daisan, the sons of i Noeba, the sons of Chaseba, the sons of k Gazera, the sons of l Azia, the sons of m Phinees, the sons of Azara, the sons of n Bastai, the sons of o Asana, the sons of p Meani, the sons of q Naphisi, the sons of r Acub, the sons of s Asipha, the sons of t Assur, the sons of Pharacim, the sons of u Basaloth.

32 The sons of x Meeda, the sons of Coutha, the sons of y Charea, the sons of z Chareus, the sons of a Aserer, the sons of b Thomoi, the sons of c Nasith, the sons of Atipha.

33 The sons of the servants of Solomon: the sons of d Azaphion, the sons of e Pharira, the sons of f Joeli, the sons of g Lozon, the sons of h Isdael, the sons of i Sapheth:

34 The sons of k Hagia, the sons of l Phacareth, the sons of Sabie, the sons of Sarothie, the sons of Masias, the sons of Gar, the sons of Addus, the sons of Suba, the sons of Apherra, the sons of Barodis, the sons of Sabat, the sons of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the temple, and the sons of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two.

36 These came up from Thermeleth and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families nor their stock, how they were of Israel: the sons of m Ladan, the sons of n ban, the sons of o Necodan, six hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the priests that usurped the office of the priesthood, and were not found, the sons of p Obdia, the sons of q Accoz, the sons of Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of r Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood.

40 For unto them said ‖ Nehemias, and Athanias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up an high priest, clothed with † doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelve yeers old and upward, they were all in number fourty thousand, besides men-servants and women-servants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their ‖men-servants, and hand-maids were seven thousand three hundred fourty and seven: the singning men and singing women, two hundred fourty and five.

43 Four hundred thirty and five camels, seven thousand thirty & six horses, two hundred fourty and five mules, * five thousand five hundred twenty and ‖ five beasts used to the yoke.

44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in his own place according to their ability:

45 And to give into the holy treasury of the works, a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, and an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the priests and the Levites, and the people in Jerusalem, and in the countrey the singers also, and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seventh moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the ‖ first gate, which is towards the east.

48 Then stood up Jesus the son of Josedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt-sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon his own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered sacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feasts:

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God, from the first day of the seventh moneth, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave unto the masons and carpenters, money, meat, & drink with cheerfulnes.

55 Unto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gave cars, that they should bring cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the haven of Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeer and second moneth after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem, began Zorobabel ‖ son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedec, and their brethren, and the priests,

priests, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity;

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeer after they were come to Jury and Jerusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Levites from twenty yeers old, over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus and his sons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sons of Madiabun, with the sons of Joda, the son of Eliadun, with their sons and brethren, all Levites, with one accord, ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to advance the works in § house of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

‖ See Ezra 3.9.
‖ Or, overseers or procurers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord.

59 And the priests stood arayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, ‖ according as David the king of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung *with* loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for ever in all Israel.

‖ Or, after the manner of David king of Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord for the rearing up of the house of the Lord.

63 * Also of the priests and Levites, and of the chief of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

* Ezra 3.12,13.

64 But many with trumpets and joy shouted with loud voice,

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marvellously, so that it was heard afar off.

‖ Or, discerned.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should mean.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chief of the families, and said unto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise as you do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the dayes of ‖ Azarhaddon, bazareth the king of the Assyrians, who brought us hither.

‖ Asarhaddon. chap. 4.3

70 Then Zorobabel, and Jesus, and the chief of the families of Israel, said unto them, It is not for us and you to build together an house unto the Lord our God.

71 We our selves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, hindred their building:

‖ Until the second yeer of Darius, Ezra 4.5,6,7.

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions, and commotions, they hindred the finishing of § building all § time that king Cyrus lived, so they were hindred from building for the space of ‖ two yeers, untill the reign of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The prophets stir up the people to build the temple.* 8 *Darius is sollicited to hinder it.* 27 *But he doth further it by all meanes,* 32 *and threatneth those that shall hinder it.*

‖ Or, Iddo.

NOw in the second yeer of the reign of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the son of ‖ Addo, the propnets prophesied unto § Jews, in Jury, and Jerusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, ‖ which was upon them.

‖ Or, which was called them.

2 Then stood up Zorobabel, § son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 *At the same time came unto them ‖ Sisinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his c mpanion, and said unto them

* Ez. 5.3.
‖ Or, Tatnai.

4 By whose appointment do you build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform these things?

‖ Or, Shesherbozenai.

5 Nevertheless, the elders of the Jews obtained favour, because the Lord had visited the captivity.

6 And they were not hindred from building untill such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them and an answer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent unto Darius: To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Judea, and entred into the city of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivity,

9 Building an house unto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid upon the walls,

10 And those works are done with great speed, and § work goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these elders, saying, By whose commandment build you this house, and lay the foundations of these works?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, & we required of them § names in writing of their principall men

13 So they gave us this answer, We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeers ago, by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished:

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and sinned against § Lord of Israel, which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of § Chaldees

16 Who pulled down the house, & burnt it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeer that king Cyrus reigned over the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of silver, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his own temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to ‖ Zorobabel, and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

‖ Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text, Ez. 1.8.

19 With commandment that he should carry away those sacred vessels, and put them in the temple at Jerusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, layed the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, and from that time to this, being itill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seem good unto the king, let search be made among ‖ the records of king Cyrus,

‖ Or, annals.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of § Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with § consent of King Cyrus, & if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie unto us therof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: & so at Ecbatane § palace, which is in § countrey of Media, there was found a roll wherein these things were recorded;

§ Or, place.

24 In the first yeer of the reign of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built again, where they do sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to be given out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold & silver, that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, & brought to Babylon, should be restored to § house at Jerusalem, & be set in § place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the servant of the Lord, & governour of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I have commanded also to have it built up whole again, and that they look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the governour, for bullocks, and rams, and lambs:

30 And also corn, salt, wine, and oyl, and that continually every yeer without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

‖ Drink offerings.

32 And he commanded, that whosoever should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing aforspoken, or written, out of his own house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seised for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king have ordained, that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others help forward the building. 5 The temple is finished and dedicated. 10 The passeover is kept.

THen * Sisinnes the governour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius,

* Ezra 6.13.

2 Did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Jews and governours of the temple.

3 And so the holy works prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandment of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

‖ Divers accounts.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, † Heb. in the sixth yeer of Darius king of the Persians. the w.

6 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and other that were of the captivity that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses. do, 6.15.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs.

8 And twelve goats for the sin of all Israel, according to the number of the ‖ cheif of the tribes of Israel. ‖ Or, prin.

9 The priests also and the Levites stood arayed in their vestments, according to their † kindreds, † Heb. in the services of the Lord God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate. Ezra. 13. 1Chr. 23. 5. 2Chr. 8. 14. 31. 2. 35. 15.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captivity, held the passeover the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the priests, and the Levites were sanctified. ‖ Or, they. 6 Or, gor.

11 They that were of the captivity were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the passeover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity, did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsell of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel. ‖ Or, mind.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings commission to build 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 and his journey. 71 He lamenteth the sins of his people, 96 and sweareth the priests to put away their strange wives.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the son of Serajas, the son of ‖ Ezerias, the son of Helchiah, the son of Salum, ‖ Or, Azarias. 7.22.

2 The son of Sadduc, the son of Achitob, the son of Amarias, the son of ‖ Ozias, the son of ‖ Memeroth, the son of Zaraias, the son of ‖ Savias, the son of Boccas, the son of Abisum, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazer, the son of Aaron the † chief priest. ‖ Or, Uzi. Sam. capt. † Heb. high.

3 This Esdras went up from Babylon, as a scribe being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel,

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and ‖ ministers of the temple unto Jerusalem, † Heb. the w. ‖ Or, Nethinims. Ezra. 7.24.

6 In † the seventh yeer of the reign of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings seventh yeer) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to † Jerusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous journey which the Lord gave them. † Heb. 7.7. ‖ Or, successe.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgements.

8 Now the copy of the *a* commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest, and reader of the law of the Lord, sendeth greeting,

10 Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem.

11 As many therefore as have a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seven friends the counsellers,

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And carry ‖ gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold & silver that in the countrey of Babylon can be *b* found, to ‖ Lord in Jerusalem,

14 With that also which is given of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem: and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rams, and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord, upon the Altar of the Lord their God which is in Jerusalem.

16 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do *c* with the silver and gold, that do according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are given thee for the use of the Temple of thy God which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the Kings treasury.

19 And I king Artaxerxes, have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest, and the reader of the Law of ‖ most high God shall send for, they should give it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of silver: likewise also of wheat even to an hundred *d* cors, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently unto the most high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdom of the King and his sons.

22 I command you also, that ye require no tax, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests, or Levites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the temple, or of any that have doings in this temple, and that no man have authority to impose any thing upon them.

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisdom of God, ordain Judges, and Justices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phenice *e* all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 *f* And whosoever shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Elessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his house that is in Jerusalem;

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goup with me:

28 And these are the chief according to their families and severall dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sons of David, ‖ Lettus *i* the son of Sechenias:

30 Of the sons of Phares, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sons of Pahath, Moab; Elioenias, the son of *k* Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sons of *l* Zathoe, Shechenias the son of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sons of Adin, Obeth the son of Jonathan, and with him ‖ two hundred and fifty men.

33 Of the sons of Elam, Josias, son of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seventy men:

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, *o* Zaraias son of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Joab, ‖ Abadias son of ‖ Jezelus, & with him two hundred and *s* twelve men:

36 Of the sons of Banid, *t* Assalimoth son of Josaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sons of Babi, Zacharias son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sons of ‖ Astath, Johannes *son* of ‖ Acatan, & with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sons of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and Samaias, and with them seventy men:

40 Of the sons of ‖ Bago, Uthi the son of Ishalcurus, and with him seventy men:

41 And these I gathered together to the river called *u* Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I surveyed them,

42 But when *b* I had found there none of the Priests and Levites,

43 Then sent I unto Eleazar, and *c* Iduel, and *d* Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and *e* ‖ Joribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon, principall men and learned:

45 And I bad them that they should go unto ‖ Daddeus the captain, *b* who was in the place of *i* the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speak unto Daddeus, and to *k* his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send us such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord, they brought unto us skilfull men of ‖ sons of *l* Moli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, *m* Asebebia, and his sons, & his brethren, who were eighteen,

48 *n* And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother, of the sons of Channuneus, and their sons were twenty men.

49 And of the servants of the Temple, whom David had ordained, and the principall men for the service of the Levites, (to wit) the servants of

a Or, decree.

b Or, gold.

c With the rest of, Ezra. 7.18.

d Or, measures, or salt, Ezra 7.22.

e Heb. of those that know, Ex. 7.25. ‖ Ezra. 7.26.

f Or, shall

g Or, Daniel.

h Or, Chasim.

i Ezra 8.

k Zerachiah.

l Or, of the sons of Shechemiah the son of Jahaziel. ‖ Hebr. fifty med.

m Or, Asebiah.

n Or, Zabbadiah.

o Or, Zebadiah.

p Or, fourscore men.

q Or, Obadiah.

r Or, Jehiel.

s Or, eighteen men.

t Or, of the sons of Shelomith the son of Josiphiah

u Or, Ageddi.

x Or, Shemaia.

y Or, sixty men.

z Hebr. Bogus.

a Or, to the river called Ahava. Ezra. 8. 11.

b Or, he numbred the people and the Priests & but found

c Or, Ariel.

d Or, Shemaiah.

e Or, Jarib. † These mens names with their generations are rightly assigned, Ezr. 8.16.

g Or, Eldad.

h Or, of.

i Or, Casphia.

k Or, the Nethinims as the place of Basphia

l Or, Machli.

m Or, Sherebia Ezra 8.18.

n Or, also Hasabeia and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari with his brethren, Ezra. 18.19.

the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

‖ Proclaimed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast unto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous journey, both for us and them that were with us: for our children, and for the † cattell:

† Hebr. substance

51 For I was ashamed to ask the king footmen and horsmen, and conduct for safeguard against our adversaries:

52 For we had said unto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And again we besought our Lord as touching these things, & found him favourable unto us.

54 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Asanjas, and ten men of their brethren with them.

‖ Serebias and Thassias

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the silver, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had given.

56 And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelve vessels of brasse, even of fine brasse glittering like gold.

† Hebr. two vessels. Ezra. 8. 27.

58 And I said unto them, Both you are holy unto the Lord. and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, & keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the priests and Levites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Jerusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the priests & the Levites, who had received the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them unto Jerusalem into § temple of the Lord.

61 And from the river Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord which was with us: and from the beginning of our ‖ journey, the Lord delivered us from every enemy, and so we came to Jerusalem.

‖ Dangers in the way.

62 And when we had been there three dayes, the gold and silver that was weighed, was delivered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day, ‖ unto Marmoth the priest, the son of Iri.

‖ He, unto Merimoth, the sonof Uriah the Priest.

63 And with him was Eleazar the son of Phinees, and with them were Josabad the son of Jesu, and ‖ Moeth the son of Sabban, Levites: all was *delivered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written up the same hour.

‖ Nadiah the son of Binnui.

65 Moreover, they that were come out of the captivity, offered sacrifice unto the Lord God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, fourscore and sixteen rams,

Heb. 77. lambs, 12 he goats for a sin offering. Lev. 8. 31

66 † Threescore and twelve lambs, goats for a peace-offering twelve, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they delivered the kings commandments unto the kings stewards, and to the governours of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came unto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Levites have not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit.* of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherestes, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 *For both they and their sons have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers, and the great men have been partakers of this iniquity.

* Ezra. 9. 2.

71 And as soon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and set me down sad, and very heavy.

72 So all they that were then moved at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquity: but I sat still full of heavines, untill the evening sacrifice.

73 Then rising up from the fastwith my clothes, and the holy garment rent, & bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands unto the Lord,

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face:

75 For our sins are † multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven.

† Hebr. are become high.

76 For ever since the time of our fathers, we *have been* & are in great sin, even unto this day:

77 And for our sins, and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our priests were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and for a prey with shame unto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root, and a name in the place of thy sanctuary:

79 And to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us † food in the time of our servitude.

† Ezra. 9. 8.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord, but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food:

81 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Sion, that they have given us a sure abiding in Jury, and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments, which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not joyn your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sons.

85 Moreover, you shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done unto us for our wicked works and great sins: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sins light:

87 And didst give unto us such a root: but we have turned back again to transgresse thy law, and to mingle our selves with the uncleanesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou be angry with us to destroy us, till thou hadst left us neither root, seed, nor name?

‖ Would not that

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession

session, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jechonias the son of Jeelus, one of the sons of Israel, called out and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel *a* aloft.

93 Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives which we have taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as do obey the law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with thee: do valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and took an oath of the chief of the priests, and Levites of all *b* Israel, to do after these things, and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

3 *Esdras assembleth all the people.* 12 *They promise to put away the strange wives.* 20 *The names and number of them that did so.* 40 *The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people.* 49 *They weep, and are put in mind of the feast day.*

THen Esdras rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the son of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat, nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jury and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoever met not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should be seized to the use of the temple, and himself *c* cast out from them that were of the captivity.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem, the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sat trembling in the broad court of the temple, because of the present foul weather.

7 So Esdras arose up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law in marrying strange wives, thereby to increase the sins of Israel.

8 And now by confessing give glory unto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And do his will, and separate your selves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loud voyce, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foul weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of a day, or two, seeing our sin in these things is spread far:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude *d* stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives, come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us, for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the son of Azael, and Ezechias the son of Theocanus, accordingly took this matter upon them: and Mosollam, and Levis, and Sabbutheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captivity, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the priest chose unto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sat together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wives, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found:

19 Of the sons of Jesus, the son of Josedec, and his brethren, *e* Matthelas, and Eleazar, and *f* Joribus, and *g* Joadanus.

20 And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer *h* rams, to make reconcilement for their *i* errours.

21 And of the sons of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *k* Eanes, and *l* Sameus, and *m* Hierel, and *n* Azarias.

22 And of the sons of *o* Phaisur, Ellionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and *p* Ocidelus, and *q* Talsas.

23 And of the Levites: Josabad, and Semis, and *r* Colius, who was called *s* Calitas, and *t* Patheus, and Judas, and Jonis.

24 Of the holy singers: *u* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters: Sallumus, and *x* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sons of *y* Phoros, *z* Hiermas, and *a* Eddias, and Melchias, and *b* Maelus, & Eleazar, and *c* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sons of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *d* Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and *e* Aedias.

28 And of the sons of *f* Zamoth, *g* Eliadas, *h* Elisimus, *i* Othonias, Jarimoth, and *k* Sabatus, and *l* Sardeus.

29 Of the sons of Bebai, Johannes, and Anania, and *m* Josabad, and *n* Amatheis.

30 Of the sons of *o* Mani, *p* Olamus, *q* Mamuchus, *r* Jedeus, Jasubus, *s* Jaiael, and Hieremoth.

31 *t* And of the sons of Addi, Naathus, and Mosollus, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Setthel, Balupus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sons of Annas, Elionas and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sons of Asom, *u* Altaneus, and *x* Matthias, and *y* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sons of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mammitanaimus, Eliasis, Banuus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: and of the sons of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azaëlus, Samatus, Zambis, Josiphus.

35 And of the sons of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaius, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wives, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the priests and Levites, and they that were of Israel, dwelt in Jerusalem, & in the countrey, in the first day of the seventh moneth: so the children of Israel were in their habitations.

38 *a* And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the east.

39 And they spake unto Esdras the priest and reader, that he would bring the law of Moses, that was given of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chief priest brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the priests, to hear the law in the first day of the seventh moneth.

41 And

a Or, aloft, Ezra. 2.8. 13. and Nauth 3

b Heb. seed of all Israel, Ezr. 10. 5

c Utterly destroyed Josh. 10. 8

d Or, stand.

e Maasias
f Jarib.
g Gedaliah.
h Hebr. a ram.
i Or, purifications.
k Harim.
l Maasiah
m Jehiel.
n Uzziah
o Pashur.
p Jozabad
q Elasah.
r Kelaiah
s Kelitah.
t Pethahiah.
u Eliashib
x Telem
y Pharos
z Ramiah
a Josiah
b Miamin
c Malchus.
ab
d Jehiel.
e Abdi.
f Zattu.
g Elionai
h Eliashib
i Mattaniah.
k Zabad.
l Aziza.
m Zabad.
n Athlai.
o Bani.
p Meshullam.
q Malluch
r Adaiah
s Ithai.
t Of the names in verse 31, 32, 34, 35 See 1 Esd. 10. 30, 31, 34, &c
u Mattinai.
x Mattithiah.
y Zabad.
z Or, villages.
a Nehe. 8. 1.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning unto midday, before both men and women: and all the multitude gave heed unto the law.

42 And Esdras the prieſt, and reader of the law, ſtood up upon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpoſe.*

43 And there ſtood up by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, *a* Ezecias, *b* Balaſamus, upon the right hand.

44 And upon his left hand ſtood *c* Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, *d* Lothaſubus, and *e* Nabarias.

45 Then took Esdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he ſat *f* honourably in the firſt place, in the ſight of them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they ſtood all ſtraight up. So Esdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſts Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen, and lifting up their hands, they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Jeſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabateus, *g* Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Levites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to underſtand it.

49 *h* Then ſpake Attharates unto Esdras the chief prieſt and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, ſaying,

50 This day is holy unto the Lord: for they all wept when they heard the law.

51 Go then & eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend part to *i* them that have nothing.

52 For this day is holy unto the Lord, and be not ſorrowfull; for *k* Lord wil bring you to honour.

53 So the Levites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheer.

55 Becauſe they underſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had been aſſembled.

a Or, *Hilkiah.*
b Or, *Maaſiah.*
c Or. *Pedaiah.*
d Or, *Haſhum.*
e See Neh. 8.4
f Hebr. *above them all.*

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reprove the people.* 24 *God threatneth to caſt them off,* 35 *and to give their houſes to a people of more grace then they.*

THe ſecond book of the prophet *a* Esdras the ſon of Saraias, the ſon of Azarias, the ſon of Helchias, the ſon of *b* Sadamias, the ſon of Sadoc, the ſon of Achitob,

2 The ſon of Achias, the ſon of Phinees, the ſon of Heli, the ſon of Amarias, the ſon of Azici, the ſon of Marimoth, the ſon of Arna, the ſon of Ozias, the ſon of Borith, the ſon of Abiſei, the ſon of Phinees, the ſon of Eleazar,

3 The ſon of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi, which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians.

4 *c* And the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

5 Go thy way, and ſhew my people their ſinfull deeds, and their children their wickedneſſe which they have done againſt me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Becauſe the ſins of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and caſt all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhall I forbear them, unto whom I have done ſo much good?

10 *d* Many kings have I deſtroyed for their ſakes, Pharaoh with his ſervants, and all his power have I ſmitten down.

11 All the nations have I deſtroyed before them, *e* and in the eaſt I have ſcattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have ſlain all their enemies.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

13 *f* I led you thorow the ſea, & in the beginning gave you a large and ſafe paſſage, *&* gave you Moſes for a leader, and Aaron for a prieſt,

14 *g* I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you, yet have you forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

15 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, The quails *h* were as a token for you, I gave you tents for your ſafegard, neverthleſſe, you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when you were hungry and thirſty in the wilderneſſe, *i* did you not cry unto me?

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought us into this wilderneſſe to kill us? It had been better for us to have ſerved the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pity upon your mournings, and *m* gave you manna to eat, *m* ſo ye did eat angels bread.

20 *n* When ye were thirſty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out *o* to your fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

21 I divided among you a fruitfull land, I *q* caſt out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philiſtines before you: *p* what ſhall I yet do more for you, ſaith the Lord?

22 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderneſſe in the river of the *q* Amorites, being athirſt, and blaſpheming my Name,

23 I gave you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the river ſweet.

24 What ſhall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou *r* Judah wouldeſt not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto thoſe will I give my Name, that they may keep my ſtatutes.

25 Seeing ye have forſaken me, I will forſake you alſo: when ye deſire me to be gracious unto you, I ſhall have no mercy upon you.

26 *s* Whenſoever you ſhall call upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are ſwift to commit man-ſlaughter,

27 Ye

a Ezra. 7.1.
b Or, *Shallum.*
c Iſa. 58.1
d Exod. 24.28.
e Numb. 21.24. Joſh. 8.12
f Exod. 14.29.
g Exod. 13.21.
h Exod. 16.13. Numb. 11.31.
i Exod. 16.3. Numb. 14.2.
k Exod. 16.29.
l Exod. 16.4.
m Exod. 16.14. Pſal. 78.24.
n Exod. 17.6. Numb. 20.11.
o Or, *ſound.*
p Iſa. 5.4.
q Deut. 1.4.
r Exod. 32.9.
s Prov. 1.28. Iſa. 1.15. Jer. 11.11. Ezek. 8.18. Mich. 3.4. Zach. 7.13. Sacrament, or, oath.

27 Ye have not as it were forſaken me, but your own ſelves, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his ſons, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her young babes,

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

Matth. 23.37. 30 * I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now what ſhall I do unto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

Mal. 1.13 31 * When ye offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your ſolemn feaſt dayes, your new moons, and your circumciſions have I forſaken.

32 I ſent unto you my ſervants the prophets, whom ye have taken and ſlain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hand, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out, as the winde doth ſtubble,

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull: for they have deſpiſed my commandment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houſes will I give to a people † ſhall come, which not having heard of me, yet ſhall believe me, to whom I have ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have ſeen no prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſins to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones rejoyce in gladneſſe: although they have not ſeen me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeve the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that cometh from the eaſt.

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called alſo an Mal. 3.1 ‖ angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Son of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments, by my ſervants the prophets, whom they would not hear, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith unto them, Go your way, ye children, for I am a widow and forſaken.

3 I brought you up with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heavineſſe have I loſt you: for ye have ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what ſhall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forſaken: go your way, O my children, and aſk mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witneſſe over the mother of theſe children, which would not keep my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoil, that there may be no off-ſpring of them.

‖ Sacrament, or, oath. 7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have deſpiſed my ‖ covenant.

8 Wo be unto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the unrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did unto Sodome and Gomorrhe: * Gene. 19.24.

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch, and heaps of aſhes: even ſo will I do unto them that hear me not, ſaith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord unto Eſdras, Tell my people, that I will give them the kingdom of Jeruſalem, which I would have given unto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take unto me, and give theſe the everlaſting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall have the tree of life for an ointment of ſweet ſavour, they ſhall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Go, & ye ſhall receive: pray for few dayes unto you, that they may be ſhortned: the kingdom is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witneſſe, for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them up with gladneſſe, make their feet as faſt as a pillar: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord. ‖ Or, bring them up with gladneſſe, as a love make their feet faſt. For, &c. ‖ Or, ſay I name, O Iſrael.

16 And thoſe that be dead, will I raiſe up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known ‖ my Name in Iſrael.

17 Fear not thou mother of the children: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy help I will ſend my ſervants Eſay and Jeremy, after whoſe counſell I have ſanctified and prepared for thee twelve trees, laden with divers fruits;

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and honey: and ſeven mighty mountains whereupon there grow roſes and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherleſſe, give to the poor, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to ſcorn, defend the maimed, & let the blinde man come into the ſight of my clearneſſe.

22 Keep the old and young within thy walls. *Tobit. 1.18.

23 *Whereſoever thou findeſt the dead, ‖ take them, and bury them, and I will give thee the firſt place in my reſurrection. ‖ Signing but) them

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurſe, ſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſervants whom I have given thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh, for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heavineſſe cometh, others ſhall weep, and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and have abundance.

28 The heathen ſhal envy thee, but they ſhalbe able to do nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My hands ſhall cover thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be joyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliver thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleep, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy unto them: for I am merciſull, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children untill I come, and ‖ ſhew mercy unto them: for my wells run over, and my grace ſhall not fail. ‖ Or, preach.

33 I Eſdras received a charge of § Lord, upon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould go unto Iſrael: but when

when I came unto them, they ſet me at nought, and deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay unto you, O ye heathen, that hear and underſtand: Look for your ſhepherd, he ſhall give you everlaſting reſt; for he is nigh at hand that ſhall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdom, for the everlaſting light ſhall ſhine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee § ſhadow of this world, receive the joyfulneſs of your glory: I teſtifie my Saviour openly

37 O receive the gift that is given you, and be glad, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdom.

38 Ariſe up and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that be ſealed ‖ in the feaſt of the Lord:

‖ Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † ſhut up thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of the Lord.

§ Let. † Conclude.

41 The number of thy children, whom thou longeſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech the power of the Lord, that thy people which have been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 * I Eſdras ſaw upon the mount Sion, a great people whom I could not number, and they all praiſed the Lord with ſongs.

* Reve. 7.9.

43 And in the midſt of them there was a young man of a high ſtature, taller than all the reſt, and upon every one of their heads he ſet crowns, and was more exalted, which I marvelled at greatly.

44 So I aſked the angel, and ſaid, ‖ Sir, what are theſe?

‖ Or, Lord.

45 He anſwered, & ſaid unto me, Theſe be they that have put off the mortall clothing, & put on the immortall, and have confeſſed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receive palms.

46 Then ſaid I unto the angel, What young perſon is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palms in their hands?

47 So he anſwered and ſaid unto me, It is the Son of God whom they have confeſſed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that ſtood ſo ſtiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel ſaid unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeen.

CHAP. III.

1 Eſdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the the ſins of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords over them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirteenth yeer after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, & my thoughts came up over my heart.

2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore moved, ſo that I began to ſpeak words full of fear to the moſt High, and ſaid,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning when thou didſt plant the earth (& that thy ſelf alone) and commandeſt the people

* Gene. 1.7.

5 * And gaveſt a body unto Adam without ſoul, which was the workmanſhip of thine hands, and didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee.

6 And thou leddeſt him into paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted before ever the earth came forward.

7 And unto him thou gaveſt commandment to love thy way, which he tranſgreſſed, and immediately thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 * And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commandments.

* Gen. 6.12.

9 * And again, in proceſſe of time, thou broughteſt the flood upon thoſe that dwelt in the world and deſtroyedſt them.

* Gen. 7.10.

10 And it came to paſſe in every of them, that as death was to Adam, ſo was the flood to theſe.

11 Nevertheleſſe, one of them thou leſteſt, namely * Noah with his houſhold, of whom came all righteous men.

* Gen. 7.13.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, & had gotten them many children, & were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly then the firſt.

13 Now when they lived ſo wickedly before thee, * thou didſt chuſe thee a man from among them whoſe name was * Abraham.

* Gen. 12.1.

14 Him thou lovedſt, and unto him onely thou ſhewedſt thy will,

15 And madeſt an everlaſting covenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt never forſake his ſeed.

16 * And unto him thou gaveſt Iſaac, and * unto Iſaac alſo thou gaveſt Jacob and Eſau. As for Jacob thou * didſt chuſe him to thee, and put by Eſau, and ſo Jacob became a great multitude.

* Gen. 21.3. * Gen. 25.26. * Mal. 1.2.

17 And it came to paſſe that when thou leddeſt his ſeed out of Egypt, * thou broughteſt them up to the mount Sina.

* Exod. 19.20.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didſt ſet faſt the earth, moveſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubleſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went thorow four gates, of fire, and of earthquakes, and of winde, and of cold, that thou mighteſt give the law unto the ſeed of Jacob, ‖ and diligence unto the generation of Iſrael.

‖ Or, of a good heart.

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fauit in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart tranſgreſſed, and was overcome; and ſo be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent, and the law (alſo) in the heart of the people, with the malignity of the root: ſo that the good departed away, and the evill abode ſtill.

23 So the times paſſed away, and the yeers were brought to an end: * then didſt thou raiſe thee up a ſervant called David,

* 1 Sam. 16.1. * 2 Sam. 5.1. 1 Chr. 11.1.

24 * Whom thou commandedſt to build a city unto thy Name, and to offer inceníe and oblations unto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeers, then they that inhabited the city forſook thee,

26 And in all things did even as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaveſt the city over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they ſhould therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeen impieties without number, then my ſoul ſaw many evil doers in this thirtieth yeer, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For

30 For I have ſeen how thou ſuffereſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers, and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerved thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 ‖ I do not remember how this way may be left: are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion? ‖ Or, ſhall we.

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeved thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they ‖ flow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments. ‖ Or, abound.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedneſſe now in the balance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: and ſo ſhall thy Name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell upon the earth have not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandments?

36 Thou ſhalt finde that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods judgements, 13 and adviſeth him not to meddle with things above his reach. 23 Nevertheleſſe, Eſdras aſketh divers queſtions, and receiveth anſwers to them.

AND the angel that was ſent unto me, whoſe name was Uriel, gave me an anſwer.

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my Lord: and he anſwered me, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhal ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my lord. Then ſaid he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the winde, or call me again the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man is able to do that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſk ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid unto me, If I ſhould aſk thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deep, or how many ſprings are above the firmament, or which are the out-goings of paradiſe:

8 Peradventure thou wouldeſt ſay unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climbe up into heaven.

9 Nevertheleſſe, now have I aſked thee but only of fire, and winde, & of the day where-through thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou give me no anſwer of them.

10 He ſaid moreover unto me, Thine own things, and ſuch as are grown up with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then be able to comprehend the way of the higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to underſtand the ‖ corruption that is evident in my ſight? ‖ Or, in corruption.

12 Then ſaid I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould live ſtill in wickedneſſe, & to ſuffer, & not to know wherefore Judges 8.2. Chr. n. 5.18.

13 He anſwered me, and ſaid, I went into a forreſt in a plain, and the *trees took counſell.

14 And ſaid, Come, let us go and make war againſt the ſea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods.

15 The floods of the ſea alſo in like manner took counſell, and ſaid, Come let us go up and ſubdue the woods of the plain, that there alſo we may make us another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the ſea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood up and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert judge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to juſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemn?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verily it is a fooliſh thought that they both have deviſed: for the ‖ ground is given unto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to bear his ‖ floods. ‖ Or, land. ‖ Or, wawes.

20 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Thou haſt given a right judgement, but why judgeſt thou not thy ſelf alſo? ‖ The land.

21 For like as ‖ the ground is given unto the wood, & the ſea to his floods: even ſo *they that dwell upon ‖ earth may underſtand nothing, but that which is upon the earth: & he that dwelleth above the heavens, may onely underſtand the things that are above the height of the heavens. * Iſaiah 55.8,9. Joh.3,31 * Cor. 2.13.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me have underſtanding.

23 For it was not my minde to be curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by us daily, namely, wherefore Iſrael is given upas a reproach to the heathen, & for what cauſe ‖ people whom thou haſt loved, is given over unto the ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come to ‖ none effect. ‖ Or, people. ‖ Or, where.

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as graſhoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will he then do unto his Name, whereby we are called? of theſe things have I aſked.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt marvell, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away:

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteouſneſſe & infirmities

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou aſkeſt me, I will tell thee: for the evil is ſown, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſown be not turned upſide down, and if the place where the evil is ſown paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſown with good.

30 For the grain of evil ſeed hath been ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodlineſſe hath it brought up unto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring forth untill the ‖ time of threſhing come? ‖ Or, flow.

31 Ponder now by thy ſelf, how great fruit of wickedneſſe the grain of evil ſeed hath brought forth.

32 And when the ears ſhalbe cut down which are without number, how great a floor ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered and ſaid, How, and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeers few and evil?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying; Do not thou haſten above the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſte is in vain to be above him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſouls alſo of the righteous aſk queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when cometh the fruit of the floor of our reward?

‖ Jeremiel. 36 And unto theſe things ‖ Uriel the arch-angel gave them anſwer, and ſaid, Even when the number of ſeeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 By meaſure hath he meaſured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times, and he doth not move nor ſtir them, untill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, even we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our ſakes peradventure it is that the floors of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſins of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Go thy way to a woman with childe, and aſk of her, when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine months, if her womb may keep the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No, Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid unto me, In the grave, the chambers of ſouls are like the womb of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that travelleth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſity of the travell: even ſo do theſe places haſte to deliver thoſe things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning look what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt, I know; but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he ſaid unto me, Stand up upon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude unto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold, an hot burning oven paſſed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoak remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before me a watry cloud, and ſent down much rain with a ſtorm, and when the ſtormy rain was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he unto me, Conſider with thy ſelf: as the rain is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoak: but the drops and the ſmoak remain behinde: ſo the ‖ quantity which is paſt did more exceed.

‖ Or, meaſure.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I live, thinkeſt thou, untill that time? ‖ or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

‖ Or, who ſhall be? Manuſcript.

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou aſkeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſigns of the times to come. 23 He aſketh why God chuſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 He is taught that Gods judgements are unſearchable, 46 and that God doth not all at once.

‖ Shall be found with great wealth.

NEvertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell upon earth, ‖ ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

2 But *iniquity ſhall be increaſed above that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long ago.

*Matth. 24.12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to have root, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

‖ Shall.

4 But if the moſt High grant thee to live, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the ſunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine again in the night, and the moon ſhall be thrice in the day,

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall give his voice, and the people ſhall be troubled,

6 And even he ſhall rule, whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls ſhall take their flight away together,

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many have not known: but they ſhall all hear the voice thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall be oft ‖ ſent out again, and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring forth monſters,

‖ Or, ſhed.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweet and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelf, and underſtanding withdraw it ſelf into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhall unrighteouſneſſe and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aſk another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous, gone thorow thee? and it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtain: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall not ‖ proſper.

‖ Or, ſucceed.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I have leave: and if thou wilt pray again, & weep, as now, and faſt ſeven dayes, thou ſhalt hear yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extream fearfulneſſe went thorow all my body, and my minde was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me up upon my feet.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captain of the people came unto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou been? and why is thy countenance ſo heavy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed unto thee in the land of their captivity?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forſake us not as the ſhepherd that leaveth his flock in the hand of cruell wolves.

19 Then ſaid I unto him, Go thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeven dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me

21 And after ſeven dayes, ſo it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again.

22 And my ſoul recovered the ſpirit of underſtanding, and I began to talk with the moſt High again,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lilie.

25 And of all the depths of the ſea, thou haſt filled thee one river; and of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion unto thy ſelf.

26 And of all the fowls that are created, thou haſt named thee one dove, and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt provided thee one ſheep

27 And

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and unto this people whom thou lovedſt, thou gaveſt a law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou given this one people over unto many? and ‖ upon the one root haſt thou prepared others, & why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gainſay thy promiſes, and beleeved not thy covenants, have troden them down.

30 If thou didſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou punish thē with thine own hands.

31 ¶ Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent unto me,

32 And ſaid unto me, Hear me, and I will inſtruct thee, hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speak on, my Lord: Then ſaid he unto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loveſt thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No Lord, but of very grief have I ſpoken: for my reins pain me every hour, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, & to ſeek out part of his judgement.

35 And he ſaid unto me, Thou canſt not: And I ſaid, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I born then? or why was not my mothers womb then my grave, that I might not have ſeen the travell of Jacob, and the wearifom toil of the ſtock of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, & bring me forth ‖ windes that in them are ſhut up, ſhew me the image of a voice, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am unwiſe: how may I then ſpeak of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he unto me, Like as thou canſt do none of theſe things that I have ſpoken of, even ſo canſt thou not finde out my judgements, or in the end the love that I have promiſed unto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that be reſerved till the end, and what ſhall they do that have been before me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhal come after us?

42 And he ſaid unto me, I wil liken my judgement unto a ring; like as there is no ſlackneſſe of the laſt, even ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that have been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy judgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte above the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhall be created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid unto thy ſervant, that thou which giveſt life to all, haſt given life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: even ſo it might now alſo bear them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid unto me, Aſk the womb of a woman, and ſay unto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt do it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he unto me, Even ſo have I given the womb of the earth to thoſe that be ſown in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even ſo have I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I aſked, and ſaid, ſeeing thou haſt now given me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeak before thee: for our mother, of whom thou haſt told me that ſhe is yong, draweth nownigh unto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Aſk a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought forth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwer thee, They that be born in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are born in the time of age (when the womb faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how ye your ſelves are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have paſſed over the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, If I have found favour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſervant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpoſe is eternall.* 8 *The next world ſhall follow this immediately.* 13 *What ſhall fall out at the laſt.* 31 *He is promiſed more knowledge,* 38 *and reckoneth up the works of the creation,* 57 *& complaineth that they have no part in the world for whom it was made.*

AND he ſaid unto me, In the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or ever the windes blew, *Or, circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or ever the foundations of paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the fair flowers were ſeen, or ever the moveable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together;

4 Or ever the heights of the air were lifted up, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the preſent yeers were ſought out, and or ever that the inventions of them that now ſin, were turned; before they were ſealed that have gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall be the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid unto me, From Abraham unto Iſaac, when Jacob and Eſau were born of him,

9 For Eſau is the end of this world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth. * Jacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heel of Eſau. * Gene. 25. 26. *Or, from the beginning.*

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heel and the hand: other queſtion, Eſdras, aſk thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I have found favour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſervant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 So he answered, and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and hear a mighty sounding voice.

‖ Or, earthquakes. 14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion; but the place where thou standest, shall not be moved.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is understood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it hapned that when I had heard it, I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them what they be that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

‖ Or, ſtaled. 20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be ‖ finished, then will I shew these tokens, the books shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

21 And the children of a yeer old shall speak with their voices, the women with childe shall bring forth untimely children, of three or four moneths old: & they shall live and be raised up.

22 And suddenly shall the sown places appear unsown, the full store-houses shall suddenly be found empty?

23 And the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, and in three hours they shall not run.

25 Whosoever remaineth from all these that I have told thee, shall escape and see my salvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received, shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he unto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

‖ See Chap. 13. verse 52. 31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seven dayes again, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day then I have heard,

32 For thy voice is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen also thy chastity which thou hast had ever since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven dayes in like maner, that I might fulfil the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to speak before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, even the first day, and saidest thus, * Let heaven and earth be made, * Gen. and thy word was a perfect work.

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesse, Lib. and silence were on every side: the sound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then cómandedst thou a fair light to come forth of thy treasures, § thy work might appear.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in § seventh part of the earth: six parts hast thou dried up and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God, & tilled, might serve thee.

43 For assoon as thy word went forth, the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day:

45 * Upon the fourth day thou commandedst * Gen. that the sun should shine, and the moon give her Lib. light, and the stars should be in order,

46 And gavest them a charge to * do service * Gen. unto man that was to be made. Lib.

47 Upon the fifth day thou saidst unto the se- Gen. venth part, * where the waters were gathered, Lib. that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls * Gen. and fishes: and so it came to passe. Lib.

48 For the dumb water, and without life, brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the ‖ Or, other Leviathan, mad.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gavest one part, which was dried up the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills.

52 But unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these Adam also, whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said, that they are nothing, but be like unto spittle, & hast likened § abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold these heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devour us:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first-born, thy onely begotten, and thy fervent love) are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise again. 33 Christ shall sit in judgement. 46 God hath not made paradise in vain, 62 and is merciful.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the nights afore.

2 And he said unto me, Up Esdras, and hear the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speak on my God. Then said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a river,

5 Who then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set upon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water.

‖ Or, steep place.

8 And one onely path between them both, even between the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall passe the danger set before it, how shal he receive this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, even so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travell: they are but few and evil, full of perills, and very painfull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide, and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

‖ Or, greater.

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thyself, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy * law that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish:

Deut. 6.

18 Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly, have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath given strait commandment to such as came, what they should do to live even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him, but spake against him, and imagined vain things:

23 And deceived themselves by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenants; in his statutes have they not been faithfull, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appear, and she coming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is delivered from the foresaid evils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoyce within four hundred yeers.

29 After these yeers shall my son Christ die, and all men that have life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven dayes, like as in the former judgements: so that no man shall remain.

‖ Or, first beginning.

31 And after seven dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them.

33 And the most High shall appear upon the seat of judgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long-suffering shall have an end.

34 But judgement onely shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong,

35 And the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

36 Then said I, *Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderneſſe.

* Gene. 18.13.
* Exod. 32.11.

37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan.

‖ Or, Achor.

38 And Samuel and David for the destruction: and *Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary,

* 2 Sam. 24.17.

39 And * Helias for those that received rain, and for the dead that he might live,

* 2 Chro. 6.14.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

* 1 Kings 17.21. &c

41 Even so now, seeing corruption is grown up, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

* 2 Kings 19.15. 18.42.45.

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide: therefore have they prayed for the weak.

43 But the day of doom shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnes is grown, and truth is sprung up.

45 Then shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam, or else, when it was given him, to have restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to live in heavinesse, and after death to look for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for

* Rom. 5.18. though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortall time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?

50 And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas our selves being most wicked, are made vain?

51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which have led ‖ a wary life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

‖ Or, a chaste life.

53 And that there should be shewed a paradise, whose fruit endureth for ever, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

‖ Or, fulnesse.

54 For we have walked in unpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which have used abstinence, shall shine above the stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darknesse?

56 For while we lived and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is born upon the earth shall fight,

‖ Or, intents.

58 That if he be overcome, he shall suffer, as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, * Chuse thee life that thou mayest live.

* Deut. 30.19.

60 Nevertheless they beleeved not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which have spoken unto them,

61 That there should not be such heavinesse in their destruction, as shall be joy over them that are perswaded to salvation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And upon those also that turn to his law,

* Rom. 2.4. 64 And that * he is patient, and long-suffereth those that have sinned as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to give where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodnes, that they which have committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remain living.

69 And being judge, if he should not forgive them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

‖ Or, created. ‖ Or, contempts.

70 There should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saved. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his own work, 26 and prayeth God to look upon the people which only serve him. 41 God answereth that all seed cometh not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth much mold, whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.

3 * There be many created, but few shall be saved. * Mat. 20.16.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then down, O my soul, understanding, and devour wisdom.

5 For thou hast agreed to give ear, and art willing to prophecy: for thou hast no longer space then onely to live.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy servant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ give us seed unto our hearts, and culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shal each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ Or, sow.

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers womb, and thou giveste it members, ‖ thy creature is preserved in fire, and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖ Or, thy creature which is preserved in fire, and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanship endure.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserved: and when the time cometh, the womb preserved delivereth up the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the brests milk to be given, which is the fruit of the brests,

11 That the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it up with thy righteousnesse, and nurtured it in thy law, and reformedst it with thy judgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him, which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to be ordained by thy commandment, that the thing which was made, might be preserved.

* Or, subjection.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speak (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourn, and for Israel, for whom I am heavie, and for Jacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my self, and for them: for I see the falls of us that dwell in the land.

18 But I have heard the swiftnesse of the Judge which is to come.

19 Therefore hear my voice, and understand my words, and I shall speak before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken up, and I said,

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in everlastingnesse, which beholdest from above, things in the heaven, and in the air.

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose service is conversant in winde and fire) whose word is true, & sayings constant, whose commandment is strong, and ordinance fearfull,

23 Whose look drieth up the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, which the truth witnesseth.

24 O hear the prayer of thy servant, and give ear to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I live, I will speak, and so long as I have understanding, I will answer.

26 O look not upon the ſins of thy people, but on them which ſerve thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen; but the deſire of thoſe that keep thy teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Think not upon thoſe that have walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will have known thy fear.

29 Let it not be thy will to deſtroy them which have lived like beaſts: but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worſe then beaſts: but love them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ do languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes; but becauſe of us ſinners thou ſhalt be called mercifull. ‖ *Art ſick.*

32 For if thou ‖ haſt a deſire to have mercy upon us, thou ſhalt be called mercifull, to us namely, that have no works of righteouſneſſe. ‖ *Be willing.*

33 For the juſt which have many good works laid up with thee, ſhall out of their own deeds receive reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo bitter toward it?

35 *For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull there is none which hath not done amiſſe. * 1 Kings 6.46. and 2 Chro. 6.36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe, and thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mercifull unto them which have not the ‖confidence of good works. ‖ *Or ſubſtance.*

37 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according unto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For indeed I will not think on the diſpoſition of them which have ſinned before death, before judgement, before deſtruction.

39 But * I will rejoyce over the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſalvation, and thereward that they ſhall have. * Gene. 4.4.

40 Like as I have ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the huſbandman ſoweth much ſeed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſown good in his ſeaſon, cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root: even ſo is it of them that are ſown in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaved.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, If I have found grace, let me ſpeak.

43 Like as the huſbandmans ſeed periſheth, if it come not up, & receive not the rain in due ſeaſon, or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it:

44 Even ſo periſheth man alſo which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, becauſe thou art like unto him, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him unto the huſbandmans ſeed.

45 Be not wroth with us, but ſpare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance, for thou art mercifull unto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Things preſent are for the preſent; and things to come, for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou comeſt far ſhort, that thou ſhouldeſt be able to love my creature more then I: but I have oft times drawn nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marvellous before the moſt High,

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelf as it becometh thee, and haſt not judged thy ſelf worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miſeries ſhall be done to them that in the latter time ſhall dwell in the world, becauſe they have walked in great pride

51 But underſtand thou for thy ſelf, and ſeek out the glory for ſuch as be like thee:

52 For unto you is paradiſe opened, the tree of life is planted, § time to come is prepared, plenteouſneſſe is made ready, a city is builded, & reſt is allowed, yea, perfect goodneſſe and wiſdom.

53 The root of evil is ſealed up from you, weakneſſe and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten. ‖ *Or, grave,*

54 Sorrows are paſſed, and in the end is ſhewed the treaſure of immortality.

55 And therefore aſk thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they deſpiſed the moſt High, thought ſcorn of his law, and forſook his wayes.

57 Moreover, they have troden down his righteous,

58 And * ſaid in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they muſt die. * Pſal. 14.1. & 53.1.

59 For as the things aforeſaid ſhall receive you, ſo thirſt and pain are prepared for them, for it was not his will that men ſhould come to nought,

60 But they which be created, have defiled the Name of him that made them, and were unthankfull unto him which prepared life for them

61 And therefore is my judgement now at hand

62 Theſe things have I not ſhewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

63 Behold, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to do in the laſt times: but at what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who ſhall be ſaved, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth ſave a few. 33 He complaineth that thoſe periſh which keep Gods law: 38 and ſeeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE anſwered me then, and ſaid, Meaſure thou the time diligently in it ſelf: and when thou ſeeſt part of the ſignes paſt which I have told thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou underſtand that it is the very ſame time, wherein the Higheſt will begin to viſit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhall be ſeen * earthquakes, and uproars of the people in the world: * Matth. 24.7.

4 Then ſhalt thou well underſtand, that the moſt High ſpake of thoſe things from the dayes that were before thee, even from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in § world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifeſt:

6 Even ſo the times alſo of the Higheſt have plain beginnings in wonders, and powerfull works, and endings in effects and ſignes.

7 And every one that ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall be able to eſcape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have believed,

8 Shall be preſerved from the ſaid perils, and ſhall ſee my ſalvation in my land, and within my borders: for I have ſanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then ſhall they be in pitifull caſe which now have abuſed my wayes: and they that have caſt them away deſpitefully, ſhall dwell in torments. ‖ *Or they ſhall marvell.*

10 For such as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me:
11 And they that have loathed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, understood not but despised it:
12 The same must know it after death by pain
13 And therefore be thou not curious how the ungodly shal be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shalbe saved, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.
14 Then answered I, and said,
15 I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter: that there be many more of them which perish, then of them which shall be saved.
16 Like as a wave is greater then a drop.
17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the work: and as the husbandman is himself, so in his husbandry also; for it was the time of the world.
18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man spake against me.
19 For then every one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, & by a law which is unsearchable, rid themselves
20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was perill because of the devices that were come into it.
21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and have kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.
22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain, and let my ‖ grape be kept, and my plant: for with great labour have I made it perfect.
23 Nevertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seven da yes more (but thou shalt not fast in them)
24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat onely the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drink no wine, but eat flowers onely
25 And pray unto the Highest continually, then will I come and talk with thee.
26 So I went my way into the field, which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, & there I sat among st the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, & the meat of the same satisfied me.
27 After seven dayes I sat upon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me like as before.
28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the most High, and said.
29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy self unto us, thou wast * shewed unto our fathers in the wilderness, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.
30 And thou spakest, saying, Hear me, O Israel and mark my words, thou seed of Jacob.
31 For behold, I sowe my law in you, and it shall bring forth fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for ever.
32 But our fathers which received the law, kept it not, and observed not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:
33 Yet they that received it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them.
34 And lo, it is a custom when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meat or drink, that, that being perished wherein it was sown, or cast into,
35 That thing also which was sown, or cast therein, or received, doth perish, and remaineth not with us: but with us it hath not hapned so.
36 For we that have received the law, perish by sin, and our heart also which received it,
37 Notwithstanding the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.
38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head.
39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her.
40 And said unto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieved in thy minde?
41 And she said unto me, Sir, let me alone that I may bewail my self, and adde unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.
42 And I said unto her, What aileth thee? Tell me.
43 She said unto me, I thy servant have been barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeers.
44 And those thirty yeers I did nothing else day and night, and every hour, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.
45 After thirty yeers, God heard me thine handmaid, looked upon my misery, considered my trouble, & gave me a son: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gave great honour unto the Almighty.
46 And I nourished him with great travell.
47 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he should have a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place. 40 The angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND it so came to passe, that when my son was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell down and died.
2 Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my ‖ Or, ‖ neighbours rose up to comfort me, so I took my rest unto the second day at night.
3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I up by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.
4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink but continually to mourn and to fast untill I die
5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, ‖ Or, and spake to her in anger, saying,
6 Thou foolish woman above all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what hapneth unto us?
7 How that Zion our mother is full of all heavinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?
8 And now seeing we all mourn, and are sad, for we are all in heavinesse, art thou grieved for one son?
9 For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn, for the fall of so many that grow upon her.
10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come: and behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is utterly ‖ rooted out.
11 Who then should make more mourning, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

12 But

‖ *And now because the time of the world was come when I was preparing the world, &c.*

‖ *But when the world was made, both now and then, the manners of every one created were corrupted by a never-fasling harvest, and a law unsearchable.*

‖ *Or, grain.*

‖ *Or, grain.*

* Exod. 19.9. and 24.3. Deut. 4.12.

‖ *Or, cometh.*

‖ *Or, from.*

Chap. 1.

12 But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I have lost the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrows:

13 ‖ But the earth *is so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour, even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely man, ever sithence the beginning, unto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thy self, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy son in time, and shalt be commended amongst women.

17 Go thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And she said unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said,

20 Do not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the adversities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Jerusalem.

21 For thou seest that our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed.

22 Our psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our rejoycing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is named upon us is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weak.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the seal of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate us.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heavinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrows, that the mighty may be mercifull unto thee again, and the highest shall give thee rest and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, & her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry, very fearfull: so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed it self from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

28 Where is *Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many ‖trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.

30 And lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me, and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and lo, I have seen, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse. *Chap. 5.20.

33 And he said unto me, Stand up manfully, and I will advise thee.

34 Then said I, Speak on, my lord in me, only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I have seen that I knew not, and hear that I do not know.

36 Or is my sense deceived, or my soule in a dream?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy servant of this ‖ vision.

38 He answered me then, and said, Hear me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reveal many secret things unto thee.

39 He hath seen that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her.

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her son, this is the ‖ solution.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said unto thee (even she whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas, *I say*, she said unto thee, that she hath been thirty yeers barren: those are § thirty yeers, wherin there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeers Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a son.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

48 But whereas she said unto thee, That my son coming into his marriage chamber, happened to have a fall, and died, this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her son, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which have chanced, these are to be opened unto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieved unfainedly, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, so that he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comlinesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remain in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this unto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore fear not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou hear as much as thine ears may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed above many other, and ‖ art called with the Highest, and so are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remain &c. here.

39 And ſo ſhall the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions
‖Or, laſt things. of ‖the high things, which the moſt High will
do unto them that dwell upon earth in the laſt
dayes. So I ſlept that night and another, like as
he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 He ſeeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the ſea, 37 and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.

THen ſaw I a dream, and behold, there came
up from the ſea an eagle, which had twelve
feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhe ſpread her wings
over all the earth, and all the winds of the air
blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there
grew other contrary feathers, and they became
little feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the
midſt was greater then the other, yet reſted ‖ it
‖Or, ſhe. with the reſidue.

5 Moreover, I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew
with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and
over them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things under heaven
were ſubject unto her, and no man ſpake againſt
her, no not one creature upon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo, the eagle roſe upon
her talons, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleep every one in
his own place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerved for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not
out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and
behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked and behold, on the right
ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned over all
the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end
of it came, and the place thereof appeared no
more: ſo the next following ſtood up and reign-
ed, and had a great time.

14 And it hapned, that when it reigned, the
end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it ap-
peared no more.

15 Then came there a voice unto it, and ſaid,

16 Hear, thou that haſt born rule over the
earth ſo long: this I ſay unto thee, before thou
beginneſt to appear no more.

17 There ſhall none after thee attain unto thy
time, neither unto the half thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the
other before: and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after
another, as that every one reigned, and then ap-
peared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in proceſſe of time
the feathers § followed, ſtood up upon the right
ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them
ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet up, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelve
feathers appeared no more, nor the two little
feathers:

23 And there was no more upon § eagles body,
but three heads that reſted, and ſix little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo that two little feathers di-
vided themſelves from the ſix, and remained un-
der the head that was upon the right ſide: for
the four continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that
were under the wing thought to ſet up them-
ſelves, and to have the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one ſet up,
but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And § ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remain-
ed, thought alſo in themſelves to reign.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there
awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, name-
ly it that was in the midſt, for that was greater
then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads
were joyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them
that were with it, and did eat up the two fea-
thers under the wing that would have reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in fear,
& bare rule in it over all thoſe that dwelt upon
the earth, with much oppreſſion, and it had the
governance of the world, more then all the wings
that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head
that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more,
like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which
alſo in like ſort ruled upon the earth, and over
thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right
ſide devoured it that was upon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voice, which ſaid unto
me, Look before thee, and conſider the thing
that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and lo, as it were a roaring
lion chaſed out of the wood: and I ſaw that he
ſent out a mans voice unto the eagle, and ſaid,

38 Hear thou, I will talk with thee, and the
Higheſt ſhall ſay unto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the four
beaſts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that
the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and overcame all the
beaſts that were paſt, and had power over the
world with great fearfulneſſe, and over the
whole compaſſe of the earth, with much wicked
oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt he upon the
earth with deceit.

41 For § earth haſt thou not judged with truth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meek, thou haſt
hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loved liars, and de-
ſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth
fruit, and haſt caſt down the walls of ſuch as did
thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come up
unto the Higheſt, and thy pride unto the mighty.

44 The higheſt alſo hath looked upon the
proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his
abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appear no more, thou eagle,
nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers,
nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes,
nor all thy vain body:

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and
may return, being delivered from thy violence,
and that ſhe may hope for the judgement, and
mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The eagle which he ſaw is deſtroyed. 10 The viſion is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his viſions, 39 and to ſaſt, that he may ſee more. 46 He doth comfort thoſe that were grieved for his abſence.

AND it came to paſſe whiles the lion ſpake
theſe words unto the eagle, I ſaw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, & the
four wings appeared no more, and the two went
unto it, and ſet themſelves up to reign, and their
kingdom was ſmall, and full of uproar.

3 And

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, & the whole body of the eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great fear, and ſaid unto my ſpirit,

4 Lo, this haſt thou done unto me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Lo, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weak in my ſpirit, and little ſtrength is there in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord that beareſt rule, if I have found grace before thy ſight, and if I am juſtified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſervant the interpretation, and plain difference of this fearfull viſion, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoul.

9 For thou haſt judged me worthy to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid unto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion.

11 The eagle whom thou ſaweſt come up from the ſea, is the kingdom which was ſeen in the *viſion of thy brother Daniel. *Dan. 7.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there ſhall riſe up a kingdom upon earth, & it ſhall be feared above all the kingdoms that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelve kings reign, one after another.

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reign, and ſhall have more time then any of the twelve.

16 And this do the twelve wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt ſpeak, and that thou ſaweſt not to go out from the heads, but from the midſt of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdom, there ſhall ariſe great ſtrivings, and it ſhall ſtand in perill of falling: nevertheleſſe it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall be reſtored again to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall under feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall be but ſmall, and their yeers ſwift,

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approaching, four ſhall be kept untill their end begin to approach: but two ſhall be kept unto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe up three kingdoms, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall have the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein, with much oppreſſion, above all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 For the two that remain, ſhall be ſlain with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall devour the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelf.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers under the wings paſſing over the head, that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth, that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept unto their end: this is § ſmall kingdom and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the lion whom thou ſaweſt riſing up out of the wood, & roaring, and ſpeaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the Anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe unto the end: he ſhall reprove them, and ſhall upbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him alive in judgement, & ſhall rebuke them, & correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliver with mercy, thoſe that have been preſerved upon my borders, and he ſhall make them joyfull untill the coming of the day of judgement, whereof I have ſpoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt been meet to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeen in a book, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keep theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelf yet ſeven daies more, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoever it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare unto thee: and with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe when all the people ſaw that the ſeven dayes were paſt, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together from the leaſt unto the greateſt, and came unto me, and ſaid,

41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt us, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ prophets, thou onely art left us, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven or ſhip preſerved from the tempeſt. ‖ Or, people.

43 Are not the evils which are come to us, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake us, how much better had it been for us, if we alſo had been burnt in the midſt of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice: then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heavy, thou houſe of Jacob.

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I have not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeek mercy for the low eſtate of your ſanctuary.

49 And now go your way home every man, and after theſe dayes will I come unto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeven daies, as the angel commanded me, and did eat onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dream a man coming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dream. 54 He is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seven dayes, I dreamed a dream by night.

‖ A certain man as the winde, Funius ‖ Clouds.

2 And ‖ lo, there arose a winde from the sea, that it moved all the waves thereof.

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all the things trembled that were seen under him.

4 And whensoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the four windes of the heaven, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graved himself a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I would have seen the region, or place, whereout the hill was graven, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And lo, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift up his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of war.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them up every one, so that upon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceived, but onely dust, and smell of smoak: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people unto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sick through great fear, and I awaked, and said,

‖ Funius. Of the things that were offered.

14 Thou hast shewed thy servant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receive my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceive in mine under-standing, wo unto them that shall be left in these dayes, and much more wo unto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heavinesse.

18 Now understand I the things that are laid up in the latter dayes, which shall happen unto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreams declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered unto me, and said,

‖ Or, this day.

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himself: they that be fallen into danger, are such as have works and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: whereas thou saweſt a man coming up from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou saweſt that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire, and storm:

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of war, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the daies come when the most High will begin to deliver them that are upon § earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, *one people against another, and one realm against another. * Mat. 24.7.

32 And the time shall be, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Son be declared, whom thou saweſt as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people hear his voyce, every man shall in their own land, leave the battell they have one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou saweſt them willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand upon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou saweſt the hill graven without hands.

37 And this my son shall rebuke the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame; and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like unto fire.

39 And whereas thou saweſt that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were carried away prisoners out of their own land, in the time of Osea the king, whom * Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land. * 2. King. 17. 3.

41 But they took this counsell amongst themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further countrey where never mankinde dwelt,

42 That they might there keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood till they were passed over. * Exod. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 15.

45 For thorow that countrey there was a great way

way to go, namely of a yeer and a half: and the ſame region is called ‖ Arſareth.

46 Then dwelt they there untill the latter time; and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The Higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſprings of the ſtream again, that they may go thorow: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhall defend his people that remain.

50 And then ſhall he ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: Wherefore have I ſeen the man coming up from the midſt of the ſea?

52 And he ſaid unto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeek out, nor know the things that are in the deep of the ſea: even ſo can no man upon earth ſee my ſon, or thoſe that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou only art here lightned.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine own way, and applied thy diligence unto my law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſdom: and haſt called underſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore have I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt: After other three dayes, I will ſpeak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praiſe and thanks greatly unto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders, which he did in time,

58 And becauſe he governeth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons, and there I ſat three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voice out of a buſh calleth Eſdras, 1c and telleth him that the world waxeth old. 22 He deſireth, becauſe the law was burnt, to write all again, 24 and is bid to get ſwift writers. 39 He and they are filled with underſtanding: 45 but he is charged not to publiſh all that is written.

AND it came to paſſe upon the third day, I ſat under an oak, and behold, there came a voice out of a buſh over againſt me, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I, Lord, and I ſtood up upon my feet.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, * In the buſh I did manifeſtly reveal my ſelf unto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerved in Egypt.

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egpt, and brought him up to the mount of Sina, where I held him by me a long ſeaſon.

5 And told him many wondrous things, and ſhewd him the ſecrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay unto thee,

8 That thou lay up in thy heart the ſignes that I have ſhewed, and § dreams that thou haſt ſeen, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard:

9 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remain with my ſon, and with ſuch as be like thee, untill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to wax old.

11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parss of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the half of a tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reprove thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature,

15 And ſet aſide § thoughts that are moſt heavy unto thee, & haſte thee to flee from theſe times.

16 For * yet greater evils then thoſe which thou haſt ſeen happen, ſhall be done hereafter.

17 For look how much the world ſhall be weaker through age: ſo much the more ſhall evils increaſe upon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled far away, and leaſing is hard at hand: for now hafteth the viſion to come, which thou haſt ſeen.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, and ſaid,

20 Behold, Lord, I wil go as thou haſt commanded me, & reprove the people, which are preſent, but they that ſhall be born afterward, who ſhall admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkneſs, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that ſhall begin.

22 But if I have found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into me, and I ſhall write all that hath been done in the world, ſince the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will live in the latter dayes, may live.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and ſay unto them, that they ſeek thee not for fourty dayes.

24 But look thou prepare thee many ‖ boxtrees, and take with thee, Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, § Ecanus, and Afiel, theſe five which are ready to write ſwiftly.

25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a candle of underſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrow this hour ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſaid,

28 Hear theſe words, O Iſrael.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered:

30 *And received § law of life which they kept not, which ye alſo have tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land, even the land of Sion, parted among you, by lot, but your fathers, and ye your ſelves have done unrighteouſneſſe, and have not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous Judge, he took from you in time the thing that he had given you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongſt you.

34 Therefore if ſo be that you will ſubdue your own underſtanding, and reform your hearts, ye ſhall be kept alive, and after death ye ſhall obtain mercy.

35 For after death ſhall the judgement come, when we ſhall live again: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the works of the ungodly ſhall be declared.

36 Let

‖ Or, Ezras

* Matth. 24.7.

‖ Or, boxtables to write on. See v. 44

‖ Or, Barna.

* Gene. 47.4. * Acts 7.53.

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, not ſeek after me theſe fourty dayes.

37 So I took the five men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, ſaying, Eſdras, open * thy mouth, and drink that I give thee to drink.

* Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire:

40 And I took it, and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered underſtanding, and wiſdom grew in my breſt, for my ſpirit ſtrengthned my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and ſhut no more.

42 The Higheſt gave underſtanding unto the five men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: and they ſat fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I ſpake in the day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and four books.

‖ Or, nine hundred and four.

45 And it came to paſſe, when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh openly, that the worthy and unworthy may read it.

46 But keep the ſeventy laſt, that thou mayeſt deliver them onely to ſuch as be wiſe among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of underſtanding, the fountains of wiſdom, and ‖ the ſtream of knowledge.

‖ Or, the depth of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

1 *This prophecie is certain.* 5 *God will take vengeance upon the wicked,* 12 *upon Egypt.* 28 *An horrible viſion.* 43 *Babylon and Aſia are threatned.*

BEhold, ſpeak thou in the ears of my people the words of prophecy, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord.

2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Fear not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that ſpeak againſt thee.

4 For all the unfaithfull ſhall die in their unfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues upon the world, the ſword, famine, death and deſtruction.

6 For wickedneſſe hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more, as touching their wickednes which they profanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelves: behold the * innocent and righteous blood cryeth unto me, and the ſouls of the juſt complain continually.

* Rev I. 6.10.& 19.2.

9 And therefore ſaith the Lord, I will ſurely aveng them, and receive unto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the ſlaughter: I will not ſuffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arm, and ſmite Egypt with plagues as before, & will deſtroy all ‖ land thereof

‖ Or, people, or, ſtate.

12 Egypt ſhall mourn, and the foundation of it ſhall be ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment, that God ſhall bring upon it.

13 They that till the ground ſhall mourn: for their ſeeds ſhall fail, thorow the blaſting and hail, and with a fearfull conſtellation.

14 Wo to the world, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the ſword, and their deſtruction draweth nigh, and one people ſhall ſtand up to fight againſt another, and ſwords in their hands.

16 For there ſhall be ſedition among men, and invading one another, they ſhall not regard their kings, nor princes, and the courſe of their actions ſhall ſtand in their power.

17 A man ſhall deſire to go into a city, and ſhall not be able.

18 For becauſe of their pride, the cities ſhall be troubled, the houſes ſhall be deſtroyed, and men ſhall be afraid.

19 A man ſhall have no pity upon his neighbour, but ſhall deſtroy their houſes with the ſword, and ſpoil their goods, becauſe of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, ſaith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me, which are from the riſing of the ſun, from the ſouth, from the eaſt, and Libanus; to turn themſelves one againſt another, and repay the things that they have done to them.

21 Like as they do yet this day unto my choſen, ſo will I do alſo, and recompenſe in their boſome. Thus ſaith the Lord God,

‖ Or, deſtroy.

22 My right hand ſhall not ſpear the ſinners, and my ſword ſhall not ceaſe over them that ſhed innocent blood upon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath conſumed the foundations of the earth, and the ſinners like the ſtraw that is kindled.

‖ Or, like unto Babylon.

24 Wo to them that ſin, and keep not my commandments, ſaith the Lord.

25 I will not ſpare them: go your way, ye children, from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that ſin againſt him, and therefore delivereth he them unto death and deſtruction.

27 For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and ye ſhall remain in them, for God ſhall not deliver you, becauſe ye have ſinned againſt him.

28 Behold an horrible viſion, and the appearance thereof from the eaſt.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia ſhall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them ſhall be carried as the winde upon earth, that all they which hear them, may fear and tremble.

30 Alſo the Carmanians raging in wrath, ſhall go forth as the wilde boars of the wood, and with great power ſhall they come and joyn battell with them, and ſhall waſte a portion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

‖ Lat. vaſtabit.

31 And then ſhall the dragons have the upper hand, remembring their nature, and if they ſhall turn themſelves, conſpiring together in great power to perſecute them,

32 Then theſe ſhall be troubled, and keep ſilence through their power, and ſhall flee.

33 And from the land of the Aſſyrians ſhall the enemy beſiege them, and conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſte ſhall be fear and dread, and ſtrife ‖ among their kings.

‖ Or, againſt

34 Behold, clouds from the eaſt, and from the north,

north, unto the south, and they are very horrible to look upon: full of wrath and storm.

35 They shall smite one upon another, and they shall smite down a great multitude of stars upon the earth, even their own star: and blood shall be from the sword unto the belly,

‖ Or, poder, or, amasse. 35 And dung of men unto the camels ‖ though.

37 And there shall be great fearfulnesse and trembling upon earth: and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come upon them.

38 And then shall there come great storms, from the south and from the north, and another part from the west.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the east, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised up in wrath, & the stars stirred, to cause fear towards the east and west winde, shalbe destroyed

40 The great and mighty clouds shalbe lifted up full of wrath, and the star, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall pour out over every high and eminent place, an horrible star.

41 Fire and hail, and fleeing swords and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall break down the cities and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadows, and their corn.

43 And they shall go stedfastly unto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

‖ Or, destroy. 44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the star, and all wrath shall they pour out upon her, then shall the dust and smoak go up unto the heaven: and all they that be about her, shall bewail her.

45 And they that remain under her, shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

‖ Or, like unto Babylon. 46 And thou Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, & art the glory of her person:

47 Wo be unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy self like unto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredom, that they might please, & glory in thy lovers, which have alway desired to commit whoredom with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues upon thee: widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste the houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakned as a poor woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would, I with jealousie have so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

† Lat. made. 53 If thou hadst not alway slain my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying over their † dead, when thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredom shalbe in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receive recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done unto my chosen, saith the Lord, even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains, shall die of hunger, and eat their own flesh, and drink their own blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou, as unhappy, shalt come thorow the sea, and receive plagues again.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall return to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them, as stubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees shall they burn up with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captive, and look what thou hast, they shall spoil it, and ‖ mar the beauty of thy face. ‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be avoided, 23 and with desolation. 40 The servants of the Lord must look for troubles: 51 and not hide their sins, 74 but leave them, and they shall be delivered.

WO be unto thee, Babylon and Asia, wo be unto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird up your selves with clothes of sack and hair, bewail your children, and be sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away a hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire shall go forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea riseth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled; and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrows that hee shooteth are sharp, and shall not misse, when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not return again, till they come upon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: even so the plagues that shall be sent upon earth shall not return again.

17 Wo is me, wo is me, who will deliver me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrows, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of wars, and the power shall stand in fear, the beginning of evils, what shall I do when these evils shall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turn

from

from their wickedneſſe, nor be alway mindfull of the ſcourges.

21 Behold, victuals ſhall be ſo good cheap upon earth, that they ſhall think themſelves to be in good caſe, and even then ſhall ‖ evils grow upon earth, ſword, famine, and great confuſion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell upon earth, ſhall periſh of famine, and the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy.

23 And the dead ſhalbe caſt out as dung, & there ſhall be no man to comfort them, for the earth ſhalbe waſted, and the cities ſhalbe caſt down.

24 There ſhall be no man left to till the earth, and to ſowe it.

25 The trees ſhall give fruit, and who ſhall gather them?

26 The grapes ſhall ripe, and who ſhall tread them? for all places ſhall be deſolate of men.

27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and to hear his voice.

28 For of a city there ſhall be ten left, and two of the field, which ſhall hide themſelves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of rocks.

29 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree there are left three or four olives;

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome cluſters of them that diligently ſeek thorow the vineyard:

31 Even ſo in thoſe dayes there ſhall be three or four left by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.

32 And the earth ſhall be laid waſte, and the fields thereof ſhall wax old, and her wayes and all her paths ſhall grow full of thorns, becauſe no man ſhall travell therethorow.

33 The virgins ſhall mourn having no bride-grooms, the women ſhall mourn having no huſbands, their daughters ſhall mourn having no helpers.

34 In the wars ſhall their bride-grooms be deſtroyed, & their huſbands ſhall periſh of famine.

33 Hear now theſe things, and underſtand them, ye ſervants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it, beleeve not the gods of whom the Lord ſpake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlack.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her ſon, within two or three houres of her birth great pains compaſſe her womb, which pains, when the childe cometh forth they ſlack not a moment,

39 Even ſo ſhall not the plagues be ſlack to come upon the earth, & the world ſhall mourn, and ſorrows ſhall come upon it on every ſide.

40 O my people, Hear my word: make you ready to the battell, and in thoſe evils be even as pilgrims upon the earth.

41 He that ſelleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will loſe.

42 He that occupieth mercandiſe, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that ſhall not dwell therein.

43 He that ſoweth, as if he ſhould not reap: ſo alſo he that planteth the vineyard, as he that ſhall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children: & they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.

46 For ſtrangers ſhall reap their fruits, and ſpoil their goods, overthrow their houſes, and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine ſhall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandiſe with robbery, & more they deck their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſſions, and their own perſons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their ſin, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore envieth a right honeſt and vertuous woman;

50 So ſhall righteouſneſſe hate iniquity, when ſhe decketh her ſelf, and ſhall accuſe her to her face, when he cometh that ſhall defend him that diligently ſearcheth out every ſin upon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity ſhall be taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reign among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay that he hath not ſinned: for God ſhall burn coals of fire upon his head, which ſaith before the Lord God and his glory, I have not ſinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

* Lat. and.

55 Which ſpake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: Let the heaven be made, and it was created.

* Gen. 1.1.

56 In his word were the ſtars made, and he knoweth the * number of them.

* Pſal. 147.4.

57 He ſearcheth the deep, and the treaſures thereof, he hath meaſured the ſea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath ſhut the ſea in the midſt of the waters; and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.

59 He ſpreadeth out the heavens like a vault, upon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſert hath he made ſprings of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might pour down from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gave him breath, life, and underſtanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God which made all things, and ſearcheth out all hidden things in the ſecrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what you think in your hearts, even them that ſin, and would hide their ſin.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly ſearched out all your works, and he will put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſins are brought forth, ye ſhall be aſhamed before men, and your own ſins ſhall be your accuſers in that day.

66 What will ye do? or how will ye hide your ſins before God and his angels?

67 Behold, God himſelf is the judge, fear him: leave off from your ſins, and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever, ſo ſhall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they ſhall take away certain of you, and feed you ‖ being idle, with things offered unto idols.

‖ Or, being made able to ſing.

69 And they that conſent unto them ſhalbe had in deriſion and in reproach, & troden under foot

able to reſiſt.

70 For there ſhall be in every place, and in the next cities, a great inſurrection upon thoſe that fear the Lord.

71 They ſhall be like mad men, ſparing none, but ſtill ſpoiling and deſtroying, thoſe that fear the Lord.

72 For

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.
73 Then shall they be known who are my chosen, and they shall be tried, as the gold in the fire.
74 Hear, O ye my beloved, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the same.
75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,
76 And the guide of them who keep my commandments and precepts, saith the Lord God: Let not your sins weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themselves.
77 Wo be unto them that are bound with their sins, and covered with their iniquities: like as a field is covered over with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travell thorow.
78 It is ‖left undressed, and is cast into the fire, to be consumed therewith. ‖ Or, shut out

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his stock, and devotion in his youth, 9 his marriage, 10 and captivity, 13 his preferment, 16 almes, and charity in burying the dead, 19 for which he is accused, and fleeth, 22 and after returneth to Nineve.*

THe book of the ‖words of Tobit, son of Tobiel, the son of Ananiel, the son of Aduel, the son of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali, ‖ Or, acts.
2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captive out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee above Aser. * 1 Kings 17.3. ‖ Or, Cedes of Nephthali in Galilee. Judges 4.6.
3 I Tobit have walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth, and justice, and I did many alms-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineve, into the land of the Assyrians.
4 And when I was in mine own countrey in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated, and built for all ages.
5 Now all the tribes which together revolted and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed unto the * heifer Baal. * 1 Kings 12.30. Or, to the honor of Baal, or, in the god Baal.
6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Israel, by an everlasting decree, * having the first fruits, and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorn, and them gave I at the altar to the priests, the children of Aaron. * Exod. 22.29. Deut. 12.6
7 The first tenth part of all increase I gave to the sons of ‖Aaron, who ministred at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it every yeer at Jerusalem. ‖ Or, Levi.
8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Deborah my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.
9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * own kinred, and of her ‖ begat Tobias. * Num. 36.7. Gene. 24.38. ‖ Or, my seed.
10 And when we were carried away captives to Nineve, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles. * Or, sin the land
11 But I kept † my self from eating; † Or, running of Media, for she hopes of down are implied
12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.
13 And the most High gave me grace, & favour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purveyour
14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of silver. ‖ Or, Rages
15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his son reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.
16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gave many alms to my brethren, and gave my bread to the hungry,
17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖about the walls of Nineve, I buried him. ‖ Or, behinde the walls.
18 And if the king Sennacherib had slain any when he was come, * and fled from Judea, I buried them privily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the king. * 2 Kings 19.35,36 Isa. 37. 36.37.
19 And when one of the Ninevites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid my self: understanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my self for fear. Ecclus. 48.18.22 1 Mac. 7.42. 2 Mac. 8.29.
20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there anything left me, besides my wife Anna, and my son Tobias.
21 And there passed not five and fifty dayes before two of his sons * killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararath, and ‖Sarchedonus his son reigned in his stead, who appointed over his fathers accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiacharus my brother Anaels son. * 2 Kings 19.37. 2 Chron. 32.21. ‖ Or, Esarhaddon.
22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineve: now Achiacharus was cupbearer, and keeper of the signet, and steward, and overseer of the accounts: and ‖Sarchedonus appointed him next unto him: and he was my brothers son. ‖ Or, Asarhaddon.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaveth his meat to bury the dead.* 10 *and becometh blinde.* 11 *His wife taketh in work to get her living.* 14 *Her husband and she fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was restored unto me, with my son Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in ‖which I sat down to eat ‖ Or, wherein
2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my son, Go, and bring what poor man soever thou shalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and lo, I tarry for thee.
3 But he came again, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market-place.
4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start up, and took him up into a room, untill the going down of the sun.
5 Then I returned and washed my self, and ate my meat in heavinesse,
6 Remembring that prophecy of * Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation. * Amos 8.10.
7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the sun I went and made a grave, and buried him.
8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said,

This

This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for
* Chap. 2.19. this matter, * who fled away, and yet lo, he buryeth the dead again.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was uncovered:
‖ Or, ſwallows. 10 And I knew not that there were ‖ ſparrows in
‖ Or, white ſilmes. the wall, and mine eyes being open, the ſparrows muted warm dung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phyſicians, but they helped me not: moreover, Achiacharus did nouriſh me, untill I went into Elymais
‖ Or, was forced to ſpin in the womens rooms. 11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens work to do.

12 And when ſhe had ſent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gave her alſo beſides a kid.
‖ Or, her work. 13 And when it was in mine houſe, and began to cry, I ſaid unto her, From whence is this kid?
* Deut. 22.1. is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners; * for it
* Job 2.9. is not lawfull to eat any thing that is ſtollen.

14 * But ſhe replied upon me, It was given for
‖ Or, to. a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeve her, but bade her render it to the owners: & I was abaſhed at her. But ſhe replied upon me, Where are thine alms, and thy righteous deeds?
all things are known to her. ‖ behold, thou and all thy works are known.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieved with his wives taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproached by her fathers maids, prayeth alſo. 17 An angel is ſent to help them both.

THen I being grieved, did weep, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art juſt, and all thy works, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou judgeſt truly and juſtly for ever.

3 Remember me, and look on me, puniſh me not for my ſins and ignorances, and *the ſins of* my fathers, who have ſinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandments,
* Deut. 28.15,37. wherefore thou haſt delivered us * for a ſpoil, and unto captivity, and unto death, and for a proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

5 And now thy judgements are many and true: Deal with me according to my ſins, and my fathers: becauſe we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deal with me, as ſeemeth beſt unto thee, and command my ſpirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ diſſolved, and become
‖ Or, diſmiſſed. or, delivered. earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather then to live, becauſe I have heard falſe reproaches, and have much ſorrow: command therefore that I may now be delivered out of this diſtreſſe, and go into the everlaſting place: turn not thy face away from me.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day that in Ecbatane, a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproached by her fathers maids,

8 Becauſe that ſhe had been married to ſeven huſbands, whom Aſmodeus the evil ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſaid they, ſ thou haſt ſtrangled thine huſbands? thou haſt had already ſeven huſbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beat us for them? If they be dead, go thy wayes after them, let us never ſee of thee either ſon or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorrowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to have ſtrangled her ſelf, and ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I do this, it ſhall be a reproach unto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow unto the grave.

11 Then ſhe prayed toward the window, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honourable for ever, let all thy works praiſe thee for ever.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, Take me out of the earth, that I may hear no more the reproach.

14 Thou knoweſt Lord, that I am pure from all ſin with man,

15 And that I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captivity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heir, neither any ‖ neer
‖ Or, kinſman, nor any ſon of his alive, to whom I may keep my ſelf for a wife: my ſeven huſbands are already dead, and why ſhould I live? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I hear no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the majeſty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heal them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſon of Tobit, and to binde Aſmodeus the evil ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelf ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giveth inſtructions to his ſon Tobias: 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred ſ money which he had comitted to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelf, I have wiſhed for death, wherefore do I not call for my ſon Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid, My ſon, when I am dead bury me, & deſpiſe not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and * Ex. 20.12
do that which ſhall pleaſe her, & grieve her not.

4 Remember my ſon, that ſhe ſaw many dangers for thee, *when thou waſt* in her womb, and when ſhe is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5 My ſon, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſin, or to tranſgreſſe his commandments: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of unrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deal truly, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to all them that live juſtly.

7 *Give alms of thy ſubſtance, and when thou * Prov. 3.9. Eccl. 4.1. 14.11. Luke 14.14. * Eccl. 35.14.
giveſt alms let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poor, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou haſt abundance, * give alms accordingly: if thou have but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little.

9 For thou layeſt up a good treaſure for thy ſelf againſt the day of neceſſity.

10 *Becauſe that alms doth deliver from death, * Eccl. 29.12.
and ſuffereth not to come into darkneſſe.

11 For alms is a good gift unto all that give it, in the ſight of the moſt High.

12 Beware of all * whoredom, my ſon, and * 1 Thes. 4.3.
chiefly take a wife of the ſeed of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: remember

member, my ſon, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeed ſhall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my ſon, love thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſons and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, & great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the *wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou ſerve God, he will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſon, in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy converſation.

15 * Do that to no man which thou hateſt: drink not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkenneſſe go with thee in thy journey.

16 * Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance give alms, and let not thine eye be envious when thou giveſt alms.

17 Pour out thy bread on the buriall of the juſt, but give nothing to the wicked.

18 Aſk counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths and counſels may proſper: for every nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelf giveth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will: now therefore my ſon, remember my commandments, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſon of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And fear not, my ſon, that we are made poor; for thou haſt much wealth, if thou fear God, and depart from all ſin, and do that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The angel will go with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieved for her ſons departing.

TObias then anſwered, & ſaid, Father, I will do all things which thou haſt cõmanded me.

2 But how can I receive the money, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the hand-writing, and ſaid unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee whiles I yet live, and I will give him wages, and go, and receive the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5 But he knew not: and he ſaid unto him, Canſt thou go with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the angel ſaid, I will go with thee, and I know the way well; for I have lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid unto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid unto him, Go, & tarry not: ſo he went in, and ſaid to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. Then he ſaid, Call him unto me, † I may know of what tribe he is, & whether he be a truſty man to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid unto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeek for a tribe, or family, or an hired man to go with thy ſon? Then Tobit ſaid unto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias the ſon of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with me, becauſe I have enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtock: for I know Ananias, and Jonathas, ſons of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jeruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt-born, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtock.

14 But tell me, What wages ſhall I give thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things neceſſary as to mine own ſon?

15 Yea moreover, if ye return ſafe, I will adde ſomething to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias, Prepare thy ſelf for the journey, and God ſend you a good journey. And when his ſon had prepared all things for the journey, his father ſaid, Go thou with this man, & God which dwelleth in heaven proſper your journey, & the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, & ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſon? Is he not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 ‖ Be not greedy (to adde) money to money, but let it be as refuſe in reſpect of our childe.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth ſuffice us.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, he ſhall return in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good angel will keep him company, and his journey ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall return ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The angel biddeth Tobias to take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fiſh, 10 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to drive the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to waſh himſelf, a fiſh leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the angel ſaid unto him, Take the fiſh; and the young man laid hold of the fiſh, and ‖ drew it to land.

4 To whom the angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up ſafely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neer to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man ſaid to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what uſe is the heart, and the liver, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil, or an evil ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoak thereof, before § man or § woman, & the party ſhalbe no more vexed.

8 As for § gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, & he ſhal be healed.

9 And when they were come neer to Rages;

10 The

‖ *Let not money be added, but be the off-ſcouring of our ſon.*

‖ *Or, ſo long as God hath granted us to live, this is ſufficient.*

‖ *Caſt it upon the land.*

10 The angel ſaid to the young man, Brother, to day we ſhall lodge with Raguel who is thy couſin: he alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will ſpeak for her, that ſhe may be given thee for a wife.

‖ Or, inheritance. * Num. 27.8. & 36.8.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ * right of her appertain, ſeeing thou onely art of her kinred.

12 And the maid is fair and wiſe, now therefore hear me, and I will ſpeak to her father, and when we return from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage; for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the law of Moſes, but he ſhall be guilty of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee then to any other.

13 Then the young man anſwered the angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath been given to ſeven men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely ſon of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I go in unto her, I die as the other before; for a wicked ſpirit loveth her, which hurteth no body but thoſe which come unto her: wherefore I alſo fear, leſt I die, and bring my fathers, and my mothers life (becauſe of me) to the grave with ſorrow, for they have no other ſon to bury them.

15 Then the angel ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou ſhouldeſt marry a wife of thine own kinred? wherefore hear me, O my brother, for ſhe ſhall be given thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of § evil ſpirit, for this ſame night ſhall ſhe be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou ſhalt come into § marriage chamber, thou ſhalt take the ‖ aſhes of perfume, and ſhalt lay upon them ſome of the heart and liver of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoak with it.

‖ Or, embers.

17 And the devil ſhall ſmell it, and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe up both of you, & pray to God, which is mercifull, who will have pity on you, and ſave you: fear not, for ſhe is appointed unto thee from the beginning, & thou ſhalt preſerve her, and ſhe ſhall go with thee. Moreover, I ſuppoſe that ſhe ſhall bear thee children. Now when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loved her, and his heart was ‖ effectually joyned to her.

‖ Or, vehemently

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happned to his daughter: 12 and giveth her in marriage unto him. 17 She is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had ſaluted one another, ſhe brought them into the houſe.

2 Then ſaid Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my couſin?

3 And Raguel aſked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they ſaid, We are of the ſons of Naphthali, which are captives in Nineve.

4 Then he ſaid to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinſman? And they ſaid, We know him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, He is both alive and in good health: And Tobias ſaid, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid unto him, Thou art the ſon of an honeſt and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was ſorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover they entertained them cheerfully, and after that they had killed a ram of the flock, they ſet ſtore of meat on the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, ſpeak of thoſe things of which thou didſt talk in the way, and let this buſineſſe be diſpatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter: nevertheleſſe, I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to ſeven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheleſſe for the preſent be merry: But Tobias ſaid, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and ſwear one to another.

12 Raguel ſaid, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhe is thine, and the merciſull God give you good ſucceſſe in things.

‖ Or, law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and ſhe came to her father, & he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after the * law of Moſes, and lead her away to thy father: and he bleſſed them.

* Deut. 24.1.

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an inſtrument *of covenants*, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid unto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done as he had bidden her, ſhe brought her thither, and ſhe wept, and ſhe ‖ received the tears of her daughter, and ſaid unto her,

‖ Or, kiſſed.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy ſorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driveth the wicked ſpirit away, as he was taught. 4 He, and his wife riſe up to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him alive, praiſeth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and took the ‖ aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liver of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoak *therewith*.

‖ Or, embers.

3 The which ſmell when the evil ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the outmoſt parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him.

4 And after this they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let us pray that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for ever, let the heavens bleſſe thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaveſt him * Eve his wife for an helper and ſtay: of them came all mankinde: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould be alone, let us make unto him an aid like unto himſelf.

* Gen. 2.18.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but uprightly: therefore mercifully ordain, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel aroſe, and went and made a grave,

10 Saying,

10 Saying, *I fear* lest he be dead.
11 But when Raguel was come into his house,
12 He said unto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be alive: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.
13 So the maid opened the door, and went in, and found them both asleep.
14 And came forth, and told them that he was alive.
15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine angels and thine elect praise thee for ever.
16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me joyfull, and that is not come to me which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy.
17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with joy & mercy.
18 Then Raguel bade his servants to fill the grave.
19 And he kept the wedding feast fourteen dayes.
20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said unto him by an oath, that he should not depart till the fourteen dayes of the marriage were expired,
21 And then he should take the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father, and should have the rest, when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Tobias sendeth the angel unto Gabael for the money.* 6 *The angel bringeth it, and Gabael to his wedding.*

Then Tobias called Raphael, and said unto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath sworn *that* I shal not depart.
4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very sorry.
5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were sealed up, and gave them to him.
6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and Tobias blessed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tobit and his wife long for their son.* 7 *She will not be comforted by her husband.* 10 *Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away with half his goods, and blesseth them.*

Now Tobit his father counted every day, and when the dayes of the journey were expired, and they came not;
2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to give him the money?
3 Therefore he was very sorry.
4 Then his wife said to him, My son is dead, seeing he staieth long, and she began to bewail him, and said,
5 *Now I care for nothing*, my son, *since I have let thee go*, the light of mine eyes.
6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.
7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceive me not, my son is dead: and she went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, & ceased not whole nights to bewail her son Tobias, until the fourteen dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to see me.
8 But his father in law said unto him, Tarry with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go with thee.
9 But Tobias said, No: but let me go to my father.
10 Then Raguel arose, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, servants, and cattel, and money.
11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heaven give you a prosperous journey, my children.
12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may hear good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven restore thee, my dear brother, & grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may rejoyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee of especiall trust, wherefore do not entreat her evil.

Or, to be safely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 *Tobias mother spieth her son coming.* 10 *His father meeteth him at the door, and receiveth his sight.* 14 *He praiseth God,* 17 *and welcometh his daughter in law.*

After these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had given him a prosperous journey, & blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way til they drew neer unto Nineve.
2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest brother, how thou didst leave thy father.
3 Let us haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.
4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna sat looking about towards the way for her son,
6 And when she espied him coming, she said to his father, Behold, thy son cometh, and the man that went with him.
7 Then said Raphael, I know Tobias that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith he shall rub, & the whiteneſſe shall fall away, and he shall see thee.
9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her son, and said unto him, Seeing I have seen thee my son, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.
10 Tobit also went forth toward the door, and stumbled: but his son ran unto him,
11 And took hold of his father, and he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope my father.
12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them.
13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he saw his son, he fell upon his neck.
14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy name for ever, and blessed are all thine holy angels:
15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pity on me: for behold, I see my son Tobias. And his son went in rejoycing, and told his father the great things that had happed to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineve, rejoycing and praising God: and they which saw him go, marvelled because he had received his sight.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came neer to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee unto us, and blessed be thy father and thy mother: and there was joy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineve.

‖ Junias who is also called Naſbas. 18 And Achiacharus, and ‖ Naſbas his brothers son came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seven dayes with great joy.

CHAP. XII.

1 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his paine. 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them. 15 and telleth them that he was an angel. 21 and was seen no more.

THen Tobit called his son Tobias, and said unto him, My son, see that the man have his wages, which went with thee, and thou must give him more.

2 And Tobias said unto him, O father, it is no harm to me to give him half of those things which I have brought.

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due unto him.

5 So he called the angel, and he said unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in safety.

6 Then he took them both apart, and said unto them, Bless God, praise him and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done unto you in the sight of all that live. It is good to praise God, and exalt his name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the works of God: therefore be not slack to praise him.

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God: do that which is good, and no evil shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and alms, and righteousnesse, a little with righteousnesse is better then much with unrighteousnesse: it is better to give alms then to lay up gold.

9 For alms doth deliver from death, and shall purge away all sin. Those that exercise alms and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sin are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keep close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God:

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

† Or, to go and bury. 13 And when thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath sent me to heal thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, & which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said unto them, Fear not, for it shall go well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any savour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for ever.

19 * All these dayes I did appear unto you, and but I did neither eat nor drink, but you did see it a vision.

20 Now therefore give God thanks: for I go up to him that sent me, but write all things which are done, in a book.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoycing, and said, Blessed be God that liveth for ever, and blessed be his kingdom:

2 For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, and bringeth up again, neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel, for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the living, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our father for ever:

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 If you turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you: therefore see what he will do with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the everlasting King: in the land of my captivity do I praise him, and declare his might and majesty to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners, turn, and do justice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speak, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Jerusalem the holy city, he will scourge thee for thy childrens works, and will have mercy again on the sons of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the everlasting King, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy: and let him make joyfull there in thee those that are captives, and love in thee for ever those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from far to the name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven: all generations shall praise thee with great joy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoyce and be glad for the children of the just: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the just.

14 O blessed are they which love thee, for they shall rejoyce in thy peace: blessed are they which have been sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall rejoyce for thee, when they have seen all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

15 Let my soul blesse God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with saphires, and emeraulds, and precious stone: thy walls, and towers, & battlements with pure goldy

17 And,

17 And the ſtreets of Jeruſalem ſhall be paved with beryll, and carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.
18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Hallelujah; and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAP. XIIII.

Tobit giveth inſtructions to his ſon & ſpecially to leave Nineve. 11 *He and his wife die, and are buried.* 12 *Tobias removeth to Ecbatane,* 14 *and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineve.*

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.
2 And he was eight and fifty yeers old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeers, and he gave alms, and he ‖ increaſed in the feat of the Lord God, and praiſed him.
3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſon, and the ſix ſons of his ſon, and ſaid to him, My ſon, take thy children; for behold, I am aged and am ready to depart out of this life.
4 Go into Media, my ſon, for I ſurely beleeve thoſe things which Jonas the prophet ſpake of Nineve, that it ſhall be overthrown, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media; and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Jeruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time.
5 * And that again God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land where they ſhall build a temple, but not like to the firſt, until the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall return from all places of their captivity, and build up Jeruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall be built in it ‖ for ever with a glorious building, as the prophets have ſpoken thereof.
6 And all nations ſhall turn, and fear the Lord God truly, and ſhall bury their idols.
7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God; and the Lord ſhall exalt his people; and all thoſe which love the Lord God in truth and juſtice, ſhall rejoyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.
8 And now my ſon, depart out of Nineve, becauſe that thoſe things which the prophet Jonas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.
9 But keep thou the law and the commandments, and ſhew thy ſelf mercifull and juſt, that it may go well with thee.
10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remember, my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darkeneſſe, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaved, but the other had his reward, for he went down into darkeneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gave alms, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.
11 Wherefore now my ſon conſider what alms doth, and how righteouſneſſe doth deliver. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gave up the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeers old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.
12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:
13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.
14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeers old.
15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he rejoyced over Nineve.

‖ *Or, preſerved.*
‖ *Manaſſes read the, Niſroan.*
‖ *Rom. which he had ſet.*
‖ *Or, he.*
‖ *Or, poſſeſſed.*

Ezra. 8. and 14.

For ever not in the Roman copy

¶ JUDETH.

CHAP. I.

Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 *Nabuchodonoſor maketh war againſt him,* 7 *and craveth aid.* 12 *He threatneth thoſe that would not aid him,* 15 *and killeth Arphaxad,* 16 *and returneth to Nineve.*

IN the twelfth yeer of the reign of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineve the great city (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned over the Medes in Ecbatane,
2 And built in Ecbatane wals round about, of ſtones hewen, three cubits broad, and ſix cubits long, and made the height of the wall ſeventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits.
3 And ſet the towers thereof upon the gates of it, an hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubits.
4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeventy cubits, and the breadth of them was fourty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his foot men.)
5 Even in thoſe dayes king Nabuchodonoſor made war with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Ragau.
6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plain of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the ſons of Chelod, aſſembled themſelves to the battell.
7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians ſent unto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt weſt-ward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt upon the ſea coaſt,
8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plain of Eſdrelon,
9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jeruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Cades, and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,
10 Untill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, untill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.
11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, and they ſent away his Ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.
12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey and ſware by his throne and kingdom, that he would ſurely be avenged

upon all those coasts of Cilicia, & Damascus and Syria, & that he would slay with his sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, & the children of Ammon, and all Judea, & all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seventeenth yeer, and he prevailed in his battell: for he overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsmen and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Ecbatane, and took the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He took also Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, and smote him thorow with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineve, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of war, and there he took his ease and banqueted, both he and his army an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and provision, 23 the places which he won and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeer, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, avenge himself on all the earth.

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth.

* 1 Sam. 20.7. & 25.17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandment of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chief captain of his army, which was next unto him, and said unto him,

Or, second man.

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their own strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelve thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the west countrey, because they disobeyed my commandment.

7 And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoil unto them

8 So that their slain shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river shall be filled with their dead till it overflow.

9 And I will lead them captives to the utmost parts of all the earth.

‖ Or, after the manner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth & water was wont to be given, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea. Herodotus.

10 Thou therefore shalt go forth, and take before hand for me all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselves unto thee, thou shalt reserve them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoil them wheresoever thou goest.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdom, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I have commanded thee, and defer not to do them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, & called all the governours & captains, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, unto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the war.

17 And he took camels and asses for their carriages, a very great number, and sheep, and oxen, and goats without number, for their provision.

18 And plenty of victuall for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the kings house.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to cover all the face of the earth west-ward with their charets, and horsmen, and their chosen foot-men.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countries came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineve three dayes journey toward the plain of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neer the mountain, which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took all his army, his foot men, and horsmen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse, at the south of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went over Euphrates, and went thorow Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the south, over against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheep-coats.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascus in the time of wheat-harvest, and burnt up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks, and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countries, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea coasts intreated for peace. 7 Olofernes is received there, yet he destroyeth their gods that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor. 9 He comes neer to Judea.

SO they sent ambassadours unto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor the great king, lie before thee: use us as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: use them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, even our cities and the inhabitants thereof

thereof are thy ſervants; come and deal with them as ſeemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came he down toward the ſea coaſt, both he & his army, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and took out of them choſen men for aid.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt down their frontires, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call upon him as God.

9 Alſo he came over againſt ‖ Eſdraelon neer unto ‖ Judea, over againſt the † great ſtrait of Judea.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarryed a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Jews are afraid of Olofernes, 5 & fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 Ak Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw children of Iſrael that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Olofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonoſor king of § Aſſyrians had done to the nations, & after what maner he had ſpoiled all their temples, & brought them to nought:

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jeruſalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, & all the people ſof Judea were lately gathered together, and the veſſels, and the altar, and § houſe were ſanctified after § profanation.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Balmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And poſſeſſed themſelves beforehand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the proviſion of war: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Joacim the high prieſt, which was in thoſe dayes in Jeruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſtham, which is over againſt ‖ Eſdraelon toward the open countrey neer to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keep the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come up, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait for two men at the moſt.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Joacim the high prieſt had commanded them, with the † ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Jeruſalem.

9 Then every man of Iſrael cryed to God with great fervency, and with great vehemency did they humble their ſouls:

10 Both they, and their wives, and their children, and their cattell, and every ſtranger, and hireling, and their ſervants bought with money, put ſackcloth upon their loins.

11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, & the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fell before the temple, and caſt aſhes upon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: ſo they put ſackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a ſpoil, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the ſanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to rejoyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people faſted many dayes in all Judea, and Jeruſalem, before the ſanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high prieſt, and all the prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, & they which miniſtred unto § Lord, had their loins girt with ſackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offering, with the vows and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their mitres, and cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all § houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Jews are, 8 and what their God hath done for them: 21 and adviſeth not to meddle with them. 21 All that heard him were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chief captain of the army of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for war, & had ſhut up the paſſages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys.

† Or all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governours of the ſea coaſt;

3 And he ſaid unto them, Tell me now, ye ſons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabit? & what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power & ſtrength, & what king is ſet over them, or captain of their army?

4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt.

5 * Then ſaid Achior the captain of all the ſons of Ammon, Let my lord now hear a word from the mouth of thy ſervant, and I will declare unto thee the trueth concerning this people which dwelleth neer thee, and inhabiteth the hill countries; and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſervant.

* Chap. 11.7. 9.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they ſojourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea:

* Gen. 11.31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtors, and worſhipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſojourned there many dayes.

‖ Or were out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſojourned, and to go into the land of Canaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſilver, and with very much cattell.

* Gen. 12.1.

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Chanaan, they went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt roſe up againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low * with labouring in brick, and made them ſlaves.

* Exod. 1.8.

12 Then they cryed unto their God, and he ſmote all § land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

* Exod. 12.31.33

13 And * God dried the red ſea before them,
14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and caſt forth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſſing over Jordan, they poſſeſſed all of the hill countrey.
16 * And they caſt forth before them the Cananite, the Pherezite, the Jebuſite, and the Sichemite, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.
17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquity, was with them.
18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore, * and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.
19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were ſcattered, and have poſſeſſed Jeruſalem, where their ſanctuary is, and ‖ are ſeated in the hill countrey, for it was deſolate.
20 Now therefore, my lord and governour, if there be any errour in this people, and they ſin againſt their God, let us conſider that this ſhall be their ruine, let us go up, and we ſhall overcome them.
21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now paſſe by, leſt their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured, and the chief men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the ſea ſide, and in Moab, ſpake that he ſhould kill him.
23 For, *ſay they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Iſrael, for lo, it is a people that have no ſtrength, nor power † for a ſtrong battel.
24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will go up, and they ſhall be a prey, to be devoured of all thine army.

* Exod. 14.21.
* Exod. 19. 1.
† Or into the way of the wilderneſſe of Sina.
* Joſh. 12.8.
* Judges 2.11. & 3.8.
* 2 Kings 25.1,11.
* Ezra. 1.1,3.
‖ Or, have their dwellings.
† Or, againſt a mighty army.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes deſpiſeth God. 7 He threateneth Achior, and ſendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receive and bear him. 28 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counſell, was ceaſed, Olofernes the chief captain of the army of Aſſur ſaid unto Achior, and all the Moabites before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou, Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied amongſt us as to day, and haſt ſaid, that we ſhould not make war with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? and who is God, but Nabuchodonoſor?
3 He will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliver them: but we his ſervants will deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtain the power of our horſes.
4 For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains ſhall be drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhal be filled with their dead bodies, and their footſteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before us, for they ſhall utterly periſh, ſaith king Nabuchodonoſor lord of all the earth, for he ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vain.
5 And thou Achior, a hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in the day of thine iniquity, ſhalt ſee my face no more, from this day untill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.
6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine army, and the multitude of them that ſerve me, paſſe thorow thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlain when I return.
7 Now therefore my ſervants ſhall bring thee back into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.
8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.
9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelf in thy minde, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall, I have ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vain.
10 Then Olofernes commanded his ſervants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.
11 So his ſervants took him, & brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they went from the midſt of the plain into the hill countrey, and came unto § fountains that were under Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they tooke up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and every man that uſed a ſling, kept them from coming up, by caſting of ſtones againſt them.
13 Nevertheleſſe, having gotten privily under the hill, they bound Achior, and caſt him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.
14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their city, and came unto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the governours of the city.
15 Which were in thoſe dayes, Ozias the ſon of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris † ſon of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſon of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias aſked him of that which was done.
17 And he anſwered and declared unto them the words of the counſell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoever Olofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.
18 Then the people fell down, and worſhipped God, and aryed unto God, ſaying,
19 O Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and look upon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified unto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praiſed him greatly.
21 And Ozias took him out of the aſſembly unto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for help.

§ Gr. ſprings.
† Or, Chabri ſon of Gothoniel, and Charmis ſon of Melchiel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes beſieged Bethulia, 17 and ſtopped the waſer from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the governours, 30 who promiſe to yeeld within five dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remove their camp againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents

ascents of the hill-countrey, and to make war against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of war was an hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsmen, beside the baggage, and other men that were afoot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley near unto Bethulia, by the fountain, and they spread themselves in breadth over ‖ Dothaim, even to Belmain, and in length from Bethulia unto ‡ Cyamon, which is over against Esdraelon.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said every one to his neighbour, Now will these men lick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains nor the valleys, nor the hils are able to bear their weight.

5 Then every man took up his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained & watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Olofernes brought forth all his horsmen in the sight of the children of Israel, which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages up to the city, and came to the fountain of their waters, and took them, and set garisons of men of war over them, and he himself removed towards his people.

8 Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Esau, and all the governours of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea-coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now hear a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their spears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come up to the tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell array, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands the fountain of water which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall give up their city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains that are near, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.

14 So they, and their wives, and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrown in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an evil reward: because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.

17 So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey over against Dothaem: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east over against Ekrebel, which is neer unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and covered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cryed unto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, charets & horsmen, four & thirty dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ cisterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink by measure. ‖Or, pits.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell down in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias and to the chief of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

24 God * be Judge between us and you: for you have done us great injury, in that you have not required peace of the children of Assur. *Exod. 5. 21.

25 For now we have no helper; but God hath sold us into their hands, that we should be thrown down before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them unto you, and deliver the whole city for a spoil to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them, then to die for thirst; for we will be his servants, that our souls may live, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you the heaven and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sins, and the sins of our fathers, ‖ that he do not according as we have said this day. ‖Or, lest he do; meaning Olofernes

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cryed unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five dayes, in the which space ‡ Lord our God may turn his mercy toward us, for he will not forsake us utterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people every one to their own charge, and they went unto the walls, and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The state and behaviour of Judith a widow. 12 She blameth the governours for their promise to yeeld. 17 and adviseth them to trust in God. 28 They excuse their promise. 32 She promiseth to do something for them.

NOw at that time Judeth heard thereof, which was ‡ daughter of Merari, the son of Ox, the son of Joseph, the son of Oziel, the son of Elcia, the son of Ananias, the son of Gedeon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Acitho, the son of Eliu, the son of Eliab, the son of Nathanael, the son of ‖ Samael, the son of Saladai, the son of Israel.

2 And Manasses was her husband, of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley harvest: ‖Or, Samalias.

3 For as he stood overseeing them that bound sheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Dothaim, and Balamo.

4 So Judeth was a widow in her house three yeers and four moneths.

5 And she made her a tent upon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loins, and ware her widows apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, save the eves of the sabboth, and the sabbaths, and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feasts, and solemn dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and silver, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and cattell, and lands, and she remained upon them.

‖ Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word; for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the evil words of the people against the governour, that they fainted for lack of water; for Judeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken unto them, and that he had * sworn to deliver the city unto the Assyrians after five dayes.)

* Chap. 7.26.

10 Then she sent her waiting-woman, that had the government of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came unto her, and she said unto them, Hear me now, O ye governours of the inhabitants of Bethulia, for your words that you have spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which you made, & pronounced between God and you, and have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, unlesse within these dayes the Lord turn to help you.

12 And now who are you that have tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almighty, but you shall never know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not help us within these five dayes, he hath power to defend us when he will, even every day; or to destroy us before our enemies.

‖ Or, engage.

16 Do not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the son of man, that he should be wavering.

* Numb. 23.19.

17 Therefore let us wait for salvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will hear our voyce, if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor ‖ people, nor city among us, which worship gods made with hands, as hath been aforetime.

‖ Or, town.

19 For the which cause our fathers * were given to the sword, and for a spoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

* Judg. 2. 11. & 4 1 & 6. 1.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we trust that he will not despise us, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Judea shall lie waste, & our sanctuary shall be spoiled, & he will require the profanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, whereseever we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possesse us.

‖ Or, slaughter.

23 For our servitude shall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend upon us, and the sanctuary, and the house, and the altar rest upon us.

25 Moreover let us give thanks to § Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

§ Or, town.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happned to * Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22.

* Gen. 29.

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire, as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth scourge them that come near unto him, to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people have known thy understanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have spoken, and to bring an oath upon our selves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send us rain to fill our cisterns, & we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Judeth unto them, Hear me, and I will do a thing, which shall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-woman: and within the dayes that you have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I do.

35 Then said Ozias, and the princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Judeth humbleth her self. 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuary.

THen Judeth fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, Judeth cried with a loud voice, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father Simeon to whom thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosned the girdle of a maid to defile her, & discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so)

3 Wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain,

slain, so that they dyed their bed in blood, being deceived, and smoten the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones:

6 And hast given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, & all their spoils to be divided among thy dear children: which were moved with thy zeal, & abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, hear me also a widow.

7 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

8 Yea, what things thou didst determine, were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here, for all thy ways are prepared, and thy judgements are in thy foreknowledge.

9 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield and spear, and bowe, and sling, and knew not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

10 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath; for they have purposed to defile thy sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast down with sword the horn of thy altar.

11 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

12 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant: break down their statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

Judges 11. 21. and 16. 26.

13 For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorn, a Saviour of them that are without hope.

Judges 2. Chron. 20. 11. & 13. & 16.

14 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of every creature, hear thou my prayer:

15 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruell things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

16 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power, and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel, but thou.

CHAP. 9.

1 *Judith doth set forth her self.* 10 *She and her maid go forth unto the camp:* 17 *The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.*

NOw after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house, in the which she abode in the sabbath dayes, and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed her self with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put on a tyre upon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets, and her chains, and her rings, and her ear-rings, and all her ornament, and decked her self bravely to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oil, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, so she ‖ folded all these things together, and laid them upon her,

‖ *Wrapped, or packed.*

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things whereof you have spoken with me: so they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Judith went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, untill she was gone down the mountain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley, and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? and she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they shall be given you to be consumed.

13 And I am coming before Olofernes the chief captain of your armie to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall go and win all the hill country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard the words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and said unto her,

15 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come down to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee, untill they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart: but shew unto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred, then ‖ to accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

‖ *Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.*

18 Then was there a concourse thorowout all the camp: for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and every one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that have among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay near Olofernes, went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested upon his bed under a canopy, which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeraulds, and precious stones.

22 So

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with silver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judeth was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance, and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him, and his servants took her up.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Judeth the cause of her coming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may prevail. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdom and beauty.

THen said Olofernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thine heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to serve Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountains, had not set light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these things to themselves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they do the servants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Judeth said unto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thine handmaid to speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to pass by thee, and my lord shall not fail of his purpose.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not onely men shall serve him by thee, but also the beast of the field, and the cattell, and the fowls of the air shall live by thy power, under Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we have heard of thy wisdom, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdom, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of war.

‖ Or, in favour.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speak in thy counsell, we have heard his words, for the men of Bethulia ‖ saved him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken unto thee.

‖ Or, received him.

10 Therefore, O lord and governour, reject not his word, but lay it up in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword prevail against them, except they sin against their God.

11 And now that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, even death is now fallen upon them, and their sin hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals fail them, and all their water is scant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws,

13 And are resolved to spend the first fruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oyl, which they had sanctified, and reserved for the Priests that serve in Jerusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a licence from the senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall hear it.

17 For thy servant is religious, and serveth the God of heaven day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy servant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their sins.

18 And I will come and shew it unto thee: then thou shalt go forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee thorow the midst of Judea, until thou come before Jerusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ Or, I have told.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his servants, and they marvelled at her wisdom, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face and wisdom of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said unto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction upon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou do as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchonosor, and shalt be renowned thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Judith will not eat of Olofernes meat. 7 She tarried three dayes in the camp, and every night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth move her to be merry with Olofernes. 18 who for joy of her company drank much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bad that they should prepare for her of his own meats, and that she should drink of his own wine.

2 And Judeth said, I will not eat therefore, lest there be an offence: but provision shall be made for me of the things that I have brought.

3 Then Olofernes said unto her, If thy provision should fail, how should we give thee the like? for there be none with us of thy nation.

4 Then said Judeth unto him, As thy soul liveth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I have, before the Lord work by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the servants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may go forth unto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the camp three dayes, and went out in the night into the

the valley of Bethulia, and washed herself in a fountain of water by the camp.

3 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising up of the children of her people.

4 So she came in clean, and remained in the tent, until she did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his own servants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now & perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not having had her company: for if we draw her not unto us, she will laugh unto scorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this fair damsell fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, & drink wine, and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serve in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Judeth unto him, Who am I now, that I should gainsay my lord? surely whatsoever pleaseth him, I will do speedily, and it shall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, & decked her self with her apparell, & al her womans attire, & her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her over against Olofernes, which she had received of Bagoas for her daily use, that she might sit and eat upon them.

16 Now when Judeth came in, and sat down, Olofernes his heart was ravished with her, and his minde was moved, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her.

17 Then said Olofernes unto her, Drink now, and be merry with us.

18 So Judeth said, I will drink now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was born.

19 Then she took, and ate, and drank before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine, then he had drunk at any time in one day, since he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

Judeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to give her strength. 8 She cutteth off his head while he sleepeth: 10 and returneth with it to Bethulia: 17 They fear it, and commend her.

NOw when the evening was come, his servants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along upon his bed, for he was filled with wine.

3 Now Judeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth as she did daily: for she said, she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Judeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, look at this present upon the works of mine hands, for the exaltation of Jerusalem;

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against us.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and took down his fauchin from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and she took away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gave Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bag of meat; so they twain went together according to their custom unto prayer, and when they passed the camp, they compassed the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judeth a far off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God is with us, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when she men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their city, and they called the elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strang unto them that she was come: so they opened the gate, and received them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she took the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur, and behold the canopy wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his destruction, & yet hath he not committed sin with me to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias unto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, above all the women upon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God which hath created the heavens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast revenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

Achior heareth Judeth shew what she had done, & is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged up. 15 The Assyrians found dead, & much terrified

THen said Judeth unto them, Hear me now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it upon the highest place of your walls. * 2 Mac. 15. 35.

2 And

8 And so soon as the morning shall appear, and the sun shall come forth upon the earth, take you every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and set you a captain over them, as though you would go down into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but go not down.

9 Then they shall take their armour, and shall go into their camp, and raise up the captains of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not finde him, then fear shall fall upon them, and they shall flee before your face.

10 So you, & all that inhabit the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, & overthrow them, as they go.

11 But before ye do these things call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to us, as it were to his death.

12 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his spirit failed.

13 But when they had recovered him, he fell at Judeths feet, and reverenced her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Juda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

14 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: then Judeth declared unto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that she went forth, until that hour she spake unto them.

15 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyfull noyse in their city.

16 And when Achior had seen all that the God of Israel had done, he believed in god greatly, and circumcised the fore-skin of his flesh, and was joyned unto the house of Israel to this day.

17 And assoon as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the ‖ ‖ults of the mountain.

‖ Or, ascent.

18 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their captains, and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers.

19 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battell, that they may be utterly destroyed.

20 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Judeth.

21 But because none answered, he opened it and went into the bedchamber, and found him cast upon the floor dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Thus.

22 ‖ Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

23 After, he went into the tent where Judeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed;

24 These slaves have dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth upon the ground without a head.

25 When the captains of the Assyrians army heard these words, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throwout the camp.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Assyrians are chased and slain.* 8 *The high priest cometh to see Judeth.* 11 *The spuse of Olofernes is given to Judeth.* 13 *The women crown her with a garland.*

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And fear and trembling fell upon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, every one that was a warriour among them, rushed out upon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell upon them with one consent, & slew them unto Choba: likewise also they ‖ came from Jerusalem, & from all ‖ hill countrey: for men had told them what things were done in the camp of their enemies, & they that were in Galaad, & in Galilee chased them with a great slaughter, until they were past Damascus, & the borders thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains, and in the plain, gate many spoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joiachim the high priest, & the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem came to behold ‖ good things ‖ God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came into her, they blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art ‖ great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hands, thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the camp, the space of thirty dayes, and they gave unto Judeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuffe: and she took it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, & blessed her, & made a dance among them for her: and she took branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of olive upon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women, and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The song of Judeth.* 19 *She dedicateth the stuff of Olofernes.* 23 *She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour.* 24 *All Israel did lament her death.*

THen Judeth began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after ‖ her ‖ this song of praise.

2 And

3 And Judeth said, Begin unto my God with timbrels, sing unto my Lord with cymbals: tune unto him a ‖ new psalm: exalt him, and call upon his Name.

4 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the camps, in the midst of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

5 Assur came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thousands of his army, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horse-men have covered the hills.

6 He bragged that he would burn up my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoil.

7 But the almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

8 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sons of the Tytans smite him, nor high giants set upon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakned him with the beauty of her countenance:

9 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointments, and bound her hair in a † tyre, and took a linen garment to deceive him.

10 Her sandals ravished his eyes, her beauty took his minde prisoner, and the sauchin passed through his neck.

11 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

12 Then my afflicted shouted for joy, and my weak ones cryed aloud; but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown.

13 The sons of the damosels have pierced them thorow, and wounded them as fugitives children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

14 I will sing unto the Lord ‖ a new song. O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength and invincible.

15 Let all creatures serve thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

16 For the mountains shall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks shall melt as wax at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that fear thee.

17 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet savour unto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt-offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

18 Wo to the nations that rise up against my kindred: the Lord almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement, in putting fire and worms in their flesh, and they shal feel them and weep for ever.

19 Now assoon as they entred into Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoon as the people were purified, they offered their burnt-offerings, and their free-offerings, and their gifts

20 Judeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopie which she had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift unto the Lord.

21 So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Judeth remained with them.

22 After this time, every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her own possession, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

23 And many desired her, but none knew her, all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, & was gathered to his people.

24 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and five yeers old, and made her maid free, so she died in Bethulia, and they buried her in the ‖ cave of her husband Manasses. ‖ Or, sepulchre.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Judeth, nor a long time after her death. * Gene. 50.10.

¶ The rest of the chapters of the book of ESTHER which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Caldee.

Part of the tenth chapter, after the greek.

1 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dream of the river, and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dream which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the sun, and much water, this river is Esther, whom the king maried & made queen.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled to destroy the name of the Jews.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God, and were saved; for the Lord hath saved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all these evils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which have not been done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, & another for all † Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at † hour, & time, & day of judgment before God amongst all nations

12 So God remembred his people, and justified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be unto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth & fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and joy: and with gladnesse before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The stock and quality of Mardocheus. 5 He dreameth of two dragons coming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountain which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeer of the reign of Ptolemeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest & Leyite, and Ptolemeus his son brought

this

this epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the son of Ptolemeus that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeer of the reign of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the son of Jairus, the son of Semei, the son of Cisai, of the tribe of Benjamin, had a dream.

3 Who was a Jew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a servitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captives, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem, with Jechonias king of Judea, and this was his dream.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder and earth-quakes, and uproar in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragoos came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And lo, a day of darkneſse and obscurity: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great uproar upon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain was made a great flood, even much water.

11 The light and the sun rose up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake, he bare this dream in minde, and untill night by all means was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

1 The conspiracy of the two eunuchs is discovered by Mardocheus: 5 for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus took his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

Esther. 2.21. & 6.2. 2 And he heard their divises, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them.

3 Then the king examined the two eunuchs; and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the son of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two eunuchs of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copy of the kings letters to destroy the Jews. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

Joseph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6. THE copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and governours that are under him, from India unto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seven and twenty provinces.

2 After that I became lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with presumption of my authority, but carrying my self alway with equity and mildeneſse, I purposed to settle my subjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace which is desired of all men.

‖ Or, milde.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisdom among us, &c was approved for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdom,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations thorowout the world, there was scattered a certain malicious people that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandments of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdoms honourably intended by us, cannot ‖ go forward.

‖ next

5 Seeing then we understand that this people alone is continually in opposition unto all men, differing in the strange manner of their laws, and evil affected to our state, working all the mischief they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly stablished:

6 Therefore have we commanded that all they that are signified in writing unto you by Aman, (who is ordained over the affairs, and is ‖ next unto us) shall all with their wives and children be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeer:

7 That they, who of old and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer unto him.

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to save Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee.

10 For thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wonderous things under the heaven.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow down to proud Aman.

13 For I could have been content with good will for the salvation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God and king, spare thy people; for their eyes are upon us, to bring us to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast delivered out of Egypt for thine own self.

17 Hear my prayer, and be mercifull unto thine inheritance: turn our sorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖ destroy

18 All Israel in like manner cryed most earnestly unto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of queen Esther, for her self and her people.

QUeen Esther also being in fear of death, resorted unto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her

her body greatly, and all the places of her joy she filled with her torn hair.

3 And she prayed unto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: help me desolate woman, which have no helper but thee:

4 For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoever thou didst promise them.

6 And now we have sinned before thee: therefore hast thou given us into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Nevertheless, it satisfieth them not that we are in bitter captivity, but they have stricken hands with their idols,

9 That they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to set forth the praises of the † idols, and to magnifie a fleshly king for ever.

11 O Lord, give not thy scepter unto them that be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turn their device upon themselves, and make him an example that hath begun this against us.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy self known in time of our affliction, and give me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Give me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turn his heart to hate him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliver us with thine hand, and help me that am desolate, and which have no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhor the bed of the uncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhor the signe of my † high estate, which is upon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my self, and that I abhor it as a menstruous rag, and that I wear it not when I am † private by my self.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I have not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drank the wine of the drink-offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any joy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God above all, hear the voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the mischievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

CHAP. XV.

Esther cometh into the kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The king doth take her up, and comfort her.

AND upon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called upon God, who is the beholder and Saviour of all things, she took two maids with her.

3 And upon the one she leaned, as carrying her self ‖ daintily.

4 And † other followed, bearing up her train.

5 And she was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerfull and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for fear.

6 Then having passed thorow all the doors, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all glittering with gold and pretious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting up his countenance that shone with majesty, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her self upon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildenesse, who in a † fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms till she came to her self again, and comforted her with loving words, and said unto her,

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer,

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandment be ‖ generall: come neer.

11 And so he held up his golden scepter, and laid it upon her neck,

12 And embraced her, & said, Speak unto me.

13 Then said she unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majesty.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell down for faintnesse.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and revoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Jews, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliverance to be kept holy.

THe great king Artaxerxes unto the princes and governours of an hundred and seven and twenty provinces, fro India unto Ethiopia, and unto all ‖ our faithfull subjects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of † their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeavour to hurt not our subjects onely, but not being able to bear abundance, do betake in hand to practise also against those that do them good:

4 And take not onely thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted up with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons † that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth evil.

5 Oftentimes also fair speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath ensnarled them in remediless calamities;

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocency and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we have declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late, through the pestilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdom may be quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and always judging

Or, rose

coloured.

Or, as amiable.

Or, saw her, smiling.

Or, was

by her.

Gr. in her self again.

Or, as with thine own mine.

Or, she fell in a swoon.

Esdr. 6. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

Or, with affected

to our state.

Gr. their

Or, ready.

Or, should never

misled

professors.

Or, of our friends

put in

trust to manage the affairs.

judging things that are evident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian, the son of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger received of us;

11 Had so far forth obtained the favour that we shew towards every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive us of our kingdom and life:

13 Having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of us the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, & continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdom, with their whole nation.

14 For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Jews, whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evil doers, but live by most just laws:

16 And that they be children of the most High and most mighty living God, who hath || ordered the kingdom both unto us, and to our progenitours, in the most excellent manner.

|| Or, prescribed.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the son of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20 And ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them, the day wherein the chosen people should have perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemn feasts, keep it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well affected Persians: but to those which do conspire against us, a memorial of destruction.

24 Therefore every city and countrey whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not onely impassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and fowls for ever.

THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 To whom God sheweth himself, 4 and wisdom her self. 6 An evill speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our own destruction. 13 For God created not death.

* 1 Kings 3. 9. Isai. 1. 16.

LOve * righteousnesse, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himself unto such as do not * distrust him.

* Deut. 4. 29. & Chron. 15. 4. Or, reproveth the unwise.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power, when it is tried, || reproveth the unwise.

4 For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sin.

Or, reproveth unwisdom. * Jere. 4. 22.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding: and will not || abide when unrighteousnesse cometh in.

Or, shall not abide.

6 For wisdom is a * loving spirit, and will not acquit a blasphemer of his || words: for God is witnesse of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

Or, condemneth his self. * Gala. 5. 22.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which || containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

Or, holdeth.

8 Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord, for the || manifestation of his wicked deeds.

Or, reproving.

10 For the ear of jealousie heareth all things, and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is unprofitable, and refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall go for nought: and the mouth that || belieth, slayeth the soul.

Or, lieth.

12 Seek not death in the errour of your life: and pull not upon your selves * destruction, with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death, neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

14 For he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdom of death upon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But ungodly men with their works and words called it to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked think their life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the just. 21 What that is which doth blinde them.

FOr the *ungodly* said, reasoning with themselves, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy, neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

2 For we are born at all adventure, and we shall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoak; and a little spark in the moving of our heart:

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the || soft air:

Or, thin.

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall have our works in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud; and shall be dispersed as a mist that

is driven away with the beams of the sun, and overcome with the heat thereof.

5 For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning, for it is fast sealed, so that no man cometh again.

6 Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things * that are present: and let us ‖ speedily use the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let us fill our selves with costly wine and ointments: and let no flower of the spring passe by us.

8 Let us crown our selves with rose-buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of us go without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let us leave tokens of our joyfulnesse in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let us oppresse the poor righteous man, let us not spare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of justice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth

12 Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to have the knowledge of God: and he calleth himself the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made * to reprove our thoughts.

15 He is grievous unto us, even to behold: * for his life is not like other mens: his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfets he abstaineth from our wages as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let us see if his words be true: and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the just man be the * son of God he will help him, and deliver him from the hand his enemies.

19 * Let us examine him with despitefulnesse and torture; that we may know his meeknesse, and prove his patience.

20 Let us condemn him with a shamefull death: for by his own saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not, nether hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his own eternity.

24 * Nevertheless, through envie of the devil came death into the world, and they that do hold of his side do finde it.

CHAP. III.

The godly are happy in their death: 5 and in their troubles; 10 the wicked are not, nor their children. 15 But they that are pure are happy, though they have no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BUt the * souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from us to be utter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proved them, and found them ‖ worthy for himself.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation they shall shine, and run to and fro, like sparks among the stubble.

8 They * shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reign for ever.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall understand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in love, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations: which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisdom and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitfull and their works unprofitable.

12 Their wives are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinfull bed: she * shall have fruit in the visitation of souls.

14 And *blessed is* the eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God; for unto him shall be given the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours; and the root of wisdom shall never fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour,

18 Or if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned, 3 Bastard slips shall not thrive. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The just die young and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to have no children, and to have vertue; for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ known with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, striving for undefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time, * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 The unperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea, meet for nothing:

6 For children begotten of unlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which stand-

‖ Or, benefited.
* Exod. 16 4. deut. 8. 2.
‖ Or, mete
* Matth. 13. 43.
* Matth. 19. 28.
1 cor. 6. 2.
‖ Or, and such as be faithfull shall remain with him in love.
* Matth. 25. 41.
‖ Or, light, or, unchaste
* Isaiah 56. 5.
* Isa. 56. 4. 5.
† Gr. the chosen.
‖ Or, amongst the people.
‖ Or be partakers of holy things.
‖ Or, bearing.
‖ Or, approved.
* Matth. 7. 19.
† Gr. sleeps.

eth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeers.

9 But wisdom is the gray hair unto men, and an unspotted life is old age.

10 *He pleased God, and was beloved of him; so that living among sinners he was translated.

11 Yea speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.

12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence † doth undermine the simple minde.

13 He being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soul pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and understood it not: neither laid they up this in their minds, that his grace and mercy is with his saints, and that he hath respect unto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemn the ungodly which are living, and youth that is soon perfected, the many yeers and old age of the unrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not understand what God in his counsel hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorn, and they shall hereafter be avile carcase, and a reproach among the dead for evermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them down headlong, that they shall be speechlesse; and he shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be utterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

20 And ‖ when they cast up the accounts of their sins, they shall come with fear: and their own iniquities shall convince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 *The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their errour, 5 and the vanity of their lives. 15 God will reward the just, 17 and war against the wicked.*

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his salvation, so far beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groaning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselves, This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a proverb of reproach.

4 *We fools accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints?

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined unto us, and the sun of righteousnesse rose not upon us.

7 We ‖ wearied our selves in the way of wickednesse and destruction: yea, we have gone thorow deserts, where there lay no way, but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

8 What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought us?

9 All those things are *passed away like a shadow, and as a post that hasted by,

10 And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path-way of the keel in the waves.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flown thorow the air, there is no token of her way to be found: but the light air being beaten with the stroak of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed thorow, and therein afterwards no signe where she went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, is parteth the air, which immediatly cometh together again: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow.

13 Even so we in like manner, assoon as we were born, begun to draw to our end, and had no singe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our own wickednesse.

14 * For the hope of the ungodly is like † dust that is blown away with the winde, like a thin froth that is driven away with the strom: like as the ‖ smoke which is * dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous live for evermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious ‖ kingdom, and a beautifull crown from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he cover them, and with his arm shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his jealousie for compleat armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true judgement in stead of an helmet.

19 He shall take ‖ holinesse for an invincible shield.

20 His severe wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the unwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawn bowe, shall they flie to the mark.

22 And hail-stones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stonebow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drown them.

23 Yea, a mighty winde shall stand up against them, and like a storm shall blow them away: thus iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Kings must give ear. 3 They have their power from God, 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisdom is soon found. 21 Princes must seek for it, 24. For a wise prince is the stay of his people.*

HEar therefore, O ye kings, and understand, learn ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give ear you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is given you of the Lord, and soveraingty from the Highest, who shall try your works, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdom, you have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsell of God.

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come upon you: for a sharp judgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soon pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7. For

‖ Or, to the casting up of the account.

‖ Or, parable * Chap. 3. 2.

‖ Or, filled our selves, or pursued.

* 1 Chro. 29. 15. & 2. 5.

† Gr. pervert. ‖ Or, sanctified or consummated.

7 For he which is Lord over all, shall fear no
* mans person: neither shall he stand in aw of
any mans greatnesse, for he hath made the small
and great, and careth for all alike.
8 But a sore triall shall come upon the mighty
9 Unto you therefore, O *Kings*, do I speak,
that ye may learn wisdom, and not fall away.
10 For they that keep holinesse holily, shall
be ‖ judged holy: and they that have learned
such things shall finde ‖ what to answer.
11 Wherefore set your affection upon my
words, desire them, and ye shall be instructed.
12 Wisdom is glorious, and never fadeth away;
yet she is easily seen of them that love her, and
found of such as seek her.
13 She preventeth them that desire her, in ma-
king her self first known unto them.
14 Whoso seeketh her early shall have no great
travell: for he shall finde her sitting at the doors
15 To think therefore upon her is perfection
of wisdom: and whoso watcheth for her, shall
quickly be without care.
16 For she goeth about seeking such as are wor-
thy of her, sheweth her self favourably unto them
in the wayes, and meeteth them in every thought
17 For the very true beginning of her, is the
desire of ‖ discipline, and the care of discipline
is love:
18 And love is the keeping of her laws, and
the giving heed unto her laws is the assurance
of incorruption:
19 And incorruption maketh us neer unto God
20 Therefore the desire of wisdom bringeth
to a kingdom.
21 If your delight be then in thrones and
sceptres, O ye kings of the people, honour wis-
dom that ye may reign for evermore,
22 As for wisdom, what she is, & how she came
up, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries
from you: but will seek her out from the begin-
ning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of
her into light, and will not passe over the truth.
23 Neither, will I go with consuming envy: for
such a man shall have no fellowship with wisdom
24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare
of the world: and a wise king is the upholding
of the people.
25 Receive therefore instruction through my
words, and it shall do you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men have their beginning and end alike.
6 He preferred wisdom before all things else.
7 God gave him all the knowledge which he had. 22 *The praise of wisdom.*

1 My self also am a mortall man, like to all, and
the off-spring of him that was first made of
the earth:
2 And in my mothers womb was fashioned to
be flesh in the time of ten moneths, *being com-
pacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the plea-
sure that came with sleep.
3 And when I was born, I drew in the com-
mon air, and fell upon the earth which is of like
nature, and the first voice which I uttered, was
crying, as all others do.
4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that
with cares.
5 For there is no king that had any other be-
ginning of birth.
6 * For all men have one entrance into life,
and the like going out.
7 Wherefore I prayed, and understanding was
given me: I called upon God, and the spirit of
wisdom came to me.
8 I preferred her before sceptres and thrones,
& esteemed riches nothing in comparison of hers.
9 Neither compared I unto her any † precious
stone, because all gold in respect of her is as
a little sand, and silver shall be counted as clay
before her.
10 I loved her above health and beauty, and
chose to have her in stead of light: for the light
that cometh from her never goeth out.
11 All * good things together came to me with
her, and innumerable riches in her hands.
12 And I rejoyced in them all, because wis-
dom goeth before them: and I knew not that
she was the mother of them.
13 I learned ‖ diligently, and do communicate
her ‖ liberally: I do not hide her riches.
14 For she is a treasure unto men that never
faileth; which they that use, ‖ become the friends
of God, being commended for the gifts that come
from learning.
15 ‖ God hath granted me to speak as I would,
and to conceive as is meet for the things ‖ that
are given me: because it is he that leadeth unto
wisdom, and directeth the wise.
16 For in his hand are both we and our words:
all wisdom also and knowledge of workmanship.
17 For he hath given me certain knowledge
of the things that are, namely, to know how the
world was made, & the operation of the elements
18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the
times, the alterations of the turning *of the sun*,
and the change of seasons:
19 The circuits of yeers, & the positions of stars:
20 The natures of living creatures, and the fu-
ries of wilde beasts: the violence of windes, and
the reasonings of men: the diversities of plants,
and the vertues of roots:
21 And all such things as are eith'r secret or
manifest: them I knew,
22 For wisdom which is the worker of all
things, taught me; for in her is an understanding
spirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, subtile, lively,
cleer, undefiled, plain, not subject to hurt, loving
the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be
letted, ready to do good:
23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care,
having all power, overseeing all things, and go-
ing thorow all understanding, pure, and most
subtile spirits.
24 For wisdom is more moving then any
motion: she passeth and goeth thorow all things
by reason of her pureness.
25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God,
and a pure influence flowing from the glory of
the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing
fall into her.
26 For she is the * brightness of the everlast-
ing light, the unspotted mirrour of the power
of God, and the image of his goodness:
27 And being but one, she can do all things,
and remaining in her self, she maketh all things
new: and in all ages entring into holy souls, she
maketh them friends of God and prophets.
28 For God loveth none but him that dwelleth
with wisdom.
29 For she is more beautifull then the sun, and
above all the order of stars: being compared
with the light, she is found before it.
30 For after this cometh night: but vice shall
not prevail against wisdom.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He is in love with wisdom:* 4 *For he that
hath it, hath every good thing.* 21 *It cannot
be had but from God.*

‖ Or, probably.

WIsedom reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doth she order all things.

‖ Or, to marry her to my self.

2 I loved her, and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a lover of her beauty.

‖ Or, teacher. ‖ Or, conster.

3 In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobility, yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her.

4 For she is ‖ privie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ lover of his works.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life, what is richer then wisdom that worketh all things?

* Exod. 31.4&8.

6 And if * prudence work, who of all that are, is a more cuning workman then she?

7 And if a man love righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude, which are such things, as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and conjectureth *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the events of seasons and times

† Gr. will.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me, to live with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief,

10 For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in judgement, & shalbe admired in the sight of greatmen

* Job 20.8,9, 10,11.

12 *When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leasure, and when I speak, they shall give good ear unto me: if I talk much, they shall lay their hands upon their mouth.

13 Moreover, by the means of her I shall obtain immortality, and leave behinde me an everlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

‖ Or, governe,

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subject unto me.

‖ Or, appear.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they do but hear of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in war.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my self with her: for her conversation hath no bitternesse, and to live with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and joy.

* Prov. 7.3.

17 Now when I considered these things in my self, and * pondred them in mine heart, how that to be allied unto wisdom, is immortality,

‖ Or, fame.

18 And great pleasure it is to have her friendship, & in the works of her hands are infinite riches, and in the excercise of conference with her, prudence: & in talking with her, all good report, I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty childe, & had a good spirit

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

‖ Or, went.

21 Nevertheless, when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gave her me (and that was a point of wisdom also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed unto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said,

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer unto God for his wisdom. 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisdom that he should have * dominion over the creatures which thou hast made,

* Gen. 1.28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute judgement with an upright heart.

4 Give * me wisdom that sitteth by thy throne, and reject me not from among thy children.

* Psal. 16.5.

5 For I * thy servant, and son of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgement and laws.

6 For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a * king of thy people, and a judge of thy sons and daughters:

* 2 Sam. 7.8. 1 Chron. 28.5.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

2 Chron. 3.1.

9 And * wisdom was with thee: which knoweth thy works and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments.

* Job 38.4. Prov. 8.27.

10 O send her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present, she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing unto thee.

11 For she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserve me ‖ in her power.

‖ Or, by.

12 So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I judge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

* Psal. 40.8. Heb. 10.7.

13 * For what man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our devices are but uncertain.

‖ Or, fearfull.

15 For the corruptible body presseth down the soul, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the minde that museth upon many things.

16 And hardly do we ghesse aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we find the things that are at hand: but the things that are in heaven, who hath searched out?

† Or, before us.

17 And thy counsell who hath known, except thou give thy wisdom, and send thy holy Spirit from above?

18 For so the wayes of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and were saved through wisdom.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisdom did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the five cities, 10 for Jacob, 13 Joseph, 16 Moses, 17 & the Israelites.

SHe preserved the first formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gave him power to rule all things.

* Gen. 1.28.

3 *But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

* Gen. 4.1.

4 For whose cause the *earth being drowned with the flood, wisdom again preserved it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

* Gen. 7.21.

5 Moreover, * the nations in their wicked conspiracie being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserved him blamelesse unto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his son.

‖ Or, in.

6 *When

6 * When the ungodly perished, she delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon † the five cities.

7 Of whose wickedness even to this day the waste land that smoaketh is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripeness: and a standing pillar of salt ‡ a monument of an unbeleeving soul.

8 For regarding not wisdom, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishness: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisdom delivered from pain those that attended upon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdom of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the covetousness of such as oppressed *him*, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those *that lay* in wait, and in a sore conflict she gave him the victory, that he might know that godliness is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsook him not, but delivered him from sin, she went down with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the scepter of the kingdom, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him; as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetuall glory.

15 * She delivered the ‖ righteous people, and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 She entred into the soul of the servant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a cover by day, and a ‖ light of stars in the night season:

18 * Brought them thorow the Red sea, and led them thorow much water:

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottom of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and * praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdom opened the mouth of the dumb, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserved in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could have destroyed them otherwise, 23 But he is merciful to all.

She prospered their works in the hand of the holy prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wilderness that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For instead of a fountain of a perpetuall running river troubled with foul blood,

7 For a manifest reproof of that commandment whereby tho infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their adversaries. * Exod. 7.20.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the just.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a severe king thou didst condemn and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double grief came upon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord. ‖ Or, perceived

14 For whom they rejected with scorn, when he was long before thrown out at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired;

15 But for the foolish devices of their wickedness, wherewithbeing deceived, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts; thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shal he be punished

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without form, wanted not means to send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions,

18 Or unknown wilde beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoak, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not only the harm might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power; but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arm?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a ‖ little grain of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth. ‖ Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy upon all: for thou canst do all things, and winkest at the sins of men, because they should amend.

24 For thou lovest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made; for never wouldest thou have made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preserved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all, for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of souls.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once, 12 If he had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them, he taught us. 27 They were punished with their gods.

FOr thine uncorruptible Spirit is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickednesse, they may beleeve on thee, O Lord.
3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands
‖ Or, ancient. of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of
thy holy land;
4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious
‖ Or, sorceries. works of ‖ witchcrafts and wicked sacrifices:
5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and devourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;
6 With their priests out of the midst of their
‖ Or, from. idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their own hands, souls destitute of help.
7 That the land which thou esteemedst above
‖ Or, new inhabitance. all other, might receive a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.
8 Nevertheless, even those thou sparedst as
* Exod. 23.2. Deu. 2.22 men, and didst send * wasps forerunners of thine host, to destroy them by little and little.
9 Not that thou wast unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word.
10 But executing thy judgements upon them, by little and little, thou gavest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.
11 For it was a * cursed seed from the begin-
* Gene. 9.25. ning, neither didst thou for fear of any man give them pardon for those things wherein they sinned
12 For who shall say, *What hast thou done? or
* Rom. 9.20. who shal withstand thy judgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against
‖ Or, in thy presence. thee, to be ‖ revenged for the unrighteous men?
13 For neither is there any God but thou, that
‖ Or, a revenger. * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew
*1. Pet. 5.7. that thy judgement is not upright.
14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy
* Job. 20.2. self, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemn him that hath not deserved to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.
17 For when men will not beleeve that thou
‖ Or, perfect. art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.
18 But thou mastering thy power, judgest with equity, and orderest us with great favour: for thou mayest use power when thou wilt.
19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people, that the just man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou givest repentance for sins.
20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giving them time and place whereby they might be delivered from their malice:
21 With how great circumspection didst thou judge thine own sons, unto whose fathers thou hast sworn, & made covenants of good promises?
22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we judge, we should carefully think of thy goodnesse, and when we our selves are judged, we should look for mercy.
23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived dissolutely and unrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their own ‖ abominations.
24 *For they went astray very far in the wayes
‖ Or, most. of errour, and held them for gods (which even amongst ‖ beasts of their enemies were despised) v. 6
being deceived as children of no understanding.
25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the use of reason, thou didst send a judgement to mock them.
26 But they that would not be reformed, by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feel a judgement worthy of God.
27 For look, for what things they grudged when they were punished (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods [now] being punished in them; when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extream damnation upon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods works:* 10 *but most wretched are they that worship the works of mens hands.*

SUrely vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seen, know him that is: neither by considering the works, did they acknowledge the work-master.
2 * But deemed either fire, or wind, or the
swift air, or the circle of the stars, or the violent water, or the lights of heaven to be the gods which govern the world:
3 With whose beauty if they being delighted, took them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Author of beauty hath created them.
4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures proportionably the Maker of them is seen.
6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peradventure erre seeking God and desirous to finde him.
7 For being * conversant in his works, they
‖ search him diligently, and beleeve their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seen.
8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.
9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not sooner finde out the Lord thereof?
10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of mens hands, gold and silver, to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.
11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, af-
ter he hath sawn down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomly, and made a vessell thereof fit for the service of mans life:
12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his work
to dresse his meat, hath filled himself:
13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carved it diligently, when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:
14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it
over

over with vermillion, and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every spot therein:

15 And when he had made a covenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he provided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was unable to help it self. (for it is an image, and hath need of help)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth † that which hath leaft means to help: and for a good journey, he aſketh of that which cannot ſet a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good ſucceſſe of his hands, aſketh ability to do, of him that is moſt unable to do any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Though men do not pray to their ſhips, 5 yet are they ſaved rather by them, then by their idols.* 8 *Idols are accurſed, and ſo are the makers of them.* 14 *The beginning of idolary.* 23 *and the effects thereof.* 30 *God will puniſh them that ſwear falſly by their idols.*

AGain, one preparing himſelf to ſail, and about to paſſe thorow the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood more rotten then the veſſell that carrieth him.

2 For verily deſire of gain deviſed ‖ that, and the workman built it by his ſkill:

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou haſt * made a way in the ſea, and a ſafe path in the waves:

4 Shewing that thou canſt ſave from all danger: yea, though a man went to ſea without art.

5 Nevertheleſſe, thou wouldeſt not that the works of thy wiſdom ſhould be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough ſea in a weak veſſell, are ſaved.

6 * For in the old time alſo when the proud giants periſhed, the hope of the world governed by thy hand, eſcaped in a weak veſſell, and left to all ages a ſeed of generation.

7 For bleſſed is the wood whereby righteouſneſſe cometh.

8 But that which is made with hands, is curſed, as well * it, as he that made it: he, becauſe he made it, and it, becauſe being corruptible, it was called God.

9 * For the ungodly and his ungodlineſſe are both alike hatefull unto God.

10 For that which is made, ſhall be puniſhed together with him that made it.

11 Therefore even upon the idols of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abomination and * † ſtumbling blocks to the ſouls of men, and a ‖ ſnare to the feet of the unwiſe.

12 For the deviſing of idols was the beginning of ſpirituall fornication, and the invention of them, the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither ſhall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe ſoon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, & delivered to thoſe that were under him ceremonies and ſacrifices.

16 Thus † in proceſſe of time an ungodly cuſtom grown ſtrong, was kept as a law, and graven images were worſhipped by the commandments of ‖ kings.

17 Whom when men could not honour ‖ in preſence, becauſe they dwelt far off, they took the counterfeit of his viſage from far, and made an expreſſe image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardneſſe, they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the artificer did help to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

19 For he peradventure willing to pleaſe one in authority, forced all his ſkill to make the reſemblance † of the beſt faſhion.

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceive the world: for men ſerving either calamity, or tyranny, did aſcribe unto ſtones, and ſtocks, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they lived in the great war of ignorance thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

23 For while they * ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or uſed ſecret ceremonies, or made revellings of ſtrange rites,

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one ſlew another traiterouſly, or grieved him by adultery:

25 So that there reigned in all men, ‖ without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, and diſſimulation, corruption, unfaithfulneſſe, tumult, perjury,

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulneſſe of good turns, defiling of ſouls, changing of ‖ kinde, diſorder in marriages, adultery, and ſhameleſſe uncleanneſſe.

27 For the worſhipping of idols † not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all evil.

28 For either they are mad, when they be merry, or propheſie lies, or live unjuſtly, or elſe lightly for ſwear themſelves.

29 For in ſo much as their truſt is in idols which have no life; though they ſwear falſely, yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit, for both cauſes ſhall they be juſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, ‖ giving heed unto idols, and alſo unjuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſwear: but it is the juſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 *We do acknowledge the true God.* 7 *The folly of idol-makers,* 14 *and of the enemies of Gods people:* 15 *becauſe, beſides the idols of the Gentiles,* 18 *They worſhipped vile beaſts.*

BUt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long-ſuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we ſin, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not ſin, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteouſneſſe, yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the miſchievous invention of men deceive us, nor an image ſpotted with diverſ colours, the painters fruitleſſe labour.

‖ Or, turneth a reproach to the foolish.

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fools to lust after it, and so they desire the form of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have such things to trust upon.

* Rom. 9.11.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth every vessell with much labour for our service: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve for clean uses, and likewise also all such as serve to the contrary: but what is the use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.

8 And imploying his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay, even he which a little before was made of earth himself, and within a little while after returneth to the same, out of the which he was taken: when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

* Luke 12.20.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall have much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striveth to excell gold-smiths, and silver-smiths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖ Or, be sick, or die.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soul, and breathed in a living spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gain: for, say they, we must be getting every way, though it be by evil means.

† Or life.

‖ Or, so.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brittle vessels, and graven images, knoweth himself to offend above all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subjection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods, which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor ears to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to go.

‖ Or, air.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like unto himself.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himself is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lived *once*, but they never.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gave strange meat to his people to stir up their appetite, & vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soon healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to please Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts * tormented.

* Numb. 21:6.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine own people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste; even * quails

* chap. 11. 15,16.

* Numb. 11.31.

to stir up their appetite:

3 To the end that they desiring food, might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loath even that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that upon them, exercising tyranny, should come penury, which they could not avoid: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of death came upon ‖ these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for ever.

‖ Or,

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, having a * signe of salvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

* Num.

7 For he that turned himself towards it, was not saved by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse that it is thou who deliverest from all evil:

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sons, not the very teeth of venemous dragons overcame: for thy mercy was ever by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saved, that not falling into deep forgetfulneſſe, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodneſſe.

† Or

‖ Or,

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest up again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit, when it is gone forth, returneth not: neither the soul received up, cometh again.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the ungodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange rains, hails, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not avoid, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burn up the beasts that were sent against the ungodly: but themselves might see and perceive that they were persecuted with the judgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water, above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine own people with angels food, and didst send them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every mans delight, and agreeing to every taste.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetneſſe unto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it self to every mans liking.

‖ Or,

22 * But snow and ice endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did even forget his own strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For

24 For the creature that ſerveth thee who art the Maker, increaſeth his ſtrength againſt the unrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength, for the benefit of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all ‖ faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace, that nouriſheth all things according to the deſire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loveſt, might know, that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man, but that it is thy word which preſerveth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little ſun-beam, ſoon melted away.

28 That it might be known, that we muſt prevent the ſun, to give thee thanks, and at the day-ſpring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unfaithfull ſhall melt away as the winters hoar froſt, and ſhall run away as unprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkneſſe. 4 The terrours of that darkneſſe. 12 The terrours of an ill conſcience.

FOr great are thy judgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore ‖ unnurtured ſouls have erred.

2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation: they being ſhut up ‖ in their houſe ſ the priſoners of darkneſſe, and ſettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall providence.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſins, they were ſcattered ‖ under a dark vail of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with [ſtrange] ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keep them from fear: but noiſes (as of waters) falling down, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared unto them, with heavy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtars indure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared unto them a fire kindled of it ſelf, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw, to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

7 * As for the illuſions of art magick, they were put down, and their vaunting in wiſdom was reproved with diſgrace.

8 For they that promiſed to drive away terrours, and troubles from a ſick ſoul, were ſick themſelves of fear worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did fear them: yet being ſcared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for fear, ‖ denying that they ſaw the air, which could of no ſide be avoided.

11 For wickedneſſe condemned by her own witneſſe, is very timorous, and being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grievous things.

12 For fear is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleep that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell;

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden fear, and not looked for, came upon them.

16 So then, whoſoever there fell down, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut up in a priſon without iron [bars.]

17 For whether he were huſtandman, or ſhepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was overtaken, and endured that neceſſity which could not be avoided: for they were all bound with one chain of darkneſſe. ‖ *Or, deſert.*

18 Whether it were a whiſtling winde, or a melodious noiſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible ſound of ſtones caſt down, or a running that could not be ſeen of ſkipping beaſts, or a roaring voice of moſt ſavage wilde beaſts, or a rebounding eccho from the hollow mountains: theſe things made them to ſwoon for fear. ‖ *Or, hideous.*

20 For the whole world ſhined with clear light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Over them onely was ſpread an heavy night, an image of that darkneſſe which ſhould afterwards receive them: but yet were they unto themſelves more grievous then the darkneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkneſſe, and with the death of their children: 18 they themſelves ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his own people. 21 By what means that plague was ſtayed.

NEvertheleſſe, thy ſaints had a very great * light, whoſe voice they hearing, and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy. * Exod. 10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had been enemies.

3 * In ſtead whereof thou gaveſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and an harmleſſe ſun to entertain them honourably. * Exod. 13.21. & 14.24. pſal. 78. 14. and 105.29.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and impriſoned in darkneſſe, who had kept thy ſons ſhut up by whom the ‖ uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world. ‖ *Or, incorruptible.*

5 *And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the ſaints, one childe being caſt forth, and ſaved; to reprove them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mighty water. * Exod. 14.24,25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing unto what oaths they had given credence, they might afterwards be of good cheer. * Exod. 11. 4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſalvation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our adverſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie us whom thou hadſt called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a ‖ holy law, that the ſaints ſhould be alike partakers of the ſame good and evil, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe. * Exod. 12. ‖ *Or, a covenant of God, or league, See Pſal. 50.5.*

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The

*Exod. 21.5. & 22.23.

11 *The maſter and the ſervant were puniſhed after one manner, and like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kinde of death, neither were the living ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt of-ſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeve any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, upon the deſtruction of the firſt-born, they acknowledged this people to be the ſons of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the midſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine Almighty Word leapt down from heaven, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of war into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine unfained commandment, as a ſharp ſword, and ſtanding up filled all things with death, and it touched the heaven, but it ſtood upon the earth.

17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreams troubled them ſore, and terrours came upon them unlooked for.

‖ Or, imaginations.

18 And one thrown here, another there, half dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them, did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the *multitude in the wilderneſſe, but the wrath endured not long.

* Numb. 16.46.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood forth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſtery, even prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelf againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy ſervant.

22 So he overcame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alleadging oaths and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, ſtanding between, he ſtayed the wrath, that ‖ parted the way to the living.

‖ Or, put off.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the four rows of the ſtones, was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy majeſty upon the diadem of his head.

* Exod. 28.6. and 31.10.

25 Unto theſe the deſtroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God ſhewed no mercy to the Egyptians, 5 and how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerve Gods people.

AS for the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do:

‖ Or, caſt out by intreaty.

2 How that having given them leave to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another fooliſh device, and purſued them as fugitives, whom they had ‖ intreated to be gone.

4 For the deſtinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was faſhioned again anew, ſerving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud ſhadowing the camp, and where water ſtood before, dry land appeared, and out of the Red-ſea a way without impediment, and out of the violent ſtream a green field:

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marvellous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambs, praiſing thee, O Lord, who had delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindefull of the things that were done while they ſojourned in the ſtrange land; how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in ſtead of cattell, and how the river cast up a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

‖ Or, lice.

11 But afterward they ſaw a new generation of fowls, when being led with their appetite they aſked delicate meats.

12 For quails came up unto them from the ſea for their ‖ contentment,

‖ Or, ſolace.

13 And puniſhments came upon the ſinners, not without former ſignes, by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered juſtly, according to their own wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they uſed a more hard and hatefull behaviour towards ſtrangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receive thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage that had well deſerved of them.

15 And not onely ſo: but peradventure ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they uſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grievouſly afflicted them, whom they had received with feaſtings, and were already made partakers of the ſame laws with them,

17 Therefore even with blindneſſe were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the doors of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkneſſe, every one ſought the paſſage of his own doors.

18 For the elements were changed † in themſelves by a kinde of harmony, like as in a pſaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds which may well be perceived by the ſight of the things that have been done.

† Or, in themſelves.

19 For earthly things were turned into water, and the things that before ſwam in the water, now went upon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own vertue: and the water forgate his own quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the ice kinde of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in every time and place.

¶ THE

¶ THE WISDOM OF JESUS THE son of SIRACH, or, ECCLESIASTICUS.

¶ *A Prologue made by an uncertain author.*

THis Jesus was the son of Sirach, and grand-childe to Jesus of the same name with him: This man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grand-father Jesus (as he himself witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisdom among the Hebrews, who did not onely gather the grave and short sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisdom. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost ‖perfected, Sirach his son receiving it after him, left it to his own son Jesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisdom, intituling it, both by his own name, his fathers name, and his grand-fathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisdom, to have a greater love to the study of this book. It containeth therefore wise sayings, dark sentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his prayer and song. Moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisdom and learning; both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

Some read for this Prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his Synopsis.

‖ Or, collected.

¶ *The Prologue of the wisdom of Jesus the son of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisdom, and whereof not onely the readers must needs become skilfull themselves, but also they that desire to learn, be able to profit them which are ‖without, both by speaking and writing: My grand-father Jesus, when he had much given himself to the reading of the law and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgement, was drawn on also himself, to write something pertaining to learning and wisdom, to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in living according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to read it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force in them: and not only these things, but the Law it self and the †Prophets, and the rest of the books, have no small ‖difference when they are spoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeer, coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ book of no small learning, therefore I thought it most necessary for me to bestow some diligence and travel to interpret it: using great watchfulnesse and skill in that space, to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the Law.

‖ Or, of another nation.

† Gr. other Phetins.

‖ Or, excellency.

‖ Or, help of learning.

CHAP. I.

1 All wisdom is from God. 10 He giveth it to them that love him. 12 The fear of God is full of many blessings. 28 To fear God without hypocrisie.

ALl * wisdom *cometh* from the Lord, and is with him for ever.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of rain, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisdom?

4 Wisdom hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

5 The word of God most high is the fountain of wisdom, and her wayes are everlasting commandments.

6 *To whom hath the root of wisdom been revealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

7 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisdom been made manifest? and who hath understood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting upon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and poured her out upon all his works.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath given her to them that love him.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladnesse and a crown of rejoycing.

12 * The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Whose feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall finde favour in the day of his death.

14 To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and it was created with the faithfull in the womb.

15 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue* with their seed.

16 To fear the Lord is fulnesse of wisdom, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The fear of the Lord is a crown of wisdom, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoycing that love him.

19 Wisdom raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisdom is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

* Prov. 1.7. psal. 110.10.

‖ Or, shall be blessed.

* 2 Chron. 20.21.

21 The fear of the Lord driveth away sins:
and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.
Or, escape punishment.
22 A furious man cannot ‖ be justified, for the
sway of his fury shall be his destruction.
23 A patient man will bear for a time, and af-
terward joy shall spring up unto him.
24 He will hide his words for a time, and the
lips of many shall declare his wisdom.
25 The parables of knowledge are in the trea-
sures of wisdom: but godlinesse is an abomina-
tion to a sinner.
26 If thou desire wisdom, keep the command-
ments, and the Lord shall give her unto thee.
27 For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and in-
struction, and faith and meekneſſe are his delight.
Or, be not disobedient to.
28 ‖ Distrust not the fear of the Lord when
thou art poor: and come not unto him with a
double heart.
29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and
take good heed what thou speakest.
30 Exalt not thy self, lest thou fall, and bring
dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover
thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of
the congregation, because thou camest not in
trueth to the fear of the Lord: but thy heart is
full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods servants must look for trouble, and be patient, and trust in him: 12 for wo to them that do not so. 15 But they that fear the Lord will do so.

* Matth. 4. 11. 2 tim. 3. 12. 1 pet. 4. 12.
MY son, if * thou come to serve the Lord,
prepare thy soul for temptation.
2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure,
and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.
Or, haste not.
3 Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that
thou mayest be increased at thy last end.
4 Whatsoever is brought upon thee, take
cheerfully, and be patient when thou art chan-
ged to a low estate.
* Wisd. 3. 6. pro. 17. 3.
5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and accept-
able men in the furnace of adversitie.
6 Beleeve in him, and he will help thee, order
thy way aright, and trust in him.
7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy,
and go not aside, lest ye fall.
8 Ye that fear the Lord, beleeve him, and your
reward shall not fail.
9 Ye that fear the Lord hope for good, and
for everlasting joy and mercy.
10 Look at the generations of old and see, did
ever any trust in the Lord, & was confounded? or
did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or
whom did he ever despise that called upon him?
* Psal. 37. 25.
11 For the * Lord is full of compassion and
mercy, long-suffering, and very pitifull, and for-
giveth sins, and saveth in time of affliction.
12 Wo be to fearfull hearts, and faint hands,
and the sinner that goeth two wayes.
13 Wo unto him that is faint-hearted, for he
beleeveth not, therefore shall he not be defended.
14 Wo unto you that have lost patience, and
what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?
* John. 14. 20.
15 They * that fear the Lord will not diso-
bey his word, and they that love him will keep
his wayes.
16 They that fear the Lord, will seek that
which is well pleasing unto him; and they that
love him, shall be filled with the law.
17 They that fear the Lord, will prepare their
hearts, and humble their souls in his sight,
18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the
Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his
majestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

1 Children must honour and help both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish, 30 Alms are rewarded.

HEar me your father, O children, and do
thereafter, that ye may be safe.
2 For the Lord * hath given the father ho-
nour over the children, and hath confirmed the
‖ authority of the mother over the sons.
3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an
atonement for his sins.
4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as
one that layeth up treasure.
5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall have joy
of *his own* children, and when he maketh his
prayer, he shall be heard.
6 He that honoureth his father, shall have a
long life, and he that is obedient unto the Lord,
shall be a comfort to his mother.
7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his
father, and will do service unto his parents, as to
his masters.
8 * Honour thy father and mother, both
in word and deed, that a blessing may come up-
on thee from them.
9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth
the houses of children, but the curse of the mo-
ther rooteth out foundations.
10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father,
for thy fathers dishonour is no glory unto thee.
11 For the glory of a man is from the honour
of his father, and a mother in dishonour is a re-
proach to the children.
12 My son, help thy father in his age, and
grieve him not as long as he liveth.
13 And if his understanding fail, have pati-
ence with him, and despise him not when thou
art ‖ in thy full strength.
14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be
forgotten, and in stead of sins it shall be added to
build thee up.
15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be
remembred, thy sins also shall melt away as the
ice in the fair warm weather.
16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blas-
phemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed
of God.
17 My son, go on with thy businesse in meek-
nesse, so shalt thou be beloved of him that is ap-
proved.
18 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy
self, and thou shalt finde favour before the Lord.
19 Many are in high place and of renown: but
* mysteries are revealed unto the meek.
20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he
is honoured of the lowly.
21 * Seek not out the things that are too hard
for thee, neither search the things that are above
thy strength.
22 But what is commanded thee, think there-
upon with reverence, for it is not needfull for
thee to see *with thine eyes* the things that are in
secret.
23 Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for
more things are shewed unto thee, then men un-
derstand.
24 For many are deceived by their own vain
opinion, and an evil suspicion hath overthrown
their judgement.
25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: profesſe
not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.
26 A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last,
and he that loveth danger shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows, and the wicked man shall heap sin upon sin.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable, and an attentive ear is the desire of a wise man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and alms maketh an atonement for sins.

31 And he that requiteth good turns, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth, he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We may not despise the poor or fatherlesse,* 11 *but seek for wisdom,* 20 *and not be ashamed of some things, nor gain-say the truth.* 30 *nor be as lions in our houses.*

My son, defraud not the poor of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soul sorrowfull, neither provoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and defer not to give to him that is in need.

4 Reject not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turn away thy face from a poor man.

5 Turn not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and give him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soul, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy self the love of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bow down thine ear to the poor, and give him a friendly answer with meeknesse.

9 Deliver him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint-hearted when thou sittest in judgment.

10 Be as a father unto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband unto their mother: so shalt thou be as the son of the most High, and he shall love thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wisdom exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seek her.

12 He that loveth her, loveth life, and they that seek to her early shall be filled with joy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory, and whersoever she entreth the Lord will blesse

14 They that serve her, shall minister ‖ to the holy One, and them that love her, the Lord doth love.

15 Whoso giveth ear unto her, shall judge the nations, and he that attendeth unto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himself unto her, he shall inherit her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walk with him by crooked wayes, and bring fear and dread upon him, & torment him with her discipline, untill she may trust his soul, and try him by her laws.

18 Then will she return the straight way unto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and give him over to his own ruine.

20 Observe the opportunity, & beware of evil, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sin: and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall:

23 And refrain not to speak † *when* there is *occasion to do good*, and hide not thy wisdom in her beauty. † Gr. *in time of saving*

24 For by speech wisdom shall be known, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speak against the truth, but be abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sins, ‖ and force not the course of the river. ‖ Or, *and strive not against the stream.*

27 Make not thy self an underling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remisse.

30 Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantick among thy servants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay. ‖ Or, *give.*

CHAP. V.

1 *We must not presume of our wealth and strength,* 6 *nor of the mercy of God, to sin,* 9 *We must not be double tongued.* 12 *nor answer without knowledge.*

SEt not thy heart upon thy goods, and say not * I have enough for my life. * Luke 12.15.

2 Follow not thine own minde, and thy strength, to walk in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controll me for my works? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I have sinned and what harm hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee go.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without fear to adde sin unto sin.

6 And say not, His * mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sins: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners. * Chap. 21.1.

7 *Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance. * Chap. 16.13.

8 *Set not thine heart upon goods unjustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity. *Pro.10. 2.& 11.4

9 Winnow not with every winde, and go not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue. Ezc.7.19.

10 Be stedfast in thy understanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 *Be swift to hear, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience give answer. * James 1.19.

12 If thou hast understanding answer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talk, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul shame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 *Do not extoll thine own conceit,* 7 *but make choice of a friend.* 18 *Seek wisdom betimes.* 20 *It is grievous to some,* 28 *yet the fruits thereof are pleasant.* 35 *Be ready to hear wise men.*

IN stead of a friend become not an enemy: for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame and reproach: even so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

3 Extoll

2 Extoll not thy self in the counsell of thine own heart, that thy soul be not torn in pieces as a bull [straying alone]

3 Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit, and leave thy self as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.

Or, a sweet persons.

5 †Sweet language will multiply friends, and a fair speaking tongue wil increase kinde greeting

6 Be in peace with many, nevertheless have but one counseller of a thousand.

Or, get him in the time of trouble.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ prove him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and strife, will discover thy reproach.

Chap. 37.5.

10 * Again, some friend is a companion at the table and will not continue in the day of thy affliction;

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy self, and will behold over thy servants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himself from thy face.

13 Separate thy self from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he ‖ hath found such an one, hath found a treasure

15 Nothing doth countervail a faithfull friend, and his excellency is unvaluable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that fear the Lord shall finde him.

17 Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My son, gather instruction from thy youth up: so shalt thou finde wisdom till thine old age.

19 Come unto her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soon.

Or, dwelt.

20 She is very unpleasant to the unlearned: he that is without ‖ understanding will not remain with her.

Zach. 12.3.

21 She shall lie upon him as an *mighty stone of triall, & he will cast her from him ere it be long,

22 For wisdom is according to her name, and she is not manifest unto many.

23 Give ear, my son, receive my advice, and refuse not my counsell,

Or, collar.

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her ‖ chain.

Matth. 23.4.

25 Bow * down thy shoulder, and bear her: and be not grieved with her bonds.

26 come unto her with thine whole heart, and keep her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seek, and she shall be made known unto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not go.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shall be turned to thy joy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

Or, ribband of blue silk, Numb. 15.38.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.

32 My son, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be Prudent.

33 If thou love to hear, thou shalt receive understanding and if thou bow thine ear, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleave unto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to hear every godly discourse, and let not § parables of understanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of understanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the steps of his door.

37 Let thy minde be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and *meditate continually in his commandments: he shall establish thine heart, and gave thee wisdom at thine own desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *We are deborted from sin*, 4 *from ambition*, 8 *presumption*, 10 *and fainting in prayer*, 12 *from lying and backbiting*. 18 *and how to esteem a friend*: 19 *a good wife*: 20 *a servant*: 22 *our cattell*: 23 *our children and parents*: 31 *the Lord and his priests*: 32 *The poor and those that mourn.*

DO no evil, so shall no harm come unto thee.

2 Depart from the unjust, and iniquity shall turn away from thee.

3 My son, sow not upon the furrows of unrighteousness; and thou shalt not reap them seven fold

4 Seek not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king, the seat of honour.

5 * Justifie not thy self before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisdom before the king.

6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquity, lest at any time thou fear the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling block in the way of thy uprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thy self down among the people.

8 Binde not one sin upon another, for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.

9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer and neglect not to give alms.

11 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitternesse of his soul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Devise not a lie against thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.

13 Use not to make any manner of lie: for the custom thereof is not good.

14 Use not many words in a multitude of elders, * and *make not ‖ much babling* when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry: which the most High hath † ordained.

16 Number not thy self among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy soul greatly, for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithfull brother for the gold in Ophir.

19 Forgo not a wise and a good woman: for her grace is above gold.

20 * Whereas thy servant worketh truely, intreat him not evil, nor the hireling that bestoweth himself wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soul love a good servant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Hast thou cattell? have an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow down their neck from their youth.

24 Hast

24 Haſt thou daughters? Have care of their body, and ſhew not thy face cheerfull toward them.
25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of underſtanding.
26 Haſt thou a wife after thy minde? forſake her not, but give not thy ſelf over to a light woman.
27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrows of thy mother.
28 Remember that thou waſt beget of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they have done for thee?
29 Fear the Lord with all thy ſoul, and reverence his prieſts.
30 Love him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.
31 Fear the Lord, and honour the prieſt: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruits, and the treſpaſſe-offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruits of the holy things.
32 *And ſtretch thine hand unto the poor, that thy ‖ bleſſing may be perfected.
33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.
34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.
35 Be not ſlow to viſit the ſick: for that ſhall make thee to be beloved.
36 Whatſoever thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, and thou ſhalt never do amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not ſtrive with, 8 nor deſpiſe 10 nor provoke, 15 nor have to do with.*

STrive not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.
2 Be not at variance with a rich man, leſt he overweigh thee: for gold *hath deſtroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.
3 Strive not with a man that is full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.
4 Jeſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtors be diſgraced.
5 Reproach not a man that turneth from ſin, but remember that we are all worthy *of puniſhments.
6 * Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for even ſome of us wax old.
7 Rejoyce not over thy greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.
8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelf with their proverbs, for of them thou ſhalt learn inſtruction, and how to ſerve great men with eaſe.
9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learn underſtanding, and to give anſwer as need requireth.
10 Kindle not the coals of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.
11 Riſe not up (in anger) at the preſence of an injurious perſon, leſt he lie in wait ‖ to entrap thee in thy words.
12 Lend not unto him that is mightier then thy ſelf: for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.
13 Be not ſurety above thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.
14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his ‖ honour.
15 * Travell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grievous unto thee, for he will do according to his own will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.
16 * Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.
17 Conſult not with a fool: for he cannot keep counſell.
18 Do no ſecret thing before a ſtranger, for thou knoweſt not what he will bring forth.
19 Open not thine heart to every man, leſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are adviſed how to uſe our wives. 2 What women to avoid. 10 And not to change an old friend. 15 Not to be familiar with men in authority. 14 but to know our neighbours, 15 and to converſe with wiſe men.*

BE not jealous over the wife of thy boſom, and teach her not an evil leſſon againſt thy ſelf.
2 Give not thy ſoul unto a woman, to ſet her foot upon thy ſubſtance.
3 Meet not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.
4 Uſe not much the company of a woman that is a ſinger, leſt thou be taken with her attempts. ‖ Or, playeth upon inſtruments.
5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by thoſe things that are precious in her.
6 Give not thy ſoul unto harlots, that thou loſe not thine inheritance.
7 Look not round about thee in the ſtreets of the city, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.
8 * Turn away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and look not upon anothers beauty: for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman, for herewith love is kindled as a fire. * Geni. 34.28. 2 Sam. 11.2. Judges 10.17.
9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit down with her in thine arms, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart incline unto her, and ſo through *thy deſire* thou fall into deſtruction.
10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou ſhalt drink it with pleaſure.
11 Envie not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.
12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not go unpuniſhed unto their grave.
13 Keep thee far from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the fear of death: and if thou come unto him, make no ſlip, leſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt upon the battlements of the city.
14 As neer as thou canſt, gueſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.
15 Let thy talk be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the law of the moſt High.
16 And let juſt men eat and drink with thee: and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.
17 For the hand of the artificer the work ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people for his ſpeech.
18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is raſh in his talk ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wiſe ruler. 4 God ſetteth him up. The inconveniencies of pride, injuſtice, and covetouſneſſe. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who ſhall be honoured, 29 and who not.*

A Wiſe judge will inſtruct his people, and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 * As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that well therein.
* Prov. 29.12.

3 An unwise king destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and upon the ‖ person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.
‖ Or, state.

6 Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for * every worng, and do nothing at all by injurious practices.
* Levit. 19.17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a covetous man: for such an one setteth his own soul to sale, because while he liveth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physician cutteth off a long disease: and he that is to day a king, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and worms.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it, shall pour our abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, and overthrew them utterly,

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set up the meek in their stead

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord, are a sure seed, and they that love him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the commandments, are a ‖ deceivable seed.
‖ Or, unfaithfull generation.

20 Among brethren he that is cheif, is honourable, so are they that fear the Lord, in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before the ‖ obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the losing thereof.
‖ Or, privilege.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poor man that hath understanding; neither is it convenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Unto the servant that is wise, shall they that are free do service: and he that hath knowledge * wil not grudge when he is reformed.
* Prov. 17.2.

26 Be not overwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy self in the time of thy distresse.
2. Sam. 12.13.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himself, and wanteth * bread.
* Prov. 12.9.

28 My son, glorifie thy soul in meeknesse and give it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will justifie him that sinneth against his own soul? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?

30 The poor man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?

CHAP. XI.

1 We may not vaunt or set forth our selves, 8 nor answer rashly. 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 nor being every man in to thy house.

WIsdom lifteth up the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.
‖ Or, of the lowly.
* Gene. 40.40. Dan. 6.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhor a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chief of sweet things.

4 *Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy self in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden.
* Acts 12.21.

5 Many † kings have sat down upon the ground, and one that was never thought of, hath worn the crown.
† Or, tyrants.

6 * Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced: and the honourable delivered into other mens hands.
* 1. King. 15.28. 2. King. 6.9. * Dan. 12.24.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.
* Prov. 18.13.

8 * Answer not before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not in judgement with sinners.
‖ Or, in the judgement of sinners.

10 My son, meddle not with many matters, for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by fleeing.
‖ Or, escape from.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.
* Matth. 19.13. 1. Cor. 9. Rom. 12.13. * Job 12. Eccl. 9.11.

12 Again, there is another that is slow, and hath need of help, wanting ability, & full of poverty, * yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,

13 And lifted up his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marvelled at him.

14 Prosperity, and adverfity, life and death, poverty and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the law, are of the Lord: love and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Errour and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die.
* Luke 12.19.
‖ Or, befall.
* Matth. 19.21.

20 Be * stedfast in thy covenant, and be conversant

perſiſt therein, and wax old in thy work.

21 Marvell not at the works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord on the ſudden to make a poor man rich.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſſing to flouriſh.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my ſervice? and what good things ſhall I have hereafter?

24 Again, ſay not, I have enough, & poſſeſſe many things, & what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperity there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing unto the Lord in the day of death to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an hour maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end his deeds ſhall be diſcovered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death; for a man ſhall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine houſe, for the deceitfull man hath many trains.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud, and like as a ſpie watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a ſpark of fire a heap of coals is kindled, and a ſinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchievous man (for he worketh wickedneſſe) leſt he bring upon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receive a ſtranger into thine houſe, and he will diſturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

1 Be not liberall to the ungodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doeſt it; ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt finde a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him, that is alwayes occupied in evil: nor to him that giveth no alms.

4 Give to the godly man, & help not a ſinner.

5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, leſt he overmaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou ſhalt have done unto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them againſt § mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in proſperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in adverſity.

9 In the proſperity of a man, enemies will be grieved: but in his adverſity even a friend will depart.

10 Never truſt thine enemy: for like as ‖ iron ruſteth, ſo is his wickedneſſe.

11 Though he humble himſelf and go crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be unto him, as if thou haſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath overthrown thee, he ſtand up in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeek to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wild beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſins, who will pity? ‖ Or, mingled;

15 For a while he will abide with him, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with his *lips but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weep with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, he will not be ſatisfied with blood. * Jer. 41, 6.

17 If adverſity come upon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to help thee, yet ſhall he ‖ undermine thee. ‖ Or, ſupplant,

18 He will ſhake his head, and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier than thy ſelf. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference between the rich and the poor. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch ſhall be defiled therewith, and he * that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like unto him. * Deut. 7. 2.

2 Burden not thy ſelf above thy power whileſt thou liveſt, and have no fellowſhip with one that is mightier and richer then thy ſelf. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? ‖ for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken. † Greek, this ſhall ſmite againſt it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threateneth withall: the poor is wronged, and he muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will uſe thee: but if thou have nothing he will forſake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee; yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be ſorry for it.

6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and ſmile upon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeak thee fair, & ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, untill he have drawn thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorn: afterward when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down in ‖ thy jollity. ‖ Or, by thy ſimplicity.

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelf, & ſo much the more will he invite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not upon him, leſt thou be put back: ſtand not far off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall unto him in talk, ‖ and beleeve not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling upon thee, will get out thy ſecrets. ‖ Or, forbear not. ‖ Or, lest,

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not ſpare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerve and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy overthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleep.

14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy ſalvation.

15 Every beaſt loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleave to his like:

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolf with the lamb? ſo the ſinner with the godly?

18 What agreement is there between the Hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poor?

19 As the wilde asse is the lions prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eat up the poor.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhor the poor.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held up of his friends: but a poor man being down, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justifie him: the poor man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could have no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poor man speak, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.

24 Riches are good unto him that hath no sin, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance.

26 A cheerfull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisom labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A good conscience maketh man happy.* 5 *The niggard doth good to none.* 13 *Bad do thou good.* 20 *Men are happy that draw neer to wisdom.*

BLessed * is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sins.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man do with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that envieth himself; and this is a recompense of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it unwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednes.

8 The envious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 * A covetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul.

10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My son, according to thy ability do good to thy self, and give the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.

13 * Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.

14 Defraud not thy self of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leave the travels unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?

16 Give and take, and sanctifie thy soul, for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one cometh to an end, and another is born.

19 Every work rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go withall.

20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart shall also have understanding in her secrets.

22 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windows, shall also hearken at her doors.

24 He that doth lodge neer her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walls.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches.

27 By her he shall be covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Wisdom embraceth those that fear God.* 7 *The wicked shall not get her.* 11 *We may not charge God with our faults:* 14 *For he made us, and left us to our selves.*

HE that feareth the Lord will do good, and he that hath the knowledge of the law shall obtain her.

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of understanding shall she feed him, and give him the water of wisdom to drink.

4 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved, and shall rely upon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth,

6 He shall finde joy and a crown of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attain unto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is far from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord.

10 For ‖ praise shall be uttered in wisdom, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to err, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that fear God, love it not.

14 He himself made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell;

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee; stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be given him.

18 For the wisdom of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 * And his eyes are upon them that fear him, and he knoweth every work of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man licence to sin.

CHAP.

* Chap. 19.16 & 25.8. 1 Jo.3.21 ‖ Or, sorrow.

* Prov. 27.20.

* Tob 4. 7 Luke 14 13. ‖ Or, the feast day.

* Isa. 40. 5. 51 12. 2 Pet. 3.4.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *It is better to have none then many lewd children.* 6 *The wicked are not spared for their number.* 12 *Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great.* 17 *The wicked cannot be hid.* 20 *Gods works are unsearchable.*

DEsire not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly sons.

2 Though they multiply, rejoyce not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is just is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to have them that are ungodly.

4 For by one that hath understanding shall the city be replenished: but the ‖ kinred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes, and mine ear hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the ungodly shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath is set on fire.

7 * He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishness.

8 * Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sins.

10 * Nor the six hundred thousand foot-men who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marvell if he escape unpunished: for * mercy and wrath are with him, he is mighty to forgive, and to pour out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoils, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall finde according to his works.

15 The Lord hardned Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull works might be known to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to every creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkness with an ‖ adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my self from the Lord: shall any remember me from above? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soul among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 * Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moved when he shall visit.

19 The mountains also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.

20 No heart can think upon these things worthily: and who is able to conceive his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his justice? or who can endure them? for his covenant is afar off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth understanding will think upon vain things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My son, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in judgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his works for ever, and in his hand are the ‖ chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their works. ‖ *Or, beginnings.*

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall never disobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof, and they shall return into it again.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furnished man.* 14 *Avoid all sin:* 19 *For God seeth all things.* 25 *Turn to him while thou livest.*

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it again. * Gene. 1.27. &c

2 * He gave them few dayes and a short time, and power also over the things therein. 5.2. wis. 2.23. &c

3 He endued them with strength by themselves, and made them according to his image. 7.1. &c. 1. cor. 11.7.

4 And put the fear ‖ of man upon all flesh, and gave him dominion over beasts and fowls. col. 3.10.

5 [They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them understanding, and in the seventh, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof] * Gene. 1.26. 1. cor. 11.7.

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, ears and an heart gave he them to understand. ‖ *Or, of him.*

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of understanding, and shewed them good and evil.

8 He set his eye upon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his works.

9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with understanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an everlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his judgements.

13 Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory, and their ears heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousnesse, and he * gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour. * Exod. 20.16. & 22.33.

15 Their wayes are ever before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Every man from his youth is given to evil, neither could they make to themselves fleshy hearts for stony.

17 For in the division of the nations of the whole earth, he set a ‖ ruler over every people, but * Israel is the Lords portion: ‖ *Or, guide.* * Deut. 32.8.

18 Whom being his first-born, he nourisheth with discipline, and giving him the light of his love, doth not forsake him. rom. 23.3 * Deut. 4.20. &

19 Therefore all their works are as the sun before him, and his eyes are continually upon their wayes. 10.15.

20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sins are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left, nor forsook them, but spared them.

22 The * alms of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his sons and daughters. * Chap. 29.13.

23 *Afterward he will riſe up, & reward them, and render their recompence upon their heads.
24 * But unto them † repent, he granted the return, and comforted thoſe that fail in patience.
25 * Return unto the Lord, and forſake thy ſins, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend leſſe.
26 Turn again to the moſt High, and turn away from iniquity, for he will lead thee out of darkneſſe into ‖ the light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.
27 * Who ſhall praiſe the moſt High in the grave, in ſtead of them which live and give thanks?
28 Thankſgiving periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and ſound in heart ſhall praiſe the Lord.
29 How great is the loving kindneſſe of the Lord our God, and his compaſſion unto ſuch as turn unto him in holineſſe?
30 For all things cannot be in men, becauſe the ſon of man is not immortall.
31 * What is brighter then the ſun? yet the light thereof faileth: and fleſh and blood will imagine evil.
32 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is ſhort. 11 God is merciſull. 15 Do not bleſmiſh thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Defer not to be juſtified. 30 Follow not thy luſts.

HE that liveth for ever, * created all things in generall.
2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.
3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the king of all, by his power * dividing holy things among them from profane.
4 To whom hath he given power to declare his works? * and who ſhall finde out his noble acts?
5 Who ſhall number the ſtrength of his Majeſty? and who alſo tell out his mercies?
6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.
7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaveth off, then he ſhalbe doubtful.
8 What is man, and whereto ſerveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?
9 * The number of a mans dayes at the moſt are an hundred yeers.
10 As a drop of water unto the ſea, and a gravell ſtone in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a * thouſand yeers to the dayes of eternity.
11 Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.
12 He ſaw and perceived their end to be evil: therefore he multiplied his compaſſion.
13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is upon all fleſh: he reproveth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth again as a ſhepherd his flock.
14 He hath mercy on them that receive diſcipline, and that diligently ſeek after his judgements.
15 * My ſon, blemiſh not thy good deeds, neither uſe uncomfortable words when thou giveſt any thing.
16 Shall not the dew aſſwage the heat? ſo is a word better then a gift.
17 Lo, is not a word better then a gift? both are with a gracious man.
18 A fool will upbraid churliſhly, and the gift of the envious conſumeth the eyes.
19 Learn before thou ſpeak, and uſe phyſick or ever thou be ſick.
20 Before judgement * examine thy ſelf, and in the day of viſitation thou ſhalt finde mercy.
21 Humble thy ſelf before thou be ſick, and in the time of ſins ſhew repentance.
22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, & defer not untill death to be juſtified.
23 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſelf, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.
24 * Think upon the wrath that ſhall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he ſhall turn away his face.
25 When thou haſt enough, remember in the time of hunger, and when thou art rich think upon poverty and need.
26 From the morning untill the evening the time is changed, and all things are ſoon done before the Lord.
27 * A wiſe man will fear in every thing, and in the day of ſinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not obſerve time.
28 Every man of underſtanding knoweth wiſdom, & will give praiſe unto him that found her.
29 They that were of underſtanding in ſayings, became alſo wiſe themſelves, and powred forth exquiſite parables.
30 * Go not after thy luſts, but refrain thy ſelf from thine appetites.
31 If thou giveſt thy ſoul the deſire to pleaſe her, ſhe will make thee a laughing ſtock to thine enemies that maligne thee.
32 Take not pleaſure in much good cheer, neither be tied to the expence thereof.
33 Be not made a bagger by banqueting upon borrowing when thou haſt nothing in thy purſe: for thou ſhalt lie in wait for thy own life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women ſeduce wiſe men. 7 Lay not all thou hearеſt. 17 Reprove thy friend when he is angry. 22 There is no wiſdom in wickedneſs.

A Labouring man that is given to drunkenneſſe ſhall not be rich, and he that contemneth ſmall things, ſhall fall by little and little.
2 Wine and women will make men of underſtanding to fall away, and he that cleaveth to harlots, will become impudent.
3 Moths and worms ſhall have him to heritage, and a bold man ſhall be taken away.
4 * He that is haſty to give credit, is light minded: and he that ſinneth, ſhall offend againſt his own ſoul.
5 Whoſo taketh pleaſure in wickedneſſe, ſhall be condemned: but he that reſiſteth pleaſure, crowneth his life.
6 He that can rule his tongue, ſhall live without ſtrife, and he that hateth babling ſhall have leſſe evil.
7 Rehearſe not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou ſhalt ſare never the worſe.
8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talk not of other mens lives, and if thou canſt without offence, reveal them not.
9 For he heard and obſerved thee, and when time cometh he will ‖ hate thee.
10 If thou haſt heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burſt thee.
11 A fool travelleth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word in a ‖ fools belly.

13 *Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he have [done it] that he do it no more.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he have, that he speak it not again.

15 Admonish a friend, for many times it is a slander, and believe not every tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, give place to the law of the most High.

18 The fear of the Lord is the first step to be accepted [of him] & wisdom obtaineth his love.

19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that please him, shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The fear of the Lord is all wisdom, and in all wisdom is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a servant say to his master, I will not do it: yet afterward he do it, he pleaseth thee, though afterward he do it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisdom, neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a fool wanting in wisdom.

24 He that hath small understanding, & feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisdom, and transgresseth the law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtility, and the same is unjust, and there is one that turneth aside to make judgement appear: and there is a wise man that ‖ justifieth in judgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head sadly, but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Casting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a mischief before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity, he will do evill.

29 A man may be known by his look, and one that hath understanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessive laughter, and gait, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of slides and speaking.* 10 *Of gifts and gain.* 18 *Of stopping by the tongue.* 24 *Of lying.* 27 *Of divers advertisments.*

There is a reproof that is not comely: again some man holdeth his tongue, & he is wise.

2 It is much better to reprove, then to be angry secretly; and he that confesseth his fault shall be preserved from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproved, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfulness.

4 As is the lust of an * eunuch to deflour a virgin, so is he that executeth judgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babling becometh hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer, and some keepeth silence † knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunity: but a babler and a fool will regard no time. * Chap. 32. 4.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred: and he that taketh to himself authority therein shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner † hath good successe in evil things, and there is a gain that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee, and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory, and there is † lifteth up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seven fold.

13 *A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the ‖ graces of fools shall be spoured out. * Chap. 6. 5.

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the envious, for his necessities: for he † looketh to receive many things for one. ‖ Or, pleasant conceits. ‖ Or, losse, or, spille. † Gr. for his eyes are many for one, to receive.

15 He giveth little, and upbraideth much: he openeth his mouth like a crier: to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he ask it again: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thank for all my good deeds: and they that eat my bread, speak evil of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn? for he knoweth not aright what it is to have, and it is all one unto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip upon a pavement is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An unseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the unwise. ‖ Or, An unpleasant fable.

20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fools mouth: for he will not speak it in due season. ‖ Gr. shall not be pricked.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest he † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons overthroweth himself.

23 There is that for bashfulnes promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught. * Chap. 25. 2.

25 A thief is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall have destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is dishonourable, and his shame is ever with him. ‖ Or, Some mans.

27 A wise man shall promote himself by honour with his words: and he that hath understanding, will please great men.

28 *He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heap: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity. * Pro. 28. 11. and 28. 19.

29 *Presents & gifts blinde the eies of the wise, and ‖ stop up his mouth that he cannot reprove. * Exod. 23 8. Deut. 26. 19.

30 Wisdom that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisdom. ‖ Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

32 Necessary patience in seeking § Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 *Flee from sin as from a serpent.* 4 *His oppression will undo the rich.* 9 *The end of the unjust shall be naught.* 12 *The difference between the fool and the wise.*

MY son, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but * ask pardon for thy former sins.
2 Flee from sin as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest too neer it, it will bite thee; the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the souls of men.
3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.
4 To terrifie and do wrong, will waste riches, thus ‖ house of proud men shalbe made desolate
5 *A prayer out of a poor mans mouth, reacheth to the ears of God, and his judgement cometh speedily.
6 He that hateth to be reproved, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.
7 An eloquent man is known far and neer, but a man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.
8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tomb of his buriall.
9 *The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together, and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.
10 The way of sinners is made plain with stones: but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.
11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord, getteth the understanding thereof: and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wisdom.
12 *He that is not ‖ wise will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisdom which multiplieth bitternes.
13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountain of life.
14 *The inner parts of a fool are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.
15 If a skilfull man hear a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde unto it: but assoon as one of no understanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behinde his back:
16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.
17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.
18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisdom to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwise is as talk ‖ without sense.
19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.
20 *A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.
21 Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.
22 A foolish mans foot is soon in his [neighbors] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.
23 A fool will peep in at the door into the house: but he that is well nurtured will stand without.
24 It is the rudeness of a man to hearken at the door: but a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.
25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertain not unto them, but the words of such as have understanding are weighed in § balance.
26 The heart of fools is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.
27 When the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul.
28 *A whisperer defileth his own soul, and is hated wheresoever he dwelleth.

*Pr.41.4 Luk.15. 21.
* Exod. 3.9. & 22.23.
† Or. be converted.
* Chap. 16.10.
* Eccles. 1.18.
‖ Or. witty.
‖ Or, subtilty.
* Chap. 33.5.
* Prov. 9.9.
‖ Or, not to be enquired after.
* Chap. 19.27. 28.
* Chap. 28.13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter.* 11 *Weep rather for fools then for the dead.* 13 *Meddle not with them.* 16 *The wise man's heart will not shrink.* 20 *What will lose a friend.*

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, every one will hisse him out to his disgrace.
2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill, every man that takes it up, will shake his hand.
3 An evil nurtured son is the dishonour of his father that begat him: and a [foolish] daughter is born to his losse.
4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but she that liveth dishonestly is her fathers heavinesse.
5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: but they both shall despise her.
6 A tale out of season [is as] musick in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisdom are never out of time.
7 Whoso teacheth a fool is as one that glueth a potsheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.
8 He that telleth a tale to a fool, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale he will say, What is the matter?
9 If children live honestly, & have wherewithall, they shall cover the baseness of their parents.
10 But children being haughty, through disdain and want of nurture, do stain the nobility of their kindred.
11 * Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse then death.
12 Seven dayes do men mourn for him that is dead: but for a fool, and an ungodly man, all the dayes of his life.
13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding, beware of him, lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and never be ‖ disquieted with his madness.
14 What is heavier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?
15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of iron is easier to bear, then a man without understanding.
16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by advised counsell, shall fear at no time.
17 A heart setled upon a thought of understanding, is as a fair plaistering upon § wall of a gallery.
18 Pales set on a high place, will never stand against the winde: so a fearfull heart in § imagination of a fool, cannot stand against any fear.
19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall, and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.
20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that upbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.
21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despair not, for there may be a returning (to favour)
22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for upbraiding, or pride, or discloshing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things every friend will depart.
23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his poverty, that

that thou mayest rejoyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heir with him in his heritage: for a mean estate is not always to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoak of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reviling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my self from him.

26 And if any evil happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 * Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seal of wisdom upon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sin. 9 We may not use swearing: 14 but remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sin. 23 The adulterous wife sinneth many ways.

O Lord, father and governour of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdom over mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sins:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sins abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemy rejoyce over me, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants always a ‖ haughty minde.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him up, that is desirous always to serve thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and give not over me thy servant into an impudent minde.

7 Hear, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, shall never be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse; both the evil speaker, and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 * Accustom not thy mouth to swearing: neither use thy self to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a servant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew mark: so he that sweareth, and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that useth much swearing, shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his sin, he maketh a double offence, and if he swear in vain, he shall not be innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob, for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins.

13 Use not thy mouth to intemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sin.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men, be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custom become a fool, and wish that thou hadst not been born, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 * If the man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will never be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will never cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die. * Prov. 9. 17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, saying this in his heart, * Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darknesse: the walls cover me, and no body seeth me, what need I to fear? The most High will not remember my sins: * Isa. 29. 15. Job 24. 15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of man, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the sun, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secrets parts.

20 He knew all things ere ever they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked upon them all.

21 * This man shall be punished in the streets of the city, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken. * Levit. 20. 10. deut. 22.

22 Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by ‖ another: ‖ Or, a stranger.

23 For * first she hath disobeyed the law of the most High: and secondly, she hath trespassed against her own husband: and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man. * Exod. 20. 14.

24 She shall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall be made of her children. ‖ Or, visitation.

25 Her * children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit. * Wisd. 4. 3.

26 She shall leave her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain shall know that there is nothing better then the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed unto the commandment of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him, is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisdom doth praise her self, sheweth her beginning. 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruits, 26 her increase and perfection.

Wisdom shall praise her self, and shall glory in the midst of her people. The praise of wisdom.

2 In the congregation of the most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and covered the earth as a ‖ cloud. ‖ Or, a mist.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar. * Job. 22. 14.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottom of the deep.

6 In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth, and in every people & nation I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He * created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall never fail. * Prov. 8. 23. * Exod. 31. 2.

10 In the * holy tabernacle I served before him: and so was I established in Sion. * Psal. 78. 68.

11 *Likewise in the beloved city he gave me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power, ‖ Or, hold.

12 And I took root in an honourable people, even in the portion of the Lords inheritance.
13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypresse tree upon the mountains of Hermon.
‖ Or, Cades. 14 I was exalted like a palm-tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose-plant in Jericho, as a fair olive-tree in a pleasant field, and grew up as a plane-tree ‖ by the water.
‖ Or, in the way. 15 I gave a sweet smell like cynamon, and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as galbanum, and onyx, and sweet storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the
*Exod. 30. 34. *tabernacle.
16 As the turpentine-tree I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.
* John 15. 5. 17 * As the vine brought I forth pleasant savour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.
18 I am the mother of fair love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am given to all my children, which are ‖ named of him.
‖ Or, chosen. 19 Come unto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selves with my fruits.
*Psa. 19. 10, 11. 20 For my memoriall is *sweeter then honey, and mine inheritance then the honey comb.
21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.
22 He that obeyeth me shall never be confounded, and they that work by me shall not do amisse
23 All these things are the book of the covenant of the most high God, even the* law which Moses commanded for an heritage unto the congregation of Jacob.
*Exod. 20. 1. and 24. 1. Deut. 4. 1 and 29. 2. 24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord, that he may confirm you, cleave unto him; for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Saviour.
25 He filleth all things with his wisdom, as
*Gene. 2. 11. * Physon, and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.
26 He maketh the understanding to abound
*Josh. 3. 15. like Euphrates, and as * Jordan in the time of the harvest.
27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appear as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.
28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last finde her out.
29 For her thoughts are more then the sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deep.
‖ Or, drain, or, ditch. 30 I also came out as a ‖ brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.
31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and lo, my brook became a river, & my river became a sea.
32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afar off.
33 I will yet pour out doctrine as prophecie, and leave it to all ages for ever.
*Chap. 33. 16. 34 * Behold, that I have not laboured for my self onely, but for all them that seek wisdom.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crown of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

‖ Or, glorified. * Gen. 13. 2, 5. Rom. 12. 18. IN three things I was beautified and stood up beautifull, both before God and men: the *unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and wife that agree together.
2 Three sorts of men my soul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poor man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.
3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?
4 O how comely a thing is judgement for grey hairs, and for ancient men to know counsell!
5 O how comely is the wisdom of old men, and understanding & counsell to men of honour!
6 Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.
7 There be nine things which I have judged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: a man that hath joy of his children, and he that liveth to see § fall of his enemy.
8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding, and that hath not *slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthy then himself.
9 Well is him § hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the ears of him that will hear.
10 O how great is he that findeth wisdom! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.
11 But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumation: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereon shall he likened?
12 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.
13 [Give me] any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman;
14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.
15 There is no head above the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.
16 *I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keep house with a wicked woman.
17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, & darkneth her countenance ‖ like sackcloth.
18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.
19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.
20 As the climbing up a sandie way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.
21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.
22 A woman if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.
23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heavy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weak hands and feeble knees.
24 *Of the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die.
25 Give the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.
26 If she go not as thou wouldest have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience do glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearfull thing. 13 Of good and bad wives. 28 Of three things that are grievous. 29 Merchants and huckstors are not without sin.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.
2 A vertuous woman rejoyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeers of his life in peace.
3 A good

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shalbe given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.
4 Whether a man be rich or poor, if he have a good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all times rejoyce with a cheerfull countenance.
5 There be three things that raine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation; all these are worse then death.
6 But a grief of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is jealous over another woman, & a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.
7 An evil wife is ‖ a yoke shaken to an fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.
8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not cover her own shame.
9 The whoredom of a woman may be known in her haughty looks, and eye-lids.
10 *If thy daughter be shameleſſe, keep her in straitly: lest she abuse her self through overmuch liberty.
11 Watch over an impudent eye, and marvell not if she trespasse against thee.
12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller, when he hath found a fountain: and drink of every water neer her: by every ‖ hedge will she sit down, and open her quiver against every arrow.
13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.
14 A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a minde well instructed.
15 A shamefaced & faithful woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued
16 As the sun when it ariseth in the † high heaven: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ordering of her house.
17 As the cleer light is upon the holy candlestick: so is the beauty of the face in a ‖ ripe age.
18 As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver: so are the ‖ fair feet with a constant ‖ heart.
19 My son keep the flower of thine age sound: and give not thy strength to strangers.
20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field; sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodneſse of thy stock.
21 So the race which thou leavest shalbe magnified, having the confidence of their good descent
22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.
23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man; but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.
24 A dishoneſt woman contemneth shame, but an honeſt woman will reverence her husband.
25 A shameleſſe woman shall be counted as a dog: but she that is shamefaced will fear § Lord.
26 A woman that honoureth her husband shall be judged wiſe of all: but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shalbe counted ungodly of all.
27 A loud crying woman and a scold, shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.
28 There be two things that grieve my heart, and the third maketh me angry: a man of war that suffereth poverty, & men of understanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſse to sin: the Lord prepareth such one for the sword.
29 A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sin.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Of sins in selling and buying. 7 One proveth what is in us. 16 A friend is lost by discovering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it.*

* MAny have sinned for ‖ a small matter, and he that seeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.
2 *As a nail sticketh fast between the joynings of the stones: so doth sin stick close between buying and selling.
3 Unleſse a man hold himself diligently in the fear of the Lord, his house shall soon be overthrown.
4 As when one fifteth with a sieve, the refuse ‖ remaineth, so the filth of man in his ‖ talk.
5 The furnace proveth the potters vessell: so the * triall of man is in his reasoning.
6 * The fruit declareth if the tree have been dressed: so is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.
7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him speak, for this is the triall of men.
8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſse, thou shalt obtain her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.
9 The birds will resort unto their like, so will truth return unto them that practiſe in her.
10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey: so sin for them that work iniquity.
11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisdom: but a fool changeth as the moon.
12 If thou be among the undiscreet, observe the time: but be continually among men of understanding.
13 The discourse of fools is irkſome, and their sport is in the wantonneſse of sin.
14 The talk of him that sweareth much, maketh the hair stand upright: and their brawls make one stop his ears.
15 The strife of the proud is blood shedding, and their revilings are grievous to the ears
16 Whoſo discovereth secrets, loſeth his credit: and shall never finde friend to his minde.
17 Love thy friend and be faithfull unto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his secrets, follow no more after him.
18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemies so hast thou loſt the love of thy neighbour.
19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get him again.
20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off: he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.
21 As for a wound, it may be bound up, and after reviling, there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.
22 He * that winketh with the eyes, worketh evil; and he that knoweth him, will depart from him.
23 When thou art present he will speak sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.
24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.
25 Who so casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his own head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.
26 Whoſo diggeth a * pit, shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap, shall be taken therein.

Prov. 28.21.
‖ Or, a thing in different.
* Prov. 23.4. 1 Tim. 6.9.
‖ Or, thought.
* Prov. 27.21.
* Matth. 7.17.
Prov. 26. 27. Eccla. 8.10.

27 He that worketh mischief, it shall fall upon him, and he shall not know whence it cometh.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.

* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

29 They that rejoyce at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, even these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall have them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against revenge, 8 quarrelling, 10 anger, 15 and backbiting.

HE that revengeth shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keep his sins (in remembrance)

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee: so shall thy sins also be forgiven when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seek pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man which is like himself, and doth he ask forgivenesse of his own sins?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sins?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7 Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the covenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.

8 * Abstain from strife, & thou shalt diminish thy sins: for a furious man will kindle strife,

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the spark, it shall burn: if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 * Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such have destroyed many y were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houses of great men.

15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkneth unto it, shall never finde rest, and never dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh; but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword, but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed thorow the venome thereof: who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an evill death, the grave were better then it.

22 It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burn in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devour them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns, and binde up thy silver and gold.

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a door and bar for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XIX.

2 We must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Give alms. 14 A good man will not undo himself. 18 To be wisely and understake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to live at home, then to sojourn.

HE that is mercifull will lend unto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand keepeth the commandments.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his * need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath received, he will kisse a mans hand, and for his neighbours money he will speak submissely: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

6 ¶ If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with curfings and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore have refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poor estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Help the poor for the commandments sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

11 * Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 * Shut up alms in thy store-houses: and it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong spear.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will † forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety: * for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an unthankfull minde will leave him [in danger] that delivered him.

18 Suretiship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea; mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that undertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gain, shall fall into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy self fall not into the same.

21 The

30 The chief thing for life is water, and bread and clothing, and an house to cover shame.
31 Better is the life of a poor man in a meap cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.
32 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou hear not the reproach of thy house.
33 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou dare not open thy mouth.
34 Thou shalt entertain and feast, and have no thanks: moreover thou shalt hear bitter words.
35 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.
36 Give place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine house.
37 These things are grievous to a man of understanding: the upbraiding of houſe-room, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortned by griefe.

HE * that loveth his son, causeth him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.
2 He that chastiseth his son, shall have ‖ joy in him, and shall rejoyce of him among his acquaintance.
3 * He that teacheth his son, grieveth the enemy: and before his friends he shall rejoyce of him.
4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead, for he hath left one behinde him that is like himself.
5 While he lived, he * saw and rejoyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.
6 He left behinde him an avenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindeneſſe to his friends.
7 He that maketh too much of his son, shall finde up his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.
8 An horſe not broken becometh headſtrong: and a childe left to himſelf will be willfull.
9 Cocker thy childe, and he shall make thee † afraid, play with him, and he will bring thee heavineſſe.
10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou have ſorrow with him, & leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.
11 * Give him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies.
12 Bow down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the ſides while he is a childe, leſt he wax ſtubborn, and be diſobedient unto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.
13 Chaſtiſe thy ſon and hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.
14 Better is the poor being ſound and ſtrong of conſtitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.
15 Health and good ſtate of body are above all gold, and a ſtrong body above infinite wealth.
16 There is no riches above a ſound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.
17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall ſickneſſe.
18 Delicates poured upon a mouth ſhut up, are as meſſes of meat ſet upon a grave.
19 What good doth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor ſmell: ſo is he that is perſecuted of the Lord.
20 He ſeeth with his eyes, and groaneth, as an eunuch that imbraceth a virgin, and ſigheth.
21 * Give not over thy minde to heavineſſe and afflict not thy ſelf in thine own counſell.
22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the joyfulneſs of a man prolongeth his dayes.
23 Love thine own ſoul, and comfort thy heart, remove ſorrow far from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.
24 Envy and wrath ſhorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.
25 ‖ A cheerfull and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the deſire of riches. 12 Of moderation and exceſſe in the eating, or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches conſumeth the fleſh, and the care thereof driveth away ſleep.
2 Watching care will not let a man ſlumber, as a ſore diſeaſe breaketh ſleep.
3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he reſteth, he is filled with his delicates.
4 The poor laboureth in his poor eſtate, and when he leaveth off, he is ſtill needy.
5 He that loveth gold, ſhall not be juſtified, and he that followeth corruption, ſhall have enough thereof.
6 * Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their deſtruction was preſent.
7 It is a ſtumbling block unto them that ſacrifice unto it, and every fool ſhall be taken therewith.
8 * Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold.
9 Who is he? and we will call him bleſſed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.
10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?
11 His goods ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and the congregation ſhall declare his alms.
12 If thou ſit at a bountifull table, * be not greedy upon it, and † ſay not, There is much meat on it.
13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing, and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ upon every occaſion.
14 Stretch not thine hand whitherſoever it looketh, and thruſt it not with him into the diſh.
15 Judge of thy neighbour by thy ſelf: and be diſcreet in every point.
16 Eat as it becometh a man, thoſe things which are ſet before thee: and devour not, leſt thou be hated.
17 Leave off firſt for manners ſake, and be not unſatiable, leſt thou offend.
18 * When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all.
19 A very little is ſufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his winde ſhort upon his bed.
20 Sound ſleep cometh of moderate eating: he riſeth early, and his wits are with him; but the pain of watching, and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unſatiable man.
21 And if thou haſt been forced to eat, ariſe, go forth, vomit and thou ſhalt have reſt.
22 My ſon, hear me, and deſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I told thee; in all thy works be quick, ſo ſhall there no ſickneſſe come unto thee.
23 * Whoſo is liberall of his meat, men ſhall ſpeak well of him, and the report of his good houſe-keeping will be believed.

24 But

* Prov. 12.25. & 15.13. & 17.22.
Or, exhilaration.
‖ Or, a noble.
* 1 Tim. 6.9, 10.
* Chap. 8.2.
* Luke 6.24.
* Pſal. 111.9. pro. 23.1.
† Gr. open not thy throat up on it.
‖ Or, ſpit over.
* The thing that is preſented
* Chap. 37.29.
‖ Or, and lieth not puſſing and blowing.
* Prov. 22.9.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat the whole city shal murmure; and the testimonies of his niggardnes shal not be doubted of.

Prov. 23.20. Judeth 12.8. 25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proveth § edge by dipping, so doth wine § hearts of the proud by drunkennes.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunk, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerfulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: give him no despitefull words, and presse not upon him with urging him to drink.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chief or master in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a ragged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy self and to God.

IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy self up, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit down.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place § thou mayest be merry with them, & receive a crown for thy wel ordering of § feast.

3 Speak thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound judgement, and hinder not musick.

Eccles. 30.7. ecclus. 30.7. 4 Pour not out words where *there is a musician, and shew not forth wisdom out of time.

5 A consort of musick in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an emeraud set in a work of gold, so is § melody of musick with pleasant wine.

7 Speak young man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked:

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words: be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

Job 33.31. 9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy self equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, use not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall go favour.

11 Rise up betimes, and be not the last: get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt: but sin not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him § made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, will receive his discipline, and they that seek him early, shall finde favour.

15 He that seeketh the law shal be filled therewith; but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that fear the Lord, shall finde judgement, and shall kindle justice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himself he hath done without counsell.

19 Do nothing without advice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plain way,

22 And beware of thine own children.

23 *In every good work trust thine own soul, for this is the keeping of the commandments.

24 He that beleeveth in the Lord, taketh heed to the commandment, and he that trusteth in him, § shall fare never the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy self. 24 Of servants.

THere shall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation even again he will deliver him.

2 A wise man hateth not the law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storm.

3 A man of understanding trusteth in the law, and the law is faithfull unto him § as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and binde up instruction, and then make answer.

5 The § heart of the * fooliish is like a cart wheel: and his thoughts are like a rolling axle-tree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when all the light of every day in § yeer is of the sun.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished, and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of the earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their wayes divers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set near himself: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low and turned out of their places.

13 *As the clay is in § potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in § hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against evill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So look upon al the works of the most High, and there are two, and two, one against another.

16 I awaked up last of all, as one that gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse like a gatherer of grapes.

17 * Consider that I laboured not for my self only, but for all them that seek learning.

18 Hear me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the congregation:

19 Give not thy son, and wife, thy brother, and friend power over thee while thou livest, and give not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou intreat for the same again.

20 As long as thou livest and hast breath in thee, § give not thy self over to any:

21 For better it is that thy children should seek to thee, then that thou shouldest § stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy works keep to thy self the pre-eminence, leave not a stain in thine honour.

23 At

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens are for † asse: and bread, correction, and work for a servant.

25 If thou set thy servant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seek liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the neck: so are tortures and torments for an evil servant.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much evil.

28 Set him to work as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavie fetters.

29 But be not excessive toward any, and without discretion do nothing.

30 * If thou have a servant, let him be unto thee as thy self, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

31 If thou have a servant, intreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine own soul: if thou intreat him evil, and he run from thee, which way wilt thou go to seek him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Of dreams.* 13 *The praise and blessing of them that fear the Lord.* 18 *The offering of the unjust, and prayer of the poor innocent.*

THe hopes of a man void of understanding are vain and false: and dreams lift up fools.

2 Whoso ‖ regardeth dreams, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another, even as the * likenesse of a face to a face.

4 * Of an unclean thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

5 Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams are vain: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in travell.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart upon them.

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

8 The law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisdom is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath travelled, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wisdom.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath travelled, is full of prudence.

11 When I travelled, I saw many things: and I understand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was delivered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live, for their hope is in him that saveth them.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not fear, nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his strength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the sun at noon, a preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

17 He raiseth up the soul, and lighteneth the eyes: he giveth health, life and blessing.

18 * He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and ‖ the gifts of unjust men are not accepted.

19 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sin by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poor, doth as one that killeth the son before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours living, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder. *Deut. 24.14,15

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour? chap.7.20

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord hear?

25 * He that washeth himself after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his washing? *Numb. 19.11,12

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sins, and goeth again, and doth the same: who will hear his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Sacrifices pleasing God.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit.* 20 *Acceptable mercy.*

HE * that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandment, offereth a peace-offering. * 1 Sam. 15.22. Jer.7.23. 5.6.7.

2 He that requiteth a good turn offereth fine flour: and he that giveth alms, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake unrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou shalt not appear empty before the Lord: * Exod. 23.15. deut.16. 16.

5 For all these things are ‖ to be done ‖ because of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall never be forgotten.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerfull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse. *2.Cor. 9.7.

10 * Give unto the most High, according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerfull eye. ‖ Or, as apart. * Tob. 4

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much. 4.8.

12 ‖ Do not think to corrupt with gifts, * for such he will not receive: and trust not to unrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is Judge, and with him is * no respect of persons. ‖ Or, as making of the offerings. * Levit. 23.21,22. deut. 15.23.

13 He wil not accept any person against a poor man: but will hear the prayer of the oppressed. * Deut.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she poureth out her complaint. 10.17. 2.chron. 19.7. job 34.19. wisd 6.7. acts 10. 34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. eph. 6.9. col. 3.25. 1.pet. 1.17.

15 Doth not the tears run down the widows cheeks? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serveth the Lord shall be accepted with favour, and his prayer shall reach unto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted, and will not depart till the most High shall behold to judge righteously, and execute judgement.

18 For the Lord will not be slack, neither will the mighty be patient towards them till he hath smitten in sunder the loins of the unmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen; till he have

‖Or, unwell oppressours.

have taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the scepter of the unrighteous.

19 Till he have rendred to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices, till he have judged the cause of his people, & made them to rejoyce in his mercy.

†Greek, faire.

20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 A prayer for the church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a frowarde. 21 Of a good wife.

HAve mercy upon us, O Lord God of all, and behold us:

2 And send thy fear upon all the nations that seek not after thee.

*Jere. 10.25.

3 * Lift up thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

‖Or, upon.

4 As thou wast sanctified in us before them: so be thou magnified among them before us.

5 And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arm, that they may set forth thy wondrous works.

7 Raise up indignation, and pour out wrath, take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.

8 Make the time short, remember the † covenant, & let them declare thy wonderfull works.

†Greek, oath.

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit thou them as from the beginning.

12 O Lord, have mercy upon the people, that is called by thy Name, and upon Israel * whom thou hast named thy first-born.

*Exod. 4.22.

13 O be mercifull unto Jerusalem thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion ‖ with thine unspeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

‖Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.

15 Give testimony unto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise up ‖ prophets that have been in thy Name.

‖Or, prophecies.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord, hear the prayer of thy ‖ servants, according to the * blessing of Aaron over thy people, § all they which dwel upon § earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

‖Or, supplicants. *Num. 6.25.

18 The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

*Job 34.3.

19 *As § palate taketh divers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of understanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heavinesse, but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meeknesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ‖ other men.

‖Or, common. ‖Or, to revive.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander up and down mourning.

26 Who will trust a thief well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so [who will believe] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth where-soever the night taketh him.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellers. 12 The discretion and wisdom of a godly man blessed him. 27 Learn to refrain thine appetite.

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to cover the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which rejoyceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler ‖ against the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not unmindefull of him in thy riches.

7 Every counseller extolleth counsell, but there is some that counselleth for himself.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what need he hath (for he will counsell for himself) lest he cast the lot upon thee:

9 And say unto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as envie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous, neither with a coward in matters of war, nor with a merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an envious man of thankfulnesse, nor with an unmercifull man touching kindenesse, nor with the slothfull for any work, nor with an hireling for a yeer of finishing work, nor with an idle servant of much businesse; hearken not unto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscary.

13 And let the counsell of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull unto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seven watchmen that sit above in an high tower.

15 And above all this pray to the most High, that he will dire& thy way in truth.

16 Let reason go before every enterprise, and counsell before every action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Four manner of things appear: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himself.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdom in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

‖Or, life.

21 For grace is not given him from the Lord: because he is deprived of all wisdom.

22 Another is wise to himself: and the fruits of understanding are cõmendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his understanding fail not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherit ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

‖Or, credit.

27 My

27 My ſon, prove thy ſoul in thy life, and ſee what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every ſoul pleaſure in every thing.

29 Be not unſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy upon meats.

30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickneſſe, and ſurfetting will turn into choler.

31 By ſurfetting have many periſhed: but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the phyſician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24 The wiſdom of the learned man, and of the labourer, and workſman, with the uſe of them both.

HOnour a phyſician with the honour due unto him, for the uſes which you may have of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High cometh healing, and he ſhall receive ‖ honour of the king.

3 The ſkill of the phyſician ſhall lift up his head: and in the ſight of great men he ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wiſe will not abhor them.

5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be known?

6 And he hath given men ſkill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7 With ſuch doth he heal [men] and taketh away their pains.

8 Of ſuch doth the apothecary make a confition, and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace over all the earth.

9 My ſon, in thy ſickneſſe be not negligent: but * pray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leave off from ſin, and order thy hands aright, & cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.

11 Give a ſweet ſavour, and a memoriall of fine flour: and make a fat-offering, as ‖ not being.

12 Then give place to the phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray unto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they give, for eaſe and ‖ remedy to prolong life.

15 He that ſinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the phyſician.

16 My ſon, let tears fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harm thy ſelf: and then cover his body according to the cuſtom, & neglect not his buriall.

17 Weep bitterly, and make great moan, and uſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be evil ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelf for thy heavineſſe.

18 For of heavineſſe cometh death, and the heavineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poor is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heavineſſe to heart, drive it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou ſhalt not do him good, but hurt thy ſelf.

22 Remember ‖ my judgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo; yeſterday for me, & to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him when his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 The wiſdom of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leaſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſdom that holdeth the plough, and that gloriesh in the goad, that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talk is † of bullocks?

26 He giveth his minde to make furrows, and is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27 So every carpenter and work-maſter, that labooreth night and day, and they that cut and grave ſeals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themſelves to counterfet imagery, and watch to finiſh a work.

28 The ſmith alſo ſiting by the anvill, and conſidering the iron work, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer, and the anvill is ever in his ears, and his eyes look ſtill upon the patern of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his minde to finiſh his work, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter ſitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his work, and maketh all his work by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arm, and ‖ boweth down his ſtrength before his feet: he applieth himſelf to lead it over; and he is diligent to make clean the furnace.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands; and every one is wiſe in his work.

32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the judges ſeat, nor underſtand the ſentence of judgement, they cannot declare juſtice and judgement: and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintain the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the work of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truly wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his works, which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.

BUt he that giveth his minde to the law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeek out the wiſdom of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keep the ſayings of the renowned men: and where ſubtill parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeek out the ſecrets of grave ſentences, and be converſant in dark parables.

4 He ſhall ſerve among great men, and appear before princes: he will travell thorow ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good, and the evil among men.

5 He will give his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſins.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of underſtanding: he ſhall pour out wiſe ſentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew forth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

9 Many

† Or. of the breed of bullocks.

‖ Or, temperith it with his feet.

9 Many shall commend his understanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.

10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisdom, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name then a thousand: and if he live, he shall ‖ increase it.

12 Yet I have more to say, which I have thought upon, for I am filled as § moon at § full.

13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brook of § field.

14 And give ye a sweet savour, as frankincense, and flourish as a lily, send forth a smell and sing a song of praise, bless the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his Name, & shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harps, and in praising him you shall say after this manner:

16 * All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoever he commandeth shall be accomplished in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time convenient they shall all be sought out, at his commandment the waters stood as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandment is done whatsoever pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will save.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from everlasting to everlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uses.

22 His blessing covered the dry land, as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 * As his wayes are plain unto the holy, so are they stumbling blocks unto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so evil things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole use of mans life, are water, fire, iron, and salt, flour of wheat, honey, milk, and the blood of the grape, and oil, and clothing:

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in § time of destruction they pour out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beasts, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall rejoyce in his commandment, and they shall be ready upon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, and thought upon these things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will give every needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be wel approved.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bless the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of unrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend rejoyce the heart, but the fear of the Lord is above all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

GReat * travell is created for every man, and a heavie yoke is upon the sons of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers womb, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] fear of heart.

3 From him that sitteth on the throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes,

4 From him that weareth purple, & a crown, unto *him that is clothed with a linen* frock.

5 Wrath and envie, trouble and unquietnesse, fear of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest upon his bed, his night sleep doth change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell:

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] unto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seven fold more upon sinners.

9 * Death and blood-shed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.

11 * All things that are of the earth shall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the * waters doth return into the sea.

12 All ‖ bribery and injustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for ever.

13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand, he shall rejoyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

16 * The weed growing upon every water and bank of a river, shall be pulled up before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for ever.

18 * To labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure, is above them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name, but a blamelesse wife is counted above them both.

20 Wine and musick rejoyce the heart: but the love of wisdom is above them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is above them both.

22 Thine eye desireth favour and beauty: but more then both, corn while it is green.

23 A friend & companion never meet amisse: but above both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and help are against time of trouble: but alms shall deliver more then them both.

25 Gold and silver make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed above them both.

26 Riches & strength lift up the heart; but the fear of the Lord is above them both: there is no want

want in the feast of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek help.

27 * The fear of the Lord is ‖ a fruitfull garden, and covereth him above all glory.

28 My son, lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himself with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameless: but in his belly there shall burn a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The ungodly shall be accursed. 11 Of an evil and a good name. 14 Wisdom is to be shewed. 18 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, How bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the needy, and unto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or a hundred, or a thousand yeers.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conversant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall have a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Wo be unto you ungodly men, which have forsaken the law of the most High God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be born, you shall be born to a curse, and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again: so the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace; for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisdom.

16 Therefore be shamefaced according to my word: for it is not good to retain all shamefacedness, neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredom before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man.

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler: of iniquity before a congregation and people: of unjust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojournest, and in regard of the truth of God and his covenant, and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat, and of scorning to give and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to look upon an harlot:

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze upon another mans wife:

22 Or to be over-busie with his maid, and come not neer her bed, or of upbraiding speeches before friends; and after thou hast given, upbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking again that which thou hast heard, and of revealing of secrets

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefaced, and finde favour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Wherein we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatnesse of God.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sin thereby.

2 Of the law of the most High, and his covenant, and of judgement to justifie the ungodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners and ‖ travellers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of balance and weights: or of ‖ getting much or little.

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, and of ‖ much correction of children, and to make the side of an evil servant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an evil wife is, and shut up where many hands are.

7 Deliver all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ givest out, or receivest in.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ inform the unwise and foolish, and the extream aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young, thou shalt thou be ‖ truly learned and approved of all men living.

9 The father waketh for the daughter, when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleep: when she is young, lest she pass away the flower of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers house, and having an husband, lest she should misbehave herself: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keep a sure watch over a shameless daughter, lest she make thee a laughing stock to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, & a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not every bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments cometh a moth, and * from women, wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I have seen: in the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The sun that giveth light looketh upon all things: and the work thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the saints, to declare all his marvellous works, which the Almighty Lord firmly settled, that whatsoever is, might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deep, and the heart, and considereth their crafty devices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

‖ Or, the highest.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and revealeth the steps of hidden things:

20 No *thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

* Job. 42 4. Isa. 21.15.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdom, and he is from everlasting to everlasting, unto him may be nothing added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his works: and that a man may see even to a spark!

23 All these things live and remain for ever, for all uses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another, and he hath made nothing unperfect.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shal be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

¶ *The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull.* 29 *Yet God himself in his power and wisdom is above all.*

THe pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious shew,

2 The sun when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marvellous ‖ instrument, the work of the most High.

‖ Or, vessell.

3 At noon it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in works of heat, but the sun burneth the mountains three times more, breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandment ‖ it runneth hastily.

‖ Gr. he stayed his course.

6 *He made the moon also to serve in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

* Gene. 1.16.

7 *From the moon is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

* Exod. 12.2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies above, shining in the firmament of heaven.

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars, an ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandment of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and never faint in their watches.

11 *Look upon the rain-bowe, and praise him that made it; very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

* Gene. 9.13.

12 * It compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High have bended it.

* Isaiah 40.12.

13 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as fowls.

15 By his firm power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hail-stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at his will the south-winde bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble: so doth the northern storm, and the whirlwinde: as birds flying, he scattereth the snow, and the falling down thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers.

18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoar frost also as salt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharp stakes.

‖ stands

20 When the cold north-winde bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a brest-plate.

21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist coming ‖ speedily: a dew coming ‖ after heat refresheth.

‖ Or, hasty. ‖ Or, sometime.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deep, and planteth Islands therein.

24 They that sail on the sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we hear it with our ears, we marvell thereat.

25 For *therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kindes of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speak much, and yet come short: wherefore in sum, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great above all his works.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for even yet will he far exceed; and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can never go far enough.

31 *Who hath seen him that he might tell us? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we have seen but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he given wisdom.

CHAP. XLIIII.

¶ *The praise of certain holy men.* 16 *Of Enoch,* 17 *Noah,* 19 *Abraham,* 22 *Isaac,* 23 *and Jacob.*

LEt us now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning,

3 Such, as did bear rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giving counsell by their understanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions,

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing:

‖ Or, discourses

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that have left a name behinde them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be which have no memorial, *who are perished as though they had never been,

been, and are become as though they had never been born, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liveth for evermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 *Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * everlasting covenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people, in glory was their none like unto him:

20 Who kept the law of the most High, and was in covenant with him, he established the covenant in his * flesh, and when he was proved, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the covenant,

23 And made it rest upon the head of Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him an heritage, and divided his portions, among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.*

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even * Moses beloved of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in fear of him.

3 By this words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * He sanctified him in his faithfulnesse, and meeknesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to hear his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and * gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life, and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Israel his judgements.

6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like unto him, even his brother of the tribe of Levi,

7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people, he † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put upon him perfect glory, and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might be a * sound, and a noise made, that might be heard in the temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people. Exod. 28.33.

10 With an holy garment, with gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer; with a breastplate of judgement, and with urim and thummim,

11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was ingraved Holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any stranger put them on, but only his children, and his children's children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed, every day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyl, this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed so long as the heavens should remain, that they should minister unto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and blesse the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet savour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 He * gave unto him his commandments, and authority in the statutes of judgements, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his laws. *Deut. 17.10, & 21.5.

18 *Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, even the men that were of Dathan and Abiron's side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath. * Numb. 16.12.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders upon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, and divided unto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance: * Numb. 17.8.

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his seed:

22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance. *Deut. 12.12, & 18.10.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees, the son of Eleazar, because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and stood up with good courage of heart when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Israel. *Numb. 25.11, 13. 1 Mac. 2.54.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chief of the sanctuary, and of his people, and that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever:

25 According to the covenant made with David son of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his seed.

26 God give you wisdom in your heart to judge his people in righteousnesse, that their good

good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

The praise of Joshua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

* Numb. 27.18. Deut. 34.9. Josh. 1.2. & 12.7. JEsus the son of Nave was valiant in the wars, and was the successour of Moses in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

* Josh. 10.12. 13,14. 2 * How great glory gat he when he did lift up his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.

4 Did not the sun go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called upon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed upon him on every side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently upon the nations, and in the descent [of Bethoron] he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, & he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moses also he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the son of Jephunne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Numb. 26.65. Deut. 35.36. 8 * And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and honey.

9 The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age, so that he entred upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage;

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

* Chap. 49.12. 12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued upon their children.

* 1 Sam. 1.10. & 16.19. 13 *Samuel the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes over his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed upon him on every side, when

* 1 Sam. 7.9. he offered the * sucking lamb.

17 And the Lord thundred from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

* 1 Sam. 12.3. 19 And before his long sleep he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

* 1 Sam. 28.18.19 20 And after his death he * prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lift up his voyce from the earth in prophecy, to blot out the wickednesse of the people,

CHAP. XLVII.

The praise of Nathan, 2 of David, 12 of Solomon, his glory and infirmities, 23 Of his end and punishment.

AND after him rose up Nathan to * prophesie in the time of David. 1 Sam. 12.1

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 ‖ He played with lions as with kids, and with * bears as with lambs.

4 * Slew he not a giant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliah?

5 For he called upon the most high Lord, and he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mightie warriour, and set up the horn of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on every side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day.

8 In all his works he praised the holy One most High with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loved him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the * altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemn times, untill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord took away his sins, and exalted his * horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose up a wise son, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 *Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever.

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with understanding?

15 Thy soul covered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went far unto the ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

17 The countries marvelled at thee for thy * songs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the name of the Lord God which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tin, and didst multiply silver as lead.

19 * Thou didst bow thy loins unto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subjection.

20 Thou didst staine thine honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdom was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

22 *But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behinde him Roboam, even the foolishnes of the people, and one that had no

understanding: who * turned away the people through his counsell; there was also Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who * caused Israel to sin, and shewed Ephraim the way of sin:

24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of Elias,* 12 *of Elizeus;* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

THen stood up *Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lamp.

2 He brought a sore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut up the heaven, * and also three times brought down fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like unto thee!

5 * Who didst raise up a dead man from death, and his soul from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the judgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anointed kings to take revenge, and prophets to succeed after him:

9 * Who wast taken up in a whirlwinde of fire, and in a charet of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofs in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords judgement, before it brake forth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father unto the son, and ‖ to restore the tribes of Jacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in love, for we shall surely live.

12 * Elias it was who was covered with a whirlwinde, and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he lived he was not moved [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subjection.

13 ‖ No word could overcome him, * and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marvellous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sins, till * they were spoiled, [and carried] out of their land, and were scattered thorow all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of David:

16 Of whom some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sins.

17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came up, and sent Rabsaces, and lift up his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain as women in travell.

20 But they called upon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediately the holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the ministery of Esay.

21 * He smote the host of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of David his father, as Esay the prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the sun went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for ever, and secret things or ever they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praise of Josias,* 4 *Of David, and Ezekias,* 6 *Of Jeremie,* 8 *Of Ezekiel,* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Jesus the son of Josedec,* 13 *Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

THe remembrance of * Josias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecary: it is sweet as honey in all mouths, and as musick at a banquet of wine.

2 He ‖ behaved himself uprightly in the conversion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.

3 * He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except David, and Ezekias, and Josias were defective: for they forsook the law of the most High, (even) the kings of Judah failed:

5 Therefore he gave their ‖ power unto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 * They burnt the chosen city of the sanctuary, and made the streets desolate, ‖ according to the prophecie of Jeremias.

7 For they * intreated him evill, who nevertheless was a prophet, * sanctified in his mothers womb, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build up also and plant.

8 * It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him upon the chariot of the cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies under [the figure of] the rain, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelve prophets let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flourish again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by assured hope.

11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? even he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 * So was Jesus the son of Josedec: who in their time builded the house, and set up an holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlasting glory.

13 And among the elect was Neemias, whose renown is great, who raised up for us the walls that were fallen, and set up the gates and the bars, and raised up our ruines again.

14 * But upon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man born like unto * Joseph, a governour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the son of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praise God, and pray.* 27 *The conclusion.*

SImon * the high priest, the son of Onias, who in his life repaired the house again, and in his dayes fortified the temple:

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the temple.

3 In his dayes the * cistern to receive water

being in compasse as the sea, was covered with plates of brasse.

4 He took care of the temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people, in his coming out of the † sanctuary!

† Or, the house of the vail.

6 He was as the morning star in the midst of a cloud, and as the moon at the full.

7 As the sun shining upon the temple of the most High, and as the rain-bowe giving light in the bright clouds.

8 And as the flower of roses in the spring of the yeer, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessel of beaten gold, set with all manner of precious stones.

10 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, and as a cypresse-tree which groweth up to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the priests hands, he himself stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus, and as palm-trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the most High Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the blood of the grape, he poured out at the foot of the altar a sweet smelling savour unto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the † silver trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

† Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended; and they had finished his service.

20 Then he went down and lifted up his hands over the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to give the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselves down to worship the second time, that they might receive a blessing from the most high.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all which onely doth wondrous things every where, which exalteth our dayes from the womb, and dealeth with us according to his mercy.

23 He grant us joyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for ever.

24 That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Jesus the son of Sirach of Jerusalem hath written in this book the instruction of understanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wisdom.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and he that layeth them up in his heart shall become wise.

29 For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wisdom to the godly: blessed be the Lord for ever. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Jesus the son of Sirach.

I Will thank thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour, I do give praise unto thy Name.

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast been my helper against mine adversaries:

3 And hast delivered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the teeth of them that were ready to devour me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had,

4 From the choaking of fire on every side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the king from an unrighteous tongue, my soul drew neer even unto death, my life was neer to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thy acts of old, how thou deliverest such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I up my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliverance from death.

10 I called upon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no help.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving, and so my prayer was heard.

12 For thou savedst me from destruction, and deliverest me from the evil time, therefore will I give thanks and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or ever I went abroad, I desired wisdom openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the temple, and will seek her out, even to the end:

15 Even from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16 I bowed down mine ear a little, and received her and got much learning.

17 I profited therein [therefore] will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisedom:

18 For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded:

19 My soul hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heaven above, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ¶ I directed my soul unto her, and I found her in pureness, I have had my heart joyned with

with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

20 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore have I gotten a good possession.

21 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neer unto me you unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, Buy her for your selves without money.

26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest. *Chap. 6.18.

28 Get learning with a great sum of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soul rejoyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

¶ BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a book in Babylon.* 5 *The Jews there wept at the reading of it.* 7 *They send money and the book to the brethren at Jerusalem.*

AND these are the words of the book, which Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maasias, the son of Sedecias, the son of Asadias, the son of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth yeer, and in the seventh day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans took Jerusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this book, in the hearing of Jechonias, the sons of ‖ Joachim, king of Judah, and in the ears of all the people, that came to [hear] the book,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sons, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people, from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the river Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to every mans power.

7 And they sent it to Jerusalem, unto ‖ Joachim the high priest, the son of Chelcias, son of Salum, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem.

8 At the same time when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord, that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Juda, the tenth day of the moneth Sivan, [namely] silver vessels, which Sedecias the son of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, we have sent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and sin-offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God:

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his son, that their dayes may be upon earth as the dayes of heaven.

12 And the Lord will give us strength, & lighten our eyes, and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Balthasar his son, & we shall serve them many dayes, and finde favour in their sight.

13 Pray for us also unto the Lord our God (for we have sinned against the Lord our God, and unto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from us)

14 And ye shall read this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the feasts and solemn dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but unto us the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day unto them of Juda, & to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *Chap. 2.6.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we have * sinned before the Lord, * Dan. 9.5.

18 And disobeyed him, and have not hearkned unto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments that he gave us openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 * Wherefore the evil cleaved unto us, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his servant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and honey, like as it is to see this day. a Deut. 28.15.

21 Nevertheless we have not hearkned unto the voice of † Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us:

22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Jews at Babylon made, and sent in that book unto the brethren in Jerusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring upon us great plagues, such as never happned under the whole heaven, as it came to passe in Jerusalem, & according to the things that were written in the law of Moses,

3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his own son, and the flesh of his own daughter. * Deut. 28.53.

4 Moreover, he hath delivered them to be in subjection to all the kingdoms that are round about us, to be as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we † were cast down, & not exalted, because we have sinned against † Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice. † Gr. were beneath, and not above.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but unto us, and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day. a Chap. 1.15.

7 For all these plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced against us,

8 Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkned unto his voyce, to walk in the commandments of the Lord, that he hath set before us.

* Dan. 9.15. 11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day.

12 O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us.

14 Hear our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them which have led us away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is † called by thy Name.

† Gr. thy Name is called upon Israel. 16 O Lord, * look down from thy holy house, and consider us: bow down thine ear, O Lord, to hear us.

* Deut. 26.15. Isa. 63. 15. 17 * Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graves, whose † souls are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

* Ps. 6.5. and 115. 17. 18 But the soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul will give thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

Isa. 38. 18, 19. † Gr. spirit of life. 19 * Therefore we do not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets, saying,

* Dan. 9.20. * Jer. 27. 7.8. 21 * Thus saith the Lord, Bow down your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon: so shall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not hear the voice of the Lord, to serve the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jerusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voice of joy; the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to serve the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy servants the prophets: namely that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And lo, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy Name [hast thou laid waste] as it is to be seen this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Juda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with us after all thy goodnesse, and according to all thy great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy servant Moses, in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 * If ye will not hear my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not hear me, because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captivities, they shall ‖ remember themselves,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for † I give them an heart and eares to hear.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my Name,

33 And return from their stiffe † neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them again into the land which † I promised with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Israel out of the land that I have given them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession continued in that book, which Baruch writ and sent to Jerusalem. 30 Wisdom was shewed first in Jacob, and was seen upon the earth.

O Lord, Almighty God of Israel, the soul in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth unto thee.

2 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy: for thou art mercifull, and have pity upon us, because we have sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for ever, and we perish utterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, hear now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which have sinned before thee, and not hearkned unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleave unto us.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but think upon thy power and thy Name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call upon thy Name, and praise thee in our captivity: for * we have called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou hast scattered us for a reproach and a curse, and to be subject to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Hear Israel the commandments of life, give eare to understand wisdom.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a straunge countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountain of wisdom.

13 For if thou hadst walked in † way of God, thou shouldest have dwelled in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wisdom, where is strength, where is understanding, that thou mayest know also

also where is length of dayes and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

Bar. 28. 13 Who hath found out her ? place, or who hath come into her treasures ?

Iob. 28. 14 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts upon the earth

15 They that have their pastime with the fowls of the air, and they that hoarded up silver and gold, wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting ?

16 For they that wrought in silver, and were so carefull, and whose works are unsearchable,

17 They are vanished, and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their steads.

18 Young men have seen light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known,

19 Nor understood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were far off from that way.

20 It hath not been heard of in Canaan: neither hath it been seen in Theman.

21 The Agarens that seek wisdom upon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the authors of fables, and searchers out of understanding: none of these have known the way of wisdom, or remember her paths.

22 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

23 Great, and hath none end; high, and unmeasurable.

24 There were the giants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in war.

25 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them.

26 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdom, and perished through their own foolishnesse.

27 Who hath gone up into heaven, and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

28 Who hath gone over the sea and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

29 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

30 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore, hath filled it with four-footed beasts.

31 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it again, and it obeyeth him with fear.

32 The stars shined in their watches, and rejoyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerfulnesse they shewed light unto him that made them.

33 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

34 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel his beloved.

Bar. 3. 37 Afterward did he shew himself upon 14. earth, and conversed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The book of commandments is that wisdom which was commanded in the former chapter.
25 The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for the deliverance.

This is the book of the commandments of God, and the Law that endureth for ever: all they that keep it, shall come to life, but such as leave it shall die.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you moved God to wrath ye were delivered unto the enemies,

7 For ye provoked him that made you, by * sacrificing unto devils, and not to God.

8 Ye have forgotten the everlasting God, that brought you up, and ye have grieved Jerusalem that nursed you. * 1 Cor. 10. 20.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming upon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting brought upon them.

11 With joy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoyce over me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sins of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his commandments, nor trode in the paths ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse. ‖ Or, of his discipline in regard of unrighteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion, come, and remember ye the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation upon them from far: a shamelesse nation, and a strange language: who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These have carried away the dear beloved children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I help you?

18 For he that brought these plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way, for I am left desolate.

20 I have put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my prayer, I will cry unto the Everlasting ‖ ? in my dayes. ‖ Or, prosperity. ‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he shal deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies. * Psal. 116. 2. & 137. 7.

22 For my hope is in the Everlasting, that he will save you, and joy is come unto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you from the Everlasting our Saviour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again with joy and gladnesse for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have seen your captivity: so shall they see shortly your salvation from our God, which shall come upon you with great glory and brightnesse of the Everlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread upon his neck.

26 ‖ My delicate ones have gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies. ‖ Or, my dearling.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, & cry

unto

unto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things upon you.

28 For as it was your minde to go astray from God: so being returned seek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues upon you, shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: for he that gave thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received thy sons.

33 For as she rejoyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieved for her own desolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jerusalem, look about thee toward the east, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy sons come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together, from the east to the west, by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Jerusalem is moved to rejoyce, 5 and to behold their return out of captivity with glory.

PUt off, O Jerusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comlinesse of the glory that cometh from God for ever.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which cometh from God, and set a diadem on thine head of the glory of the Everlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse unto every countrey under heaven.

4 For thy Name shall be called of God for ever, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand on high, and look about toward the east, and behold thy children gathered from the west unto the east, by the word of the holy One, rejoycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them unto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdom.

7 For God hath appointed that every high hill, and banks of long continuance, should be cast down, and valleys filled up, to make even the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreover, even the woods, and every sweet smelling tree, shall overshadow Israel by the commandment of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with joy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that cometh from him.

¶ The epistle of Jeremy.

CHAP. VI.

2 The cause of their captivity is their sin. 3 The place whereto they were carried is Babylon: the vanity of whose idols and idolatry are set forth at large in this chapter.

A Copy of an epistle which Jeremy sent unto them, which were to be led captives into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sins which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives unto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many yeers, and for a long season: namely, seven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, born upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine angel is with you, and I my self caring for your souls.

8 As for the tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with silver, yet are they but false and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgin that loves to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves.

11 Yea, they will give thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and deck them as men with garments [being] gods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces, because of the dust of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter, as though he were a judge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger and an ax: but cannot deliver himself from war and theeves.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods, therefore fear them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man useth, is nothing worth when it is broken: even so is it with their gods: when they be set up in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doors are made sure on every side upon him that offendeth the king, as being commanded to suffer death: even so the priests make fast their temples with doors, with locks and bars, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea more then for themselves, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they say, Their hearts are † gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoak that comes out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads sit bats, swallows, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore fear them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them, to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine, for neither when they were molten did they feel it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

26 ‖ They

28 * They are born upon ſhoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They alſo that ſerve them are aſhamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe up again of themſelves: neither if one ſet them upright, can they move of themſelves: neither if they be bowed down, can they make themſelves ſtraight: but they ſet ‖ gifts before them, as unto dead men.

28 As for the things that are ſacrificed unto them, their prieſts ſell and ‖ abuſe: in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in ſalt: but unto the poor and impotent, they give nothing of it.

29 Menſtruous women, and women in childbed * eat their ſacrifices: by theſe things ye may know that they are no gods: fear them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? becauſe women ſet meat before the gods of ſilver, gold, and wood.

31 And the prieſts ſit in their temples, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards ſhaven, and nothing upon their heads.

32 They roar and cry before their gods: as men do at the feaſt when one is dead.

33 The prieſts alſo take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be evil that one doth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet up a king, nor put him down.

35 In like manner, they can neither give riches, nor money: though a man make a vow unto them, and keep it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſave no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty.

37 They cannot reſtore a blinde man to his ſight, nor help any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and ſilver, are like the ſtones that be hewen out of the mountain: they that worſhip them ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then think and ſay that they are gods, when even the Caldeans themſelves diſhonour them?

41 Who if they ſhall ſee one dumb that cannot ſpeak, they bring him, and intreat Bel that he may ſpeak, as though he were able to underſtand,

42 Yet they cannot underſtand this themſelves, and leave them; for they have no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women alſo with cords about them, ſitting in the wayes, burn bran for perfume: but if any of them, drawn by ſome that paſſeth by, lie with him, ſhe reproacheth her fellow, that ſhe was not thought as worthy as her ſelf, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatſoever is done among them is falſe, how may it then be thought or ſaid that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldſmiths; they can be nothing elſe then the workman will have them to be.

46 And they themſelves that made them can never continue long, how ſhould then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any war or plague upon them, the prieſts conſult with themſelves, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceive, that they be no gods, which can neither ſave themſelves from war, nor from plague?

50 * For ſeeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with ſilver and gold, it ſhall be known hereafter that they are falſe. * Iſai. 40. 19. 41. 7.

51 And it ſhall manifeſtly appear to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the works of mens hands; and that there is no work of God in them. wiſ. 13. 10.

52 Who then may not know that they are no Gods?

53 For neither can they ſet up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men:

54 Neither can they judge their own cauſe, nor redreſſe a wrong, being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth upon the houſe of gods of wood, or laid over with gold or ſilver, their prieſts will flee away, and eſcape: but they themſelves ſhall be burnt as under like beams.

56 Moreover they cannot withſtand any king, or enemies; how can it then be thought or ſaid that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood, and laid over with ſilver or gold, able to eſcape either from theeves or robbers.

58 Whoſe gold, and ſilver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are ſtrong do take, and go away withall: neither are they able to help themſelves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſell in an houſe which the owner ſhall have uſe of, then ſuch falſe gods: or to be a door in an houſe, to keep ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For ſun, moon and ſtars, being bright, and ſent to do their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning, when it breaketh forth, is eaſie to be ſeen, and after the ſame manner ‖ the winde bloweth in every countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds ‖ *Or,* to go over the whole world: they do as they are bidden: *the ſame winde.*

63 And the fire ſent from above to conſume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but theſe are like unto them neither in ſhew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be ſuppoſed, nor ſaid that they are gods, ſeeing they are able neither to judge cauſes, nor to do good unto men

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not.

66 For they can neither curſe, nor bleſſe kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heavens among the heathen: nor ſhine as the ſun, nor give light as the moon.

68 The beaſts are better then they; for they can get under a covert, and help themſelves.

69 It is then by no meanes manifeſt unto us that they are gods: therefore fear them not.

70 For as a ſcarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, and laid over with ſilver and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and laid over with ſilver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard that every bird ſitteth upon: as alſo to a dead body that is caſt into the dark.

72 And you ſhall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth upon them: and they themſelves afterward ſhall be eaten, and ſhall be a reproach in the countrey. ‖ *Or, purple and brightneſſe.*

73 Better therefore is the juſt man that hath none idols: for he ſhall be far from reproach.

¶ THE

¶ The ſong of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel, after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord.] That which followeth, is not in the Hebrew; to wit [Then Azarias ſtood up] unto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the oven were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The ſong of the three children in the oven.*

THen Azarias ſtood up and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praiſed and glorified for evermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy wayes are right, and * all thy judgements are truth.

* Pſal. 25.10.

4 In all the things that thou haſt brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, even Jeruſalem, thou haſt executed true judgement: for according to truth and judgement didſt thou bring all theſe things upon us becauſe of our ſins.

5 For we have ſinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things have we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded us, that it might go well with us.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought upon us, and every thing that thou haſt done to us, thou haſt done in true judgement.

8 And thou didſt deliver us into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers of [God] and to an unjuſt king, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame and reproach to thy ſervants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliver us not up wholly for thy names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy covenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from us: for thy beloved Abrahams ſake, for thy ſervant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed, as the ſtars of heaven, and as the ſand that lieth upon the ſea-ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſins.

14 Neither is there at this time, prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt-offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to finde mercy.

15 Nevertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let us be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt-offering of rams and bullocks, & like as in ten thouſands of fat lambs, ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that we may wholly go after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and ſeek thy face;

18 Put us not to ſhame: but deal with us after thy loving kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliver us alſo according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord, and let all them that do thy ſervants hurt be aſhamed:

20 And let them be confounded ‖ in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious over the whole world.

22 And the kings ſervants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the oven hot with ‖ roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood.

23 So that the flame ſtreamed forth above the fornace, fourty and nine cubits:

24 And it paſſed thorow, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the oven.

26 And made the midſt of the furnace, as if it had been a moiſt whiſtling winde, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three as out of one mouth praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt upon the cherubims: and to be praiſed and exalted above all for ever.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdom: and to be praiſed and glorified above all for ever.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heaven: and above all to be praiſed & glorified for ever.

34 O all ye works of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him ‖ above all for ever.

35 * O ye heavens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

36 O ye angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

37 O all the waters that be above the heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

39 O ye ſun and moon, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

40 O ye ſtars of heaven, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

41 O every ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

42 O all ye winds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.

43 O ye

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
44 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
45 O ye dews and ſtorms of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
47 O ye light and darkneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
48 O ye ice and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
52 O ye mountains and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
54 O ye fountains, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
55 O ye ſeas and rivers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
56 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
57 O all ye fowls of the † air, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever. †Gr. heaven.
58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
61 O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
62 O ye ſervants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
63 O ye ſpirits and ſouls of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever.
64 O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever. ‖Or. ſaints.
65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath delivered us from ‖ hell, and ſaved us from the hand of death, and delivered us out of the midſt of the furnace [and] burning flame, even out of the midſt of the fire hath he delivered us. ‖Or. grave,
66 O give thanks unto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for ever.
67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and give him thanks: for his mercy endureth for ever.

¶ The hiſtory of *Suſanna*, ſet apart from the beginning of *Daniel*, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon. †Gr. Bels dragon.

35 Two judges hide themſelves in the garden of Suſanna to have their pleaſure of her: 38 which when they could not obtain, they accuſe, and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery. 46 But Daniel examineth the matter again, and findeth the two judges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim.
2 And he took a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.
3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moſes.
4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joyning unto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Jews: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.
5 The ſame yeer were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon from ancient judges, who ſeemed to govern the people.
6 Theſe kept much at Joacims houſe, and all that had any ſuits in law came unto them.
7 Now when the people departed away at noon, Suſanna went into her huſbands garden to walk.
8 And the two elders ſaw her going in every day, and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.
9 And they perverted their own minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember juſt judgements.
10 And albeit they both were wounded with her love: yet durſt not one ſhew another his grief.
11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to have to do with her.
12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.
13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner time.
14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.
15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelf in the garden; for it was hot. †Gr. as yeſterday
16 And there was no body there ſave the two elders, that had hid themſelves, and watched her. and the day before.
17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring me oil and waſhing balls, and ſhut the garden doors that I may waſh me.
18 And they did as ſhe bad them, and ſhut the garden-doors, and went out themſelves at ‖ privie doors to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖Or. ſide doors.
19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders roſe up, and ran unto her, ſaying,
20 Behold, the garden doors are ſhut, that no man can ſee us, and we are in love with thee: therefore conſent unto us, and lie with us.
21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witneſſe againſt

against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on every side: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not do it, then to sin in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voice, and the two elders cried against her.

25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden door.

26 So when the servants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a privie door, to see what was done unto her.

27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the servants were greatly ashamed: for there was never such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came also full of mischievous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to uncover her face (for she was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and laid their hands upon her head.

35 And she weeping, looked up towards heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doors, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came unto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ran unto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the door, and leaped out.

40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was: but she would not tell us: these things do we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeved them, as those that were the elders and judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they have born false witnesse against me, and behold, I must die: whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fools, ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye have condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Return again to the place of judgement: for they have born false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.

51 Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one far from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false judgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty go free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then, if thou hast seen her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Under a † mastick-tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, thou hast lied against thine own head: for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou seed of Canaan, and not of Juda; beauty hath deceived thee, and lust hath perverted thine heart.

57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Under a ‖ holm-tree.

59 Then said Daniel unto him, Well: thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the sword, to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a loud voice, and praised God, who saveth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two elders, (for Daniel had convicted them of false witnesse by their own mouth.)

62 And according to the law of Moses, they did unto them in such sort as they * maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saved the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for her daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred: because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

¶ THE

¶ THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRUCTION OF † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of DANIEL.

19 The fraud of Bels priests is discovered by Daniel. 27 and the Dragon slain, which was worshipped. 33 Daniel is preserved in the lions den. 42 The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same den.

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia received his kingdom.

2 And Daniel ‖conversed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve great measures of fine flour, and fourty sheep, and six vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: But Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath soveraingty over all flesh.

6 Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day.

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceived, for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did never * eat or drink any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth these expences, ye shal die

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die, for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wives and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Lo, we go out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the door fast, and seal it with thine own signet:

12 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel that speaketh falsely against us.

13 And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and those they strewed thorowout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out, and shut the doors, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests, with their wives and children (as they were wont to do) and did eat and drink up all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoon as he had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all. *Gr. Bels Dragon.*

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the king was angry;

21 And took the priests, with their wives, and children, who shewed him the privie doors where they came in, and consumed such things as were upon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ¶ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped. ‖ *Same adde this title: of the Dragon.*

24 And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no living god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel unto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the living God

26 But give me leave, O king, and I shall slay this Dragon without sword or staffe, The king said, I give thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, fat and hair, and did seeth them together, and made lumps thereof, this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder, and Daniel said; ‖ Lo, these are the gods you worship. ‖ *Or, behold what ye worship.*

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the Dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, * he delivered Daniel unto them: * Dan. 6.16.

31 Who cast him into the lions den, where he was six dayes.

32 And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every day two carcases, and two sheep, which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devour Daniel. ‖ *Or. two slaves.*

33 Now there was in Jury a prophet, called Habacuc, who had ‖ made postage, and had broken bread in a bowl, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers. ‖ *Or, had.*

34 But the angel of the Lord said unto Habacuc, Go, carry the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon, unto Daniel, who is in the lions den.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I never saw Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and * bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit set him in Babylon over the den. * Ezek. 8.3.

37 And Habacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me O G O D: neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee, and love thee. * 1 Kings 17.4.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the angel of

of the Lord set Habacuc in his own place again immediately.

40 Upon the seventh day the king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 ¶ And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction, into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF Juda, when he was holden captive in Babylon.

O Lord, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed: who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment: who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power: for the majesty of thy glory cannot be born, and thine angry threatning toward sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is unmeasurable, and unsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiveneſſe to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners, that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed down with many iron bands, that I cannot lift up mine head, ‖ neither have any release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me, neither condemn me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, even the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt save me that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

‖ Or, neither take my breath.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gave leave to set up the fashions of the Gentiles in Jerusalem, 22 and spoiled it, and the temple in it, 57 and set up therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it hapned, after that Alexander son of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece,

‖ Or, Chethim.

2 And made many wars, and won many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went thorow to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up.

‖ Or, his heart was exalted and lifted up

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countreys, and nations, and ‖ kings, who became tributaries unto him.

‖ Or, kingdoms which became, &c.

5 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived † that he should die.

† Gr. that he dieth.

6 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdom among them, while he was yet alive:

7 So Alexander reigned twelve yeers, and (then) died.

8 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crowns upon themselves, so did their sons after them many yeers, and evils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, who had been an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seventh yeer of the kingdom of the Greeks.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let us go and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for since we departed from them, † we have had much sorrow.

† Gr. evils have found us.

12 So this device pleased them well.

13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exercise at Jerusalem, according to the customs of the heathen,

‖ Gr. built in Jerusalem a gymnasium.

15 And made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, & joyned themselves to the heathen, and were sold to do mischief.

16 Now when the kingdom was established before Antiochus, he thought to reign over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms:

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with charets, and elephants, and horsmen, and a great navie,

18 And made war against Ptolemee king of Egypt,

Egypt, but Ptolemee was afraid of him, and fled; and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the ſpoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred fourty and third yeer, and went up againſt Iſrael and Jeruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the ſanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candleſtick of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the ſhew-bread, and the pouring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vail, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

23 He took alſo the ſilver, and the gold, and the † precious veſſels: alſo he took the hidden treaſures which he found:

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in every place where they were;

26 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and the that ſat in the marriage chamber was in heavineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moved with the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Jacob was covered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeers fully expired, the king ſent his chief collectour of tribute unto the cities of Judah, who came unto Jeruſalem with a great multitude.

30 And ſpake peaceable words unto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell ſuddenly upon the city, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoils of the city, he ſet it on fire, and pulled down the houſes and walls thereof on every ſide.

32 But the women and children took they captive, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and ſtrong wall [and] with mighty towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them,

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelves] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoils of Jeruſalem, they laid them up there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the ſanctuary, and an evil adverſarie to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on every ſide of the ſanctuary, and defiled it,

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were born in her, and her own children left her:

39 Her ſanctuary was laid waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her ſabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And every one ſhould leave his laws: ſo all the heathen agreed according to the commandment of the king.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed unto idols, and profaned the ſabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers, unto Jeruſalem, and the cities of Juda, that they ſhould follow ‖ the ſtrange laws of the land.

45 And forbid burnt-offerings, and ſacrifice, and drink-offerings in the temple, and that they ſhould profane the ſabbaths and feſtivall dayes;

45 And pollute the ſanctuary and holy people:

47 Set up altars, and groves, and chapels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and unclean beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leave their children uncircumciſed, and make their ſouls abominable with all manner of uncleanneſſe and profanation

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoever would not do according to the commandment of the king [he ſaid] he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelf ſame manner wrote he to his whole kingdom, and appointed overſeers over all the people, commanding the cities of Judah to ſacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forſook the law, and ſo they committed evils in the land,

53 ‖ And drove the Iſraelites into ſecret places, even whereſoever they could flee for ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundred fourty and fifth yeer, they ſet up the abomination of deſolation upon the altar, and builded idol-altars throughout the cities of Juda, on every ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doors of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law, which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoever was found with any the book of the teſtament, or if any conſented to the law, † the kings commandment was that they ſhould put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority unto the Iſraelites every moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the five and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice upon the idol-altar, which was upon the altar of God.

60 At which time according to the commandment, they put to death certain women † that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed,

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and ſifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit many in Iſrael were fully reſolved and confirmed in themſelves, not to eat any unclean thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: ſo then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath upon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Jeruſalem.
24 He ſlayeth a Jew that did ſacrifice to idols in his preſence, and the kings meſſenger alſo.
34 He and his are aſſailed upon the ſabbath, and make no reſiſtance. 50 *He dieth, and inſtructeth*

structeth his sons, 66 and maketh their brother Judas Maccabeus generall.

‖ *Or, Mastabhias the son of John, &c, arose from Jerusalem, or, out of Jerusalem.*

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the son of John, the son of Simeon, a priest of the sons of Joarib, from Jerusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had five sons, Joannan ‖ called

‖ *Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest.*

‖ Caddis:

3 Simon, called Thassi:

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Avaran, and Jonathan, whose firname was Apphus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Juda and Jerusalem,

7 He said, Wo is me, wherefore was I born to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her temple is become as a man without glory.

‖ *Gaddis.*

‖ *Or, Avaron. or, Auran.*

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdom, and gotten of her spoils?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bond-slave.

‖ *Or, holy thing.*

12 And behold, our ‖ sanctuary, even our beauty and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles have profaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we live any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sons rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the mean while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to revolt, came into the city Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came unto them, Mattathias also and his sons came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthned with sons and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the kings commandment, like as all the heathen have done; yea, and the men of Juda also, and such as remain at Jerusalem: so shalt thou and thy house be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with silver and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the kings dominion obey him, and fall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give consent to his commandments:

20 Yet will I, and my sons, and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances.

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or on the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Jews in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commandment.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeal, and his reins trembled, neither could he forbear to shew his anger according to judgement: wherefore he ran and slew him upon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the law of God, like as * Phinehas did unto Zambri the son of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sons fled into the mountains, and left all that ever they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after justice and judgement, went down into the wildernesse to † dwell there:

30 Both they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore upon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings servants, and the host that was at Jerusalem, in the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the kings commandment, were gone down into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 They pursued after them, a great number; and having overtaken them, they camped against them, and made war against them on the sabbath day.

33 And they said unto them, Let that which ye have done hitherto suffice: Come forth, and do according to the commandment of the king, and you shall live.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we do the kings commandment to profane the sabbath day.

35 So then † they gave them the battell with all speed.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But said, Let us die all in our † innocency, heaven and earth shall testifie for us, that you put us to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose up against them in battell on the sabbath, and they slew them with their wives and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

39 Now when Mattathias & his friends understood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws against the heathen, they will now quickly root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoever shall come to make battell with us on the sabbath day, we will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there unto them a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, even all such as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution joyned themselves unto them, and were a stay unto them.

44 So they joyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars.

46 And what children soever they found within the coast of Israel uncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand.

48 So

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neer that Mattathias should die, he said unto his sons, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sons, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receive great honour, and an everlasting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in temptation, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse?

53 *Joseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandment, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 * Phinehas our father, in being zealous and fervent, obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

55 * Jesus for fulfilling the word, was made a judge in Israel.

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse before the congregation, received the heritage of the land.

57 * David for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an everlasting kingdom.

58 * Elias for being zealous and fervent for the law, was taken up into heaven.

59 *Ananias, Azarias and Misael, by believing were saved out of the flame.

60 * Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions.

61 And thus consider ye thorow out all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be overcome.

62 Fear not then the words of a sinfull man, for his glory shall be dung and worms.

63 To day he shall be lifted up, & to morrow he shall not be found, because he is *returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sons be valiant, and shew your selves men in the behalf of the law; for by it shall you obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, give ear unto him alway, he shall be a father unto you.

66 As for Judas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, even from his youth up, let him be your captain, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also unto you all those that observe the law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundreth forty and six yeer, and his sons buried him in the sepuchre of his fathers at Medin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Judas Maccabeus. 10 He overthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his son Judas called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerfulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gat his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lions whelp roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt up those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because salvation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieved also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memorial is blessed for ever.

8 Moreover, he went thorow the cities of Juda, destroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he † received unto him such as were ready to perish. †Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and he smote him, and slew him, many also fell down slain, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas took their spoils, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say, that Judas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to go out with him to war;

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdom, for I will go fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandment.

15 So he made him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty host of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neer to the going up of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host coming to meet them, said unto Judas, How shall we be able being so few, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Unto whom Judas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to be shut up in the hands of a few, and with the God of heaven it is all one, to deliver with a great multitude, or a small company. * 1 Sam. 14.6. 2 Chron. 14.11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength cometh from heaven.

20 They come against us †in much pride and iniquity to destroy us, and our wives, and children, and to spoil us: ‖ Or, unto us. †Gr. in multitude of pride or envy and iniquity.

21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.

22 Wherefore the Lord himself will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoon as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly upon them, and so Seron and his host was overthrown before him.

24 And they pursued them, † from the going down of Bethoron, unto the plain, where were slain about eight hundred men of them, and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines. †Gr. in the going down.

25 Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm [even] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gave his souldiers pay for a yeer, commanding them to be ready † whensoever he should need them.

† Gr. or as every need.

29 Nevertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention and plague which he had brought upon the land ‖ in taking away the laws which had been of old time;

† Gr. that the collections of tribute in the country were few.

‖ Or for the taking away of the laws:

30 He feared † that he should not be able to bear the charge any longer, nor to have such gifts to give so liberally as he did before: for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

† Gr. that he should not have

31 Wherfore being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to oversee the affairs of the king from the river Enphrates, unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring up his son Antiochus, untill he came again.

34 Moreover he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Judah and Jerusalem.

35 To wit that he should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royal city the hundred fourty and seventh yeer, and having passed the river Euphrates, he went thorow the high countreys.

† Gr. a city of his kingdom.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptoleme, the son of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends.

39 And with them he sent fourty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horsmen to go into the land of Juda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plain countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey hearing the fame of them, took silver, & gold very much with ‖ servants, and came into the camp to buy the children of Israel for slaves: a power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines joyned themselves unto them.

‖ Or, fetters ‖ Or, of strangers

42 Now when Judas and his bretheren saw that miseries were multipled, and that the forces did encamp themselves in their borders, (for they knew how the king had given commandment to destroy the people, and utterly abolish them)

43 They said one to another, Let us restore the decayed estate of our people, and let us fight for our people and the sanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, & that they might pray, and ask mercy and compassion.

45 Now Jerusalem lay void, as a wilderness, there was none of her children that went in or out: the sanctuary also was troden down, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselves together, and came to ‖ Maspha over against Jerusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

‖ Or, Mizpeh

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and ashes upon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the book of the law, wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likeness of their images.

49 They brought also the priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes; and the *Nazarites they stirred up, who had accomplished their daies.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voice toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy sanctuary is troden down and prophaned, and thy priests are in heavinesse, and brought low:

52 And lo, the heathen are assemb'led together against us to destroy us, what things they imagine against us thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our help.

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voice.

55 And after this Judas ordained captains over the people, even captains over thousands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tens.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearfull, those he commanded that they should return, every man to his own house, according to the law.

57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the southside of Emmaus.

58 And Judas said, Arm your selves, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against us, to destroy us and our sanctuary.

59 For it is better for us to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our sanctuary.

60 Nevertheless as the will [of God] is in heaven, so let him do.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Judas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and overthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth down the altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth up a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen took Gorgias five thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of the camp by night:

2 To the end he might rush in upon the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himself removed, & the valiant men with him, † he might smite the kings army which was at Emmaus,

† Gr. that

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp.

5 In the mean season come Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountains: For said he, These fellows flee from us.

6 But as soon as it was day Judas shewed himself

selfin the plain with three thousand men, who nevertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour, nor ſwords to their mindes.

7 And they ſaw the camp of the heathen that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſmen, and theſe were expert men of war.

8 Then ſaid Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither by ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſt before our face this day;

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one who delivereth and ſaveth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift up their eyes, and ſaw them coming over againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battell, but they that were with Judas ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they joyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plain.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlain with the ſword: for they purſued them unto Gazera, and unto the plains of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, ſo that there were ſlain of them upon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Judas returned again with his hoſt from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoils, in as much as there is a battell before us,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſt are here by us in the mountain, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and overcome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoils.

19 As Judas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain:

20 Who when they perceived that the Jews had put their hoſt to flight, and were burning the tents, (for the ſmoak that was ſeen declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceived theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſt of Judas in the plain ready to fight;

22 They fled every one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Judas returned to ſpoil the tents, where they got much gold and ſilver and blue ſilk, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankſgiving, and praiſed the Lord in heaven: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliverance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had hapned.

27 Who when he heard therof, was confounded, & diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would, were done unto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him, were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeer therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and five thouſand horſmen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Judas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he praied, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Saviour of Iſrael, * who didſt quail the violence of ỹ mighty man by thy ſervant David, and gaveſt the hoſt of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Jonathan the ſon of Saul, and his armour-bearer,

31 Shut up this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſmen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them down with the ſword of them that love thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankſgiving.

34 So they joyned battell, and there were ſlain of the hoſt of Lyſias about five thouſand men, even before them were they ſlain.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Judas ſouldiers, and how they were ready, either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and having made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come again into Judea.

36 Then ſaid Judas, and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited; let us go up to cleanſe, ‖ and dedicate the ſanctuary.

37 Upon this all the hoſt aſſembled themſelves together, and went up into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the ſanctuary deſolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt up, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountains, yea, and the prieſts chambers pulled down,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes upon their heads,

40 And fell down flat to the ground upon their faces, and blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cryed towards heaven.

41 Then Judas appointed certain men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, untill he had cleanſed the ſanctuary.

42 So he choſe prieſts of blameleſſe converſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the law:

43 Who cleanſed the ſanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an unclean place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to do with the altar of burnt-offerings which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it down, leſt it ſhould be a reproach to them, becauſe ỹ heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it down,

46 And laid up the ſtones in the mountain of the temple, in a convenient place, untill there ſhould come a prophet, to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they took whole ſtones * according to the law, and built a new altar according to the former;

48 And made up the ſanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the temple they brought the candleſtick, and the altar of burnt-offerings and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And upon the altar they burnt incenſe, and the lamps that were upon the candleſtick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple

51 Furthermore they ſet the loves upon the table, and ‖ ſpread out the vails, and finiſhed all the works which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu)

* 1 Sam. 17.50,51.
‖ Or, Philiſtines.
* 1 Sam. 14.13,14.
† Gr. melt
‖ Or, repair.
* Exod. 20.25. Deut. 27. 5 and Joſh. 8.
‖ Or, ſpread a- bread the hangings or hang- ea up the vails.

sleu) in the hundredth fourty and eight yeer they rose up betimes in the mourning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the law upon the new altar of burnt offerings which they had made.

54 Look at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with songs, and cytherns, and harps, and cymbals

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping, and praising the God of heaven, who had given them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliverance and praise.

‖ Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doors upon them.

‖ Or, dedicated

‖ Or, made doors for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover, Judas and his brethren, with the whole congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the altar, should be kept in their season from yeer to yeer by the space of eight dayes, from the five and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth & gladnes

60 At that time also they builded up the mount Sion with high walls, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keep it, and fortified Bethsura to preserve it, that the people might have a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

§ Judas smiteth the children of Esau, Bean, and Ammon, 17 Simon is sent into Galilee. 15 The exploits of Judas in Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephron for denying him to passe thorow it. 56 Divers, that in Judas absence would fight with their enemies, are slain.

NOw when § nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much:

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Judas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel, and he gave them a great overthrow and abated their courage, and took their spoils.

‖ Or, Arabathsene, or, Arabatsan or, Arabe time.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ injury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a snare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

‖ Or, malice.

5 He shut them up therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

‖ Or, Haran Gen. 36.27. & num. 33. 32.

6 Afterward he passed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people with ‖ Timotheus their captain.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him: and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Jazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselves together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters unto Judas & his brethren, saying; The heathen that are round about us, are assembled together against us to destroy us:

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captain of their host.

12 Come now therefore, and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are slain.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death: their wives and their children also they have carried away captives; and born away their stuffe, and they have destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are assembled together against us to consume us.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Judas unto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and go, and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee: for I and Jonathan my brother will go into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Joseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias captains of the people, with the remnant of the host in Judea to keep it,

19 Unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not war against the heathen, untill the time that we come again.

20 Now unto Simon were given three thousand men to go into Galilee, & unto Judas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them unto the gate of Ptolemais: and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoils he took.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away [with him] and brought them into Judea with great joy.

‖ Or, and in

24 Judas Maccabeus also, and his brother Jonathan went over Jordan, and travelled three dayes journey in the wilderness,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were shut up in Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Garnaim, (all these cities are strong and great)

‖ Or, Casphon,

27 And that they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hosts against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ Or, to

28 Hereupon Judas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness unto ‖ Bosora; and when he had won the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, and burnt the city with fire.

‖ Or, Bozor

29 From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they ‖ looked up, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of war to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

‖ Or, looked

31 When

31 When Judas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the crie of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets and a great sound;

32 He said unto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behinde them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he took it, and slew all the males therein, and received the spoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and took Casphon, Maked, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon, beyond the brook.

38 So Judas sent [men] to espie the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about us, are assembled unto them, even a very great host.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook, ready to come and fight against thee: upon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said unto the captains of his host, When Judas and his host come neer the brook, if he passe over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him, for he will mightily prevail against us.

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we shall go over unto him, and prevail against him.

42 Now when Judas came neer the brook, he caused the scribes of the people to remain by the brook, unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first over unto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen, being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled unto the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they took the city, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least unto the greatest, even their wives and their children, and their stuffe, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Juda.

46 Now when they came unto Ephron, (this was a great city in the way as they should go, very well fortified) they could not turn from it, either on the right hand, or the left, but must needs passe thorow the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Judas sent unto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let us passe thorow your land to go into our own countrey, & none shall do you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit, they would not open unto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made thorowout the host, that every man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was delivered into his hands;

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed thorow the city over them that were slain.

52 After this went they over Jordan, into the great plain before Bethsan.

53 And Judas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way thorow, till they came into § land of Juda.

54 So they went up to mount Sion with joy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt-offerings, because not one of them were slain, untill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the garisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let us also get us a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about us.

58 So when they had given charge unto the garison that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city, † to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued unto the borders of Judea, and there were slain that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do some valiant act.

62 Moreover, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel.

63 Howbeit, the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen, whersoever their name was heard of.

64 Insomuch as the people assembled unto them with joyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau, in the land toward the south, where he smote Hebron, and the † *towns* thereof, and pulled down the fortresse of it, and burnt the towns thereof round about.

66 From thence he removed to go into the land of the † Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria.

67 At that time certain priests desirous to shew their valour, were slain in battell, for that they went out to fight unadvisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burnt their carved images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Juda.

‖ *Or,* went behind. Numb. 10. 25.

‖ *Or,* comforted, or, incouraged

‖ Peace-offerings *Jos. ant.* 12, 12.

† *Gr.* to meet them in battell.

† *Gr.* daughters.

† *Gr.* strangers

CHAP. VI.

3 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem, 20 Judas besiegeth those in the tower at Jerusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet overthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus travelling thorow the high countreys, heard say that

Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſilver and gold;

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖coverings of gold, and breſt-plates, and ‖ſhields, which Alexander ſon of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned firſt among the Grecians had left there.

‖Or, ſhield. ‖Or, armour.

3 Wherefore he came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoil it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the city having had warning thereof,

4 Roſe up againſt him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heavineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover there came one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias, who went forth firſt with a great power, was driven away of the Jews and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoils, which they had gotten of the armies whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled down the abomination which he had ſet up upon the altar in Jeruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the ſanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moved: whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell ſick for grief, becauſe it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid unto them, The ſleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelf; into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jeruſalem, and that I took all the veſſels of gold and ſilver that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cauſe.

13 I perceive that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come upon me, and behold, I periſh thorow great grief in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm:

‖Or, he ſhould take his ſon Antiochus to him.

15 And gave him the crown, and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ‖he ſhould bring up his ſon Antiochus, and nouriſh him up for the kingdom.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundreth fourty and ninth yeer.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead he ſet up Antiochus his ſon (whom he had brought up being young) to reign in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, ſhut up the Iſraelites round about the ſanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthning of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundreth and fiftieth yeer, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines.

21 Howbeit certain of them that were beſieged, got forth, unto whom ſome ungodly men of Iſrael joyned themſelves.

22 And they went unto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute judgement, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to ſerve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover, as many of us as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they ſtretched out their hand againſt us onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the tower at Jeruſalem to take it: the ſanctuary alſo, and Bethſura have they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doſt not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the houſe.

29 There came alſo unto him from other kingdoms, and from iſles of the ſea, bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went thorow Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of war: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, over againſt the kings camp.

33 Then the king riſing very early, marched fiercely with his hoſt toward Bathzacharia, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreover, they divided the beaſts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coats of mail, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for every beaſt were ordained five hundred horſmen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at every occaſion: whereſoever the beaſt was, and whitherſoever the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And upon the beaſts there were ſtrong towers of wood, which covered every one of them, and were girt faſt unto them with devices: there were alſo upon every one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought upon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſmen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſt, ‖ giving them ſignes what to do, and being harneſſed all over amidſt of the ranks.

39 Now when the ſun ſhone upon the ſhields of gold and braſſe, the mountains gliſtered there-with, and ſhined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being ſpread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the ratling of the harneſſe were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then

42 Then Judas and his hoſt drew neer, and entred into battell, and there were ſlain of the kings army ſix hundred men.

43 ¶Eleazar alſo (ſirnamed) Savaran, perceiving that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was upon him,

44 Put himſelf in jeopardy, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetuall name.

45 Wherefore he ran upon him courageouſly thorow the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were divided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done he crept under § elephant, and thruſt him under, and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Jews] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went up to Jeruſalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ againſt Judea, and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura, he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeer of reſt to the land.

50 So the king took Bethſura, and ſet a garriſon there to keep it.

51 As for the ſanctuary he beſieged it many dayes, ‖ and ſet there artillery with enfignes, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeventh yeer, and they in Judea that were delivered from the Gentiles had eaten up the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the ſanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo prevail againſt them, that they were fain to diſperſe themſelves, every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king, whiles he lived, had appointed to bring up his ſon Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captains of the hoſt, and the company, We decay daily, & our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege unto is ſtrong, and the affairs of the kingdom lie upon us.

58 Now therefore let us † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

59 And covenant with them that they ſhall live after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and have done all theſe things, becauſe we aboliſhed their laws.

60 So the king, and the princes were content: wherefore he ſent unto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the prince made an oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned into Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city. So he fought againſt him, and took the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlain, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high prieſt, and complaineth of Judas to the king. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlain, and the kings forces are diſcomfited by Judas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy every yeer.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeer, Demetrius the ſon of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto a ‖ city of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ *Tripolin Syria.*

2 And as he entred into the †palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus, and Lyſias to bring them unto him.

†*Gr. houſe of the kingdom of his fathers.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſt ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet upon the throne of his kingdom,

5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Iſrael, having Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high prieſt) for their captain.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Judas and his brethren have ſlain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him go and ſee what hauoc he hath made amongſt us, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides, a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they ſent meſſengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gave no heed to their words, for they ſaw § they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble unto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ ſcribes, to require juſtice.

‖ *Or, officers, governours, chiefmen, or men in authority*

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael, that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, one that is a prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron, is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong.

15 So he ſpake unto them peaceably, and ſware unto them, ſaying, We will procure the harm neither of you, nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeved him: howbeit he took of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy ſaints [have they caſt out] and their blood have they ſhed round about Jeruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

* *Pſal. 79.2,3.*

18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither truth nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

†*Gr. judgements.*

19 After this removed Bacchides from Jeruſalem, & pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and took many of § men that had forſaken him, and certain of the people alſo, and when he had ſlain them [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Bacchides went unto the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contented for the high priest-hood,

‖Or, laboured to defend his high priest-hood.

22 And unto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Juda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, even above the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had ‖ revolted from him, so that they durst no more go forth into the countrey.

‖Or, fled from him to the enemy.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his companie ‖ had gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was not able † to abide their force, he went again to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖Or, invade the countrey.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor, one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate unto Israel, with commandment to destroy the people.

‖Or, were grown very strong.

27 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force: & sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully, with † friendly words, saying,

†Gr. to abide them.

28 Let there be no battell between me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † see you in peace.

‖Or, peaceably. †Gr. see your faces.

29 He came therefore to Judas, & they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was known to Judas (to wit) that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also, when he saw that his counsell was discovered, went out to † fight against Judas besides ‖ Capharsalama,

†Gr. meet. ‖Or, Carphasalama.

32 Where there were slain of Nicanors side, about five thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Nicanor up to mount Sion, and there came out of the sanctuary certain of the priests, & certain of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, & spake proudly,

†Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Unlesse Judas and his host be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again † in safety, I will burn up this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

†Gr. in peace.

36 Then the priests entred in, and stood before the altar, and the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be avenged of this man & his host, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an host out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa, with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

*2. Kings 19. 35. Isa. 37. 36 Eccles. 48. 22. 2. Mac. 8. 19.

41 *O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians, blasphemed, thine angel went out, and smote an hundred, fourscore, and five thousand of them.

42 Even so destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hosts joyned battell, but Nicanors host was discomfited, and he himself was first slain in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes journey, from Adasa unto Gasera, sounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

‖Or, journey.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning back upon them that pursued them, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they took the spoils, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up towards Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people rejoyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreover they ordained to keep yeerly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes,* 20 *and maketh a league with them.* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Judas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would lovingly accept all that joyned themselves unto them, and make a league of amity with all that came unto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: & was told him also of their wars and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute.

‖Or, Gallia.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the silver, and gold which is there.

4 And that by their policie, and patience, they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very far from them) and the kings also that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, so that the rest did give them tribute every yeer.

‖Or, place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell, Philip, and Perseus kings of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift up themselves against them, and had overcome them.

‖Or, Citians.

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia, that came against them in battell, having an hundred and twenty elephants, with horsmen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them.

7 And how they took him alive, and covenanted, that he and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and give hostages, and that which was agreed upon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries, which they took of him, and gave to king Eumenes.

9 Moreover, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them,

10 And that they having knowledge thereof, sent against them a certain captain, and fighting with them, slew many of them, and carried away captives,

captives, their wives, and their children, and spoiled them, and took possession of their lands, and pulled down their strong holds, and brought them to be their servants unto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdoms and Isles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relyed upon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdoms both far and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would help to a kingdom, those reign, and whom again they would, they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple to be magnified therby.

15 Moreover, how they had made for themselves a senate house, wherein three hundred & twenty men sat in counsell daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be wel ordered

16 And that they committed their government to one man every yeere, who ruled over all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things Judas chose Eupolemus the son of John, the son Accas, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and confederacy with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdom of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with servitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great journey) and came into the senate where they spake, and said,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, to make a confederacie, and peace with you, and that we might be registred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the epistle which (the senate) wrote back again in tables of brasse, and sent to Jerusalem, that there they might have by them a memoriall of peace and confederacie.

23 Good successe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Jews, by sea, and by land for ever: the sword also and the enemy be far from them.

24 If there come first any war upon the Romanes, or any of their confederates thorowout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jews shall help them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they give any thing unto them ‖ make war upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto the Romanes, but they shall keep their covenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if war come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romanes shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be given to them that take part gainst them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes, but they shall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did ‖ Romanes make a covenant with the people of the Jews.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, shall think meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may do it at their pleasures, and whatsoever they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doth to the Jews, we have written unto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews?

32 If therefore they complain any more against thee, we will do them justice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judea. 7 The army of Judas flee from him. 17 and he is slain. 30 Jonathan is in his place, 40 and revengeth his brother Johns quarrell. 45 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

FUrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his host were slain in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the second time, and with them the ‖ chief streneth of his host.

† Gr. he added, or proceeded to send.

‖ Or, the right wing.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they slew much people.

‖ Or, Galilea.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fifty & second yeer they encamped before Jerusalem.

4 From whence they removed, and went to Berea, with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsmen.

‖ Or, Berrhoe, Josephus.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conveyed themselves out of the host, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore saw that his host slipt away, and that the battell pressed upon him, he was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheless, unto them that remained he said, Let us arise and go up against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall never be able: ‖ let us now rather save our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Romane copy.

10 Then Judas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and let † us not stain our honour.

† Gr. let us not leave any just cause behinde us, why our glory should be spoken against.

11 With that the host of [Bacchides] removed out of their tents, and stood over against ‖ them, their horsmen being divided into two troups, and their slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the fore-ward were all mighty men.

‖ Or, the Jews.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing: so the host drew neer on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Judas side, even they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shook at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he took with him all the hardy men,

15 Who

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed upon Judas and thoſe that were with him, hard at the heels from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battell, inſomuch as many were ſlain on both parts.

18 Judas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreover they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his wars, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there roſe up all ſuch as wrought iniquity.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the country revolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry and ſearch for Judas friends, and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and † uſed them deſpitefully.

† Or, mocked them.

27 So there was a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a prophet was not ſeen amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Judas friends came together, and ſaid unto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are adverſaries to us.

30 Now therefore we have choſen thee this day to be our prince, and captain in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Upon this Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and roſe up in ſtead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

‖ Or, which when Bacchides underſtood, on the ſabbath day he came neer.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Aſphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides underſtood, he came neer to Jordan with all his hoſte upon the ſabbath day.

45 Now Jonathan had ſent his brother [‖ John] a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabbathites, † that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

‖ Joſ. ant. l. 13. c. 1. † Or, that he might leave with them their carriage, or ſtuffe.

36 But the children of Jambri came out of Medaba, and took John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

‖ Or, Medeba.

37 After this came word to Jonathan & Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, & were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred John their brother, and went up, and hid themſelves under the covert of the mountain:

39 Where they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much ado, and great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with ‖ drums and inſtruments of muſick and many weapons.

‖ Or, timbrels.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, roſe up againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their ſpoils.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had avenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned again to the mariſh of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the ſabbath day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan ſaid to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it ſtandeth not with us to day, as in time paſt.

45 For behold, the battell is before us, and behinde us, and the water of Jordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now unto heaven that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they joyned battell, and Jonathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and ſwam over unto the farther bank: howbeit the other paſſed not over Jordan unto them:

49 So there were ſlain of Bacchides ſide that day, about a † thouſand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jeruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Judea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon, (theſe did he ſtrengthen with high walls, with gates, and with bars)

‖ Or, repaired.

51 And in them he ſet a gariſon, that they might work malice upon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo † the city Bethſura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and proviſion of victuals.

† Or, Gazara.

53 Beſides he took the chief mens ſons in the countrey, for hoſtages and put them into the tower at Jeruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred fifty and third yeer, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the ſanctuary ſhould be pulled down, he pulled down alſo the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his interprſes hindred: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that he could no more ſpeak any thing, nor give order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in reſt two yeers.

58 Then all the ungodly men held a councill, ſaying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at eaſe, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Then removed he, and came with a great hoſt

host, and sent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan, and those that were with him: howbeit they could not because their counsell was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the country that were authors of that mischief, about fiftie persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderneſſe, and they reparied the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which things when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Judea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of war.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the country, and with a certain number went he forth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, & came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt up the engines of war,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore: For his counsell and travell was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men, that gave him counsell to come into the country, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own country.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, & did according to his demands, & sware unto him that he would never do him harm all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † govern the people, and he destroyed the ungodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. V.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan. 25 His letters to the Jews. 47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander. 50 who killeth Demetrius. 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemeus. 62 Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honoured. 77 and prevaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger. 88 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeer, Alexander the ‖ son of Antiochus, sirnamed Epiphanes went up and took Ptolemais: for the people had received him, by means whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreover Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, so as he magnified him

4 For said he, Let us first make peace with him, before he joyn with Alexander against us:

5 Else he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together an host, and to provide weapons that he might aid him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower should be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower:

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together an host.

9 Whereupon they of the tower delivered their hostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done Jonathan setled himself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certain of those that had forsaken the law, and the commandments remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we finde such another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him, according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We have heard of thee that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend, (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe, and a crown of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keep friendship with us.

21 So in the seventh moneth of the hundred and sixtieth yeer, at the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What have we done that Alexander hath prevented us, in making amity with the Jews to strengthen himself?

24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may have their aid.

25 He sent unto them therefore to this effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, not joyning your selves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull unto us, and we will well recompense you for the things you do in our behalf,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now I do free you, and for your sakes I release all the Jews from tributes, and from the customs of salt, and from crown taxes,

30 And from that which appertained unto me to receive for the third part of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this

this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jeruſalem alſo be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the tower which is in Jeruſalem, I yeeld up my authority over it, and give it to the high prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chuſe to keep it.

33 Moreover I freely ſet at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdom, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes even of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feaſts and ſabbaths, and new moons, and ſolemn dayes, and the three dayes before the feaſt, and the three dayes after the feaſt ſhall be all dayes of immunity and freedom for all the Jews in my realm.

35 Alſo no man ſhall have authority to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled among the kings forces about thirty thouſand men of the Jews; unto whom pay ſhall be given as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them ſome ſhall be placed in the kings ſtrong holds, of whom alſo ſome ſhall be ſet over the affairs of the kingdom, which are of truſt: and I will that their overſeers and governours be of themſelves, and that they † live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.

† Gr. walk.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be joyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high prieſts.

39 As for Ptolemais, and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the ſanctuary at Jeruſalem, for the neceſſary expences ‖ of the ſanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreover, I give every yeer fifteen thouſand ſhekels of ſilver out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus which the officers paid not in, as in former time, from henceforth ſhall be given towards the works of the temple.

42 And beſides this, the five thouſand ſhekels of ſilver, which they took from the uſes of the temple out of the accounts yeer by yeer, even thoſe things ſhall be releaſed, becauſe they appertain to the prieſts that miniſter.

43 And whoſoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jeruſalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the works of the ſanctuary, expences ſhall be given of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jeruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences ſhalbe given out of the kings accounts, as alſo for building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard theſe words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, becauſe they remembred the great evil that he had done in Iſrael: for he had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed becauſe he was the firſt that intreated of peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joyned battell, Demetrius hoſt fled: but Alexander followed after him, and prevailed againſt them.

50 And he continued the battell very ſore, untill the ſun went down, and that day was Demetrius ſlain.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent ambaſſadors to Ptoleme king of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect.

52 Foraſmuch as I am come again to my realm and am ſet in the throne of my progenitours, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our countrey,

53 (For after I had joyned battell with him, both he and his hoſt was diſcomfited by us, ſo that we ſit in the throne of his kingdom)

54 Now therefore let us make a league of amity together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy ſon in law, and will give both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity

55 Then Ptoleme the king gave anſwer, ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou didſt return into the land of thy fathers, and ſatteſt in the throne of their kingdom.

56 And now will I do to thee as thou haſt written, meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptoleme went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore and ſeventh yeer.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he ſhould come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais; where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends ſilver and gold, and many preſents, and found favour in their ſight.

61 At that time certain peſtilent fellows of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelves againſt him, to accuſe him: but the king would not hear them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelf, and ſaid unto his princes, Go with him into the midſt of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chief friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Or, ſharer.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jeruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore in the hundred threeſcore and fifth yeer, came Demetrius ſon of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governour of Coeloſyria, his generall, who gathered together

together a great hoſt, and camped in Jamnia, and ſent unto Jonathan the high prieſt, ſaying;

70 Thou alone liſteſt up thy ſelf againſt us, and I am laughed to ſcorn for thy ſake, and reproached, and why doeſt thou vaunt thy power againſt us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore if thou truſteſt in thine own ſtrength, come down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aſk and learn who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not be able to abide the horſmen, and ſo great a power in the plain, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, he was moved in his minde, and chuſing ten thouſand men, he went out of Jeruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Joppe: but they of Joppe ſhut him out of the city, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there.

76 Then Jonathan laid ſiege unto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for fear, and ſo Jonathan wan Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thouſand horſmen, with a great hoſt of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that journeyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him forth into the plain, becauſe he had a great number of horſmen, in whom he put his truſt.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſmen in ambuſh.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behinde him, for they had compaſſed in his hoſt, and caſt darts at the people from morning till evening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill as Jonathan had commanded them: and ſo the ‖ enemies horſes were tired.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footmen, (for the horſmen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſmen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their idols temple for ſafety.

84 But Jonathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their ſpoils, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus were there burnt and ſlain with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And frō thence Jonathan removed his hoſt, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where § men of the city came forth and met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his hoſt unto Jeruſalem, having many ſpoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the uſe is to be given to ſuch as are of the kings blood: he gave him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth upon his kingdom. 17 Alexander is ſlain, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Jonathan beſiegeth the tower at Jeruſalem. 26 The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is reſcued by the Jews from his own ſubjects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Jonathan. 61 His exploits in divers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſt like the ſand that lieth upon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceit, to get Alexanders kingdom, and joyn it to his own.

2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, ſo as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to do, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptoleme entred into the cities, he ſet in every one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came neer to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon, that was burnt, and Azotus, and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the king whatſoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pomp at Joppa, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged. †Gr. *ſtept.*

7 Afterward Jonathan, when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jeruſalem.

8 King Ptoleme therefore having gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, unto Seleucia upon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon he ſent ambaſſadours unto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter, whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reign in thy fathers kingdom.

10 For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdom.

12 Wherefore he took his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and forſook Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptoleme entred into Antioch, where he ſet two crowns upon his head, the crown of Aſia, and of Egypt.

14 In the mean ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts, had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war againſt him, whereupon king Ptoleme brought forth his hoſt, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended: but king Ptoleme was exalted. †Gr. *and thoſe that were in the holds, were ſlain*

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian took off Alexanders head, and ſent it unto Ptoleme.

18 King Ptoleme alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlain one of another.

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threeſcore and ſeventh yeer.

20 At the ſame time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the tower that was in Jeruſalem, and he made many engines of war againſt it. *of thoſe that were in the holds.*

21 Then

21 Then certain ungodly perſons, who hated their own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan beſieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the tower, but come and ſpeak with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Nevertheleſſe, Jonathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it: [ſtill] and he choſe certain of the elders of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and put himſelf in peril,

24 And took ſilver, and gold, and raiment, and divers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, unto § king, where he found favour in his ſight.

25 And though certain ungodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predeceſſours had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan deſired the king, that he would make Judea free from tribute, as alſo the three governments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented, & wrote letters unto Jonathan of all theſe things, after this manner:

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of § Jews ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter, which we did write unto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, becauſe of their good will towards us.

‖ *Joſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

34 ‖ Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all ſuch as do ſacrifice in Jeruſalem, inſtead of the paiments, which the king received of them yeerly aforetime, out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and cuſtoms pertaining unto us, as alſo the ſalt pits, and the crown taxes, which are due unto us, we diſcharge them of them all for their relief.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and ſet upon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces every one to his own place, except certain bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the iſles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover, there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſt murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought up Antiochus the young ſon of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore upon him, to deliver him [this young Antiochus] that he might reign in his fathers ſtead; he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the mean time Jonathan ſent unto king Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the tower out of Jeruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent unto Jonathan, ſaying, I will not onely do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity ſerve.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt do well if thou ſend me men to help me: for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men unto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit they that were of the city, gathered themſelves together into the midſt of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thouſand men, and would have ſlain the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelves thorow the city, ſlew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and got many ſpoils that day, and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city ſaw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cried, ſaying,

50 ‖ Grant us peace, and let the Jews ceaſe from aſſaulting us and the city.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Jews were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realm, and they returned to Jeruſalem, having great ſpoils.

52 So king Demetrius ſat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Nevertheleſſe, he diſſembled in all that ever he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelf from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of war whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

56 Moreover, Tryphon took the ‖ elephants, and won Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, ſaying, I confirm thee in the high prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler over the four governments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Upon this he ſent him golden veſſels ‖ to be ſerved in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captain from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Ægypt.

60 Then Jonathan ‖ went forth and paſſed thorow the cities beyond the river, & all the forces of Syria gathered themſelves unto him for to help

help him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned ‖ the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, † he made peace with them, and took the sons of the chief men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed thorow the countrey unto Damascus.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come into Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖ remove him out of the countrey,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up:

66 But they desired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his host, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betime in the morning they gat them to the plain of Nasor.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plain, who having laid men in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselves over against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joyned battell, all that were of Jonathans side, fled.

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the son of Absolon, and Judas the son of Calphi the captains of the host.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast earth upon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning again to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his own men that were fled, saw this, they turned again unto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, even unto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slain of the heathen that day about three thousand men, but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Jonathan, flee away for fear. 35 Jonathan fortifieth the castles in Judea. 48 And is shut up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Jonathan saw that the time served him, he chose certain men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirm and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the same purpose.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entred into the senate, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews, sent us unto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this the Romanes gave them letters unto the governours of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote to the Lacedemonians.

6 Jonathan the high priest, and the elders of the nation, and the priests, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past unto Onias the high priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here under-written doth specifie. ‖ *Areus. Joseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

8 At which time Onias entreated the embassadour that was sent honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship. ‖ *Or, Simon.*

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we have the holy books of scripture in our hands to comfort us, *Joseph. Ant.*

10 Have nevertheless attempted to send unto you, for the renewing of brother-hood & friendship, lest we should become strangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent unto us.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and other convenient dayes, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers as reason is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selves, we have had great troubles, and wars on every side, forsomuch as the kings that are round about us have fought against us.

14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these wars;

15 For we have help from heaven, that succoureth us, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of Jason, and sent them unto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to go unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall do well to give us an answer thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Omiares sent: ‖ *Read Onias sent of Joseph.*

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians to Onias the high priest, greeting:

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and they that are of Abraham.

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, ye shall do well to write unto us of your † prosperity.

23 We do write back again to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours, we do command therefore [our ambassadours] to make report unto you on this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater host then afore,

25 He removed from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gave them no respite ‖ to enter his countrey.

26 He sent spies also unto their tents, who came again and told him, that they were appointed to come upon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the host.

Which sent to Areus. † Gr. peace. ‖ Or, to set foot in his country. Or, to vade hic country.

28 But when the adverſaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they
Joſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 6. feared and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their camp.
29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.
they went away.
30 Then Jonathan purſued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus.
31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians,
Joſeph. Gr. Nabatheans. or, Zabatheans. who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and took their ſpoils.
32 And removing thence, he came to Damaſcus and ſo paſſed thorow all the countrey.
33 Simon alſo went forth, and paſſed thorow the countrey unto Aſcalon, and the holds there adjoyning, from whence he turned aſide to Joppe, and wan it.
34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius part, wherfore he ſet a gariſon there to keep it.
35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Judea.
36 And making the walls of Jeruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount between the towerand the city, for to ſeparate it from the city, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.
37 Upon this they came together to build up
Or, according to the Romane reading. And he came unto the wall of the brook toward the eaſt. the city, ‖ foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brook on the eaſt ſide was fallen down, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.
38 Simon alſo ſet up Adida in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and bars.
39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdom of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might ſet the crown upon his own head.
40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Jonathan would not ſuffer him, and that he would fight againſt him, wherefore he ſought away how to take Jonathan that he might kill him. So he removed and came to Bethſan.
41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with fourty thouſand choſen men for the battell, and came to Bethſan.
42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Jonathan came with ſo great a force, he durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him.
43 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of war to be as obedient unto him, as unto himſelf.
44 Unto Jonathan alſo he ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble ſeeing there is no war betwixt us?
45 Therefore ſend them now home again, and chuſe a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will give it thee, and the reſt of the ſtrong holds, and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me I will return, and depart; for this is the cauſe of my coming.
46 So Jonathan believing him, did as he bade him, and ſent away his hoſt, who went into the land of Judea.
47 And with himſelf he retained but three
†Or, left with him. thouſand men, of whom he † ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with him.
48 Now aſſoon as Jonathan entred into Ptole-
Or, ſaw in Galilee. mais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him they ſlew with the ſword.
49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſt of footmen, and horſmen into Galilee, and into the great plain, to deſtroy all Jonathans company.
50 But when they knew that Jonathan, and they that were with him, were taken and ſlain, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together, prepared to fight.
51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.
52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, & they were ſore afraid; wherefore all Iſrael made great lamentation.
53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them. For ſaid they, They have no captain, nor any to help them. Now therefore let us make war upon them, and take away their memoriall from amongſt men.

CHAP. XIII.

Simon made captain in his brother Jonathans room. 13 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathans ſons into his hands, and ſlayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Jonathan. 36 Simon is favoured by Demetrius, 43 and winneth Gaza and the tower at Jeruſalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoſt to invade the land of Judea and deſtroy it
2 And ſaw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jeruſalem, and gathered the people together.
3 And gave them exhortation, ſaying, Ye your ſelves know what great things I & my brethren, and my fathers houſe have done for the laws, and the ſanctuary, the battells alſo, and troubles which we have ſeen,
4 By reaſon whereof all my brethren are ſlain for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.
5 Now therefore be it far from me, that I ſhould ſpare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.
6 Doubtleſſe I will avenge my nation, and the ſanctuary, and our wives, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to deſtroy us of very malice.
7 Now aſſoon as the people heard theſe words, their ſpirit revived.
8 And they anſwered with a loud voice, ſaying, Thou ſhalt be our leader in ſtead of Juda and Jonathan thy brother.
9 Fight thou our battels, and whatſoeverthou commandeſt us, that will we do.
10 So then he gathered together all the men of war, and made haſte to finiſh the walls of Jeruſalem, and he fortified it round about.
11 Alſo he ſent Jonathan the ſon of Abſolom, and with him a great power to Joppe, who caſting out them that were therein, remained there in it.
12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power, to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.
13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, over againſt the plain.
14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was riſen up in ſtead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to joyn battell with him, he ſent meſſengers unto him, ſaying,
15 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the

kings

kings treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed unto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of silver, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at liberty, he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Here upon Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully unto him, yet sent he the money & § children, lest peradventure he should procure to himself great hatred of the people:

18 Who might have said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Adora, but Simon and his host marched against him in every place wheresoever he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his coming unto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsmen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not: So he departed, and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neer to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his own land.

25 Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin, the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight with hewen stone behinde and before.

28 Moreover, he set up seven pyramides one against another for his father and his mother, and his four brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning devices, about the which he set great pillars, & upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetual memory, and by the armour, ships carved, that they might be seen of all that sail on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himself king of Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great wals, and gates, and bars, and laid up victuals † therein.

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land an immunity, because † all that Tryphon did was to spoil.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner;

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest and friend of kings, as also unto the elders, and nation of the Jews sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crown, and the scarlet robe which ye sent unto us, we have received, and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea and to write unto our officers to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatsoever covenants we have made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye have builded shall be your own.

39 As for any over-sight or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown-tax also which ye ow us, if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And look who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of § heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seventieth yeer.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeer of Simon the high priest, the governour and leader of the Jews.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza and besieged it round about: he made also an engine of war, and set it to the city, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great uproar in the city;

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls, with their wives and children, and cryed with a loud voice beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entred into it with songs and thanksgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleanneſſe out of it, and placed such men there as would keep the law, & made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himself.

49 They also of the tower in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell; wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth in § hundred seventy and one yeer, with thanksgiving, and branches of palm-trees, and with harps and cymbals, and with viols, and hymns, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept every yeer with gladnesse. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower, he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himself with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that John his son was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia, 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedæmonians and Romans renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his acts is set up in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeer, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia, and

+Gr. to give them his right hand.

‖Or, to make peace with them.

Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſt of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Judea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon, for he ſought the good of his nation in ſuch wiſe, as that evermore his authority and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) ſo in this, that he took Joppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the iles of the ſea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the countrey.

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethſura, and the tower, out of the which he took all uncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſate all in the ſtreets communing together of ‖good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

For the wealth of the land.

10 He provided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all manner of munition, ſo ϟ his honourable name was renowned unto ϟ end of the world

11 He made peace in the land, and Iſrael rejoyced with great joy:

12 For* every man ſate under his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1 Kings 4.25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight againſt them: yea, the kings themſelves were overthrown in thoſe dayes.

14 Moreover he ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the law he ſearched out, and every contemner of the law, and wicked perſon he took away.

15 He beautified the ſanctuary, and multiplied the veſſels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very ſorry

17 But aſſoon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote unto him in tables of braſſe, to renew the friendſhip and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jeruſalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, unto Simon the high prieſt, and the elders & prieſts, and reſidue of the people of the Jews our brethren, ſend greeting.

21 The ambaſſadours that were ſent unto our people, certified us of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their coming,

22 And did regiſter the things that they ſpake, in the counſell of the people, in this manner: Numenius ſon of Antiochus, and Antipater ſon of Jaſon, the Jews ambaſſadours, came unto us, to renew the friendſhip they had with us.

23 And it pleaſed the people to entertain the men honourably, & to put the copy of their ambaſſage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome with a great ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound weight, to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they ſaid, What thanks ſhall we give to Simon and his ſons?

26 For he and his brethren, and the houſe of his father have eſtabliſhed Iſrael, and chaſed away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of braſſe, which they ſet upon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeer, being the third yeer of Simon the high prieſt,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the prieſts and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the countrey, were theſe things notified unto us.

29 Forſomuch as oftentimes there have been wars in the conntrey, wherein for the maintenance of their ſanctuary, and the law, Simon the ſon of Mattathias, of the poſterity of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themſelves in jeopardy, and reſiſting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan, having gathered his nation together, and been their high prieſt, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purpoſed to invade their countrey, that they might deſtroy it, and lay hands on the ſanctuary.

32 At which time Simon roſe up, and fought for his nation, and ſpent much of his own ſubſtance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethſura, that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the armour of the enemies had been before, but he ſet a gariſon of Jews there.

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe, which lieth upon the ſea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before; but he placed Jews there, and furniſhed them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof)

35 The people therefore ſeeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governour and cheif prieſt, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the juſtice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he fought by all means to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things proſpered in his hand, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they alſo that were in the city of David in Jeruſalem, who had made themſelves a tower, out of which they iſſued, and polluted all about the ſanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the ſafety of the countrey, and the city, and raiſed up the walls of Jeruſalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high prieſt-hood, aecording to thoſe things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard ſay, that the Romanes had called the Jews their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the embaſſadours of Simon honourably.

41 Alſo that the Jews and prieſts were well pleaſed that Simon ſhould be their governour and high prieſt for ever, until there ſhould ariſe a faithfull prophet,

42 Moreover, that he ſhould be their captain, and ſhould take charge of the ſanctuary, to ſet them over their works, & over the countrey, and over the armour, and over the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) he ſhould take charge of the ſanctuary.

43 Beſides this that he ſhould be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and wear gold:

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people or prieſts to break any of theſe things, or to gainſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoever ſhould do otherwiſe, or break any of theſe things, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, and to do as hath been ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high prieſt, and captain, and governour of the Jews, and prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould be ſet up within the compaſſe of the ſanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould be laid up in the treaſury, to the end that Simon and his ſons might have them.

CHAP. XV.

Antiochus deſireth leave to paſſe thorow Jude, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Jews. 16 The Romanes write to divers kings and nations to favour the Jews. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and ſendeth ſome to annoy Judea.

MOreover, Antiochus ſon of Demetrius the king, ſent letters from the iles of the ſea unto Simon the prieſt, and prince of the Jews, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus to Simon the high prieſt, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting.

3 For as much as certain peſtilent men have uſurped the kingdom of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it again, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of forreign ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of war,

4 My meaning alſo being to go thorow the countrey, that I may be avenged of them that have deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdom deſolate:

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatſoever gifts beſides they granted.

6 I give thee leave alſo to coin money for thy countrey with thine own ſtamp.

7 And as concerning Jeruſalem and the ſanctuary, let them be free, & all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thy hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhall be owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdom, we will honour thee and thy nation, and thy temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be known thorowout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth yeer, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together unto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Dora which lieth by the ſea-ſide.

12 For he ſaw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, having with him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of war and eight thouſand horſmen.

14 And when he had compaſſed the city round about, and joyned ſhips cloſe to the town, on the ſea-ſide, he vexed the city by land and by ſea, neither ſuffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean ſeaſon came Numenius & his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countreys, wherein were written theſe things

16 Lucius conſul of the Romanes, unto king Ptolome, greeting.

17 The Jews embaſſadours our friends and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high prieſt, and from the people of the Jews.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold of a thouſand pound:

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countries, that they ſhould do them no harm, nor fight againſt them, their cities or countreys, nor yet aid their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to us, to receive the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellows that have fled from their countrey unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their own law.

22 The ſame thing wrote he likewiſe unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arſaces,

‖ Or, Arathis.

23 And to all the countries, & to ‖ Sampſames, and the Lacedemonians, & to Delus, & Myndus, & Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaſeillis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, & Cyrene.

‖ Or, Sampſaſes.

‖ Or, Baſilis.

24 And the copie hereof they wrote to Simon the high prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the king camped againſt Dora the ſecond day: † aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he ſhut up Tryphon that he could neither go out nor in.

† Gr. bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aid him: ſilver alſo and gold and much armour.

27 Nevertheleſſe, he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became ſtrange unto him.

28 Furthermore he ſent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and ſay, You withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jeruſalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdom.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Judea.

‖ Or, except the borders,

31 Or elſe give me for them five hundred talents of ſilver, and for the harm that you have done, and the tributes of the cities other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight againſt you.

&c.

‖ Or, ſubdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Jeruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon,

and the cupboard of gold, and silverplate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certain time.

34 Wherefore we having opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Joppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harm unto the people in our country, yet will we give an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ship unto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea-coast, and gave him an host of footmen and horsmen,

39 And commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, but as for the king [himself] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he set horsmen there, and an host [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make outroads upon the wayes of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Judas and John prevail against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captain of Jericho inviteth Simon and two of his sons into the castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 John is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and John, and said unto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house have ever from our youth unto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things have prospered so well in our hands, that we have delivered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Be ye instead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of war with horsmen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they arose in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great host, both of footmen, and horsmen came against them: howbeit there was a water-brook betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched over against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to go over the water brook, he went first over himself, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he divided his men, and set the horsmen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies horsmen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded: but John still followed after them, until he came to Cedron, which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ¶ So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire. So that that there were slain of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

11 Moreover in the plain of Jericho was Ptolomeus the son of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of silver and gold.

12 For he was the high priests son in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the countrey to himself, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon, and his sons to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came down himself to Jericho with his sons, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred threescore & seventh yeer, in the eleventh moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the son of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sons had drunk largely, Ptolome and his men rose up, and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sons, and certain of his servants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an host to aid him, and he would deliver him the countrey and cities:

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John, and unto the † tribunes he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them silver, and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told John that his father, and brethren were slain, & [quoth he] Ptolome hath sent to slay thee also

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of John, and his wars, and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the chronicles of his priesthood, from the time he was made high priest after his father.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Jews from Jeruſalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hid in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nehemias.*

THE brethren the Jews that be at Jeruſalem, and in the land of Judea, wiſh unto the brethren the Jews, that are thorowout Egypt, health, and peace.

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Iſaac and Jacob, his faithfull ſervants:

3 And give you all an heart to ſerve him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandments, and ſend you peace:

5 And hear your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yeer, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremity of trouble that came upon us in thoſe yeers, from the time that Jaſon and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdom,

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, and fine flour, and lighted the lamps, and ſet forth the loaves.

Levit. 23. 34. 9 And now ſee that ye keep the feaſt of * tabernacles in the moneth Caſleu.

10 In the hundreth fourſcore and eighth yeer, the people that were at Jeruſalem, and in Judea, and the councill, and Judas, ſent greeting and health unto Ariſtobulus, king Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtock of the anointed prieſts, and to the Jews that were in Egypt,

11 Inſomuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battell againſt a king.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed invincible, they were ſlain in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, & his friends that were with him to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the temple, they ſhut the temple aſſoon as Antiochus was come in,

16 And opening a privy door of the roof, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtrook down the captain, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed he our God in all things, who hath delivered up the ungodly.

18 Therefore, whereas we are now purpoſed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five Lev. 23. and twentieth day of the moneth * Caſleu, we num. 29. thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that ye alſo might keep it as the [feaſt] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was given us] when Neemias offered ſacrifice, after that he had builded the temple, and the altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the prieſts that were then devout, took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many yeers, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſterity of thoſe prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told us, they found no fire, but thick water,

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, & to bring it: and when the ſacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the prieſts to ſprinkle the wood, & the things laid thereupon with § water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the ſun ſhone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that every man marvelled.

23 And the prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming [I ſay] both the prieſts, and all the reſt, Jonathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearfull, and ſtrong, and righteous, and merciful, and the onely and gracious King.

25 The onely giver of all things, the onely juſt, almighty, and everlaſting, thou that delliverеſt Iſrael from all trouble, and didſt chuſe the fathers and ſanctifie them:

26 Receive the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerve thine own portion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from us, deliver them that ſerve among the heathen, look upon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moſes hath ſpoken.

30 And § prieſts ſung pſalms of thankſgiving.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be poured on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame; but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Perſia, that in the place where the prieſts that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith. ‖ *Or, Neemias his company.*

34 Then the king incloſing the place, made it holy, after they had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and beſtowed thereof on thoſe whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing, Naphthar, which is as much to ſay as a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Jeremie the prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar.* 13 *What Neemias and Judas wrote.* 20 *What*

Jason wrote in five books: 25 and how these were abridged by the author of this book.

IT is also found in the records, that Jeremie the prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath been signified.

2 And how that the prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, & that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle, and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremie came thither, he found an hollow cave, wherein he laid the tabernacle and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the door.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to mark the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shalbe unknown, untill the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, and the cloud also, as it was shewed under Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices; even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moses said, Because the sin-offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library gathered together, the acts of the kings and the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

4 Or, now God it is that saved all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as he promised in the law. For we hope in God, that he will shortly, &c.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the war we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well if ye keep the same dayes.

17 † We hope also that the God that delivered all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the wars against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his son,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heaven unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Judaisme: so that being but a few, they overcame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the laws which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all favour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

22 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they finde that desire to look into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been carefull that they that will read, might have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might have ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might have profit.

26 Therefore to us that have taken upon us this painfull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Even as it is no ease unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet ‖ for the pleasuring of many we will undertake gladly this great pains:

28 Leaving to the author the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house must care for the whole building; but he that undertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even so I think it is with us.

30 To stand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

31 But to use brevity, and avoid much laboring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story: only adding thus much to that which hath been said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it self.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon discovereth what treasures are in the temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickednesse:

2 It came to passe, that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and magnifie the temple with their best gifts:

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his own revenues, bare all the costs belonging to the service of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governour of the temple, fell out with the high priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the son of Thraseas, who then was governour of Cœlosyria and Phœnice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had ſhewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king choſe out Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commandment to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of viſiting the cities of Cœloſyria, and Phœnice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when he was come to Jeruſalem, and had been courteouſly received of the high prieſt of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and aſked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high prieſt told him that there was ſuch money laid up for the relief of widows, and fatherleſſe children;

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſon of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had miſ-informed: the ſum whereof in all was four hundred talents of ſilver, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impoſſible that ſuch wrong ſhould be done unto them that had committed it to the holineſſe of the place, and to the majeſty and inviolable ſanctity of the temple honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus becauſe of the kings commandment given him, ſaid, That in any wiſe it muſt be brought into the kings treaſury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter: wherefore there was no ſmall agony thorowout the whole city.

15 But the prieſts proſtrating themſelves before the altar in the prieſts veſtments, called unto heaven, upon him that had made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they ſhould ſafely be preſerved for ſuch as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoſo had looked the high prieſt in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his minde:

17 For the man was ſo compaſſed with fear and horrour of the body, that it was manifeſt to them that looked upon him, what ſorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houſes to the generall ſupplication, becauſe the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with ſackeloth under their breaſts, abounded in the ſtreets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran, ſome to the gates, and ſome to the walls, and others looked out of the windows:

20 And all holding their hands towards heaven, made ſupplication.

21 Then it would have pitied a man to ſee the falling down of the multitude of all ſorts, & the fear of the high prieſt, being in ſuch an agony.

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord, to keep the things committed of truſt, ſafe and ſure, for thoſe that had committed them.

23 Nevertheleſſe, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there preſent himſelf with his guard, about the treaſury, the ‖ Lord of ſpirits, and the Prince of all power, cauſed a great apparition, ſo that all that preſumed to come in with him, were aſtoniſhed at the power of God, and fainted, and were ſore afraid.

25 For there appeared unto them a horſe, with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his fore-feet, and it ſeemed that he that ſat upon the horſe had compleat harneſſe of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gave him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly unto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkneſſe: but they that were with him took him up, and put him in a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great train, and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſury, they carried out, being unable to help himſelf with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt down, and lay ſpeechleſſe, without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his own place: for the temple which a little afore was full of fear, and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwaies certain of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call upon the moſt High to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghoſt.

32 So the high prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſconceive that ſome treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high prieſt was making an atonement, the ſame young men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Give Onias the high prieſt great thanks, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt been ſcourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus, after he had offered ſacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had ſaved his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſt to the king.

36 Then teſtified he to all men the works of the great God, which he had ſeen with his eyes.

37 And when the king aſked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be ſent yet once again to Jeruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemy or traitour, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receive him well ſcourged if he eſcape with his life: for in that place no doubt there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſurie, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Jaſon by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Jaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murthereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) having been a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worker of theſe evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had

had deſerved well of the city, and tendred his own nation, and was ſo zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went ſo far, that by one of Simons faction murthers were committed;

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Appollonius, as being the governour of Celoſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countrey-men, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike and private:

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unleſſe the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdom, Jaſon the brother of Onias laboured under hand to be high prieſt,

8 Promiſing unto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſilver, and of another revenue, eighty talents:

9 Beſides this he promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might have licence to ſet him up a place for exerciſe, and for the training up of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Jeruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priviledges granted of ſpeciall favour to the Jews, by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went embaſſadour to Rome for amity and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments which were according to the law, he brought up new cuſtoms againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe under the tower it ſelf, and brought the chief young men under his ſubjection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greek faſhions, and increaſe of heatheniſh manners, through the exceeding profaneneſſe of Jaſon that ungodly wretch, and not high prieſt;

14 That the prieſts had no courage to ſerve any more at the altar, but deſpiſing the temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the unlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of ‖ Diſcus called them forth:

‖ Or, the Diſcus which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whoſe cuſtom they followed ſo earneſtly, and unto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly againſt the laws of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when § game, that was uſed every fifth yeer, was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent,

19 This ungracious Jaſon ſent † ſpeciall meſſengers from Jeruſalem, who were Antiochians to carry three hundred drachmes of ſilver to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow upon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not convenient, but to be reſerved for other charges.

† Gr. whoſe were religious embaſſadours,

20 This money then in regard of the ſender was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies

21 Now when Apollonius the ſon of Manaſtheus was ſent unto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus underſtanding him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own ſafety: whereupon he came to Joppe, and from thence to Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, inauguration

22 Where he was honourably received of Jaſon, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſt unto Phenice.

23 Three yeers afterward, Jaſon ſent Menelaus the foreſaid Simons brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to put him in minde of certain neceſſary matters.

24 But he being brought to the preſence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the prieſthood to himſelf, offering more then Jaſon by three hundred talents of ſilver.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high prieſthood, but having the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a ſavage beaſt.

26 Then Jaſon, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into § countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus gat the principality: but as for the money that he had promiſed unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Softratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtoms. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the prieſthood, and Softratus left Crates, who was governour of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing they of Tharſus & Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were given to § kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leaving Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a convenient time, ſtole certain veſſels of gold out of the temple, and gave ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyre, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſurety, he reproved him, and withdrew himſelf into a ſanctuary at Daphne that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, praied him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with oaths, & though he were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded he him to come forth of the ſanctuary: whom forthwith he ſhut up without regard of juſtice.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Jews, but many alſo of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjuſt murther of the man.

36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the city, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlain without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorry, and moved to pity, and wept becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him thorow the whole city, unto that very place where he had committed impiety againſt Onias, there ſlew he the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded

warded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

39 Now when many sacriledges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man far gone in yeers, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust that was next at hand, cast them altogether upon Lysimachus, and those that set upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all of them they forced to flee; but as for the church robber himself, him they killed beside the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the senate, pleaded the cause before him:

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptoleme the son of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptoleme taking the king aside into a certain gallery, as it were to take the air, brought him to be of another minde:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief: and those poor men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust punishment.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the covetousnesse of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the signes and tokens seen in Jerusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Jason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Jewes. 15 The spoiling of the temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that thorow all the city, for § space almost of fourty dayes, there were seen horsmen running in the air, in cloth of gold and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troups of horsmen in aray encountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore every man prayed, that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city, and they that were upon the walls being put back, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy (not considering that to get the day of them of his own nation, would be a most unhappy day for him: but thinking *they had been his enemies*, and not his countrey-men, whom he conquered)

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled again into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy return, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the laws, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his countrey, and countrey-men, he was cast out into Egypt. ‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their countrey perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And he that had cast out many unburied, had none to mourn for him, nor any solemn funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings ear, he thought that Judea had revolted, whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he took the city by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of war not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went up upon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole daies, fourscore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slain in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slain.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to go into the most holy temple of all the world: Menelaus the traitour to the laws, and to his own countrey being his gnide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in minde, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, & therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many sins, this man, assoon as he had come, had forthwith been scourged, and put back from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasury.‖

19 Nevertheless, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it self, that was partaker with them of § adversities that hapned to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: & as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so again the great Lord being reconciled, it was set up with al glory

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left governours to vex the nations at Jerusalem, Philip for his country a Phrygian, and for maners more barbarous then he that set him there,

23 And

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus: and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt bare an heavy hand over the citizens, having a malicious minde againſt his countrey-men the Jews.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the younger ſort:

25 Who coming to Jeruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbear till the holy day of the ſabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arm themſelves.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the ſabbath, & running thorow the city with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

†Gr. who was the tenth. 27 But Judas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and lived in the mountains, after the manner of beaſts, with his companie, who fed on herbs continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Jews are compelled to leave the law of God 4 The temple is defiled. 8 Cruelly upon the people, and the women. 12 An exhortation to bear affliction by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tormented.

NOt long after this, the king ſent an old man of ‖ Athens to compell the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

‖ Antioch the latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute alſo the temple in Jeruſalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖Out of Joſ. lib. 12 cap. 7 or as they were.

3 The coming in of this miſchief was ſore and grievous to the people:

4 For the temple was filled with riot and revelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women, within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The altar alſo was filled with profane things which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep ſabbath dayes, or ancient feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelf at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, every moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying ivie.

†Gr. greecians 8 Moreover there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolemee, againſt the Jewes, that they ſhould obſerve the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

9 And whoſo would not conform themſelves to the manners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man have ſeen the preſent miſerie.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them down head-long from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves neer by, to keep the ſabbath day ſecretly, being diſcovered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to help themſelves, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that read this book, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they judge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom § Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſins, ſo dealeth he with us,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſin afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of us.

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us: and though he puniſh with adverſity, yet doth he never forſake his people.

17 But let this that we have ſpoken, be for a warning unto us: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall ſcribes, an aged man, and of a wel-favoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, than to live ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, & came of his own accord to the torment,

20 As it beheoved them to come that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things as are not lawfull for love of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his own proviſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to uſe, and make as if he did eat of the fleſh taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in ſo doing, he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them finde favour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, & as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yeers, & the honour of his gray head whereunto he was come, & his moſt honeſt education from a childe, or rather the holy law made, and given by God: Therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightway to ſend him to § grave.

24 For it becometh not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many young perſons might think that Eleazar being fourſcore yeers old & ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to live a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceived by me, and I get a ſtain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be delivered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelf ſuch an one as mine age requireth,

28 And leave a notable example to ſuch as be young, to die willingly and couragiouſly, for the honourable and holy laws: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate minde.

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groaned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I [now] endure ſore pains in body by being beaten: but in ſoul am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I fear him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an

an example of a noble courage, and a memorial of vertue, not onely unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seven brethren and their mother in one day; because they would not eat swines flesh as the kings commandment.

IT came to passe also that seven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king, against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus: What wouldest thou ask, or learn of us? we are ready to die rather then to transgresse the laws of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pans and cauldrons to be made hot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet alive, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his servants.

7 So when the first was dead after this manner, they brought the second, to make him a mocking stock: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished thorowout every member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his own language, and said, No. Wherefore he also received the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest us out of this present life; but the king of the world shall raise us up, who have died for his laws, unto everlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soon, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heaven, and for his laws I despise them, and from him I hope to receive them again.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marvelled at the young mans courage; for that he nothing regarded the pains.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented & mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God, to be raised up again by him: as for thee, thou shalt have no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he unto the king, and said, Thou hast power over men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet think not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceived without cause: for we suffer these things for our selves, having sinned against our God. Therefore marvellous things are done (unto us)

19 But think not thou that takest in hand to strive against God, that thou shalt escape unpunished.

20 But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honourable memory, for when she saw her seven sons slain within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted every one of them in her own language, filled with couragious spirits, and stirring up her womanish thoughts with a manly stomack, she said unto them,

22 I cannot tell how ye came into my womb: for I neither gave you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of every one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, & found out the beginning of all things, wil also of his own mercy give you breath and life again, as ye now regard not your own selves for his laws sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himself despised, & suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech, whil'e the youngest was yet alive, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turn from the laws of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affairs.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken unto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her that she would counsell the young man to save his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsell her son.

27 But she bowing her self towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorn, spake in her countrey language on this manner; O my son, have pity upon me, that bare thee nine moneths in my womb, and gave thee suck three yeers, and nourished thee, and brought thee up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education:

28 I beseech thee, my son, look upon the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise:

29 Fear not this tormentor, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandment: but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moses.

31 And thou that hast been the author of all mischief against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sins.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chastening & correction, yet shall he be at one again with his servants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted up without a cause, nor puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand against the servants of God.

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the judgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now have suffered a short pain, are dead under Gods covenant of everlasting life: but thou, through the judgement of God, shalt receive just punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body, and life, for the laws of our fathers, beseeching God,

that

that he would ſpeedily be merciſull unto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe that he alone is God.

38 And that in me and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is juſtly brought upon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and took it grievouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died undefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all, after the ſons, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to have ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extream tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas gathereth an hoſt: 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Judas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and divideth the ſpoils. 30 Other enemies are alſo defeated: 35 And Nicanor ſleeth with grief to Antioch.

THen Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called their kinſfolks together, and took unto them all ſuch as continued in the Jewes religion, and aſſembled about ſix thouſand men.

2 And they called upon the Lord, that he would look upon the people that was troden down of all, and alſo pity the temple profaned of ungodly men,

3 And that he would have compaſſion upon the city ſore defaced, and ready to be made even with the ground, and hear the blood that cryed unto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmles infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, and that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at unawares and burnt up towns and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially took he advantage of the night, for ſuch privie attempts, inſomuch that the bruit of his manlineſſe was ſpread every where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little, & that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote unto Ptolomeus the governour of Cœloſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aid to the kings affairs.

9 Then forthwith chooſing Nicanor the ſon of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, he ſent him with no fewer then twenty thouſand of all nations under him, to root out the whole generation of the Jews, and with him he joyned alſo Gorgias a captain, who in matters of war had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertook to make ſo much money of the captive Jews, as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he ſent to the cities upon the ſea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captive Jews, and promiſing that they ſhould have fourſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicanors coming, & he had imparted unto thoſe that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearfull, and diſtruſted the juſtice of God, fled, & conveyed themſelves away

14 Others ſold all that they had left, & withall beſought the Lord to deliver them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their own ſakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together unto the number of ſix thouſand, and exhorted them, not to be ſtricken with terrour of the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes the injury that they had unjuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the government of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the almighty God, who at a beck can caſt down both them that come againſt us, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Sennacherib an hundren fourſcore and five thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with four thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the help that they had from heaven, and ſo received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the laws, and the countrey, he divided his army into four parts:

22 And joyned with himſelf his own brethren leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, & Joſeph, & Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to read the holy book: and when he had given them this watchword, The help of God; himſelf leading the firſt band, he joyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the help of the Almighty they ſlew above nine thouſand of their enemies, & wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſt, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And took their money that came to buy them, and purſued them far: but lacking time they returned.

26 For it was the day before the ſabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered ‖their armour together, and ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelves about the ſabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe and thanks to the Lord, who had preſerved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling upon them.

28 And after the ſabbath, when they had given part of the ſpoiles to the ‖ maimed, and the widows, and orphans, the reſidue they divided among themſelves and their ſervants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the merciſull Lord to be reconciled with his ſervants for ever.

30 Moreover, of thoſe that were with Timotheus, and Bacchides who fought againſt them, they ſlew

slew above twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and divided amongst themselves many spoils more, and made the maimed, orphans, widows, yea, and the aged also equall in spoils with themselves.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the spoils they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes, that had set fire upon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he received a reward meet for his wickedneſſe.

34 As for that most ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jews,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought down by them of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive servant thorow the mid-land unto Antioch, having very great dishonour, for that his host was destroyed.

36 Thus he that took upon him to make good to the Romanes their tribute, by means of the captives in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis. 5 He is stricken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Jew. 28 He dieth miserably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonour out of the countrey of Perſia. ‖ Or, disorderly.

2 For he had entred the city called Perſepolis, and went about to rob the temple, & to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselves with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it hapned, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, news was brought him what had hapned unto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the disgrace done unto him, by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his charet-man to drive without ceasing, and to dispatch the journey, the judgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Jews,

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable & invisible plague: for assoon as he had spoken these words, a pain of the bowels, that was remediless came upon him, and sore torments of the inward parts.

6 And that most justly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Jews, and commanding to haste the journey: but it came to passe that he fell down from his charet, carried violently, so that having a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waves of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountains in a balance, was now cast on the ground, & carried in a horse-litter, shewing forth unto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the worms rose up out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he lived in sorrow and pain, his flesh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his smell was noisom to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the stars of heaven, no man could indure to carry for his intolerable stink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himself] by the scourge of God, his pain increasing every moment.

12 And when he himself could not abide his own smell, he said these words, It is meet to be subject unto God, and that a man that is mortall should not proudly think of himself as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also unto the Lord (who now no more would have mercy upon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste, to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children, to be devoured of the fowls and wilde beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens, ‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels, with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Jew himself, and go thorow all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not cease: for the just judgement of God was come upon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letter under-written, containing § form of a supplication after this manner:

19 Antiochus, king and governour, to the good Jews his citizens, wisheth much joy, health and prosperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak, or else I would have remembred kindly your honour and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grievous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but having great hope to escape this sickneſſe.

23 But considering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countreys, appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land knowing to whom the ‖ state was left, might not be troubled. ‖ Or, common affairs.

25 Again, considering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdom, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the event, I have appointed my son Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces, to whom I have written as followeth.

26 There-

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that every man will be ſtill faithfull to me and my ſon.

‖Or, following. 27 For I am perſwaded, that he ‖ underſtanding my minde, will favourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

28 Thus the murderer and blaſphemer, having ſuffered moſt grievouſly, as he intreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſon of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

a Judas recovereth the city, and purifieth the temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Jews. 16 Judas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timothens ſlain.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple, and the city.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels they pulled down.

3 And having cleanſed the temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they took fire out of them, & offered a ſacrifice after two yeers, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and beſought § Lord, that they might come no more into ſuch troubles: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelf would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed again, even the five and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountains and dens, like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms alſo, and ſang pſalms unto him that had given them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That every yeer thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſon of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the wars.

11 So when he was come to the crown, he ſet one Lyſias over the affairs of his realm, and [appointed him] chief governour of Coeloſyria and Phœnice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to do juſtice unto the Jews, for the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them:

‖Or, and not bearing his authority as it becometh a noble man. 13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the kings] friends before Eupator, and called traitour at every word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed unto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelf, and died.

14 But when Gorgias was governour of the ‖ holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed war continually with the Jews:

15 And therewithall the Idumeans having gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, and receiving thoſe that were baniſhed from Jeruſalem, they went about to nouriſh war.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God that he would be their helper, and ſo they ran with violence upon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands; and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certain (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, having all manner of things convenient to ſuſtain the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Joſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, & departed himſelf unto thoſe places which more needed his help.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with covetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certain of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and took ſeventy thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the governours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men, that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitours, and immediately took the two caſtles.

23 And having good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forreign forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Jewry by force of arms.

25 But when he drew neer, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelves to pray unto God, and ſprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their loins with ſackcloth,

26 And fell down at the foot of the altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemy to their enemies, and an adverſary to their adverſaries, as the law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neer to their enemies, they kept by themſelves.

28 Now the ſun being newly riſen, they joyned both together; the one part having together with their vertue, their refuge alſo unto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared unto the enemies from heaven five comely men upon horſes, with bridles of gold; and two of them led the Jews,

30 And took Maccabeus betwixt them, and covered him on every ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrows and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlain [of footmen] twenty thouſand and five hundred, and ſix hundred horſmen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelf, he fled into a very ſtrong

strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was governour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse courageously four days.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.

35 Nevertheless upon the fifth day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, enflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers alive, and others broke open the gates, and having received in the rest of the army, took the city,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certain pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with psalms and thanksgiving, who had done so great things for Israel, and given them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lysias thinking to get Jerusalem, & is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Jews: 22 Of the king unto Lysias, 27 and to the Jews: 34 Of the Romanes to the Jews.

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings † protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires, took sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about fourscore thousand, with all the horsmen, he came against the Jews, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

3 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high priesthood to sale every yeer.

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsmen, and his fourscore elephants.

5 So he came to Judea, and drew neer to Bethsura, which was a strong town, but distant from Jerusalem about five furlongs, and he laid sore siege unto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and tears besought the Lord that he would send a good angel to deliver Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himself first of all took weapons, exhorting the other that they would jeopard themselves, together with him, to help their brethren; so they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Jerusalem, there appeared before them on horseback, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and took heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce thorow walls of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having an helper from heaven: for the Lord was mercifull unto them.

11 And giving a charge upon their enemies, like lions, they slew eleven thousand footmen, and fifteen hundred horsmen, and put all the rest to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himself fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of understanding, casting with himself what losse he had had, and considering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent unto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the king that he must needs be a friend unto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good, and whatsoever Maccabeus wrote unto Lysias concerning the Jews, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lysias to this effect: Lysias unto the people of the Jews sendeth greeting.

17 John, and Absalom, who were sent from you, delivered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keep your selves loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I have given order both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fourtieth yeer, the four and twentieth day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius.

22 Now the kings letter contained these words, King Antiochus unto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting. [Or, 23 of Corinth.]

23 Since our father is translated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.

24 We understand also, that the Jews would not consent to our father, for to be brought unto the custom of the Gentiles, but had rather keep their own manner of living: for the which cause they require of us, that we should suffer them to live after their own laws.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we have determined to restore them their temple, that they may live according to the customs of their fathers.

26 Thou shalt do well therefore to send unto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs.

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews, was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting unto the councell, and the rest of the Jews. [Or, give them assurance.]

28 If ye fare well, we have our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared unto us, that your desire was to return home, and to follow your own businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, shall have safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus, with security.

31 And the Jews shall use their own kinde of meats, and laws as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I have sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourty and eighth yeer, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Or, Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent unto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius, ‖ ambassadours of the Romanes, send greeting unto the people of the Jews.

‖ Or, Consuls.

35 Whatsoever Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he judged to be referred to the king: after you have advised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell. This hundred and eight and fourtieth yeer, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The kings lieutenants vex the Jews. 3 They of Joppe drown two hundred Jews. 6 Judas is avenged upon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspin. 22 Timotheus armies overthrown.

WHen these covenants were made, Lysias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

2 But of the governours of severall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the son of Geneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the governour of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe also did such an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them, to go with their wives and children into the boats, which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to live in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countrey-men, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling upon God, the righteous Judge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the town was shut up, he went backward, ‖ as if he would return to root out all them of the city of Joppe.

‖ Or, with a purpose to return

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire on the haven, and the navie, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer then five thousand men on foot, and five hundred horsmen of the Arabians set upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Judas side, by the help of God, got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to give him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Judas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shook hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of divers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walls, and provision of victuals, that they behaved themselves rudely towards them that were with Judas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world (who without any rams, or engines of war did cast down Jericho in the time of Joshua) gave a fierce assault against the walls,

16 And took the city by the will of God, and made unspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neer adjoyning thereunto, being filled full, was seen running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seven hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa, unto the Jews that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they fonnd him not in the places: for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very strong garison in a certain hold.

19 Howbeit, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captains, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, above ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖ them over the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and five hundred horsmen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas coming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage, unto a fortresse called Carnion, (for the town was hard to besiege, and uneasie to come unto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places)

22 But when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with fear and terrour, through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amain, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owa men, and wounded with the points of their own swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreover Timotheus himself fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him go with his life, because he had many of the Jews parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when he had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him go for the saving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew five and twenty thousand persons.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Judas removed the host towards Ephron, a strong city, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the strong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great provision of engines and darts.

28 But

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the city, and ſlew twenty and five thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſix hundred furlongs from Jeruſalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and intreated them kindly in the time of their adverſity:

31 They gave them thanks, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill unto them, and ſo they came to Jeruſalem, the feaſt of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the governour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and four hundred horſmen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together a few of the Jews were ſlain.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horſback, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill upon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would have taken that curſed man alive, a horſman of Thracia coming upon him, ‖ ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled unto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord, that he would ſhew himſelf to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and ſung pſalms with a loud voice, and ruſhing unawares upon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeventh day came, they purified themſelves, (as the cuſtom was) and kept the ſabbath in the ſame place.

39 And upon the day following, ‖ as the uſe had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were ſlain, and to bury them with their kinſmen in their fathers graves.

40 Now under the coats of every one that was ſlain, they found things conſecrated to the idols of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Jews by the law. Then every man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlain.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betook themſelves unto prayer, and beſought him that the ſin committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themſelves from ſin, forſomuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſin of thoſe that were ſlain.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſum of two thouſand drachmes of ſilver, he ſent it to Jeruſalem to offer a ſin-offering, doing therin very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlain ſhould have riſen again, it had been ſuperfluous and vain to pray for the dead.

45 And alſo in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for thoſe that died godly (it was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from ſin.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator invadeth Judea.* 15 *Judas by night ſlayeth many.* 18 *Eupators purpoſe is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Judas.*

IN the hundred fourty and ninth yeer it was told Judas, that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea;

2 And with him Lyſias his procetour, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power, of footmen an hundred and ten thouſand; and horſmen five thouſand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus alſo joyned himſelf with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafeguard of the countrey, but becauſe he thought to have been made governour.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus minde againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias informed the king that this man was the cauſe of all miſchief, ſo that the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of aſhes; and it had a round inſtrument, which on every ſide hanged down into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoever was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thruſt him unto death.

7 Such a death it hapned that wicked man to die, not having ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt juſtly.

8 For in as much as he had committed many ſins about the altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he received his death in aſhes.

9 Now the king came with a barberous and haughty minde to do far worſe to the Jews then had been done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now alſo help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy temple;

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people that ‖ had even now been but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubjection to the blaſphemous nations. ‖ Or, had but a little reſpited

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the merciſfull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat upon the ground three dayes long, Judas having exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Judas being apart with the elders, determined before the kings hoſt ſhould enter into Judea, and get the city, to go forth and try the matter [in fight] by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, even unto death; for the laws, the temple, the city, the countrey, and the common-wealth, be cauſed by Modin. ‖ Or, Lord;

15 And having given the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and ſlew in the camp about four thouſand men, and the chiefeſt of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at laſt they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good ſucceſſe.

17 This was done in the break of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlineſſe of the Jews, he went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched toward Bethſura, which was a ſtrong hold of the Jews, but he was put to flight, failed, and loſt of his men.

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Jews hoſt, diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies, therefore he was ſought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in priſon.

22 The king treated with them in Bethſura the ſecond time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left over the affairs in Antioch, [was deſperately bent, confounded, entreated the Jews, ſubmitted himſelf, and ſwore to all equal conditions, agreed with them, and offered ſacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall governour from Ptolemais unto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieved for the covenants; for they ſtormed, becauſe they would make their covenants void.

26 Lyſias went up to the judgement-ſeat, ſaid as much as could be in defence of the cauſe, perſwaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings coming and departing.

Or, rebelled.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuſeth Judas. 18 Nicanor maketh a peace with Judas, 39 He ſeeketh to take Rhaſis, 46 who to eſcape his hands killeth himſelf.

AFter three yeers was Judas informed, that Demetrius the ſon of Seleucus, having entred by the haven of Tripolis with a great power and navie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lyſias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had been high prieſt, and had defiled himſelf wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) ſeeing that by no means he could ſave himſelf, nor have any more acceſſe to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fifty yeer, preſenting unto him a crown of gold, and a palm, and alſo of the boughs which were [uſed ſolemnly in the temple: and ſo that day he held his peace.

[Or, thought ſo to be of the temple.

5 Howbeit having gotten opportunity to further his fooliſh enterpriſe, [and] being called into counſell by Demetrius, and asked how the Jews ſtood affected, and what they intended, he anſwered thereunto,

6 Thoſe of the Jews that be called Aſidæans (whoſe captain is Judas Maccabeus) nouriſh war, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I being deprived of mine anceſtors honour (I mean the high prieſthood) am now come hither.

8 Firſt verily for the unfained care I have of things pertaining to the king, and ſecondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own country-men: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the unadviſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, be carefull for the country, and our nation which is preſſed on every ſide, according to the clemency that thou readily ſheweſt unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the kings friends, being maliciouſly ſet againſt Judas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been maſter of the elephants, and making him governour over Judea, he ſent him forth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Judas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high prieſt of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Nicanors coming, and that the heathen [were up againſt them, they caſt earth upon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had ſtabliſhed his people for ever, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

16 So at the commandment of the captain, they removed ſtraightwayes from thence, and came neer unto them, at the town of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon, Judas brother, had joyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Nevertheleſſe, Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Judas, and the couragiouſneſſe that they had to fight for their country, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long adviſement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they conſented to the covenant.

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelves, and when the day came, and ſtools were ſet for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, leſt ſome treachery ſhould be ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies, ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jeruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his ſight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo he married, was quiet, and [took part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and conſidering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate, for that he had ordained Judas, a traitour to his realm, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the covenants, and commanding him that he ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte unto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himſelf, and took it grievouſly that he ſhould make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because their was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish unto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiving that such sowre behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas policie, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the priests that were offering their usuall sacrifices to deliver him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner; If you will not deliver me Judas as a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

34 After these words he departed; then the priests lift up their hands towards heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thine habitation should be among us:

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keep this house ever undefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused unto Nicanor one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countrey-men, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Jews.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Judaisme, and did boldly jeopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Jews.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of war to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him to do [the Jews] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the utter door, and bade that fire should be brought to burn it; he being ready to be taken on every side, fell upon his sword,

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doors, he ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell down into the midst of the void place.

45 Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being enflamed with anger, he rose up, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran thorow the midst of the throng, and standing upon a steep rock,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those again, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemie. 6 Judas encourageth his men by his dream. 28 Nicanor is slain.

BUt Nicanor hearing that Judas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolved without any danger to set upon them on the sabbath day.

2 Nevertheless, the Jews that were compelled to go with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but give honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse above [other dayes.]

3 Then this most ungracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heaven that had commanded the sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is *in* heaven a living Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seventh day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, and I also am mighty upon earth, and I command to take arms, and to do the kings businesse: yet he obtained not to have his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor *in* exceeding pride and haughtinesse, determined to set up a publike monument of his victory over Judas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had ever sure confidence that the Lord would help him.

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to fear the coming of the heathen against them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid which should come unto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they had won afore, he made them more cheerfull.

10 And when he had stirred up their mindes, he gave them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and their breach of oaths.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words, and besides that, he told them a dream worthy to be beleeved, as if it had been so indeed, which did not a little rejoyce them.

12 And this was his vision, that Onias who had been high priest, a vertuous and a good man, reverend in conversation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding up his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, & exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent majestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city (to wit) Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a sword of Gold, and in giving it spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the adversaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to stir them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but couragiously to set upon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the city, and the sanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolks, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt and principall fear was for the holy temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the city, took not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neer, and the army was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conveniently placed, and the horſmen ſet in wings;

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands toward heaven, and called upon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it ſeemeth good to him, he giveth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this manner, O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib an hundred fourſcore and five thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heaven, ſend a good angel before us for a fear and dread unto them.

24 And through the might of thine arm let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and ſongs.

26 But Judas and his company encountred the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and five thouſand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe,

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe praiſing the Almightie in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens, both in body and minde, and who continued his love towards his countrymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Jeruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called the nation together, and ſet the prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the tower,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madneſſe before the temple.

34 So every man praiſed towards the heaven the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head upon the tower, an evident and manifeſt ſigne unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mordocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth the Hebrewes had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I have done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired, but if ſlenderly, and meanly, it is that which I could obtain unto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drink wine, or water alone, and as wine mingled with water, is pleaſant and delighteth the taſte: even ſo ſpeech finely framed delighteth the ears of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD and SAVIOVR JESUS CHRIST:

Newly translated out of the Originall Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised: By his Majesties speciall commandment.

¶ *Appointed to be read in churches.*

LONDON,
Printed by the Company of Stationers. 1647.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE book of the * generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ‖ Josias begat Jechonias, and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a Son, * and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a Son, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born Son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *himself dieth.* 25 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they

* Luke 1. 31.

* Esaiah 7. 14. ‖ Or, his Name shall be called.

* Luke 2. 6.

* Micah. 5. 2. John 7. 42. ‖ Or, feed.

‖ Or, offered.

they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Beth-lehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeers old, and under, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Jeremie the propher, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe, and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme, 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.

IN those dayes came *John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, *The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts, and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, *We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: *therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

11 *I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ *Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted, 11 The angels minister unto him: 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth the diseased.

THen was *Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, *He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ *Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darknesse saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ *From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ *And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee,

* Hosea. 11. 1.
* Jerem. 31. 15.
* Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 2.
* Isaiah 40. 3. mar. 1. 3.
* Chap. 12. 34. ‖ Or, answerable to amendment of life.
* John 8. 39.
* Chap. 7. 19.
* Chap. 4. 6.
* Deut. 6. 16.
* Chap. 4. 12.
* Chap. 4. 15.
* Chap. 4. 18.

lilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers,)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throwout all Syria, and they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jeruſalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt beginneth his ſermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on a hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfil the law: 21 what is it to kill, 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to ſwear, 38 exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 * Bleſſed *are* the poor in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 * Bleſſed *are* the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the merciful: for they ſhall obtain mercy.

8 * Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 * Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute *you*, and ſhall ſay all manner of * evil againſt you † falſly for my ſake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: * but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is ſet on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under a ‖ buſhell: but on a candleſtick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I ſay unto you, * Till heaven and earth paſſe, one jot, or one title ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled. * Luke 16.17.

19 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall break one of theſe leaſt commandments, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdom of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall do and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. * James 2.10.

20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the ſcribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgement. ‖ *Or*, to them. * Exod. 20.13. deut. 5.17.

22 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoever ſhall ſay unto his brother, Racha, ſhall be in danger of the councell: but whoſoever ſhall ſay, *Thou* fool, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembereſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way: firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adverſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon. * Luke 12.58.

26 Verily I ſay unto thee, Thou ſhalt by no means come out thence, till thou haſt paid the uttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adultery. * Exod. 20.14.

28 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever looketh on a woman, to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell. * Chap. 18.8. mar. 9.47. ‖ *Or*, do cauſe thee to offend.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath been ſaid, * Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. * Deut. 24.1. luk. 16.18. 1 cor. 7.19

32 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoever ſhall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy ſelf, but ſhalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths. * Exod. 20.7. levit. 19. 12. deut. 5.11.

34 But I ſay unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtool: neither by Jeruſalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one hair white or black. * James 5.12.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea, Nay, nay: for whatſoever is more then theſe, cometh of evil. * Exod. 21.24. levit. 24. 20. deut. 19.21.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

* Luke 6. 29. rom. 12.17. 1 co.6.7.

39 But I ſay unto you, * that ye reſiſt not evil: but whoſoever ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak alſo.

41 And whoſoever ſhall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

* Deut. 15.8.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

* Levit. 19.18.

43 ¶ Ye have heard, that it hath been ſaid, * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

* Luke 6.27.

44 But I ſay unto you, * Love your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you: and * pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you, and perſecute you:

* Luke 23 34. 1 Ioh 7.60.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his ſun to riſe on the evil, and on the good, and ſendeth rain on the juſt, and on the unjuſt.

* Luke 6.32.

46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the publicanes the ſame?

47 And if ye ſalute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others*? Do not even the publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt continueth his ſermon in the mount, ſpeaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 faſting, 19 where our treaſure is to be laid up, 24 of ſerving God and mammon, 25 exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things, 33 but to ſeek Gods kingdom.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be ſeen of them: otherwiſe ye have no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heaven.

‖ Or, with * Rom. 12.8.

2 Therefore, * when thou doeſt thine alms, ‖ do not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the ſynagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

‖ Or, cauſe not a trumpet to be ſounded.

3 But when thou doeſt alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doth:

4 That thine alms may be in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelf ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray ſtanding in the ſynagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeen of men. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

* Eccluſ 7.15.

7 But when ye pray, uſe not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do; for they think that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye aſk him.

* Luke 11.2.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory for ever. Amen.

* Mark 11.25.

14 * For, if ye forgive men their treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgive your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to faſt. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to faſt, but unto thy Father which is in ſecret: & thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your ſelves treaſures upon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and ſteal.

20 * But lay up for your ſelves treaſures in heaven, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow, nor ſteal.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe!

24 ¶ * No man can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, nor yet for your body, what ſhe ſhall put on: is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they ſowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they ſpin:

29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeek ye firſt the kingdom of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelf; ſufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his ſermon in the mount, reproveth raſh judgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things unto dogs, 7 exhorteth unto prayer, 13 to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 15 to beware of falſe prophets: 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rock, 25 and not on the ſand.

JUdge * not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye ſhall be judged: * and with what meaſure ye meete, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

3 * And

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the more out of thine eye, and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beam out of thine own eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not not which is holy unto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearls before ſwine: leſt they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that aſketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aſk bread, will he give him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſk a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that aſk him?

12 Therefore all things * whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one § ſaith unto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into § kingdom of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name have caſt out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I proteſſe unto them, * I never knew you: * depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore * whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man, which built his houſe upon a rock:

25 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his houſe upon the ſand:

27 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the ſcribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Chriſt cleanſeth the leper,* 5 *healeth the centurions ſervant,* 14 *Peters mother in law,* 16 *and many other diſeaſed:* 18 *ſheweth how he is to be followed,* 23 *ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea,* 28 *driveth the devils out of two men poſſeſſed,* 31 *and ſuffereth them to go into the ſwine.*

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean. * Mark 1.40. luke 5.12.

3 And Jeſus put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them. * Levit. 14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Jeſus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching him, * Luke 7.1.

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.

7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion anſwered and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roof: but ſpeak the word onely, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having ſouldiers under me: and I ſay to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jeſus heard it, he marvelled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay unto you, that many ſhall come from the eaſt and weſt, and ſhall ſit down with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom ſhall be caſt out into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Jeſus ſaid unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou haſt beleeved, ſo be it done unto thee. And his ſervant was healed in the ſelfſame hour.

14 ¶ * And when Jeſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wives mother laid, and ſick of a fever: * Mark 1.29. luke 4.38.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred unto them.

16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were poſſeſſed with devils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſick: * Mark 1.32. luke 4.40.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * Himſelf took our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes. * Iſaiah 53.4. 1 pet. 2.24

18 ¶ Now when Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other ſide.

19 * And a certain ſcribe came, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt. * Luke 9.57.

20 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

22 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

*Mark 4.37. Luke 8.23.

24 * And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the ſea, inſomuch that the ſhip was covered with the waves: but he was aſleep.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſave us: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe and rebuked the windes and the ſea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, ſaying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the ſea obey him?

* Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26.

28 ¶ *And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſens, there met him two poſſeſſed with devils coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What have we to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many ſwine feeding.

31 So the devils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt us out, ſuffer us to go away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jeſus: and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſick of the palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtom, 10 eateth with publicans and ſinners, 14 defendeth his diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloody iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth ſight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumb man poſſeſſed of a devil, 35 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND he entered into a ſhip, and paſſed over, and came into his own city.

* Mark 2.3. Luke 5.18.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man ſick of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Jeſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, be of good cheer, thy ſins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the ſcribes ſaid within themſelves, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Jeſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (then ſaith he to the ſick of the palſie) Ariſe, take up thy bed, and go unto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſaw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given ſuch power unto men.

* Mark 2.14. Luke 5.27.

9 ¶ * And as Jeſus paſſed forth from thence, he ſaw a man, named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtom: and he ſaith unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſat at meat in the houſe, behold, many publicanes and ſinners came and ſat down with him and his diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto his diſciples, Why eateth your Maſter with publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard *that*, he ſaid unto them, They that be whole need not a phyſician, but they that are ſick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth: * I will have mercy, and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but ſinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of John, ſaying, * Why do we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not?

15 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottels: elſe the bottels break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels periſh: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preſerved.

18 ¶ * While he ſpake theſe things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is even now dead, but come, and lay thy hand upon her, and ſhe ſhall live.

19 And Jeſus aroſe, and followed him, and *did* his diſciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelf, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Jeſus turned him about, and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jeſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrils, and the people making a noiſe,

24 He ſaid unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid aroſe.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jeſus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and ſaying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, the blinde men came to him: and Jeſus ſaith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? They ſaid unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jeſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man poſſeſſed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was caſt out, the dumb ſpake, and the multitudes marvelled, ſaying, It was never ſo ſeen in Iſrael.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, * He caſteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 * And Jeſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their ſynagogues, and preaching the goſpel of the kingdom, and healing every ſickneſſe, and every diſeaſe among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was moved with compaſſion on them, becauſe they ‖ fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, * as ſheep having no ſhepherd.

37 Then ſaith he unto his diſciples, * The harveſt truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *Chriſt ſendeth out his twelve apoſtles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions: 40 and promiſeth a bleſſing to thoſe that receive them.*

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve diſciples, he gave them power ‖ *againſt* unclean ſpirits to caſt them out, and to heal all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelve apoſtles are theſe: The firſt Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the ſon of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the ſon of Alpheus, and Lebeus, whoſe ſirname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iſcariot; who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But go rather to the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying; * The kingdom of heaven is at hand:

8 Heal the ſick, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor ſilver, nor braſſe in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatſoever city or town ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that houſe or city, * ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheep in the midſt of wolves: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and harmleſſe as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will ſcourge you in their ſynagogues,

18 And ye ſhall be brought before governours and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how, or what ye ſhall ſpeak: for it ſhall be given you in that ſame hour what ye ſhall ſpeak.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the ſpirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

21 * And the brother ſhall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: * but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaved.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not have gone over the cities of Iſrael, till the Son of man be come.

24 * The diſciple is not above his maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter: and the ſervant as his lord: If they have called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered that ſhall not be revealed, and hid, that ſhall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* ſpeak ye in light: and what ye hear in the eare, that preach ye upon the houſetops.

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

32 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance * againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall be* they of his own houſhold.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſon or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, ſhall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one of theſe little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, He ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 *John ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people both concerning John and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt upbraideth the unthankfulneſſe and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida and Capernaum: 25 and praiſing his Fathers wiſdom in revealing the goſpel to the ſimple, 28 he calleth to him all ſuch as feel the burden of their ſins.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had made an end of commanding his twelve diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when John had heard in the priſon the works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come? or do we look for another?

4 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Go and ſhew John again thoſe things which ye do hear and ſee:

5 * The blinde receive their ſight, and the lame

* Luke 6. 40. John 13. 16.
* Mark 4. 22. Luke 8. 17. & 12. 2.
* Luke 12. 4.
‖ It is in value half a penny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Roman peny.
* 2 Sam. 14. 11. Acts 27. 34.
* Luke 12. 8.
* Mark 8. 38. luke 9. 26. 2 tim. 2. 12.
* Luke 12. 51.
* Micah 7. 6.
* Luke 14. 26.
* Chap. 16. 24. luke 9. 23. mar. 8. 34.
* John 12. 25.
* Luke 10. 16. joh. 13. 20.
* Mar 9. 41.
* Luke 7. 18.
* Iſaiah 35. 6.

lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deaf
* Iſa.61.1. hear, the dead are raiſed up, and * the poor have the goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he, whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jeſus began to ſay unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they that wear ſoft clothing are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? yea, I ſay unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written * Be-
* Mal.3.1. hold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not riſen a greater then John the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, he that is leaſt in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

* Luke 16. 16. 12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptiſt untill now, the kingdom of heaven ‖ ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thruſt men.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophefied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias
* Mal.4.5. which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

* Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ * But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like unto children ſitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and ſinners: but wiſdom is juſtified of her children.

* Luke 10. 13. 20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty works were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo unto thee, Bethſaida; for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, ſhalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

* Luke 10. 21. 25 ¶ * At that time Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes.

26 Even ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

* Joh.3.35 27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son, but the Fa-
* Joh.6.46 ther: * neither knoweth any man the Father, ſave the Son, and he to whomſoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you reſt.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me,
* Jer.6.16 for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye ſhall finde reſt unto your ſouls.

30 * For my yoke is eaſie: and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 *(hriſt reproveth the blindneſſe of the Phariſees concerning the breach of the ſabbath, 3 by ſcriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed, that was blinde and dumb. 31 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall never be forgiven. 36 Account ſhall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull, who ſeek after a ſigne: 49 and ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.*

AT that time * Jeſus went on the ſabbath-day thorow the corn, and his diſciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto him; Behold, thy diſciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the ſabbath-day.

3 But he ſaid unto them, Have ye not read * what David did, when he was an hungered, and they that were with him,

4 How he entered into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the prieſts?

5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the ſabbath-dayes, the prieſts in the temple profane the ſabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the ſabbath-day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their ſynagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the ſabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the ſabbath-dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and held a counceil againſt him how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

18 * Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved, in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any man hear his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoaking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumb both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. * Mark 3.22. luke 11.15.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself: how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, * All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost, shall not be forgiven unto men. * Mark 3.28. luke 12.10.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. * Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee. * Luke 11.16.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes, and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes, and three nights in the heart of the earth. * Jonah 1.17.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it, * because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here. * Jonah 3.5.

42 * The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. * 1 King. 10.1. 2 Chron. 9.1.

43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. * Luke 11.24.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out: and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. * Mark 3.31. luke 8.20.

45 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother, and my brethren,

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the sower and the seed.* 18 *The exposition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *of the mustard-seed,* 33 *of the leaven,* 44 *of the hidden treasure,* 45 *of the pearl,* 47 *of the drawnet cast into the sea:* 53 *and how Christ is contemned of his own countrey-men.*

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. * Mark 4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sowe. * Luke 8.5.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him; Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 * For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath. * Chap. 25.29.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive, * Isaiah 6.9. mar. 4.12. luke 8.10. john 12.40. acts 28.26. rom. 11.8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, * that many prophets, and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. * Luke 10.24.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the ſower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and underſtandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the wayes ſide.
20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not roor in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choak the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.
23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:
25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came, and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was ſpring up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.
27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came, and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſowe good ſeed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares?
28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he ſaid, Nay, leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harveſt, and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, * The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field;
32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds, but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree, ſo that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three † meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 * All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Son of man:
38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devil: * the harveſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man ſhall ſend forth his angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:
42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.
43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the ſun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.
44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treaſure hid in the field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearls:
46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kinde:
48 Which when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.
49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicked from among the juſt;
50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.
51 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Have ye underſtood all theſe things? They ſay unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then ſaid he unto them, Therefore every ſcribe which is inſtructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.
54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their ſynagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſdom, and theſe mighty works?
55 * Is not this the carpenters ſon? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all theſe things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid unto them; * A prophet is not without honour, ſave in his own countrey, and in his own houſe.
58 And he did not many mighty works there, becauſe of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore John Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Jeſus departeth into a deſert place, 15 where he feedeth five thouſand men, with five loaves and two fiſhes: 22 he walketh on the ſea to his diſciples, 34 landing at Genneſaret, healeth the ſick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jeſus,
2 And ſaid unto his ſervants, This is John Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do ſhew forth themſelves in him.
3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For John ſaid unto him, * It is not lawful for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude; * becauſe they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.
7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath to give her whatſoever ſhe would aſk.

* Mark 4.30. Luke 13. 19.
* Luke 13.20. † The word in the Greek, is a meaſure containing about a peck and an half, wanting little more then a pint.
* Mark 4.34.
* Pſal. 78.2.
* Joel 3.13. rev. 14.15.

8 And he being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsell: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it: and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ * When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart; and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude: and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.

18 And he said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves, for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediatly Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment, and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

Christ reproveth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man: 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth four thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, * Mark 7. 1.

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. * Exod. 20. 12. deut. 5. 16.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me, * Exod. 21. 17. levi. 20. 9. pro. 20. 20.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me. * Mark 7. 11. 12. * Isaiah 29. 14.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand. * Mark 7. 14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. * John 15. 2.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch. * Luke 6. 39.

15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. * Mark 7. 17.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies. * Gene. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. * Mark 7. 24.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. * Chap. 10. 5.

25 Then

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

* Mark 7. 31. 29 * And Jesus departed from thence: and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

* Isaiah 35. 5. 30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

* Mark 8. 1. 32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled; and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Pharisees require a signe.* 6 *Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduces:* 13 *The peoples opinion of Christ,* 16 *and Peters confession of him.* 21 *Jesus foresheweth his death,* 23 *reproving Peter for dissuading him from it:* 24 *and admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.*

* Mark 8. 11. Luke 12. 54. THe * Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? * Ch. 14. 17.

10 * Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? * Ch. 15. 34.

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I the Son of man, am? * Luke 9. 18.

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Son of the living God. * John 6. 69.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. * Joh. 1. 42.

19 * And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. * Ch. 18. 18.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief preists, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Ch. 10. 38.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works. * Ps. 62. 12.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom. * Ch. 10. 23.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ:* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

ANd * after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, * Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then

4 Then anſwered Peter and ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud overſhadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed, hear ye him.

6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſave Jeſus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, until the Son of man be riſen again from the dead.

10 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, * Why then ſay the ſcribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

11 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things.

12 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted: likewiſe ſhall alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of John the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my ſon, for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, O faithleſſe, and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the diſciples to Jeſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Becauſe of your unbelief: for verily I ſay unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it ſhall remove, and nothing ſhall be unpoſſible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jeſus ſaid unto them, The Son of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall be raiſed again. And they were exceeding ſorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received || tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid; Doth not your maſter pay tribute?

25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Jeſus prevented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take cuſtom or tribute? of their own children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaith unto him, Of ſtrangers. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding, leſt we ſhould offend them, go thou to the ſea, and caſt an hook, and take up the fiſh that firſt cometh up: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde || a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Chriſt warneth his diſciples to be humble and harmleſſe: 7 To avoid offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren when they offend us: 21 and how oft to forgive them: 23 which he ſetteth forth by a parable of the king that took account of his ſervants, 32 and puniſhed him who ſhewed no mercy to his fellow.*

* AT the ſame time came the diſciples unto Jeſus, ſaying; Who is the greateſt in the kingdom of heaven? * Mark. 9.33. luk. 9.46.

2 And Jeſus called a little childe unto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them,

3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye ſhall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. * Chap. 19.14. 1.cor.14.

4 Whoſoever therefore ſhall humble himſelf as this little childe, the ſame is greateſt in the kingdom of heaven. 20.

5 And whoſo ſhall receive one ſuch little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones, which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the ſea. *Mat.9 42 luk. 17.2.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and caſt them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be caſt into everlaſting fire. *Cha.5.30 mar.9.43.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones: for I ſay unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 * For the Son of man is come to ſave that which was loſt. * Luke 19 10.

12 * How think ye? If a man have an hundred ſheep, & one of them be gone aſtray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, & goeth into the mountains, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray? * Luke 15.4.

13 And if ſo be that he finde it, verily I ſay unto you, he rejoyceth more of that ſheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Even ſo, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 Moreover, * if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, go and tell him his fault between thee, and him alone: if he ſhall hear thee, thou haſt gained thy brother. * Levit 19.17. luk.17.3.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witneſſes, every word may be eſtabliſhed. *Deut.19. 15.joh 8. 17. 2 cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane. * 1 Cor.5.

18 Verily I ſay unto you; * Whatſoever ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven. 9. 2 theſ. 3.14. *joh.20.23 1 cor.5.4.

19 Again, I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aſk, it ſhall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how

how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

* Luke 17.4.

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times, but until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187.l.10.s.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, besought him.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which ought him an hundred ‖ pence, and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Roman peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is 7.d.ob.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sick, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement, 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary, 13 receiveth little children, 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 30 and how to be perfect, 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan:

* Mark 10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

*Gen. 1.27

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and * they twain shall be one flesh.

*Gen. 2.24 Ephe. 5.31.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

* 1 Cor. 6.16.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

* Deut. 24.1.

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnes of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, What good thing shall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee: what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Christ, by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtour unto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last, unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst thou not agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give: but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them. * Luke 22.25.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. * Phil. 2.7.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. * Mar. 10. 46. Luke 18.35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

1 AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, * Mark 11.1. Luke 19.29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them: and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse. * Isaiah 62.11. zech. 9.9. Joh. 12.15.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, * Mark 11.2.

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? * Mat. 11. 15 luk. 19. 45. John 2.13.

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall * Isaiah 56.7.

shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye have
* Jere. 7.11. mar. 21.17. luke 19.46. made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what these
* Psal. 8.2. say? and Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

* Mark 11.13. 19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receeive.

* Mark 11.27. luk.20.1. 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests, and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things:

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

* Chap. 14.5. 26 But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons: and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered, and said, I go, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

* Chap. 3.1. 32 For *John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable, There was a certain
* Isai.5.1. Jer.2.21. mar. 12.1. luk.20.9. housholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants, more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, * This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seiz on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

45 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings son. 8 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Saddues for the resurrection: 34 answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment, and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Jesus answered, * and spake unto them
again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my farlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shal finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And

22 And he ſaith unto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the king to the ſervants; Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt him into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping, and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are choſen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Phariſees, and took counſell how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they ſent out unto him their diſciples with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man; for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a || peny.

20 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay unto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Ceſar the things which are Ceſars, and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *theſe words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, * Moſes ſaid, If a man die, having no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us ſeven brethen, and the firſt, when he had married a wife, deceaſed: and having no iſſue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, unto the ſeventh.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, aſked him a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, * Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the firſt and great commandment.

39 And the ſecond is like unto it, * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Phariſees were gathered together, Jeſus aſked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſon is he? They ſay unto him, The ſon of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool? * Pſal. 110. 1.

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his ſon?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aſk him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the ſcribes and Phariſees: 5 His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition: 13 He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe, 34 and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.*

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The ſcribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat:

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, that obſerve and do: but do not ye after their works, for they ſay, and do not.

4 * For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelves* will not move them with one of their fingers. * Luke 11. 45.

5 But all their works they do for to be ſeen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, * Numb. 15. 38. deut. 22. 12.

6 * And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues, * Mark 12. 38. luk. 11. 43.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren. * Jam. 3. 1.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth, * for one is your Father, which is in heaven. * Malac. 1. 6.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant.

12 * And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted. * Luke 14. 11. and 18. 14.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut up the kingdom of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entering, to go in. * Luke 11. 52.

14 * Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for ye devour widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation. * Mark 12. 40. luk. 20. 47

15 Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the childe of hell then your ſelves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtour.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is || guilty. || Or, a debtor, or bound.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, * for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

* Luke 11. 42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, * for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

* Luke 11. 39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city;

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

* Genc. 4. 8.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee; how often would * I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

* Luke 13. 34. * 2 Chro. 24. 21. * 2 Esdr. 1. 30.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what, and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his coming to judgement. 36 And because that day and hour is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

* Mark 13. 1. luke 21. 5.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

* Luke 19. 44.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive man.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven, and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, *and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree:

the branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is nigh?

33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neer, even at the doors.

34 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.

35 * Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not untill the flood came, and took them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.

40 * Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow-ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of:

51 And ſhall ‖ cut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Alſo the deſcription of the laſt judgment.*

THen ſhall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wiſe, and five were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wiſe took oil in their veſſels, with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbered and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. * Chap. 24.42. mark 13.33.

14 ¶ * For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods: * Luke 19.12.

15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall abilitie, and ſtraightway took his journey. ‖ A talent is 187 pound ten ſhillings, chap. 18. 24.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went, and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewiſe he that had received two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came, and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had received two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came, and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went, and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked and ſlothfull ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers; and then at my coming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For unto every one that hath, ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhall be taken away even that which he hath. * Chap. 13.12. mar. 4.25. luk. 8.18.

30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherd divideth his ſheep from the goats.

33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then ſhall the king ſay unto them on his right hand, Come, ye bleſſed of my father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: * Iſa. 58.7.

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me ezek. 18.7.

meat: I was thirſty, and ye gave me drink: I was a ſtranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſick, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came unto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſty, and gave thee drink?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſick, or in priſon, and came unto thee?

40 And the king ſhall anſwer, and ſay unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, inaſmuch as ye have done it unto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo unto them on the left
*Pſal.6.8. hand, * Depart from me, ye curſed, into everlaſt-
chap.7.23. ing fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat; I was thirſty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a ſtranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſick, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſick, or in priſon, and did not miniſter unto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwer them, ſaying, Verily I ſay unto you, Inaſmuch as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did it not to me.

* Dan.12. 2. John 5.29. 46 And * theſe ſhall go away into everlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Judas ſelleth him. 17 Chriſt eateth the paſſeover: 26 inſtituteth his holy ſupper: 35 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kiſſe, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

* Mark 14.1. luk. 22.1. joh. 13.1. 2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the paſſeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

* John 11.47. 3 * Then aſſembled together the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high prieſt, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And conſulted that they might take Jeſus by ſubtilty, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt *day*, leſt there be an uproar among the people.

* Mark 14.3. joh. 12.1. 6 ¶ * Now when Jeſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaſter box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he ſat at *meat*.

8 But when his diſciples ſaw *it*, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe *is* this waſte?

9 For this ointment might have been ſold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jeſus underſtood *it*, he ſaid unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good work upon me.

* Deut. 15.11. 11 * For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that ſhe hath poured this ointment on my body, ſhe did it for my burial.

13 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

* Mark 14.10. luk. 22.3. 14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iſcariot, went unto the chief prieſts,

15 And ſaid unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of ſilver.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the firſt day of the *feaſt of unleavened bread*, the diſciples came to Jeſus, ſaying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the paſſeover?

18 And he ſaid, Go into the city to ſuch a man, and ſay unto him, The maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keep the paſſeover at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Jeſus had appointed them, and they made ready the paſſeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he ſat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, and began every one of them to ſay unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he anſwered and ſaid, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, is it I? He ſaid unto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jeſus took bread, and || bleſſed it, and brake it, and gave it to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, ſaying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſins.

29 But I ſay unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had ſung an || hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then ſaith Jeſus unto them, * All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, * I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep of the flock ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

32 But after I am riſen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered and ſaid unto him, Though all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jeſus ſaid unto him, * Verily I ſay unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter ſaid unto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Jeſus with them unto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith unto the diſciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two ſons of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heavie.

38 Then ſaith he unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: nevertheleſſe not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleep, and ſaith unto Peter, What could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 *

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the ſpirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came, and found them aſleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then cometh he to his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet ſpake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves from the chief prieſts, and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Hail, maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jeſus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

52 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Put up again thy ſword into his place: * for all they that take the ſword, ſhall perish with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then ſhall the ſcriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame hour ſaid Jeſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thief with ſwords and ſtaves for to take me? I ſat dayly with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * ſcriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſook him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jeſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high prieſt, where the ſcribes and the elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high prieſts palace, and went in, and ſat with the ſervants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chief prieſts and elders, and all the counſell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Jeſus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaid, * I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high prieſt aroſe, and ſaid unto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it, which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high prieſt anſwered and ſaid unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Chriſt, the Son of God.

64 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid: * neverthleſſe, I ſay unto you, * Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemy: what further need have we of witneſſes? behold, now ye have heard his blaſphemy.

66 What think ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffetted him, and others ſmote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſel came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid unto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himſelf.* 19 *Pilate admoniſhed of his wife,* 24 *waſheth his hands,* 26 *and looſeth Barabbas.* 29 *Chriſt is crowned with thorns,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reviled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried:* 66 *His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.*

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief prieſts, and elders of the people took counſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is that to us? ſee thou to that.

5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counſell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood, unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, * And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me)

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governour, and the governour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

* Iſaiah 50.6.
‖ Or, rods.
* Mark 14.66. Luke 22. 55. John 18.25.
* Mark 15.1. Luke 22.66. Joh. 18.28.
* Acts 1.18.
* Zech. 11.12.
‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Iſrael.

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

* Luke 23.17. 15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

* John 18.40. acts 3. 14. 20 * But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude, that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

* John 19.1. ¶ *Or*, governours house. 27 * Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the ¶ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

* Mark 15.21. Luk.23.26. * John 19.17. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

* Psal. 22.18. 36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darknesse over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*? that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cryed again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself was Jesus disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women.* 9 *He himself appeareth unto them.* 11 *The high priests give the souldiers*

to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre.
16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there || was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came, and rolled back the stone from the door, and sate upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid; go, tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away, while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost: * Mark 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world, Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and John, 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of repentance, || for the remission of sins.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts and wilde honey:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens || opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediatly the spirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe. * Mat. 4. 1

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty dayes, tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdom of God, * Matth. 4. 12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.) * Matth. 4. 18.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men,

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship, with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. * Matth. 4. 13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes, * Matth. 7. 28.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, * Luke 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

* Matth. 8. 14. 29 * And forthwith when they were come out of the ſynagogue, they entered into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediatly the fever left her, and ſhe miniſtred unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſun did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, and ſuffered not the devils || to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

|| Or, to ſay that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues thorowout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

* Matth. 8. 2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

41 And Jeſus, moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

* Luke 5. 15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtom, 15 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the ſabbath-day.

* Matth. 9. 1. AND again * he entered into Capernaum, after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not ſomuch as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of four.

4 And then they could not come nigh unto him for preſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, thy ſins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the ſcribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * Who can forgive ſins but God onely?

* Joh. 5. 18. 8 And immediatly, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie,)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

* Matth. 9. 9. 14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi, the ſon of Alpheus, ſitting || at the receit of cuſtom, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

|| Or, at the place where cuſtom was received.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſate at meat in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the ſcribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33. 18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt: and they come, and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes?

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of || new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

|| Or, raw cloth.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

* Matth. 12. 1. 23 * And it came to paſſe, that he went thorow the corn fields on the ſabbath-day, and his diſciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungered, he, and they that are with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:
28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand:* 10 *and many other infirmities:* 11 *rebuketh the unclean spirits:* 13 *chuseth his twelve apostles:* 22 *convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

AND * he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand :
2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the || hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,
8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they || pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.
13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:
15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils,
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.
17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, the sons of thunder)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went || into an house.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his || friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himself.
22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils, casteth he out devils.
23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided against it self, that kingdom cannot stand.
25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.
28 * Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme : * Matth. 12.31.
29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.
30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him. * Matth. 12.46.
32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.
35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard-seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*

AND * he began again to teach by the sea side: * Matth. 13.1. and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.
2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe :
4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some and hundred.
9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.
11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysterie of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables :
12 * That seeing, they may see, and not perceive; and hearing, they may hear, and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. * Matth. 13. 14.
13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables?
14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way side, where

the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediarly receive it with gladnesse:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns: such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world,* and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choak the word, & it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ bushell, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: * with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured ro you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.

25 * For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground.

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediarely he putteth in the sicle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed; which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 * And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all thiugs to his disciples.

35 * And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the wayes beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearfull? How is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils:* 12 *They enter into the swine:* 25 *He healeth the woman of the bloody issue,* 35 *and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.*

AND * they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediarly there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no not with chains;

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been pluckt asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces; neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he answered, saying, My name is Legion, for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed: and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him, that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee*, come, and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And

---

* 1 Tim. 6.17.

* Matth. 6.15. ‖ The word in the originall signifieth a lesse measure, as mat. 5.15.

* Matth. 10.26.

* Matth. 7.2.

* Matth. 13.12.

‖ Or, ripe.

* Matth. 13.31.

* Matth. 13.34.

* Matth. 8.23.

* Matth. 8.28.

* Matth. 9.18.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediatly knowing in himself that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain, which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsell, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsell was lying.

41 And he took the damsell by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countrey men:* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits.* 14 *Divers opinions of Christ.* 18 *John Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apostles return from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of five loaves and two fishes.* 45 *Christ walketh on the sea,* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house. * John 4. 44.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled, because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching. * Matth. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits, * Matth. 10. 1.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide, till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them. * Matth. 10. 14. * Acts 13. 51.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. * James 5. 14. * Matth. 14. 1.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead. * Luke 3. 19.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth, and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife. * Levit. 18. 16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not. ‖ *Or*, an inward grudge.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and ‖ observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. ‖ *Or*, kept him, or, saved him.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsell, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his

his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediatly the king ſent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the priſon,

‖ Or, one of his guard.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſell, and the damſell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard of it, they came, and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 * And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

* Luke 9. 10.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip privately.

* Matth. 14. 13.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 * And Jeſus, when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matth. 9. 36.

35 * And when the day was now far ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is far paſſed:

* Matth. 14. 14.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

‖ The Roman peny is ſeven pence half peny-as matth. 18. 28.

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſſe.

40 And they ſat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baſkets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go to the other ſide before ‖ unto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

‖ Or, over againſt Bethſaida. * Matth. 14. 23.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toiling in rowing, (for the winde was contrary unto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the ſea, and would have paſſed by them

49 But when they ſaw him walking upon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had been a ſpirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and ſaith unto them, Be of good cheer, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelves beyond meaſure, and wondered.

52 For they conſidered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had paſſed over, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

* Matth. 14. 34.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds thoſe that were ſick, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoever he entered into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſick in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ Or, her.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Phariſees finde fault at the diſciples for eating with unwaſhen hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man: 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean ſpirit, 31 and one that was deaf, and ſtammered to his ſpeech.*

THen * came together unto him the Phariſees, and certain of the ſcribes, which came from Jeruſalem.

* Matth. 15. 1.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to ſay, with unwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

‖ Or, common.

3 For the Phariſees, and all the Jews, except they waſh their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ Or, diligently.

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the waſhing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen veſſels, and of tables.

‖ Or, the vessels.

5 Then the Phariſees and ſcribes aſked him, Why walk not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you, hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

* Iſai. 29. 13.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worſhip me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aſide the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots, and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye do.

9 And he ſaid unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

‖ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father, and thy mother: and whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me: *he ſhall be free.*

* Matth. 15. 5.

12 And ye ſuffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many ſuch like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and underſtand.

* Matth. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 * Theefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him: and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled; for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crums.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 ¶ And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perjecution for the profession of the gospel.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thousand; and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him. * Matth. 16.1.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf. * Matth. 16.5.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither understand? Have ye your heart yet hardened? * Matth. 16.7.

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand? how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi; and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? * Mark. 16.13.

28 And

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

* Matth. 10.38.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

* Matth. 10.33.

38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

* Matth. 16.28.

AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

* Matth. 17. 1.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ *And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children

dren in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, *for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 ‖ And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And ‖ the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. * Matth. 5.32. & 19.9.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. * Matth. 19.13.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life? * Matth. 19.16.

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments. Do not commit adultery. Do not kill. Do not steal. Do not bear false witnesse. Defraud not. Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest; Go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard it is for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. * Matth. 19.27.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many *that* are first shall be last, and the last, first. * Matth. 19.30.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him. * Matth. 20.17.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him,

him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

* Matth. 20.20. 35 ¶ * And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

* Luke 22.25. 42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them: and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

‖ Or, think good.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

* Matth. 20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high way side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediatly he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

‖ Or, saved thee

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 Curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies, 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions by the witnesse of John, who was a man sent of God.

* Matth. 21.1. AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entered into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them, even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith, shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles.* 13 *He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar:* 18 *convinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection:* 28 *resolveth the scribe, who questioned of the first commandment:* 35 *refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ:* 38 *bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie:* 41 *and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites, above all.*

AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again, he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny that I may see it. ‖ Valuing of our money seven pence half-peny, as matth.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars. 18.28.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, * Matth. 22.

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? For the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre. * Matth. 22.35.

28 ¶ * And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first commandment of all.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question. * Matth. 22.41.

35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine,
* Matth. 23. 5. * Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

* Matth. 23. 14. 40 * Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasurie: and many that were rich cast in much.

‖ A piece of brasse money: See mat. 10. 9.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel; 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement: 32 the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

* Matth. 24. 1. AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

* Matth. 24. 3. 4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrows.

‖ The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travell. * Matth. 10. 19. 9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shal deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead you and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, lo, here is Christ, or, lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall arise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas selleth his Master for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed, of one of his disciples: 22 after the passover prepared and eat-

me, instituteth his supper: 25 declareth afore-hand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters de-nial. 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Jews councell, by shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice de-nied of Peter.

AFter two dayes was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Si-mon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a wo-man, having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious, and she brake the box, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation with themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and pre-pare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passe-over with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room, furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 * And as they sate and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is writ-ten of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. ‖ Or, psalm.

27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is writ-ten, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. * Matth. 26.31.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. * Matth. 26.33.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say un-to thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place, which was na-med Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray. * Matth. 26.36.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Could-est not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediately, while ye yet spake, cometh Judas one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude, with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders. * Matth. 26.47.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teach-ing, and ye took me not; but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young

man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

* Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the councell sought for witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

* Matth. 24.30. 62 And Jesus said, I am; * and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy, what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

* Matth. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

* Matth. 26.75. 71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

‖ Or, he wept abundantly, [or,] he began to weep. 72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus is brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified: 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked, 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse, 27 hangeth between two thieves, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 but confessed by the centurion to be the Son of God: 43 and honourably buried by Joseph.

* Matth. 27.1. AND *straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole councell, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one, named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy)

11 But the chief priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cryed out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander, and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, [THE KING OF THE JEWS.]

27 And with him they crucify two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbered with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, & saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darknes over the whole land, unrill the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cryed with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome:

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun: * Luke 24.1. John. 20. 1.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. * John 20.11.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted, ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you. * Matth. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils. * John 20.14. * Luke 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. * Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sate ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen. * Luke 24.36. joh. 20.19 ‖ Or, together.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. * Matth. 28.19.

16 He that beleeveth, and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned. * John 12.48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve: * in my Name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues; * Acts 16.18. * Acts 2.4.

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. * Acts 28.5. * Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, * and sate on the right hand of God. * Luke 24.51.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen. * Hebr. 2.4.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativity, and circumcision of John. 67 The prophecy of Zacharias both of Christ, 76 and of John.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea a certain priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeers.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

* Exod. 30.7. Levit. 16. 17.

13 And there appeared unto him, an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

* Mal. 4.6.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient || to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

|| Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeers.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not thy words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* || highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

|| Or, graciously accepted, [or] much graced. See v. 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favour with God.

* Isaiah. 7.14. Matt. 1.21.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his Name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she || that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

|| Or, beleeving.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Judea.
66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David,
70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us,
72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,
73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,
75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.
76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people ‖ by the remission of their sins,
78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us,
79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Roman Empire.* 6 *The nativity of Christ.* 8 *One angel relateth it to the shepherds.* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised.* 22 *Mary purified.* 28 *Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ,* 40 *who increaseth in wisdom,* 46 *questioneth in the temple with the doctours,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the * city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David.)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.
8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds, abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.
9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a signe unto you; ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying, which was told them concerning this childe.
18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.
21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * Jesus, which was so named of the angel, before he was conceived in the womb. * Gen. 17. 12. * Matth. 1. 21.
22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,
23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord.) * Exod. 13. 2.
24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to * that which is said in the law of the Lord; A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons. * Numb. 18. 16. * Levit. 12. 2. &c.
25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.
27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,
28 Then took he him up in his armes, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the * fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against: * Isaiah 8. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna a prophetesse,

the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer, ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an huſband ſeven yeers from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore and four yeers, which departed not from the temple, but ſerved *God* with faſtings and prayers, night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in at that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in || Jeruſalem.

|| *Or*, Iſrael.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem * every yeer at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

* Deut. 16. 1.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jeruſalem, after the cuſtom of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinſfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Son, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? Wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

|| *Or*, age.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdom and || ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of John. 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth John. 21 Chriſt baptized, receiveth teſtimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Joſeph upward.

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Chaiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſon of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

* Matth. 3. 1.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſins,

* Iſaiah 40. 3.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth,

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits || worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore, which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe.

12 Then came alſo publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, what ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And he ſaid unto them, || Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your || wages.

15 And as the people were || in expectation, and all men || muſed in their hearts of John, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

16 John anſwered, ſaying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to unlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him, for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he ſhut up John in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to paſſe, that Jeſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which ſaid, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Jeſus himſelf began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſon of Joſeph, which was *the ſon* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſon* of Levi, which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Janna, which was *the ſon* of Joſeph,

25 Which was *the ſon* of Matthathias, which was *the ſon* of Amos, which was *the ſon* of Naum, which was *the ſon* of Eſli, which was *the ſon* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſon* of Maath, which was *the ſon* of Matthathias, which was *the ſon* of Semei, which was *the ſon* of Joſeph, which was *the ſon* of Juda,

27 Which was *the ſon* of Joanna, which was *the ſon* of Rheſa, which was *the ſon* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſon* of Salathiel, which was *the ſon* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Addi, which was *the ſon* of Coſam,

which

which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The temptation and fasting of Christ:* 13 *He overcometh the devil:* 14 *beginneth to preach.* 16 *The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words:* 33 *He cureth one possessed of a devil,* 38 *Peters mother in law,* 40 *and divers other sick persons.* 41 *The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it:* 43 *He preacheth thorow the cities.*

AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderneſſe,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read. * Matth. 13.54.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised, * Isaiah 61.1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own country. * Matth. 13.57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * Many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land: * 1 Kings 17.9.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. * 2 Kings 5.14.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong. ‖ Or, edge.

30 But he passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power. * Matth. 7.29.

33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, * Mark 1.23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God. ‖ Or, Away.

35 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midſt, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

* Matth. 8.14. 38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and entered into Simons houſe: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the ſun was ſetting, all they that had any ſick with divers diſeaſes, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

* Mark 1.34. 41 * And devils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt, the Son of God. ‖ *Or*, to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖ to ſpeak: for they knew that he was Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, and came unto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid unto them, I muſt preach the kingdom of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the ſynagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip: 4 in a miraculous taking of fiſhes ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men: 12 cleanſeth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe: 18 healeth one ſick of the palſie, 27 calleth Matthew the publicane: 29 eateth with ſinners, as being the phyſician of ſouls: 34 foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the apoſtles after his aſcenſion, 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak diſciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

* Matth. 4.18. AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed upon him to hear the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth;

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſat down, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſſe, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell down at Jeſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo James and John the ſons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jeſus ſaid unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Jeſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees and doctours of the law, ſitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jeruſalem: and the power of the Lord was preſent to heal them.

18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought means to bring him in and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went up on the houſe top, and let him down thorow the tiling with his couch into the midſt before Jeſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto him, Man, thy ſins are forgiven thee.

21 And the ſcribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? who can forgive ſins, but God alone?

22 But when Jeſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins be forgiven thee; or to ſay Riſe up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſins, (he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediatly he roſe up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a publicane, named Levi, ſitting at the receit of cuſtom: and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great company of publicanes and of others that ſate down with them.

30 But their ſcribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, * Why do the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eat and drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the children

children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt reproveth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſervation of the ſabbath, by ſcripture, reaſon, and miracle: 12 chooſeth twelve apoſtles: 17 healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes: 27 how we muſt love our enemies: 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, leſt in the evil day of temptation, we fall, like an houſe built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.*

1 * And it came to paſſe on the ſecond ſabbath after the firſt, that he went thorow the corn fields: and his diſciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the ſabbath-dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this, what David did, when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhew-bread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, that the Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another ſabbath, that he entered into the ſynagogue, and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the ſcribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal on the ſabbath-day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I will aſk you one thing, Is it lawfull on the ſabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might do to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his diſciples: * and of them he choſe twelve, whom alſo he named apoſtles:

14 Simon (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the ſon of Alpheus, and Simon, called Zelotes,

16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour. * Jude. 1.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and ſtood in the plain, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Judea and Jeruſalem, and from the ſea-coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, * Bleſſed be ye poor; for yours is the kingdom of God. * Matth. 5. 3.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weep now: for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as evil, for the Son of mans ſake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in heaven, for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your conſolation. * Amos 6. 1.

25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now; for ye ſhall mourn and weep. * Iſaiah 65. 13.

26 Wo unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well of you; for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ * But I ſay unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you. * Matth. 5. 44.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

29 * And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat alſo. * Matth. 5. 39. * 1 Cor. 6. 7.

30 Give to every man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſk them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye alſo to them likewiſe. * Matth. 7. 12. Tobit. 4. 16.

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them. * Matth. 5. 46.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much again. * Matth. 5. 42.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciſull, as your Father alſo is merciſull.

37 * Judge not, and ye ſhall not be judged: condemn not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven. * Matth. 7. 1.

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you, good meaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſom: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch? * Matth. 15. 14.

40 * The

40 * The diſciple is not above his maſter: but every one ‖ that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter.

* Matth. 10. 24. ‖ Or, that is inſtructed in his maſters.

41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

* Matth. 7. 3.

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelf beholdeſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

* Matth. 7. 15.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man, out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man, out of the evil treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

* Matth. 7. 21.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth: againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews: 10 healeth his ſervant being abſent: 11 raiſeth from death the widows ſon at Naim: 19 anſwereth Johns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth againſt the Jews, who with neither the manners of John, nor of Jeſus could be won: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintain them in ſin, but to forgive them their ſins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, * he entered into Capernaum.

* Matth. 8. 5.

2 And a certain centurions ſervant, who was dear unto him, was ſick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jeſus, he ſent unto him the elders of the Jews, beſeeching him that he would come and heal his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Jeſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying; That he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a ſynagogue.

6 Then Jeſus went with them. And when he was now not far from the houſe, the centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelf: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelf worthy to come unto thee; but ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under me ſouldiers: and I ſay unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jeſus heard theſe things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid unto the people that followed him, I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſervant whole that had been ſick.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only ſon of his mother, and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ bier, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill) and he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſate up, and began to ſpeak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, That a great prophet is riſen up among us, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the diſciples of John ſhewed him of all theſe things.

* Matth. 11. 2.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his diſciples, ſent them to Jeſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they ſaid, John Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

21 And in that ſame hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil ſpirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave ſight.

22 Then Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have ſeen and heard, how that the blinde ſee, the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed, to the poor the goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of John were departed, he began to ſpeak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſs for to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? Yea, I ſay unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay unto you, Among thoſe that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans juſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of John.

30 But the Phariſees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counſell of God ‖ againſt themſelves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, * Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They *are* like unto children, ſitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced:

danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye ſay, Behold, a gluttonous man and a winebibber, a friend of publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſdom is juſtified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Phariſees deſired him, that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſat down to meat. * Luke 7.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Jeſus ſat at meat in the Phariſees houſe, brought an alabaſter box of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to waſh his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw it, he ſpake within himſelf, ſaying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known, who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Simon, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And he ſaith, Maiſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought five hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid unto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entered into thine houſe, thou gaveſt me no water for my feet: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gaveſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I ſay unto thee, Her ſins, which are many, are forgiven, for ſhe loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the ſame loveth little.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Thy ſins are forgiven.

49 And they that ſat at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelves, Who is this that forgiveth ſins alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women miniſter unto Chriſt of their ſubſtance.

4 Chriſt, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the ſower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren, 22 reſteth the windes: 26 caſteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of ſwine, 37 is rejected of the Gadarens, 43 healeth the woman of her bloody iſſue, 49 and raiſeth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil ſpirits and infirmities, Mary, called Magdalene, * out of whom went ſeven devils, * Luke 8.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtered unto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he ſpake by a parable: * Matth. 13.2.

5 A ſower went out to ſowe his ſeed, and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And ſome fell upon a rock, and as ſoon as it was ſprung up, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns ſprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had ſaid theſe things, he cryed, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

9 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Unto you it is given to know the myſteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing, they might not ſee, and hearing, they might not underſtand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God. * Matth. 13.18.

12 Thoſe by the wayes ſide, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeve, and be ſaved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and theſe have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when thy have heard, go forth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it under a bed: but ſetteth in on a candleſtick, that they which enter in may ſee the light. * Matth. 5.15.

17 * For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be known, and come abroad. * Matth. 10.26.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: * for whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given; and whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken, even that which he ‖ ſeemeth to have. * Matth. 13.12. ‖ Or, thinketh that he hath.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preſſe.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee. * Matth. 12.46.

21 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certain day, that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid unto them, Let us go over unto the other ſide of the lake; and they launched forth. * Matth. 8.23.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleep: and there came down a ſtorm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, Maſter, we periſh. Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winde and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calm.

25 And he ſaid unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ *And

* Matth. 8.28.

26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice, said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most High? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matth. 9.18.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man, named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and shee lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman, having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for that cause we had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synogogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway, and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 10 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the patern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

THen * he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him, and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared, and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? and he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and

victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.
15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.
18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone, praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.
20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.
21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,
22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.
24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.
25 *For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?
26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.
27 * But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.
29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.
30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,
31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.
32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavie with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.
33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared, as they entered into the cloud.
35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.
36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.
37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.
38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only childe.
39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.
40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.
41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.
42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
44 *Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. * Matth. 17. 22.
45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. * Matth. 18. Mark. 9. 34.
47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.
49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us. * Mark. 9. 38.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.
51 ¶ And it came to passe when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.
52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.
53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.
54 And when his disciples, James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did? * 2 Kings 1. 10.
55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.
56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.
57 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. * Matth. 8. 19.
58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. * Matth. 8. 21.
60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.
61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.
62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples, to work miracles, and to preach: 17 Admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 Teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

* Matth. 10.1. AFter * these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

* Matth. 9.37. 2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few, pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

* Matth. 10.16. 3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

* Matth. 10.11. 5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

* Matth. 11.21. 13 * Wo unto thee, Chorazin; wo unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

* Matth. 10.40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

‖ Many ancient copies adde these words, [And turning to his disciples, he said.]

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? He said unto him,

26 What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right, This do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, powring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister, called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things: 14 he casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees, 28 and sheweth who are blessed. 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holiness in the Pharisees, Scribes and lawyers.

ANd it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his

disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say; * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed, I cannot rise, and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise, and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and an house *divided* against an house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet: * Matth. 12. 38.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 * No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. * Matth. 5. 15. ‖ See Mar. 5. 15.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darknesse. * Matth. 6. 22.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse. * Matth. 23. 25.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things ‖ as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you. ‖ Or, as you are able.

42 But wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Wo unto you, Pharisees, for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Mat. 23. 6

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 * And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Mat. 23. 4

47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matth. 23. 29.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was

was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

* Gene. 4.8. 51 * From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed between the altar and the temple. Verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

* Matth. 23.13. 52 * Wo unto you, lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your ſelves, and them that were entering in, ye ‖ hindered.

‖ Or, forbade. 53 And as he ſaid theſe things unto them, the ſcribes and the Phariſees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to ſpeak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.]

CHAP. XII.

1 *Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to avoid hypocriſie and fearfulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine.* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of covetouſneſſe by the parable of the rich man, who ſet up greater barns.* 22 *We muſt not be over carefull of earthly things:* 31 *but ſeek the kingdom of God:* 33 *give alms:* 36 *be ready at a knock to open to our Lord, whenſoever he cometh.* 41 *Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge,* 49 *& look for perſecution.* 54 *The people muſt take this time of grace,* 58 *becauſe it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.*

* Matth. 16.6. IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trod one upon another, he began to ſay unto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

* Matth. 10.26. 2 * For there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed, neither hid, that ſhall not be known.

3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye have ſpoken in the ear in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe tops.

* Matth. 10.28. 4 * And I ſay unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you ſhall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him.

See mat.10.29 6 Are not five ſparrows ſold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered: fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

* Mat.10.32. 2 tim. 2.12. 8 * Alſo I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Son of man alſo confeſſe before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.

* Matth. 10.19. 11 * And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and unto magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame hour, what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed and beware of covetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelf, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have no room where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine eaſe, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night † thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, neither for the body, what ye ſhall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body more then raiment.

24 Conſider the ravens, for they neither ſow nor reap, which neither have ſtore-houſe, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow, they toyl not; they ſpin not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeek ye the kingdom of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: * provide your ſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens, that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 * Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your ſelves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhall finde watching: verily I ſay unto you, That he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to meat, and will come forth, and ſerve them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had known, what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Son

Take heed and beware
s life conſiſteth not in
which he poſſeſſeth.
e unto them, ſaying,
a man brought forth
in himſelf, ſaying,
ve no room where
ill I do, I will pul
earer, and there will
goods.
oul, Soul, thou haſt
ny yeers, take thine
. Thou fool, this night
of thee: then whoſe
ou haſt provided?
reaſure for himſelf,
diſciples, Therefore
ought for your life,
r the body, what
eat, and the body
or they neither ſow,
ve ſtore-houſe, nor
how much more are
taking thought can
do that thing which
or the reſt?
hey grow, they toil
I ſay unto you, that
not arayed like one
e graſſe, which is to
row is caſt into the
clothe you, O ye
e ſhall eat, or what
of doubtfull mind.
the nations of the
father knoweth that
e kingdom of God,
led unto you.
r it is your Father's
kingdom.
ve alms: * provide
or old, a treaſure in
where no thief ap-
pteth.
ls, there will your
ed about, and your
unto men that wait
ill return from the
eth and knocketh
diately.
rs, whom the Lord
watching: verily I
l gird himſelf, and
eat, and will come
e ſecond watch, or
inde them ſo, bleſ-
f the good man of
ur the thief would
and not have ſuf-
orow.
alſo: for the Son

of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom his Lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his Lord when he cometh, ſhall finde ſo doing.

44 Of a truth I ſay unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming, and ſhall begin to beat the men-ſervants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that ſervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will || cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that ſervant which knew his Lords will, & prepared not *himſelf*, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For unto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will aſk the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptiſm to be baptized with, and how am I || ſtraitened till it be accompliſhed?

51 * Suppoſe ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diviſion.

52 For, from henceforth there ſhall be five in one houſe divided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſon, and the ſon againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: and the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, * When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, There cometh a ſhowre, and ſo it is.

55 And when ye ſee the ſouth winde blow, ye ſay, There will be heat, and it cometh to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not diſcern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your ſelves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine adverſary to the magiſtrate: as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayeſt be delivered from him, leſt he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt paid the very laſt || mite.

CHAP. XIII.

Chriſt preacheth repentance upon the puniſhment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe fig-tree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman, 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the grain of muſtard-ſeed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 31 and reproveth Herod and Jeruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners above all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, think ye that they were || ſinners above all men that dwelt in Jeruſalem? || *Or*, debtours.

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came, and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he unto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeers I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid unto him Lord, let it alone this yeer alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the ſynagogues on the ſabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman, which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelf.

12 And when Jeſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the ſynagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the ſabbath-day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſix dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the ſabbath-day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the ſabbath looſe his ox or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, theſe eighteen years, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? * Matth. 13.31.

19 It is like a grain of muſtard ſeed, which a man took and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three || meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened. || See matth.

22 * And he went thorow the cities, and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jeruſalem. * Matth. 13.33. 9.35.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able. * Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the door, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the door, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence ye are.

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

* Matth. 7.23. 27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and from the weſt, and from the north, and from the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdom of God.

* Matth. 19.30. 30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Nevertheleſſe, I muſt walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

* Matth. 23.37. 34 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which kill'eſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate. And verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me, until the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath, 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poor: 15 Under the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heaven. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to bear their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſavour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers, and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go.

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath-day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms, ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

* Prov. 25.6. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go, and ſit down in the loweſt room, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

* Matth. 23.12. 11 * For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner, or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours: leſt they alſo bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee; for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the juſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſat at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 * Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: the firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſervant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make war againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

3 The parable of the loſt ſheep, 8 of the piece of ſilver, 11 of the prodigall ſon.

THen drew neer unto him all the publicans and ſinners for to hear him.

2 And

2 And the Pharisees & scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 * What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoycing:

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman, having ten ‖ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went, and joyned himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeers do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends.

30 But assoon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship, for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtours unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the ‖ mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‖ mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that ‖ *Or*, which is your own?

13 ¶ * No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.

18 * Who-

‖ The word Batus in the originall, containeth nine gallons three quarts. ‖ The word here interpreted a measure in the originall containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle. ‖ *Or*, riches.

* Matth. 6. 24.

* Matth. 11. 12.

* Matth. 5. 18.

* Matth. 5.32. 18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adulterie.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores;

21 And desiring to be fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom:

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence.*
3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.*
7 *How we are bound to God, and not he to us.*
11 *He healeth ten lepers.* 22 *Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.*

* Matth. 18.7. THen said he unto the disciples, * It it impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

* Matth. 18.21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selves. * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent: thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

* Matth. 17.20. 6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go, and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten, and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

¶ 11 And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go, shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ‖ with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo, here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is ‖ within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here; or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him,

* Where,

* Where, Lord? And he ſaid unto them, Where-
ſoever the body is, thither will the eagles be ga-
thered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Of the importunate widow.* 9 *Of the Phariſee and the publicane.* 15 *Children brought to Chriſt.* 18 *A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindered by his riches.* 28 *The reward of them that leave all for his ſake.* 31 *He foreſheweth his death,* 35 *and reſtoreth a blinde man to his ſight.*

AND he ſpake a parable unto them, *to this end,* that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelf, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by her continuall coming ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Hear what the unjuſt judge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them ſpeedily, Nevertheleſſe, when the Son of man cometh, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which truſted in themſelves ‖ that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelf, God, I thank thee that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſſe,

13 And the publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto heaven: but ſmote upon his breſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his houſe juſtified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himſelf ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler aſked him, ſaying; Good Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 * And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good, ſave one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jeſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: ſell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poor, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jeſus ſaw that, he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are unpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. * Matth. 19. 27.

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdom of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man, ſhall be accompliſhed. * Matth. 20. 17.

32 For he ſhall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpit on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man ſate by the way ſide, begging: * Matth. 20. 29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Jeſus thou ſon of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cryed ſo much the more, Thou ſon of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediatly he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem with triumph:* 41 *weepeth over it:* 45 *driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple,* 47 *teaching daily in it. The rulers would have deſtroyed him, but for fear of the people.*

AND *Jeſus* entered and paſſed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man, named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycomore-tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked up,

up, and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come down, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him fourfold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, for ſo much as he alſo is the ſon of Abraham.

* Matth. 18.11. 10 † For the ſon of man is come to ſeek, and to ſave that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdom of God ſhould immediately appear.

* Matth. 25.14. 12 * He ſaid therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey, to receive for himſelf a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, and ſaid unto them, Occupy, till I come.

‖ *Mina*, here tranſlated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half, which according to five ſhillings the ounce, is three pounds two ſhillings ſix pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded theſe ſervants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant, becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo over five cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou laideſt not down, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſowe.

22 And he ſaith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ſervant: thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not ſowe.

23 Wherefore then gaveſt not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with uſury?

24 And he ſaid unto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

* Matth. 13. 12. 26 For I ſay unto you, * That unto every one which hath, ſhall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reign over them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he went before, aſcending up to Jeruſalem.

* Matth. 21. 1. 29 * And it came to paſſe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount, called the mount of Olives, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over againſt you, in the which, at your entering ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſk you, Why do ye looſe him? Thus ſhall ye ſay unto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found even as he had ſaid unto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid unto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jeſus: and they caſt their garments upon the colt, and they ſet Jeſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the deſcent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to rejoyce, and praiſe God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty works that they had ſeen,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid unto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the ſtones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt known, even thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come upon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keep thee in on every ſide,

44 And ſhall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhall not leave in thee one ſtone upon another, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

45 ¶ And he went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief prieſts and the ſcribes, and the chief of the people ſought to deſtroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP XX.

1 Chriſt avoucheth his authority by a queſtion of Johns baptiſme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Ceſar. 27 He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the reſurrection. 41 How Chriſt is the ſon of David. 45 He warneth his diſciples to beware of the ſcribes.

AND * it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the goſpel, the chief prieſts and the ſcribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And ſpake unto him, ſaying, Tell us, by what authority doeſt thou theſe things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aſk you one thing, and anſwer me:

4 The baptiſme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come, and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people, for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God, the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. * Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids Son? * Matth. 22 42.

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his Son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 *Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts: * Matth. 23 5.

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow: 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day: 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. * Mark 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, ‖ See mark 12. 42. that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, * Matth. 24. 1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

* Matth. 24.7. 10 * Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before kings & rulers for my Names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

* Matth. 10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſdom; which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gain-ſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinſfolks, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake.

* Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there ſhall not an hair of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſouls.

* Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye ſhall ſee Jeruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captive into all nations, and Jeruſalem ſhall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there ſhall be ſignes in the ſun, and in the moon, and in the ſtars, and upon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, & for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees:

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee, and know of your own ſelves, that ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelves, leſt at any time your hearts be overcharged with ſurfetting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come upon you unawares,

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apoſtles prepare the paſſeover. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth the holy ſupper, 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not fail, 34 and yet he ſhould deny him thrice: 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth blood, 47 is betraied with a kiſſe: 50 He healeth Malchus ear: 54 He is thrice denied of Peter: 63 is ſhamefully abuſed, 69 and confeſſeth himſelf to be the Son of God.

NOw the feaſt of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the paſſeover,

2 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entered Satan into Judas, ſirnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief prieſts and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunity to betray him unto them ‖ in the abſence of the multitude.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the paſſeover muſt be killed.

8 And he ſent Peter and John, ſaying, Go, and prepare us the paſſeover, that we may eat.

9 And they ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there ſhall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entereth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay unto the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſaith unto thee, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

12 And he ſhall ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had ſaid unto them, and they made ready the paſſeover.

14 * And when the hour was come, he ſat down, and the twelve apoſtles with him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, ‖ With deſire I have deſired to eat this paſſeover with you before I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and ſaid, Take this, and divide it among your ſelves.

18 For I ſay unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdom of God ſhall come.

19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, ſaying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelves

selves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so, but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat? or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me,

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house: and Peter followed afar off. * Matth. 26. 57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. * Matth. 26. 69.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow thou shalt denie me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him,

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their councell, saying, * Matth. 27. 1.

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, * Ye say that I am. * Mark 14. 62.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod.* 8 *Herod mocketh him.* 12 *Herod and Pilate are made friends.* 13 *Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified:* 27 *He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem.* 34 *Prayeth for his enemies.* 39 *Two evil doers are crucified with him:* 45 *His death:* 50 *His buriall.*

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. * Matth. 27. 11.

4 Then

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chief prieſts, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he aſked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods juriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelf alſo was at Jeruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Jeſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have ſeen ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chief prieſts, and ſcribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of war ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themſelves.

* Matth. 27. 23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chief prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herod, for I ſent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſity he muſt releaſe one unto them at the feaſt.

18 And they cryed out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barabbas,

19 Who for a certain ſedition made in the city, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Jeſus, ſpake again to them:

21 But they cryed, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him go.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief prieſts prevailed.

‖ Or, aſſented. 24 And Pilate ‖ gave ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed unto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he delivered Jeſus to their will.

* Matth. 27. 32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſſe, that he might bear it after Jeſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jeſus turning unto them, ſaid, Daughters of Jeruſalem, weep not for me, but weep for your ſelves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave ſuck.

* Iſaiah 2. 19. hoſ. 10. 8. rev. 6. 16. 30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us.

* 1 Pet. 4. 17. 31 * For if they do theſe things in a green tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?

* Matth. 27. 38. 32 * And there were alſo two other malefactours led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaved others, let him ſave himſelf, if he be Chriſt, the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Jews, ſave thy ſelf.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſave thy ſelf and us.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou fear God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed juſtly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, remember me when thou comeſt into thy kingdom.

43 And Jeſus ſaid unto him; Verily I ſay unto thee, to day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixth hour, and there was a darkneſſe over all the ‖ earth, untill the ninth hour.

45 And the ſun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jeſus had cryed with a loud voice, he ſaid, * Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt.

47 Now when the centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afar off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man, named Joſeph, a counſellour, and he was a good man, and a juſt.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who alſo himſelf waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus.

53 And he took it down and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the ſabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the ſabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two angels to the women that came to the ſepulchre.* 9 *They report it to others.* 13 *Chriſt himſelf appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus:* 36 *afterwards he appeareth to the apoſtles, and reproveth*

reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and ascendeth into heaven.

NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto § apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village, called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a propher, mighty in deed and word, before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart, to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. * Mark 15. 14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them; Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high. * John 15. 26. act. 1. 4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. * Mark 16. 19. act. 1. 9.

52 And they worshiped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy,

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

‖ Or, ceased to be seen of them.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

In The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimony of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

* Gen. 1.1.

* Col. 1. 16.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkneſſe, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not.

* Matth. 3.1.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whoſe name was John:

7 The same came for a witnes, to bear witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

* Heb. 11.3.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

‖ Or, the right, or privi-ledge.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his Name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

* Matth. 1.16.

14 * And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace, and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witneſſe of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

* Coloſſ. 2.19.

16 And of his * fulneſſe have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

* 1 John 4.12. 1 Tim. 6.16.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent prieſts and Levites from Jeruſalem to aſk him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

‖ Or, a prophet.

21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an anſwer to them that sent us? What sayeſt thou of thy ſelf?

* Matth. 3.3.

23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they aſked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou them, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

* Matth. 3.11. Act. 19.4.

26 John anſwered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 * He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And John bare record, saying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John ſtood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking upon Jeſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Jeſus.

38 Then Jeſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi (which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?

39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John ſpeak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.

42 And he brought him to Jeſus, and when Jeſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſon of Jona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following Jeſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moſes in the law, and the *prophets did write, Jeſus of Nazareth, the ſon of Joſeph.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Jeſus ſaw Nathaneel coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig-tree, believeſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things than theſe.

51 And

31 And he ſaith unto him, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Hereafter ye ſhal ſee heaven open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Chriſt turneth water into wine,* 12 *departeth into Capernaum, and to Jeruſalem,* 14 *where he purgeth the temple of buyers and ſellers:* 19 *He foreſheweth his death and reſurrection.* 23 *Many believed, becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelf with them.*

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jeſus was there.

2 And both Jeſus was called, and his diſciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jeſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do it.

6 And there were ſet there ſix water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was (but the ſervants which drew the water, knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was at hand, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem,

14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembered that it was written, * The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, What ſign ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, *Deſtroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it up.

20 Then ſaid the Jews, Fourty and ſix yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembered that he had ſaid this unto them: and they beleeved the ſcripture, and the word which Jeſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jeruſalem at the paſſeover, in the feaſt day, many beleeved in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſity of regeneration.* 14 *Of faith in his death.* 16 *The great love of God towards the world.* 18 *Condemnation for unbelief.* 23 *The baptiſme, witneſſe, and doctrine of John concerning Chriſt.*

THERE was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The ſame came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God, for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot ſee the kingdom of God.

‖ Or, from above.

4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jeſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marvell not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born ‖ again.

‖ Or, from above.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou hearеſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen: and ye receive not our witneſſe.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how ſhall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: even ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted up:

* Num. 21.9.

15 That whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, that whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

* 1 John 4.9.

17 * For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be ſaved.

* Chap. 12.47.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darknes rather then light, becauſe their deeds were evil.

* Chap. 1.4.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‖ reproved.

‖ Or, diſcovered

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Chap. 4.2.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Ænon, neer to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon,

25 ¶ Then

25 ¶Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples,and the Jews,about purifying.

26 And they came unto John,and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth,and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1.7.34.

27 John anſwered and ſaid,*A man can ‖receive nothing,except it be given from heaven.

* Hebr. 5.4. ‖ Or, take unto himſelf.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

* Chap. 1.20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly,becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe,but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth,is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven,is above all:

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard,that he teſtifieth,and no man receiveth his teſtimony:

* Rom. 3.4.

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, * hath ſet to his ſeal,that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure *unto him*.

* Matth. 11.27. * Hab.2.4. 1 Joh.5,10

35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 *He that beleeveth on the Son,hath everlaſting life: and he that beleeveth not the Son,ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himſelf unto her: 27 His diſciples marvell: 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him: 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers ſon that lay ſick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized moe diſciples then John,

2 (Though Jeſus himſelf baptized not,but his diſciples:)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria,which is called Sychar, neer to the parcell of ground * that Jacob gave to his ſon Joſeph.

* Gen. 33. 19.& 48. 22.ioſh. 24.23.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jeſus therefore, being wearied with his journey,ſat thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jeſus ſaith unto her,Give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it,that thou,being a Jew,aſkeſt drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldeſt have aſked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him,Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then haſt thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob,which gave us the well,and drank thereof himſelf, and his children,and his cattell?

13 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water,ſhall thirſt again:

14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him,ſhal never thirſt: but the water that I ſhall give him,ſhall be in him a well of water,ſpringing up into everlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water,that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Go,call thy husband,and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered and ſaid,I have no husband. Jeſus ſaid unto her,Thou haſt well ſaid,I have no husband:

18 For thou haſt had five husbands,and he whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: in that ſaideſt thou truly.

19 The woman ſaith unto him,Sir,I perceive that thou art a propher.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountain,and ye ſay, that * in Jeruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, beleeve me,the hour cometh when ye ſhall neither in this mountain nor yet at Jeruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh,and now is,when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 * God is a Spirit,and they that worſhip him muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and in truth.

25 The woman ſaith unto him,I know that Meſſias cometh,which is called Chriſt: when he is come he will tell us all things.

26 Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his diſciples,and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid,What ſeekeſt thou? or,Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city,and ſaith to the men,

29 Come,ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying,Maſter,eat.

32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat

34 Jeſus ſaith unto them,My meat is, to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then cometh harveſt? Behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes,and look on the fields, * for they are white already to harveſt.

36 And he that reapeth,receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth,and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true,One ſoweth,and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reap that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured,and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him,for the ſaying of the woman,which teſtified,He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they beſought him that de would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, becauſe of his own word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we believe not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ *No

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jeſus himſelf teſtified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeen all the things that he did at Jeruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt.

46 So Jeſus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖ noble man, whoſe ſon was ſick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jeſus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and beſought him that he would come down and heal his ſon: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Go thy way, thy ſon liveth: and the man beleeved the word that Jeſus had ſpoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his ſervants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſon liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they ſaid unto him, Yeſterday at the ſeventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame hour, in the which Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thy ſon liveth: and himſelf beleeved, and his whole houſe.

54 This is again the ſecond miracle that Jeſus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jeſus on the ſabbath-day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeers, 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelf, and reproveth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the ſcriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Jews, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem.

2 Now there is at Jeruſalem by the ſheep ‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain ſeaſon into the pool, and troubled the water: whoſoever then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoever diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certain man was there which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jeſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another ſteppeth down before me.

8 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the ſame day was the ſabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore ſaid unto him that was cured, It is the ſabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Jeſus had conveyed himſelf away, ‖ a multitude being in that place. ‖ *Or, from the multitude that was.*

14 Afterward Jeſus findeth him in the temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſin no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jeſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews perſecute Jeſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the ſabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jeſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the ſabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelf equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Jeſus and ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The Son can do nothing of himſelf, but what he ſeeth the Father do: for what things ſoever he doth, theſe alſo doth the Son likewiſe.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and ſheweth him all things that himſelf doth: and he will ſhew him greater works then theſe, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiſeth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even ſo the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father, which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him hath ſent me, hath everlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead ſhall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear, ſhall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelf: ſo hath he given to the Son to have life in himſelf;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement alſo, becauſe he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves ſhall hear his voice,

29 And ſhall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the reſurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the reſurrection of damnation. * Mark. 25. 46.

30 I can of mine own ſelf do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is juſt, becauſe I ſeek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 * If I bear witneſſe of my ſelf, my witneſſe is not true. * Chap. 8. 14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me is true. * Matth. 3. 17.

33 Ye ſent unto John, * and he bare witneſſe unto the truth. * Chap. 1. 7.

34 But I receive not teſtimonie from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaved.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witneſſe then that of John; for the works which the father hath given me to finiſh, the ſame works that I do, bear witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me. * Matth. 3. 17. and 17. 5.

37 And the Father himſelf which hath ſent me, * hath born witneſſe of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor ſeen his ſhape. * Deut. 4. 12.

38 And

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

a Chap. 12. 43. 44 * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: * for he wrote of me.

b Gen. 3. 15. Deut. 18. 15. 47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king: 16 But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples, 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sate with his disciples.

a Levit. 23. 5. deut. 16. 1. 4 * And the passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

b Matth. 14. 15. 5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship, and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one, whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what dost thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven:

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that every one which ſeeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlaſting life: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they ſaid, * Is not this Jeſus the ſon of Joſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? How is it then that he ſaith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jeſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Murmure not among your ſelves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

45 * It is written in the prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath ſeen the Father, * ſave he which is of God, he hath ſeen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he ſhall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my fleſh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore ſtrove amongſt themſelves, ſaying, How can this man give us his fleſh to eat?

53 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Except ye eat the fleſh of the ſon of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath ſent me, and I live by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, even he ſhall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall live for ever.

59 These things ſaid he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can hear it?

61 When Jeſus knew in himſelf, that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Son of man aſcend up where he was before?

63 It is the ſpirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeak unto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeve not, for Jeſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Jeſus unto the twelve, Will ye alſo go away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we go? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeve, and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Son of the living God. * Matth. 16.16.

70 Jeſus anſwered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He ſpake of Judas Iſcariot, the ſon of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jeſus reproveth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feaſt of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things Jeſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, becauſe the Jews ſought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feaſt of tabernacles was at hand. * Levit. 23.34.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the works that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly: if thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelf to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feaſt: I go not up yet unto this feaſt, * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Jews ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for ſome ſaid, He is a good man: others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Jeſus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned? ‖ Or, learning.

16 Jeſus anſwered them and ſaid, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeak of my ſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me? * Exod. 24.3. † Chap. 5.18.

20 The people anſwered and ſaid, Thou haſt a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell. * Levit. 12.3.

22 * Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) * Gen. 17.10.

and ye on the ſabbath-day circumciſe a man.

23 If a man on the ſabbath-day receive circumciſion, ‖ that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I have made a man every whit whole on the ſabbath-day?

‖ *Or,* without breaking the law of Moſes.

24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

* Deut. 1.16.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Jeruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeek to kill?

26 But lo, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but, when Chriſt cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Jeſus in the temple, as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelf, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt cometh, will he do moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: and § Phariſees and the chief prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that ſent me.

* Chap. 13.33.

34 * Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then ſaid the Jews among themſelves, Whither will he go, that we ſhall not finde him? Will he go unto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ *Or,* Greeks.

36 What manner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Jeſus ſtood, and cryed, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come unto me and drink.

* Levit. 23.36.

38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the ſcripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living water.

* Deut. 18.15.

39 (* But this ſpake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him, ſhould receive. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet *given*, becauſe that Jeſus was not yet glorified.)

* Joel 2.28. Iſaiah 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others ſaid; This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

* Matth. 2.5.

42 * Hath not the ſcripture ſaid, that Chriſt cometh of the ſeed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a diviſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſaid unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Never man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law, are curſed.

Chap. 3.

50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them, (* He that came to Jeſus by night, being one of them,)

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariſeth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himſelf the light of the world, and juſtifieth his doctrine: 33 anſwereth the Jews that boaſted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himſelf from their cruelty.

JEſus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he ſat down and taught them.

3 And the ſcribes and Phariſees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſaid unto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moſes in the law commanded us, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might have to accuſe him. But Jeſus ſtooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himſelf, & ſaid unto them, * He that is without ſin among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And again, he ſtooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, even unto the laſt: and Jeſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Jeſus had lift up himſelf, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid unto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Jeſus ſaid unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and ſin no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeſus again unto them, ſaying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walk in darkneſſe, but ſhall have the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelf, thy record is not true.

14 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Though I bear record of my ſelf, yet my record is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the fleſh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 * It is alſo written in your law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witneſſe of my ſelf, and the Father that ſent me beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jeſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Jeſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus again unto them, I go my way, and ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall die in your ſins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Jews, Will he kill himſelf? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſins.

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me is true, and I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, * Whoſoever committeth ſin, is the ſervant of ſin.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever; but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeek to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeak that which I have ſeen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have ſeen with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our father. Jeſus ſaith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my ſelf, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not underſtand my ſpeech? even becauſe ye cannot hear my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the luſts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of ſin? And if I ſay the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Jews and ſaid unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a devil?

49 Jeſus anſwered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeek not mine own glory, there is one that ſeeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou haſt a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou ſayeſt, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelf?

54 Jeſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelf, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not know him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his ſaying,

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and haſt thou ſeen Abraham?

58 Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up ſtones to caſt at him: but Jeſus hid himſelf, and went out of the temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde reſtored to ſight. 8 He is brought to the Phariſees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is received of Jeſus, and confeſſeth him. 39 Who they are whom Chriſt enlighteneth.

AND as Jeſus paſſed by, he ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jeſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents; but that the works of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt work the works of him that ſent me while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. * Chap. 1.9.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay, ‖ Or, ſpread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.

7 And ſaid unto him; Go, waſh in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation; Sent.) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeen him, that he was blinde, ſaid, Is not this he that ſat and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Jeſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath-day when Jeſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo aſked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This

man is not of God, because he keepeth not the ſabbath-day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner do ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they aſked them, ſaying, Is this your ſon, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them & ſaid, We know that this is our ſon, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not; he is of age, aſk him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aſk him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner, or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, & yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde:

34 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſins, and doſt thou teach us? and they ‖ caſt him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jeſus heard that they had caſt him out, and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Jeſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſin; but now ye ſay, Wee ſee, therefore your ſin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Chriſt is the door and the good Shepherd.* 19 *Diverſ opinions of him.* 24 *He proveth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Son of God,* 39 *eſcapeth the Jews.* 40 *and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.*

VErily, verily I ſay unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheep hear his voyce, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Jeſus unto them, but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them again, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, I am the door of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the ſheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out, and find paſture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come, that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giveth his life for the ſheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the Shepherd, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheep.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my ſheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall hear my voice, * and there ſhall be one fold, and one Shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. * This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore again among the Jews for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others ſaid; Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jeruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jeſus walked in the temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doeſt thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell us plainly.

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Father's Name, they bear witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall

ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater than all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father: for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

34 Jeſus anſwered them * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt: becauſe I ſaid, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus four dayes buried.* 45 *Many Jews beleeve.* 47 *The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councel againſt Chriſt.* 49 *Caiaphas propheſieth.* 54 *Jeſus hid himſelf.* 55 *At the paſſover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.*

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary, which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick.)

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‖ about fifteen furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them, concerning their brother.

‖ *That is,* about two mile.

20 Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt aſk of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

* Luke 14. 14.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live.

* Chap. 5. 29. 6. 39.

26 And whoſoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary, that ſhe roſe up haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews alſo weeping which came with her, he groaned in the ſpirit, and † was troubled,

† *Gr.* he troubled himſelf.

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died?

* Chap. 9. 6.

38 Jeſus therefore again groaning in himſelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Jeſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeve, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jeſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he had thus ſpoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Looſe him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had ſeen the things which Jeſus did, beleeved on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Jeſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief prieſts and the Phariſees a councel, and ſaid, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him, and the Romanes ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high prieſt that ſame yeer, ſaid unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for us, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

* Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelf: but being high prieſt that yeer, he propheſied that Jeſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counſell together for to put him death.

54 Jeſus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wilderneſſe, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jeruſalem before the paſſeover to purifie themſelves.

56 Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem. 20 Greeks deſire to ſee Jeſus: 23 whereupon he foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confeſſe him: 44 Therefore Jeſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Jeſus, ſix dayes before the paſſeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of ſpikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcarior, Simons ſon, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

* Chap. 13. 29.

6 * This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poor: but becauſe he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poor alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jeſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death:

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jeſus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Jeſus was coming to Jeruſalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jeſus, when he had found a young aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written,

15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, ſitting on an aſſes colt.

16 Theſe things underſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Jeſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worſhip at the feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Jeſus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jeſus.

23 ¶ And Jeſus anſwered them, ſaying, The hour is come, that the Son of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loveth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man ſerve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſervant be: if any man ſerve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoul troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſave me from this hour, but for this cauſe came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid that it thundered: others ſaid, An angel ſpake to him.

30 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

34 The people anſwered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Chriſt abideth for ever: and how ſayeſt thou, The Son of man muſt be lift up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then

35 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you; walk while ye have the light, leſt darkneſſe come upon you: for he that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus, and departed, and did hide himſelf from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, *Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid again,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor underſtand with their heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, among the chief rulers alſo many beleeved on him, but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue:

43 * For they loved the praiſe of men more then the praiſe of God.

44 ¶ Jeſus cried and ſaid, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whoſoever beleeveth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſſe.

47 * And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to ſave the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have ſpoken, the ſame ſhall judge him in the laſt day.

49 For I have not ſpoken of my ſelf, but the Father which ſent me, he gave me a commandment what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlaſting: whatſoever I ſpeak therefore, even as the Father ſaid unto me, ſo I ſpeak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeſus waſheth the diſciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and diſcovereth to John by a token that Judas ſhould betray him, 31 commandeth them to love one another, 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feaſt of the paſſeover, when Jeſus knew that his hour was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſon, to betray him)

3 Jeſus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and took a towel, and girded himſelf.

5 After that he poureth water into a baſin, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What I do, thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſave to waſh his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down again, he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter and Lord, and ye ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and Maſter, have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do as I have done to you.

16 *Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him. * Matth. 10. 24. cha. 15. 20.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I ſpeak not of you all, I know whom I have choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel againſt me. * Pſal. 41. 10.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he. ‖ Or, From henceforth

20 * Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me. * Matth. 10. 40.

21 * When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me. * Matth. 26. 21.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jeſus boſom one of his diſciples whom Jeſus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he ſhould aſk who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Jeſus breſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jeſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall give a ‖ ſop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gave it to Judas Iſcarior, the ſon of Simon. ‖ Or, morſell.

27 And after the ſop Satan entered into him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, That thou doeſt, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he ſpake this unto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Judas had the bag, that Jeſus had ſaid unto him, Buy thoſe things that we have need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould give ſomething to the poor.

30 He then, having received the ſop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeek me, *and as I ſaid unto the Jews, Whither I go ye cannot come: ſo now I ſay to you. * Chap. 7. 34.

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye alſo love one another. * Chap. 15. 17. Levit. 19. 18. 1 John 4. 21.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Jeſus anſwered him, Whither I go, thou canſt not follow me now; but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

* Matth. 26.33. 37 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy ſake.

38 Jeſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my ſake? Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, The cock ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heaven: 6 profeſſeth himſelf the Way, the Truth and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 aſſureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 requeſteth love and obedience. 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the Comforter, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions; if it were not ſo, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my ſelf, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and have ſeen him.

8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.

9 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Have I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? He that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I ſpeak unto you, I ſpeak not of my ſelf: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeve me for the very works ſake.

12 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, ſhall he do alſo, and greater works then theſe ſhall he do, becauſe I go unto my Father.

* Matth. 7.7. 13 * And whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye ſhall aſk any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

‖ Or, orphans. 18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more, but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

22 Judas ſaith unto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, If any man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I ſaid unto you, I go away, and come again unto you: if ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I ſaid, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you, for the prince of this world cometh: and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even ſo I do: Ariſe, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The conſolation and mutuall love between Chriſt and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the apoſtles.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Every branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have ſpoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſk what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye ſhall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments and abide in his love.

11 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſervants, for the ſervant

ſervant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not choſen me, but I have choſen you, and * ordained you, that you ſhould go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall aſk of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but becauſe ye are not of the world, but I have choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I ſaid unto you, The ſervant is not greater then the lord: if they have perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they have kept my ſaying, they will keep yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they do unto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come and ſpoken unto them, they had not had ſin: but now they have no ‖ cloak for their ſin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had ſin: but now have they both ſeen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to paſſe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cauſe.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And ye alſo ſhall bear witneſſe, becauſe ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his reſurrection and aſſenſion: 23 aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 23 Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.*

THeſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the ſynagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whoſoever killeth you, will think that he doth God ſervice.

3 And theſe things will they do unto you, becauſe they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things have I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not unto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that ſent me, and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I have ſaid theſe things unto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheleſſe, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you, that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of ſin, and of righteouſneſſe, and of judgement.

9 Of ſin, becauſe they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I go to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of judgement, becauſe the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to ſay unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you in all truth: for he ſhall not ſpeak of himſelf: but whatſoever he ſhall hear, that ſhall he ſpeak, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me, for he ſhall receive of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me: becauſe I go to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his diſciples among themſelves, what is this that he ſaith unto us, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me: and, becauſe I go to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Jeſus knew that they were deſirous to aſk him, and ſaid unto them, Do ye enquire among your ſelves of that I ſaid, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, A little while, and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, that ye ſhall weep and lament, but the world ſhall rejoyce: and ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into joy.

21 A woman, when ſhe is in travell, hath ſorrow, becauſe her hour is come: but aſſoon as ſhe is delivered of the childe, ſhe remembereth no more the anguiſh, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have ſorrow: but I will ſee you again, and your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall aſk me nothing. * Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall aſk the Father in my Name, he will give it you. * Matth. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto have ye aſked nothing in my Name: aſk, and ye ſhall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I ſpoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I ſhall no more ſpeak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of the Father. ‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye ſhall aſk in my Name: and I ſay unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid unto him, Lo, now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no ‖ proverb. ‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſk thee: by this we beleeve that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Jeſus anſwered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, every man to ‖ his own, and ſhall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me. * Matth. 26. 31. ‖ Or, his own houſe.

33 These things I have ſpoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye ſhall have tribulation: but be of good chear, I have overcome the world.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.*

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

* Matth. 28. 18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

* Chap. 16. 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world; but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psal. 109. 7.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world; that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

‖ Or, truly sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

* Chap. 12. 26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus ear. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignment before Pilate: 35 his kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.*

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you, that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeer. ‖

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsell that kept the door to Peter, Art thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Jeſus ‖ with the palm of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo?

23 Jeſus anſwered him, If I have ſpoken evil, bear witneſſe of the evil: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelf: * they ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſt, (being his kinſman, whoſe ear Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jeſus from Caiaphas unto ‖ the hall of judgement: and it was early. * And they themſelves went not into the judement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the paſſeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the ſaying of Jeſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

33 * Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jeſus, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jeſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelf? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief prieſts have delivered thee unto me: what haſt thou done?

36 Jeſus anſwered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Jeſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſſe unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a cuſtom that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſeover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

40 * Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten.* 4 *Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified.* 23 *They caſt lots for his garments:* 26 *He commendeth his mother to John.* 28 *He dieth.* 31 *His ſide is pierced.* 38 *He is buried by Joſeph and Nicodemus.*

THen * Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Hail, king of the Jews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief prieſts therefore, and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and ſaith unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? But Jeſus gave him no anſwer.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Jeſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater ſin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Jews cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Jeſus forth, and ſat down in the judgement ſeat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the paſſeover, and about the ſixt hour: and he ſaith unto the Jews, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chief prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Ceſar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jeſus, and led him away. * Matth. 27. 31.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went forth into a place called the place of a ſcull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Jeſus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe, and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jeſus was crucified was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Jews to Pilate, write not, The King of the Jews: but that he ſaid, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: now the coat was without ſeam, ‖ woven from the top thorowout. * Matth. 27. 35. ‖ Or, wrought.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let us not rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be: * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did. * Pſal. 22. 18.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the ſcroſſe of Jeſus, his

his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖ Or, Cleopas.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſon.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that diſciple took her unto his own home.

* Pſal. 69.22.

28 ¶ After this, Jeſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: and they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it upon hyſop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head, and gave up the Ghoſt.

31 The Jews therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remain upon the croſſe on the ſabbath day (for that ſabbath-day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jeſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeve.

* Numb. 9.12. Exod. 12.46. * Pſal. 34.21. * Zech. 12.10. * Matth. 27.57.

36 For theſe things were done, * that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled, * A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

37 * And again another ſcripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly, for fear of the Jews) beſought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jeſus: and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore, and took the body of Jeſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Jeſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jeſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury:

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation day, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the ſepulchre: 3 So do Peter and John, ignorant of the reſurrection. 11 Jeſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulity and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The ſcripture is ſufficient to ſalvation.

* Matth. 28.1. Mark 16.1.

THe * firſt day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.

2 Then ſhe runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

* Chap. 13.23. and 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other diſciple did outrun Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtooping down, and looking in, ſaw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple, which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped down, and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had layen:

13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned herſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? ſhe ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary: ſhe turned herſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father, but go to my brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came, and told the diſciples that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt day of the week, when the doors were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed unto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.

23 * Whoſe ſoever ſins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whoſe ſoever ſins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, We have ſeen the Lord. But he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jeſus, the doors being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be unto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28 And

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing, ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes:* 12 *He dineth with them:* 15 *earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep:* 18 *foretelleth him of his death:* 22 *rebuketh his curiosity touching John.* 25 *The conclusion.*

After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou waſt young, thou girdedſt thy self, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shal gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breſt at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13.23. & 20.2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20.30.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the uttermost parts of the earth.* 9 *After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their windes upon his second coming:* 12 *they accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, chuse Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.*

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both 10 do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, saith he, ye have heard of me. ‖ Or, eating together with them * Luke 24.49. * Matth. 3.11.

5 * For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? * Chap. 2.1.

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. ‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming

8 * But ye shall receive ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses upon you

witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

* Luke. 24.51. 9 *And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

* Psal. 41.9. 16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

* Matth. 27.7. 18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

* Psal. 69.26. * Psal. 109.7. ‖ Or, office, or charge. 20 *For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * and his ‖ bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph, called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had powred down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were converted: 41 who afterwards devoutly, and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons, and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoak.

20 * The sun shall be turned into darkenes, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell, and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my

tongue was glad, moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope;

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a propher, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, * The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common:

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Johns own power, or holinesse, but by God and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell and the scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver, and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediatly his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he, which sate for alms at the beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had hapened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you: * Matth. 27. 20.

15 And killed the ‖ prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof ye are witnesses. ‖ Or, author.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you.

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truly said unto the Fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you. * Deut. 18. 15. + Chap. 7. 37.

23 And

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soule which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and of those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

* Gene. 22. 3.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus onely we must be eternally saved; 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatening, 23 whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what Name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

* Psal. 118. 22. matth. 21. 42.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the hathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many

many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Jews, they be kept close, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man, named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, woond him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes, and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councell together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councell, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying,* Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us. * Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. ‖ Or, beleeved.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now, I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councell, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The apostles desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men, 5 of whom Stephen a man full of faith, and the holy Ghost, is one, 12 who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing,*

ting, 13 and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the law and the temple.

AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrews, becauſe their widows were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the diſciples unto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leave the word of God, and ſerve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you ſeven men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſdom, whom we may appoint over this buſineſſe.

4 But we will give our ſelves continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the apoſtles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Jeruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called *the ſynagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Stephen:

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdom, and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And the, ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the ſcribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell:

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, that this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ‖ cuſtoms which Moſes delivered us.

‖ Or, rites.

15 And all that ſat in the councell, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to anſwer to the accuſation of blaſphemy, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the fathers, 20 before Moſes was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelf witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly patern, to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the juſt One, whom the prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, commending his ſoul to Jeſus, and humbly praying for them.

THEN ſaid the high prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

3 And ſaid unto him, *Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

* Geneſ. 12. 1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourn in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I judge, ſaid God: and after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: * and ſo *Abraham* begat Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eighth day: * and Iſaac *begat* Jacob. * and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

* Gen. 17. 10. * Gen. 21. 2, 3. * Gen. 25. 26.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, ſold Joſeph into Egypt: but God was with him,

* Gen. 37. 28.

10 And delivered him out of all his affliction, * and gave him favour and wiſdom in the ſight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his houſe.

* Gen. 41. 46.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt.

* Gen. 42.

13 * And at the ſecond *time* Joſeph was made known to his brethren, and Joſephs kinred was made known unto Pharao.

* Gen. 45. 4.

14 Then ſent Joſeph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteen ſouls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he, and our fathers,

* Gen. 46. 27. * Gen. 49. 33.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſum of money of the ſons of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Joſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moſes was born, and * was ‖ exceeding fair: and nouriſhed up in his father's houſe three moneths:

* Exod. 2. 2. ‖ Heb. fair to God.

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nouriſhed him for her own ſon.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

24 * And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:

* Exod. 2. 11.

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they underſtood not.

26 * And the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them as they ſtrove, and would have ſet them at one again, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

* Exod. 2. 13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Will

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, & was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſons.

30 * And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an angle of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondered at the ſight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

34 I have ſeen, I have ſeen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes, whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

36 * He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red-ſea, * and in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren ‖ like unto me: him ſhall ye hear.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wildernesse with the angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moſes which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, * that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen:

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an houſe.

48 * Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footſtool: what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiff-necked, and uncircumciſed in heart, and ears, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, ſo do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? And they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers, and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he, being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling upon God, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cryed with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Jeruſalem, the church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where by prayer and impoſition of hands, giving the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharply reproving his hypocriſie and covetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance; together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jeruſalem. 26 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was at Jeruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throwout the regions of Judea, and Samaria, except the apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the

Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things, which ye have spoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the spirit said unto Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy self to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, *He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away; and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered & said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

* Isaiah 53.7.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias: 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him: 29 So do the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man, named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way, for he is a chosen vessell unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the diſciples, which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, is that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſel to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem,

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt thorowout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints, which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certain man, named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Æneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſick and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber. And all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, Ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known thorowout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa, with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15, 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius, and his company, 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.*

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with on Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea-ſide; he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſe to pray, about the ſixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſell deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common, or unclean.

15 And the voice ſpake unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſell was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelf what this viſion which he had ſeen, ſhould mean: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men, which were ſent unto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeek: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good

report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesaria: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting, until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter: he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

* Deut. 10. 17. rom. 2. 11. 1 pet. 1. 17

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published thorowout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

* Jer. 31. 34. micah 7. 18.

43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter; because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted, 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean, hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jeſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came unto the eares of the church, which was in Jeruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould go as far as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeer they aſſembled themſelves ‖ with the church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came prophets from Jeruſalem unto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood up one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throwout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, every man according to his ability, determined to ſend relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth James, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himſelf the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ ſtretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and delivered him to four quaternions of ſouldiers to keep him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made without ceaſing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſouldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him up, ſaying, Ariſe up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel ſaid unto him, Gird thy ſelf, and binde on thy ſandals. And ſo he did. And he ſaith unto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord, and they went out, and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelf, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of John, whoſe ſirname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda. ‖ Or, to aſk who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid unto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was even ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking; and when they had opened *the door*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: and he ſaid, Go, ſhew theſe things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoon as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtir among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlain their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey. ‖ Or, were an hoſtile minde intending war. † Greek that was over the kings bed-chamber.

21 And upon a ſet day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a ſhout, ſaying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the Ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jeruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and took with them John, whoſe ſirname was Mark. ‖ Or, charge. Chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jeſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeve, 45 but the Jews gain ſay, and blaſpheme: 46 Whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon, that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had ‖ been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. ‖ Or, Herods foſter-brother.

2 As they miniſtered to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas, and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had faſted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesaria: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me:

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting, untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter: he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

* Deut. 10. 17. rom. 2. 11. 1 pet. 1. 17

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published thorowout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

* Jer. 31. 34. micah 7. 18.

43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter; because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean, hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church, which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeer they assembled themselves ‖ with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth thorowout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord, and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda. ‖ *Or,* to ask who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking; and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and he said, Go, shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey. ‖ *Or,* bare an hostile minde intending war. † *Greek* that was over the kings bed-chamber.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the Ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark. ‖ *Or,* charge. Chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe, 45 but the Jews gain say, and blaspheme: 46 Whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon, that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had ‖ been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. ‖ *Or,* Herods foster-brother.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas, and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶So they being sent forth by the holy Ghoſt, depar-ted unto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the ſynagogues of the Jews: and they had alſo John to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the iſle unto Paphos, they found a certain ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Jew, whoſe name was Bar-jeſus:

7 Which was with the depury of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all miſchief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the ſun for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſt and a darkneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the depury, when he ſaw what was done, believed, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jeruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, and ſat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people, * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeers † ſuffered he their manners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the ſpace of four hundred and fifty yeers, until Samuel he prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a king, * and God gave unto them Saul the ſon of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raiſed up unto them David to be their king, to whom alſo he gave teſtimony, and ſaid, * I have found David the ſon of Jeſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God, according to his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour, Jeſus:

24 * When John had firſt preached before his coming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwel at Jeruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which are read every ſabbath-day, they have fulfilled them, in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead.

31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as it is alſo written in the * ſecond pſalm: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will give you the ſure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another pſalm, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For David, ‖ after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption.

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſins,

39 And by him, all that believe, are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of * in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them ‖ the next ſabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath-day came almoſt the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, ſaying, * I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts,

51 But

* Exod. 1.1.
* Exod. 13.14.
* Exod. 13.16.
† *Greek,* στροφοφόρησεν perhaps for ἐτροποφόρησεν as a nurſe beareth, or feedeth her childe. deut.1.31. 2.mac. 7.27. according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt.
* Joſh. 24.1.
* Judges 3.9.
* 1 Sam. 8.5.
* 1 Sam. 16.13.
* Pſal. 89.21.
* Iſai. 11.1.
* Matth. 3.1.
* John 1.20.

51 *But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith, and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycoania, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas, and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you; and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles,

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 12 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and part asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised, after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. * Gal. 5. 2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem, unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeved, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them; * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choise among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and beleeve. * Chap. 10. 20. and 11. 12.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us,

9 * And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. * Chap. 10. 43.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? * 1 cor. 12. * Matth. 23. 4.

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered,

answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

* Amos 9. 11. 16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles, and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the spirit from one country to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination: 19 for which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doors are opened. 31 The jailour is converted, and they are delivered as Romanes.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took, and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders, which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorow out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colonie: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

‖ Or, chief.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsell possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us: which brought her masters much gain by sooth-saying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high

high God, which ſhew unto us the way of ſalvation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And he came out the ſame hour.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach cuſtoms which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to obſerve, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe up together againſt them, and the magiſtrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many ſtripes upon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the jaylour to keep them ſafely:

24 Who having received ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ſtocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed and ſang praiſes unto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken, and immediatly all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleep, and ſeeing the priſon doors open, he drew out his ſword, and would have killed himſelf, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Do thy ſelf no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeve on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thine houſe.

32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame hour of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul; The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they truſt us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themſelves, and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came, and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city,

40 And they went out of the priſon, * and entred into *the houſe* of Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.*

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus, whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the citie on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another King, *one* Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conduſted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto

‖ Or, full of idols.

‖ Or, baſe fellow.

‖ Areopagus,

‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Marshill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 For as much then as we are the off-spring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman, named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew, named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prest in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 * And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, beleeved on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeer and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them

‖ Or, Marshill: it was the highest court in Athens.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

‖ Or, gods that you worship.

2 Thess. 2.4.

* Chap. 7.48.

* Psal. 50.8. 9

* Isaiah 40.15.

‖ Or, offered faith.

* Rom. 16.3.

them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands: 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrin, which is confirmed by miracles, 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeers, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked, and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved, came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man, named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded, and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshipperh.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius, and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, ye said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter? † *Gr.* the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another. ‖ *Or,* the court dayes are kept.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly. ‖ *Or,* ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the elders together, teacheth them what

what shall befall to himself, 28 committeth Gods flock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 35 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

* Chap. 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many tears and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeers, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, then to receive.

35 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philips daughters prophesie. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenecia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives, and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist (*which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *shave their heads: and all may know that those things, wherof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, *we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple,* to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediatly took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not known the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was born of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before * Chap. these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into 5. 36. the wildernesse four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the priviledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence; and he saith)

3 *I am verily a man which am a Jew, born * Chap. in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this 21. 39. city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, * Chap. binding and delivering into prisons both men and 8. 3. women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? and he ſaid unto me, I am Jeſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus:

12 And one Ananias, a devout man, according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and ſtood, and ſaid unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy ſight. And the ſame hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that juſt One, and ſhouldeſt hear the voice of his mouth:

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe unto all men, of what thou haſt ſeen and heard.

16 And now, why tarrieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come again to Jeruſalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him ſaying unto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Jeruſalem: for they will not receive thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in every ſynagogue them that believed on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by and conſenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid unto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould live.

23 And as they cryed out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid unto the centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and ſaid unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chief captain anſwered, With a great ſum obtained I this freedom. And Paul ſaid, But I was free born.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain alſo was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane: and becauſe he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would have known the certainty whereof he was accuſed of the Jews, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chief prieſts, and all their councell to appear, and brought Paul down, and ſet him before them.

* Chap. 7. 58.

‖ Or, tortured him.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councell, ſaid, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God untill this day.

2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that he was the high prieſt: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, he cryed out in the councell, Men and brethren, I am a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead I am called in queſtion.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion between the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angel, nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the ſcribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chief captain, fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good chear, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded togeather, and bound themſelves ‖ under a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts, and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing untill we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye, with the councell, ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſon heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young

young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them, for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Cæſarea, and horſmen threeſcore and ten, and ſpeamen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their councell.

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accuſers alſo to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſmen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Cæſarea, and delivered the epiſtle to the governour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the governour had read the letter, he aſked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that he was of Cillicia:

35 I will hear thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the orator, 10 *anſwereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Chriſt to the governour and his wife.* 26 *The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain.* 27 *At laſt going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in priſon.*

AND after five dayes Ananias the high prieſt deſcended with the elders, and with a certain orateur named Tertullus, who enformed the governour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it alwayes and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt hear us of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we have found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mover of ſedition among the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the ſect of the Nazarens.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lyſias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thy ſelf mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Jews alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to ſpeak, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully anſwer for my ſelf:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt underſtand, that there are yet but twelve dayes, ſince I went up to Jeruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing up the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe unto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets,

15 And have hope towards God, which they themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the juſt and unjuſt.

16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſelf, to have alwayes a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Aſia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult: * Chap. 21.27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I ſtood before the councell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, ſtanding among them, * Touching the reſurrection of the dead I am called in queſtion by you this day. * Chap. 23.6.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and ſaid, When Lyſias the chief captain ſhall come down, I will know the uttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Jew, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient ſeaſon I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould have been given him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore he ſent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Jews accuse Paul before Festus.* 8 *He answereth for himself,* 11 *and appealeth unto Cesar.* 14 *Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa:* 23 *and he is brought forth.* 25 *Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.*

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither.*

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

‖ Or, [as some copies read] no more then eight or ten dayes.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove,

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things, whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the councell, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes king Agrippa, and Bernice came unto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, & Bernice with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the citie; at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have some what to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul in the presence of Agrippa declareth his life from his childehood,* 12 *and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship.* 24 *Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly.* 28 *Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian.* 31 *The whole company pronounce him innocent.*

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison; having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being

being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the prophets? I know that thou beleevest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not beleeved,* 14 *They are tossed to and fro with tempest,* 41 *and suffer shipwrack,* 22,34, 44 *yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launced from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria, sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under ‖ Creet, over against Salmone. ‖ Or, Candy.

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place, which is called the Fair-havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. ‖ Or, injury.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Creet, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon. ‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, under-girding the ship: and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightned the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Creet, and to have gained this harm and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar; and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the ship-men deemed that they drew neer to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four ancres out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the ship-men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast ancres out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lighted the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the ancres, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship, and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

‖ *Or*, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Paul after his shipwrack is kindly entertained of the Barbarians.* 5 *The viper on his hand hurteth him not.* 8 *He healeth many diseases in the island.* 11 *They depart towards Rome.* 17 *He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming.* 24 *After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some believed not.* 30 *Yet he preacheth there two years.*

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the iland, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the iland came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe that after three dayes Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, & to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And

24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the acts of the apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them,* 16 *What his gospel is, and the righteousnesse which is therein.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sin.* 21 *What were the sins of the Gentiles.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, * separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve ‖ with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that often times I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtour both to the Greekes, and to the barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith, as it is written, * The just shall live by faith. * Habak. 2. 4.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them. ‖ Or, to them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and God-head, ‖ so that they are without excuse. ‖ Or, that they may be.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure footed beasts, and creeping things. * Psal. 106 20.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies betwixt themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature, more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over ‖ Or, to acknowledge. ‖ Or, a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient: a minde void of.

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication,

nication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

‖ *Or,* unsociable. 31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull,

‖ *Or,* consent with them. 32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

* James 5. 3. 5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God;

* Psal. 62. 12. mat. 16 27. rev. 22. 12. 6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† *Gr.* Greek. 10 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† *Gr.* Greek. 11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified:

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

‖ *Or,* the conscience witnessing with them 15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:

‖ *Or,* between themselves. 16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

‖ *Or,* triest the things that differ. 17 Behold, thou are called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse,

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is * written:

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is make uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision, which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter, and circumcision, doest transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Jews prerogative: 3 which they have not lost: 9 Howbeit the law conviniceth them all of sin. 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference by faith only: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid, yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 There is no fear of God before their eies.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God, without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.
22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God:
24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God,
26 To declare I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? Nay, but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 Now to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,
7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet being* uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.
13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law: but through the righteousnesse of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.
15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,
17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and ‖ *Or*, like unto him. calleth those things which be not, as though they were;
18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.
19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeer old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saras womb:
20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:
21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that 5th we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved, being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse, and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:
2 By whom also we have accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the ungodly. ‖ *Or*, according
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned.

‖ Or, in whom.

13 For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, by one offence.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, by one righteousnesse.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in sin:* 2 *For we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptisme.* 12 *Let not sin reign any more,* 18 *because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sin.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

‖ Or, are.

3 Know ye not that so many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likenesse of his death, we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sin.

† Gr. justified.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once, but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of unrighteousnes unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, † which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanesse, and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth.* 4 *But we are dead to the law.* 7 *Yet is not the Law sin,* 12 *but holy, just, good,* 16 *and acknowledge, who am grieved because I cannot keep it.*

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband, so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin but by

the law: for I had not known ‖ lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I †allow not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What things consist of the flesh, 6 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 who be foreknowne and decreed from God, 38 What can sever us from his love.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace.

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtours, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear, but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know, that ‖ the whole creation groaneth and travelleth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of God*.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did fore-know, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him

‖ Or, because of his Spirit.

‖ Or, every creature

* Luke 21. 28.

‖ Or, that.

him up for us all: how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that juſtifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for us.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate us from the love of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword?

* Pſal. 44 22. 36 (As it is written, * For thy ſake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as ſheep for the ſlaughter)

37 Nay, in all theſe things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the love of God, which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paul is ſorry for the Jews.* 7 *All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe.* 18 *God hath mercy upon whom he will.* 21 *The potter may do with his clay what he liſt.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold.* 32 *The cauſe why ſo few Jews embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.*

I Say the truth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,

2 That I have great heavineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, ſeparated. 3 For I could wiſh that my ſelf were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt for my brethren, my kinſmen according to the fleſh:

‖ Or, teſtaments. 4 Who are Iſraelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the law, and the ſervice *of God*, and the promiſes:

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt *came*, who is over all, God bleſſed for ever. Amen.

6 Nor as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael which are of Iſrael.

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

* Gen. 21. 12. 8 That is, they which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

* Gen. 18. 10. 9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall have a ſon.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceived by one, *even* by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

* Gen. 25. 23. ‖ Or, greater. 12 It was ſaid unto her, The * ‖ elder ſhall ſerve the ‖ younger.

‖ Or, leſſer. * Malac. 1. 2. 13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Eſau have I hated.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? is there unrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

* Exod. 33. 19. 15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compaſſion on whom I will have compaſſion.

16 So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy.

* Exod. 9. 16. 17 For the ſcripture ſaith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this ſame purpoſe have I raiſed thee up, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? for who hath reſiſted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt againſt God? ſhall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, Why haſt thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the ſame lump to make one veſſell to honour, and another unto diſhonour?

22 What if God, willing to ſhew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-ſuffering the veſſels of wrath ‖ fitted to deſtruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people, there ſhall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Eſaias alſo cryeth concerning Iſrael, * Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaved.

28 For he will finiſh the ‖ work, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of ſabaoth had left us a ſeed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomortha.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe have attained to righteouſneſſe, even the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael, which followed after the law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? becauſe *they ſought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rock of offence: and whoſoever beleeveth on him ſhall not be ‖ aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

5 *The ſcripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the law, and this of faith,* 11 *and that all, both Jew, and Gentile, that beleeve, ſhall not be confounded,* 18 *and that the Gentiles ſhall receive the word, and beleeve.* 19 *Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.*

BRethren, my hearts deſire, and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their own righteouſneſſe, have not ſubmitted themſelves unto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the law for righteouſneſſe to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which * Lev. is of the law, that * the man which doth thoſe things ſhall live by them.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe, * Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heaven? that is, to bring Chriſt down from above.

7 Or, who ſhall deſcend into the deep? that is, to bring up Chriſt again from the dead.

8 But

8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation.

11 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 * For whoſoever ſhall call upon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved.

14 How then ſhall they call on him, in whom they have not beleeved? and how ſhall they beleeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the Goſpel: for Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath beleeved our ‖ reporte?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt, Moſes ſaith, * I will provoke you to jealouſie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt unto them that aſked not after me.

21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, * All day long I have ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gain-ſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not caſt off all Iſrael.* 7 *Some were elected, though the reſt were hardened.* 16 *There is hope of their converſion.* 18 *The Gentiles may not inſult upon them:* 26 *for there is a promiſe of their ſalvation.* 33 *Gods judgements are unſearchable.*

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite, of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeek my life.

4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him? I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwiſe work is no more work.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were ‖ blinded,

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the ſpirit of ‖ ſlumber, * eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and ears that they ſhould not hear unto this day.

9 And David ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling block, and a recompence unto them. + Pſal. 69.22.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bow down their back alway. * Pſal. 69.23.

11 I ſay then, Have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe? ‖ Or, decay, or loſſe.

13 For I ſpeak to you, Gentiles, in as much as I am the apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what ſhall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt-fruit be holy, the lump is alſo *holy*: and if the root be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree wert graffed in ‖ amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the olive-tree: ‖ Or, for them.

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heed* leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe and ſeverity of God: on them which fell, ſeverity; but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in unbelief, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own conceits) that ‖ blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, untill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in. ‖ Or, hardneſſe.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, * There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſſe from Jacob. * Iſai. 59.20.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſins.

28 As concerning the goſpel, they are enemies for your ſakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *ſakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: ‖ Or, obeyed.

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not ‖ beleeved, that through your mercy they alſo may obtain mercy. ‖ Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all. ‖ Or, ſhut them all up together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſdom and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

* Esa. 40. 13. wisd 9 13. 1 Cor. 2. 16.

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellour?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things, to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

† *Greek* to sobriety.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think † soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office;

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministring; or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

‖ *Or*, imparteth liberally.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

‖ *Or*, in the love of the brethren.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord:

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessitie of saints, given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

‖ *Or*, be contented with mean things.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

* Deut. 32. 35. * Prov. 25. 21.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him, if he thirst, give him drink. For in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we ow to the magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the gospel.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ *Or*, ordered.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also; for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation neerer then when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, *to fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Men may not condemn nor contemn one the other for things indifferent, 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them, 15 for what the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖ *Or*, doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth, yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde.

‖ *Or*, regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and

and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost * thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat: now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God: all things indeed are pure, but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not please our selves,* 3 *for Christ did not so:* 7 *but receive one the other, as Christ did us all,* 8 *both Jews,* 9 *and Gentiles.* 15 *Paul excuseth his writing,* 23 *and promiseth to see them,* 30 *and requesteth their prayers.*

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus.

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce, ye Gentiles, with his people. * Deut. 32.43.

11 And again, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people. * Psal. 117.1.

12 And again, Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust. * Esaias 11.10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnes, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost. ‖ Or, sacrificing

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in the things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand. * Esaiah 52.15.

22 For which cause also I have been ‖ much hindered from coming to you. ‖ Or, many ways.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your company. † Greek with you. ver. 32.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, and their debtours they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints: ‖ Or, are stubborn.

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He writeth the brethren to every one,* 17 *and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause*

diſſenſion and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations, endeth with praiſe and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſervant of the church which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh ſaints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoever buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath been a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelf alſo.
3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Jeſus:
4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but alſo all the churches of the Gentiles.)
5 Likewiſe greet the church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the firſt-fruits of Achaia unto Chriſt.
6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on us.
7 Salute Andronicus, and Junia my kinſmen, and my fellow-priſoners, who are of note among the apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.
8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus || houſhold.
11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the || houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Perſis, which labour-ed much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the ſaints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The churches of Chriſt ſalute you.
17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, mark them which cauſe diviſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.
18 For they that are ſuch, ſerve not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own belly, and by good words and fair ſpeeches deceive the hearts of the ſimple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wiſe unto that which is good, and || ſimple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace ſhall || bruiſe Satan under your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.
22 I Tertius who wrote this epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſalu-teth you, and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you, according to my goſpel, and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the revelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:
26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,
27 To God onely wiſe, be glory through Jeſus Chriſt for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinth, *and ſent* by Phebe, ſervant of the church at Cenchrea

|| *Or,* friends.
|| *Or,* friends.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, 4 and thankſgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, and 12 reproveth their diſſenſions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſdom of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhnes of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Softhenes *our* brother,
2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, called *to be* ſaints, * with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.
3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt,
5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:
6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.
7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,
8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.
10 Now, I beſeech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and that there be no † diviſions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement.
11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.
12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.
13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:
15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.
16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: * not with wiſdom of || words, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect:
18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us which are ſaved, it is the * power of God.

* Acts 18.9.
* Rom. 8.7.
† Or, revelation

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * understanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdom: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world, unto our glory:

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‖ judged of no man.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meate: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying and strife, and ‖ divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved: yet so as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among

1 Pet. 1. 15.
* Prov. 27. 19.
‖ Or, discerneth.
‖ Or, discerned.
* Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
† Gr. shall.
‖ Or, factions.
† Gr. according to man.
* Psal. 62. 12. Gal. 6. 5.
‖ Or, tillage.
† Gr. is revealed.
* 1 Cor. 6. 19.
‖ Or, destroy.

among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

*Job 5.13.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

*Psal. 94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men. 13 The filth and offscouring of the world. 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

†Gr. day

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

*Matth. 7.1. rom. 2.1.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

†Gr. distinguisheth thee?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were men appointed to death: For we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

†Gr. theatre.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

*Acts 20.34. 1 thes.2.9. 2 thes.3.8

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

*Matth. 5.44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person, 6 is cause rather of sorrow unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven must be purged out. 10. How sinnous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 * To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the ‖ feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice, and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one, no, not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren by going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ: 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? How much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no, not one that shall be able to judge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

He treateth of marriages, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20. Every man must be content with his condition. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be esteemed. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them, if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace. † Greek, in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk, and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant. † Greek, made free

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be. ‖ Or, necessitie.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced

joyced not; and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulneſſe. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgement: and I think alſo that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charitie.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him. Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conſcience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, have we the more. ‖ Or, have we the leſſe.

9 But take heed leſt by any means this ‖ liberty of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, power.

10 For if any man ſee thee, which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weak, be † emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols?

† Greek, edified.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſin ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſin againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty, 7 and that the miniſter ought to live by the goſpel: 15 yet that himſelf hath of his own accord abſtained, 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offenſive unto any in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? have I not ſeen Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apoſtle unto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeal of mine apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwer to them that do examine me is this:

4 Have we not power to eat, and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a ſiſter ‖ wife, as well as other apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, a.

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written, that he that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have ſowen unto you ſpiritual things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheleſſe, we have not uſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Do ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

* Deut. 18. 1. ‖ Or, eat.

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the goſpel, ſhould live of the goſpel.

15 But I have uſed none of theſe things. Neither have I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done unto me: for it were better for me that I die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the goſpel, I have nothing to glory of: for neceſſity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation of *the goſpel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that when I preach the goſpel, I may make the goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my ſelf ſervant unto all, that I might gain the more.

30 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 And in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea,

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written; * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. * Deut. 32.17. psal.106. 37.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10.14. psal.24.1.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10.14. psal.24.1.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? ‖ Or, thanksgiving.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God. †Gr. Greeks.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse. 21 namely in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances as I delivered them to you. ‖ Or, traditions

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his

head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to have power ‖ on her head, becauſe of the angels.

‖ *That is,* a covering, in ſigne that ſhe is under the power of her huſband.

11 Neverthelеſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even ſo is the man alſo by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in your ſelves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it ſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ *Or,* vail.

16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praiſe you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be ‖ diviſions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

‖ *Or,* ſchiſmes.

19 For there muſt be alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifeſt among you.

‖ *Or,* ſects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords ſupper.

‖ *Or,* ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that have not? What ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

‖ *Or,* them that are poor.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jeſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

* Matth. 26.26. mark 14. 22. luke 22.19.

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

‖ *Or,* for a remembrance.

25 After the ſame manner alſo *he took* the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

‖ *Or,* ſhew ye.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lords body.

‖ *Or,* judgement.

30 For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.

31 For if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

‖ *Or,* judgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diverſly beſtowed, 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 ſervice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body, 27 ſo we ſhould do one for another, to make up the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay, that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtration, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wiſdom, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit.

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole where hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where where the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeem to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we think to be leſſe honourable, upon theſe we beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelineſſe.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſme in the body, but that the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

26 And

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the church, firſt apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diverſities of tongues.

29 Are all apoſtles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earneſtly the beſt gifts: and yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent ſoever, are nothing worth without charity: 4 the praiſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecie, and underſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it ſelf, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it ſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe: whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I underſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

12 For now we ſee thorow a glaſſe † darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know, even as alſo I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawn from muſicall inſtruments: 12 both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true uſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeak in the church.*

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † underſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh unto men, to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himſelf: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, than he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you, either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it be known what is piped, or harped? ‖ Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue words † eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the air. † Gr. ſignificant.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, for as much as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church. † Gr. of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay Amen, at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well; but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be † men. † Gr. perfect, or a ripe age.

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I ſpeak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, ſaith the Lord. * Iſaiah. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying *ſerveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling down on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a pſalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an

an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church, and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets.

†Gr. tumult, or unquietneſſe. 33 For God is not *the authour* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience: as

* Gen. 3. 16. alſo ſaith the * law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them aſk their huſbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP XV.

a By Chriſts reſurrection, 12 *he proveth the neceſſity of our reſurrection againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body.* 21 *The fruit,* 35 *and manner thereof,* 51 *and of the changing of them that ſhall be found alive at the laſt day.*

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the goſpel which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have beleeved in vain.

‖ Or, hold faſt. †Or. by what ſpeech.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all, that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſins according to the ſcriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe again the third day according to the ſcriptures:

5 And that he was ſeen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was ſeen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleep.

7 After that he was ſeen of James, then of all the apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeen of me alſo, as of ‖ one born out of due time:

‖ Or, an abortive.

9 For I am the leaſt of the apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore, whether it were I, or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeved.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is alſo vain:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we have teſtified of God, that he raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your ſins.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleep in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, and become the firſt-fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Chriſt the firſt-fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he ſhall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he muſt reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: but when he ſaith, All things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Son alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I proteſt by ‖ your rejoycing, which I have in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what advantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for ſome have not the knowledge of God, I ſpeak this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body which ſhall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat or ſome other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed his own body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall; but the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the ſun, another of the

the moon, and another glory of the ſtars: for *one* ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſowen in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory; it is ſowen in weakneſſe, it is raiſed in power.

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: the ſecond man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſterie; we ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, *Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jeruſalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions, 19 ſhutteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberality unto Jeruſalem. † Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I do paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus until Pentecoſt.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you with the brethren; but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtery of the ſaints)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus; for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila, and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia, 12 and calling both his own conscience, and theirs, to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

‖ Or, is wrought

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, answer.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing; even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

‖ Or, preaching.

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy; for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ punishment

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it ‖ in the person of Christ,

‖ in the person

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death, and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain-glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entering a comparison between the ministers of the law and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministery is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endureth for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternall glory.

Herefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † dishonestly, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God. † *Gr.* shame.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed: we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despair: ‖ *Or,* not altogether.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. [*or,* help-means.]

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: we also beleeve, and therefore speak. * *Psal.* 116.10.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporall, but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himself 14 but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit:

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ Gr. endeavour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, we are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart. † Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖ Or. let him be * Isaiah 43. 19. Revel. 21. 5. 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given unto us the ministery of reconciliation,

† Gr. put in us. 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are embassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction, and disgraces for the gospel: 10 of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them. 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again, 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

* Isaiah. 49. 8. 2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

† Gr: commending. 4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report, and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed,

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you,

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He procedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof, lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them: 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus,

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I per-

perceive that the ſame epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that you were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation, not to be repented of; but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelf ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your ſelves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did* it not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed, but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore, that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poor ſaints at Jeruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who upon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themſelves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the ſaints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us, by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeak not by commandment, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prove the ſincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but alſo to be † forward a yeer ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that † *Gr.* as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a willing. performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted, according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written,* He that had *gathered* much, † Exod. had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, 16.18. had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel throwout all the churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the churches to travell with us, with this ‖ grace, which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of ‖ *Or,* the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready gift. minde.

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us.

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you. ‖ *Or,* he hath.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the meſſengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſens Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them up to a bountifull alms, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall return a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankſgivings unto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwarddneſſe of your minde, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeer ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf, that as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort † *Greek,* the brethren, that they would go before unto bleſſing. you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, ‖ *Or,* ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame which hath been ſo much ſpoken of before. might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetouſneſſe.

6 But this *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purpoſeth in his heart,

heart, *so let him give*, not grudgingly, or of neces-
Prov. 11. 25. rom. 12. 8. eccl. 35. 9. sity: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwaies having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work,

* Psal. 112. 9. 9 (As it is written, * He hath disperſed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteouſnes remaineth for ever.

* Isaiah 55. 10. 10 Now he that * miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowen, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice not only ſupplieth the want of the ſaints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authority, with which he is armed againſt all adverſary powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being abſent: 12 and withall taxing them for reaching out themſelves beyond their compaſſe, and vaunting themſelves into other mens labours.

‖ Or, in outward appearance. NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you by the meekneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome, which

‖ Or, reckon. ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not war after the fleſh:

‖ Or, to God. 4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God, to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

‖ Or, reaſoning. 5 Caſting down ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man truſt to himſelf that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, ‖ are not wiſe.

‖ Or, 13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you alſo, in *preaching* the goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, 16 To preach the goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand:

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealouſie over the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, he entereth into a forced commendation of himſelf, 5 of his equality with the chief apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that he was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers in any legall prerogative, 23 and in the ſervice of Chriſt, and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſtery, far ſupeviour.

‖ Or, you in a little. WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ bear with me:

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie; for I have eſpouſed you to one huſband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I fear leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtilty, ſo your mindes ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jeſus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelf that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſom to you, and ſo will I keep my ſelf.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall ‖ ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

‖ Or, this boaſting ſhall not be ſtopped in me. 11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods: once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And thorow the window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations,* 9 *yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting:* 14 *He promiseth to come to them again; but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeers ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth; such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakneſſe. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be that* I my self was not burdensom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensom to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend, and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

† Gr. your soules

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheleſſe being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we *do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth severity and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners.* 5 *And advising them to a triall of their faith,* 7 *unto a reformation of their sins before his coming.* 11 *He concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shal every word be established.

2 I told

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selves whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus, and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and accurseth those that preach any other gospel then he did: 11 He learned the gospel not of men but of God: 14 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that you are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another: but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven preach *any other gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion above many † my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. equals in yeers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeers I ‖ went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason: 14 why he and other, being Jews, do believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeers after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation: lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection no not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 *We, who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ: even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and being upon the law.* 6 *They that believe are justified,* 9 *and blessed with Abraham.* 10 *And to be shewed by many reasons.*

O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. ‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed. * Gen. 12. 3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them. * Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, * The just shall live by faith: * Hab. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them shall live in them. * Levit. 18. 5.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree: * Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; though it be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto. ‖ Or, testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to *bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age:* 5 *But Christ freed us from the law,* 7 *therefore we are servants no longer to it:* 14 *He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them,* 22 *and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the free woman.*

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son: and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

‖ Or, back.

‖ Or, rudiments

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

‖ Or, What was then?

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

‖ Or, us.

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that ye might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travel in birth again untill Christ be formed in you,

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman, *was* by promise.

‖ Or, testaments.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, is in the same rank with.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce, thou barren that bearest not, break forth and cry, thou that travellest not, for the desolate hath many more children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit; even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moveth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to observe circumcision;* 13 *but rather love, which is the sum of the law.* 19 *He reckoneth up the works of the flesh,* 22 *and the fruits of the Spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.*

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse,

23 Meekneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, have crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and luſts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

He wiſheth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to bear one another's burden: 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 13 He diſwadeth what they intend that preach circumciſion. 14 He gloriſieth in nothing, ſave in the croſſe of Chriſt.

1 Brethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and ſo fulfill the law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomewhat, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.

5 For every man ſhall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reap corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reap life everlaſting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a fair ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtrain you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelves who are circumciſed, keep the law, but deſire to have you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſave in the croſſe of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. ‖ Or, wherby.

15 For in Chriſt Jeſus neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jeſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation, 3 and thankſgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans ſalvation. 13 And becauſe the height of this myſtery cannot eaſily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come, 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.

1 PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the ſaints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heavenly ‖ places in Chriſt:

4 According as he hath choſen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Jeſus Chriſt to himſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveneſſe of ſins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded towards us in all wiſdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he hath purpoſed in himſelf,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him: † Greek, the heavens.

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to † purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſell of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt ‖ truſted in Chriſt.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo after that ye believed, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe, ‖ Or, hoped.

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the ſpirit of wiſdom, and revelation ‖ in the knowledge of him: ‖ Or, for the acknowledgement

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints;

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working † of his mighty power: † Greek, of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named

fined, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth that we are made for good works, and 13 being brought neer by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreigners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened* who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſins,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked, according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others:

† Greek, the willes

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſins, hath quickened us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved.)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus:

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards us through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and that not of your ſelves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we ſhould walk in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common-wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye, who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by § blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf, of twain, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the croſſe, having ſlain the enmity ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, to himſelf.

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit, unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreigners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner ſtone,

21 In whom all the building firly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation. 8 and to him was that grace given, that he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth that they may perceive the great love of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul, the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myſtery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may underſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apoſtles and prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all ſaints, is this grace given, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wiſdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldneſſe and acceſſe with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all ſaints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Chriſt which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we aſk or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Chriſt Jeſus, throwout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that the church might be 13 edified, and 16 grown up in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

THerefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, Le

3 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long-ſuffering, forbearing one another in love:
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one ſpirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptiſme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.
8 Wherefore he ſaith, * When he aſcended up on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up far above all heavens, that he might ‖ fill all things.
11 * And he gave ſome, apoſtles: and ſome, prophets: and ſome, evangeliſts: and ſome, paſtours and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the work of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:
13 Till we all come ‖ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Chriſt:
16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the body unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.
17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,
18 Having the underſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart:
19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to work all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.
20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:
21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former converſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts;
23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe and ‖ true holineſſe.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and ſin not, let not the ſun go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven you. * 2 Cor. 2.10.

CHAP. V.

2 *After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanneſſe, 7 not to converſe with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the ſpirit, 22 he deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Chriſt doth his church.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,
2 And walk in love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an offering, and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſavour:
3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſſe, or covetouſneſſe, let it not be once named among you, as becometh ſaints,
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean perſon, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for becauſe of theſe things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ diſobedience. ‖ Or, unbelief.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſs, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:
11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.
12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light. ‖ Or, diſcovered.
14 Wherefore he ſaith; * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light. * Iſaiah 60.1.
15 * See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe, * Coloſſ. 4.5.
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalms, and hymns, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,
21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:
26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents: 5 Of servants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:
6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.
9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatening: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all, to stand.
14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.
16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,
19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:
20 For which I am an embassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things,
22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:
2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,
4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,
5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now;
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I ‖ have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, & in all ‖ judgement:
10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,
11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

‖ Or, mention.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your prayer, and the supply of the spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wot not:

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

1 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vainglory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which also was in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

‖ Or, habit.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name, which is above every name:

10 That at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖ harmelesse, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, sincere.

‖ Or, shine ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.

† Gr. poured forth,

18 For the same cause also do ye joy and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

‖ Or, moreover.

20 For I have no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

‖ Or, so dear

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

unto me.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick, nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

‖ Or, honour such.

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision. 4 Shewing that himself hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteous-

neſſe of the law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth dung and loſſe, to gain Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the conciſion,

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and rejoyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeal, perſecuting the church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſſe, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Jeſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the mark for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheleſſe, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the ſame rule, let us minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how he rejoiced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his own want, as for the grace of God in them, 13 And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſt be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and minds through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things *are* true, whatſoever things *are* ‖ honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt, whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever things *are* lovely, whatſoever things *are* of good report; if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know alſo, that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmel, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Jeſus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every ſaint in Chriſt Jeſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Cæſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *prayeth further for their increase in grace,* 14 *describeth the true Christ,* 21 *encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministery.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom & spirituall understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son,

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveneſſe of ſins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (‖ having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his ſight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies ſake which is the church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God: ‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God.

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you the hope of glory. ‖ Or, amongſt you.

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wiſdom, that we may preſent every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, ſtriving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſtill exhorteth them to be conſtant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philoſophie, and vain traditions,* 18 *worſhipping of angels,* 20 *and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not ſeen my face in the flesh: ‖ Or, fear, or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full aſſurance of underſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſdom and knowledge. ‖ Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with entiſing words.

5 For though I be abſent in the flesh: yet am I with you in the ſpirit, joying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſſe of your faith in Christ.

6 As you have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *ſo* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and ſtablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thankſgiving.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoil you through philoſophie and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: ‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſins of the flesh, by the circumciſion of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with *him*, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, in himself.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat, or in drink, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-dayes:

‖ Or, for eating & drinking

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde;

‖ Or, in part.

† Or, Judge against you

† Greek being a voluntary in humility.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

‖ Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, punishing, [or,] not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification. 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ. 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, minde.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now, you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek, nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

‖ Or, complaint

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching, and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ: 10 He salutes them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withall praying also for us, that God would open unto us a dore of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts,

9 With Onesimus, a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sisters son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him.)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of ‖ Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and

and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindefull of them saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving and prayer, 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAul and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it, 18 A reason is rendered, both why saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of our God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God *is* witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe:

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: ‖ Or, chased us out.

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖ rejoycing? Are not even ye, in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? ‖ Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothie unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well-doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus, our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions:

afflictions: for your ſelves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe, when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

* Rom. 7. 9. 8 For now we * live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way unto you.

‖ Or, guide. 12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you:

13 To the end he may eſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his ſaints.

CHAP. IIII.

6 He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, to live holily and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe, 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

‖ Or, requeſt. ‖ Or, beſeech. FUrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

‖ Or, oppreſſe, or overreach. 6 That *no man* go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch, as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified:

‖ Or, In the matter. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

‖ Or, rejecteth. 8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jeſus died, and roſe again; even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive and remain ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 22 and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.

BUt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them, as travell upon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let us not ſleep, as *do* others: but let us watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſt-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelves together, and edifie one another, even as alſo ye do. ‖ Or, exhort

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admoniſh you;

13 And to eſteem them very highly in love for their works ſake, and be at peace among your ſelves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weak, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves, and to all men,

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Jeſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings.

21 Prove all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil.

23 And

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul, and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. ‖ *Or,* adjure.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: and therewithall useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

PAul and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwaies for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions, and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwaies for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of antichrist before the day of the Lord come, 15 and thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time. ‖ *Or,* holdeth.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work; only he who now letteth, *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:

9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousnesse in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

He craveth their prayers for himself, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idlenesse and ill company, 16 and last of all concludeth with prayer and salutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you: † *Gr.* may run.

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith. † *Greek* absurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the patience of

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed:

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwaies, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right uſe and end of the law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope,

2 Unto Timothie *my own* ſon in the faith: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: *ſo do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith unfeigned.

6 From which ſome ‖ having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling,

‖ Or, not aiming at.

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man uſe it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the ungodly, and for ſinners, for unholy, and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-ſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankinde, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thank Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled me; for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecutour, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Jeſus came into the world to ſave ſinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt Jeſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long-ſuffering, for a patern to them which ſhould hereafter believe on him to life everlaſting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, inviſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, ſon Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall be ſaved, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giving of thanks be made for all men;

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus,

6 Who gave himſelf a ranſom for all, ‖ to be teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apoſtle (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where lifting

...ting up holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.
8 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety: not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray,
10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence:
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.
15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in childebearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

Bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be unblameable, 14 and to what end saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach:
3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous:
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, nor greedy of filthy lucre,
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.
13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.
16 And without controversie great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foreseeth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto

NOw the spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils,
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron.
3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.
7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlines is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. ‖ Or, for a little time.
9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:
10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in *the* living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear ‖ to all. ‖ Or, in all things.
16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sins go before unto judgement, and some men do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:
2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. ‖ Or, kindnesse.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth. ‖ Or, delicately.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell. ‖ Or, hired.
9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore yeers old, having been the wife of one man, ‖ Or, chosen.
10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed *the saints* feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:
12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from house to houses; & not only idle, but tattlers also, & busie bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion
Gr. for their railing. 15 to the adversary † to speak reproachfully.
For some are already turned aside after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
* Deut. 25. 4. * Matth. 10. 10. 18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and *the labourer is worthy of his reward.
‖ Or, under. 19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.
20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.
‖ Or, without prejudice. 22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy self pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.
24 Some mens sins are open before-hand, going before to judgement: and some *men* they follow after.
25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest before-hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gain, 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich, 20 to keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.
‖ Or, beleeving 2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit: these things teach and exhort.
‖ Or, a fool. ‖ Or, sick. 3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesom words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:
4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,
5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.
6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gain.
7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.
8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.
9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish & hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.
10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some covered after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves thorow with many sorrows.
11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meekenesse.
12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.
13 I give thee charge in ℣ sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,
14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:
16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.
17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy,
18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,
19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.
20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:
21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothie himself, his mother, and grandmother: 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,
2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,
4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy,
5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.
6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear,

but

her of power, of love, and of a ſound minde.
8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimonie of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the goſpel, according to the power of God,
9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe and grace, which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus, before the world began,
10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Saviour Jeſus Chirſt, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the goſpel:
11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; nevertheleſſe I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I have ‖ beleeved, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him againſt that day.
13 Hold faſt the form of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.
14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercy unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chain.
17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.
18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knowſt very well.

CHAP. II.

He is exhorted again to conſtancy and perſeverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull ſervant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and ſhuning profane and vain bablings. 17 *Of Hymeneus and Philetus.* 19 *The foundation of the Lord is ſure.* 22 *He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſervant of the Lord ought to behave himſelf.*

THou therefore, my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.
2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me, among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.
3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.
4 No man that warreth entangleth himſelf with the affairs of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.
5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtrive lawfully.
6 ‖ The huſbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.
7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord give thee underſtanding in all things.
8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel:
9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil doer, even unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.
10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternall glory.
11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if we be dead with him, we ſhall alſo live with him.
12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reign with him, if we deny him, he alſo will deny us.
13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelf.
14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they ſtrive not about words to no profit, but to the ſubverting of the hearers.
15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the word of truth:
16 But ſhun profane and vain bablings, for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſſe.
17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus,
18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and overthrow the faith of ſome.
19 Nevertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth † ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquity.
20 But in a great houſe there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth, and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſell unto honour, ſanctified, and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.
22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.
24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,
25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.
26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He advertiſeth him of the times to come,* 6 *deſcribeth the enemies of the truth,* 10 *propoundeth unto him his own example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.*

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhall come.
2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,
3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,
4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God,
5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.
6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with divers luſts,
7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.
9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all men, as theirs alſo was.
10 But ‖ thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,
11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came unto me

‖ Or, gangren.
‖ Or, already.
‖ Or, for bearing. † Gr. as the.
† Gr. taken alive.
‖ Or, make baters.
‖ Or, of no judgement.
‖ Or, thou haſt been a diligent follower of.

me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers, shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furnished unto all good works.

‖ Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

2 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the nearnesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith. 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 and soon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

‖ Or, fulfill.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, ‖ make full proof of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick:

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

3 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse:

2 ‖ In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

‖ Or, For.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creet, that thou shouldest set in order the things that ‖ are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, lack unfinished.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given unto filthy lucre,

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, good men.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, and to convince the gain-sayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing

ning pure: but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They profesſe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the dutie of ſervants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.

But ſpeak thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewiſe, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holineſſe, not ‖ falſe accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ ſober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To *be* diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be ‖ ſoberminded.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelf a patern of good works: in doctrine *ſhewing* uncorruptneſſe, gravity, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſervants to be obedient unto their own maſters, and to pleaſe *them* well in all things, not ‖ anſwering again:

10 Not purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth ſalvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſſe and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt,

14 Who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himſelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed alſo to reject obſtinate hereticks. 12 Which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he ſhould come unto him, and ſo concludeth.

Put them in minde to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekneſſe unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

‖ *Or,* pitie.

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe which we have done, but according to his mercie he ſaved us, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which he ſhed on us † abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour:

† *Greek,* richly.

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to ‖ maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

‖ *Or,* profeſſe honeſt trades.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

Paul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe,

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enjoyn thee that which is convenient:

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſon Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me,

that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtered unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be, as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Jeſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Chriſt in theſe laſt times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in perſon and office.*

GOd who at ſundry times, and in divers manners, ſpake in time paſt unto the Fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

* Wiſd. 7.26. 3 * Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelf purged our ſins, ſat down on the right hand of the Majeſty on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the angels he ſaith, Who maketh his angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a ſcepter of † righteouſneſſe, *is* the ſcepter of thy kingdom.

† Greek, righteouſneſſe, or ſtraightneſſe. 9 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

* Pſal. 102.2. Iſa. 34.4. 10 And * thou, Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them up, and they ſhall be changed; but thou art the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall not fail.

* Pſal. 110.1. matth. 22.44. 13 But to which of the angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

14 Are they not all miniſtering ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Jeſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was neceſſarie.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earneſt heed to the things which we have heard, leſt at any time we ſhould † let them ſlip.

† Greek, paſſ by.

2 For if the word ſpoken by angels was ſtedfaſt, and every tranſgreſſion and diſobedience received a juſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſalvation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and || gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his own will?

|| Greek, diſtributions.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in ſubjection the world to come, whereof we ſpeak.

6 But one in a certain place teſtified, ſaying, * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

* Pſal. 8.4.

7 Thou madeſt him || a little lower then the angels; thou crowneſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him over the works of thy hands:

|| Or, for a little time.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet. For in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him.

9 But we ſee Jeſus, who was made a little lower then the angels, || for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for every man.

|| Or, becauſe of the ſuffering of death.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons unto glory, to make the Captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my truſt in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

* Iſa. 8.17. * Iſa. 8.18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death, were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

† Or, he helpeth not angels.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to

be

made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciſfull and faithfull high prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people.

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes: 7 Therefore if we beleeve not in him, we ſhall be more worthy puniſhment then hard-hearted Iſrael.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, inaſmuch as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe, as a ſervant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt, as a ſon over his own houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: † They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſin.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 Whileſt it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in § provocation.

16 For ſome, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high prieſt Jeſus the Son of God, ſubject to infirmities, but not ſin, 16 we muſt, and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being left us of entering into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.

2 For unto us was the goſpel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved, do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe; And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again; If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entered not in, becauſe of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high prieſt, that is paſſed into the heavens, Jeſus the Son of God, let us hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we have not an high prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde geace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins:

2 Who ‖ can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelf, to offer for ſins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himſelf, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo Chriſt glorified not himſelf, to be made an high prieſt: but he that ſaid unto him, Thou art my ſon, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and tears, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was heard ‖ in that he feared;

8 Though he were a ſon, yet learned he obedience by the things which he ſuffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall ſalvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to ſay, and hard to be uttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again, which be the firſt principles of the oracles of God, and

† That is, Joſhuah.

‖ Or, the goſpel was firſt preached.

‖ Or, keeping of a ſabbath.

‖ Or, diſobedience.

‖ Or, can reaſonably bear with.

‖ Or, for his piety.

that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtered unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be, as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Jeſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Chriſt in theſe laſt times coming to us from the Father,* 4 *is preferred above the angels, both in perſon and office.*

GOd who at ſundry times, and in divers manners, ſpake in time paſt unto the Fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

* Wiſd. 7.26. 3 * Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelf purged our ſins, ſat down on the right hand of the Majeſty on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the angels he ſaith, Who maketh his angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a ſcepter of † righteouſneſſe, *is* the ſcepter of thy kingdom.

† *Greek*, righteouſneſſe, or ſtraightneſſe.

9 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

* Pſal. 102.2. Iſa 34.4. 10 And * thou, Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them up, and they ſhall be changed; but thou art the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall not fail.

* Pſal. 110.1. matth. 22.44. 13 But to which of the angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

14 Are they not all miniſtering ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhalbe heirs of ſalvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Jeſus,* 5 *and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature upon him,* 14 *as it was neceſſarie.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earneſt heed to the things which we have heard, leſt at any time we ſhould † let them ſlip.

† *Greek*, paſſ by.

2 For if the word ſpoken by angels was ſtedfaſt, and every tranſgreſſion and diſobedience received a juſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſalvation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and || gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his own will?

|| *Greek*, diſtributions.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in ſubjection the world to come, whereof we ſpeak.

6 But one in a certain place teſtified, ſaying, * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

7 Thou madeſt him ||a little lower then the angels; thou crowneſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him over the works of thy hands:

|| *Greek*, a little.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet. For in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him.

9 But we ſee Jeſus, who was made a little lower then the angels, || for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for every man.

|| *Greek*, becauſe of the ſuffering.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons unto glory, to make the Captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my truſt in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death, were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

† *Greek*, he doth not take on him.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be

be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciſfull and faithfull high prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people.

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

† Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes: 7 Therefore if we beleeve not in him, we ſhall be more worthy puniſhment then hard-hearted Iſrael.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, inaſmuch as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe, as a ſervant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt, as a ſon over his own houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: † They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſin.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 Whileſt it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in § provocation.

16 For ſome, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith, 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high prieſt Jeſus the Son of God, ſubject to infirmities, but not ſin, 16 we muſt, and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being left *us* of entering into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.

2 For unto us was the goſpel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved, do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe; And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again; If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entered not in, becauſe of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high prieſt, that is paſſed into the heavens, Jeſus the Son of God, let us hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we have not an high prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde geace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins.

2 Who ‖ can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelf, to offer for ſins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himſelf, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo Chriſt glorified not himſelf, to be made an high prieſt: but he that ſaid unto him, Thou art my ſon, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was heard ‖ in that he feared;

8 Though he were a ſon, yet learned he obedience by the things which he ſuffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall ſalvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to ſay, and hard to be uttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again, which be the firſt principles of the oracles of God, and

‖ *Or*, the goſpel was firſt preached.

‖ *That is*, Joſhuah.

‖ *Or*, keeping of a ſabbath.

‖ *Or*, diſobedience.

‖ *Or*, can reaſonably bear with.

‖ *Or*, for his piety.

are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is † unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse; for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* those who by reason ‖ of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

†Gr. hath no experience

‖ Or, perfect.

‖ Or, of an habit or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be stedfast,* 12 *diligent, and patient to wait upon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

‖ Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

THerefore leaving the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

‖ Or, for.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith & patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

†Gr. Interposed himself by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anker of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec,* 11 *and so far more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people, according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall priesthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*:

21 (For those *priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware, and will not repent, thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens,

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: we have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts, and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins, and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread, which is called ‖ the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot, that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory, shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now, when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone, once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

9 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

8 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as perraining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation. ‖ Or, rites, or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God? ‖ Or, fault.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the testatour. ‖ Or, be brought in.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood, ‖ Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and ‖ scarlet woull, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, ‖ Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament, which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves, with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place, every yeer with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſin by the ſacrifice of himſelf.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to bear the ſins of many, and unto them that look for him, ſhall he appear the ſecond time, without ſin, unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakneſſe of the law ſacrifices.* 10 *The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered,* 14 *for ever, hath taken away ſins.* 19 *An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankſgiving.*

FOr the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſins?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices *there is* a rememberance *again made* of ſins every yeer.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of buls and of goats ſhould take away ſins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice, and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body ‖ haſt thou prepared me:

‖ *Or,* thou haſt fitted me.

6 In burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices for ſin thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for ſin, thou wouldeſt not, neither haſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering often times the ſame ſacrifices, which can never take away ſins.

12 But this man, after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins for ever, ſate down on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will

* Jerem. 31. 33.

* put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their ſins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſin.

‖ *Or,* liberty.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldneſſe to enter into the holieſt by the blood of Jeſus,

‖ *Or,* new made.

20 By a new and living way, which he hath ‖ conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

21 And *having* an high prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith, without wavering (for he is faithfull that promiſed.)

24 And let us conſider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more as ye ſee the day approaching.

26 For if we ſin wilfully, after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall devour the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment, ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the ſpirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid,* Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly, whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves, that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot pleaſe God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.

‖ *Or,* perſon.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen, were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

‖ *Or,* in him.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God, muſt believe that

that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles, with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child, when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised:

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to yeers, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-borne should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the Red-sea, as by drie land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

‖ Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnes, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

* 2 Mac. 7.7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

‖ Or, foreseen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ author and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

‖ Or, beginner.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees,

13 And make ‖ ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, even.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, leſt any root of bitterneſſe ſpringing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

‖ Or, fall from.

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the bleſſing, he was rejected; for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.

‖ Or, way to change his minde.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountain, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly fear and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jeruſalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly, and church of the firſt-borne, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men made perfect:

‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Jeſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, teſtament.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not, who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape*, if we turn away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heaven.

26 Whoſe voice then ſhook the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things that ‖ are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken, may remain.

‖ Or, may be ſhaken.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may ſerve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

‖ Or, let us hold faſt.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charity,* 4 *to honeſt life,* 5 *to avoid covetouſneſſe,* 7 *to regard Gods preachers,* 9 *to take heed of ſtrange doctrines,* 10 *to confeſſe Chriſt,* 16 *to give alms,* 17 *to obey governours,* 18 *to pray for the apoſtle.* 20 *The concluſion.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain ſtrangers, for thereby ſome have entertained angels unwares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which ſuffer adverſity, as being your ſelves alſo in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your converſation be without covetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye have. For he hath ſaid, * I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man ſhall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.

8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which ſerve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his own blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we ſeek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giving thanks to his Name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and ſubmit your ſelves: for they watch for your ſouls, as they that muſt give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with griefe: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we truſt we have a good conſcience in all things, willing to live honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great ſhepherd of the ſheep, through the blood of the everlaſting ‖ covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is let at liberty, with whom, if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the ſaints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God: 13 and in our trials not to impute our weaknesse, or sins unto him: 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the ingrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren, 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:

† Gr. synagogue

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

‖ Or, well, or seemly.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

‖ Or, that.

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

‖ Or, [law] which said.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ rejoyceth against judgement.

‖ Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and hath not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being † alone.

† Greek by it self.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works,

‖ By thy works. [] Some copies [add]

works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

‖ Or, Thou seest 22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

* Gene. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

‖ Or, breath. 26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wise, be milde and peaceable, without envying and strife.

‖ Or, judgemeent. MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

‖ Or, wood. 5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Greek nature. † Greek nature of man. 7 For every † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

‖ Or, bole. 11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekenesse of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

‖ Or, sensuall. 15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, devilish,

16 For where envying and strife is, there is † confusion, and every evil work.

† Or, confu-sion.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without wrang-ling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to strive against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash judgement of others, 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindefull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our selves, and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence come wars and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your ‖ lusts that war in your members?

‖ Or, lu-sts.

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, lu-sts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‖ to envie?

‖ Or, to en-vie.

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job. 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned; behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have comitted sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six moneths.

‖ *Or*, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no news, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ; grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season, (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls:

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

† *Or*, perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

* Levit. 11.44. & 19.2. & 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot;

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart, fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

‖ Or, for that. 24 ‖ For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built: 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and evil ſpeakings,

2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming *as* unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

‖ Or, be ye built 5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, ‖ are built up a ſpirituall houſe, an holy prieſthood, to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

Iſa.28.16. pſal.118. 22. mat. 21. 42.ac. 4. 12. 6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner ſtone, elect, precious, and he that beleeveth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

‖ Or, he is an honour. 7 Unto you therefore which beleeve ‖ he is precious: but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

Iſa.8.14. 8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

‖ Or, a purchaſed people ‖ Or, vertues. Hoſ.2.23 9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall prieſthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the ‖ praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

‖ Or, wherein. 10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which war againſt the ſoul,

12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

‖ Or, wherein. 13 Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king, as ſuprem,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of evil doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

†Gr. having. 16 As free, and not † uſing your liberty for a cloak of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be ſubject to your maſters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps:

22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he ſuffered, he threatened not, but † committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly.

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſins in his own bodie ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to ſins, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the ſhepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, ye wives, be in ſubjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be won by the converſation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with fear:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell,

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own husbands.

Gen. 18. 12 6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him † Lord, whoſe † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compaſſion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

pſal. 34. 10 For he that will love life, and ſee good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his * lips that they ſpeak no guile:

11 Let him eſchew evil, and do good, let him ſeek peace, and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † againſt them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to give an anſwer to every man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you with meekneſſe and ‖ fear:

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well-doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the ſpirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſouls were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſme, doth alſo now ſave us (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt,

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſin by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revelings, banquettings and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange, that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things, have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ‖ ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.

9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the ſpirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a buſie body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is *come* that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and the ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 toreſiſt the cruell adverſary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed,

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof*: not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde

3 Neither as *being* lords over *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe, ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your adverſary the devil as a roaring lion, walketh about, ſeeking whom he may devour.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered awhile, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſon.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces,* 5 *He exhorteth them by faith and good works to make their calling sure:* 12 *whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand:* 16 *and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles, beholding his majestie, and by the testimony of the Fathers, and the Prophets.*

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlines through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glory and vertue;

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

* John 21.17.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majestie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory; when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

‖ In.

CHAP. II.

2 *He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers:* 7 *from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom:* 10 *and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known and avoided.*

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of:

‖ wantonnesse.

3 And through covetousnes shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you, whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked.

8 (For that righteous man, dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished,

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise ‖ government. * Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities;

‖ lordship.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ upon.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are*, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls; an heart they have exercised with covetous practices: cursed children:

† or, whoredom.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse,

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the peopher.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure, through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnes, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb: The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them, from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water and in the water, † *Gr.* consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire, against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? ‖ *Or.* Hasting the coming.

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you,

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned, and unstable, wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life, by a communion with God:* 5 *To which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion, and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sins by Christs death.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 5 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers, from whose deceits the godly are safe, preserved by perseverance in faith, and holiness of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of †stumbling in him.

† Greek skandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that every one which doth righteousness, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular love of God towards us in making us his sons, 3 who therefore ought holily to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEhold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoso-

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandment, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

It warneth them not to beleeve all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, so are we in this world. † *Greek,* love with us.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Son of God, able to save us, 14 and to hear our prayers, which we make for our selves, and for others.*

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us. ‖ *Or,* concerning him.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sinne unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue and beleef, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesu.

THe elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee; but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and hospitalitie 7 to true preachers, 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrarie side: 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

‖ *Or,* truely.

THe elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖ in the truth:

‖ *Or,* pray.

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above all things, that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

† *Greek,* worthy of God.

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey † after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we † shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame: wandering starrs, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. JOHN the DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

¶ John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majestie.

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 ¶ John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace be unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne: * Exod. 3.14.

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, * and washed us from our sins in his own blood, * 1 Cor. 15.21. Colos. 1.18. * Hebr. 9.14.

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. * 1 Per. 2.5.

7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kinreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen. * Matth. 24.30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion

panion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starrs: and out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, * I am the first and the last.

* Isaiah 41.4 & 44.6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore. Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seven starrs, which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starrs are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starrs in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, & repent, & do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich; and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergmos, write, These things saith he, who hath the sharp sword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my servants, to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of iron, as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers:) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning starr.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 *The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved,* 3 *exhorted to repent, and threatened if he do not repent,* 7 *The angel of the church of Philadelphia,*

Philadelphia, 10 *is approved for his diligence and patience.* 15 *The angel of Laodicea reuoked, for being neither hot nor cold,* 19 *and admonished to be more zealous.* 20 *Christ standeth at the dore, and knocketh.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen spirits of God, and the seuen starrs; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theef, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. * Mat. 24. 43. 1. Thes. 5. 2. 2. Pet. 3. 10. Reu. 16. 15.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels. * Exod. 32. 32. Psal. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Mat. 10. 32. Luke 12. 8.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open dore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiments, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent. * Prov. 3. 11. heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the dore, and knock: if any man hear my voyce, and open the dore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him; and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *John seeth the throne of God in heaven.* 4 *The four and twenty elders.* 6 *The four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.* 10 *The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sate on the throne.*

AFter this I looked, and behold, a dore was opened in heaven: and the first voyce which I heard, was, as it were, of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sate on the throne.

3 And he that sate was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone, and there was a rainbowe round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and tweny seats, and upon the seats I saw four and tweny elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightenings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. † Gr. they have no rest. * Isai. 6. 3.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sate on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created. * Chap. 5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 *The book sealed with seven seals.* 9 *which onely the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open.* 12 *Therefore the elders praise him,* 9 *and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.*

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a book written within, and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice; Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

* Gen. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sate upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of saints.

‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

* 1 Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order; and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sate on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

‖ The word choenix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a penny.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the four beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow-servants also, and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood,

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 * And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places,

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, * Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number: 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voyce to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand

thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? And whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb:

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel puteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

ANd when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoak of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood,

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit: 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet sounded. 14 Four angels are let loose that were bound.

ANd the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoak out of the pit, as the smoak of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoak of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoak locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had brest-plates as it were brest-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One wo is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoak, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoak, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

* Psal. 115.4. & 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAPTER X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rain-bow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, spake unto me again, & said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel, which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

* Ezek. 2.8. and 3.3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER XI.

The two witnesses have power to shut heaven that it rain not, 7 they have power to slay them, 8 and they lie dead three dayes and a half, 11 and after three dayes and a half rise again. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple ‖ leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

‖ Or, cast.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

* Zech. 4.3.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecie: and have power over waters, to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth, shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the spirit of life from God entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, & shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven,

sent, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the sun, travelleth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her childe: 6 when she was delivered, she fleeth into the wilderness. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with childe, cryed, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it were born.

5 And she brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of his testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 another beast cometh up out of the earth, 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy. ‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. † Greek slain.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him ‖ to continue fourty and two moneths. ‖ Or, to make war.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given to him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience, and the faith of the saints. * Matth. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles, which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed. † Greek breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: † Or, to give.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

The Lamb standing on mount Sion with his company, 6 an angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sicle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps.

3 And they sang as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: * and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

* Psal. 146. 5. acts 14. 15.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isa. 21. 9. jer. 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast, and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoak of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast, and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sicle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sicle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Joel 3. 13. ‖ Or, ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sicle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sicle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud crie to him that had the sharp sicle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sicle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sicle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels, having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy wayes, thou King of saints.

* Psal. 111. 2. & 139. 14. * Deut. 32. 4. dan. 4. 37. chap. 16. 7.

4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgements are made manifest.

* jer. 10. 7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimonie in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoak from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty a earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And every iland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

1 A woman araied in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters;

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse, and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was araied in purple, and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull. * 1 Tim. 6 15. cha. 19. 16.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants, and mariners, lament over her. 20 The saints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird: * Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. ‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit *a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

*Isaiah 47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire; for strong is the Lord God, who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoak of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ‖ thyne-wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

‖ Or, sweet.

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and charets, and ‖ slaves, and souls of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoak of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints.* 7 *The marriage of the Lamb.* 10 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 17 *The fowls called to the great slaughter.*

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoak rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad, and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arated in fine linen, clean, and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven, followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come, and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped

worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection: the y blessed that have art therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragoon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeers,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand yeers should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their fore-heads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeers.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand yeers were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand yeers.

7 And when the thousand yeers are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: & the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and || hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 9 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light: 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea. 10

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. * Chap. 7.17.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, *Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull. *2 Cor. 5.17.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life, freely. * Chap. 1.8. and 22.13. * Isaiah 55.1.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations; and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eight beryl, the ninth a topas, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the sun, neither of

of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

* Isaiah 60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

* Isaiah 60.11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 9 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shalbe no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

* Chap. 21.23. 5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard, and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not; for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by the Company of
STATIONERS. 1647.

A Briefe

CONCORDANCE,

OR

TABLE to the *BIBLE*

OF THE

LAST TRANSLATION:

Serving for the more easie finding out of the most usefull places therein contained.

Carefully perused and enlarged by Master *John Downame*, B.in Divinitie.

ALLOWED

By His Majesties speciall priviledge to be printed, and bound with the BIBLE in all Volumes.

PSAL.119.150.

Thy Word is a Lamp unto my feet, and a Light unto my pathes.

LONDON,

Printed for *N.Bourne* and *J.Young*, and are to be sold by *Charles Green*, at the Signe of the Gun in Ivie-lane. 1646.

Abase. Abased, &c.

Iob.11.behold every one that is proud, and *abase* him
Iob.40.11.him that is low, and *abase* him that is high
Iam.4.6.those that walk in pride he is able to *abase*
Luk.14.11.whoso exalteth himselfe shalbe *abased*
2 Cor.11.7.an offence in *abasing* my selfe
Phil.4.12.I know both how to be *abased*, and how

Abba.

Mar.14.36.*Abba* Father, all things are possible
Rom.8.15.the Spirit——whereby we cry, *Abba*, Father
Gal.4.6.into your hearts, crying, *Abba*, Father

Abel.

Gen.4.4.and the Lord had respect unto *Abel* and
Heb.11.4.by faith *Abel* offered to God a more
12.24.speaks better things then that of *Abel*

Abhorre, &c.

Lev.26.11.and my soule shall not *abhorre* you
Deut.7.26.nor——bring an *abhomination* into thine house
2 Chro.34.33.Iosiah took away all the *abominations*
Pro.26.21.there are seven *abominations* in his heart
29.27.an unjust man is an *abomination* to the just
he that is upright——is *abomination* to the wicked
Ier.4.1.if thou wilt put away thine *abomination* out
32.34.they set their *abominations* in the Ch.23.11.
Ezek.8.6.thou shalt see greater *abominations*
See Ver.13,15.
9.4.sigh and cry for all the *abominations*, that
Mat.24.15.when ye——shall see the *abomination* of desolation
See Mark 13.14.
Rev.17.5.mother of harlots, and *abominations* of the
21.27.whatsoever works *abomination*, or maketh a lye

Above.

John 3.23.to them, ye are from beneath, I am from *above*
Gal.4.26.Ierusalem which is *above* is free, which is the
Ephes.4.6.who is *above* all, and through all, and in
Col.3.1.seek those things which are *above*, where Christ
See the word Aloft.

Abound.

Lev.25.44.provide out of the people *able* men, such as
25.and Moses chose *able* men out of all Israel
Levit.12.8.if she be not *able* to bring a lamb, then
See Chap.14.22,31,32. & Ezek.46.5,7.
Num.13.30.for we are well *able* to overcome it
Deut.16.17.every man shall give as he is *able*
See Mar.12.44. & Luk.21.4.
2 Chro.25.9.the Lord is *able*, to give thee much more
Pro.27.4.who is *able* to stand before envie?
Dan.3.17.God is *able* to deliver us from the burning
Amo.7.10.the land is not *able* to beare all his words
Mat.3.9.God is *able* of these stones to raise up children
10.28.kill the body, but are not *able* to kill the soule
Mar.3.33.the word——as they are *able* to heare it
John 10.29.no man is *able* to pluck them out of my Fathers hands. See Verse 28.
Rom.8.39.shalbe *able* to separate us from the love of God
11.23.for God is *able* to graffe them in againe
14.4.for God is *able* to make him stand
1 Cor.10.13.suffer ye to be tempted above that ye be *able*
2 Cor.9.8.God is *able* to make all grace abound towards
Ephes.3.20.*able* to do exceeding abundantly, above all
6.12.that ye may be *able* to stand against
13.that ye may be *able* to withstand in the
Phil.3.21.he is *able* to subdue all things to himselfe
4.13.I am *able* to do all things through Christ which
2 Tim.1.12.*able* to keep that which I have committed
2.2.men; who shalbe *able* to teach others also
3.15.which are *able* to make thee wise unto salvation
Heb.2.18.he is *able* to succour them that are tempted
7.25.he is *able* to save them to the uttermost, that come
11.19.accounting that God was *able* to raise him up
Jam.1.21.ingrafted word, which is *able* to save your soules
4.12.one law-giver, who is *able* to save, and to destroy
Jude 24.he is *able* to keep us from falling, and to

Abominable.

Ier.44.4.O do not this *abominable* thing that I hate
Mic.6.10.wicked, and the scant measure that is *abomin.*
Tit.1.16.deny him, being *abominable* and disobedient
1 Pet.4.3.revellings, banquettings, & *abomina.* idolatries

Abomination, &c.

Abound.

*Pro.*28.20.a faithfull man ſhall *abound* with bleſsings
2 *Cor.*1.5.as the ſufferings of Chriſt *abound* in us, ſo our
8.7.as ye *abound* in every thing, in faith
ſee that ye *abound* in this grace alſo
9.8.God is able to make all grace *abound* towards you
that ye may *abound* in every good work
*Phil.*4.12.and I know how to *abound*: every where
1 *Theſ.*3.12.make you to increaſe and *abound* in love
4.1.ye would *abound* more and more See Ver.10.
2 *Pet.*1.8.if theſe things be in you, and *abou.*they make
See the word Sin.

Abounding.

1 *Cor.*15.58.alwaies *abounding* in the work of the Lord

Abundance. Abundant.

*Exod.*34.6.*abundant* in goodneſſe, and truth
*Eccleſ.*5.10.that loveth *abundance* with increaſe, nor he
12.but the *abundance* of the rich will not ſuffer
*Mat.*12.34.out of the *abundance* of the heart the mouth
*Luk.*12.15.mans life conſiſts not in the *abundance* of
2 *Cor.*8.14.that their *abundance* may be a ſupply for
11.23.I am more: in labours more *abundant*

Abundantly.

*Cant.*5.1.drink, yea drink *abundantly*, O beloved
1 *Cor.*15.10.I laboured more *abundantly* then they all
*Tit.*3.6.which he ſhed on us *abundantly* through Jeſus

Acceptable.

*Pſal.*69.13.my prayer is—in an *acceptable* time
*Eccleſ.*12.10.the Preacher ſought—*acceptable* words
*Iſa.*49.8.in an *acceptable* time have I heard thee
See *Luke* 4.19. 2 *Cor.*6.2.
58.5.and an *acceptable* day to the Lord See Ch.61.2.
*Dan.*4.27.O King, let my counſell be *acceptab.*unto thee

Accept, &c.

*Gen.*4.7.if thou do well, ſhalt thou not be *accepted*?
Job 13.10.reprove you, if you do ſecretly *accept* perſons
34.19.to him that *accepteth* not the perſons of Princes
*Iſa.*56.7.ſacrifices ſhalbe *accepted* upon mine altar
*Jer.*14.12.I will not *accept* them: but I will
*Ezek.*20.40.the land ſerve me: there will I *accept* them
*Hoſ.*8.13.and eat it, but the Lord *acceptet h* them not
2 *Cor.*8.12.it is *accepted* according to that a man hath
*Gal.*2.6.God *accepts* no mans perſon See *Act.*10.34.

Acceſſe.

*Rom.*5.2.by whom alſo we have *acceſſe* by faith into this
*Epheſ.*3.12.in whom we have—*acceſſe* with confidence
See Chapt.2.18.

Accompliſh, &c.

*Pro.*13.19.the deſire *accompliſhed* is ſweet to the ſoule
*Iſa.*40.2.that her warfare is *accompliſhed*, that her
55.11.but it ſhall *accompliſh* that which I pleaſe
1 *Pet.*5.9.afflictions are *accompliſhed* in your brethren

Accord.

*Phil.*2.2.being of one *accord*, of one mind See *Act.*2.46.

Account.

Job 33.13.he giveth not *account* of any of his matters
*Mat.*12.36.men ſhall give *account* of every idle word
*Luk.*16.2.give an *account* of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou
*Rom.*14.12.ſhall give an *account* of himſelfe unto God
*Phil.*4.17.I deſire fruit may abound to your *account*
1 *Pet.*4.5.who ſhall give *account* to him that is ready

Accurſed.

*Rom.*9.3.with that my ſelfe were *accurſed* from Chriſt
1 *Cor.*12.3.no man—by the Sp.of God cals Jeſus *accurſed*
*Gal.*1.8.let him be *accurſed* So Verſe 9.

Accuſation.

*Mat.*27.37.over his head his *accuſation* written, This is
John 18.29.what *accuſation* bring you See *Mar.*15.26.
1 *Tim.*5.19.againſt an Elder, receive not an *accuſation*

Accuſe, &c.

*Pro.*30.10.*accuſe* not a ſervant unto his maſter
*Luk.*3.14.nor *accuſe* any falſly, and be content
23.10.and vehemently *accuſed* him See
John 5.45.do not think that I will *accuſe* you
there is one that *accuſeth* you
*Act.*25.16.have the *accuſers* face to face, and
*Tit.*1.6.children, not *accuſed* of riot, or unruly
2.4.not falſe *accuſers*, not given to much
*Rev.*12.10.the *accuſer* of the brethren is caſt
which *accuſed* them before

Accuſing.

*Rom.*2.15.their thoughts—*accuſing* or excuſing

Acknowledge, &c.

*Pſal.*32.5.I *acknowledged* my ſin unto thee
*Pro.*3.6.in all thy wayes *acknowledge* him, and
*Iſa.*63.16.and Iſrael *acknowledge* us not: thou O
*Jer.*3.13.only *acknowledge* thine iniquity, that
*Hoſ.*5.15.till they *acknowledge* their offence,
*Tit.*1.1.and the *acknowledging* of the truth, which

Acquaint, &c.

Job 22.21.*acquaint* now thy ſelfe with him, and
*Pſal.*31.11.and a fear to mine *acquaintance* See
*Iſa.*53.3.a man of ſorrowes, and *acquainted* with

Acts.

*Judg.*5.11.rehearſe the righteous *acts* of the L.
*Pſal.*106.2.who can utter the mighty *acts* of the
150.2.praiſe him for his mighty *acts*: praiſe

Actions.

1 *Sam.*2.3.and by him *actions* are weighed

Adde. Added.

*Deut.*4.2.ye ſhall not *adde* unto the word
Chap.12.32. & Rev.
29.19.of my heart, to *adde* drunkenneſſe to
*Pſal.*69.27.*Adde* iniquity unto their iniquity,
*Pro.*30.6.*adde* thou not unto his words, leſt he
*Iſa.*30.1.that they may *adde* ſin to ſin See
*Mat.*6.27.who can *adde* one cubit unto his ſtature
*Act.*2.47.the Lord *added* to the Church ſuch as
2 *Pet.*1.5.*adde* to your faith vertue, and to vertue

Adder.

*Pſal.*140.3.*adders* poyſon is under their lips
*Pro.*23.32.at the laſt—it ſtingeth like an *adder*

Admiration. Admired.

2 *Theſ.*1.10.and to be *admired* in all them that
Jude 16.perſons in *admiration*, becauſe of advantage

Admoniſh, &c.

*Eccleſ.*12.12.by theſe my ſon be *admoniſhed* of
*Rom.*15.14.able alſo to *admoniſh* one another
*Col.*3.16.teaching and *admoniſhing* one another
2 *Theſ.*3.15.but *admoniſh* him as a brother

Admonition.

1 *Cor.*10.11.and they are written for our *admonition*
*Tit.*3.10.after the firſt and ſecond *admonition*, reject

Adoption.

*Rom.*8.15.but ye have received the ſpirit of *adoption*
23.waiting for the *adoption*, to wit, the
*Gal.*4.5.that we may receive the *adoption* of ſons
*Epheſ.*1.5.to the *adoption* of children by Jeſus

Adorne, &c.

1 *Tim.*2.9.that women *adorn* themſelves in modeſt
*Tit.*2.10.they may *adorne* the doctrine of God, in
1 *Pet.*3.3.whoſe *adorning* let it not be
that outward

Advantage, &c.

*Luk.*9.25.for what is a man *advantaged*, if he gain
See *Mat.*16.26.
*Rom.*3.1.what *advantage* then hath the Jew? or
Jude 16.perſons in admiration, becauſe of advantage

Adversary. Adversaries.

and an *adversary* to thine *adversaries*
he will repay fury to his *adversaries*
agree with thine *adversary* quickly whiles
and there are many *adversaries*
give none occasion to the *adversary*
because your *adversary* the Divell goeth

Adversity, &c.

thou hast knowne my soule in *adversities*
God giveth rest from the dayes of *adversity*
and a brother is born for *adversity*
If thou faint in the day of *adversity*
but in the day of *adversity* consider
God giveth the bread of *adversity*, and
and them which suffer *adversity*, as being

Advised.

but with the well *advised* is wisdome

Adulterer, etc.

so, the *adulterer* and adulteresse shall surely
the eye also of the *adulterer* waiteth for the
of the *adulteresses* will hunt for the precious life
the land is full of *adulterers* See *Hos.7.4.*
against the *adulterers*, and against false sweaters
nor idolaters, nor *adulterers*, nor effeminate
whoremongers and *adulterers* God will judge
but *adulterers* and adulteresses, know ye not

Adultery.

14. thou shalt not commit *adultery*
So *Deut.5.18. Mat.5.27. Rom.13.9.*
whoso committeth *adultery* with a woman
hath committed *adultery* with her already in
that is put away, doth commit *adultery*
the works of the flesh are—*adultery*
if thou commit not *adultery*, yet if thou

Advocate.

have we an *Advocate* with the Father, Jesus

Affection, etc.

I have set my *affection* to the house of my
God gave them up to vile *affections*: for
without naturall *affection*, implacable
kindly *affectioned* one to another, with
have crucified the flesh with the *affections* and
set your *affections* on things above, and not
mortifie—inordinate *affection*, evill

Afflict, &c.

ye shall not *afflict* any widow or fatherlesse
ye shall *afflict* your soules, and doe no
See Chap.23.27. & *Num.29.7.*
to him that is *afflicted* pity should be shewed
and he that heareth the cry of the *afflicted*
and in plenty of justice: he will not *afflict*
for thou wilt save the *afflicted* people
not despised the affliction of the *afflicted*
doe justice to the *afflicted* and needy
because of their iniquities, are *afflicted*
before I was *afflicted* I went astray: but now
it is good for me that I have been *afflicted*
and that thou in faithfulnesse hast *afflicted* me
the L. will maintain the cause of the *afflicted*
all the dayes of the *afflicted* are evill: but
not oppresse the *afflicted* in the gate
and God will have mercy on his *afflicted*
him stricken, smitten of God, and *afflicted*
O thou *afflicted*, tossed with tempest
if thou satisfie the *afflicted* soule: then shall
the Lord hath *afflicted* me in the day of
he doth not *afflict* willingly, nor grieve
I will leave in—thee an *afflicted* and poore
they shall deliver you up to be *afflicted*
being destitute, *afflicted*, tormented
Jam.4.9. be *afflicted*, and mourne, and weep
5.13. is any among you *afflicted*? let him pray

Affliction, &c.

Gen.16.11. because the Lord hath heard the *affliction*
29.32. the Lord hath looked upon mine *affliction*
Exod.3.7. I have seen the *affliction* of my people
Deut.16.3. the bread of *affliction* See 1 *Kin.22.27.*
26.7. the Lord looked on our *affliction*, and on our
2 *Chro.20.9.* if we cry unto thee in our *affliction*, then
33.12. when he was in *affliction*, he besought
Job 5.6. *affliction* cometh not forth of the dust, nor
36.8. and be holden in the cords of *affliction*
15. he delivereth the poore in his *affliction*, and
Psal.25.18. look upon mine *affliction*, and my paine
34.19. many are the *afflictions* of the righteous: but
119.50. this is my comfort in mine *affliction*: for thy
92. I should have perished in mine *affliction*
153. consider mine *affliction*, and deliver me
Isa.48.10. I have chosen thee in the furnace of *affliction*
63.9. in all their *affliction* he was afflicted, and the
Jer.16.19. O Lord—my refuge in the day of *affliction*
Mos.5.15. in their *affliction* they will seek me early
Amo.6.6. are not grieved for the *affliction* of Joseph
Zach.1.15. and he helped forward the *affliction*
Act.7.34. I have seen the *affliction* of my people, which
2 *Cor.4.17.* our light *affliction*, which is but for a moment
Col.1.24. of the *afflictions* of Christ in my flesh, for
1 *Thes.3.3.* that no man should be moved by these *afflict.*
2 *Tim.1.8.* be thou partaker of the *affliction* of the Gospel
Heb.11.25. chusing rather to suffer *affliction* with the
1 *Pet.5.9.* that the same *afflictions* are accomplished in

Afraid.

Josh.1.9. be not *afraid*, nor dismaid, for
Job 3.25. that which I was *afraid* of, is come unto me
Psal.36.3. what time I am *afraid*, I will trust in thee
119.120. and I am *afraid* of thy judgements
Isa.51.12. that thou shouldest be *afraid* of a man
Zeph.3.13. lye downe, and none shall make them *afraid*
Luk.12.4. be not *afraid* of them that kill the body

Age. Aged.

Job 32.9. nor do the *aged* understand judgement
Psal.39.5. and mine *age* is as nothing before thee
71.9. cast me not off in the time of old *age*: forsake
92.14. they shall still bring forth fruit in old *age*
Tit.2.2. that the *aged* men be sober, grave, and
Philem.9. such an one as Paul the *aged*, and now also

Ages.

Ephes.3.21. to him be glory—throughout all *ages*
Col.1.26. the mysterie which hath been hid from *ages*

Agonie.

Luk.22.44. being in an *agonie*, he prayed

Agree. Agreed.

Amo.3.3. can two walk—except they be *agreed*?
Mat.5.25. *agree* with thine adversary quickly whiles
Mar.14.56. but their witnesse *agreed* not together
1 *John* 5.8. the bloud, and these three *agree* in one

Agreement.

Isa.28.15. with hell are we at *agreement*, when the
2 *Cor.6.16.* what *agreement* hath the Temple of God with

Alienated.

Ephes.4.18. being *alienated* from the life of God
Col.1.21. you that were sometimes *alienated*, and

Alien. Aliens.

Exod.18.3. I have been an *alien* in a strange land
Ephes.2.12. *aliens* from the common-wealth of Israel

Alive.

1 *Sam.2.6.* the Lord killeth, and maketh *alive*, he
Rom.6.11. but are *alive* to God through Jesus Christ
1 *Cor.15.21.* even so in Christ shall all be made *alive*
Rev.1.18. I am *alive* for evermore, Amen, and have

Allow.

*Rom.*7.15.for that which I do, I *allow* not

Almes, &c.

*Mat.*6.1.that ye do not your *almes* before men
*Luk.*11.41.give *almes* of such things as you have:
12.33.sell that which you have, and give *almes*
*Act.*9.36.Dorcas, full of good works, and *almes*-deeds
10.2.Cornelius gave much *almes*, and prayed to God

Almighty.

*Gen.*17.1.I am the *Almighty* God, walk before me
*Psal.*91.1.abide under the shadow of the *Almighty*
*Rev.*1.8.which was, and which is to come, the *Almighty*

Alone.

*Gen.*2.18.it is not good for man to be *alone*
*Exod.*32.10.let me *alone*, that my wrath
*Eccles.*4.10.woe to him that is *alone*

Altar.

*Exod.*29.37.whatsoever toucheth the *altar* shalbe holy
*Psal.*26.6.so will I compasse thine *altar*, O Lord
*Mat.*5.23.if thou bring the gift to the *altar*, and there
1 *Cor.*9.13.they which wait at the *altar* are partakers
*Heb.*13.10.we have an *altar*, whereof they have
*Rev.*6.9.I saw under the *altar* the soules of them that
8.3.prayers of the Saints upon the golden *altar*

Am.

*Exod.*3.14.I *Am* that I *Am*

Ambassadours.

1 *Cor.*5.20.we are *Ambassadours* for Christ: as though

Amend.

*Jer.*7.3.*amend* your waies and your doings, and I will So Chapt.26.13.
5.if you throughly *amend* your waies, and your See the word **Repent.**

Ancient.

Job 12.12.with the *ancient* is wisdome
*Dan.*7.9.the *Ancient* of dayes did sit, whose
13.and came to the *Ancient* of dayes, and they

Angel.

*Exod.*24.23.mine *Angel* shall go before thee
*Act.*12.15.then said they, It is his *Angel*
2 *Cor.*11.14.is transformed into an *Angel* of light
*Gal.*1.8.but though we, or an *Angel* from heaven preach
4.14.but received me as an *Angel* of God, even as
*Rev.*22.8.to worship before the feet of the *Angel*

Angels.

Job 4.18.and his *Angels* he chargeth with folly
*Psal.*91.11.he shall give his *Angels* charge over thee
104.4.who maketh his *Angels* spirits: his ministers
*Mat.*4.6.he shall give his *Angels* charge concerning
24.31.he shall send his *Angels* with a great sound
*Luk.*16.22.was carried by the *Ang.* into Abrahams bos.
20.36.they are equall with the *Angels*, and are
*Col.*2.18.and worshipping of *Angels*, intruding
*Heb.*2.16.he took not on him the nature of *Angels*, but
1 *Pet.*1.12.which things the *Angels* desire to look into
Jude 6.the *Angels* which kept not their first estate
*Rev.*12.7.Michael and his *Angels* fought against

Anger.

*Judg.*8.3.and their *anger* was abated towards him
*Psal.*30.5.for his *anger* endureth but a moment; in
37.8.cease from *anger*, and forsake wrath, fret not
103.8.the Lord is slow to *anger* See *Psal.*145.8.
*Neh.*9.17. *Nahum* 1.3. *Jonah* 4.2.
9.nor will he keep his *anger* for ever So *Jer.*3.11.
*Pro.*15.1.but grievous words stirre up *anger*
18.but he that is slow to *anger* appeaseth strife
16.32.he that is slow to *ang.* is better then the mighty
19.11.the discretion of a man deferreth his *anger*
20.2.whoso provoketh a King to *anger* sinneth
21.14.a gift in secret pacifieth *anger*, and a
27.4.wrath is cruell, and *anger* is outrageous
*Eccles.*7.9.for *anger* resteth in the bosome of
*Jer.*7.19.do they provoke me unto *anger*
Joel 2.13.slow to *anger*, and of great kindnesse
See *Jonah* 4.2.
*Mic.*7.18.he retaineth not his *anger* for ever,
*Mar.*3.5.he looked round about on them with
*Ephes.*4.31.let all bitternesse and *anger* be put
*Col.*3.8.put off *anger*, wrath, malice, and bla
21.provoke not your children to *anger*, le

Angry.

*Psal.*7.11.and God is *angry* with the wicked
76.5.Lord, wilt thou be *angry* for ever?
*Pro.*14.17.he that is soon *angry* dealeth foolis
21.19.then with a contentious and *angry*
22.24.make no friendship with an *angry*
25.23.so doth an *angry* countenance a back
29.22.an *angry* man stirreth up strife, and a
*Eccles.*7.9.be not hasty in thy spirit to be *angry*
*Mat.*5.22.is *angry* with his brother without a
*Ephes.*4.26.be *angry* and sin not, let not the
*Tit.*1.7.not soon *angry*, not given to wine, no

Anoint, &c.

*Exod.*30.30.thou shalt *anoint* Aaron
1 *Sam.*26.9.against the Lords *anointed*, and b
See
1 *Chro.*16.22.touch not mine *anointed* So
*Isa.*61.1.the L. hath *anointed* me to preach So
*Amo.*6.6.*anoint* themselves with the chiefe o
*Mat.*6.17.when thou fastest, *anoint* thy head, a
2 *Cor.*1.21.in Christ, and hath *anointed* us, is God
1 *John* 2.27.but the *anointing* which ye have
*Rev.*3.18.and *anoint* thine eyes with eye-salve

Answer, &c.

Job 9.3.he cannot *answer* him one of a thousand
*Pro.*1.28.they shall call upon me, but I will not
15.1.a soft *answer* turneth away wrath: but
28.the righteous studieth to *answer*: but the
16.1.and the *answer* of the tongue is from the
18.13.he that *answereth* a matter before he
26.4.*answer* not a foole according to his folly
*Eccles.*10.19.but mony *answereth* all things
*Cant.*5.6.I called him, but he gave me no *answer*
*Isa.*65.24.before they call I will *answer*, and
*Luk.*12.11.how or what thing ye shall *answer*, or
*Col.*4.6.that you may know how to *answer* every
*Tit.*2.9.in all things, not *answering* againe
1 *Pet.*3.15.be ready alwaies to give an *answer*

Ant.

*Pro.*6.6.go to the *Ant*, thou sluggard, consider

Apostle, &c.

1 *Cor.*9.1.am I not an *Apostle*? am I not free?
15.9.that am not meet to be called an *Apostle*,
for I am the least of the
2 *Cor.*11.5.not a whit behind the very chiefest

Apparell.

*Zeph.*1.8.I will punish all clothed with strange
1 *Tim.*2.9.women adorn themselves with modest
*Jam.*2.2.with a gold ring in goodly *apparell*,
1 *Pet.*3.3.of wearing of gold, of putting on of

Appearance.

John 7.44.judge not according to the *appearance*
1 *Thes.*5.22.abstaine from all *appearance* of evill

Appeare, etc.

*Mal.*3.2.who shall stand when he *appeareth*?
2 *Cor.*5.10.we must all *appear* before the judge
2 *Tim.*4.8.but unto them that love his *appearing*
*Tit.*1.11.the grace of God hath *appeared* to all
13.looking—for the glorious *appearing* of
*Heb.*9.

…now to *appeare* in the presence of God for
…shall *appeare* the second time without sin
…and when the chiefe Shepherd shall *appeare*
…when he shall *appeare*, we shalbe like him

Apple, &c.

…he kept him as the *apple* of his eye
…keep me as the *apple* of the eye, hide me
…like *apples* of gold in pictures of silver
…you, toucheth the *apple* of his eye

Appoint, &c.

…all the dayes of my *appointed* time
…flation will God *appoint* for walls, and
…*appoint* unto them that mourne in Zion
…know that we are *appointed* thereunto
…hath not *appointed* us unto wrath: but
…and as it is *appointed* to men once to die

Apprehend, &c.

…If that I may *apprehend* that for which
…also I am *apprehended* of Christ Jesus

Approved, &c.

…Jesus——a man *approved* of God, among you
…in all things *approving* our selves the ministers
…study to shew thy selfe *approved* to God

Archangel.

…with the voice of an *Archangel*

Are.

…but of him *are* ye in Christ Jesus, who of God

Aright.

…the tongue of the wise useth knowledge *aright*
…but they spake not *aright*: no man repented

Arme, etc.

…with him is an *arme* of flesh, but with
…the *armes* of the wicked shalbe broken
…the Lord hath made bare his holy *arme*
…and that maketh flesh his *arme*, and whose

Arme, etc.

…when a strong man *armed* keepes his
…*arme* your selves likewise with the same mind

Armies.

…turned to flight the *armies* of the aliens

Armour.

…and let us put on the *armour* of light
…by the *armour* of righteousnesse on the
…put on the whole *armour* of God See Ver. 13.

Arrogancie.

…let not *arrogancie* come out of your mouth
…pride and *arrogancie*——do I hate
…I will cause the *arrogancie* of the proud to

Arrow.

…the *arrow* of the Lords deliverance, and
…nor shoot an *arrow* there, nor So *Isa.37.33.*
…nor for the *arrow* that flieth by day
…and set me as a mark for the *arrow*

Arrowes.

…I will spend my *arrowes* upon them
…the *arrowes* of the Almighty are within me
…thine *arrowes* stick fast in me, and thine
…thine *arrowes* are sharp in the heart of the

Ascend, &c.

…who shall *ascend* into the hill of the Lord?
…if I *ascend* into heaven, thou art there: if I
…the Angels of God *ascending* and descending
…man *ascendeth*——but he that descended, even
…if ye shall see the Son of man *ascend* up where
…I *ascend* unto my Father and your Father
…when he *ascended* up on high, he led

Ashamed, etc.

…I am *ashamed*, and blush to lift up my face
…let me not be *ashamed*: let not See Vers. 3.
119.46. also before Kings, and will not be *ashamed*
*Pro.*12.4. she that maketh him *ashamed* is rottennesse
*Jer.*3.3. thou refusest to be *ashamed*
6.15. were they *ashamed* when they committed
*Mar.*8.38. whosoever shalbe *ashamed* of me, and of my
*Rom.*1.16. I am not *ashamed* of the Gospel of Christ
5.5. and hope maketh not *ashamed*, because the
6.21. in those things whereof ye are now *ashamed*
10.11. he that beleeveth on him, shall not be *ashamed*
2 *Thes.*3.14. no company with him, that he may be *ashamed*
2 *Tim.*1.8. be not——*asham.* of the testimony of our Lord
*Tit.*2.8. contrary part may be *ashamed*
*Heb.*2.11. he is not *ashamed* to call them brethren
See Chap.11.16.
1 *Pet.*3.16. that they may be *ashamed*, that falsly accuse
4.16. suffer as a Christian, let him not be *ashamed*

Ashes. See **Dust.**

Aslep.

1 *Thes.*4.13. concerning them that are *asleep*, that ye sorrow not. See Ver. 14, 15.

Aske, etc.

*Exod.*13.14. when thy son *asketh* thee in time to come
See *Deut.*6.20.
*Josh.*4.6. when your children *aske* their fathers Ver. 21.
*Psal.*2.8. *aske* of me, and I shall give thee the heathen
21.4. he *asked* life of thee, and thou gavest it him
*Jer.*6.16. and see and *aske* for the old pathes
*Mat.*5.42. give to him that *asketh* See *Luke* 6.30.
7.7. *aske*, and it shalbe given you See Ver. 9, 10.
11. give good things to them that *aske* him?
21.22. whatsoever ye shall *aske* in prayer See *John* 14.13. & 15.7.
John 16.23. whatsoever ye shall *aske* the Father in my
1 *Cor.*14.35. let them *aske* their husbands at home
*Ephes.*3.20. above all that we *aske* or think, according
*Jam.*1.5. let him *aske* of God that giveth to all men
6. but let him *aske* in faith, nothing wavering
4.3. ye *aske* and receive not, because ye *aske* amisse
1 *Pet.*3.15. to every man that *asketh* you a reason of
1 *John* 3.22. whatsoever we *aske* we receive of him
5.14. if we *aske* any thing according to his will
See Ver. 15, 16.

Asse.

*Exod.*23.4. if thou see the *Asse* of him that hateth thee
See Verse 5.
*Num.*16.15. I have not taken one *Asse* from them
*Zach.*9.9. lowly, and riding upon an *Asse* See *Mat.*21.5. & *John* 12.15.

Assurance.

*Col.*2.2. unto all riches of the full *assurance* of understan.
1 *Thes.*1.5. our Gospel came unto you——in much *assura.*
*Heb.*6.11. to the full *assurance* of hope unto the end
10.22. draw neere——in the full *assurance* of faith

Astray.

*Psal.*119.176. I have gone *astray* like a lost sheep, seek
*Isa.*53.6. all we like sheep have gone *astray*, we have
*Mat.*18.11. an hundred sheep, and one be gone *astray*
See *Luke* 15.4.

Attend, etc.

*Psal.*17.1. *attend* unto my cry See *Psal.*55.2. & 61.1. & 86.6. & 142.6.
*Pro.*4.1. and *attend* to know understanding
20. my son, *attend* to my words, incline thine
1 *Tim.*4.13. give *attendance* to reading, to exhortation

Attentive.

*Luk.*19.48. the people were very *attentive* to heare him

Avenge, etc.

*Luk.*18.7. shall not God *avenge* his owne elect?
*Rom.*12.19. *avenge* not your selves, but give place
1 *Thes.*4.6. the Lord is the *avenger* of all such, as we

*Rev.*6.10.doſt thou not judge and *avenge* our bloud

Authority.

*Pro.*29.2.when the righteous are in *authority*
*Mat.*7.29.Chriſt taught as one having *authority*,and not
1 *Tim.*2.2.for Kings,and all that are in *authority*
12.I ſuffer not a woman to uſurp *authority* over
*Tit.*2.15,and rebuke with all *authority*. Let no

Awake, &c.

*Pro.*6.12.when thou *awakeſt*,it ſhall talk with thee
*Iſa.*51.9. *Awake,awake*,put on ſtrength, O arme
*Dan.*12.2.and many that ſleep in the duſt ſhall *awake*
*Rom.*12.11.it is high time to *awake* out of ſleep: for
1 *Cor.*15.34.*awake* to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for
*Epheſ.*5.14.*awake* thou that ſleepeſt,and ſtand up

Awe.

*Pſal.*4.4.ſtand in *awe*,and ſin not: commune with
33.8.let all——ſtand in *awe* of him
119.161.but my heart ſtands in *awe* of thy word

Axe.

*Deut.*19.5.ſetcheth a ſtroke with the *axe*——and the head
*Iſa.*10.15,ſhall the *axe* boaſt it ſelfe againſt
*Mat.*3.10.alſo the *axe* is laid to the root of the trees

Ayre.

*Epheſ.*2.2.the Prince of the power of the *ayre*,the ſpirit
2 *Theſſ.*4.17.be caught up——to meet the Lord in the *ayre*

Babe, etc.

*Pſal.*8.2 out of the mouth of *babes* and ſucklings haſt
17.14.and leave——their ſubſtance to their *babes*
*Iſa.*3.4.their Princes,and *babes* ſhall rule over them
*Mat.*11.25.and haſt revealed them unto *babes*
1 *Cor.*3.1.but as unto carnall, as unto *babes* in Chriſt
*Heb.*5.13.is unskilfull——for he is a *babe*
1 *Pet.*2.2.as new born *babes* deſire the ſincere milk

Bablings.

1 *Tim.*6.20.avoid profane and vaine *bablings*: and
2 *Tim.*2.16.ſhun profane and vaine *bablings*

Back. — Backs.

*Joſh.*7.8.when Iſrael turneth their *backs* before their
*Zeph.*1.6.them that are turned *back* from the Lord
*Heb.*10.38.if any man draw *back*, my ſoule ſhall have no
See the word *Face*.

Backbiteth, &c.

*Pſal.*15.3.he that *backbiteth* not with his tongue,nor
*Pro.*25.23.an angry countenance,a *backbiting* tongue
2 *Cor.*12.20.leſt there be *backbitings*,whiſperings

Back-ſlider, etc.

*Pro.*14.14.the *back-ſlider* in heart ſhalbe filled with
*Jer.*3.12.returne thou *back-ſliding* Iſrael,ſaith the Lord
See Ver.6,8,11,14,22.
*Hoſ.*14.4.I will heale their *back-ſlidings*,I will love them

Ballance, etc.

*Pſal.*62.9.in the *ballance* they are lighter then vanity
*Pro.*11.1.a falſe *ballance* is an abomination to the Lord
16.11.a juſt weight and *ballance* are the Lords,all
20.23.and a falſe *ballance* is not good See *Lev.*19.36.
*Iſa.*40.15.are counted as the ſmall duſt of the *ballance*
*Ezek.*45.10.ye ſhall have juſt *ballances*,and a juſt
*Hoſ.*12.7.the *ballances* of deceit are in his hand,he loves
*Amo.*8.5.and falſifying the *ballances* by deceit
*Mic.*6.11.ſhall I count them pure with wicked *ballances*

Balme.

*Jer.*8.22.is there no *balme* in Gilead? See Chap.46.11.

Bands.

*Pſal.*2.3.let us break their *bands* aſunder,and caſt
73.4.for there are no *bands* in their death,but their
*Eccleſ.*7.26.ſnares and nets: and her hands as *bands*
*Iſa.*58.6.to looſe the *bands* of wickedneſſe,to
*Hoſ.*11.4.I drew them——with *bands* of love,
See the words Death

Baptiſme, &c.

*Luk.*3.3.preaching the *baptiſme* of repentance,for
12.50.I have a *baptiſme* to be baptized with
*Rom.*6.4.buried with him by *baptiſme* into
*Epheſ.*4.5.one Lord,one Faith, one *Baptiſme*
*Heb.*6.2.of the doctrine of *baptiſmes*,and of
1 *Pet.*3.21.even *baptiſme* doth alſo now ſave

Baptize. &c.

*Mat.*3.11.indeed I *baptize* you with water to
16,16.he that beleeveth and is *baptized*,
20,22.*baptized* with the baptiſm that I am
John 4.2.though Jeſus himſelfe *baptized* not,but
*Act.*22.16,ariſe,and be *baptized*,and waſh away
*Rom.*6.3.know ye not that ſo many of us as were
into Jeſus Chriſt,were *baptized* into
1 *Cor.*10.2.were all *baptized* unto Moſes in the
*Gal.*3.27.as many as have been *baptized* into

Baptizeth, &c.

*Mat.*28.19.*baptizing* them in the Name of the
John 1.31.wherefore I am come *baptizing* with
33.the ſame is he that *baptizeth* with the
3.26.behold,the ſame *baptizeth*,and all men

Barren, &c.

*Pſal.*113.9.he maketh a *barren* woman a joyfull
107.34.he turnes a fruitfull land into *barren*
*Luk.*23.29.bleſſed are the *barren*,and the wombe
*Gal.*4.27.rejoyce thou *barren* that beareſt not,

Baſtard, &c.

*Deut.*23.2.a *baſtard* ſhall not enter into the
*Heb.*12.8.then are ye *baſtards*,and not ſons

Battell.

1 *Sam.*17.47.ſword & ſpeare,for the *battell* is the
1 *Kin.*8.44.if thy people go out to *battell* againſt
2 *Chro.*20.15.the *battell* is not yours,but Gods
*Pſal.*18.39.haſt girded me with ſtrength unto the
89.43.thou haſt made him to ſtand in the
140.7.thou haſt covered my head in the day of
*Pro.*21.31.the horſe is prepared againſt the day of
*Eccleſ.*9.11.nor the *battell* to the ſtrong,neither
*Jer.*51.20.thou art my *battle*-axe and weapons of
*Hoſ.*1.7.the Lord——will not ſave them by *battle*

Beam.

*Mat.*7.4.and behold,a *beam* is in thine owne eye?
5.firſt caſt out the *beam* out of thine owne

Beare. Bearing.

*Iſa.*7.14.a Virgin ſhall conceive and *beare* a ſon
53.11.for he ſhall *beare* their iniquity
*Jer.*10.19.truly this is a griefe,and I muſt *beare* it
*Lam.*3.27.it is good for a man that he *beare* the
*Mic.*7.9.I will *beare* the indignation of the Lord
*Gal.*6.2.*beare* ye one anothers burthens,and ſo
1 *Tim.*2.15.ſhe ſhalbe ſaved by child-*bearing*,if

Beaſt. Beaſts.

*Exod.*22.19.whoſoever lyeth with a *beaſt*
Job 5.22.ſhalt not be affraid of the *beaſts* of the
35.11.who teacheth us more then the *beaſts* of the
*Pſal.*36.6.O Lord,thou preſerveſt man and *beaſt*
See *Pſal.*
45.12.abides not,he is like the *beaſts* that periſh
*Pro.*12.10.regardeth the life of his *beaſt*,but the
*Rev.*14.9.if any man worſhip the *beaſt* and his

Beauty. Beautifull.

*Pro.*6.25.luſt not after her *beauty* in thine heart:
20.29.and the *beauty* of old men is the gray head
31.30.*beauty* is vaine,but a woman that feareth the
*Iſa.*52.7.how *beautifull*——are the feet See *Rom.*
61.3.to give them *beauty* for aſhes,the oile of

Bed.

...thou wilt make all his *bed* in his ſickneſſe

Before.

...he is *before* all things See *Joh.*1.3. 1 *Cor.*8.6.

Beginning, &c. Begun.

...in the *beginning* God created the heaven,and ...may be gotten haſtily in the *beginning*,but ...better is the end——then the *beginning* thereof ...but from the *beginning* it was not ſo ...the *beginning* was the Word, and the Word ...that he that hath *begun* a good work in you ...judgement muſt *begin* at the houſe of God and if it firſt *begin* at us,what ſhall the end ...am——the *beginning* and the ending ...*beginning* of the creation of God

Begotten.

...thou art my Son,this day have I *begotten* thee ...the only *begotten* Son of the Father,full of ...he gave his only *begotten* Son: that ...hath *begotten* us again unto a lively hope ...and the firſt *begotten* of the dead,and the

Behaviour.

...he in *behaviour* as becometh holineſſe

Behold, &c.

...he hath not *beheld* iniquity in Jacob, nor ...mine eyes from *beholding* vanity: and ...every place, *beholding* the evill and the good ...their angels do alwaies *behold* the face of ...while they *behold* your chaſte converſation

Believe.

...becauſe ye *beleeve* me not,to ſanctifie ...ye did not *beleeve* the Lord your God ...*beleeve* in the Lord your God,ſo *beleeve* his Prophets,ſo ſhall ye proſper ...if ye will not *beleeve*,ſurely ye ſhall not be ...*beleeve* ye that I am able to do this? they ſaid ...is at hand: repent ye,and *beleeve* the Goſpel ...if thou canſt *beleeve*,all things are poſſible to ...Lord,I *beleeve*,help thou my unbelief *Joh.*9.38. ...*beleeve* that ye receive them,and ye ſhall ...which for a while *beleeve*, and in time of ...even to them that *beleeve* on his name ...this is the work of God that ye *beleeve* ...we *beleeve*,and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt ...if ye *beleeve* not——ye ſhall die in your ſins ...*beleeve* in God, *beleeve* alſo in me ...except I ſhall ſee——I will not *beleeve* ...all that *beleeve*,are juſtified from all things ...and they ſaid,*Beleeve* on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt ...not only to *beleeve* on him,but alſo to ſuffer ...ſtrong deluſion,that they ſhould *belee*.a lye ...of all men,eſpecially them that *beleeve* ...if we *beleeve* not,yet abideth he ...muſt *beleeve* that God is,and that he is ...the Divels alſo *beleeve* and tremble ...that we ſhould *beleeve* on the name of his ...*beleeve* not every ſpirit,but trie the ſpirits ...theſe things have I written to you that *beleeve* that ye may *beleeve* on the name of Jeſus

Believed.

...and he *beleeved* in the Lord,and See *Rom.*4.3. *Gal.*3.6. *Jam.*2.23. ...had fainted,unleſſe I had *beleeved* to ſee the ...I *beleeved*,therefore have I So 2 *Cor.*4.13. ...who hath *beleeved* our report? So *Rom.*10.16. ...upon him,becauſe he *beleeved* in his God ...as thou haſt *beleeved*,ſo be it to thee ...bleſſed is he that *beleeved*,for there ſhalbe ...*beleeved*——confeſſed,and ſhewed their deeds ...Abraham *beleeved* God, and it was counted to

10.14.call on him in whom they have not *beleeved* *Ephes.*1.13.in whom alſo after that ye *beleeved*,ye were 2 *Tim.*1.12.I know whom I have *beleeved*,and I am *Heb.*4.3.we which have *beleeved* do enter into reſt,for 1 *Joh.*4.16.we have known and *beleeved* the love that

Believeſt.

John 11.26.in me ſhall never die: *Beleeveſt* thou this? *Act.*8.37.if thou *beleeveſt* with all thy heart,thou mayeſt 26.27.King Agrippa,*Beleeveſt* thou the Prophets?

Believeth.

*Pro.*14.15.the ſimple *beleeveth* every word, but the *Iſa.*28.16.he that *beleeveth* ſhall not make haſte *Mar.*16.16.he that *beleeveth* and is baptized ſhalbe *John* 3.15.that whoſoever *beleeveth* in him So Ver.16. 18.he that *beleeveth* on him is not condemned he that *beleeveth* not is condemned already See Chap.6.47. 5.24.he that heareth my word,and *beleeveth* 6.25.he that *beleeveth* on me ſhall never thirſt 7.38.he that *beleeveth* on me, as ſaith the Scripture 11.26.whoſoever *beleeveth* in me ſhall never die *Act.*10.43.*beleeveth* in him ſhall receive remiſſion of *Rom.*4.5.that worketh not, but *beleeveth* on him 9.33.whoſoever *beleeveth* on him ſhall not be 10.4.for righteouſneſſe to every one that *beleeveth* 10.with the heart man *beleeveth* to righteouſneſſe 11.whoſoever *beleeveth* on him ſhal not be aſhamed See 1 *Pet.*1.6. 1 *Cor.*13.7.*beleeveth* all things,hopeth all things 2 *Cor.*6.15.what part hath he that *beleeveth* with the 1 *John* 5.1.whoſo *beleeveth* that Jeſus is the Chriſt 5.*beleeveth* that Jeſus is the Son of God 10.he that *beleeveth* on the Son of God hath

Believing.

*Mat.*21.22.ſke in prayer,*beleeving*,ye ſhall receive *Rom.*15.13.all joy and peace in *beleeving*

Belly.

*Pſal.*17.14.whoſe *belly* thou filleſt with thy hid treaſure *Pro.*13.25.but the *belly* of the wicked ſhall want *Mat.*15.17.goeth into the *belly*,and is caſt out *John* 7.38.out of his *belly* ſhall flow rivers of *Phil.*3.19.whoſe God is their *belly*,and whoſe glory

Beloved.

*Deut.*21.15.two wives,the one *beloved*,the other hated *Cant.*6.3.my *beloved*,and my *beloved* is mine See Chapt.7.10. *Mat.*3.17 this is my *belov.*Son,in whom I am wel pleaſed So Chap.17.5. *Luk.*9.35. 2 *Pet.*1.17. *Rom.*9.25.and her *beloved* which was not *beloved*

Benefits.

*Pſal.*68.19.the L.who daily loadeth us with his *benefits* 103.2. O my ſoule,forget not all his *benefits* 116.12.what ſhall I render——for all his *benefits*

Beſt.

*Pſa.*39.5.every man at his *beſt* eſtate is altogether vanity *Mic.*7.4.the *beſt* of them is a briar,the moſt upright 1 *Cor.*12.31.but covet earneſtly the *beſt* gifts

Better.

*Mat.*6.26.feedeth them,are ye not much *better* then they 18.6.it were *better* for him that a mill-ſtone 8.it is *better* for thee to enter into life 1 *Cor.*7.9.it is *better* to marry then to burne *Phil.*1.23.and to be with Chriſt,which is far *better* 2.3.let each eſteem other *better* then themſelves *Heb.*10.34.ye have in heaven a *better* during ſubſtance 11.16.now they deſire a *better* countrie 12.24.that ſpeaketh *better* things then the blood of 2 *Pet.*2.21.for it had been *better* for them not

Betroth.

*Hoſ.*2.19.I will *betroth* thee unto me for ever,yea I will

Bind.

Bind.

Pro.3.3.bind them about thy neck,and write
6.21.*bind* them continually upon thine heart
7.3.*bind* them upon thy fingers,write them upon
*Isa.61.1.*sent me to *bind* up the broken-hearted
*Ezek.34.16.*and *bind* up that which was broken
*Hos.6.1.*he hath smitten,and he will *bind* us up
*Mat.16.19.*whatsoever thou shalt *bind* on earth
See Chap.18.18. *John* 20.23.
*Mar.3.27.*except he will first *bind* the strong man

Bishop.

1 *Tim.3.2.*a *Bishop* must be blameleſſe See *Tit.1.7.*

Bitter. Bitterly.

Job 13.26.for thou writeſt *bitter* things againſt me
*Pro.*9.4.but her end is *bitter* as wormwood
27.7.to the hungry ſoule every *bitter* thing is ſweet
*Eccleſ.*7.26.I find more *bitter* then death the woman
*Iſa.*5.20.that put *bitter* for ſweet,and ſweet for *bitter*
*Jer.*2.19.it is an evill thing and *bitter* that thou haſt
*Mat.*26.75.and he went out and wept *bitterly*
*Col.*3.19.your wives,and be not *bitter* againſt them
*Jam.*3.11.at the ſame place ſweet water and *bitter*
*Rev.*10.9.eat it up,it ſhall make thy belly *bitter*

Bitterneſſe.

*Epheſ.*4.31.let all *bitterneſſe* and wrath be put away
*Heb.*12.15.leſt any root of *bitterneſſe* ſpringing up

Blame. Blameleſſe.

1 *Cor.*1.8.that ye may be *blameleſſe* in the day of our
*Epheſ.*1.4.without *blame* before him in love
*Phil.*2.15.that ye may be *blameleſſe* and harmleſſe
1 *Theſ.*5.23.preſerved *blameleſſe* unto the coming of
1 *Tim.*5.7.that they may be *blameleſſe*
2 *Pet.*3.14.in peace without ſpot and *blameleſſe*

Blaſpheme, etc.

*Levit.*24.11.womans ſon *blaſphemed* the name of the L.
16.he that *blaſphemeth* the name of the Lord ſhall
2 *Sam.*12.14.to the enemies of the Lord to *blaſpheme*
*Rom.*2.24.the name of God is *blaſphemed* among
*Jam.*2.7.do not they *blaſpheme* that worthy name
*Rev.*16.9.*blaſphemed*——and repented not See Ver.11.

Blaſphemy.

*Mat.*12.31.every ſin and *blaſphemy* ſhalbe forgiven

Bleſſe.

*Gen.*32.26.I will not let thee go,except thou *bleſſe* me
*Deut.*29.19.the words of this curſe that he *bleſſe* himſelf
*Pſal.*34.1.I will *bleſſe* the Lord at all times
*Luk.*6.28.*bleſſe* them that curſe you, and pray
*Rom.*12.14.*bleſſe* them that perſecute you,*bleſſe* and
1 *Cor.*4.12.being reviled,we *bleſſe*, being
*Jam.*3.9.therewith *bleſſe* we God,even the Father

Bleſſed.

*Gen.*22.18.in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations——be *bleſſed*
See Chap.12.3.& 18.18.& 28.14.
*Deut.*28.3.*bleſſed* ſhalt thou be in the city,and *bleſſed*
*Pſal.*2.12.*bleſſed* are all they that put their truſt in him
32.1.*bleſſed* is he whoſe tranſgreſſion See *Rom.*4.7.
34.8.*bleſſed* is the man that truſteth in him
See *Pſal.*84.12. *Jer.*17.7.
65.4.*bleſſed* is the man whom thou chooſeſt,and
84.4.*bleſſed* are they that dwell in thy houſe
119.1.*bleſſed* are the undefiled in the way: who
*Pro.*8.32.for *bleſſed* are they that keep my waies
34.*bleſſed* is the man that heareth me,watching
10.7.the memory of the juſt ſhalbe *bleſſed*, but the
20.21.but the end thereof ſhall not be *bleſſed*
22.9.he that hath a bountifull eye ſhalbe *bleſſed*
*Mat.*5.3.*bleſſed* are the poore in ſpirit See Ver.4.5.
11.6.and *bleſſed* is he that is not offended in me
24.46.*bleſſed* is that ſervant whom his lord
25.34.come ye *bleſſed* of my Father,inherit

*Luk.*6.20.*bleſſ*.be ye poor——for yours is the K.
See Ver.
John 13.17.theſe things,*bleſſed* are ye if ye do
*Act.*20.35.it is more *bleſſed* to give then to re.

Bleſſing.

*Deut.*11.26.I ſet before you a *bleſſing* and a curſe
*Neh.*9.5.exalted above all *bleſſing* and praiſe
*Pro.*11.26.but *bleſſing* ſhalbe on the head of him
1 *Cor.*10.16.the cup of *bleſſing* which we bleſſe
1 *Pet.*3.9.but contrariwiſe *bleſſing*,knowing that

Blind.

*Levit.*19.14.not put a ſtumbling block before the
*Deut.*16.19.a gift doth *blind* the eyes, and pervert
See *Exod.*23.8. & 1
27.18.curſed be he that maketh the *blind* to
Job 29.15.I was eyes to the *blind*,and feet to th
*Iſa.*42.16.I will bring the *blind* by a way whic
See Chap.29.18.& 35.5.& 42.
19.who is *blind*,but my ſervant? or deaf
43.8.bring forth the *blind* people that have e
56.10.his watchmen are *blind*,they are all ig
*Mat.*15.14.if the *blind* lead the *blind*,both ſhall
*Luk.*4.18.and recovering of ſight to the *blind*,
John 9.41.if you were *blind* you ſhould have no
*Rev.*3.17.miſerable and poore,*blind* and naked

Blinded, &c.

John 12.40.he hath *blinded* their eyes, and hardned
See *Iſa.*6.9. *Lu*
*Epheſ.*4.18.becauſe of the *blindneſſe* of their hear

Blindfolded.

*Luk.*22.64.and when they had *blindfolded* him,

Blot.

*Exod.*32.32.*blot* me out of thy book Se
*Pſal.*51.9.and *blot* out all mine iniquities,and
See *Iſa.*43.25.
44.22.

Blood, &c.

*Gen.*9.6.whoſo ſheddeth mans *blood*, by man
*Num.*35.33.for *blood*, it defileth the land, and the
*Pſal.*5.6.the Lord will abhorre the *bloody* and deceitfull
55.23.*bloody*——men ſhall not live out half their
59.2.and ſave me from the *bloody* men
*Pro.*29.10.the *blood*-thirſty hateth the upright
*Iſa.*1.15.I will not heare,your hands are full of *blood*
59.3.for your hands are defiled with *blood*, and
*Ezek.*16.6.and ſaw thee polluted in thine own *blood*
22.9.that carry tales to ſhed *blood*; and in the
12.have they taken gifts to ſhed *blood*
*Hoſ.*4.2.they breake out,and *blood* toucheth *blood*
*Mat.*26.28.this is my *blood* of the New Teſtament
*Luk.*22.44.his ſweat was as——great drops of *blood*
John 6.55.meat indeed,and my *blood* is drink indeed
*Act.*20.28.which he hath purchaſed with his own *blood*
*Rom.*5.9.being juſtified by his *blood*,we ſhalbe ſaved
*Heb.*9.12.by his own *blood* he entred in once
14.how much more ſhall the *blood* of Chriſt
22.and without ſhedding of *blood* is no remiſſion
10.4.not poſſible that the *blood* of buls and goats
29.counted the *blood* of the Covenant unholy
12.4.ye have not yet reſiſted unto *blood*,ſtriving
1 *John* 1.7.the *blood* of Jeſus Chriſt cleanſeth us
*Rev.*1.5.and waſhed us from all ſins in his own *blood*
5.9.haſt redeemed us to God by thy *blood*
6.10.not judge and avenge our *blood*
See the words Sin & Cleanſe

Blow, &c.

*Hag.*1.9.when ye brought it home I did *blow* upon
John 3.8.the wind *bloweth* where it liſteth,and thou

Bluſh.

Ezra 9.6.O my God,I am aſhamed and *bluſh* to lift
*Jer.*6.15.nor could they *bluſh*,therefore they ſhall

Bold

Boast, &c.

10.11. let not him that girdeth on his harnes *boast*
20.7. my soule shall make her *boast* in the Lord
44.8. God we *boast* all the day long, and praise
49.6. *boast* themselves in the multitude of their
52.7. whose *boasteth*—of a false gift
75.4. *boast* not thy selfe of to morrow, for thou
94.4. shall the axe boast it selfe against him that
Prov.25.14. *boast* not thy selfe against the branches
27.1. charity doth not *boast* it selfe, it is not
Jam.4.16. but now ye rejoyce in your *boastings*

Body, &c.

Job 19.26. though after my skin worms destroy this *body*
Psal.16.9. together with my dead *body* shall they arise
Mic.6.7. the fruit of my *body* for the sin of my
Mat.6.25. then meat, and the *body* then raiment
10.28. fear not them which can kill the *body*
26.26. this is my *body* which is given for you
Rom.6.6. that the *body* of sin might be destroyed
6.12. let not sin reigne in your mortall *body*
8.11. shall also quicken your mortall *bodies* by his
8.13. if ye mortifie the deeds of the *body*, ye shall
12.1. present your *bodies* a living sacrifice, holy
12.5. being many, are one *body* in Christ, and
1 Cor.6.13. the *body* is not for fornication, but for the
6.15. that your *bodies* are the members of Christ
6.19. that your *body* is the temple of the holy Ghost
7.4. the wife hath not power of her owne *body*, but
9.27. I keep under my *body*, and bring it into
10.17. we the *body* is one, and hath many members
13.3. though I give my *body* to be burned, and have
15.40. there are also celestiall *bodies*, and *bodies*
15.44. it is sowne a naturall *body*, it is raised
2 Cor.5.6. whileſt we are at home in the *body*, we are
Gal.6.17. I beare in my *body* the markes of the Lord
Eph.1.23. of the Church, & he is the Saviour of the *body*
5.30. for we are members of his *body*, of his flesh
Phil.3.21. who shall change our vile *body*, that it
Col.1.22. in the *body* of his flesh through death
2.11. nesse of the *body* of the sinnes of the flesh
2.23. humility, and neglecting the *body*
1 Tim.4.8. for *bodily* exercise profiteth little, but

Bold, etc.

Prov.28.1. but the righteous are *bold* as a Lion
Act.4.29. that with all *boldnesse* they may speak thy
Eph.3.12. in whom we have *boldnesse* and accesse
Heb.4.16. let us therefore go *boldly* to the throne
1 John 4.17. that we may have *boldnesse* in the day of

Bond. Bondage.

Rom.8.15. ye have not received the spirit of *bondage*
8.21. shalbe delivered from the *bondage* of corruption
1 Cor.7.15. whether we be *bond* or free, and have
Gal.4.24. of the same he is brought in *bondage*

Bonds, etc.

Eph.4.3. the unity of the spirit in the *bond* of peace
Col.3.14. put on charity, which is the *bond* of perfectnesse
Heb.13.3. remember them that are in *bonds*, as bound

Bone, etc.

Gen.2.23. this is *bone* of my *bones*
Job 20.11. his *bones* are full of the sins of his youth
21.23. nor is there any rest in my *bones*
Psal.51.8. that the *bones* which thou hast broken may
Prov.17.22. a broken spirit drieth up the *bones*, because
Ezek.37.5. can these *bones* live See Ver.4,5,7.
John 19.36. be fulfilled, a *bone* of him shall not be broken

Book, etc.

Psal.139.16. in thy *book* were all my members written
Eccles.12.12. of making many *books* there is no end
Dan.7.10. and the *books* were opened See Rev.20.12.
Luk.4.17. and a *book* of remembrance was written
Rev.3.12. blot out his name out of the *book* of life
17.8. whose names were not written in the *book* of life
See Chapt.13.8.
22.19. God shall take his part out of the *book* of life

Borne.

Job 34.31. to be said to God, I have *borne* chastisement
Psal.55.12. then could I have *borne* it, neither
69.7. for thy sake have I *borne* reproach, shame
Isa.53.4. he hath *borne* our griefes, and See Mat.8.17.
Jer.10.5. they must needs be *borne*, because they cannot go

Borne.

Pro.17.17. and a brother is *borne* for adversity
Eccles.3.2. there is a time to be *borne*, and a time
Isa.9.6. unto us a childe is *borne*, unto us a son
John 1.13. which are *borne*, not of blood, nor of the
3.3. unto thee, except a man be *borne* againe
6. that which is *borne* of the flesh is flesh, but
Rom.8.29. that he might be the first *borne* amongst
See Coloss.1.15,18.
1 Pet.1.23. being *borne* again, not of corruptible seed
1 John 2.29. he that doth righteousnesse is *borne* of him
3.9. whosoever is *born* of God doth not commit sin
See Chap.5.1,4,5,18.

Borrow, &c.

Exod.22.14. if a man *borrow* ought of his neighbour
Deut.15.6. thou shalt lend—but thou shalt not *borrow*
So Chapt.18.12.
Psal.37.21. the wicked *borroweth*, but payeth not againe
Pro.22.7. and the *borrower* is servant to the lender
Mat.5.42. from him that would *borrow* of thee turn not

Bosome.

Deut.13.6. or the wife of thy *bosome* entice thee secretly
Mic.7.5. thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy *bosome*
Luk.16.22. by the Angels into Abrahams *bosome*
John 1.18. which is in the *bosome* of the Father, he hath

Bought.

Mat.13.46. went and sold all that he had, and *bought* it
1 Cor.6.20. ye are *bought* with a price, therefore
See Chap.7.23.

Bound.

Mat.16.16. bind on earth, shalbe *bound* in heaven
Act.21.13. not to be *bound* only, but also to dye at

Bountifull, &c.

Pro.22.9. he that hath a *bountifull* eye shalbe blessed, for
Psal.116.7. the L. hath dealt *bountifully* with his servant
2 Cor.9.6. which soweth *bountifully* shall reap *bountifully*

Bow, &c.

Josh.23.7. nor *bow* your selves unto them
Psal.146.8. the Lord raiseth them that are *bowed* downe
Isa.45.23. that unto me every knee shal *bow*, every tongue
49.23. they shall *bow* downe to thee with their
58.5. *bow* downe his head as a bulrush
Rom.14.11. every knee shall *bow*, and every tongue shall
Phil.2.10. that at the name of Jesus every knee shall *bow*

Bow.

Psal.44.6. I will not trust in my *bow*, neither shall
Hos.1.7. I will not save them by *bow*, nor by sword

Bowels.

Isa.63.15. where is the sounding of thy *bowels*, and
Col.3.12. put on *bowels* of mercies, kindnesse
Philem.7. the Saints *bowels* are comforted by thee.

Boyes.

Zech.8.5. the city shalbe full of *boyes* and girles playing

Brawlers. Brawling.

Pro.21.9. then with a *brawling* woman in a wide house
See Chap.25.24.
Tit.3.2. to be no *brawlers*, but gentle, shewing all meeke.

Bread.

Psa.106.23. had not Moses—stood before him in the *breach*.

Bread.

Levit.26.5.and ye shall eat your *bread* to the full,and
*Deut.*8.3.man doth not live by *bread* only,but by
See *Matth.*4.4.
*Psal.*37.25.forsaken,or his seed begging their *bread*
104.15.and *bread*, which strengtheth mans heart
*Pro.*23.6.eat not the *bread* of him that hath an evill eye
*Isa.*58.7.deale thy *bread* to the hungry,and that
*Ezek.*4.16.behold,I will break the staffe of *bread*
they shall eat *bread* by weight,and with
18.7.hath given his *bread* to the hungry,and hath
*Mat.*7.9.if his son aske *bread*,will he give him a stone?
26.26.as they did eat,Jesus took *bread*,and blessed
*Luk.*24.35.how he was known——in breaking of *bread*
John 6.48.I am the *bread* of life
51.I am the living *bread* which came downe from
58.he that eateth of this *bread* shall live for ever
*Act.*27.35.he took *bread*,and gave thanks to God
1 *Cor.*10.16.the *bread* which we break, is it not the com.
11.23.that he was betrayed,he took *bread*
2 *Thes.*3.12.that they——work,and eat their owne *bread*

Breast-plate.

*Ephes.*6.14.having on the *breast-plate* of righteousnesse
1 *Thes.*5.8.putting on the *breast-plate* of faith and love

Breast. Breasts.

*Gen.*49.25.blesse thee with the blessings of the *breasts*
*Pro.*5.19.let her *breasts* satisfie thee at all times
*Hos.*9.14.give them a miscarrying womb and drie *breasts*
*Luk.*18.13.but smote his *breast*,saying, God be mercifull

Breath.

*Gen.*2.7.and breathed into his nostrils the *breath* of life
*Psal.*104.29.thou takest away their *breath*,they die
150.6.let every thing that hath *breath* praise the Lord
*Lam.*4.20.the *breath* of our nostrils,the anointed
*Act.*17.25.he giveth to all life and *breath*,and all things

Brethren.

*Psal.*133.1.behold how good and pleasant it is for *brethr.*
*Pro.*19.7.all the *brethren* of the poore do hate him: how
*Heb.*2.11.he is not ashamed to call them *brethren*
1 *Pet.*3.8.love as *brethren*,be pitifull, be courteous
1 *John* 3.14.because we love the *brethren*: he that

Bribe, &c.

2 *Sam.*8.3.took *bribes*, and perverted judgement
12.3.have I received any *bribe* to blind mine eyes
*Psal.*26.10.and their right hand is full of *bribes*
*Isa.*33.15.shakes his hand from holding of *bribes*,that
*Amo.*5.12.they afflict the just,they take a *bribe*,and

Bribery.

Job 15.34.fire shall consume the tabernacles of *bribery*

Bride.

*Isa.*61.10.and as a *Bride* adornes her selfe with jewels
Joel 2.16.and the *Bride* out of her closet
*Rev.*21.2.as 2 *Bride* adorned for her husband
22.17.the Spirit and the *Bride* say,Come, and let

Bridegroome.

*Isa.*62.5.as a *Bridegroom* rejoyceth over the Bride,so
*Jer.*7.34.I wil cause to cease the voice of the *Bridegroom*
See Chap.16.9.& 25.10.& 33.11.
*Mat.*25.6.behold,the *Bridegroom* cometh, go ye out
John 3.29.he that hath the Bride is the *Bridegroom*, but

Brightnesse.

*Heb.*1.3.who being the *brightnesse* of his glory

Broken.

*Psal.*34.18.Lord is nigh to them that are of a *brok.*heart
51.8.the bones which thou hast *broken* may rejoyce
17.the sacrifices of God are a *broken* spirit: a *broken*
147.3.he healeth the *broken* in heart: and bindeth
*Pro.*17.22.but a *broken* spirit drieth up the bones
*Isa.*61.1.to bind up the *broken* hearted. See
*Ezek.*34.16.& *Luke* 4.18.

Brother, &c.

*Gen.*4.9.I know not,am I my *brothers* keeper?
*Deut.*15.11.open thy hand wide to thy *brother*, to thy
*Pro.*17.17.and a *brother* is borne for adversity
18.19.a *brother* offended is harder to be won than
24.there is a friend——closer then a *brother*
27.10.a neighbour that is neere,then a *brother* dr.
*Jer.*9.4.and trust ye not in any *brother*: for every
*Mat.*10.21.and the *brother* shall deliver up the *br.*
18.15.if thy *brother* shall trespasse against thee,go
1 *Thes.*4.9.as touching *brotherly* love ye need not
1 *Pet.*2.17.love the *brotherhood*,feare God,obey
2 *Pet.*1.7.and to *brotherly* kindnesse,charity
1 *John* 2.10.that loveth his *brother*, abideth in the li.
See Chap.3.10,14,15,17.&

Bruise, &c.

*Gen.*3.15.it shall *bruise* thine head, and thou shalt
*Isa.*1.6.but wounds,and *bruises*,and putrefying sor.
42.3.a *bruised* reed shall he not break See *Mat.*
53.5.he was *bruised* for our iniquities,the chas.
*Luk.*4.18.to set at liberty them that are *bruised*

Brutish.

*Pro.*12.1.but he that hates reproofe,is *brutish*
30.2.surely I am more *brutish* then any man
*Jer.*10.14.every man is *brutish* in his knowledge
See Chap.
21.the Pastors are become *brutish*,and have
*Ezek.*21.31.into the hands of *brutish* men,and

Buckler.

*Psal.*18.30.he is a *buckler* to all those that trust in h.
See 2 *Sam.*
91.4.his truth shalbe thy shield and *buckler*
*Pro.*2.7.he is a *buckler* to them that walk uprightly

Buffet. Buffeted.

*Mat.*26.67.then did they spit in his face, and *buffe.*
2 *Cor.*12.7.the messenger of Satan to *buffet* me, lest
1 *Pet.*2.20.if when ye be *buffeted* for your faults, y.

Build.

2 *Sam.*7.27.I will *build* thee an house,therefore hath
*Psal.*127.1.except the Lord *build* the house,they labo.
*Zeph.*1.13.they shall also *build* houses,but not inhabit
*Mat.*16.18.on this rock I will *build* my Church, and
*Luk.*14.28.which of you intending to *build* a towre
*Act.*20.32.which is able to *build* you up,and to give
See the word [illegible]

Builder, &c.

*Mat.*21.42.the stone which the *builders* rejected h.
See *Act.*4.11. 1 *Pet.*
*Heb.*11.10.whose *builder* and maker is God

Buildeth.

*Jer.*22.13.that *buildeth* his house with righteousnesse
*Heb.*3.11.to him that *buildeth* a towne with blood

Building.

1 *Cor.*3.9.Gods husbandry, ye are Gods *building*
Jude 20.*building* up your selves on your most holy

Bull.

Job 21.10.their *Bull* gendreth,and faileth not

Built.

*Mat.*7.24.a wise man,which *built* his house on a rock
*Ephes.*2.20.*built* upon the foundation of the Apostles
*Col.*2.7.rooted and *built* up in him,and established
*Heb.*3.4.but he that *built* all things is God

Burden, &c.

*Psal.*38.4.as an heavie *burden*, they are too heavie for
55.22.cast thy *burden* upon the Lord, and he shall
*Mat.*11.30.my yoke is easie,and my *burden* is light
23.4.they bind heavie *burdens*,and grievous to
*Gal.*6.2.beare ye one anothers *burdens*,and so fulfill
5.for every man shall beare his owne *burden*

Buriall, &

Buriall, etc.

*Mat.*14.12.either ſhall they be *buried*: but they
*Luk.*9.59.follow me, let the dead *bury* their dead
*Joh.*12.7.me my body, ſhe did it for my *buriall*
*Col.*2.12.we are *buried* with him by baptiſ. See *Col.*3.12.

Burne, etc.

*Luk.*12.35.girded about, and your lights *burning*
24.32.he not our hearts *burne* within us while he
*Joh.*5.35.he was a *burning* and a ſhining light: and ye
*1 Cor.*13.3.for it is better to marry then to *burne*
although I give my body to be *burned*, and have

Burnt-offerings.

*Iſa.*61.8.I hate robbery for *burnt-offerings*, and I will
*Hoſ.*6.6.the knowledge of God more then *burnt-offerings*
*Mic.*6.6.ſhall I come before him with *burnt-offerings*

Buſſe-body, etc.

*Rev.*18.13.working not at all, but are *buſie-bodies*
*1 Tim.*5.13.but talkers alſo, and *buſie-bodies*, ſpeaking
*1 Pet.*4.15.or as a *buſie-body* in other mens matters

Buy, etc.

*Lev.*25.28.if thou ſell——or *buyeſt* ought of thy neighb.
*Pro.*20.14.it is nought, it is nought, ſaith the *buyer*
23.23.*buy* the truth, but ſell it not, alſo wiſdome
*Iſa.*55.1.Come ye, *buy*, and eat, yea come, *buy*
*Mat.*13.44.all that he hath, and *buyeth* that field
*1 Cor.*7.30.they that *buy* as though they poſſeſſed not
*Rev.*3.18.I counſell thee to *buy* of me gold tried

Cake.

*Hoſ.*7.8.his people, Ephraim is a *cake* not turned

Calamity, etc.

*Pro.*1.26.I will laugh at your *calamity*: I will
17.5.that is glad at *calamities* ſhall not be unpuniſht
19.13.foolliſh ſon is the *calamity* of his father, and
*Jer.*18.17.the back, & not the face in the day of their *cal.*
48.16.in the day of their *calamity*, not have laid

Calfe.

*Exo.*32.4.made it a molten *Calfe* See *Ver.*20,24,35.

Call.

*Job*27.10.will he alwaies *call* upon God?
*Pſal.*4.1.and *call* not upon the Lord
50.15.*call* upon me in the day of trouble
See *Lament.*3.57.
86.5.plenteous in mercy to all that *call* upon thee
*Pſal.*50.15.the day of my trouble I will *call* upon thee
91.15.he ſhall *call* upon me, and I will anſwer him
145.18.the Lord is nigh unto all that *call* upon him
*Pro.*1.28.then ſhall they *call* upon me, but I will not
*Iſa.*5.20.woe unto them that *call* evill good, & good evil
22.12.did the Lord——*call* to weeping, and to mourning
58.9.thou ſhalt *call*, and the Lord ſhall anſwer
65.24.before they *call* I will anſwer, and whiles
*Jer.*10.25.upon the families that *call* not on my name
29.12.*call* upon me and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew
*Joel*2.32.whoſoever ſhall *call* upon the name of the Lord
See *Act.*2.21. *Rom.*10.13.
*Zech.*13.9.they ſhall *call* upon my name, and I will
*Rom.*10.12.over all, is rich unto all that *call* upon him

Called. Calling.

*Pſal.*53.4.they have not *called* upon God
*Pro.*1.24.becauſe I have *called*, and ye refuſed, I have
*Iſa.*65.12.becauſe when I *called* ye did not anſwer
So Chap.66.4. *Jer.*7.13.
*Mat.*22.14.for many are *called*, but few choſen
*Rom.*8.28.who are the *called* according to his purpoſe
11.29.for the gifts and *calling* of God are without
*1 Cor.*1.26.ye ſee your *calling*, brethren, how that
7.20.let every man abide in the ſame *calling* wherein
See *Ver.*22,24.
*Epheſ.*4.1.worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are *called*
*Phil.*3.14.for the price of the high *calling* of God in
*1 Theſ.*4.7.God hath not *called* us to uncleanneſſe
*2 Tim.*1.9.hath *called* us with an holy calling, not
*1 Pet.*1.15.as he which hath *called* you is holy, ſo be ye
2.9.who hath *called* you out of darkneſſe into his
*2 Pet.*1.10.to make your *calling* and election ſure

Came.

*Luk.*15.17.when he *came* to himſelfe, he ſaid, How

Candle, etc.

Job 21.17.how oft is the *candle* of the wicked put out
*Pro.*20.27.the ſpirit of man is the *candle* of the Lord
24,20.the *candle* of the wicked ſhalbe put out
See *Job* 21.17.
*Zeph.*1.12.that I will ſearch Jeruſalem with *candles*
*Mat.*5.15.nor do men light a *candle*, and put it under a
*Joh.*5.35.he was a burning and a ſhining *candle*

Captive, etc.

*Pſal.*68.18.thou haſt led captivity *captive* So *Epheſ.*4.8.
106.46.pitied of all thoſe that carried them *captive*
*Iſa.*61.1.liberty to the *captives* and the See *Luk.*4.18.
*2 Tim.*2.26.who are taken *captive* by him at his will

Captibity.

*Iſa.*5.13.therefore my people are gone into *captivity*
*Rom.*7.23.bringing me into *captivity* to the law of

Care, etc.

*Jer.*49.31.he that dwelleth without *care*, ſaith the
*Mat.*13.22.and the *care* of this world, and the
*Mar.*4.19.and the *cares* of this world, & the deceitfulneſs
*Luk.*21.34.drunkenneſſe, and *cares* of this life, and ſo
*1 Cor.*7.33.*careth* for the things that are of the world
*2 Cor.*11.28.on me daily the *care* of all the Churches
*1 Pet.*5.7.caſting all your *care* upon him, for he cares

Careleſſe. Carefull, etc.

*Judg.*18.7.the people——dwelt *careleſſe* See *Zeph.*3.15.
*Ezek.*12.19.they ſhall eat their bread with *carefulneſſe*.
*Luk.*10.41.Martha, Martha, thou art *careful*, and
*1 Cor.*7.32.I would have you without *carefulneſſe*
*2 Cor.*7.11.what *carefulneſſe* is wrought in you, yea
*Phil.*4.6.be *careful* for nothing, but in every thing

Carry. Carried.

*Pſal.*49.17.he ſhall *carry* nothing away: his glory
See *Eccleſ.*5.15.
*Epheſ.*4.14.*carried* about with every wind of doctrine
See *Hebr.*13.9.

Carnall. Carnally.

*Rom.*7.14.is ſpirituall; I am *carnall*, ſold under ſin
8.6.to be *carnally* minded is death: but to be
7.the *carnall* mind is enmity againſt God
15.27.is to miniſter to them in *carnall* things
*1 Cor.*9.11.if we ſhall reap your *carnall* things?
*2 Cor.*10.4.the weapons of our warfare are not *carnall*

Carpenter.

*Mar.*6.3.is not this the *Carpenter*? See *Mat.*13.55.

Caſt.

*Pſal.*42.5.why art thou *caſt* downe, O my ſoule
See *Ver.*11. & *Pſal.*43.5.
77.7.will the Lord *caſt* off for ever? and will he
See *Pſal.*94.14.
*Eccleſ.*11.1.*caſt* thy bread upon the waters: for thou
*Lam.*3.31.for the Lord will not *caſt* off for ever
*Mat.*4.6.*caſt* thy ſelfe downe, for it is written, He ſhall
7.6.nor *caſt* ye your pearles before ſwine, leſt
*Rom.*11.1.hath God *caſt* away his people? God forbid
See Verſe 13.
*Heb.*10.35.*caſt* not away your confidence, which hath

Ceaſe, etc.

*Pſal.*12.1.help, Lord, for the godly man *ceaſeth*, for
*Iſa.*1.16.*ceaſe* to do evill, learne to do well, ſeek

2.22.ceaſe ye from man,whoſe breath is in his

Chaffe.

Job 21.18.are as *chaffe* that the ſtorme carrieth away
*Pſal.*1.4.but are like the *chaffe* which the wind
See *Iſa.*5 24.& 17.13.& 29.5. *Hoſ.*13.5.
*Jer.*23.28.what is the *chaffe* to the wheat ? ſaith the

Chaine, etc.

*Pſal.*73.6.pride compaſſeth them about as a *chaine*
*Pro.*1.9.to thy head, and *chaines* about thy neck
2 *Pet.*2.4.delivered into the *chaines* of darkneſſe
Jude 6.he hath reſerved in everlaſting *chaines*

Chambring.

*Rom.*13.13.not in *chambring* and wantonneſſe,not in

Change, etc.

Job 14.14.I will wait till my *change* come
*Pſal.*55.19.becauſe they have no *change*, they feare not
*Pro.*24.21.meddle not with them that are given to *chan.*
*Jer.*13.23.can the Ethiopian *change* his skin ? or the
*Mal.*3.6.I am the Lord, I *change* not, therefore ye
1 *Cor.*15.51.not all ſleep,but we ſhalbe *changed*
2 *Cor.*3.18.are *changed* into the ſame image from glory
*Phil.*3.21.who ſhall *change* our vile body,that is

Charge.

*Rom.*8.33.who ſhall lay any thing to the *charge* of Gods

Charity.

1 *Cor.*8.1.knowledge puffes up,*charity* edifieth
13.1.men and angels, and have not *charity* See Ver.3.
14.*charity* ſuffereth long,and is kind,envies not
8.*charity* never faileth,but whether there be
13.and now abideth faith,hope, and *charity*
14.1.follow after *charity*, and deſire the
16.14.let all your things be done with *charity*
*Col.*3.14.above all things put on *charity*, which is
1 *Tim.*1.5.is *charity*, out of a pure heart
1 *Pet.*4.8.but above all things have fervent *charity*
for *charity* ſhall cover the multitude of ſins
2 *Pet.*1.7.and to brotherly kindneſſe,*charity*

Charmer.

*Deut.*18.11.be not found among you a *charmer*

Chaſten, etc.

*Pſal.*73.14.plagued and *chaſtened* every morning
94.12.bleſſed is the man whom thou *chaſteneſt*
*Pro.*19.18.*chaſten* thy ſon while there is hope,and
*Dan.*10.12.to *chaſten* thy ſelfe before thy God,thy
1 *Cor.*11.32.we are *chaſtened* of the Lord,that we
*Heb.*12.10.*chaſtened* us after their owne pleaſure
*Rev.*3.19.as many as I love, I rebuke and *chaſten*

Chaſteneth, etc.

*Deut.*8.5.that as a man *chaſteneth* his ſon,ſo the
Job 5.17.deſpiſe not thou the *chaſtening* of the
See *Pro.*3.11. *Heb.*12.5.
*Pro.*13.24.he that loves him *chaſteneth* him betimes
*Iſa.*26.16.when thy *chaſtening* was upon them
*Heb.*12.6.whom the Lord loveth,he *chaſteneth*, and
11.now no *chaſtening* for the preſent ſeems to

Chaſtiſed, etc.

*Iſa.*53.5.the *chaſtiſement* of our peace was on him
*Jer.*31.18.I was *chaſtiſed* as a bullock unaccuſtomed
*Heb.*12.8.but if ye be without *chaſtiſement*, then

Chearfull, etc.

*Pro.*15.13.a merry heart maketh a *chearfull* countenance
*Rom.*12.8.he that ſheweth mercy with *chearfulneſſe*
2 *Cor.*9.7.for God loveth a *chearfull* giver

Chide.

*Pſal.*103.9.he will not alwaies *chide*,neither will he

Chiefe.

*Amo.*6.6.anoint themſelves with the *chiefe* ointments
*Mat.*20.27.whoſoever will be *chiefe* among you
*Luk.*14.7.how they choſe out the *chiefe* roomes
1 *Tim.*1.15.to ſave ſinners,of whom I am *chiefe*

Childe.

*Pſal.*131.2.as a *childe* that is weaned of his mother
*Pro.*20.11.even a *childe* is knowne by his doings
22.6.traine up a *childe* in the way that he ſhall
15.fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a *childe*
23.24.he that begetteth a wiſe *childe* ſhall have
*Eccleſ.*10.16.O land,when thy King is a *childe*
*Iſa.*3.5.the *childe* ſhall behave himſelfe proudly
9.6.for unto us a *childe* is borne
*Jer.*1.6.I cannot ſpeak,for I am a *childe*
1 *Cor.*13.11.when I was a *childe*, I ſpake as a *childe*

Childe-bearing.

1 *Tim.*2.15.ſhe ſhalbe ſaved in *childe-bearing*, if she

Children.

*Deut.*4.10.and that they may teach their *children*
6.7.thou ſhalt teach them diligently unto thy
See Chap.
32.46.which ye ſhould command your *children*
*Joſh.*4.21.when your *children* ſhall aske their fathers
2 *Chro.*25.4.the fathers ſhall not die for their *children*
Job 27.14.if his *childr.*be multiplied,it is for the
*Pſal.*17.14.they are full of *children*,and leave
78.5.they ſhould make them known to their *children*
127.3.*children* are an heritage of the Lord,and
128.3.thy *children* like olive plants round about
*Pro.*17.6.childrens *children* are the crowne of old men
*Iſa.*3.4.I will give *children* to be their princes,and
12.*children* are their oppreſſors,and women
8.18.behold, I and the *children* whom the Lord
*Mat.*3.9.of theſe ſtones to raiſe up *childr.* unto
7.11.know how to give good gifts to your *children*
15.26.It is not lawfull to take the *childrens* bread
18.3.except ye become as little *children* See
*Mar.*10.13.ſuffer little *children* to come unto me
*Luk.*16.8.the *children* of this world are wiſer than
John 12.36.that ye may be *children* of the light.
*Act.*2.39.the promiſe is to you and your *children*
*Rom.*8.16.with our ſpirit,that we are the *childr.* of
17.and if *children*,then heires,heires of God
9.11.for the *children* being not yet born
1 *Cor.*14.20.be not *children* in underſtanding,but in
2 *Cor.*12.14.*children* ought not to lay up for the
*Gal.*4.26.for ye are all the *children* of God by faith
*Epheſ.*2.3.the *children* of wrath as well as others
4.14.be no more *children* toſſed to and fro,and
6.1.*children*,obey your parents in the See Deut.
*Col.*3.21.parents,provoke not your *children* to anger
1 *Theſ.*5.5.ye are all the *children* of the light,and
1 *Tim.*3.4.having his *children* in ſubjection with all
*Tit.*2.4.their husbands that they love their *children*
1 *John* 3.10.in this the *children* of God are manifeſt

Chooſe, &c.

*Mat.*20.16.for many ſhalbe called,but few *choſen*
*Luk.*10.42.Mary hath *choſen* the good part, which
14.7.how they *choſe* out the chiefe roomes,ſaying
*Joh.*15.16.ye have not *choſen* me,but I have *choſen* you
1 *Cor.*1.27.but God hath *choſen* the fooliſh things of
*Epheſ.*1.4.according as he hath *choſen* us in him
2 *Theſ.*2.13.God hath *choſen* you to ſalvation
*Heb.*11.25.*chooſing* rather to ſuffer affliction with
*Jam.*2.5.hath not God *choſen* the poor of this world
1 *Pet.*2.9.a *choſen* generation, a royall Prieſthood

Chriſt.

*Mat.*16.16.thou art *Chriſt*,the ſon of the living God
*Luk.*2.11.a Saviour,which is *Chriſt* the Lord
26.ſee death,before he had ſeen the Lords *Chriſt*
John 4.42.and know that this indeed is the *Chriſt*
6.69.we beleeve, and are ſure that thou art that
17.3.the true God, & whom thou haſt ſent, Jeſus *Chriſt*
20.31.that ye might beleeve that Jeſus is the *Chriſt*
*Act.*8.37.I beleeve

1 Joh.5 I beleeve that Jesus *Christ* is the Son of God
Rom.5 whilest we were yet sinners *Christ* died for us
Rom.8 is no condemnation to them that are in *Chr.*
Rom.8 if *Christ* be in you, the body is dead, because
Rom.10 *Christ* who is over all, God blessed for ever, Amen
Rom.10 *Christ* is the end of the Law for righteousnesse
Rom.13 but put ye on the Lord Jesus *Christ*, and
1 Cor.1 we preach *Christ* the power and wisdome of
1 Cor.2 among you save *Christ*, and him crucified
1 Cor.3 and ye are *Christ's*, and *Christ* is Gods
1 Cor.5 for even *Christ* our passeover is sacrificed for us
1 Cor.6 that your bodies are the members of *Christ*
1 Cor.8 and one Lord Jesus *Christ*, by whom are
1 Cor.11 the head of every man is *Christ*, and the head
1 Cor.11 of the woman is the man, and God is *Christ's* head
1 Cor.12 this being many, are one body: so also is *Christ*
1 Cor.15 how that *Christ* died for our sins, according
2 Cor.5 we have knowne *Christ* according to the flesh
2 Cor.5 if any man be in *Christ*, he is a new creature
2 Cor.5 that God was in *Christ* reconciling the world
2 Cor.5 we pray you in *Christs* stead, be ye reconciled
2 Cor.6 and what concord hath *Christ* with Belial?
2 Cor.10 every thought to the obedience of *Christ*
2 Cor.13 know ye not how that *Christ* Jesus is in you
Gal.2 we might be justified by the faith in *Christ*
Gal.2 am crucified with *Christ*, nevertheless
I live, yet not I, but *Christ* liveth in me
Gal.3 as many as have been baptized into *Christ*, have put on *Christ*
Gal.3 for ye are all one in *Christ* Jesus
Gal.4 my children, of whom I travell in birth againe, untill *Christ* be formed in you
Gal.5 they that are *Christs* have crucified the flesh
Gal.6 we glorie in the crosse of our Lord Jesus *Christ*
Eph.3 that *Christ* may dwell in your hearts by faith
Eph.3 and to know the love of *Christ*, which passeth knowledge
Eph.4 even as God for *Christs* sake hath forgiven you
Eph.5 and walk in love, as *Christ* hath also loved us
Eph.5 even as *Christ* is the head of the Church: and
Eph.5 even as *Christ* loved the Church, and gave
Phil.1 for to me to live is *Christ*, and to die is gaine
Phil.1 I desire to depart, and to be with *Christ*, which
Phil.1 is given you is given for *Christ*, not only to believe
Phil.3 gaine to me, those I accounted losse for *Christ*
Phil.3 I count them but dung, that I may win *Christ*
Phil.3 that they are the enemies of the crosse of *Christ*
Col.1 of the afflictions of *Christ* in my flesh
Col.1 we preach every man perfect in *Christ* Jesus
Col.2 as ye have received *Christ*, so walk in him
Col.3 If ye then be risen with *Christ*, seek those things
Col.3 and your life is hid with *Christ* in God
Col.3 when *Christ*, who is our life, shall appeare, then
Col.3 is bond or free, but *Christ* is all, and in all
Col.3 even as *Christ* forgave you, so also do ye
1 Thes.1 in our Lord Jesus *Christ* which is our hope
1 Tim.1 that *Christ* Jesus came into the world to save sinners
2 Tim.2 and let every one that nameth the name of *Christ*
2 Tim.3 whosoever calleth on the name of *Christ*
2 Tim.3 Jesus shall live godly in *Christ* Jesus
Heb.9 so *Christ* was once offered to beare the sins
1 Pet.1 but with the precious blood of *Christ*
1 Pet.2 as *Christ* suffered for us, leaving us an example
1 Pet.4 partakers of *Christs* sufferings, that when
1 Joh.1 the blood of Jesus *Christ* cleanseth us
1 Joh.2 that we should beleeve in his Son *Christ*, and
1 Joh.5 that Jesus is the *Christ*, is borne of God, and
1 Joh.5 even Jesus *Christ*. This is the true God, and eternall

Christian, &c.

Acts.11. the disciples were called *Christians* first in
Acts.26. almost thou perswadest me to be a *Christian*

Church.

Mat.16. and upon this rock I will build my *Church*
Mat.18. if he neglect to heare them, tell the *Church*
Acts.2. added to the *Church* such as should be saved
Acts.20. to feed the *Church* of God, which he
Ephes.5.24. as the *Church* is subject to Christ, so
Ephes.5.25. even as *Christ* loved the *Church*, and gave
See Ver.27,29,30.
Col.1.24. for his bodies sake, which is the *Church*
1 Tim.3.15. the house of God, which is the *Church* of

Circumcise, &c.

Gen.17.10. every man-childe shalbe *circumcised*
See Ver.11. to 23.
Deut.10.16. *circumcise* therefore the fore-skin of your
30.6. the Lord thy God will *circumcise* thy heart
Jer.4.4. *circumcise* your selves to the Lord, and take
9.25. I will punish the *circumcised* with the uncircumcis.
Gal.5.2. be *circumcised*, Christ shall profit you nothing
Col.2.11. in whom also ye are *circumcised* with the

Circumcision.

Rom.2.25. for *circumcision* verily profiteth, if thou
28. not is that *circumcision* which is outward in
4.9. cometh this blessednesse on *circumcision*, or
11. he received the signe of *circumcision*, a seale
1 Cor.7.19. *circumcision* is nothing, and uncircumcision

Circumspect, &c.

Exod.23.13. be *circumspect* in all things, and make
Ephes.5.15. see that ye walk *circumspectly*, not as

City. Citizens.

Psal.127.1. except the Lord keep the *city*, the watchman
Pro.11.10. well with the righteous, the *city* rejoyceth
See Verse 11.
16.32. he that rules his spirit, then he that takes a *city*
Mat.5.14. a *city* that is set on a hill cannot be hid
Ephes.2.19. but fellow-*citizens* with the Saints
Heb.11.10. he looked for a *city* which hath foundations
See Verse 16.
13.14. here have we no continuing *city*, but we
Rev.21.2. I John saw the holy *city*, new Jerusalem
See Ver.10,15. to 30.

Clay.

Job 4.19. that dwell in houses of *clay*, whose foundation
10.9. thou hast made me of *clay*
33.6. in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the *clay*
Isa.45.9. shall the *clay* say to him that fashioneth it
64.8. we are the *clay*, and thou our potter, and we
Jer.18.6. as the *clay* is in the potters hand, so are ye
Hab.2.6. and to him that ladeth himselfe with thick *clay*
Rom.9.21. hath not the potter power over the *clay*

Clean.

Job 14.4. who can bring a *clean* thing out of an
15.14. what is man that he should be *clean*, and
15. yea, the heavens are not *clean* in his sight
17.9. he that hath *clean* hands shalbe stronger
25.4. how can he be *clean* that is born of a woman
Psal.24.4. he that hath *clean* hands and a pure heart
51.10. create in me a *clean* heart, O God, and
73.1. God is good to such as are of a *clean* heart
Pro.16.2. the wayes of a man are *clean* in his owne eyes
20.9. who can say, I have made my heart *clean*? I am
Isa.1.16. wash ye, make ye *clean*, put away the evill
Jer.13.27. wilt thou not be made *clean*? when shall it
Ezek.36.25. will sprinkle *clean* water, and ye shalbe *clean*
Luk.11.39. ye Pharisees make *clean* the outside of the
41. and behold all things are *clean* unto you
John.13.10. ye are *clean*, but not all
15.3. ye are *clean* through the word, which

Cleanse, &c.

2 Chro.30.19. though he be not *cleansed* according to
Psal.73.13. verily, I have *cleansed* my heart in vain
119.9. wherewith shall a young man *cleanse* his way?
Ezek.37.23. I will *cleanse* them
2 Cor.7.1. let us *cleanse* our selves from all filthinesse
1 John 1.7. the blood of Christ *cleanseth* us from all sin
9. and to *cleanse* us from all unrighteousnesse

Cleare,

Cleave.

*Gen.*2.24.shall a man *cleave* to his wife See *Mar.*19.5.
*Deut.*10.20.to the Lord shalt thou *cleave*,and sweare
See Chap.11.22.& 13.4.& 30.20.
*Josh.*23.8.but *cleave* to the Lord your God,as ye
See Chapt.22.5.
*Rom.*12.9.*cleave* to that which is good

Clothe, &c.

*Mat.*6.30.wherefore if God so *clothe* the grasse
31.or wherewith shall we be *clothed*?
25.36.I was naked,and ye *clothed* me, I was sick
2 *Cor.*5.2.desiring to be *clothed* upon with our house
*Jam.*2.3.respect to him that weareth gay *clothing*,and
*Rev.*13.5.shalbe *clothed* with white array See Chap.4.4.
& 7.9 & 12.1.& 15.6.& 18.15.& 19.14.

Cloud, &c.

*Exod.*40.36.when the *cloud* was taken up See Ver.36,37.
*Eccles.*11.4.he that regardeth the *clouds* shall not reap
*Isa.*44.22.I have blotted out as a thick *cloud* thy
*Lam.*3.44.thou hast covered thy selfe with a *cloud*
*Hos.*6.4.your goodnesse is as a morning *cloud*,as the
*Mat.*24.30.the Son of man coming in the *clouds*
26.64.and coming in the *clouds* of heaven
1 *Thes.*4.17.caught up together with them in the *clouds*
*Rev.*1.7.behold he cometh with *clouds*, and every

Coales.

*Pro.*6.28.can one go upon hot *coales*,and his feet
25.22.thou shalt heap *coales* of fire See *Rom.*12.20.

Coards.

*Pro.*5.22.he shalbe holden with the *coards* of his sin
*Isa.*5.18.to them,draw iniquity with *coards* of vanity
*Hos.*11.4.I drew them with *coards* of a man,with bands

Cold.

*Mat.*10.42.shall give a cup of *cold* water only in the
24.12.shall abound,the love of many shalbe *cold*
*Rev.*3.15.thou art neither hot nor *cold* See Ver.16.

Come.

1 *Chro.*29.14.all things *come* of thee,and of thine
*Isa.*28.15.it shall not *come* at us, for we have made
*Mic.*6.6.wherewith shall I *come* before the Lord,and
*Nah.*2.3.because it will surely *come*,and will not tarry
*Mat.*11.28.*come* unto me all ye that labour,and are
25.31.when the Son of man shall *come* in his glory
*Luk.*9.23.if a man will *come* after me,let him
18.16.suffer little children to come unto me, and
John 6.44.no man can *come* to me,except the Father
65.no man can *come* to me,except it were
1 *Cor.*11.26.ye do shew the Lords death till he *come*
2 *Cor.*6.17.*come* out from among them, and be ye
See *Revel.*18.4.
*Heb.*7.25.that *come* to God by him, seeing he ever
10.37.he that shall *come*,will *come*,and will not
1 *John* 4.2.that Jesus Christ is *come* in the flesh, is of
*Rev.*22.12.and behold,I *come* quickly,and my reward is
See Verse 20.

Cometh. Coming.

*Psal.*118.26.that *cometh* in the name of the Lord
So *Mat.*21.9. & 23.39.
John 6.35.he that *cometh* to me,shall never hunger
37.him that *cometh* to me I will in no wise
*Mat.*24.27.so shall also the *coming* of the Son of man be
See Verse 37.
2 *Thes.*2.9.whose *coming* is after the working of
*Heb.*11.6.he that *cometh* to God,must believe that
*Jam.*5.8. the *coming* of the Lord draweth neere
2 *Pet.*3.4.where is the promise of his *coming*? for
Jude 14.behold the Lord *cometh* with 10000. of his
*Rev.*1.7.behold,he *cometh* with clouds, and every

Comely. Comelinesse.

*Psal.*33.1.for praise is *comely* for the upright
147.1.for it is pleasant,and praise is *comely*
*Isa.*53.2.he hath no forme nor *comelinesse*,and when
*Ezek.*16.15.was perfect through my *comelinesse*,which
1 *Cor.*12.23.our uncomely parts have more *comelinesse*

Comfort.

*Psal.*119.50.this is my *comfort* in my affliction
*Isa.*51.3.the Lord shall *comfort* Zion See Ver.12.
& Zech.
61.2.to *comfort* all that mourn See Ch.66.13.*As one*
*Jer.*8.18.when I would *comfort* my selfe against
*Mar.*10.49.be of good *comfort*,rise,he calleth thee
2 *Cor.*1.3.Father of mercies,and God of all *comfort*
4.that we may be able to *comfort* them which
1 *Thes.*4.18.*comfort* one another with these words
See Chap.
5.14.*comfort* the feeble-minded,support the weak

Comforter, &c. Comfortlesse.

*Isa.*51.12.I,even I,am he that *comforteth* you,who
John 14.18.I will not leave you *comfortlesse*,I will
26.but the *Comforter*,which is the holy Ghost
2 *Cor.*1.4.who *comforteth* us in all our tribulation
7.6.God that *comforteth* those that are cast down

Command. Commanded.

*Gen.*18.19.I know him,that he will *command* his
*Exod.*34.11.observe that which I *command* thee this
*Levit.*25.21.I will *command* my blessing upon you
*Deut.*4.2.not adde to the words which I *command* you
See Chap.
*Psal.*44.4.*command* deliverances for—Jacob
*Mat.*28.20.observe all things that I have *commanded*
*Luk.*17.10.done all things which I *commanded* you
John 15.14.friends,if ye do whatsoever I *command*

Commandement.

*Deut.*17.20.turn not aside from the *commandement*
Ezra 10.3.that tremble at the *commandement* of God
*Psal.*19.8.the *commandement* of the Lord is pure
119.96.thy *commandement* is exceeding broad
*Pro.*6.20.my son,keep thy fathers *commandement*
23.the *commandements* is a lamp,and the law
19.16.he that keepeth the *commandement*,keepeth
1 *Tim.*1.5.the end of the *commandement* is love,out
1 *Joh.*2.7.no new *commandement*—but an old
8.againe a new *commandement* I write to you
3.23.this is his *commandement*, that we should

Commandements.

*Exod.*15.26.give eare to his *commandements*,and
20.6.love me,and keep my *commandements*
*Deut.*5.10,13,31.&
*Deut.*6.17.diligently keep the *commandements* of
11.1.his judgements and his *commandements*
*Psal.*119.6.I have respect unto all thy *commandements*
31.I will run the way of thy *commandements*
47.I will delight my selfe in thy *commandements*
60.I delayed not to keep thy *commandements*
127.I love thy *commandements* above gold, yea
143.yet thy *commandements* are my delight
*Pro.*4.44.keep my *commandements* and live See Chap.
John 14.15.if ye love me,keep my *commandments*
1 *John* 2.3.know him,if we keep his *commandements*
3.22.because we keep his *commandements* Ver.
5.3.and his *commandements* are not grievous

Commend, &c.

*Luk.*23.46.into thy hands I *commend* my spirit,and
*Act.*20.32.I *commend* you to God,and to the word
2 *Cor.*10.18.not he that *commendeth* himself is approved

Commit, etc.

*Psal.*10.14.the poore *committeth* himselfe to thee
37.5.*commit* thy way unto the Lord, trust also in
*Pro.*16.3.*commit* thy works unto the Lord, and thy
John 8.34.whosoever *committeth* sin,is the servant of
1 *Pet.*4.19.

commit the keeping of their soules to him

Common.

were together, and had all things *common*

Commune. Communication, &c.

commune with your owne hearts in your beds
commune with mine——heart See *Eccl.*1.16.
let your *communication* be yea, yea, nay, nay
evill *communications* corrupt good manners
let no corrupt *communication* proceed out

Communicate.

Ready to distribute, willing to *communicate*
and to *communicate* forget not, for with

Communion.

is it not the *communion* of the blood of Ch.
is it not the *communion* of the body of Christ?
what *communion* hath light with darkneſſe

Companion. Company.

I am a *companion* of all them that
he that is a *companion* of riotous men, ſhames
the ſame is a *companion* of a deſtroyer
that keepeth *company* with harlots, ſpendo
not to *company* with fornicators See Ver.11.
and have no *company* with him, that he

Compaſſion, &c.

ſhew mercy and compaſſion one to another
Lord art a God full of *compaſſion*, & gracious
See *Pſal.*111.4.& 112.4.& 145.8.
becauſe his *compaſſions* faile not
will he have *compaſſion*, according to the
will have *compaſſion* upon us, he will
have had *compaſſion* on thy fellow-ſervant
I will have *compaſſion* on whom I will have
can have *compaſſion* on the ignorant
have *compaſſion* one of another, love as
and ſhutteth up the bowels of his *compaſſion*
of ſome have *compaſſion*, making a

Compell.

compell them to come in, that my houſe

Complaine, &c.

for me, is my *complaint* to man?
why doth a living man *complaine*? a man

Complete.

and ye are *complete* in him, which is the

Comprehend, &c.

things doth he which we cannot *comprehend*
count not my ſelfe to have *comprehended*

Conceale, &c.

I have not *concealed* thy loving kindneſſe
a faithfull ſpirit *concealeth* the matter
prudent man *concealeth* knowledge: but
is the glory of God to *conceale* a thing: but

Conceit.

in his folly, leſt he be wiſe in his own *conceit*
thou a man wiſe in his owne *conceit*?
ſluggard is wiſer in his owne *conceit* then

Conceive, &c.

they *conceive* miſchief, and bring forth vanity
and in ſin did my mother *conceive* me
virgin ſhall *conceive*, and bring forth——
conceive miſchiefe, and bring forth iniquity
is *conceived* in her is of the holy Ghoſt
hath *conceived*, it bringeth forth

Concluded.

hath *concluded* them all in unbeliefe, that
hath *concluded* all under ſin, that the

Concupiſcence.

wrought in me all manner of *concupiſcence*
diuite affection, evill *concupiſcence*, and
not in the luſt of *concupiſcence*, even as the

Condemnation.

John 3.19. this is the *condemnation*, that light is come
5.24. ſhall not come into *condemnation*
*Rom.*8.1. there is no *condemnation* to them that are

Condemne, etc.

*Deut.*25.1. the righteous, and *condemne* the wicked
Job 9.20. mine owne mouth ſhall *condemne* me: if I
*Pro.*17.15. he that *condemneth* the juſt, even they
*Iſa.*50.9. who is he that ſhall *condemne* me? lo they
*Luk.*6.37. *condemne* not, and ye ſhall not be *condemned*
John 3.17. into the world, to *condemne* the world, but
*Rom.*8.34. who is he that *condemneth*? it is Chriſt
1 *Cor.*11.32. that we ſhould not be *condemned* with the

Confeſſe, etc.

*Pſal.*32.5. I ſaid, I will *confeſſe* my tranſgreſſion to thee
*Pro.*28.13. whoſo *confeſſeth*, and forſaketh them, ſhall
*Mat.*10.32. whoſoever ſhall *confeſſe* me before men
him will I *confeſſe* before my Father
See *Luke* 12.8.
*Act.*19.18. came and *confeſſed*, and ſhewed their deeds
*Rom.*10.9. if thou ſhalt *confeſſe* with thy mouth, the Lord
10. with the mouth *confeſſion* is made to ſalvation
14.11. every tongue ſhall *confeſſe* unto God
*Jam.*5.16. *confeſſe* your faults one to another, and pray
1 *Joh.*1.9. if we *confeſſe* our ſins, he is faithfull and juſt

Confidence.

*Pſal.*118.8. in the Lord, then to put *confidence* in man
8. in the Lord, then to put *confidence* in Princes
*Pro.*3.26. the Lord ſhalbe thy *confidence*, and ſhall
14.26. in the feare of the Lord is ſtrong *confidence*
23.19. *confidence* in an unfaithfull man in time
*Ephes.*3.12. we have boldneſſe, and acceſſe with *confidence*
*Phil.*3.3. in Chriſt, and have no *confidence* in the fleſh
*Heb.*3.6. if we hold faſt the *confidence*——of the hope
10.35. caſt not away your *confidence*, which hath

Confirme, &c.

*Deut.*27.26. curſed be he that *confirmes* not all the words
*Iſa.*35.3. hands, and *confirme* the feeble knees
1 *Cor.*1.8. who ſhall *confirme* you unto the end
*Heb.*6.17. of promiſe, *confirmed* it by an oath

Conforme, etc.

*Rom.*8.29. did predeſtinate to be *conformed* to the image
12.2. be not *conformed* to this world, but be ye tranſfe
*Phil.*3.10. being made *conformable* to his death

Confound, &c.

*Iſa.*50.7. therefore I ſhall not be *confounded*
*Jer.*1.17. faces, leſt I *confound* thee before them
*Ezek.*36.32. be aſhamed and *confounded* for your owne

Confuſion, &c.

*Jer.*3.25. our *confuſion* covereth us: for we have
*Dan.*9.7. but unto us *confuſion* of faces, as at this
8. to us belongeth *confuſion* of face, to our
1 *Cor.*14.33. God is not the author of *confuſion*, but

Congregation.

*Pſal.*26.5. I have hated the *congregation* of evill doers
82.1. God ſtandeth in the *congregation* of the mighty

Conquerers.

*Rom.*8.37. in all theſe things we are more then *Conquerers*

Conſcience.

*Act.*23.1. I have lived in all good *conſcience* before God
24.16. ſo have alwaies a *conſcience* void of offence
*Rom.*2.15. their *conſcience* alſo bearing witneſſe
13.5. muſt needs be ſubject——for *conſcience* ſake
2 *Cor.*1.12. our rejoycing is——the teſtimony of our *conſc.*
4.2. commending our ſelves to every mans *conſcience*
1 *Tim.*1.5. out of a pure heart, and a good *conſcience*
19. holding faith and a good *conſcience*, which
3.9. the myſterie of faith in a pure *conſcience*
4.2. having their *conſcience* ſeared with an hot iron
2 *Tim.*1.3. whom I ſerve——with a pure *conſcience*

*Tit.*1.15.even their mind and *conscience* is defiled
*Heb.*9.14.purge your *conscience* from dead works to
10.2.our hearts sprinkled from an evill *conscience*
13.18.trust we have a good *conscience* in all things
1 *Pet.*3.16.having a good *conscience*, that
21.but the answer of a good *conscience* toward

Consider.

*Deut.*4.39.*consider* it in thine heart, that the Lord
8.5.thou shalt——*consider* in thine heart, that as a
32.29.O that——they would *consider* their later end
1 *Sam.*12.24.*consider* how great things he hath done for
Job 34.27.and would not *consider* any of his waies
37.14.*consider* the wonderous works of God
See *Eccles.*7.13.
*Psal.*50.22.*consider* this, ye that forget God
*Isa.*1.3.not know, my people doth not *consider*
5.12.neither *consider* the operation of his hands
43.18.nor *consider* the things of old?
*Jer.*23.20.in the latter daies ye shall *consider* it perfectly
See Chap.30.24.
*Hos.*7.2.they *consider* not in their hearts, that I
*Hag.*1.5.now therefore——*consider* your waies
2 *Tim.*2.7.*consider* what I say, and the Lord
*Heb.*10.24.let us *consider* one another to provoke to

Considereth, &c.

*Psal.*41.2.blessed is he that *considereth* the poore
*Pro.*29.7.the righteous *considereth* the cause of the poore
*Isa.*44.19.none *considereth* in his heart, nor is there
57.1.none *considering* that the righteous are
*Ezek.*18.14.and *considereth*, and doth not such like
28.because he *considereth*, and turneth away

Consist.

*Col.*1.17.and by him all things *consist*

Consolation, &c.

Job 15.11.are the *consolations* of God small with thee?
*Isa.*66.11.with the breasts of her *consolations*: that
*Rom.*15.5.the God of patience and *consolation* grant
*Heb.*6.18.we might have strong *consolation*, who

Constant.

1 *Chro.*28.7.if ye be *constant* to do my commandements

Constraineth, &c.

Job 32.18.matter, the spirit within me *constraineth* me
2 *Cor.*5.14.the love of Christ *constraineth* us
1 *Pet.*5.2.the flock, not by *constraint*, but willingly

Consume, &c.

*Deut.*4.24.the Lord thy God is a consuming fire
See Chap.9.3. *Heb.*12.29.
*Psal.*119.139.my zeale hath *consumed* me, because
*Mal.*3.6.therefore ye sons of Jacob are not *consumed*
*Gal.*5.15.take heed ye be not *consumed* one of another
1 *Thes.*2.8.whom the Lord shall *consume* with the

Contempt, &c.

Job 12.21.he poureth *contempt* on Princes, and
See *Psal.*107.40.
*Psal.*15.4.in whose eyes a vile person is *contemned*

Contend.

*Eccles.*6.10.*contend* with him that is mightier then he
*Isa.*57.16.I will not *contend* for ever, nor will he
Jude 3.you shall earnestly *contend* for the faith

Contention, etc.

*Pro.*13.10 only by pride comes *contention*, but
17.14 therefore leave off *contention* See Ch.18.6.
19.13.the *contentions* of a wife are a continuall drop.
23.29.who hath *contentions*? who hath bablings?
*Act.*15.39.and the *contention* was so sharp——that
*Tit.*3.9.but a vaid genealogies and *contentions*

Contentious.

*Pro.*26.21.so is a *contentious* man to kindle strife
*Rom.*2.8.but to them that are *contentious*, and
1 *Cor.*11.16.if any man seem to be *contentious*, we

Content. Contentment.

*Phil.*4.11.want, for I have learned——to be *content*
1 *Tim.*6.6.godlinesse with *contentment* is great
8.and raiment, let us therewith be *content*
*Heb.*13.5.be *content* with such things as ye have

Continually.

*Gen.*6.5.of his heart was only evill *continually*
1 *Chro.*16.11.seek his face *continually* See
*Psal.*52.1.the goodnesse of God endureth *continually*
71.14.but I will hope *continually*, and will
119.44.so shall I keep thy Law *continually*
117.I will have respect to thy statutes *continually*
*Pro.*6.21.bind them *continually* upon thine heart
*Hos.*12.6.keep mercy——wait on thy God *continually*
*Act.*6.4.give our selves *continually* to prayer
See *Luke* 21.36. *Act.*10.2. 17

Continue, etc.

John 8.31.if you *continue* in my word, then are ye
15.9.so have I loved you, *continue* ye in my love
*Act.*13.43.them to *continue* in the grace of God
14.22.exhorting them to *continue* in the faith
*Rom.*6.1.shall we *continue* in sin, that grace may
12.12.patient——*continuing* instant in prayer
*Col.*1.23.if ye *continue* in the faith grounded and
4.2.*continue* in prayer, and watch in the same
1 *Tim.*2.15.if they *continue* in faith and charity
4.16.*continue* in them, for in doing this thou
2 *Tim.*3.14.*continue* thou in the things thou hast
*Heb.*13.1.let brotherly love *continue*
14.for here we have no *continuing* city, but
*Jam.*1.25.and *continueth* therein, being not a

Contrite.

*Psal.*34.18.and saveth such as be of a *contrite* spirit
51.17.a *contrite* heart wilt thou not despise
*Isa.*57.15.that is of a *contrite* and humble spirit
revive the heart of the
66.2.I look to him that is——of a *contrite*

Controversie.

*Jer.*25.31.the Lord hath a *controversie* with the
See *Hos.*4.

Conversation.

*Psal.*50.23.to him that ordereth his *conversation*
*Ephes.*4.22.put off concerning the former
*Phil.*1.27.let your *conversation* be as becometh
3.20 our *conversation* is in heaven, from
*Heb.*13.5.let your *conversation* be without
*Jam.*3.13.let him shew out of a good *conversation*
1 *Pet.*1.15.be ye holy in all manner of *conversation*
18.you were redeemed from your vain
2.12.have your *conversation* honest among
3.1.be won by the *conversation* of the wives
2 *Pet.*2.7.vexed with the filthy *conversation* of the
3.11.ought ye to be in all holy *conversation*

Converted, etc.

*Psal.*19.7.the Law of the Lord is perfect, *converting*
51.13.and sinners shalbe *converted* to thee
*Mat.*18.3.except ye be *converted*, and become
*Luk.*22.32.and when thou art *converted*, strengthen
*Jam.*5.20.he which *converteth* the sinner from

Corne.

*Pro.*11.26.he that withholdeth *corne*, the people
*Hos.*2.9.I will returne, and take away my *corne*
Joel 2.19.I will send you *corne*, and wine, and oyle
John 12.24.except a *corne* of wheat fall into the

Corner.

*Psal.*118.22.the head-stone of the *corner* See
*Mat.*21.42. *Ephes.*2.20.
See the word
*Pro.*21.9.in a *corner* of the house top, then

Corne

Correct, &c.

Pſal. rebukes doſt *correct* man for iniquity
whom the Lord loveth, he *correcteth*
See *Job* 5.17. *Heb.*12.6.
correct thy ſon, and he ſhall give the meet
thy ſervant will not be *corrected* with
thine owne wickedneſſe ſhall *correct* thee
correct me, but with judgement, not in
I will *correct* thee in meaſure So Cha.46.28.

Correction.

of the Lord, nor be weary of his *correction*
correction is grievous unto him that
the rod of *correction* ſhall drive it far
withhold not *correction* from the childe
they received no *correction* See Cha.43. &
7.28. *Zeph.*3.2.

Corrupt. Corruptible.

they are *corrupt*, they have See *Pſal.*53.1.
where moth and ruſt doth *corrupt*
to obtaine a *corruptible* crowne, but
this *corruptible* muſt put on incorruption

Corruption.

I have ſaid to *corruption*, Thou art my father
ſuffer thy holy One to ſee *corruption*
See *Act.*2.27,31.
nor doth *corruption* inherit incorruption
his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reap *corruption*

Covenant.

I will eſtabliſh my *covenant* See Chap.9.9.
and thy ſeed — for an everlaſting *covenant*
See *Iſa.*55.3. & 61.8. *Jer.*32.40. & 33.20.
which keepeth *covenants* and mercy with them
Joſhua made a *covenant* with the people
See 2 *Chro.*15.12. & 23.16. & 35.31.
made a *covenant* with mine eyes
have made a *covenant* with death
ſhall the *covenant* of my peace be
is my *covenant* with them, ſaith the Lord
I will make a new *covenant* See *Ezek.*37.26.
perpetuall *covenant* that ſhall not be
this is the *covenant* that I will make with

Cover, &c.

I covered my tranſgreſſion by hiding
whoſe ſin is *covered* See *Rom.*4.7.
love *covereth* all ſin See 1 *Pet.*4.8.
a prudent man *covereth* ſhame
that *covereth* a tranſgreſſion, ſeeks love
hatred is *covered* with deceit
that *covereth* his ſin ſhall not proſper
is nothing *covered* that ſhall not
to the hills, *Cover* us See *Hoſ.*10.8.

Covet, &c.

thou ſhalt not *covet* See *Rom.*7.7. & 13.9.
coveteth greedily all the day long
to him that *coveteth* an evill covetouſneſſe
covet earneſtly the beſt gifts

Covetous, &c.

men of truth, hating *covetouſneſſe*
and bleſſeth the *covetous*, whom the
thy teſtimonies, and not to *covetouſneſſe*
that hateth *covetouſneſſe* ſhall prolong
the iniquity of his *covetouſneſſe* was I
every one is given to *covetouſneſſe* Ch.8.10.
their heart goeth after their *covetouſneſſe*
take heed, and beware of *covetouſneſſe*
the Phariſees, who were *covetous*, derided him
fornicators, or *covetous*, or an idolater
theeves, nor *covetous*, &c. ſhall inherit the
covetouſneſſe, let it not be once named
covetous man, who is an idolater
*Col.*3.5. and *covetouſneſſe*, which is idolatry
*Heb.*13.5. let your converſation be without *covetouſneſſe*

Counſell &c.

*Joſh.*9.14. and aſked not *counſell* at the mouth of the Lord
Job 21.16. the *counſell* of the wicked is far from me
*Pſal.*33.11. *counſell* of the Lord ſtandeth See *Pro.*19.21.
*Pro.*11.14. where no *counſell* is, the people fall
12.5. the *counſells* of the wicked are deceit
15. he that hearkneth unto *counſell* is wiſe
15.22. Without *counſell* purpoſes are diſappointed
19.20. heare *counſell*, and receive inſtruction, that
21. the *counſell* of the Lord, that ſhall ſtand
20.18. every purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by *counſell*: and
21.30. there is no *counſell* — againſt the Lord
24.6. by wiſe *counſell* thou ſhalt make thy war, and
*Iſa.*28.29. the Lord which is wonderfull in *counſell*
29.15. hide deep their *counſell* from the Lord
30.1. that take *counſell*, but not of me
46.10. my *counſell* ſhall ſtand, and I will doe
*Jer.*49.7. is *counſell* periſhed from the prudent?
*Luk.*7.30. rejected the *counſell* of God againſt themſelves
*Act.*2.23. by the determinate *counſell* of — God
See Chapt.4.28.
5.38. if this *coun.* — be of men, it will come to nought
20.27. to declare unto you the whole *counſell* of God
1 *Cor.*4.5. he will make manifeſt the *counſels* of the
*Epheſ.*1.11. worketh all things after the *counſell* of his
*Rev.*3.18. I *counſell* thee to buy of me gold tried

Counſeller, etc.

*Pſal.*119.24. thy teſtimonies are — my *counſellers*
*Pro.*11.14. in the multitude of *counſellers* is ſafety
See Chap.24.6. & 15.22.
*Iſa.*9.6. his name ſhalbe Wonderfull, *Counſeller*
40.13. or being his *counſeller* hath taught him?
*Mic.*4.9. is thy *counſeller* periſhed? for pangs
*Rom.*11.34. of the Lord, or who hath been his *counſeller*

Count, &c.

*Gen.*15.6. and he *counted* it to him for righteouſneſſe
See *Rom.*4.3,5. *Gal.*3.6. *Jam.*2.23.
*Phil.*3.8. I *count* all things but loſſe for the excellency
13. I *count* not my ſelfe to have apprehended
2 *Theſ.*1.5. that ye may be *counted* worthy the Kingdome

Countrie.

*Heb.*11.16. but now they deſire a better *countrie* that

Courage.

*Pſal.*31.24. be of good *courage*, and he ſhall ſtrengthen

Court, &c.

*Pſal.*65.4. thou cauſeſt — that he may dwell in thy *courts*
84.2. my ſoule fainteth — for the *courts* of the Lord
10. a day in thy *courts* is better then a thouſand
*Amo.*7.13. it is the Kings chappell, it is the Kings *court*

Courteous.

1 *Pet.*3.8. love as brethren, be pitifull, be *courteous*

Craft, &c. — Craftie, &c.

Job 5.12. diſappointed the devices of the *crafty*
13. takes the wiſe in their owne *craftineſſe*
So 1 *Corin.*3.19.
*Dan.*8.25. he ſhall cauſe *craft* to proſper in his hand
*Act.*19.25. ye know that by this *craft* we have our wealth
2 *Cor.*4.2. not walking in *craftineſſe*, nor handling

Create, &c.

*Gen.*1.1. in the beginning God *created* the heavens
*Pſal.*51.10. *create* in me a cleane heart, O God
*Iſa.*45.7. I forme the light, and *create* darkneſſe
57.19. I *create* the fruit of the lips; peace, peace
*Epheſ.*2.10. *created* in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works
3.9. who *created* all things by Jeſus Chriſt
4.24. which after God is *created* in righteouſneſſe
*Col.*1.16. by him were all things *created*
See *Revel.*4.11. & 10.6.

Creator.

*Eccles.*12.1.remember now thy *Creator* in the daies of thy
1 *Pet.*4.19.to him in well-doing as to a faithfull *Creator*

Creature.

*Rom.*8.19.the expectation of the *creature* waiteth
See Ver.20,21,22,25.
2 *Cor.*5.17.if any man be in Christ,he is a new *creature*
*Gal.*6.15.not uncircumcision,but a new *creature*
1 *Tim.*4.4.every *creature* of God is good,and
*Heb.*4.13.no *creature* which is not manifest in his

Cried. Crieth.

*Exod.*14.15.wherefore *crieth* thou unto me?
22.23.they *cried*——I will surely heare their *cried*
*Deut.*15.9.and he *cried* unto the Lord against thee
1 *Sam.*7.8.cease not to *cry* unto the Lord——for us
Job 27.9.will God heare their *cry* when trouble
34.28.to him, he heareth the *cry* of the afflicted
36.13.they *cry* not when he bindeth them
*Psal.*9.12.he forgetteth not the *cry* of the humble
34.15.and his eares are open to their *cry*
17.the righteous *cry*,and the Lord heareth,and
145.19.he also will heare their *cry*,and will save them
*Pro.*21.13.whoso stoppeth his eares at the *cry* of the
*Isa.*58.1.*cry* aloud,spare not,lift up thy voice like a
*Jer.*11.11.though they——*cry* unto me,I will not hearken
See Chap.14.12.*Ezek.*8.18.
Joel 1.14.sanctifie a fast——and *cry* unto the Lord
*Mic.*3.4.they shall *cry* to the Lord,but he will not
Jonah 3.8.and *cry* mightily unto God: yea,let them
*Hab.*2.11.for the stone shall *cry* out of the wall,and
*Rom.*8.15.whereby we *cry* Abba,Father See *Gal.*4.6.
*Jam.*5.4.the *cry* of the labourers——crieth,and the

Cried, etc.

*Exod.*2.23.they *cried*,and their cry came up unto God
*Psal.*34.6.this poore man *cried*,and the Lord heard him
119.145.I *cried* with my whole heart,heare me
120.1.in my distresse I *cried* unto the Lord,and he
130.1.out of the depths have I *cried* unto thee,O Lord
*Lam.*2.18.their heart *cried* unto the Lord,O wall
*Zech.*7.13.as he *cried* and they would not heare, so they
*Mat.*27.46.Jesus *cried* with a loud voice,saying
50.when he had *cried* againe with a loud voice
See *Mar.*15.37,39.
*Heb.*5.7.with strong *crying* and teares unto him
*Rev.*21.4.no more death,nor sorrow,nor *crying*

Crooked.

*Isa.*42.16.and the *crooked* things straight Chap.45.52.
*Luk.*3.5.and the *crooked* shalbe made straight
*Phil.*2.15.in the midst of a *crooked* and perverse nation

Crosse.

*Luk.*9.23.let him deny himselfe,and take up his *crosse*
See *Mat.*10.38.& 16.24. *Mar.*8.34.
1 *Cor.*1.17.lest the *crosse* of Christ should be made of
18.the preaching of the *crosse* to them that
*Gal.*6.14.God forbid that I should glory save in the *cro.*
*Col.*2.14.took it out of the way,nailing it unto his *crosse*
*Heb.*12.2.endured the *crosse*,despising the shame

Crowne.

*Isa.*28.5.the Lord of hosts shalbe for a *crowne* of glory
John 19.2.platted a *crowne* of thornes, and put it
2 *Tim.*4.8.is laid up for me a *crowne* of righteousnesse
1 *Pet.*5.4.a *crowne* of glory,which fadeth not away
*Rev.*2.10.unto death,and I will give thee a *crown* of life
3.11.hold fast,that no man take thy *crowne*

Cruell, etc.

*Psal.*74.20.are full of the habitations of *cruelty*
*Pro.*11.17.he that is *cruell* troubles his owne flesh
12.10.the tender mercies of the wicked are *cruell*

Crucifie, etc.

*Mat.*27.35.and they *crucified* him,and parted
*Luk.*23.21.they cried——*Crucifie* him, *crucifie* him
*Rom.*6.6.our old man is *crucified* with him,that the
1 *Cor.*1.23.but we preach Christ *crucified*,to the
2.2.save Jesus Christ,and him *crucified*.
they would not have *crucified* the Lord
*Gal.*3.20.I am *crucified* with Christ——I live
5.1.Christ hath been——*crucified* among you
5.24.they that are Christs,have *crucified* the flesh
6.14.by whom the world is *crucified* unto me
*Heb.*6.6.they *crucifie* to themselves the Son of

Cup.

*Psal.*23.5.with oyle,my *cup* runneth over
116.13.I will take the *cup* of salvation, and cal
*Jer.*49.12.whose judgement was not to drink of
*Mat.*10.42.whosoever shall give a *cup* of cold
20.22.are ye able to drink of the *cup* that I
26.39.if it be possible, let this *cup* passe from
*Mar.*14.23.and he took the *cup*,and when he
*Luk.*22.20.this *cup* is the New Testament in
2 *Cor.*10.16.the *cup* of blessing which we bless
11.26.for as often——as ye drink this *cup* ye

Curse.

*Gen.*12.3.I'le——*curse* him that curseth thee
*Deut.*20.19.when he heareth the words of this
*Judg.*5.23.*curse* ye Meros,said the Angel
*Pro.*3.33.the *curse* of the Lord is in the house of
26.2.flying,so the *curse* causelesse shall not come
28.27.he that hideth his eyes shall have many
*Eccles.*7.21.lest thou heare thy servant *curse* thee
*Mal.*2.2.I will *curse* your blessings: yea, I have
*Mat.*5.44.bless them that *curse* you,doe good to
26.74.he began to *curse* and to sweare
*Rom.*12.14.persecute you,blesse,and *curse* not
*Gal.*3.13.Christ hath redeemed us from the *curse*
*Rev.*22.3.there shalbe no more *curse*, but the

Cursed.

*Levit.*24.14.bring forth him that hath *cursed*
*Deut.*27.15.*cursed* be the man that makes any
See Ver.
8.16.*cursed* shalt thou be in the city Ver.
*Jer.*11.3.*cursed* be the man that obeyeth not the
20.14.*cursed* be the day wherein I was born
48.10.*curs.*be he that doth the work of the Lord
*Mat.*25.41.depart from me ye *cursed* into everla
*Gal.*3.10.*cursed* is every one that continueth not

Curseth, etc.

*Exod.*21.17.he that *curseth* his father or mother
See *Levit.*20.9. *Pro.*20.20.
*Levit.*24.15.he that *curseth* his God shall bear
*Psal.*10.7.his mouth is full of *cursing* See
109.17.as he loved *cursing*,so let it come unto
*Heb.*6.8.is rejected,and neer unto *cursing*,whose

Custome.

*Rom.*1.32.*custome* to whom *custome*, feare to whom
Custome, etc.
*Jer.*10.3.the *customes* of the people are vaine,for
32.11,according to the law and *custome*, and the
1 *Cor.*11.16.to be contentious,we have no such

Dainties.

*Psal.*141.4.let me not eate of their *dainties*
*Pro.*23.3.be not desirous of his *dainties* See

Damned, etc.

*Mar.*16.16.he that beleeveth not shall be *damned*
1 *Cor.*11.29.eates and drinks *damnation* to himself
2 *Thes.*2.12.might be *damned* that beleeve not the
1 *Tim.*5.12.having *damnation*,because they have
2 *Pet.*2.1.shall bring in *damnable* heresies——de

Dan

Dark, &c.

…the *dark* they digge through houſes, which …the *dark* places of the earth are full …ir works are in the *dark*, and they ſay …hat the ancients of—Iſrael do in the *dark* …having the underſtanding *darkned*, being …to a light that ſhineth in a *dark* place

Darkneſſe.

…here is no *darkneſſe* nor ſhadow—where …ſuch as ſit in *darkneſſe*, and in the ſhadow …the upright ariſeth light in *darkneſſe* …*darkneſſe* hideth not from thee; but …all his dayes he eateth in *darkneſſe*, and he …mber the dayes of *darkneſſe* …will make *darkneſſe* light before them …me light, and create *darkneſſe*, I make …people which ſate in *darkneſſe*, ſaw …light that is in thee be *darkneſſe*, how …caſt out into utter *darkneſſe*

See Chap. 21. 13. & 25. 30.

…them that ſit in *darkneſſe*, and in the ſhadow …light ſhineth in *darkneſſe*, and the *darkneſſe* …loved *darkneſſe* rather then light, becauſe …followeth me ſhall not walk in *darkneſſe* …while ye have light, leſt *darkneſſe* come …turne them from *darkneſſe* to light, and …—caſt off the works of *darkneſſe*, and …communion hath light with *darkneſſe*? …were ſometime *darkneſſe*, but now light …unfruitfull works of *darkneſſe*, but …hath delivered us from—*darkneſſe*, and …brethren are not in *darkneſſe*, that that day …hath called you out of *darkneſſe* into …is light, & in him is no *darkneſſe* Ver. 6. …ſſe is paſt, and the true light See Ver. 9, 11. …everlaſting chaines under *darkneſſe*, unto

Daughter.

…do not proſtitute thy *daughter*, to cauſe …*daughter* of any Prieſt profane her ſelf by …inheritance ſhall paſſe to his *daughter* …the *daughter* of Ahab was his wife …Kings *daughter* is all glorious within …*daughters* ſhall commit whoredome …*daughter* riſeth up againſt her mother

See *Mat.* 10. 35.

…married the *daughter* of a ſtranger

Dawbed.

…Prophets have *dawbed* them with

See Chap. 13. 10, 11.

Day.

…a *day* in thy courts is better then a thouſand …*day* if ye will hear his voice, harden not your …eth more and more unto the perfect *day* …knoweſt not what a *day* may bring forth …morrow ſhall be as this *day*, and much …this a faſt, an acceptable *day* to the Lord …that put far away the evill *day*, becauſe …ſufficient to the *day* is the evill thereof …of that *day* and houre knoweth no man …great and notable *day* of the Lord come …hath appointed a *day* in which he will …one man eſteemeth one *day* above another …may be able to withſtand in the evill *day* …that the *day* of the Lord ſo cometh as a thiefe

See 2 *Theſ.* 2. 2. & 2 *Pet.* 3. 1.

…the light, and the children of the *day*, we …daily, while it is called to *day*, leſt any …that one *day* with the Lord is as a thouſand …neſſe to the judgement of the great *day*

Dayes.

…not his *dayes* like the *dayes* of an hireling

16. let me alone, for my *dayes* are vanity
8. 9. becauſe our *dayes* upon earth are a ſhadow
9. 25. my *dayes* are ſwifter then a Poſt See Ver. 26.
10. 20. are not my *dayes* few? ceaſe then, and
14. 1. man that is born of a woman is of few *dayes*
5. his *dayes* are determined, the number

Pſal. 39. 4. make me to know—the meaſure of my *dayes*

See Verſe 5.

77. 5. I conſidered the *dayes* of old, the yeers
90. 9. all our *dayes* are paſſed away in thy wrath
10. the *dayes* of our years are ſeventy, and if
12. ſo teach us to number our *dayes*, that we
102. 11. my *dayes* are like a ſhadow See *Pſal.* 144. 4.
103. 15. 16. for man, his *dayes* are as graſſe: as a flower

Pro. 3. 2. for length of *dayes*, and long life, and peace
9. 11. by me thy *dayes* ſhalbe multiplied, and thy

Eccleſ. 2. 23 all his *dayes* are ſorrowes, and his
8. 13. the wicked ſhall not prolong his *dayes* which
12. 1. thy youth, while the evill *dayes* come not

Iſa. 65. 20. there ſhalbe no more an infant of *dayes*

Ezek. 12. 22. the *dayes* are prolonged, and every viſion

Luk. 1. 75. before him all the *dayes* of our life

Deacons.

1 *Tim.* 3. 8. likewiſe muſt the *Deacons* be grave, not

Dead.

2 *Sam.* 12. 23. now is he *dead*, wherefore ſhould I faſt?

Eccleſ. 4. 2. I praiſed the *dead* which are already *dead*
9. 4. a living dogge is better then a *dead* lion

Iſa. 26. 19. thy *dead* men ſhall live, together with

Jer. 22. 10. weep ye not for the *dead* See *Ezek.* 24. 17.

Mat. 8. 22. and let the *dead* bury their *dead*
22. 32. God is not the God of the *dead*, but of the living

John 5. 25. the *dead* ſhall hear the voice of the Son of

Rom. 4. 17. he beleeved God, who quickneth the *dead*
6. 2. how ſhall we that are *dead* to ſin, live
7. for he that is *dead*, is freed from ſin
8. if we be *dead* with Chriſt—ſhall live with him
11. reckon ye your ſelves *dead* to ſin, but alive
13. as thoſe that are alive from the *dead*, and
8. 34. it is Chriſt which is *dead*, yea rather that

2 *Cor.* 5. 14. if one died for all, then were all *dead*

Epheſ. 2. 1. *dead* in treſpaſſes and ſins See *Col.* 2. 13.

Col. 3. 3. for ye are *dead*, and your life is hid with Chriſt

2 *Tim.* 2. 11. if we be *dead* with him, we ſhall alſo live

Heb. 5. 14. purge your conſcience from *dead* works

Jam. 2. 17. faith, if it have no works, is *dead* See V. 20, 26.

1 *Pet.* 2. 24. that we being *dead* to ſins ſhould live unto

Rev. 14. 13. bleſſed are the *dead* which die in the Lord
20. 12. I ſaw the *dead* ſmall and great ſtand before God
13. and the ſea gave up the *dead*, which were

Deafe.

Levit. 19. 14. thou ſhalt not curſe the *deafe*

Pſal. 58. 4. are like the *deafe* adder that ſtoppeth

Iſa. 19. 18. in that day ſhall the *deafe* heare

See Chap. 33. 5. & 43. 8.
35. 5. the eares of the *deafe* ſhalbe unſtopped
42. 19. who is—*deafe* as my meſſenger, that I ſent
43. 8. bring forth—the *deafe* that have eares

Death.

Num. 23. 10. let me die the *death* of the righteous, and

Deut. 30. 19. I have ſet before you life and *death*

Pſal. 68. 20. unto God the Lord belong the iſſues of *death*.
73. 4. there are no bands in their *death*, but their
89. 48. that liveth, and ſhall not ſee *death*? ſhall
116. 15. precious in his ſight is the *death* of his Saints

Pro. 10. 2. but righteouſneſſe delivereth from *death*

See Chap. 21. 4.
14. 32. but the righteous hath hope in his *death*

Eccleſ. 7. 1. the day of *death* is better then the day of
8. 8. not have power in the day of *death*, and

Cant. 8. 6. love is ſtronger then *death*, jealouſie is

Iſa. 28. 15. we

*Iſa.*28.15.we have made a covenant with *death*,and
*Jer.*8.3.*death* ſhalbe choſen rather then life,by all
*Ezek.*33.11.I have no pleaſure in the *death* of the wicked
See Chap.18.23,32.
*Hoſ.*13.14.I will redeem them from *death*,O *death*,I
*Mat.*24.38.is exceeding ſorrowfull,even unto *death*
John 5.24.condemnation, but is paſſed from *death* to life
8.51.my ſaying,he ſhall never ſee *death*
52.my ſaying,he ſhall never taſte of *death*
*Rom.*5.10.reconciled to God by the *death* of his Son
12.*death* by ſin,and ſo *death* paſſed on all men
See Ver.14,17,21.
6.3.baptized——were baptized into his *death*?
4.are buried with him by baptiſme into *death*
9.*death* hath no more dominion over him
16.whether it be of ſin unto *death*,or of obedience
21.for the end of thoſe things is *death*
23.for the wages of ſin is *death*: but the gift of
7.24.who ſhall deliver me from the body of this *death*
8.6.to be carnally minded is *death*: but to be
1 *Cor.*11.26.ſhew forth the Lords *death* till he come
15.21.ſince by man came *death*,by man came
54.*death* is ſwallowed up in victory See *Iſa.*25.8.
55.O *death*,where is thy ſting? O grave
56.the ſting of *death* is ſin,and the ſtrength
2 *Cor.*2.16.we are the ſavour of *death* unto *death*
7.10.but the ſorrow of the world worketh *death*
*Phil.*1.20.in my body,whether it be by life or by *death*
2.8.and became obedient unto *death*——the *death*
3.10.being made conformable to his *death*
2 *Tim.*1.10.who hath aboliſhed *death*,and brought life
*Heb.*2.14.that through *death* he might deſtroy him
15.deliver them,who for feare of *death* were
*Jam.*1.15.when luſt hath conceived,it brings forth *death*
1 *John* 3.14.that we are paſſed from *death* to life
5.16.there is a ſin unto *death* See Verſe 17.
*Rev.*1.18.Amen,and I have the keyes of hell and *death*
2.10.be thou faithfull to the *death*,and I will
11.overcome,ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond *death*
9.6.men ſhall ſeek *death*——and *death* ſhall flee from
12.11.they loved not their lives unto the *death*
20.6.on ſuch the ſecond *death* hath no power
14.of fire: this is the ſecond *death*
21.4.there ſhalbe no more *death* nor ſorrow

Debate.

*Iſa.*58.4.ye faſt for ſtrife and *debate*,and to ſmite
*Rom.*1.29.being filled with——murder,*debate*,deceit

Deceit, &c.

*Pſal.*101.7.he that worketh *deceit* ſhall not dwell in
*Pro.*20.17.the bread of *deceit* is ſweet to a man,but
*Iſa.*53.9.neither was any *deceit* in his See 1 *Pet.*2.21.
*Jer.*5.27.their houſes are full of *deceit*: therefore
9.6.through *deceit* they refuſe to know me, ſaith
17.9.the heart is *deceitfull* above all things
*Hoſ.*12.7.the ballances of *deceit* are in his hands
See *Amos* 8.5.
*Zeph.*1.9.which fill their maſters houſes with——*deceit*
*Mar.*4.19.and the *deceitfulneſſe* of riches,and the luſts
*Rom.*3.13.with their tongues they have uſed *deceit*,the
*Heb.*3.13.hardened through the *deceitfulneſſe* of ſin

Deceitfully.

*Pſal.*24.4.ſoule to vanity,nor ſworne *deceitfully*
*Jer.*48.10.that doth the work of the Lord *deceitfully*,
2 *Cor.*4.2.not handling the word of God *deceitfully*

Deceive.

*Pro.*24.28.cauſe,and *deceive* not with thy lips
*Jer.*9.5.will *deceive* every one his neighbour,and
*Mat.*24.24.poſſible they ſhall *deceive* the very elect
*Epheſ.*5.6.let no man *deceive* you with vaine words

Deceived.

*Deut.*11.16.that your hearts be not *deceived*,and ye
*Jer.*20.7.O Lord,thou haſt *deceived* me, and I
*Ezek.*14.9.I the Lord have *deceived* that Prophet
*Obad.*3.the pride of thy heart hath *deceived* thee
*Rom.*7.11.ſin——*deceived* me,and by it ſlew me
2 *Tim.*3.13.deceiving,and being *deceived*

Deceiver. Deceiveth.

*Pro.*26.19.ſo is the man that *deceiveth* his neighbour
*Mal.*1.14.but curſed be the *deceiver* that hath in
*Jam.*1.26.but *deceiveth* his owne heart,this man

Decently.

1 *Cor.*14.40.let all things be done *decently*

Decree, &c.

*Iſa.*10.1.that *decree* unrighteous *decrees*,and

Defence.

*Num.*14.9.their *defence* is departed from them
*Pſal.*59.9.God is my *defence*. See V.16.& 62.2.
*Eccleſ.*7.12.wiſdome is a *defence*,and money a

Deferre. Deferred.

*Pro.*13.12.hope *deferred* makes the heart ſick:
*Eccleſ.*5.4.2 vow unto God,*deferre* not to pay it
*Iſa.*48.9.names ſake,will I *deferre* mine anger

Defile, &c.

*Num.*35.33.for blood,it *defileth* the land, and
*Iſa.*59.3.your hands are *defiled* with blood,and
*Mat.*15.18.from the heart,and they *defile* the man
*Tit.*1.15.but to them that are *defiled* is nothing
their mind and conſcience
*Rev.*21.27.there ſhal not enter——any thing

Defraud.

*Levit.*19.13.thou ſhalt not *defraud* thy neighbour
1 *Cor.*7.5.*defraud* not one another, except it
1 *Theſ.*4.6.that no man *defraud* his brother

Defrauded.

1 *Sam.*12.3.whom have I *defrauded*? whom have

Delight.

*Deut.*10.15.the Lord had a *delight* in thy fathers
2 *Sam.*15.26.but if he thus ſay, I have no *delight*
Job 22.26.thou ſhalt have thy *delight* in the
27.10.*delight* himſelf in the Almighty?
*Pſal.*1.2.but his *delight* is in the Law of the
16.3.the Saints——in whom is all my *delight*
37.4.*delight* thy ſelfe alſo in the Lord
40.8.I *delight* to do thy will,O my God
94.19.of my thoughts: thy comforts *delight*
119.16.I will *delight* my ſelfe in thy ſtatutes
See Ver.24,35,47,70,77.
*Pro.*11.30,as are upright in their way,are his *delight*
12.22.but they that deale truly are his *delight*
15.8.but the prayer of the upright is his *delight*
*Iſa.*58.13.and call the Sabbath a *delight*
*Jer.*9.24.for in theſe things I *delight*,ſaith the

Delighteth.

*Pſal.*112.1.that *delighteth* greatly in his commandements
*Iſa.*41.1.mine elect in whom my ſoule *delighteth*
See 42.1.
62.4.the Lord *delighteth* in thee,and thy land
*Mic.*7.18.becauſe he *delighteth* in mercy

Delights.

*Pſal.*119.92.unleſſe thy Law had been my *delights*
143.yet thy commandements are my *delights*

Deliver.

*Pſal.*50.15.I will *deliver* thee,and thou ſhalt
91.15.I will *deliver* him,and honour him
*Eccleſ.*8.8.neither ſhall wickedneſſe *deliver* the
*Iſa.*43.13.none can *deliver* out of mine hand
*Ezek.*34.10.I will *deliver* my flock from their
*Dan.*3.17.our God——is able to *deliver* us from
*Mat.*10.17.they will *deliver* you up to the
*Rom.*7.24.who ſhall *deliver* me from the body
2 *Tim.*4.18.the Lord ſhall *deliver* me from every
a Pe

the Lord knoweth how to *deliver* the godly

Deliverance, &c.

O God: command *deliverances* for Jacob
to preach *deliverance* to the captives, and
not accepting *deliverance*, that they

Delivered.

that *deliver*, me out of the paw of the Lion
that we being *delivered* out of the hands of
who was *delivered* for our offences, and was
who *delivered* us from so great a death
hath *delivered* us from the power of darkneſſe

Delusion.

God ſhall ſend them ſtrong *deluſion*, that

Deny, &c.

I be full and *deny* thee, and ſay
whoſoever ſhall *deny* me before men
with thee, yet will I not *deny* thee
him *deny* himſelfe, and take up his croſſe
See *Mat.*10.38.& 16.24. *Mar.*8.34.
If we *deny* him, he will alſo *deny* us
he abideth faithfull, he cannot *deny* himſelfe
God, but in works they *deny* him
denying ungodlineſſe and worldly luſts
and haſt not *denied* my faith even in

Depart, &c.

they ſay unto God, *Depart* from us
See Chap.22.17.
depart from evill, and do good See
*Pſal.*37.27. & *Pro.*16.17. & *Iſa.*1.16,17.
depart from me, ye evill doers, for I will
the Lord, and *depart* from evill
See Chap.14.16.
that *departeth* from evill, maketh himſelfe
woe alſo to them, when I *depart* from them
ſe ye and *depart*, for this is not your reſt
depart from me, ye that work iniquity
depart from me ye curſed into everlaſting fire
now letteſt thou thy ſervant *depart* in peace
depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord
let not the wife *depart* from her husband
to *depart*, and to be with Chriſt, which is
the name of Chriſt, *depart* from iniquity

Depth.

O the *depth* of the riches both of the wiſdom

Deriſion.

I was a *deriſion* to all my people, and

Deſire.

thy *deſire* ſhalbe to thy husband, and
thee ſhalbe his *deſire*, and thou ſhalt—rule
neither ſhall any man *deſire* thy land
ſervants that *deſire* to feare thy Name
thou haſt heard the *deſire* of the humble
thou haſt given him his hearts *deſire*, and
ſhall give thee the *deſire* of thine heart
all my *deſire* is before thee, and my
he will fulfill the *deſire* of them that feare
the *deſire* of the righteous ſhalbe granted
the *deſire* of the righteous is only good: but
when the *deſire* cometh, it is a tree of life
the *deſire* accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoule
the *deſire* of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his
the *deſire* of our ſoule is to thy Name, and to
enlargeth his *deſire* as hell—and cannot be
whatſoever ye *deſire* when ye pray
deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that you
yea what vehement *deſire*, yea what zeale

Deſired, &c.

the ſoule of the wicked *deſireth* evill: his
with my ſoule have I *deſired* thee in the

Deſpiſe, &c.

1 *Sam.*2.30. they that *deſpiſe* me, ſhalbe lightly eſteemed
*Pro.*12.9. he that is *deſpiſed*, and hath a ſervant
13.13. whoſo *deſpiſeth* the word ſhalbe deſtroyed
*Iſa.*53.3. he is *deſpiſed*, and rejected of men, a man
*Luk.*10.16. he that *deſpiſeth* you, *deſpiſeth* me—and
1 *Cor.*1.28. things that are *deſpiſed* hath God choſen
1 *Theſ.*4.8. he that *deſpiſeth*, *deſpiſeth* not man, but God
5.10. *deſpiſe* not propheſying
*Tit.*2.15. let no man *deſpiſe* thee See 1 *Tim.*4.12.

Deſtroy, &c.

*Pſal.*145.20. but all the wicked will he *deſtroy*
*Iſa.*13.9. he ſhall *deſtroy* the ſinners thereof out of it
*Ezek.*21.31. and of brutiſh men, and ſkilfull to *deſtroy*
*Hoſ.*13.6. O Iſrael, thou haſt *deſtroyed* thy ſelfe, but
*Mat.*5.17. think not that I am come to *deſtroy* the Law
I am not come to *deſtroy*, but to fulfill
10.28. which is able to *deſtroy* both ſoule and body
*Luk.*9.56. the Son of man is not come to *deſtroy* men
*Rom.*6.6. that the body of ſin might be *deſtroyed*, that
*Jam.*4.12. who is able to ſave and *deſtroy*: who art

Deſtruction.

Job 5.21. neither ſhalt thou be afraid of *deſtruction*
21.30. the wicked is reſerved—to *deſtruction*. they ſhall
31.23. *deſtruction* from God was a terrour to me
*Pſal.*90.3. thou turneſt man to *deſtruction*, and ſayeſt
*Pro.*18.12. before *deſtruct*. the heart of man is haughty
21.15. *deſtruction* ſhalbe to the workers of iniquity
24.2. their heart ſtudieth *deſtruction*, and their
27.20. hell and *deſtruction* never full: ſo the eyes
*Iſa.*14.23. I will ſweep it with the beſome of *deſtruction*
*Rom.*3.16. *deſtruction* and miſery are in their waies
1 *Theſ.*5.3. when they ſhall ſay, Peace—ſudden *deſtructi.*
2 *Pet.*2.1. bring upon themſelves ſwift *deſtruction*

Determined, &c.

2 *Chro.*25.16. I know—God hath *determined* to deſtroy
*Act.*2.23. being delivered by the *determinate* counſell
4.28. thy counſell *determined* before to be done

Devices.

Job 5.12. he diſappointeth the *devices* of the crafty
*Pſal.*33.10. he maketh the *devi.* of the people of none eff.
*Pro.*12.2. a man of wicked *devices* will he condemne
14.17. fooliſhly, and a man of wicked *devices* is hated
19.21. there are many *devices* in a mans heart
*Jer.*18.12. we will walk after our owne *devices*, and we
18. let us deviſe *devices* againſt Jeremy, for the
2 *Cor.*2.11. for we are not ignorant of his *devices*

Devill. See **Divell.**

Deviſe, &c.

*Pro.*3.29. *deviſe* not evill againſt thy neighbour
16.9. a mans heart *deviſeth* his way, but the Lord
30. ſhuts his eyes to *de.* froward things Ch.6.14,18.
*Jer.*18.18. come, let us *deviſe* devices againſt Jeremy
*Mic.*2.1. woe to them that *deviſe* iniquity, and

Devoure, &c.

*Iſa.*33.14. who ſhall dwell with the *devouring* fire?
*Mat.*23.14. for ye *devoure* widowes houſes, and for
*Gal.*5.15. if ye bite and *devoure* one another, take
1 *Pet.*5.8. Lion—ſeeking whom he may *devoure*

Devour.

*Act.*13.50. the Jewes ſtirred up the *devout*—women

Die.

*Gen.*2.17. day that thou eateſt—thou ſhalt ſurely *die*
Job 14.14. if a man *die*, ſhall he live againe
*Pſal.*49.10. he ſeeth that wiſe men *die*, likewiſe the foole
82.7. but ye ſhall *die* like men, and fall like
*Iſa.*51.12. be afraid of a man that ſhal *l die*, and of
*Ezek.*18.4. is mine: the ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall *die*
See Ver.13,18,21,23 24,26.
31. a new ſpirit, for why will ye *die*, ye houſe of Iſr.

*Joh.*11.50.expedient——that one ſhould *die* for the peop.
*Rom.*8.13.if ye live after the fleſh,ye ſhall *die*,but if
14.8.whether we live or *die* we are the Lords
See 1 *Theſ.*5.10.
1 *Cor.*15.22.as in Adam all *die*, even ſo in Chriſt
32.let us eat and drink,for to morrow we *die*
36.thou,ſoweſt is not quickned,except it *die*
*Phil.*1.21.for me to live is Chriſt,to *die* is gaine
*Rev.*3.2.ſtrengthen the things——that are ready to *die*
9.6.men ſhall deſire to *die*,and death flee
14.13.bleſſed are the dead which *die* in the Lord

Died.

*Rom.*5.6.in due time,Chriſt *died* for the ungodly
8.we were yet ſinners,Chriſt *died* for us
14.9.to this end Chriſt both *died* and roſe,and
1 *Cor.*15.3.Chriſt *died* for our ſins,according to
2 *Cor.*5.15.he *died* for all,that they which live ſhould

Dieth.

Job 21.23.one *dieth* in his full ſtrength,being wholly
*Pſal.*49.17.when he *dieth* he ſhall carry nothing away
*Pro.*11.7.when a wicked man *dieth*,his expectation
*Eccleſ.*2.16.and how *dieth* the wiſe man? as a foole

Dying.

2 *Cor.*4.10.the *dying* of the Lord Jeſus,that the life
6.9.as *dying*,and behold we live,as chaſtned

Differ.

1 *Cor.*4.7.who maketh thee to *differ* from another?

Diligence.

*Pro.*4.23.keep thine heart with all *diligence*,for out
2 *Cor.*8.7.as ye abound——in all *diligence*,and in your
2 *Pet.*1.5.give all *diligence*,adde to your faith vertue
10.give *diligence* to make your calling and

Diligent.

*Pro.*10.4.but the hands of the *diligent* maketh rich
12.24.the hand of the *diligent* ſhall beare rule,but
13.4.but the ſoule of the *diligent* ſhalbe made fat
21.5.the thoughts of the *diligent* tend to plenteouſneſs
22.29.ſeeſt thou a man *diligent* in his buſineſſe? he
2 *Pet.*3.14.be *diligent*,that ye may be found of him in

Diligently.

*Deut.*6.17.ye ſhall *diligently* keep the commandements
See Chap.11.22.*Zach.*6.15.
11.13.if he hearken *diligently* to my commandements
See Chap.28.8.*Iſa.*55.2. *Jer.*17.24.
*Pſal.*119.4.commanded us to keep thy precepts *diligently*

Diminiſh.

*Deut.*4.2.neither ſhall ye *diminiſh* ought from it,that
See Chap.12.32.*Jer.*26.2.

Dinner.

*Pro.*15.17.better is a *dinner* of herbs where love is
*Luk.*14.12.when thou makeſt a *dinner* or ſupper, call not

Diſcerne, &c.

*Eccleſ.*8.5.a wiſe mans heart *diſcerneth* both time and
*Mal.*3.18.ye ſhall return, and *diſcerne* between the
1 *Cor.*2.14.becauſe they are ſpiritually *diſcerned*
11.29.to himſelf, not *diſcerning* the Lords body
*Heb.*4.12.and is a *diſcerner* of the thoughts and intents

Diſciple, &c.

*Mat.*10.24.the *Diſciple* is not above his Maſter,nor
42.cold water——in the name of a *Diſciple*, verily
*Luk.*14.26.and his owne life,he cannot be my *Diſciple*
John 13.5.and began to waſh the *Diſciples* feet,and to

Diſcord.

*Pro.*6.13.a naughty perſon——he ſoweth *diſcord*
19.and he that ſoweth *diſcord* among brethren

Diſcretion.

*Pſal.*112.5.he will guide his affaires with *diſcretion*
*Pro.*1.4.to the young man knowledge and *diſcretion*
2.11.*diſcretion* ſhall preſerve thee,underſtanding
3.21.my ſon,keep ſound wiſdome and *diſcre*
See Ch
11.22.ſo is a faire woman without *diſcretion*
19.11.the *diſcretion* of a man deferreth his
*Iſa.*28.26.God doth inſtruct him to *diſcretion*

Diſeaſed, &c.

*Pſal.*103.3.thine iniquities;he healeth all thy
*Ezek.*34.4.the *diſeaſed* have ye not ſtrengthe

Diſhonour, &c.

*Mic.*7.6.the ſon *diſhonoureth* the father, the
*Rom.*9.21.one unto honour,and another to *diſ*
See 1
1 *Cor.*15.43.it is ſowne in *diſhonour*, it riſeth in
2 *Cor.*6.8.by honour and *diſhonour*, by evill

Diſobedient, &c.

*Luk.*1.17.and the *diſobedient* to the wiſdome
*Rom.*5.19.as by one mans *diſobedience* many

Diſſemblers. &c.

*Pſal.*26.4.vaine perſons, nor will I go with
*Pro.*26.24.he that hateth,*diſſembleth* with his
*Rom.*12.9.let love be without *diſſimulation*,

Diſſolved.

2 *Pet.*3.11.ſeeing all theſe things ſhalbe *diſſ*

Diſtreſſe, &c.

1 *Sam.*22.7.in my *diſtreſſe* I called upon the
See *Pſal.*18.
1 *Kin.*1.29.hath redeemed my ſoule out of all
See *Pſal.*
*Iſa.*25.4.a ſtrength to the needy in his *diſtreſſ*
2 *Cor.*4.8.we are troubled——yet not *diſtreſſed*

Diſtribute, &c.

*Luk.*18.22.ſell that thou haſt, and *diſtribute* it
*Rom.*12.13.*diſtributing* to the neceſſity of Saints
1 *Tim.*6.18.that they be——ready to *diſtribute*

Divell, &c.

*Luk.*10.17.even the *Divels* are ſubject to us
*Joh.*8.44.ye are of your father the *Divell*, and
*Epheſ.*4.27.neither give place unto the *Divell*
6.11.be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the
2 *Tim.*2.26.recover themſelves out of the ſnare
*Heb.*2.14.had the power of death,that is,the *Divell*
*Jam.*4.7.reſiſt the *Divell*,and he will flee from
1 *Pet.*5.8.your adverſary the *Divell*, as a roaring
1 *Joh.*3.8.he that committeth ſin,is of the *Divell*
that ye might deſtroy the works of the

Divided, &c.

*Mar.*3.24.if a kingdome be *divided* againſt it ſelf
25.and if an houſe be *divided* againſt it ſelfe
2 *Tim.*2.15.rightly *divided* the word of truth
*Heb.*4.12.piercing to the *dividing* of the ſoule,and

Divination. Diviners.

*Deut.*18.10.or that uſeth *divination*, or an obſerver
*Iſa.*44.25.of the liars,and maketh *diviners* mad

Divine.

2 *Pet.*1.4.might be partakers of the *divine* nature

Diviſions.

*Rom.*16.17.mark them which cauſe *diviſions*,and
1 *Cor.*1.10.that there be no *diviſions* among you
3.3.ſtrife,and *diviſions*,are not carnall,and walk

Divorcement.

*Deut.*24.1.let him write her a bill of *divorcement*,
See *Jer*
*Mat.*19.7.to give her a writing of *divorcement*,

Doctrines.

1 *Tim.*4.1.ſeducing ſpirits, and *doctrines* of Divels

Dog, etc.

*Eccleſ.*9.4.a living *dog* is better then a dead lion
*Iſa.*56.10.they are all dumb *dogs*,they cannot bark
63.3.as if he cut off a *dogs* neck

Mal.

ſhalt not that which is holy unto *dogs*, neither
the *dog* is returned to his owne vomit
without are *dogs* and ſorcerers, and

Doe.

I cannot *doe* any thing till thou
I know that thou canſt *doe* every thing
findeth to *doe*, *doe* it with thy might, for
that men ſhould *doe* to you, *do* even ſo to them
my ſervant, *Doe* this, and he doth it
without me ye can *doe* nothing
what I would that *doe* I not, but
I can *doe* all things through Chriſt

Doing, etc.

even a childe is knowne by his *doings*
put away the evill of your *doings* from before
mend your waies and your *doings* See Ver. 5.
Chap. 18. 11. & 26. 13 & 35. 15. *Zach.* 1. 4.
your evill waies, and your *doings*, that
See *Zeph.* 3. 11.
by well *doing* ye may put to ſilence

Dominion.

have *dominion* over the fiſh of the ſea, and
See *Pſal.* 8. 6.
the upright ſhall have *dominion* over them
let not any iniquity have *dominion* over me
his *dominion*, is an everlaſting *dominion*, which
his *dominion* ſhalbe from ſea to ſea, and
See *Pſal.* 72. 8.
ſin ſhall not have *dominion* over you, for
to whom is praiſe and *dominion* for
See Chap. 5. 11. *Jude* 25.

Doore, etc.

and if thou doſt not well, ſin lyeth at the *doore*
had rather be a *doore*-keeper in the houſe of
when thou haſt ſhut thy *doore*, pray to thy
ſay to you, I am the *doore* of the ſheep
open *doore*, and no man can ſhut it, for
behold, I ſtand at the *doore*, and knock

Double.

rank, they were not of a *double* heart
flattering lips, and with a *double* heart
he hath received — *double* for all her ſins
not *double* tongued, not given to wine, nor
double minded man is unſtable in all his
and purifie your hearts you *double* minded
double unto her according to her
works, fill to her *double*

Doubt, etc.

have faith and *doubt* not See
Chap. 14. 31. *Luke* 12. 29.
and ſhall not *doubt* in his heart, but
be ye not of *doubtfull* mind
and he that *doubteth* is damned, if he eat
holy hands, without wrath or *doubting*

Doung. See **Dung.**

Dragon.

behold, a great red *Dragon*, having ſeven heads

Draw. — Drawn. Drew, etc.

it is good for me to *draw* neer unto God
draw me, we will run after thee, the
woe unto them that *draw* iniquity with
with joy ſhall ye *draw* water out of the Wells
this people *draw* neer with their mouth
See *Matthew* 5. 8.
with loving kindneſſe have I *drawne* thee
I drew them with cords of a man, as with
come to me, except the Father *draw* him
let us *draw* neer with a true heart
if a man *draw* back, my ſoule ſhall have
draw neer unto God, and he will *draw* neere

Dreame.

Gen. 41. 32. and for that the *dreame* was doubled

Drink.

Pſal. 69. 21. thirſt, they gave me vinegar to *drink*
Pro. 31. 4. it is not for Kings to *drink* wine, nor for
7. let him *drink*, and forget his poverty, and
Eccleſ. 2. 24. nothing better — then to eat and *drink*
See Chap. 3. 13. & 5. 18.
Iſa. 5. 22. woe unto them that are mighty to *drink* wine
See *Hab.* 2. 15.
22. 13. let us eat and *drink*, for to morrow we
Amo. 6. 6. that *drink* wine in bowles, and anoint
Hag. 1. 6. ye *drink*, but ye are not filled with *drink*
Mat. 6. 25. or what ſhall we *drink*, nor yet for
26. 27. gave it unto them, ſaying, *Drink* ye all of it
27. 48. put it on a reed, and gave him to *drink*
John 6. 55. meat indeed, and my bloud is *drink* indeed
7. 37. man thirſt, let him come to me and *drink*
1 *Cor.* 11. 25. as oft as ye *drink* of it, in remembrance of
1 *Tim.* 5. 23. *drink* no longer water, but uſe a
See the word **Strong drink.**

Drinketh.

Job 15. 16. man which *drinketh* iniquity like water
John 4. 13. whoſo *drinketh* of this water, ſhall thirſt

Drop.

Iſa. 40. 15. the nations are as a *drop* of a bucket

Drowſineſſe.

Pro. 23. 21. and *drowſineſſe* ſhall clothe a man with rags

Drunk. Drunkard, etc.

Pro. 23. 21. the *drunkard* — ſhall come to poverty
Iſa. 28. 1. woe to the *drunkards* of Ephraim, whoſe
Joel 1. 5. awake ye *drunkards*, and weep, and howle
Epheſ. 5. 18. and be not *drunk* with wine, wherein

Drunken. Drunkenneſſe.

Eccleſ. 10. 17. for ſtrength, and not for *drunkenneſſe*
Iſa. 29. 9. they are *drunken*, but not with wine; they ſtagger
51. 21. thou afflicted and *drunken*, but not with wine
Lam. 3. 15. he hath made me *drunken* with wormwood
Hab. 2. 15. and makeſt him *drunken* alſo, that thou
Luk. 21. 34. hearts be overcharged with *drunkenneſſe*
Rom. 13. 13. not in rioting or *drunkenneſſe*, not in
1 *Theſ.* 5. 7. they that are *drunken* are *drunken* in the night
Rev. 17. 6. the woman *drunk*, with the bloud of the Saints

Dues.

Rom. 13. 7. render therefore to all their *dues*, tribute

Due ſeaſon.

Pro. 15. 23. a word ſpoken in *due ſeaſon*, how good it is
Eccleſ. 10. 17. and thy Princes eat in *due ſeaſon*, for
Gal. 6. 9. in *due ſeaſon* we ſhall reap, if we faint not

Due time.

1 *Pet.* 5. 6. of God, that he may exalt you in *due time*

Dumb.

Exod. 4. 11. who maketh the *dumb* or deafe, or the
Pſal. 38. 13. I was as a *dumb* man, that openeth not
See *Pſal.* 39. 9.
Pro. 31. 8. open thy mouth for the *dumb* in the cauſe
Iſa. 53. 7. as a ſheep before his ſhearer is *dumb*, ſo he
See *Acts* 8. 32.
56. 10. they are all *dumb* dogs, they cannot bark

Dung.

Mal. 2. 3. I will ſpread *dung* upon your faces, even the
Phil. 3. 8. do count them but *dung*, that I may win

Duſt.

Gen. 2. 7. God formed man of the *duſt* of the ground
3. 19. *duſt* thou art, and into *duſt* thou ſhalt return
18. 27. unto the Lord, which am but *duſt* and aſhes
Job 34. 15. and man ſhall turne againe to *duſt*
42. 6. my ſelfe, and repent in *duſt* and aſhes
Pſal. 103. 14. he remembreth that we are but *duſt*
104. 29. breath

104.29.breath,they die,and returne to their *dust*
See *Eccles.*3.20. & 12.7.
*Mar.*6.11.shake off the *dust* under your feet for a
See *Luke* 10.11.*Act.*13.51.

Dwell.

*Num.*35.34.the land which ye inhabit wherein I *dwell*
*Deut.*33.12.he ſhall *dwell* in ſafety,and the Lord ſhall
ſhall *dwell* between his ſhoulders
1 *Kin.*8.12.the Lord ſaid that he would *dwell* in the
*Pſal.*4.8.thou Lord makeſt me only *dwell* in ſafety
5.4.wickednesſe,neither ſhall evill *dwell* with thee
15.1.tabernacle,who ſhall *dwell* in thine holy hill ?
84.4.bleſſed are they that *dwell* in thy houſe,they
See *Pſal.*65.4.
101.7.he that worketh deceit ſhall not *dwell* in my
140.13.the upright ſhall *dwell* in thy preſence
*Iſa.*11.6.the Wolfe ſhall *dwell* with the Lamb,and the
33.14.who among us ſhall *dwell* with everlaſting
57.15.I *dwell* with——him that is of a contrite heart
*Hag.*1.4.is it time——to *dwell* in your ſieled houſes ?
*Epheſ.*3.17.that Chriſt may *dwell* in your hearts by
*Col.*1.19.Father,that in him ſhould all fulneſſe *dwell*
3.16.let the word of Chriſt *dwell* in you richly in
1 *Pet.*3.7.ye husbands, *dwell* with them according to
1 *Joh.*4.13.we know that we *dwell* with him, and he
See Chapt.3.24.
*Rev.*7.15.he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall *dwell*
21.3.and he will *dwell* with them,and they ſhall

Dwelleth, &c.

John 6.56.my blood *dwelleth* in me,and I in him
*Rom.*7.17.I that do it,but ſin that *dwelleth* in me
*Col.*2.9.in him *dwelleth* all the fulneſſe of the Godhead
1 *Tim.*6.16.*dwelling* in light,which no man can attaine
2 *Tim.*1.14.the holy Ghoſt which *dwelleth* in us
2 *John* 4.16.he that *dwelleth* in love *dwelleth* in God

Eagle, &c.

*Exod.*19.4.and now I bear you on *Eagles* wings,and
See *Deut.*32.11.
*Pro.*23.5.riches——flee away as an *Eagle* toward heaven
*Mat.*24.28.where the carkaſs is, there will the *Eagles* be

Eare.

*Exod.*21.6.bore his *eare* through with an awle
Job 12.11.doth not the *eare* trie words ? See Ch.34.3.
35.10.he openeth the *eare* to diſcipline,and
42.5.I have heard of thee by the hearing of the *eare*
*Pſal.*94.9.he that planted the *eare*,ſhall not he heare ?
*Pro.*13.31.the *eare* that heareth the reproofe of life
27.4.a lyar giveth *eare* to a naughty tongue
28.15.the *eare* of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge
28.9.he that turneth away his *eare* from hearing
*Iſa.*50.4.he wakeneth mine *eare* to heare See Ver.5.
*Jer.*6.10.their *eare* is uncircumcifed See *Act.*7.51.
1 *Cor.*2.9.nor *eare* hath heard,neither have entred
*Rev.*2.7.he that hath an *eare*,let him heare what

Eares.

*Pro.*33.16.he openeth the *eares* of men See *Pſal.*40.6.
21.13.whoſo ſtoppeth his *eares* at the cry of the
*Iſa.*6.10.make their *eares* heavie,and ſhut
*Mat.*13.15.their *eares* are dull of hearing,and
2 *Tim.*4.3.their owne lufts, having itching *eares*
4.they ſhall turne away their *eares*

Eare-ring.

*Pro.*25.12.as an *eare-ring* of gold, and an ornament

Early.

*Pſal.*46.5.God ſhall help her, and that right *early*
57.8.and harp, I my ſelfe will awake right *early*
63.1.thou art my God, *early* will I ſeek thee
78.34.returned, and enquired *early* after God
127.2.it is vaine——to riſe up *early*, to ſit up
*Pro.*1.28.they ſhall ſeek me *early*, but they
8.17.thoſe that ſeek me *early* ſhall find me
*Iſa.*26.9.with my ſpirit——will I ſeek thee *early*
*Hoſ.*5.15.in their affliction they will ſeek me

Earneſt, &c.

2 *Cor.*1.22.given the *earneſt* of the ſpirit in
See Ch.
*Epheſ.*1.14.which is the *earneſt* of our inheritance
*Jam.*5.17.he prayed *earneſtly* that it ſhould not
Jude 3.*earneſtly* contend for the faith,which

Earth.

*Gen.*2.4.the Lord God made the *earth* See
Job 38.4. *Pſal.*90.2. *Pro.*3.19.
& 51.15.
6.11.the *earth* alſo was corrupt before God
24.3.and the God of the *earth* See
*Exod.*9.29.the *earth* is the Lords See
*Joſh.*3.11.even the Lord of all the *earth* See
*Iſa.*54.5. *Mic.*4.13. *Zech.*4.14.
Job 26.5.he hangeth the *earth* on nothing
*Pſal.*24.1.the *earth* is the Lords,and the fulneſſe
115.16.the *earth* hath he given to the children
*Eccleſ.*12.7.then ſhall the duſt return to the *earth*
*Iſa.*24.4.the *earth* mourneth See Cha.38.9.
*Jer.*6.19.heare,O *earth* See *Deut.*32.1. *Iſa.*1.2.
22.29.O *earth,earth,earth*, heare the word of
27.5.I have made the *earth*,and given it to
*Hoſ.*2.22.the *earth* ſhall heare the corne,and the
*Hab.*2.14.the *earth* ſhalbe filled with the knowledge
John 3.31.he that is of the *earth* is earthly,and
1 *Cor.*10.28.the *earth* is the Lords See
15.47.firſt man is of the *earth* earthly See
2 *Pet.*3.13.we look for a new *earth* See

Earthen, &c.

2 *Cor.*4.7.we have this treaſure in *earthen* veſſels
5.1.if the *earthly* houſe of this tabernacle
*Phil.*3.19.their ſhame,who mind *earthly* things

Eaſe.

*Pſal.*25.13.his ſoule ſhall dwell at *eaſe*,and his
123.4.the ſcorning of thoſe that are at *eaſe*,and
*Iſa.*1.24.Ah, I will *eaſe* me of mine adverſaries,and
32.9.ye women that are at *eaſe* heare my voice
*Jer.*48.11.Moab hath been at *eaſe* from his youth
*Amo.*6.1.woe to them that are at *eaſe* in Zion,and
*Zech.*1.15.the heathen that are at *eaſe* : for I was
*Mat.*11.28.and are heavie laden,and I will *eaſe* you
*Luk.*12.19.take thine *eaſe*,eat,drink,and be merry

Eaſie.

*Pro.*14.6.knowledge is *eaſie* to him that underſtands
*Mat.*11.30.my yoke is *eaſie*, and my burthen light

Eat.

*Gen.*3.5.in the day ye *eat* thereof,then your eyes
17.in ſorrow ſhalt thou *eat* of it all the dayes of
*Exod.*32.6.ſate downe to *eat* and drink
1 *Sam.*9.13.the people will not *eat*,till he come
*Pſal.*128.2.thou ſhalt *eat* the labour of thy hands
141.4.work iniquity,let me not *eat* of their dainties
*Pro.*23.1.when thou ſitteſt to *eat* with a Ruler,
25.16.*eat* ſo much as is ſufficient for thee,leſt
*Eccleſ.*5.18.it is good and comely for one to *eat*
See Chap.2.24. & 3.14.
19.given him power to *eat* thereof,and to
6.2.gives him not power to *eat* thereof, but a
9.7.*eat* thy bread with joy,and drink thy wine
*Iſa.*55.1.come ye,buy and *eat*, yea, come buy
62.9.they ſhall *eat* it, and praiſe the Lord,and
65.13.my ſervant ſhall *eat*, but ye ſhalbe hungry
*Ezek.*12.19.they ſhall *eat* their bread with carefulneſſe
*Hoſ.*4.8.they *eat* up the ſin of my people,and

they shall *eat*, and not have enough, they
See *Micah* 6.14. *Hag.*1.6.
and to *eat* and drink with the drunken
take, *eat*, this is my body See 1 *Cor.*11.24.
eat, drink, and be merry
your fathers did *eat* Manna See Ver.50,51,
52,53,54,56,57,58.
extortioners: with such an one *eat* not
neither if we *eat*, are we the better, neither
will *eat* no flesh while the world stands, left
did all *eat* of the same spirituall meat
sate downe to *eat* and drink, and rose up to play
whether you *eat* or drink, or whatsoever you do
as often as ye *eat* this bread, and drink this cup
whosoever shall *eat* this bread Ver.29.
let us *eat* and drink, for to morrow we
See *Isa.*22.13.
if any would not work, nor should he *eat*
that they work, and *eat* their owne bread

Eaten.

when thou shalt have *eaten*, and be full
See Chap.31.20.
or have *eaten* my morsell my selfe alone
the fathers have *eaten* a sowre grape, and
See *Ezek.*18.2.
we have *eaten* and drunken in thy presence
the zeale of thy house hath *eaten* me up
So *Psal.*69.9.

Eateth, &c.

she *eateth*, and wipeth her mouth
the *eateth* not the bread of idlenesse
he *eateth* in darknesse, and he hath much
of thereof, but a stranger *eateth* it
they were *eating* and drinking, marrying
let not him that *eateth* despise him that *eateth*
not. See Ver.6,20,21,23.
he that *eateth* and drinketh unworthily

Edification. Edifie, &c.

and were *edified*, and walking in the feare
things wherewith one may *edifie* another
neighbour, for his good to *edification*
knowledge puffeth up, but charity *edifieth*
are lawfull for me, but all things *edifie* not
speaks to men to *edification*, and exhortation
let all things be done to *edifying*
for the *edifying* of the body of Christ
and *edifie* one another, even as ye also

Effectuall.

to me by the *effectuall* working of his power
according to the *effectuall* working in the

Elder. — Elder, &c.

unto her, the *elder* shall serve the younger
See *Gen.*25.23.
rebuke not an *Elder*, but intreat him as a
let the *Elders* that rule well be counted worthy
against an *Elder* receive no accusation, but
let him call for the *Elders* of the Church
submit your selves to the *elder*

Elect, &c.

mine *elect*, in whom my soule delighteth
but for the *elects* sake those daies shalbe
that if it were possible — the very *elect*
shall not God avenge his owne *elect*? which
the purpose of God according to *election*
a remnant according to *election* of grace
put on as the *elect* of God — bowels of
to the faith of Gods *elect*, and the

Encouraged.

David *encouraged* himselfe in the Lord his
2 *Chro.*31.4. that they might be *encouraged* in the Law

End.

*Num.*23.10. righteous, and let my last *end* be like his
*Deut.*8.16. thee, to do thee good at thy latter *end*
32.29. O — that they would consider their latter *end*
*Psal.*37.37. upright, for the *end* of that man is peace
38. together: the *end* of the wicked shalbe cut off
39.4. make me to know mine *end*, and the
73.17. of God, then understood I their *end*
119.96. I have seen an *end* of all perfection, but
112. thy statutes alway, even to the *end*
*Pro.*5.4. her *end* is bitter as wormwood, sharp
16.25. but the *end* thereof are the waies of death
19.20. that thou mayest be wise in thy latter *end*
20.21. beginning, the *end* thereof shall not be blessed
25.8. left thou know not what to do in the *end* thereof
*Eccles.*4.8. no *end* of all his labour, neither is his
7.2. that is the *end* of all men, and the living
8. better is the *end* of a thing then the beginning
*Jer.*17.11. his dayes, and at his *end* shalbe a foole
31.17. there is hope in thine *end*, saith the Lord
*Lam.*1.9. she remembreth not her last *end*, therefore
*Ezek.*21.29. when their iniquity shall have an *end*
*Mat.*10.22. he that endureth to the *end* shalbe saved
See Chap.24.13.
12.45. the *end* of that man is worse then the beginning
See 2 *Pet.*2.20.
24.3. what shalbe the signe — of the *end* of the world
John 13.1. the world, unto the *end* he loved them
*Rom.*6.21. the *end* of those things is death See Ver.22.
1 *Cor.*1.8. who shall confirme you unto the *end*, that
*Phil.*3.19. whose *end* is destruction, whose God is
*Heb.*6.8. unto cursing, whose *end* is to be burned
11. to the full assurance of hope unto the *end*
13.7. considering the *end* of their conversation
1 *Pet.*1.9. receiving the *end* of your faith, even the
4.7. the *end* of all things is at hand, be you therefore
17. what shall the *end* be of them that obey not the
*Rev.*2.26. he that keepeth my words unto the *end* to

Endure.

*Jam.*5.11. behold, we count them happy which *endure*
1 *Pet.*2.19. for conscience toward God *endure* griefe
See the word End.

Enemy.

*Levit.*26.17. shalbe delivered into the hand of the *enemy*
Job 13.24. thy face, and holdest me for thine *enemy*
See Chap.16.9. & 33.10.
*Pro.*24.17. rejoyce not when thine *enemy* falleth, and
25.21. if thine *enemy* be hungry So *Rom.*12.20.
27.6. a friend, but the kisses of an *enemy* are deceitfull

Enemies.

*Exod.*23.4. if thou meet with thine *enemies* Oxe or Asse
See Verse 5.
*Levit.*26.7. ye shall chase your *enemies*, and they
Job 19.11. he counteth me to him as one of his *enemies*
*Psal.*119.139. mine *enemies* have forgotten thy word
*Pro.*16.7. makes even his *enemies* to be at peace with
*Mat.*5.44. love your *enemies*, bless them that curse you
*Luk.*19.27. those mine *enemies* which would not that
*Rom.*5.10. if when we were *enemies*, we were reconciled
*Col.*1.21. and *enemies* in your mind by wicked

Enmity.

*Gen.*3.15. *enmity* between thee and the woman
*Rom.*8.7. the carnall mind is *enmity* against God, for
*Jam.*4.4. of the world is *enmity* with God?

Enough.

*Exod.*36.5. the people bring more then *enough*
*Isa.*56.11. greedy dogs, which can never have *enough*
*Hos.*4.10. they shall eat, and not have *enough* *Hag.*1.6.

Ensample. See Example.

Entice, &c.

Entice, &c.

*Exod.*22.16.if a man *entice* a maid that is not
*Pro.*1.10.*fon*,if ſinners *entice* thee,conſent thou not
1 *Cor.*2.4.not with *enticing* words of mans wiſdome
*Jam.*1.14.drawne away of his owne luſt,and *enticed*

Enter.

*Mat.*5.20.in no caſe *enter* into the Kingdome of heaven
See Cha.7.21.& 18.3.& 19.23,24. *John* 3.5.
7.13.*enter* ye in at the ſtrait gate See *Luke* 13.24.
25.23.*enter* thou into the joy of thy Lord
*Luk.*13.24.many will ſeek to *enter* in,and ſhall not
*Heb.*4.11.let us labour to *enter* into that reſt, leſt

Enuie, &c.

Job 5.2.fooliſh man,and *envie* ſlayeth the ſilly one
*Pſal.*37.1.not be thou *envious* againſt the workers of
See *Prov.*24.1,19.
*Pro.*3.31.*envie* thou not the oppreſſor,and chooſe
14.30.but *envie* the rottenneſſe of the bones
23.17.let not thy heart *envie* ſinners See Chap.24.19.
27.4.outrageous,but who is able to ſtand before *envie*
*Eccleſ.*9.6.their *envie* is now periſhed
*Rom.*13.13.wantonneſſe,not in ſtrife and *envying*
1 *Cor.*3.3.there is among you *envying* and ſtrife,and
13.4.and is kind, charity *envieth* not
*Gal.*5.21.*envyings*,murthers,drunkenneſſe,revilings
*Jam.*3.16.where *envying* is,there is confuſion and
1 *Pet.*2.1.laying aſide all——*envies*, and evill

Ephraim.

*Jer.*31.9.*Ephraim* is my firſt-borne See Ver.20.
18.I have ſurely heard *Ephraim* bemoaning him
*Hoſ.*6.4.O *Ephraim*,what ſhall I do unto thee ? O Judah
7.8.the people,*Ephraim* is as a cake not turned
10.11.*Ephraim* is as an heifer that is taught,and
11.8.how ſhall I give thee up,*Ephraim* ? how ſhall

Equall.

John 5.18.father,making himſelfe *equall* with God
*Phil.*2.6.thought it not robbery to be *equall* with God
*Col.*4.1.give unto our ſervants that which is *equall*

Equity.

*Pſal.*99.4.thou doſt eſtabliſh *equity*, thou executeſt
*Iſa.*11.4.the poore,and reprove with *equity*
59.14.in the ſtreet, *equity* cannot enter
*Mic.*3.9.abhorre judgement,and pervert all *equity*

Erre, &c.

*Pſal.*19.12.who can underſtand his *errours* ? cleanſe
95.10.it is a people that do *erre* in their heart,and
See *Hebr.*3.10.
*Iſa.*63.17.why haſt thou made us to *erre* from
*Mat.*22.29.ye do *erre*, not knowing the Scriptures
1 *Tim.*6.10.they have *erred* from the faith,and pierced
See Verſe 21.
*Jam.*5.19.if any man *erre* from the truth

Eſtabliſh, &c.

1 *Sam.*1.23.only the Lord *eſtabliſh* his word : ſo the
*Pſal.*99.4.thou doſt *eſtabliſh* equity,thou executeſt
*Pro.*12.3.a man ſhall not be *eſtabliſhed* by wickedneſſe
*Jer.*10.12.he hath *eſtabliſhed* the world by So Ch.51.13.
*Ezek.*16.62.I will *eſtabliſh* my covenant with the
*Heb.*13.9.a good thing that the heart be *eſtabliſhed* with

Eſteem, &c.

*Iſa.*53.3.deſpiſed, and we *eſteemed* him not
*Luk.*16.15.that which is highly *eſteemed* amongſt men
*Phil.*2.3.let each *eſteem* other better then himſelfe
*Heb.*11.26.*eſteeming* the reproach of Chriſt greater

Eternall. Eternity.

*Deut.*33.27.the *eternall* God is thy refuge,and
*Iſa.*57.15.the high and lofty One that inhabits *eternity*
*Mat.*25.46.but the righteous into life *eternall*
John 10.28.and give unto them *eternall* life, and
17.3.this is *eternall* life to know thee the only
*Rom.*6.13.the gift of God is *eternall* life through
2 *Cor.*4.18.the things which are not ſeen are *eternall*
1 *Tim.*6.12.lay hold on *eternall* life, whereunto
*Heb.*9.12.having obtained *eternall* redemption for
See Ver.

Ebene.

*Eccleſ.*2.14.alſo that one *event* happeneth to them all
9.2.there is one *event* to the righteous,and the
See Ver.

Everlaſting.

*Gen.*21.33.the Lord the *everlaſting* God
*Pſal.*93.2.of old,thou art from *everlaſting*
100.5.his mercy is *everlaſting*,and his truth
*Iſa.*9.6.the *everlaſting* Father,the Prince of peace
26.4.in the Lord Jehovah is *everlaſting* ſtrength
40.28.that the *everlaſting* God the Lord
45.17.with an *everlaſting* ſalvation ye ſhall
54.8.with *everlaſting* kindneſſe will I have mercy
61.7.double,*everlaſting* joy ſhalbe to them
*Jer.*31.3.I have loved thee with an *everlaſting* love
52.40.I will make an *everlaſting* covenant with
See *Ezek.*37.26. & *Heb.*
*Dan.*12.2.ſome to *everlaſting* life,and ſome to
*Mat.*19.29.hundred-fold,and ſhall inherit *everlaſting*
25.41.depart from me——into *everlaſting* fire
See Ver.
*Luk.*18.30.and in the world to come life *everlaſting*
See *John* 3.16,36.& 5.24.& 6.40,47.&
*Rom.*2.7.& 6.22.*Gal.*6.8. 2 *Pet.*

Evill.

*Gen.*2.9.knowledge of good and *evill*
Ver.17.& Ca.
6.5.the thoughts of his heart were only *evil*,con.
47.9.few and *evill* have the dayes of the yeers
50.20.ye thought *evill* againſt me,but God
Job 2.10.good,and ſhall we not receive *evill* ?
5.19.in ſeven, there ſhall no *evill* touch thee
*Pſal.*15.3.nor doth *evill* to his neighbour, nor
91.10.there ſhall no *evil* befall thee,nor ſhall
97 10.ye that love the Lord,hate *evill* : he
121.7.the Lord ſhall preſerve thee from all evil
*Pro.*4.27.remove thy foot from *evill* : he
8.13.the feare of the Lord is to hate *evill* : pride
10.21.there ſhall no *evill* happen to the juſt,but
13.21.*evill* purſueth ſinners,but to the
14.16.a wiſe man feareth,and departeth from evil
19.the *evill* bow before the good,and the
22.3.a prudent man foreſeeth the *evill*, and hides
*Eccleſ.*8.11.becauſe ſentence againſt an *evill* work
12.though a ſinner doth *evill* an hundred times
11.10.put away *evill* from thy fleſhe for childhood
*Iſa.*1.16.put away the *evill* of your doings from before
mine eyes,ceaſe to do
See *Amos*
5.20.that call *evill* good,and good *evill* : that put
45.7.I make peace,and create *evil* : I the Lord
*Jer.*13.23.do good,that are accuſtomed to do *evill*
18.8.if that nation——turne from their *evill*,I will
repent of the *evill* that I
25.29.I begin to bring *evill* upon the city which
*Lam.*3.38.moſt High,proceedeth not *evill* and good
*Amo.*3.6.ſhall there be *evill* in a city, and the Lord
6.3.ye that put far away the *evill* day,and cauſe
9.10.which ſay,The *evill* ſhall not overtake,nor
*Zech.*1.4.turne from your *evill* waies, and from
8.17.let none imagine *evill* in your hearts againſt
*Mat.*5.39.I ſay to you that ye reſiſt not *evill*
12.35.an *evill* man out of the *evill* treaſure of
John 3.20.every one that doth *evill* hateth the light
*Rom.*3.8.let us do *evil* that good may come
7.19.the *evill* which I would not,that I do See
9.11.

neither having done any good or *evill*, that
abhorre that which is *evill*, cleave to that
recompence to no man *evill* for *evill*
be not overcome of *evill*, but overcome *evill* with
5.provoked, it thinketh not *evill*
may be able to resist in the *evill* day
see that none render *evill* for *evill*
See 1 *Peter* 3.9.
shaine from all appearance of *evill*
shall deliver me from every *evill* work
God cannot be tempted with *evill*, nor
let him eschew *evill*, and do good Ver.10.
follow not that which is *evill*, but that
he that doth *evill*, hath not seen God
cast not beare with them that are *evill*

Exact. Exactions.

his pleasure, and *exact* all your labours
make away all your *exactions* from my
exact no more then that which is appointed

Exalt.

he shall *exalt* thee to inherit the
exalt her, and she shall promote thee, she
exalt him that is low, and abase him that
though thou *exalt* thy selfe as the Eagle, and
whosoever shall *exalt* himselfe, shalbe abased
of God, that he may *exalt* you in due time

Exalted.

they are *exalted* for a little while, but
behold, God *exalteth* by his power: who
every side, when the vileſt men are *exalted*
they were filled, and their heart was *exalted*
that humbleth himselfe, shalbe *exalted*
So Chapt.18.14.
left I should be *exalted* out of measure
God hath highly *exalted* him, and given
exalteth himselfe above all that is called
low degree rejoyce in that he is *exalted*

Examine.

28.but let a man *examine* himselfe, and
examine your selves, whether ye be in the

Example, &c.

now these things were our *examples*, to
See Ver.11. 2 *Pet.*2.6. *Jude* 7.
walk so as ye have us for an *example*
See 1 *Thes.*1.7. 2 *Thes.*3.9.
be thou an *example* of beleevers, in word
leaving us an *example* that ye should follow
as lords, but being *examples* to the flock

Exceed, &c.

except your righteousnesse *exceed* the
able to do *exceeding* abundantly above all
might and day praying *exceedingly*, that we

Excellency, &c.

the righteous is more *excellent* then his
excellent speech becometh not a foole
came not with *excellency* of speech, or of
look that ye may *excell* to the edifying
for the *excellency* of the knowledge of Christ

Excuse, &c.

I pray thee have me *excused* See Ver.19.
and Godhead, so that they are without *excuse*
their thoughts—accusing or *excusing* one another

Exercise, &c.

exercise thy selfe rather unto godlinesse
bodily *exercise* profiteth little, but
unto them that are *exercised* thereby

Exhort. Exhortation.

or he that exhorteth, on *exhortation*: he
these things teach and *exhort* See *Tit.*2 15.
rebuke, *exhort*, with all long-suffering
*Heb.*3.13.*exhort* one another daily See Chap.10.25.
13.22.suffer the words of *exhortation*: for I have

Expectation.

*Pſal.*9.18.the *expectation* of the poore shall not perish
62.5.onely on God, mine *expectation* is from him
*Pro.*10.28.the *expectation* of the wicked shall perish
See Chapt.11.7.23.
23.18.thine *expectation* shall not be cut off
So Chapt.24.14.
*Rom.*8.19.the earnest *expectation* of the creature

Expedient.

John 16.7.it is *expedient* for you that I go away, for if
1 *Cor.*10.23.for me, but all things are not *expedient*

Experience.

*Gen.*30.27.I have learned by *experience*, that the Lord
*Eccleſ.*1.16.my heart had great *experience* of wisdome
*Rom.*5.4.patience *experience*, and *experience* hope

Extortion, etc.

*Ezek.*22.12.greedily gained—by *extortion*, and hast
1 *Cor.*5.10.or with the covetous, or with *extortioners*

Eye. Eye-lids.

*Exod.*21.24.*eye* for *eye* See *Deut.*19.21. *Mat.*5.38.
26.if a man smite the *eye* of his servant
*Deut.*34.7.his *eye* was not dim, nor his—force abated
*Pſal.*11.4.his *eye-lids* trie the children of men
33.18.the *eye* of the Lord is upon them that feare
See *Pſal.*34.15.
94.9.he that formed the *eye*, shall he not see?
*Pro.*22.9.he that hath a bountifull *eye* shalbe blessed
23.6.of him that hath an evill *eye* See Chap.28.22.
30.17.the *eye* that mocketh at his father, and
*Eccleſ.*1.8.the *eye* is not satisfied with seeing, nor
*Iſa.*64.4.nor hath the *eye* seen, O God, what. See 1 *Cor.*2.9.
*Lam.*3.51.mine *eye* affecteth mine heart, because
*Ezek.*16.5.none *eye* pitied thee to do any of these to
*Zech.*11.17.on his arme, and upon his right *eye*
*Mat.*5.29.if thy right *eye* offend thee See Chap.18.9.
6.22.the light of the body is the *eye*, if—thine *eye* be
23.but if thine *eye* be evill, thy whole body shall
7.3.the mote that is in thy brothers *eye* See Ver.4,5.
20.15.mine own, is thine *eye* evill because I am good?
1 *Cor.*12.21.the *eye* cannot say to the hand, I have no
*Epheſ.*6.6.not with *eye*-service as So *Col.*3.22.
*Rev.*1.7.and every *eye* shall see him, and they also

Eyes. Eye-salve.

*Levit.*20.4.if the people—do any way hide their *eyes*
*Num.*33.55.shalbe pricks in your *eyes*, and
See *Joſh.*23.13. *Judg.*2.3.
*Deut.*12.8.whatsoever is right in his owne *eyes*
16.19.a gift doth blind the *eyes* of the wise
29.4.the Lord hath not given you—*eyes* to see
2 *Sam.*22.28.thine *eyes* are upon the haughty, that
2 *Chro.*7.16.mine *eyes* and mine heart shalbe there
16.9.the *eyes* of the Lord run to and fro
20.12.what to doe, but our *eyes* are upon thee
Job 19.27.whom I shall see—and mine *eyes* shall behold
29.15.I was *eyes* to the blind, & feet was I to the lame
31.1.I have made a covenant with mine *eyes*, why
34.21.his *eyes* are upon the waies of man, and he
See *Jer.*32.19. *Amos* 9.8.
*Pſal.*15.4.in whose *eyes* a vile person is contemned
19.8.of the Lord is pure, enlightning the *eyes*
25.15.mine *eyes* are ever toward the L. See *Pſal.*141.8.
26.3.thy loving-kindnesse is before mine *eyes*: and
34.15.the *eyes* of the Lord are upon the righteous
See 1 *Pet.*3.12.
36.1.there is no fear of God before his *eyes* *Rom.*3.18.
101.6.mine *eyes* shalbe upon the faithfull of the
116.8.delivered—mine *eyes* from teares, and my
119.18.open thou mine *eyes*, that I may behold

37.turne away mine *eyes* from beholding vanity
82.mine *eyes* faile for thy word See Ver.123.
148.mine *eyes* prevent the night watches, that
131.1.heart is not haughty, nor mine *eyes* lofty
135.16.*eyes* have they, but they see not *Pſal.*115.5.
145.15.the *eyes* of all wait upon thee, and thou
146.8.the Lord openeth the *eyes* of the blind
*Pro.*3.7.be not wiſe in thine owne *eyes*: feare the Lord
5.21.the waies of man are before the *eyes* of the Lord
15.3.the *eyes* of the Lord are in every place
16.2.the waies of man are clean in his owne *eyes*
17.24.the *eyes* of a foole are in the ends of the
21.2.every way of a man is right in his owne *eyes*
22.12.the *eyes* of the Lord preſerve knowledge
27.20.ſo the *eyes* of a man are never ſatisfied
28.27.he that hideth his *eyes* ſhall have many a curſe
30.12.generation that are pure in their owne *eyes*
*Eccleſ.*2.14.the wiſe mans *eyes* are in his head: but
11.7.pleaſant——for the *eyes* to behold the ſun
*Iſa.*3.16.and wanton *eyes*, walking and mincing
5.21.woe to them that are wiſe in their owne *eyes*
29.18.the *eyes* of the blind ſhall ſee Ch.35.5.& 42.7.
43.8.bring forth the blind people that have *eyes*
44.18.he hath ſhut their *eyes*, that they cannot ſee
*Jer.*5.3.are not thine *eyes* upon the truth? thou haſt
9.1.and mine *eyes* a fountaine of teares, that
31.19.thine *eyes* are open upon all the waies of the
See Chapt.16.17.
42.2.left but a few, as thine *eyes* do behold us
*Hab.*1.13.thou art of purer *eyes* then to behold evill
*Luk.*4.20.the *eyes* of all that were in the Synagogue
10.23.bleſſed are the *eyes* which ſee the things that
*Act.*26.18.to open their *eyes*, and to turn them from
*Gal.*4.15.ye would have plucked out your *eyes*, and
2 *Pet.*2.14.having *eyes* full of adultery, and that
1 *Joh.*2.16.the luſt of the *eyes*, and the pride of life
*Rev.*3.8.anoint thine *eyes* with *eye-ſalve*, that thou

Face. Faces.

*Gen.*3.19.in the ſweat of thy *face* ſhalt thou eat
*Exod.*33.11.the Lord ſpake to Moſes *face* to *face* Ver.20.
23.back parts, but my *face* ſhall not be ſeen
34.29.Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his *face* ſhone
*Deut.*1.17.you ſhall not be afraid of the *face* of man
7.10.repayeth them that hate him to their *face*, to
1 *Kin.*13.6.intreat now the *face* of the Lord thy God
2 *Kin.*20.2.he turned his *face* to the wall, and prayed
So *Iſa.*38.2.
1 *Chro.*16.11.ſeek his *face* continually See
2 *Chron.*7.14.*Pſal.*27.8.& 105.4.
*Pſal.*17.15.I will behold thy *face* in righteouſneſſe: I
30.7.thou didſt hide thy *face*, and I was troubled
See *Pſal.*119.135.
31.16.make thy *face* ſhine upon thy ſervant: ſave
34.16.the *face* of the Lord is againſt them that
See 1 *Pet.*3.12.
*Eccleſ.*8.1.wiſdome maketh his *face* to ſhine, and
*Iſa.*3.15.and grind the *faces* of the poore, ſaith the Lord
50.6.I hid not my *face* from ſhame and ſpitting
7.I have ſet my *face* like a flint
54.8.I hid my *face* from thee for a moment
65.3.me to anger continually to my *face*, that
*Jer.*1.8.be not afraid of their *faces*: for I am with thee
See Verſe 17.
2.27.turned their back to me, and not their *face*
See Chap.18.17. & 32.33.
*Ezek.*14.8.I will ſet my *face* againſt that man, and will
*Dan.*9.6.unto us confuſion of *faces* See Ver.8.
*Hoſ.*5.15.their offence, and ſeek my *face*: in their
7.10.the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his *face*: and
*Mal.*2.19.they diſfigure their *faces*, that they may
2 *Cor.*3.18.we all with open *face* beholding as in

Faile, etc.

*Deut.*31.8.he will not *faile* thee, not forſake thee
See *Joſh.*1.5.
*Lam.*3.22.becauſe his compaſſions *faile* not
*Luk.*22.32.I have prayed——that thy faith *faile* not
*Heb.*12.15.leſt any man *faile* of the grace of God

Faint, etc.

*Levit.*26.36.I will ſend a *faintneſſe* into their hearts
*Deut.*20.3.let not your hearts *faint* See V.8.&
*Pſal.*27.13.I had *fainted*, unleſſe I had beleeved to
*Pro.*24.10.if thou *faint* in the day of adverſity
*Iſa.*1.5.head is ſick, and the whole heart *faint*
40.29.he giveth power to the *faint*, and to them
*Gal.*6.9.in due ſeaſon ſhall we reap, if we *faint* not
*Rev.*2.3.haſt laboured, and haſt not *fainted*

Faith.

*Hab.*2.4.the juſt ſhall live by his *faith* See
*Mat.*14.31.O thou of little *faith*, wherefore didſt
17.20.if ye have *faith* as a grain of muſtard, ye
See *Mat.*21.21.&
*Mar.*11.22.Jeſus——faith to them, Have *faith* in God
*Luk.*7.50.thy *faith* hath ſaved thee See Chap.
17.5.Lord, increaſe our *faith* See
18.8.cometh, ſhall he find *faith* on the earth?
22.32.I have prayed——that thy *faith* faile not
*Act.*15.9.them, purifying their hearts by *faith*
*Rom.*3.28.a man is juſtified by *faith* without the
4.5.his *faith* is counted for righteouſneſſe
13.but through the righteouſneſſe of *faith*
See Chap.
16.it is of *faith*, that it might be by grace
5.1.being juſtified by *faith*, we have peace with
2.by whom alſo we have acceſſe by *faith*
9.30.even the righteouſneſſe which is of *faith*
10.17.*faith* cometh by hearing, and hearing
14.23.for whatſoever is not of *faith*, is ſin
1 *Cor.*13.1.if I had all *faith*, ſo that I could
13.now abideth *faith*, hope, charity, theſe
16.13.ſtand faſt in the *faith*, quit you like men
2 *Cor.*1.24.helpers of your joy, for by *faith* ye ſtand
5.7.for we walk by *faith*, not by ſight
*Gal.*5.6.but *faith*, which worketh by love
6.10.them who are of the houſhold of *faith*
*Epheſ.*2.8.by grace ye are ſaved through *faith*, and
3.17.that Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by *faith*
6.16.above all taking the ſhield of *faith*
1 *Theſ.*1.3.your works of *faith*, and labour of love
5.8.put on the breaſt-plate of *faith* and love
1 *Tim.*1.5.a good conſcience, and *faith* unfeigned
19.concerning *faith* have made ſhipwrack
*Heb.*4.2.it was not mixed with *faith*, in them that
10.22.with a true heart in aſſurance of *faith*
11.1.*faith* is the ſubſtance of things hoped for
6.without *faith* it is impoſſible to pleaſe God
33.who through *faith* ſubdued Kingdomes
12.2.the author and finiſher of our *faith*
*Jam.*1.3.the trying of your *faith* worketh patience
2.5.choſen the poore of this world, rich in *faith*
14.though a man ſay he hath *faith*, and have
18.ſhew me thy *faith* without thy works, and
20.*faith* without works is dead See Ver.17.
1 *Pet.*1.9.receiving the end of your *faith*: the
5.9.whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the *faith*, knowing that
2 *Pet.*1.5.adde to your *faith* vertue, and to your
Jude 20.build your ſelves on your moſt holy *faith*

Faithfull.

*Num.*12.7.Moſes is——*faithfull* in all my houſe *Heb.*
*Deut.*7.9.he is God, the *faithfull* God See 1 *Cor.*
& 10.13. 2 *Cor.*1.18. 1 *Theſ.*5.24. 2 *Theſ.*
*Pſal.*12.1.for the *faithfull* faile from among the
31.23.

Lord preſerveth the *faithfull*, and
eyes are upon the *faithfull* of the
thy commandements are *faithfull* Vet.138.
but a *faithfull* man who can find?
faithfull are the wounds of a friend: but the
faithfull man ſhall abound in bleſsings
well done thou good and *faithfull* ſervant
who is that *faithfull* and wiſe ſteward
that is *faithfull* in that which is leaſt
God is *faithfull*, who will not ſuffer you
faithfull is he that hath called 2 *Theſ.*3.3.
yet he abideth *faithfull*, he cannot deny
faſt the *faithfull* word as he hath
that he might be—a *faithfull* high Prieſt
was *faithfull* in all his houſe
faſt—for hei s *faithfull* that promiſed
in well-doing, as unto a *faithfull* Creator
he is *faithfull* and juſt to forgive us our
be thou *faithfull* unto the death, and I will
faithfull and true witneſſe, the
on him, was called *faithfull* and true

Fall. Falling.

the Lord upholdeth all that *fall*, and
See *Pſal.*37.24.
away unleſſe they cauſe ſome to *fall*
if they *fall*, one will lift up the other
if the *fall* of them be the riches of the
thinks he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he *fall*
except there come a *falling* away firſt
they ſhall *fall* away, to renew them againe
fall into the hands of the living God
if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never *fall*

Fallen, &c.

a juſt man *falleth* ſeven times, and riſeth
where the tree *falleth*, there it ſhalbe
by the Law, ye are *fallen* from grace
is able to keep you from *falling*, and to

Fallow.

break up your *fallow* ground See *Hoſ.*10.12.

Falſe.

thou ſhalt not beare *falſe* witneſſe
See *Mat.*19.18. *Rom.*13.9.
I hate every *falſe* way See Vet.128.
love no *falſe* oath, for all theſe are
againſt *falſe* ſwearers, and againſt thoſe

Falſhood. Falſly.

ſwereth *falſly* See Vet.5.& Ch.19.12.
*Jer.*5.2.& 7.9. *Hoſ.*10.4.
deale *falſly*, nor lye one to another
under *falſhood* have we hid our ſelves
to the Prieſt, every one dealeth *falſly*
forgot me, and truſted in *falſhood*
neither accuſe any *falſly*, and be

Famine

if there be in the land *famine* 2 *Chro.*20.9.
in *famine* he ſhall redeem thee from death
See *Pro.*10.3. *Pſal.*33.19.
in the daies of *famine* they ſhalbe ſatisfied
I will ſend the ſword, the *famine*, and the
the evill arrowes of *famine*, and
I will increaſe the *famine* upon you. See V.17.
not a *famine* of bread, nor a thirſt for
or *famine*, or nakedneſſe, or peril, or ſword

Fan.

I will *fan* them with a fan See Chap.4.11.
whoſe *fan* is in his hand, and he will

Fashion, &c.

the *faſhion* of this world paſſeth away
faſhion-d like unto his glorious body
not *faſhioning* your ſelves according to

Faſt, &c.

*Judg.*20.26.and wept—and *faſted* on that day
*Iſa.*58.4.ye *faſt* for ſtrife and debate See Ver.5.
6.it is ſuch a *faſt* that I have choſen, a man
*Jer.*14.12.when they *faſt*, I will not heare their cry
Joel 1.14.ſanctifie ye a *faſt*, call See Chap.2.15.
*Zech.*7.5.did ye at all *faſt* unto me? even to me?
*Mat.*4.2.and when he had *faſted* forty dayes, and forty
6.16.when ye *faſt*, be not as the hypocrites, of a
17.21.goeth not out, but by prayer and *faſting*
*Luk.*2.37.but ſerved God with *faſtings* and prayer
18.12.I *faſt* twice in the week, I give tithes of
*Act.*14.23.and had prayed with *faſting*, they
1 *Cor.*7.5.may give your ſelves to *faſting* and prayer

Fat, &c.

*Deut.*31.20.filled themſelves, and waxen *fat*, then
32.15.but Jeſurun waxed *fat*, and kicked: thou
art waxen *fat*, thou art growne
*Neh.*8.10.eat the *fat*, and drink the ſweet, and
*Pſal.*17.10.they are incloſed in their owne *fat*, with
73.7.their eyes ſtand out with *fatneſſe*, they have
*Iſa.*6.10.make the heart of this people *fat*, and
*Jer.*5.28.they are waxen *fat*, they ſhine, yea they
*Ezek.*34.3.ye eat the *fat*, and ye clothe you with

Father, &c.

*Gen.*2.24.therefore ſhall a man leave his *father*, and
See *Matth.*19.5.
47.12.and Joſeph nouriſhed his *father*
*Exod.*20.12.honour thy *father* and thy See *Deut.*5.16.
*Mat.*15.4.& 19.19. *Epheſ.*6.2.
21.15.he that ſmiteth his *father*—ſhalbe put to death
17.he that curſeth his *father* See *Lev.*20.5.
*Pro.*20.20.& 30.11.
22.17.if her *father* utterly refuſe to give her
*Deut.*24.16.the *father* ſhall not be put to death for the
children See *Ezek.*18.17.
27.16.curſed be he that ſetteth light by his *father*
*Pſal.*68.5.a *father* of the *fatherleſſe*—is God in his
103.13.like as a *father* pitieth his children, ſo the
*Pro.*1.8.heare the inſtruction of thy *father*, and
See Chap.4.1.& 13.1.& 23.22.
15.5.a foole deſpiſeth his *fathers* inſtruction
23.24.the *father* of the righteous ſhall—rejoyce
27.10.and thy *fathers* friend forſake not, nor
28.24.whoſo robbeth his *father* or his mother, and
30.17.the eye that mocketh at his *father*
*Iſa.*9.6.the everlaſting *Father*, the Prince of
63.16.doubtleſſe, thou art our *Father*, though
*Jer.*3.4.not—cry unto me, my *Father* See Ver.19.
31.9.I am a *father* to Iſrael, and Ephraim is
29.the *fathers* have eaten ſowre grapes
*Ezek.*18.2.not the *father* beare the iniquity of the
22.7.have ſet light by *father* and mother
*Zech.*1.4.be not of your *fathers*, to whom the former
*Mal.*1.6.a ſon honoureth his *father*, and a ſervant
2.10.have we not all one *Father*? hath not one God
*Mat.*5.16.and glorifie your *Father* which is in heaven
48.be perfect—as your *Father* which is in heaven
6.8.for your *Father* knoweth what things ye have
10.37.he that loveth *father* or mother more then me
18.14.it is not the will of your *Father*—that one of
19.29.every one that hath forſaken—*father*, or mother
23.9.call no man your *father* upon the earth, for one
25.34.come ye bleſſed of my *Father*, inherit the
*Luk.*11.11.if a ſon aske bread of—a *father*, will he
12.32.it is your *Fathers* good pleaſure to give you
15.18.I will riſe, and go to my *father*, and will
23.46.*Father*, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit
John 5.20.the *Father* loveth the Son See Cha.10.29.
8.42.if God were your *Father*, ye would love me
44.ye are of your *father* the Divell, and the

24.it is my *Father* that honoureth me
10.29.my *Father* that gave them me, is greater then
30.I and my *Father* are one
14.6.no man cometh to the *Father*, but by me
*Rom.*15.6.the *Father* of our Lord Jesus Christ
See 2 *Cor.*1.3.& 11.31.
2 *Cor.*6.18.I will be a *father* unto you, and ye shalbe
*Ephes.*6.4.*fathers*, provoke not your children unto
*Heb.*12.9.in subjection unto the *Father* of spirits, and
*Jam.*1.17.cometh downe from the *Father* of lights
1 *Pet.*1.17.and if ye call on the *Father*, who without
1 *John* 3.1.behold, what love the *Father* hath
4.14.the *Father* hath sent the Son to be the
5.7.the *Father*, the Word, and the holy Ghost

Fatherlesse.

*Exod.*22.22.ye shall not afflict any——*fatherlesse* childe
*Deut.*10.18.doth execute the judgement of the *fatherless*
Job 29.12.I delivered the poore and *fatherlesse*, and
See Chap.31.17,21.
*Psal.*10.14.thee; thou art the helper of the *fatherlesse*
See Ver.18.*Psal.*146.9.
68.5,a father of the *fatherlesse*——is God in his
82.3.defend the poore and *fatherlesse*, doe
See *Isa.*1.17,23. *Zech.*7.10.
*Jer.*5.28.they judge not the cause of the *fatherlesse*
See *Isa.*9.17. & 10.2.*Ezek.*22.7.
49.11.leave thy *fatherlesse* children, I will preserve
*Hos.*14.3.in thee the *fatherlesse* findeth mercy
*Mal.*3.5.against those that oppresse the *fatherlesse*

Fault, &c.

*Mat.*18.15.go and tell him his *fault* between thee and
*Luk.*23.4.I find no *fault* in this man See
John 18.38.& 19.4,6.
*Jam.*5.16.confesse your *faults* one to another
1 *Pet.*2.20.when ye be buffetted for your *faults*
Jude 24.and to preserve you *faultlesse* before the

Favour.

*Psal.*30.5.in his *favour* is life: weeping may
44.3.because thou hast a *favour* unto them
*Pro.*19.12.but his *favour* is as dew upon the grasse
31.30.*favour* is deceitfull, and beauty is vaine
*Isa.*26.10.let *favour* be shewed unto the wicked, yet
*Luk.*2.52.and in *favour* with God and man

Feare.

*Gen.*20.11.the *feare* of God is not in this place
*Exod.*18.21.such as *feare* God, men of truth, hating
20.20.that his *feare* may be before your faces
*Num.*14.9.the Lord is with us: *feare* them not
*Deut.*6.13.thou shalt *feare* the Lord thy God, and
See Chap.10.12,20. *Levit.*19.14,32.
& 25.17,36,43. *Josh.*24.14.
24.*feare* the Lord for our good alwaies
14.23.maist learne to *feare* the Lord
See Chap.17.19.& 31.12.
1 *Sam.*12.24.onely *feare* the Lord, and serve him
1 *Kin.*18.12.I thy servant *feare* the Lord from my
*Neh.*1.11.of thy servants, who desire to *feare* thy Name
Job 28.28.the *feare* of the Lord, that is wisdome, and
See *Psal.*111.10. *Pro.*1.7.& 9.10.
*Psal.*5.7.in thy *feare* will I worship towards thy holy
19.9.the *feare* of the Lord is cleane
33.18.the eye of the Lord is upon them that *feare*
34.7.encampeth about them that *feare* him, and
9.O *feare* the Lord, ye his Saints, for
there is no want to them that *feare* him
46.2.we will not *feare*, though the earth
53.5.they were in *feare* where no *feare* was
85.9.his salvation is nigh them that *feare* him, that
86.11.thy truth, unite my heart to *feare* thy Name
103.13.so the Lord pitieth them that *feare* him
115.13.he will blesse them that *feare* the Lord
118.6.I will not *feare* what man can do
147.11.the Lord taketh pleasure in them
*Pro.*3.7.but *feare* the Lord, and depart from
See Chap.
10.27.the *feare* of the Lord prolongeth
14.26.in the *feare* of the Lord is strong
27.the *feare* of the Lord is a fountain of
See
15.16.better is a little with the *feare* of the
19.23.the *feare* of the Lord tendeth to life
23.17.be thou in the *feare* of the Lord all the
See *Eccles.*
24.21.*feare* thou the Lord, and the King
See 1
29.25.the *feare* of man bringeth a snare;
*Eccles.*8.12.it shall be well with them that
*Isa.*41.13.*fear* not, I will help thee See V.10.
63.17.hardned our hearts from thy *feare*
*Jer.*5.22.*feare* ye not me, saith the Lord?
24.let us now *feare* the Lord our God, that
10.7.who would not *feare* thee, O King of
See
32.40.I will put my *feare* in their hearts that
*Hos.*3.5.and shall *feare* the Lord and his goodness
*Mal.*4.2.unto you that *fear* my Name shall the
*Mat.*10.28.*feare* ye not them which kill the
See Ver.26.
*Luk.*1.50.his mercy is on them that *feare* him
74.enemies, might serve him without
12.32.*feare* not little flock, for it is your
21.26.mens hearts shall faile them for
John 14.27.let not your hearts be troubled,
*Act.*9.31.walking in the *feare* of the Lord, and
*Rom.*3.18.there is no *feare* of God before their
8.15.the spirit of bondage to *feare* again
11.20.standest by faith, be not high-minded
2 *Cor.*7.11.yea what *feare*, yea what vehement
*Phil.*2.12.work out your owne salvation with
2 *Tim.*1.7.God hath not given us the spirit of
*Heb.*12.28.serve God——with reverence and
1 *Pet.*1.17.time of your sojourning here in
1 *John* 4.18.there is no *feare* in love, but perfect
Jude 23.others save with *feare*, pulling them
*Rev.*2.10.*feare* none of those things which thou
14.7.*fear* God, & give glory unto him See

Feared.

*Exod.*1.15.but the Mid-wives *feared* God
1 *Kin.*17.32.so they *feared* the Lord
Job 3.25.the thing I greatly *feared* is come upon
*Psal.*76.7.thou, even thou art to be *feared*
See Ver.11. &
130.4.mercy with thee that thou maist be
*Mal.*3.16.then they that *feared* the Lord spake

Feareth.

*Psal.*25.12.what man is he that *feareth* the Lord
112.1.blessed is the man that *feareth* the Lord
See *Psal.*
*Pro.*14.16.a wise man *feareth*, and departeth from
28.14.happy is the man that *feareth* alwaies
31.30.a woman that *feareth* the Lord, she shall
*Eccles.*8.13.because he *feareth* not before God
*Act.*10.35.he that *feareth* him, & worketh right

Fearfull.

*Heb.*10.31.It is a *fearfull* thing to fall into the
*Rev.*21.8.but the *fearfull* and unbeleeving, and

Feast, &c.

*Gen.*21.8.and Abraham made a great *feast*
*Exod.*32.5.to morrow is a *feast* to the Lord
*Eccles.*7.2.then to the house of *feasting*: for that
*Isa.*1.14.your appointed *feasts* my soule hateth
See *Amos* 5.

…o. I will turne your *feasts* into mourning
…ven the dung of your solemne *feasts*, and
…when thou makest a *feast*, call the poore
…therefore let us keep the *feast*, not

Fed.

…the God which *fed* me all my life long
…the land, and verily thou shalt be *fed*
…I had *fed* them to the full, they then
…were as *fed* horses in the morning
…fed themselves, and *fed* not my flock

Feble.

…firme the *feeble* knees See *Job* 4.4.
…lift up the *feeble* knees
…comfort the *feeble* minded, support the

Fed, &c.

…*fed* me with food convenient for me
…are fed, but ye *feed* not the flock
…strong, I will *feed* them with judgement
…saith unto him, *Feed* my Lambs
…*fed* the Church of God, which he
…feedeth a flock, and eateth not the milk
…*feed* the flock of God, which is among

Fet.

…*feet* were almost gone: my steps had
…from teares, and my *feet* from falling
…*feet* abide not in her house
…washed my *feet*, how should I
…beautifull are the *feet* of him that
See *Rom.*10.15.
…guide our *feet* into the way of peace
…to wash his disciples *feet*, and to wipe
…make streight paths to your *feet*, lest that

Fellowship.

…what *fellowship* hath righteousnesse with
…have no *fellowship* with the unfruitfull
…if we say that we have no *fellowship* with him
See Ver.3,6,7.

Fervent, &c.

…*fervent* in spirit; serving the Lord
…effectuall *fervent* prayer of a righteous
…love that ye love with a pure heart *fervently*
…*fervent* charity among your selves, for

Few.

…*few* and evill have the dayes been
…and make you *few* in number, and your
See *Deut.*4.27. & 28.62.
…are not my dayes *few*? See Chap.14.1.
…earth, therefore let thy words be *few*
…unto life, and *few* there be that find it
…*few* chosen See Chap.22.14.
…knew not—shalbe beaten with *few* stripes
…Lord, are there *few* that shalbe saved?

Fig-tree.

…although the *fig-tree* shall not blossome
…saw a *fig-tree* in the way See *Mat.*11.13.
…had a *fig-tree* planted in his vineyard

Fight.

…the Lord shall *fight* for you, and ye shall
See *Deut.*1.30.
…resort—to us, our God shall *fight* for us
…hands to war, and my fingers to *fight*
…my selfe will *fight* against you with an
…*fight* the good *fight* of faith See Cha.1.18.
…have fought a good *fight*, I have finished

Fill, &c.

…shall have eaten and *filled* themselves
…do not I *fill* heaven and earth, saith the Lord
…they were *filled*, and their heart was exalted
…the earth shalbe *filled* with the knowledge
…their masters houses with violence

*Hag.*1.6. ye drink, but ye are not *filled* with drink
*Luk.*1.53. he hath *filled* the hungry with good things

Filth. Filthy.

Job 15.16. how much more—*filthy* is man, which
*Isa.*64.6. all our righteousnesses are as *filthy* rags
*Zech.*3.4. take away the *filthy* garments from him
1 *Cor.*4.13. we are made as the *filth* of the world
*Col.*3.8. put all *filthy* communication out of
1 *Tim.*3.3. not greedy of *filthy* lucre So Ver.8.
1 *Pet.*3.21. not the putting away the *filth* of the flesh
5.2. not for *filthy* lucre, but of a ready mind
*Rev.*22.11. he which is *filthy*, let him be *filthy* still

Filthinesse.

*Ezek.*24.13. in thy *filthinesse* is lewdnesse, because
36.25. ye shalbe clean from all your *filthinesse*
2 *Cor.*7.1. (elves from all *filthinesse* of flesh and spirit
*Ephes.*5.4. neither *filthinesse* not fooliſh talking, nor
*Jam.*1.21. lay apart all *filthinesse*, and superfluity of

Find, &c.

*Num.*32.23. be sure your sin will *find* you out
*Mat.*7.7. seek and ye shall *find*, knock and it shalbe
10.39. he that *findeth* his life shall lose it

Finish, &c.

*Dan.*9.24. to *finish* the transgression, and to make an
John 19.30. and he said, It is *finished*, and he bowed
2 *Tim.*4.7. I have *finished* my course, I have kept
*Heb.*12.2. the author and *finisher* of your faith
*Jam.*1.15. sin when it is *finished* bringeth forth death

Fire.

*Exod.*35.3. ye shall kindle no *fire*—on the Sabbath
*Levit.*10.1. and offered strange *fire* before the Lord
*Pro.*6.27. can a man take *fire* in his bosome, and his
*Isa.*33.14. who—shall dwell with the devouring *fire*?
*Jer.*5.14. I will make thy words in my mouth *fire*
*Hab.*2.13. the people shall labour in the very *fire*
*Zech.*2.5. I will be unto her—a wall of *fire* about, and
3.2. thee: is not this a brand pluckt out of the *fire*?
See *Amos* 4.11.
*Mal.*3.2. like a refiners *fire*, and like fullers sope
*Mat.*3.10. fruit, is hewne downe, and cast into the *fire*
*Luk.*12.49. I am come to send *fire* on the earth
1 *Cor.*3.13. shalbe revealed by *fire*, and the *fire* shall
2 *Thes.*1.8. in flaming *fire*, taking vengeance on them
*Heb.*12.29. even our God is a consuming *fire*
2 *Pet.*3.7. reserved unto *fire* against the day of judgement
Jude 23. pulling them out of the *fire*: hating even

First.

*Isa.*41.4. I the Lord the *first*, and with the last
See Chap.44.6. *Rev.*1.8. & 22.13.
*Mat.*19.30. many that are *first* shalbe last See Ch.20.16.
See the word **Last.**

Flattery, &c.

Job 17.5. he that speaketh *flattery* to his friends
See Chap.32.21,22.
32.21. nor let me give *flattering* titles unto man
*Pro.*26.28. & a *flattering* mouth worketh ruine Ch.20.19.
29.5. a man that *flattereth* his neighb. spreadeth a net
*Psal.*12.3. the Lord shall cut off all *flattering* lips, and
1 *Thes.*2.5. neither used we *flattering* words as we

Flesh. Fleshly.

*Gen.*2.23. this is now bone of my bone, & *flesh* of my *flesh*
See *Ephes.*5.30.
*Exod.*30.32. upon mans *flesh* shall it not be poured
*Num.*11.33. while the *flesh* was between their teeth
Job 19.26. this body, yet in my *flesh* shall I see God
*Psal.*16.9. rejoyceth: my *flesh* also shall rest in hope
See *Acts* 2.26.
65.2. prayer, unto thee shall all *flesh* come
73.26. my *flesh* and my heart faileth
139.15. my *flesh* trembleth for feare of thee, and

136.25.who giveth food to all *flesh*,for his
*Pro.*23.20.be not amongſt——riotous eaters of *flesh*
*Iſa.*58.7.hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne *flesh*
*Jer.*17.5.curſed be the man that maketh *flesh* his arme
*Ezek.*11.19.I will take the ſtony heart out of their *flesh*
36.26.I will give you an heart of *flesh* Cha.11.19.
*Mic.*3.3.who eat the *flesh* of my people, and
*Mat.*16.17.*flesh* and bloud hath not revealed this
19.6.they are no more twain, but one *flesh*, what
26.41.the ſpirit is willing, but the *flesh* is weak
John 1.14.the Word was made *flesh*,and dwelt among
3.6.that which is born of the *flesh* is *flesh*,and that
6.51.the bread which I will give is my *flesh*
See Ver.52.to 63.
*Rom.*8.1.who walk not after the *flesh* Ver.5.to 8.
13.if ye live after the *flesh*, ye ſhall die, but if
13.14.make not proviſion for the *flesh*,to fulfill
1 *Cor.*8.13.I'le eat no *flesh* while the world ſtandeth
See *Rom.*14.21.
15.50.*flesh* and bloud cannot inherit the Kingdome of
2 *Cor.*5.16.henceforth know we no man after the *flesh*
10.3.though we walk in the *flesh*,we doe not war
*Gal.*5.16.and ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the *flesh*
17.the *flesh* luſteth againſt the ſpirit,and the
19.the works of the *flesh* are manifeſt,which
6.8.he that ſoweth to the *flesh*,ſhall of the *flesh* reap

Flie, &c.

*Pſal.*90.10.for it is ſoon cut off,and we *flie* away
139.7.ſpirit,or whither ſhall I *flie* from thy preſence?
*Pro.*23.5.riches——*flie* away as an Eagle towards
*Zech.*5.1.mine eyes,and looked,and behold a *flying* roule
*Mat.*10.23.perſecute you in this city, *flie* unto another

Flock.

*Pro.*27.23.be diligent to know the eſtate of thy *flock*
*Iſa.*40.11.he ſhall feed his *flock* like a ſhepherd
*Ezek.*34.10.I will require my *flock* at their hands
*Luk.*12.32.feare not little *flock*,for it is your Fathers
*Act.*20.28.take heed to your ſelves,and to all the *flock*
1 *Pet.*5.2.feed the *flock* of God which is among you
See Verſe 3.

Flourish.

*Pſal.*92.7.when the workers of iniquity *flouriſh*, it is
12.the righteous ſhall *flouriſh* like a palm-tree
See Ver.13,14. *Pro.*11.28. & 14.11.

Flower.

Job 14.2.he cometh forth like a *flower*,and is cut downe
*Pſal.*103.15.as a *flower* of the field,ſo he flouriſheth
See *Iſa.*40.6,7. *Jam.*1.10.

Folding.

*Pro.*6.10.a little *folding* of the hands See Chapt.
24.33. *Eccleſ.*4.5.

Follow, &c.

*Exod.*23.2.thou ſhalt not *follow* a multitude to do evill
*Pro.*12.11.he that *followeth* vain perſons is void of
21.21.he that *followeth* after righteouſneſſe
*Mat.*16.24.and take up his croſſe and *follow* me
John 10.5.a ſtranger will they not *follow* Ver.4,27.
1 *Cor.*11.1.be ye *followers* of me as I am of Chriſt
See *Phil.*3.7.
*Epheſ.*5.1.be ye *followers* of God as deare children
*Phil.*3.12.but I *follow* after,if that I may apprehend
See Verſe 7.
1 *Theſ.*1.6.ye became *followers* of us,and of the Lord
5.15.ever *follow* that which is good,both among
1 *Pet.*2.21.example, that ye ſhould *follow* his ſteps
3 *John* 11.*follow* not that which is evill, but that which
*Rev.*14.13.their labours,and their works *follow* them

Folly.

Job 4.18.his ſervants,his angels he charged with *folly*
*Pſal.*49.13.this their way is their *folly*, yet there
85.8.Saints but let them not turn again unto
*Pro.*14.8.his way, but the *folly* of fooles is deceit
18.the ſimple inherit *folly*,but the prudent
15.21.*folly* is joy to him that is deſtitute of
17.12.meet a man,rather then a foole in his
26.4.anſwer not a *foole* according to his folly
See
*Eccleſ.*2.13.wiſdome excelleth *folly* as far as light
10.1.ſo doth a little *folly* him that is in repute
*Iſa.*9.17.and every mouth ſpeaketh *folly*: for all

Food.

*Gen.*3.6.ſaw that the tree was good for *food*,and
*Deut.*10.18.ſtranger,in giving them *food* and
Job 23.12.word——more then my neceſſary *food*
*Pſal.*136.25.who giveth *food* to all fleſh
146.7.who giveth *food* to the hungry,the Lord
147.9.he giveth unto the beaſt his *food*
*Pro.*30.8.feed me with *food* convenient for me
2 *Cor.*9.10.both miniſter bread for your *food*,
1 *Tim.*6.8.having *food* and raiment let us——be

Foole.

*Pſal.*14.1.the *foole* hath ſaid in his heart See
49.10.wiſe men die, likewiſe the *foole* and
*Pro.*10.23.it is a ſport to a *foole* to do miſchief
11.29.the *foole* ſhalbe ſervant to the wiſe in
12.15.the way of a *foole* is right in his owne
16.a *fooles* wrath is preſently knowne,but
13.16.knowledge,but a *foole* layeth open his
17.7.excellent ſpeech becometh not a *foole*
8.a *foole* when he holdeth his peace is
21.he that begetteth a *foole* doth it to his
18.7.a *fooles* mouth is his deſtruction,and his
See
20.3.ſtrife,but every *foole* will be meddling
23.9.ſpeak not in the eares of a *foole*, for
24.7.wiſdome is too high for a *foole*, he
26.3.a bridle for the Aſſe,and a rod for the
27.22.ſhouldeſt bray a *foole* in a mortar
29.11.a *foole* utters all his mind,but a wiſe
30.32.and a *foole* when he is filled with meat
*Eccleſ.*2.14.head,but the *foole* walketh in darkneſſe
10.14.a *foole* alſo is full of words: a man
*Jer.*17.11.his dayes,and at his end ſhalbe a *foole*
*Mat.*5.22.whoſoever ſhall ſay, Thou *foole*,
*Luk.*12.20.thou *foole*, this night thy ſoul
1 *Cor.*3.18.let him become a *foole*,that he may

Fooles.

*Pſal.*94.8.the people,ye *fooles*,when will ye be
*Pro.*1.7.*fooles* deſpiſe wiſdome and inſtruction
10.21.many: but *fooles* die for want of wiſdom
12.23.the heart of *fooles* proclaimeth
13.20.a companion of *fooles* ſhalbe deſtroyed
14.9.*fooles* make a mock at ſin, but among
15.2.the mouth of *fooles* poureth out
19.29.for ſcorners,and ſtripes for the back of
See
*Eccleſ.*5.4.for he hath no pleaſure in *fooles*: pay
7.9.for anger reſts in the boſome of *fooles*

Fooliſh.

Job 5.1.I have ſeen the *fooliſh* taking root
*Pſal.*5.5.the *fooliſh* ſhall not ſtand in thy ſight
73.3.I was envious at the *fooliſh*,when I ſaw
22.ſo *fooliſh* was I and ignorant,I was as a
*Pro.*9.6.forſake the *fooliſh* and live,and go in
10.1.a *fooliſh* ſon is the heavineſſe of his mother
See Chap.17.25.
14.7.go from the preſence of a *fooliſh* man,
*Jer.*4.22.my people is *fooliſh*,they have not
*Rom.*1.21.imaginations,their *fooliſh* heart was
1 *Cor.*1.27.God hath choſen the *fooliſh* things of
*Epheſ.*5.4.neither *fooliſh* talking,nor jeſting,

selves——were sometimes *foolish*, disobedient

Foolishnesse.

the *foolishnesse* of fooles is folly
foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe
thoughts of *foolishnesse* is sin, and the
the crosse is to them that perish *foolishnesse*
See Ver.20,21,23,25.
for they are *foolishnesse* unto him, neither can
the wisdome of this world is *foolishnesse* with

Foot.

thy shooe is not waxen old upon thy *foot*
See Chapt.8.4.
loose thy shooe from off thy *foot*, for the
See *Exod.*3.5.
lest thou dash thy foot against a stone
See *Matth.*4.6.
keep thy *foot* when thou goest to the house of
if thou turn away thy *foot* from the
if thy hand or thy *foot* offend thee, cut
who hath trodden under *foot* the Son of God

Foot-stoole.

the earth is my *foot-stoole*, where is
See *Mat.*5.35. *Act.*7.49.
thine enemies thy *foot-stoole*
See *Heb.*1.13.& 10.13.

Forbearing.

by long *forbearing* a Prince is perswaded
was weary with *forbearing*, and I could
bearing one another, and See *Ephes.*4.2.

Forehead, &c.

hadst a whores *forehead*, thou refusedst
a mark upon the *foreheads* of them that
sealed the servants of our God in their *foreheads*
name shalbe in their *foreheads*

Foreknow, &c.

being delivered by——the *foreknowledge* of
whom he did *foreknow*, he also did predestinate
See 1 *Peter* 1.2.

Forgat.

remembred not Joseph, but *forgat* him
and *forgat* the Lord their God, and served
See *Isa.*51.13.
they soon *forgat* his works, they waited
they *forgat* God their Saviour: which had
soule far off from peace, I *forgat* prosperity

Forgave, &c.

when wast a God that *forgavest* them, though
I *forgave* thee all that debt, because thou
even as Christ *forgave* you, so also do ye

Forget, &c.

lest ye *forget* the covenant of the Lord your
that thou *forget* the Lord which bought thee
beware thou *forget* not the Lord thy God in
See Verse 14.
so are the paths of all that *forget* God, and
into hell, all the nations that *forget* God
forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers
slay them not, lest my people *forget*; scatter
O my soule, and forget not all his benefits
I will not *forget* thy word V.83,141,153,176.
forget not my Law, but let See Cha.4.5.
let him drink, and *forget* his poverty, and
can a woman *forget* her sucking childe?
can a maid *forget* her ornaments? or a
forgetting those things that are behind
to *forget* your work and labour of love
and to communicate *forget* not, for with
straight-way *forgetting* what manner of

Forgive.

forgive——the trespasse of thy brethren
*Exod.*32.32.if thou wilt *forgive* their sin, if not
1 *Kin.*8.30.place, and when thou heareſt, *forgive*
*Psal.*86.5.and ready to *forgive* See *Isa.*55.7.
*Jer.*31.34.I will *forg.*their iniquity, and I will remember
*Mat.*6.12.*forgive* us our debts, as we *forgive* our debters
See *Luke* 11.4.
14.if you *forgive* men their trespasses Ver.15.
9.6.of man hath power on earth to *forgive* sins
18.21.against me, and I *forgive* him? See *Luk.*17.3,4.
*Mat.*18.35.if ye *forgive* not every one his brother
*Mar.*2.7.who can *forgive* sins, but God only?
11.25.*forgive*, if ye have ought against any
*Luk.*6.37.*forgive*, and ye shalbe forgiven
17.3.rebuke him, and if he repent, *forgive* him
23.34.Father, *forgive* them, for they know not what]
1 *Joh.*1.9.and just to *forgive* us all our sins, and to

Forgiven, &c.

*Num.*14.19.as thou hast *forgiven* this people
*Psal.*32.1.whose transgression is *forgiven*, whose sin
See *Rom.*4.7.
103.3.who *forgiveth* all thine iniquities, who healeth
*Mat.*9.2.be of good cheer, thy sins are *forgiven* thee
12.32.it shalbe *forgiven*, but whosoever speaketh
*Luk.*7.47.her sins which are many are *forgiven* her

Forgiving.

*Exod.*34.7.*forgiving* iniquity and transgression, and
See *Num.*14.18.
*Ephes.*4.32.*forgiving* one another, even as God for
See *Colos.*3.13.

Forgiveneſſe, &c.

*Psal.*130.4.but there is *forgiveneſſe* with thee, that thou
*Dan.*9.9.to the Lord——belong mercies and *forgiveneſſes*
*Act.*5.31.to give repentance and *forgiveneſſe* of sin
See Chapt.13.38.
26.18.they that may receive *forgiveneſſe* of sin
*Ephes.*1.7.in whom we have *forgiveneſſe* *Col.*1.13.

Forgotten.

*Deut.*32.18.hast *forgotten* God that formed thee
*Psal.*9.18.the needy shall not alway be *forgotten*, the
44.20.have *forgotten* the name of our God, or
77.9.hath God *forgotten* to be gracious?
*Eccles.*9.5.for the memory of them is *forgotten*
*Isa.*17.10.because thou hast *forgotten* the God of thy
*Jer.*2.32.my people have *forgotten* me See Cha.3.21.
& 13.25.& 18.15. *Ezek.*22.12.& 25.35.
*Hos.*8.14. & 13.6.
50.6.to hill, they have *forgotten* their resting place

Forme. Formed.

*Isa.*52.14.and his *forme* more then the sons of men
53.2.he hath no *forme* or comelinesse, and when
*Jer.*1.5.before I *formed* thee in the belly, I knew
*Rom.*2.20.which hast the *forme* of knowledge, and
9.20.shall the thing *formed* say to him that *formed*
*Phil.*2.6.who being in the *forme* of God thought it
2 *Tim.*3.5.having a *forme* of godlinesse, but denying

Fornication.

*Mat.*5.32.saving for the cause of *fornication*, causeth
1 *Cor.*5.1.it is reported that there is *fornication*
18.flee *fornication* See Ver.9,10,11.
6.13.the body is not for *fornication* See Ver.19.
10.8.neither let us commit *fornication*, as some
*Gal.*5.19.the works of the flesh, are——*fornication*
*Ephes.*5.3.but *fornication*——let it not be once named
See *Colos.*3.5.
1 *Thes.*4.3.that ye should abstain from *fornication*
*Rev.*17.2.with the wine of her *fornication* See
Chap.18.9.& 19.22.

Fornicator, &c.

1 *Cor.*6.9.neither *fornicators*, nor idolaters, nor
*Heb.*12.16.lest there be any *fornicator* or profane person

Forsake.

*Deut.*31.6.with thee,he will not faile nor *forsake* thee
So *Josh.*1.5. & *Heb.*13.5.
2 *Chro.*15.2 if ye *forsake* him,he will *forsake* you
See 1 *Chron.*28.9.
*Psal.*27.10.when my father and mother *forsake* me
*Isa.*55.7.let the wicked *forsake* his way,and the
*Jer.*17.13.all that *forsake* thee shalbe ashamed,and

Forsaken, &c.

*Psal.*22.1.why hast thou *forsaken* me? So *Mat.*27.46.
*Mat.*19.29.every one that hath *forsaken* houles or
26.56.all the Disciples *forsook* him See 2 *Tim.*4.16.
*Luk.*14.33.that *forsaketh* not all that he hath,he
*Heb.*10.25.not *forsaking* th assembly of our selves

Fortresse.

2 *Sam.*22.2.my rock and my *fortresse* See *Psal.*18.2.
& 31.3. & 71.3. & 91.2.& 144.2.

Found.

*Isa.*55.6.seek the Lord whilest he may be *found*
65.1.I am *found* of them that sought me not
See *Rom.*10.20.
*Phil.*3.9.and be *found* in him, not having mine owne

Foundation, &c.

*Luk.*6.48.deep,and laid the *foundation* on a rock
1 *Cor.*3.11.other *foundation* can no man lay
1 *Tim.*6.19.laying up in store——a good *foundation*
2 *Tim.*2.19.the *foundation* of God standeth sure.
*Heb.*6.1.not laying again the *foundation* of repentance
11.10.he looked for a city which hath *foundations*

Fountaine.

*Psal.*36.9.for with thee is the *fountaine* of life: in
*Jer.*2.13.forsaken me the *fountaine* of living waters
See Chap.17.13.
9.1.and mine eyes a *fountaine* of teares,that I
*Zech.*13.1.there shalbe a *fountain* opened to the house of
*Jam.*3.11.doth a *fountaine* send forth at the same time

Foxes.

*Cant.*2.15.take us the *foxes*, the little *foxes*
*Luk.*9.58.*foxes* have holes,and birds——nests,but

Fragments.

John 6.12.gather up the *fragments* that remaine

Frame, &c.

*Psa.*103.14.he knows our *frame*,he remembreth——we are
*Isa.*29.16.shall the thing *framed* say of him that

Free, Freely.

2 *Chro.*29.31.as many as were of a *free* heart
*Psal.*51.12.and uphold me with thy *free* spirit
*Hos.*14.4.I will love them *freely*: for mine anger
John 8.32.the truth shall make you *free* See Ver.33.
36.Son shall make you *free*,you shalbe *free* indeed
*Rom.*3.24.being justified *freely* by his grace through
6.18.being made *free* from sin,ye became Ver.22.
1 *Cor.*7.21.but if thou mayest be *free*,use it rather
22.he that is called, being *free*
*Gal.*3.28.there is neither bond nor *free*

Fret.

*Psal.*37.1.*fret* not thy selfe because of evill doers
See *Prov.*24.1.

Friend, &c.

*Pro.*14.20.but the rich man hath many *friends*
17.17.a *friend* loves at all times,and a brother
18.24.there is a *friend* that sticketh closer then
19.4.wealth maketh many *friends*: but the poore
6.every man is a *friend* to him that giveth gifts
22.24.make no *friendship* with an angry man
27.10.thine owne *friend*,and thy fathers *friend*
*Mic.*7.5.trust ye not in a *friend*, put ye not
*Zech.*13.6.I was wounded in the house of my *friends*
*Luk.*16.9.make to your selves *friends* of the Mammon
*Joh.*15.14.ye are my *friends*,if ye do whatsoever
*Jam.*4.4.be a *friend* to the world,is an enemy of

Froward.

*Psal.*101.4.a *froward* heart shall depart from me
*Pro.*3.32.the *froward* is an abomination to the
4.24.put away from thee a *froward* mouth,
See Chap.6.12. & 8.13.
11.20.they that are of a *froward* heart
16.28.a *froward* man soweth strife,and a
17.20.he that hath a *froward* heart findeth no
1 *Pet.*2.18.not only to the good,but to the

Fruit, &c.

2 *Kin.*19.30.take rootdownward,and bear *fruit*
See
*Psal.*107.34.a *fruitfull* land into barrennesse,for
*Isa.*57.19.I create the *fruit* of thy lips, peace,
*Mic.*6.7.the *fruit* of my body for the sin of my
*Mat.*3.8.bring forth therefore *fruits* meet for
See Ver.10. &
7.16.ye shall know them by their *fruits*: do
See Ver.19.
12.33.make the tree good, and his *fruit* good
26.29.I will not drink——of this *fruit* of the
*Mar.*11.14.no man eat *fruit* of thee hereafter
*Luk.*8.15.and bring forth *fruit* with patience
John 15.2.every branch——that beareth not
See
8.glorified,that ye bear much *fruit*,so
*Rom.*6.21.what *fruits* had ye then in those
8.23.first *fruits* of the Spirit See
1 *Cor.*15.20.became the first-*fruits* of them
*Gal.*5.22.the *fruit* of the Spirit is love, joy,
See
*Phil.*1.11.being filled with the *fruits* of
*Col.*1.10.*fruitfull* in every good work, and
*Heb.*12.11.quiet *fruit* of righteousnesse See

Full, &c. Fulfilled.

*Pro.*27.7.the *full* soule loatheth the hony-comb
30.9.left I be *full*,and deny thee,and say, Who
*Ezek.*16.49.pride, *fulnesse* of bread, and——idl
*Luk.*6.25.woe unto you that are *full*, for ye shall
John 1.16.of his *fulnesse* have all we received,
*Act.*13.27.they have *fulfilled* them in condemning
*Rom.*11.25.till the *fulnesse* of the Gentiles be
*Gal.*4.4.when the *fulnesse* of time was come, God
*Ephes.*3.19.be filled with all the *fulnesse* of God
*Phil.*4.12.both to be *full*,and to be hungry,both
*Col.*1.19.that in him should all *fulnesse* dwell
2.9.in him dwelleth all the *fulnesse* of the God

Fury etc.

*Pro.*29.22.a *furious* man aboundeth in transgression
*Isa.*27.4 *fury* is not in me: who would set
*Jer.*6.11.I am full of the *fury* of the Lord,I am
7.20.my *fury* shalbe poured out See Chap.
& 42.18. *Lam.*2.4. *Ezek.*7.8.

Gain-saying.

*Rom.*10.21.unto a disobedient and *gain-saying* peop

Gaine, etc.

Job 22.3.it is *gaine* to him that thou makest thy ways
*Pro.*1.19.wayes of every one that is greedy of *gain*
15.27.he that is greedy of *gaine* troubleth his own
*Isa.*33.15.he that despiseth the *gaine* of oppressions
56.11.every one for his *gaine* from his quarter
*Ezek.*22.12.thou hast greedily *gained* of thy neighbo
See Ver.
*Mat.*16.26.if he shall *gaine* the whole world
1 *Cor.*9.19.servant unto all,that I might *gaine* the
See Ver.20.
1 *Tim.*6.6.godli

godlineſſe with contentment is great *gaine*

Gall.

they gave me *gall* for my meat
See *Mat.*27.28. *John* 19.29.

Garden.

thou ſhalt be like a watred *garden* *Jer.*31.12.

Garment, &c.

man ſhall not put on a womans *garment*
the heavens ſhall waxe old as a *garment*
See *Iſa.*50.9. & 51.6.
take his *garment* that is ſurety
clothed with filthy *garments* See Ver.4.
new cloth into an old *garment*
which had not a wedding *garment*
and parted his *garments*, caſting lots
See *Pſal.*22.18.
hated even the *garment* ſpotted by the

Gate, &c.

watching daily at my *gates*, waiting
they hate him that rebuketh in the *gate*
enter ye in at the ſtraight *gate* See Ver.14.
the *gates* of hell ſhall not prevaile againſt it

Gather, &c.

he that *gathereth* by labour ſhall increaſe
ſhall *gather* it for him that will pitie the
he that *gathereth* not with me, ſcattereth
how often would I have *gathered* thy children

Gave.

gave their owne ſelves to the Lord
loved me, and *gave* himſelfe for me
loved the Church, and *gave* himſelfe for it
gave himſelf for us, that he might redeeme

Gaveſt.

finiſhed the work which thou *gaveſt* me to
men which thou *gaveſt* me out of
See Ver.8,12,22.

Genealogies.

fooliſh queſtions and *genealogies*
See 1 *Tim.*1.4.

Generation, &c.

perfect in his *generations*
his tenth *generation* ſhall he not enter
See Verſ.3,8.
there is a *generation* that are pure in
ye are a choſen *generation*

Gentle.

but we are *gentle* among you, even as a
be *gentle* unto all See *Tit.*3.2.

Gentiles.

a light of the *Gentiles* See Chap.49.6.
Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and
See Chap.62.2. *Jer.*16.19.
both Jewes and *Gentiles*——are all under ſin
untill the fulneſſe of the *Gentiles* be come in

Ghoſt. See **Holy Ghoſt.**

Gift.

take no *gift*: for the *gift* blindeth the wiſe
See *Deut.*16.19.
gift is a precious ſtone in the eyes of
wicked man taketh a *gift* out of the boſome
a *gift* maketh room for him, and
gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a
and a *gift* deſtroyeth the heart
If a Prince give a *gift* to any See Ver.17.
the *gift* of God is eternall life through
not of your ſelves, it is the *gift* of God
ſtirre up the *gift* of God which is in thee, by
every perfect *gift* is from above, and
as every man hath received the *gift*, ſo let

Gifts.

*Pro.*15.27. but he that hateth *gifts* ſhall live
19.6. every man is a friend to him that giveth *gifts*
29.4. he that receiveth *gifts* overthroweth it
*Iſa.*1.23. every one loveth *gifts*, and followeth after
*Ezek.*22.12. in thee have they taken *gifts* to ſhed
*Mat.*7.11. how to give good *gifts* to your children
*Rom.*11.29. the *gifts* and calling of God are without

Gird.

1 *Pet.*1.13. *gird* up the loines of your mind

Give.

*Deut.*15.10. thou ſhalt ſurely *give* him thy heart, and
*Pro.*3.28. come againe, and to morrow I will *give*
*Hoſ.*4.18. her Rulers with ſhame do love, *Give* ye
9.14. *give* them, O Lord: what wilt thou *give*?
*Mat.*5.42. *give* to him that asketh thee See *Luk.*6.30,38.
7.6. *give* not that which is holy unto dogs, nor caſt
10.8. freely ye have received, freely *give*
42. whoſoever ſhall *give* drink unto one of
*Act.*20.35. it is more bleſſed to *give* then to receive
*Rom.*8.32. will with him alſo freely *give* us all things
*Epheſ.*4.28. that he may have to *give* to him that needs

Given.

*Mat.*25.29. to every one that hath ſhalbe *given*
See Chap.13.12. *Luk.*8.18. & 19.26.
*Luk.*12.48. much is *given*, of him much ſhalbe required
John 3.27. except it be *given* him from heaven
6.39. that of all which he hath *given* me, I
65. except it were *given* to him of my Father
*Rom.*11.35. who hath firſt *given* to him, and it
*Epheſ.*5.2. hath *given* himſelfe for us, an offering
*Phil.*1.29. unto you it is *given* on the behalfe of

Giver.

2 *Cor.*9.7. or of neceſſity: for God loves a cheerfull *giver*

Giveth.

*Pro.*22.9. he *giveth* of his bread to the poore
16. he that *giveth* to the rich ſhall ſurely come
28. 27. he that *giveth* to the poore ſhall not lack
*Joh.*6.37. all that the Father *giveth* me ſhall See Ver.39.
*Rom.*12.8. he that *giveth*——do it with ſimplicity
1 *Tim.*6.17. who *giveth* us richly all things to enjoy
*Jam.*1.5. that *giveth* to all men liberally See Ver.17.

Glad.

*Pſal.*32.11. be *glad* in the Lord, and rejoyce ye
68.3. let the righteous be *glad*: let them
*Rom.*10.15. and bring *glad* tidings of good things
1 *Pet.*4.13. may be *glad* alſo with exceeding joy

Gladneſſe.

*Deut.*28.47. with *gladneſſe* of heart for the
*Pſal.*4.7. thou haſt put *gladneſſe* in my heart
97.11. *gladneſſe* for the upright in heart
100.2. ſerve the Lord with *gladneſſe*, come before
*Iſa.*22.13. and behold joy and *gladneſſe*, ſlaying oxen
35.10. ſhall obtaine joy and *gladneſſe*, and
*Act.*2.46. did eat their meat with *gladneſſe*

Glaſſe.

1 *Cor.*13.12. now we ſee through a *glaſſe* darkly
See 2 *Corinth.*3.18.
*Jam.*1.23. beholding his face in a *glaſſe*

Gleane, &c.

*Levit.*19.10. thou ſhalt not *gleane* thy vineyard
See Chapt.23.22.
*Iſa.*24.13.as the *gleaning* of grapes after vintage
See *Micah* 7.1.

Glorifie, &c.

*Pſal.*50.15. deliver thee, and thou ſhalt *glorifie* me
32. whoſo offereth praiſe *glorifieth* me, and to
*Mat.*5.16. and *glorifie* your Father which is in heaven
*Rom.*8.30. whom he juſtified, them alſo he *glorified*
1 *Cor.*4.7. why *glorieſt* thou, as if thou hadſt not

6.20. *glorifie* God in your body, and in your spirit
2 *Thes.*1.12. that the name of—Christ may be *glorified* in
1 *Pet.*2.12. may—*glorifie* God in the day of visitation
*Rev.*18.6. how much she hath *glorified* her self, so much

Glorious.

*Psal.*45.13. the Kings daughter is all *glorious* within
*Isa.*49.5. not gathered, yet shall I be *glorious*
*Rom.*8.21. into the *glorious* liberty of the children of
*Phil.*3.21. may be fashioned like unto his *glorious* body

Glory.

*Exod.*33.18. he said, I beseech thee shew me thy *glory*
*Num.*14.21. all the earth shalbe filled with the *glory* of
*Josh.*7.19. my son, give *glory* to the Lord
*Psal.*58.8. awake my *glory* See *Psal.*108.1.
84.11. the Lord will give grace and *glory*
138.5. great is the *glory* of the Lord. See *Psal.*145.11.
148.13. his *glory* is above the earth and heaven
*Pro.*17.6 and the *glory* of children are their fathers
19.11. it is his *glory* to passe over a transgression
20.29. the *glory* of young men is their strength
25.2. it is the *glory* of God to conceale a thing
27. men to search their owne *glory* is not *glory*
*Isa.*6.3. the whole earth is full of his *glory*
42.8. my *glory* will I not give unto another, nor my
43.7. I have created him for my *glory*, I have
*Jer.*13.16. give *glory* to the Lord your God, before he
*Act.*12.23. because he gave not God the *glory*
*Rom.*8.18. not worthy to be compared to the *glory* which
1 *Cor.*10.31. ye do, do all to the *glory* of God
2 *Cor.*4.17. exceeding and eternall weight of *glory*
1 *Thes.*2.6. not of men sought we *glory*

Glory.

*Jer.*9.23. let not the wise man *glory* in his wisdome
1 *Cor.*3 21. let no man *glory* in men, for all
2 *Cor.*5.12. which *glory* in appearance, not in heart
10.17. he that glorieth, let him *glory* in the Lord

Glutton.

*Deut.*21.20. he is a *glutton* and a drunkard
*Pro.*23.21. the *glutton* shall come to poverty
See the word **Riot.**

Gnat.

*Mat.*23.24. ſtrain at a *gnat*, and ſwallow a camell

God.

*Gen.*17.1. I am the Almighty *God* See *Job* 36.5.
*Isa.*9.6. & 10.21.
7 to be a *God* unto thee, and to thy ſeed after
21.33. the everlaſting *God* See *Deut.*33.27.
*Psal.*90.2. *Isa.*40.28.
24.3. the *God* of the heaven, and *God* of the earth
*Exod.*6.7. I will be to you a *God*, and ye ſhalbe
8.10. there is none like to the Lord our *God*
See 1 *Kin.*8.23. 2 *Chro.*6.14.
*Lev.*19.2. I the Lord your *God* am holy See *Josh.*24.19.
*Deut.*4.31. the Lord thy *God* is a mercifull *God*, he
See Chap.10.17. *Neh.*9.31. *Psal.*116.5.
6.4. O Iſrael, the Lord our *God* is one Lord See
2 *Kin.*19.15. *Mar.*12.32. *Eph.*4.6. & *Jam.*2.19.
See the word **One.**
5. thou ſhalt love the Lord thy *God* with
7.9. he is *God*, the faithfull *God* See
1 *Cor.*10.13. 1 *Thes.*5.24.
21. the Lord thy *God* is—a mighty *God*, and
28.58. this glorious—name, the Lord thy *God*
32.4. a *God* of truth See *Psal.*31.5. *Isa.*65.16.
*Jer.*10.10. 2 *Cor.*1.18.
32.39. and there is no *God* with me See *Neh.*9.6.
1 *Sam.*2.3. the Lord is a *God* of knowledge, and by
2 *Sam.*22.32. who is *God* ſave the Lord See
2 *Kin.*5.15. *Psal.*18.31. & 86.10.
*Neh.*9.32. the terrible God, who keepeſt covenant
Job 33.12. *God* is greater then man See Chap.
*Psal.*14.1. the fool hath ſaid in his heart, There is
So *Psal.*
47.7. *God* is the King of all the earth See *Psal.*
73.1. *God* is good to Iſrael, even to ſuch as are
77.14. thou art the *God* that doſt wonders? thou
84.11. the Lord *God* is a ſun and a ſhield: the
*Isa.*12.2. *God* is my ſalvation, I will truſt, and not
44.6. beſides me there is no *God* See
& Chap.45.5,18,22.
45.21. a juſt *God*, a Saviour, there is none beſide
*Jer.*23.23. am I a *God* at hand, and not a *God* far off
31.33. I will be their *God*, and they ſhalbe my
See Chap.24.7.
32.18. the great, the mighty *God*, the Lord of
*Dan.*2.47. your *God* is a *God* of gods, and a Lord
9.4. the great and dreadfull *God*, keeping the
*Mic.*7.18. who is *God* like unto thee?
*Mat.*6.24. ye cannot ſerve *God* and Mammon
19.17. none good but one, that is *God*: but if
22.21. and unto *God*, the things that are *God*
27.46. my *God*, my *God*, why haſt thou forſaken
*Mar.*12.27. not the *God* of the dead, but the
32. there is one *God*, and there is none other
John 4.24. *God* is a ſpirit, and they that worſhip
17.3. know thee the only true *God*, and Jeſus Chriſt
20.28. Thomas ſaid—my Lord and my *God*
*Act.*5.29. we ought to obey *God* rather then men
See Chap.
10.34. of a truth, *God* is no reſpecter of perſons
*Rom.*3.4. let *God* be true, and every man a lyar
8.31. if *God* be for us, who can be againſt us
9.5. who is over all, *God* bleſſed for ever, Amen
15.5. the *God* of patience and conſolation grant
13. the *God* of hope fill you with all joy and
1 *Cor.*15.28. under him, that *God* may be all in all
2 *Cor.*1.3. of mercies, and the *God* of all comfort
4.4. the *God* of this world hath blinded the minds
5.18. all things are of *God*, who hath reconciled
13.11. the *God* of love and peace See
2 *Thes.*2.4. himſelf above all that is called *God*
1 *Tim.*1.17. immortall, inviſible, the only wiſe *God*
3.16. *God* was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in
*Tit.*1.16. they profeſſe that they know *God*: but
2.13. glorious appearing of the great *God*, and
*Heb.*8.10. I will be to them a *God*, and they ſhall
See the word
12.29. for our *God* is a conſuming fire
1 *John.*1.5. *God* is light, and in him is no darkneſs
4.12. no man hath ſeen *God* at any time: if we
16. *God* is love, and he that dwells in love
5.20. we know that the Son of *God* is come
Jude 25. to the only wiſe *God* our Saviour be glory

Gods.

*Exod.*22.28. thou ſhalt not revile the *gods*

Godly.

*Psal.*4.3. ſet apart him that is *godly* for himſelfe
12.1. help, Lord, for the *godly* man ceaſeth
32.6. every one that is *godly* will pray unto thee
*Mal.*2.15. that he might ſeek a *godly* ſeed
2 *Cor.*7.10. *godly* ſorrow worketh repentance to
2 *Tim.*3.12. all that will live *godly* in Chriſt Jeſus
*Tit.*2.12. ſoberly and *godly* in this preſent world

Godlineſſe.

2 *Tim.*4.8. *godlineſſe* is profitable unto all things
6.6. but *godlineſſe* with content is great gaine
1 *Pet.*1.3. things that pertaine to life and *godlineſſe*

Goe. Goings.

*Pro.*20.24. mans *goings* are of the Lord
*Zech.*8.21. let us *goe* ſpeedily to pray before the Lord
and to ſeek the Lord of hoſts, I will

Gold.

he hath tried me, I shall come forth as *gold*
dome cannot be gotten for *gold*, nor
See Ver.16,17,19. *Pro.*3.14. & 8.10,19.
I have made *gold* my hope, or have said
more to be desired then *gold*, yea then
See *Psal.*119.72,127.
a jewell of *gold* in a swines snout, so is
like apples of *gold* in pictures of silver
the furnace for *gold*, so is a man to his
provide neither *gold* nor silver, nor
man with a *gold* ring, in goodly apparell
gold and your silver is cankered, and
more precious then *gold* that perisheth
corruptible things, as with silver and *gold*
bey of me *gold* tried in the fire, that

Good.

it is not *good* that the man should be alone
thee, to do thee *good* at thy latter end
I command thee this day for thy *good*
let the Lord do as seemeth him *good*
shall we receive *good* at the hand of God, and
may that say, Who will shew us any *good*?
there is none that doth *good* See *Rom.*3.12.
good and upright is the Lord See *Psal.*86.5.&
100.5.& 106.1.& 107.1.& 118.1,29.
*Jer.*33.11. *Nah.*1.7.
but seek the Lord shall not want any *good* thing
only God is *good* to Israel, even to such
no *good* thing will he withhold from
thou art *good*, and doest *good*
the Lord is *good* to all, and his—mercies
withhold not *good* from them to whom it is
your sins have withholden *good* things
seek *good*, and not evill See Ver.15.
the *good* man is perished out of the earth
the Lord will not do *good*, neither will he
how can ye, being evill, speak *good* things
good man out of the *good* treasure of the
there is none *good* but one, that is, God
See Verse 16.
in thy life time receivedst thy *good* things
we say, Let us do evill that *good* may come
a *good* man some would—dare to dye
the *good* that I would, I do not, but the
neither having done any *good* or evill, that
evill, cleave to that which is *good*
evill, but overcome evill with *good*
let us do *good* unto all men, especially to
ever follow that which is *good*, both
all things, hold fast that which is *good*
that they do *good*, that they be
to do *good* and communicate forget not
servants be subject—not only to the *good*

Goodnesse.

and abundant in *goodnesse* and truth
See Chap.33.19.
my *goodnesse* extendeth not unto thee
proclaime every one his owne *goodnesse*
your *goodnesse* is as a morning cloud
that ye also are full of *goodnesse*

Goods.

when *goods* increase, they are increased
thou hast much *goods* laid up for many years
took joyfully the spoiling of your *goods*
who so hath this worlds *goods*, and seeth

Gospel.

the poore have the *Gospel* preached unto
preach the *Gospel* to every creature
preach the *Gospel*, should live of the *Gospel*
our *Gospel* be hid, it is hid to them that are

Government.

*Isa.*9.6. the *government* shalbe upon his shoulder
2 *Pet.*2.10. and despise *government* See *Jude* 8.

Grace.

*Psal.*84.11. the Lord will give *grace* and glory
*Pro.*3.34. but he giveth *grace* to the lowly
*Zach.*12.10. the spirit of *grace* and supplication
John 1.14. only begotten—full of *grace* and truth
16. have we received, and *grace* for *grace*
17. but *grace* and truth came by Jesus Christ
*Act.*18.27. which had beleeved through *grace*
*Rom.*4.16. it is of faith, that it might be of *grace* to
5.2. have accesse by faith into this *grace* wherein
20. sin abounded, *grace* did much more abound
6.1. shall we continue in sin that *grace* may abound
11.5. remnant, according to the election of *grace*
6. and if by *grace*, then it is no more of works
16.24. the *grace* of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you
See *Gal.*6.18. *Ephes.*6.24. *Rev.*22.21.
1 *Cor.*15.10. by the *grace* of God I am that I am
2 *Cor.*12.9. my *grace* is sufficient for thee: for my
13.14. the *grace* of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the
*Gal.*1.15. mothers womb, and called me by his *grace*
*Ephes.*1.6. to the praise of the glory of his *grace* Ver.7.
2.5. by *grace* ye are saved See Verse 8.
4.29. that it may minister *grace* unto the hearers
*Col.*3.16. singing with *grace* in your hearts to the
4.6. let your speech be alwaies with *grace*—that
2 *Tim.*1.9. according to his owne purpose and *grace*
*Tit.*2.11. the *grace* of God that bringeth salvation
3.7. that being justified by his *grace* we should
*Heb.*4.16. let us come boldly to the throne of *grace*
13.9. that the heart be established with *grace*, not
*Jam.*4.6. but giveth *grace* to the humble See
*Pro.*3.31. & 1 *Pet.*5.5.
2 *Pet.*3.18. but grow in *grace*, and in the knowledge of
Jude 4. the *grace* of our God into lasciviousnesse

Gracious, &c.

*Exod.*22.27. for I am *gracious* See *Psal.*86.15.&
111.4. & 116.5. & 145.8. *Joel* 2.13.
33.19. I will be *gracious* to whom I will be *gracious*
34.6. mercifull and *gracious*
*Hos.*14.2. and receive us *graciously*, so will we render

Graine.

*Mat.*13.31. is like a *graine* of mustard seed See
*Mar.*4.31. *Luk.*13.19.

Grape.

*Jer.*31.29. the fathers have eaten a sowre *grape*, and
See Ver.30. *Ezek.*18.2.

Grasse.

*Psal.*37.2. they shall soon be cut downe like the *grasse*
90.5. they are like *grasse* that groweth up See
*Psal.*102.4. & 103.15. *Jam.*1.11.
*Isa.*40.6. all flesh is *grasse*, and all the goodlinesse
7. the *grasse* withereth, the flower fadeth See
*Isa.*51.12. & 1 *Pet.*1.24.
*Mat.*6.30. if God so clothe the *grasse* of the field which

Grave, &c.

1 *Sam.*2.6. he bringeth downe to the *grave*, and
Job 5.26. thou shalt come to thy *grave* in a full age
17.13. if I wait, the *grave* is mine house
*Psal.*6.5. in the *grave* who shall give thee thanks?
See *Psal.*88.11. *Eccles.*9.10.
*Isa.*38.18. the *grave* cannot praise thee
*Hos.*13.14. O *grave*, I will be thy destruction 1 *Cor.*15.55.
John 5.28. all that are in the *graves* shall hear his voice

Grave. Gravity.

1 *Tim.*3.8. must the Deacons be *grave*, not double-tongued
*Tit.*2.2. that the aged men be sober, *grave*
7. shewing uncorruptnesse, *gravity*, sincerity

Gray.

*Pro.*20.29.the beauty of old men is the *gray* head
*Hoſ.*7.9.*gray* haires are here and there upon him

Great, &c.

2 *Sam.*7.22.thou art *great*, O Lord God See *Pſal.*95.3.& 104.1.
1 *Chro.*16.25.*great* is the Lord,and greatly to be feared
See 2 *Chro.*1.5.*Neh.*1.5.& 9.32. *Job* 26.36.*Pſal.* 96.4.& 145.3.& 147.5.*Iſa.*12.6.*Dan.*9.4.
*Jer.*5.5.I will get me to the *great* men,and will 32.18.the *great*,the mighty God
45.5.and ſeekeſt thou *great* things for thy ſelfe
*Mat.*20.27.whoſoever will be *great* amongſt you, let See *Mar.*10.43.*Luk.*22.25,26.
John 10.29.my Father——is *greater* then all, and no man 14.28.rejoyce——for my Father is *greater* then I
*Rev.*20.13.I ſaw the dead, ſmall and *great* ſtand before

Greatneſſe.

1 *Chro.*29.11.thine, O Lord,is *greatneſſe*, and the
*Pſal.*145.3.and his *greatneſſe* is unſearchable

Greedy, &c.

*Pro.*21.26.he coveteth *greedily* all the day long,but
*Iſa.*56.11.they are *greedy* dogs,which can never have
*Ezek.*22.12.thou haſt *greedily* gained of thy neighbour
*Epheſ.*4.19.to work all uncleanneſſe with *greedineſſe*

Griefe, &c.

*Iſa.*53.4.he hath born our *griefes*,and carried *Mat.*8.17.
*Jer.*45.3.the Lord hath added *griefe* to my ſorrow

Grieve, &c.

*Jer.*5.3.ſtricken them,but they have not *grieved*
*Amo.*6.6.are not *grieved* for the affliction of Joſeph
*Epheſ.*4.30.*grieve* not the holy Spirit of God,whereby

Grind.

Job 31.10.then let my wife *grind* unto another,and let
*Iſa.*3.15.and *grind* the face of the poore, ſaith the Lord

Groane, &c.

John 11.33.he *groaned* in the ſpirit, and was troubled See Verſe 38.
*Rom.*8.22.the whole creation *groaneth* and travelleth
23.even we our ſelves *groane* within our ſelves
2 *Cor.*5.2.we *groane* earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed

Groaning, &c.

*Exod.*2.24.and God heard their *groaning* See *Act.*7.34.
*Pſal.*6.6.I am weary of my *groaning*,all the night long
*Rom.*8.26.with *groanings* which cannot be uttered

Ground.

*Gen.*2.7.God formed man of the duſt of the *ground*
3.17.curſed is the *ground* for thy ſake, in ſorrow
*Jer.*4.3.break up your fallow *ground* See *Hoſ.*10.12.

Ground, Grounded.

*Col.*1.23.if ye continue in the faith, *grounded* and ſettled
1 *Sam.*2.15.Church,the pillar and *ground* of the truth

Grow, &c.

*Epheſ.*4.15.may *grow* up unto him in all things which
2 *Theſ.*1.3.becauſe your faith *groweth* exceedingly
1 *Pet.*2.2.milk of the word,that ye may *grow* thereby
2 *Pet.*3.18.*grow* in grace and in the knowledge

Grudge, &c.

*Levit.*19.18 thou ſhalt not——bear any *grudge* againſt
2 *Cor.*9.7.let him give: not *grudgingly*——for God
*Jam.*5.9.*grudge* not one againſt another,brethren
1 *Pet.*4.9. hoſpitality——without *grudging*

Guide.

*Pſal.*25.9. will he *guide* in judgement
32.8 I will *guide* thee with mine eye See *Pſal.*48.14. & 73.24.
*Luk.*1.79.to *guide* our feet into the way of peace

Guile.

*Pſal.*32.2.and in whoſe ſpirit there is no *guile*
34.13.evill,and thy lips from ſpeaking *guile*
John 1.47.an Iſraelite indeed,in whom is no *guile*
1 *Pet.*2.1.laying aſide all malice,and all *guile*,and
22.neither was *guile* found in his mouth
3.10.evill,and his lips that they ſpeak no *guile*

Guilty.

*Gen.*42.21.we are verily *guilty* concerning our
*Rom.*3.19.all the world may become *guilty* before
1 *Cor.*11.27.ſhalbe *guilty* of the body and bloud of
*Jam.*2.10.offend in one point,he is *guilty* of all

Habitation, &c.

*Pro.*3.33.but he bleſſeth the *habitation* of the juſt
*Iſa.*33.20.eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet *habitation*
*Luk.*16.9.receive you into everlaſting *habitations*

Haire, &c.

*Pſal.*40.12.they are more then the *haires* of my
*Iſa.*3.24.in ſtead of well ſet *haire*, baldneſſe,and in
*Hoſ.*7.9.gray *haires* are here and there upon him
*Mat.*5.36.not able to make one *haire* white or black
10.30.the *haires* of your head are numbred
*Luk.*21.18.there ſhall not an *haire* of your head
1 *Cor.*11.14.if a man have long *haire*,it is a ſhame
15.but if a woman have long *haire*,it is a
1 *Tim.*2.9.not with broidred *haire* See 1 Pet.

Hallow, &c.

*Levit.*22.32.I will be *hallowed* among the children
*Jer.*17.22.but *hallow* ye the Sabbath day See *Ezek.*20.20.&

Hand.

*Num.*11.23.is the Lords *hand* waxed ſhort?
*Deut.*6.8.ſhall bind them for a ſigne on thine
15.7.nor ſhut thine *hand* from thy poore brother
8.but thou ſhalt open thine *hand* wide unto him See
*Pro.*3.27.when it is in the power of thy *hand* to do
11.21.though *hand* joyne in *hand*,the wicked See
*Eccleſ.*9.10.whatſoever thine *hand* findeth to do,
*Iſa.*41.13.thy God will hold thy right *hand*
50.2.is my *hand* ſhortned——that it cannot
59.1.the Lords *hand* is not ſhortned,that it
*Jer.*23.23.I am a God at *hand*——and not far off
*Mat.*5.30.if thy right *hand* offend thee,cut it off See
6.3.let not thy left *hand* know what thy right
*Mar.*16.19.and ſate on the right *hand* of God
*Luk.*9.62.no man having put his *hand* to the plow
John 3.35.hath given all things into his *hand*
10.28.nor ſhall any man pluck them out of my
See Verſe
1 *Cor.*12.21.the eyes cannot ſay to the *hand*

Hands.

*Exod.*17.12.Moſes *hands* were heavie,and took a
Job 9.30.water,and make my *hands* never ſo cleane
10.8.thy *hands* have made and faſhioned me
*Pſal.*22.16.they pierced my *hands* and feet
24.4.he that hath pure *hands* and a clean heart
26.6.I will waſh my *hands* in innocency,ſo will
73.13.vanity,and waſhed my *hands* in innocency
*Pro.*6.10.a little folding of the *hands* to ſleep See Chap.
*Iſa.*1.15.when you ſpread forth your *hands*
3.11.the reward of his *hands* ſhalbe given him
35.3.ſtrengthen the weak *hands*, and confirm the
65.2.I have ſpread out my *hands* all the day to
2 *Cor.*5.1.an houſe not made with *hands*,but
1 *Theſ.*4.11.and to work with your owne *hands*
1 *Tim.*2.8.lifting up holy *hands*,without wrath and
*Neh.*10.

to fall into the *hands* of the living God
lift up the *hands* which hang downe
cleanse your *hands*, ye sinners, and purifie

Handfulls.

19. for *handfuls* of barley, and pieces of bread

Hand-writing.

blotting out the *hand-writing* of ordinances
See *Ephes.*2.15.

Hanged.

he that is *hanged* is accursed See *Gal.*3.13.
departed, and went and *hanged* himselfe
all the people *hanged* upon him

Hard, &c.

14. is any thing too *hard* for the Lord? At
See *Jer.*32.17,27.
how *hardly* shall they that have riches enter
See Verse 24.

Harden, &c.

will *harden* Pharaohs heart See Ver.13,14.
& Chap.8.15,19,32. & 9.12,34. & 10.1,20.
God *hardned* his spirit, and made his heart
harden not your heart
and *hardned* our hearts from thy feare
have mercy, and whom he will he *hardneth*
left any of you be *hardned* through
harden not your hearts See Chapt.4.7.

Hardnesse. — Hardnesse.

grieved for the *hardnesse* of their hearts
not after thy *hardnesse* and impenitent
endure *hardnesse* as a good souldier of

Harder.

have made their faces *harder* then a rock
See *Zech.*7.11.

Harlot.

with him—with the attire of an *harlot*
and make them the members of an *harlot*?

Harme. Harmlesse.

and do my Prophets no *harme*
that ye may be blamelesse and *harmlesse*
holy, *harmlesse*, undefiled, separate from
and who is he that will *harme* you, if ye

Harp.

the *Harp* and the Viol—are in their feasts
See *Amos* 6.5.

Harvest.

in earing time and in *harvest* thou shalt rest
he that sleepeth in *harvest*, is a son that
the sluggard—shall begge in *harvest*, and
the *harvest* truly is plenteous, but the

Haste, &c.

I said in my *haste*, I am cut off from
I said in my *hastie*, All men are liars *Rom.*3.4.
I made *haste*, and delayed not to keep
he that is *hasty* of spirit exalteth folly
inheritance may be gotten *hastily* at the
See *Prov.*21.5.
he that maketh *haste* to be rich shall not be
See Verse 22.
hastie in words: there is more hope of a foole
let not thy heart be *hasty* to utter any thing
be not *hasty* in thy spirit to be angry, for anger

Hate.

thou shalt not *hate* thy brother in thy
if any man *hate* his neighbour, and
shouldest—thou love them that *hate* the L.
ye that love the Lord, *hate* evill: he
I *hate* every false way See Ver.128.
do not I *hate* them O Lord that *hate* thee?
a time to love, and a time to *hate*
*Amos.*5.15. *hate* the evill, and love the good, and
*Mic.*3.2. who *hate* the good, and love the evill, who
*Mat.*5.44. do good to them that *hate* you, and
*Luk.*6.22. blessed are ye when men shall *hate* you
14.26. come to me, and *hate* not his father and
John 15.18. if the world *hate* you, you know that it
*Rom.*7.15. do I not, but what I *hate* that do I
1 *John* 3.13. marvell not—if the world *hate* you

Hated.

*Mat.*10.22. ye shalbe *hated* of all men for my names sake
*Rom.*9.13. I have loved Jacob, and *hated* Esau
See *Malac.*1.2,3.
*Ephes.*5.29. no man ever yet *hated* his owne flesh, but

Hateth.

Job 16.8. he teareth me with his wrath, who *hateth* me
26.28. tongue *hateth* those that are afflicted by it
*Joh.*15.19. therefore the world *hateth* you See Ch.17.14.
1 *Joh.*2.9. and *hateth* his brother, is in darknes See V.11.
3.15. whoso *hateth* his brother is a murtherer, and
4.20. say, I love God, and *hateth* his brother

Hatred.

*Psal.*139.22. I hate them with a perfect *hatred*
*Pro.*10.12. *hatred* stirreth up strife: but love covereth
18. he that hideth *hatred* with lying lips is a foole
26.26. whose *hatred* is covered with deceit, his
*Eccles.*9.1. no man knoweth either love or *hatred*
*Ezek.*35.5. because thou hast had a perpetuall *hatred*

Haughty.

*Psal.*131.1. mine heart is not *haughty*, nor mine
*Pro.*16.18. and a *haughty* spirit before a fall
18.12. before destruction the heart—is *haughty*
*Isa.*3.16. the daughters of Zion are *haughty*
10.33. the *haughty* shalbe humbled See Chap.2.11.

Head.

*Gen.*3.15. it shall bruise thine *head*, and thou shalt
*Psal.*141.5. oyle which shall not break mine *head*
*Isa.*1.5. the whole *head* is sick, and the—heart faint
*Jer.*9.1. O that my *head* were waters, and mine eyes
1 *Cor.*11.3. the *head* of every man is Christ
the *head* of Christ is God
*Ephes.*5.23. the husband is the *head* of the wife
*Col.*1.18. he is the *he.* of the body, the Church *Eph.*5.23.
1 *Pet.*2.7. the same is made the *head* of the corner

Heale.

*Deut.*32.39. I wound and I *heale*, neither is there
2 *Chro.*7.14. their sin, and will *heale* their land
*Hos.*14.4. I will *heale* their backslidings, I will love

Healed.

*Isa.*53.5. with his stripes we are *healed* See 1 *Pet.*2.24.
*Jer.*6.14. they have *healed* also the hurt of the daughter
See Chap.8.11. *Ezek.*13.10.
17.14. heale me, O Lord, and I shalbe *healed*: save

Healeth.

*Exod.*15.26. I am the L. that *healeth* thee See *Psal.*103.3.
*Psal.*147.3. *healeth* the broken heart See *Luk.*4.18.

Healing.

*Mal.*4.2. arise with *healing* in his wings, and shall

Health.

*Psal.*67.2. earth, thy saving *health* among all nations
*Jer.*30.17. I will restore *health*—and heale thee of

Heard.

Job 32.5. I have *heard* of thee by the hearing of the
*Jer.*8.6. I hearkened and *heard*, but they spake not
*Mar.*6.20. he did many things, and *heard* him gladly
*Heb.*4.2. not being mixed with faith in them that *heard*
5.7. was *heard* in that he feared

Heare.

*Deut.*30.12. unto us, that we may *heare* it, and do it
31.12. that they may *heare*—and learne

Job 30.20. I cry

Job 30.20.I cry—and thou doſt not *heare* me
35.13.God will not *heare* vanity,nor—regard it
*Pſal.*95.7.his hand: to day if ye will *heare* his voice
See *Hebr.*3.7.
*Pro.*1.5.a wiſe man will *heare*, and will increaſe
*Eccleſ.*5.1.be more ready to *heare* then to give
*Iſa.*6.9.*heare* ye indeed,but underſtand not, and
See *Acts* 28.26.
29.18.in that day the deafe ſhall *heare* the words
55.3.*heare*,and your ſoule ſhall live, and I will
*Ezek.*12.2.they have eares to *heare*,and *heare* not,for
See *Pſal.*115.6.
33.31.they *heare* thy words,but will not do them
*Zech.*7.11.ſtopt their eares,that they ſhould not *heare*
*Mar.*4.24.take heed what ye *heare*: with what
33.the word—as they were able to *heare* it
*Luk.*8.18.take heed therefore how ye *heare*, for
16.31.if they *heare* not Moſes and the Prophets
John 5.25.the dead ſhall *heare* the voice of the Son of
10.3.the ſheep *heare* his voice,and he calleth his own
See Verſe 27.
*Jam.*1.19.let every man be ſwift to *heare*, ſlow to ſpeak
*Rev.*13.9.if any man have an eare, let him *heare*

Hearer, &c.

*Rom.*2.13.not the *hearers* of the Law, but the doers
*Jam.*1.22.doers of the word,and not *hearers* only
23.if a man be a *hearer* of the word, and not

Heareſt.

*Pſal.*65.2.O thou that *heareſt* prayer,unto thee ſhall all
John 11.42.I know that thou *heareſt* me alwaies

Heareth.

*Deut.*29.19.*heareth* the words of this curſe,that he bleſſe
*Pro.*8.34.bleſſed is the man that *heareth* me: watching
*Mat.*7.24.whoſo *heareth* theſe ſayings of mine,and doth
*Luk.*10.16.he that *heareth* you, *heareth* me, and he
John 5.24.he that *heareth* my word, and beleeveth
8.47.he that is of God, *heareth* Gods words,ye
9.31.we know that God *heareth* not ſinners
1 *John* 4.6.he that knoweth God, *heareth* us: he that
is not of God, *heareth* not us
5.15.and if we know that he *heareth* us—we know

Hearing.

Job 42.5.heard of thee by the *hearing* of the eare
*Pro.*20.12.the *hearing* eare—the Lord hath made
28.9.turneth away his eare from *hearing* the Law
*Eccleſ.*1.8.with ſeeing,nor the eare filled with *hearing*
*Mat.*13.13.*hearing* they heare not,nor—underſtand
15.their eares are dull of *hearing*,and their
*Rom.*10.17.faith cometh by *hearing*, and *hearing* by the
*Heb.*5.11.to be uttered,ſeeing ye are dull of *hearing*

Hearken.

*Jer.*17.27.but if ye wil not *hearken*—to hallow the Sab.
*Zech.*7.11.but they refuſed to *hearken*
*Act.*4.19.to *hearken* unto you more then God, judge

Hearkened.

1 *Sam.*2.25.they *hearkened* not to the voice of
*Iſa.*48.18.O that thou hadſt *hearkened* to my command.
*Jer.*8.6.I *hearkened* and heard,but they ſpake not aright

Heart.

*Gen.*6.5.of the thoughts of his *heart* was only evill continually See Chapt.8.21.
*Exod.*4.21.I will harden his *heart* See Chap.7.3,13.
& 8.15.& 9.7.& 10.20.& 14.8.
9.14.ſend all my plagues upon thy *heart*
35.7.whoſoever is of a willing *heart*, let him bring
*Deut.*4.29.if thou ſeek him with all thine *heart* See
1 *Chro.*22.19. 2 *Chro.*31.21. *Pſal.*119.2,34.
*Jerem.*29.13.
39.and conſider in thine *heart*, that the Lord he is
5.29.O that there were ſuch an *heart* in them, that
6.5.ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy
See *Matt.*
6.theſe words—ſhalbe in thy *heart*
10.12.to ſerve the Lord thy God with all thine
See Chap.11.13. 1 *Sam.*12.20. &
16.circumciſe the fore-skin of your *heart*,
See
11.16.take heed—that your *hearts* be not
18.ye ſhall lay up theſe my words in your
15.7.thou ſhalt not harden thine *heart*,nor ſhut
26.16.keep,and do them with all thine *heart*
29.the Lord hath not given you an *heart*
30.6.the Lord thy God will circumciſe thy
10.turn unto the Lord with all thine *heart*,
*Joſh.*22.5.with all your *heart*,and with all your
See 1 *Sam.*
1 *Sam.*1.13.now Hannah ſpake in her *heart*
See
16.7.but the Lord looketh upon the *heart*
24.5.Davids *heart* ſmote him See 2 *Sam.*
1 *Kin.*8.61.let your *heart* be perfect with the
See Chapt.15.14.
9.4.walk—in integrity of *heart*, and in
2 *Kin.*22.19.becauſe thy *heart* was tender,and
1 *Chro.*12.33.they were not of a double *heart*
22.19.ſet your *heart* and ſoule to ſeek the
28.9.and ſerve him with a perfect *heart*
29.17.I know alſo,my God,that thou trieſt
18.thy people,and prepare their *heart* to
See
2 *Chro.*6.8.as it was in thine *heart* to build an
15.15.for they had ſworne with all their *heart*
30.19.that prepareth his *heart* to ſeek God
Job 9.4.he is wiſe in *heart*,and mighty in ſtrength
11.13.if thou prepare thy *heart*,and ſtretch out
22.22.and lay up his words in thy *heart*
23.16.God maketh my *heart* ſoft,and the Almighty
*Pſal.*4.4.commune with your owne *heart* upon
7.10.is of God,which ſaves the upright in *heart*
9.1.I will praiſe thee with my whole *heart*,I will
12.2.lips,and with a double *heart* do they ſpeak
13.2.having ſorrow in my *heart* daily,how long
15.2.and ſpeaketh the truth in his *heart*
24.4.clean hands and a pure *heart*,who hath not
45.1.my *heart* is inditing a good matter, I ſpeak
51.10.create in me a clean *heart*,O God,and
17.2.broken and a contrite *heart*,O God, thou
62.8.poure out your *heart* before him
10.if riches increaſe,ſet not your *heart* upon
64.6.both the inward thought—and the *heart*
66.18.if I regard iniquity in my *heart*,the Lord
73.1.God is good—to ſuch as are of a clean
13.I have cleanſed my *heart* in vaine,and waſh
86.11.thy truth, unite my *heart* to feare thy Name
95.8.harden not your *heart*,as in the provocation
See *Heb.*3.8.
101.2.I will walk in my houſe with a perfect
105.25.he turned their *heart* to hate his people
119.10.with my whole *heart* have I ſought thee
32.when thou ſhalt enlarge my *heart*
141.4.incline not my *heart* to any evill thing
*Pro.*3.1.let thy *heart* keep my commandement
See Ver.3. Chap.4.21.& 6.21.
4.23.keep thine *heart* with all diligence: for out
17.30.a ſound *heart* is the life of the fleſh: but
15.13.a merry *heart* maketh a cheerfull countenance
See Chap.
15.he that is of a merry *heart*,hath a continuall
16.1.the preparations of the *heart*—is from the
19.21.there are many devices in a mans *heart*
20.9.who can ſay, I have made my *heart* clean,I
21.1.the Kings *heart* is in the hand of the Lord,as

…he that loveth pureneſſe of *heart*, for the …of foolifhneſſe is bound in the *heart* of a childe …my ſon, give me thy *heart*, and let …he that hardeneth his *heart* ſhall fall into …he that truſteth in his owne *heart* is a foole …s wiſe mans *heart* is at his right hand, but …I ſleep, but my *heart* waketh: it is the …me as a ſeale upon thy *heart*, as a ſeale …make the *heart* of this people fat, and make
See *Mat.*13.15. *Act.*28.27.
…neither doth his *heart* think ſo, but it is in …none confiders in his *heart*, neither is there …thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy *heart*
See Chap.42.25.& 57.1,11. *Mal.*2.2.
…and to revive the *heart* of the contrite ones …hath not turned unto me with her whole *heart* …with thine *heart* from wickedneſſe, that …thy wickedneſſe——reacheth unto thy *heart* …are uncircumciſed in the *heart*
See *Rom.*2.28,29.
…deſolate, becauſe no man layeth it to *heart* …*heart* is deceitfull above all things, and …I will give them an *heart* to know me, that I …whom ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your *heart* …I will give them one *heart*, and one way …let us lift up our *heart* with our hands unto …I will take the ſtony *heart* out of their body
See Chap.36.26.
…make you a new *heart*, and a new ſpirit …and they ſet their *heart* on their iniquity …have not cried unto me with their *heart* …their *heart* is divided: now ſhall they be …turne ye even unto me with all your *heart* …rent your *heart*, and not your garments …if ye will not heare——and lay it to *heart* …bleſſed are the pure in *heart*, for they …out of the abundance of the *he*. the mouth ſpeaks …for this peoples *heart* is waxed groſſe, and
See *Iſa.*6.10.
…out of the *heart* proceed evill thoughts
See Chap.12.35. *Mat.*7.21.
…kept all thoſe ſayings in her *heart* See Ver.19.
…with an honeſt and good *heart*, having heard …eat with gladneſſe and fingleneſſe of *heart* …they that beleeved were of one *heart* and ſoule …if thou beleeveſt with all thine *heart*, thou …that with purpoſe of *heart* they would …whoſe *heart* the Lord opened, that ſhe …what mean ye to weep, and to break my *heart* …and circumciſion is that of the *heart*, in …ſhalt beleeve in thine *heart*, that God …he purpoſeth in his *heart*, ſo let him give …making melody in your *heart* to the Lord …the will of God from the *heart* …is charity out of a pure *heart*, & a good conſc. …that call on the Lord with a pure *heart* …let us draw neer with a true *heart*, in …love one another with a pure *heart* …let it be the hidden man of the *heart*, in that …if our *heart* condemne us, God is greater

Hearted.

…to bind up the broken *hearted*, to

Heartily.

…whatſoever ye do, do it *heartily*, as to the

Hearts.

…of men, whoſe *hearts* God had touched …thou only knoweſt the *hearts* of all the
See 1 *Chro.*28.9. 2 *Chro.*6.30. *Luk.*16.15. *Act.*1.24.& 15.8. *Rev.*2.23.
…that walk before thee with all their *hearts* …ſuch as had ſet their *hearts* to ſeek the Lord *Pſal.*35.15. he faſhioneth their *hearts* alike, he conſidereth *Pro.*17.3. the Lord trieth the *hearts* See Cha.21.2. & 15.11. *Rom.*8.27. 1 *Theſ.*2.4. *Jer.*31.33. and write it in their *hearts*
So *Heb.*8.10.& 10.16.
32.40. I will put my feare in their *hearts*, that they *Zech.*7.12. they have made their *hearts* as an adamant *Mat.*6.21. treaſure is, there will your *hearts* be alſo *Luk.*21.14. ſettle it therefore in your *hearts* *Act.*2.37. were pricked in their *hearts*, and ſaid 15.9. and them, purifying their *hearts* by faith *Rom.*5.5. love of God is ſhed abroad in our *hearts* *Col.*3.16. ſinging with grace in your *hearts* to the *Heb.*3.8. harden not your *hearts* See *Pſal.*95.8. *Jam.*4.8. purifie your *hearts*, ye double-minded 1 *Pet.*3.15. ſanctifie the Lord God in your *hearts*

Heaven.

*Levit.*26.19. I will make your *heaven* as iron, and *Deut.*10.14. the *heaven*——of heavens is the Lords *Pſal.*73.25. whom have I in *heaven* but thee? *Iſa.*66.1. the *heaven* is my throne, and the earth *Jer.*23.24. do not I fill *heaven* and earth, ſaith the *Act.*3.21. whom the *heaven* muſt receive untill

Heavens.

1 *Kin.*8.27. the heaven of *heavens* cannot contain thee *Job* 15.15. the *heavens* are not clean in his ſight *Pſal.*19.1. the *heavens* declare the glory of God
See *Pſal.*50.6.
*Iſa.*55.9.as the *heavens* are higher then the earth, ſo
See *Pſal.*103.11.
65.17. I create new *heavens* See Chap.66.22.
*Hoſ.*2.21. I will heare the *heavens*, and they ſhall 2 *Cor.*5.1. and houſe——eternall in the *heavens* *Heb.*1.10. the *heavens* are the work of thy hands 2 *Pet.*3.5. by the word of God the *heavens* were of old
See Verſe 7.
10. the *heavens* ſhall paſſe away with a great
See Ver.12.& *Iſa.*51.6.
13. we——look for new *heavens* and a new earth
See *Iſa.*65.17.& 66.22. & *Rev.*21.1.

Heavie.

*Pſal.*38.4.as an *heavie* burden, they are too *heavie* for me *Mat.*11.28. all ye that labour and are *heavie* laden

Heavie. Heavineſſe.

*Pro.*12.25. *heavineſſe* in the heart maketh it ſtoop 14.13. and the end of that mirth is *heavineſſe* *Iſa.*61.3. garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of *heavineſſe* *Mar.*14.33. to be ſore amazed, and to be very *heavie* *Jam.*4.9. mourning, and your joy to *heavineſſe*

Hedge.

Job 1.10. haſt thou not made an *hedge* about him, and *Iſa.*5.5. I will take away the *hedge* thereof, and it *Ezek.*13.5. nor made up the *hedge* for the houſe of
See Chapt.22.30.
*Hoſ.*2.6. I will *hedge* up thy way with thornes, and

Heed.

*Deut.*4.9. only take *heed* to thy ſelfe See Ver.15.
*Heb.*2.1. give the more earneſt *heed* to the things which
See the word **Take heed.**

Heire. Heires.

*Rom.*8.17. *heires* of God, and joynt *heires* with Chriſt *Tit.*3.7. *heires* according to the hope of eternall life *Gal.*4.7. if a ſon, then an *heire* of God through *Heb.*1.2. whom he hath appointed *heire* of all

Hell.

Job 26.6. *hell* is naked before him, and deſtruction *Pſal.*16.16. thou wilt not leave my ſoule in *hell*, nor *Pro.*15.11. *hell* and deſtruction are before the Lord 27.20. *hell* and deſtruction are never full, ſo the *Iſa.*5.14. *hell* hath enlarged her ſelfe, and opened
28.15. with

28.15.with *hell* are we at agreement: when the
*Mat.*5.30.whole body ſhould be caſt into *hell* Ch.18.9.
16.18.the gates of *hell* ſhall not prevaile againſt
*Rev.*1.18.I have the keyes of *hell* and death

Helmet

*Iſa.*59.17.and the *helmet* of ſalvation upon his head
*Epheſ.*6.17.take the *helmet* of ſalvation, and the
1 *Theſ.*5.8.and for an *helmet* the hope of ſalvation

Help, &c.

*Gen.*2.18.I will make him a *help* meet for him
2 *Chro.*32.8.with us is the Lord——to *help* us,and to
*Pſal.*27.9.thou haſt been my *help* See *Pſal.*40.17.& 70.5.
46.1.God is a very preſent *help* in trouble See
*Pſal.*60.11.& 108.12.& 146.5.
63.7.becauſe thou haſt been my *help*
94.17.unleſſe the Lord had been my *help*, my
115.9.he is their *help*,and their ſhield So Ver.10,11.
121.2.my *help* cometh of the Lord See *Pſal.*124.8.
*Iſa.*41.10.I will *help* thee, yea I will So Ver.13.
*Hoſ.*13.9.haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe,but in me is thy *help*
*Heb.*4.16.and find grace to *help* in time of need
13.6.the Lord is my *helper*,and I See *Pſal.*54.4.

Herb, &c.

*Gen.*3.18.and thou ſhalt eat the *herb* of the field
*Pſal.*37.2.like graſſe,and wither as the green *herb*
104.14.and *herb* for the ſervice of man: that he
*Pro.*25.17.better is a dinner of *herbs*——then a ſtalled

Hereſie &c. Heretick.

*Act.*24.14.after the way which they call *hereſie*,ſo worſhip
1 *Cor.*11.19.there muſt be *hereſies* among you,that
*Tit.*3.10.a man that is an *heretick*——reject

Herd. &c.

*Pro.*27.23.thy flocks, and look well to thy *herds*
*Hab.*3.17.although——there ſhalbe no *herd* in the ſtalls

Heritage

*Pſal.*16.7.places, yea I have a goodly *heritage*
127.3.children are an *heritage* of the Lord, and

Hid. Hidden.

*Deut.*30.11.this commandement is not *hidden* from thee
*Pſal.*32.5.mine iniquity have I not *hid*: I ſaid I
40.10.I have not *hid* thy righteouſneſſe
69.5.and my ſins are not *hid* from thee
119.11.thy word have I *hid* in my heart,that I
139.15.my ſubſtance was not *hid* from thee,when
*Iſa.*53.3.and we *hid* as it were our faces from him
*Mat.*10.26.and *hid*, that ſhall not be knowne
11.25.thou haſt *hid* theſe things from the wiſe,and
13.44.like a treaſure *hid* in a field,the which
2 *Cor.*4.3.if our Goſpell be *hid*, it is *hid* to them that
*Col.*1.26.the myſterie which hath been *hid* from ages
3.3.dead,and your life is *hid* with Chriſt in God
1 *Pet.*3.4.but let it be the *hidden* man of the heart

Hide.

*Gen.*18.17.ſhall I *hide* from Abraham that thing which I
*Deut.*31.17.and I will *hide* my face from them, and
See Chap.32.20.
Job 34.22.workers of iniquity may *hide* themſelves
*Pſal.*13.1.how long wilt thou *hide* thy face from me
See *Pſal.*89.46.
30.7.thou didſt *hide* thy face, and I was troubled
See *Pſal.*104.29.
*Iſa.*3.9.declare their ſin as Sodome,they *hide* it not
*Jer.*23.24.can any man *hide* himſelfe in ſecret places
*Jam.*5.20.death, and ſhall *hide* a multitude of ſins
*Rev.*6.16.*hide* us from the face of him that ſitteth on

Hideth. &c

Job 34.29.when he *hideth* his face,who can behold him?
*Pſal.*32.7.thou art mine *hiding* place So *Pſa.*119.114.

High, &c.

Job 21.22.ſeeing he judgeth thoſe that are *high*?
41.34.he beholdeth all *high* things,he is King
*Pſal.*62.9.vanity,and men of *high* degree are a lye
68.18.thou haſt aſcended up on *high*, thou haſt
83.18.thou art the moſt *high* over all the earth
See *Epheſ.*4.8. *Pſal.*7.17.
& 47.2.&
101.5.him that hath an *high* look, and a proud
131.1.matters, or in things too *high* for me
*Pro.*21.4.an *high* look and a proud heart,and the
*Eccleſ.*5.8.*higher* then the *higheſt* regardeth the
there be *higher* then
*Ezek.*21.26.that is low,and abaſe him that is *high*
*Rom.*12.20.be not *high*-minded,but feare Chap.
2 *Cor.*10.5.caſting downe——every *high* thing that

Him.

*Rom.*11.36.of *him*,and through *him*, and to *him*

Hire. &c.

*Lev.*19.13.the wages of him that is *hired* ſhall not
*Deut.*23.18.thou ſhalt not bring the *hire* of a whore
24.15.thou ſhalt give him his *hire*
*Mic.*3.11.the Prieſts thereof teach for *hire*, and
*Jam.*5.4.behold the *hire* of the labourers which
See the word

Hireling.

Job 7.1.are not his dayes like the dayes of an *hireling*
See Ver.2.
John 10.12.he that is an *hireling*——ſeeth the

Hoary.

*Levit.*19.32.thou ſhalt riſe up before the *hoary*
*Pro.*16.31.the *hoary* head is a crowne of glory,if

Hold, &c.

*Pſal.*139.10.and thy right hand ſhall *hold* me
*Iſa.*41.13.I the Lord thy God will *hold* thy right
*Tit.*1.9.*holding* faſt the faithfull word See 2
*Heb.*3.6.if we *hold* the confidence,and the rejoycing
4.14.let us *hold* faſt our profeſſion See
*Rev.*2.25.that which ye have already, *hold* faſt till
3.3.received,and heard,and *hold* faſt,and repent
11.*hold* that faſt which thou haſt,that no man

Holineſſe.

*Exod.*15.11.who is like thee——glorious in *holineſſe*
28.36.*holineſſe* to the Lord
*Pſal.*93.5.*holineſſe* becometh thine houſe for ever
*Luk.*1.75.in *holineſſe* and righteouſneſſe before
*Rom.*6.19.yeeld your members——unto *holineſſe*
22.ye have your fruit in *holineſſe* and
2 *Cor.*7.1.perfecting *holineſſe* in the feare of God
*Epheſ.*4.24.created in righteouſneſſe and true *holineſſe*
1 *Theſ.*3.13.eſtabliſh your hearts——in holineſſe before
4.7.not——unto uncleanneſſe,but to *holineſſe*
*Heb.*12.14.follow peace with all men, and *holineſſe*

Holy, &c. Holier.

*Exod.*28.38.may beare the iniquity of the *holy* things
*Levit.*5.15.a ſin through ignorance in the *holy* things
11.44.ye ſhalbe *holy*,for I am *holy* See
& Chap.19.2.& 20.26.& 27.26. 1 *Pet.*1.
*Joſh.*24.19.he is an *holy* God See 1 *Sam.*
*Pſal.*22.3.& 99.9.&
*Iſa.*6.3.*Holy, holy, holy* is the Lord
65.5.come not neere——I am *holier* then he
*Ezek.*22.8.thou haſt deſpiſed my *holy* things See
*Hag.*2.12.if one beare *holy* fleſh in the skirt of
*Mat.*7.6.give not that which is *holy* unto the dogs
*Epheſ.*1.4.choſen us in him——that we ſhould be *holy*
1 *Theſ.*2.10.how *holily* and juſtly——we have behaved
*Heb.*7.26.who is *holy*, harmleſſe,undefiled,ſeparate
*Rev.*15.4.thou only art *holy*: for all nations ſhall
22.11.and he that is *holy*, let him be *holy* ſtill

Holy Ghoſt.

*Mat.*3.11.we will baptize you with the *holy Ghoſt*
12.32.whoſoever

whosoever speaketh—against the *holy Ghost* ...the *holy Ghost* shall come upon thee, and ...have ye received the *holy Ghost* since not heard, whether there be any *holy Ghost* ...shed abroad in our hearts by the *holy Ghost* ...being sanctified by the *holy Ghost* ...your body is the Temple of the *holy Ghost* ...were made partakers of the *holy Ghost*, which ...spake as they were moved by the *holy Ghost*

Home.

...chaste, keepers at *home*, obedient to their husbands

Honest, &c.

...provide things *honest* See 2 *Cor.*8.21.
...let us walk *honestly* See *Phil.*4.8. & 1 *Thes.*4.12. & *Heb.*13.18.

Honourable.

...thou hast been *honourable*, and I have loved ...marriage is *honourable* in all, and

Honour.

...*honour* thy father and thy mother So *Deut.*5.16. *Mat.*15.4.
...them that *honour* me, I will *honour*, and ...both riches and *honour* come of thee ...man that is in *honour*, and understands not See Verse 12.
...I will deliver him, and *honour* him ...the Lord with thy substance, and with ...glome, and before *honour* is humility See Chapt.18.12.
...and with their lips doe *honour* me, but ...Prophet is not without *honour*, save in ...I received not *honour* from men ...can ye beleeve which receive *honour* ...vessell to *honour*, another unto dishonour ...in *honour*, preferring one another ...*honour* and dishonour, by evill report ...his vessell in sanctification and *honour* ...Elders be counted worthy of double *honour* ...—count their masters worthy all *honour* ...*honour* all men—*honour* the King ...*honour* unto the wife, as unto the

Honoureth.

...but he *honoureth* them that feare the Lord ...son *honoureth* his father, and a servant ...and *honoureth* me with their lips; but their

Hony. Hony-comb.

...sweeter also then *hony* See *Psal.*119.103.
...the full soule loatheth the *hony-comb*

Hoofe.

...there shall not an *hoofe* be left

Hope.

...to the poore hath *hope*, and iniquity stops ...hypocrites *hope* shall perish See Ver.14.
...their *hope* as the giving up the ghost ...that *hope* hath the hypocrite, though ...I have made gold my *hope*, or have said ...rejoyceth, my flesh also shall rest in *hope* ...be ye of good courage—all ye that *hope* in the ...thou in God, for I will yet praise ...thou art my *hope*, O Lord God, thou art my ...I will *hope* continually ...let Israel *hope* in the Lord, for with the Lord ...whose *hope* is in the Lord his God ...in those that *hope* in his mercy See *Psal.*33.18
...the *hope* of the righteous shalbe gladnesse ...perish, and the *hope* of unjust men perisheth ...*hope* deferred maketh the heart sick: but ...but the righteous hath *hope* in his death ...thou sayest, There is no *hope* ...O the *hope* of Israel, the Saviour thereof in 17.7. in the Lord, and whose *hope* the Lord is
17. thou art my *hope* in the day of evill
18.12. they said, There is no *hope*, but we will
*Lam.*3.26. should both *hope*, and quietly wait for the
Joel 3.16. the Lord will be the *hope* of his people, and
*Act.*24.15. and have *hope* towards God, which
28.20. for the *hope* of Israel I am bound with
*Rom.*4.18. who against *hope* beleeved in *hope*, that
5.2. and rejoyce in *hope* of the glory of God
5. and *hope* maketh not ashamed, because the
8.24. we are saved by *hope*, but *hope* which is seen is not
15. if we *hope*—we with patience wait for
12.12. rejoycing in *hope*, patient in tribulation
15.13. the God of *hope* fill you with all joy and
1 *Cor.*13.13. now abideth faith, *hope*, and charity
15.19. if in this life only we have *hope* in Christ
1 *Thes.*1.3. and patience of *hope* in our Lord Jesus
5.8. and for an helmet the *hope* of salvation
*Tit.*2.13. looking for the blessed *hope*, and the
*Heb.*6.18. to lay hold on the *hope* set before us
19. which *hope* we have as an anchor of the
1 *Pet.*1.3. have begotten us to a lively *hope*, by the
13. *hope* to the end for the grace, that is to
3.15. a reason of the *hope* that is in you, with
1 *John* 3.3. every man that hath this *hope*—purifieth

Hoped.

*Act.*24.26. he *hoped* also that mony should
*Heb.*11.1. the substance of things *hoped* for, the

Hopeth.

1 *Cor.*13.7. it *hopeth* all things, endureth all things

Horse, &c.

*Psal.*20.7. and some in *horses*, but we will remember
33.17. an *horse* is a vaine thing for safety
147.10. he delighteth not in the strength of the *horse*
*Pro.*21.31. the *horse* is prepared against the battell
*Jer.*8.6. to his course, as the *horse* rusheth into the battell

Hospitality.

*Rom.*12.13. given to *hospitality* See Ch.16.2. 1 *Tim.*3.2.
1 *Pet.*4.9. use *hospitality* one to another

Host.

*Psal.*33.16. no King is saved by the multitude of an *host*

Houre.

*Mat.*10.19. it shalbe given you in the same *houre*
25.13. ye know not either the day or *houre* wherein
*Joh.*12.27. Father, save me from this *houre*, for this cause came I unto this *houre*

Houſe, Houſhold.

*Levit.*27.14. when a man shall sanctifie his *house* to
*Deut.*20.5. what man—that hath built a new *house*
Job 27.18. he builds his *house* as a moth, and as a
*Psal.*26.8. I have loved the habitation of thy *house*
69.9. the zeale of thine *house* hath eaten me up
84.4. blessed are they that dwell in thy *house*
92.13. that be planted in the *house* of the Lord
93.5. holinesse becometh thine *house*, O Lord
101.2. I will walk within mine *house* with a
127.1. except the Lord build the *house*, they
*Pro.*12.7. but the *house* of the righteous shall stand
14.11. the *house* of the wicked shalbe overthrowne
19.14. *house* and riches are the inheritance of
25.17. thy foot from thy neighbours *house*, lest
*Isa.*5.8. woe to them that joyne *house* to *house*
38.1. set thine *house* in order, for thou shalt die
56.7. and made them joyfull in my *house* of prayer
*Jer.*7.11. is this *house*—become a den of robbers
*Hab.*2.9. covets an evill covetousnesse to his *house*
*Mat.*21.13. my *house* shalbe called the *house* of prayer
John 2.16. my Fathers *house* a *house* of merchandize
*Act.*20.20. you publikely, and from *house* to *house*
2 *Cor.*5.1. if the earthly *house* of our tabernacle

*Ephes.*2.19. of

*Ephes.*2.19.of the *houſhold* of God
*Heb.*3.6.whoſe *houſe* are we,if we hold faſt
1 *Pet.*2.5.ye——are built up a ſpirituall *houſe*,an holy

Houſes.

Job 4.19.on them that dwell in *houſes* of clay
*Pſal.*49.11.that their *houſes* ſhall continue for ever
*Iſa.*5.9.of a truth,many *houſes* ſhalbe deſolate
*Jer.*5.27.birds,ſo are their *houſes* full of deceit
*Hag.*1.4.time——O ye,to dwell in your ſieled *houſes*
*Mat.*23.14.ye devoure widowes *houſes* *Luk.*20.47.

Humble.

*Deut.*8.16.*humble*,and prove thee to do thee good
2 *Chro.*7.14.ſhall *humble* themſelves,and pray
Job 22.29.and he ſhall ſave the *humble* perſon
*Pſal.*9.12.he forgetteth not the cry of the *humble*
10.12.lift up thy hand,forget not the *humble*
17.thou haſt heard the deſire of the *humble*
*Pro.*16.19.better it is to be of an *humble* ſpirit
29.23.honour ſhall uphold the *humble* in ſpirit
*Iſa.*57.15.that is of a contrite and *humble* ſpirit
*Mat.*18.4.whoſoever ſhall *humble* himſelfe as this
23.12.he that ſhall *humble* himſelfe ſhalbe exalted
*Jam.*4.6.but he giveth grace to the *humble* 1 *Pet.*5.5.
1 *Pet.*5.6.*humb.*your ſelves under the mighty *Jam.*4.10.

Humbled.

2 *Chro.*12.7.Lord ſaw that they *humbled* themſelves
*Iſa.*10.33.downe,the haughty ſhalbe *humbled*
*Jer.*44.10.they are not *humbled*——nor have they
*Dan.*5.22.thou haſt not *humbled* thine heart,though
*Phil.*2.8.he *humbled* himſelfe,and became obedient

Humbleth.

1 *Kin.*21.29.ſeeſt thou how Ahab *humbleth* himſelfe
*Luk.*14.11.he that *humbleth* himſelfe ſhalbe exalted

Humbleneſſe.

*Col.*3.12.put on——*humbleneſſe* of mind,meekneſſe

Humbly.

*Mic.*6.8.mercy,and to walk *humbly* with thy God

Humility.

*Pro.*15.33.wiſdome,and before honour is *humility*
22.4.by *humility* and the feare of the Lord,are
*Act.*20.19.ſerving the Lord with all *humility* of
*Col.*2.18.in a voluntary *humility* and worſhipping of
23.an ſhew of wiſdome——and *humility*
1 *Pet.*5.5.be clothed with *humility*,for God

Hunger.

*Lam.*4.9.better then they that be ſlain with *hunger*
*Mat.*5.6.bleſſed are they that do *hunger* and thirſt after
See *Luke* 6.21.
*Luk.*6.25.you that are full,for ye ſhall *hunger*
John 6.35.he that cometh to me ſhall never *hunger*
*Rom.*12.20.if thine enemy *hunger*,feed him
See *Prov.*25.21.
*Rev.*7.16.they ſhall *hunger* no more nor thirſt

Hungry.

*Pſal.*107.9.he filleth the *hungry* ſoule with goodneſſe
146.7.which giveth food to the *hungry*: the
*Pro.*25.21.if thine enemy be *hungry*,give him bread
27.7.to the *hungry* ſoule every bitter thing is ſweet
*Iſa.*58.7.deale thy bread to the *hungry* See Ver.10.
*Mat.*25.35.I was an *hungry*,and ye gave me meat
*Luk.*1.53.he hath filled the *hungry* with good things
*Phil.*4.12.both to be full,and to be *hungry*

Husband.

*Num.*30.8.but if her *huſband* diſ-allow her on the day
13.her *huſband* may eſtabliſh it,or——make it
*Pro.*12.4.woman is a crowne to her *huſband*
*Iſa.*54.5.thy Maker is thy *huſband*,the Lord of
*Jer.*3.14.although I was an *huſband* unto them,ſaith
1 *Cor.*7.11.and let not the *huſband* put away his wife
*Ephes.*5.23.the *huſband* is the head of the wife,even
33.the wife ſee that ſhe reverence her *huſband*

Husbands. Husbandry.

1 *Cor.*3.9.ye are Gods *huſbandry*
14.35.let them aske their *huſbands* at home
*Ephes.*5.24.ſo let the wives be to their *huſbands*
25.*huſbands*,love your wives——as Chriſt loved
*Tit.*2.5.obedient to their owne *huſbands*,that the
See *Col.*3.18.
1 *Pet.*3.7.ye *huſbands*,dwell with them according

Hypocrite. Hypocriſie.

Job 8.13.the *hypocrites* hope ſhall periſh
13.16.an *hypocrite* ſhall not come before him
20.5.the joy of the *hypocrite* is but for a moment
*Pro.*11.9.an *hypocrite* with his mouth deſtroyeth
*Iſa.*9.17.every one is an *hypocrite*,and an evill doer
*Luk.*12.1.beware ye of the leaven——of *hypocriſie*
*Jam.*3.17.without partiality,and without *hypocriſie*

Hypocrites.

Job 15.34.the congregation of *hypocrites* ſhalbe
36.13.the *hypocrites* in heart heap up wrath
*Iſa.*33.14.fearfulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the *hypocrites*
*Mat.*6.2.ſound a trumpet,as the *hypocrites* doe in
See
24.51.appoint him his portion with *hypocrites*

Idle. Idleneſſe.

*Exod.*5.17.ye are *idle*,therefore ye ſay
*Pro.*19.15.and an *idle* ſoule ſhall ſuffer hunger
31.27.ſhe——eateth not the bread of *idleneſſe*
*Eccleſ.*10.18.through *idleneſſe* of hands the houſe
*Ezek.*16.49.fulneſſe of bread,and abundance of
*Mat.*12.36.every *idle* word that men ſhall ſpeak

Idolater, &c.

1 *Cor.*5.10.extortioners,or with *idolaters*,for then
10.7.nor be ye *idolaters*,as were ſome of them
*Ephes.*5.5.nor covetous——who is an *idolater*,hath

Idolatry.

1 *Cor.*10.14.dearly beloved,flie from *idolatry*
*Col.*3.5.and covetouſneſſe,which is *idolatry*: for

Idols.

*Levit.*19.4.turn ye not unto *idols*,nor make to
See *Exod.*
26.1.ye ſhall make ye no *idols* nor graven image
*Pſal.*96.5.all the gods of the nations are *idols*
*Iſa.*45.16.go to confuſion that are makers of *idols*
*Ezek.*14.4.that ſetteth up *idols* in his heart,and
*Zech.*10.2.the *idols* have ſpoken vanity,and the
13.2.I will cut off the names of the *idols* out of
2 *Cor.*6.16.hath the temple of God with *idols*?
1 *John* 5.21.children,keep your ſelves from *idols*

Jealous. Jealouſie.

*Exod.*20.4.I the Lord——am a *jealous* God,viſiting
See *Deut.*4.24. & 5.9.
*Deut.*32.21.they have moved me to *jealouſie*
See *Rom.*
34.24.the Lord,whoſe name is *Jealous*,is a *jealous*
See *Joſh.*
*Pro.*6.34.*jealouſie* is the rage of a man——he will
*Ezek.*39.25.and will be *jealous* for mine holy Name
1 *Cor.*10.22.do we provoke the Lord to *jealouſie*
2 *Cor.*11.2.I am *jealous* over you with godly *jealouſie*

Jehovah.

*Exod.*6.3.by my name *Jehovah* I was not knowne
*Pſal.*83.18.whoſe name alone is *Jehovah* art the
*Iſa.*12.2.the Lord *Jehovah* is my ſtrength
26.4.in the Lord *Jehovah* is everlaſting ſtrength

Jeruſalem.

*Pſal.*137.6.if I preferre not *Jeruſalem* above my
*Zeph.*1.12.

I will search *Jerusalem* with candles
Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest the Prophets
Jerusalem that is above is free, which is the
the city of the living God, the heavenly *Jerusa.*
See *Rev.*3.12. & 21.2,10.

Jesting.

not fooliſh talking, nor *jeſting*, which are

Jeſus.

tion ſhalt call his name *Jeſus*, for he ſhall
11. if any man love not the Lord *Jeſus* Chriſt
at the name of *Jeſus* every knee ſhall bow
Jeſus Chriſt, the ſame yeſterday and to day
but beleeveth that *Jeſus* is the Son of God

Jew, &c.

take hold of the skirt of him that is a *Jew*
he is not a *Jew* who is one outwardly; nor
is he the God of the *Jewes* only? is he not
there is no difference between the *Jew* and
to the *Jewes* I became as a *Jew*, that I may

Jewels.

when I make up my *Jewels*, and I will

Ignorance.

if a ſoule ſhall ſin through *ignorance*
See Chapt.5.17.
when he ſins by *ignorance* See
Ver.29. *Levit.*4.13,27. & 5.15.
I wote that through *ignorance* ye did it
the times of this *ignorance* God
from the life of God through the *ignorance*
to the former luſts in your *ignorance*

Ignorant, &c.

are all *ignorant*, they are all
Abraham be *ignorant* of us, and
but if a man be *ignorant*,
let him be *ignorant* ſtill
for we are not *ignorant* of his devices
becauſe I did it *ignorantly* in unbeliefe

Image, &c.

Let us make man in our *image* See Ver.27.
Chap.9.6. *Epheſ.*4.24. *Col.*3.10.
after his *image*
ſhall defile thy—graven *images*
a graven *image* are all—vanity
See Ver.15,17. & Chap.45.20. & *Heb.*2,19.
what profiteth the graven *image*
be conformed to the *image* of his Son
is the *image* and glory of God
we have borne the *image* of the
Chriſt, who is the *image* of God *Col.*1.15.
after the *image* of him that created
the expreſſe *image* of his perſon
ſhould make an *image* to the Beaſt
give life to the *image* of the Beaſt
See Chap.14.2. & 19.20. & 20.4.

Imagine.

and *imagine* deceit all the day long
let none—*imagine* evill againſt his brother in

Imagination, &c.

every *imagination* of the thoughts of his
See Chapt.8.21.
caſting downe *imaginations*, and every high

Immortall.

to the King eternall, *immortall*, inviſible

Immortality.

and honour, and *immortality*, eternall life
this mortall muſt put on *immortality*
life and *immortality* to light, through

Immutable.

that by two *immutable* things, in which

Imputed.

*Rom.*5.13. ſin is not *imputed* where there is no law
*Jam.*2.23. it was *imputed* to him for righteouſneſſe

Imputeth, &c.

*Pſal.*32.2. bleſt is the man to whom the Lord *imputeth* not
*Rom.*4.6. God *imputeth* righteouſneſſe without works
8. man, to whom the Lord will not *impute* ſin
2 *Cor.*5.19. not *imputing* their treſpaſſes unto them

Incenſe.

*Pſal.*141.2. let my prayer be—as *incenſe*, and the lifting
*Iſa.*1.13. *incenſe* is an abomination unto me
*Jer.*44.19. when we burnt *incenſe* to the Queen of heaven

Inchanter, &c.

*Lev.*19.26. nor ſhall ye uſe *inchantment*, nor ſhall
*Num.*23.23. there is no *inchantment* againſt Jacob
*Deut.*18.10. or an obſerver of times, or an *inchanter*
2 *Kin.*21.6. and uſed *inchantments*, and dealt

Incontinency.

1 *Cor.*7.5. Satan tempt you not for your *incontinency*

Incorruptible, &c.

*Rom.*1.23. the glory of the *incorruptible* God, into an
1 *Cor.*9.25. but we an *incorruptible* See 1 *Pet.*1.4.
15.42. it is raiſed in *incorruption* See V.50,52,53,54.

Increaſe.

*Levit.*25.36. take thou no uſury of him or *increaſe*
37. nor lend him thy victuals for *increaſe*
*Ezek.*18.8,13,17. & 22.12.
*Pro.*3.9. and with the firſt fruits of all thine *increaſe*
*Eccleſ.*5.11. when goods *increaſe*, they are increaſed that
1 *Cor.*3.6. watered, but God gave the *increaſe*
1 *Theſ.*3.12. the Lord make you to *increaſe*, and
4.10. we beſeech you—that you *increaſe* more and

Indignation.

*Mic.*7.9. I will beare the *indignation* of the Lord
2 *Cor.*7.11. yea, what *indignation*, yea what

Infant.

*Iſa.*65.20. no more thence an *infant* of dayes, nor an

Inſidell.

1 *Tim.*5.8. and is worſe then an *Inſidell*

Infirmity, &c.

*Pſal.*77.10. this is mine *infirmity*: but I will
*Pro.*18.14. of a man will ſuſtaine his *infirmity*, but
*Mat.*8.17. himſelfe took our *infirmities*, and bare
*Rom.*8.26. the ſpirit alſo helpeth our *infirmities*: for
15.1. ought to beare the *infirmities* of the weak, and
2 *Cor.*11.30. I will glory of—mine *infirmities*
See Chapt.12.5,9.
*Heb.*4.15. touched with the feeling of our *infirmities*
5.2. himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with *infirmity*

Inhabitants.

*Levit.*18.25. the land—vomits out her *inhabitants*
*Judg.*5.23. curſe ye Meroz—the *inhabitants* thereof
*Iſa.*57.15. Lofty one that *inhabiteth* eternity

Inheritance.

*Numb.*18.20. I am thy part and *inheritance*
*Pſal.*33.12. whom he hath choſen for his *inheritance*
*Pro.*20.21. an *inheritance* may be gotten haſtily
*Act.*20.32. able—to give you an *inheritance* among
26.18. an *inheritance* among them that are ſanctified
*Epheſ.*1.14. which is the earneſt of our *inheritance*
5.5. hath any *inheritance* in the Kingdome
*Col.*3.24. ye ſhall receive the reward of the *inheritance*
*Heb.*9.15. receive the promiſe of eternall *inheritance*
11.8. ſhould after receive for an *inheritance*
1 *Pet.*1.4. to an *inheritance* incorruptible, and

Inherit.

*Pſal.*25.13. and his ſeed ſhall *inherit* the earth
*Mat.*5.5. the meek, for they ſhall *inherit* the earth
25.34. *inherit* the Kingdome prepared for you from
1 *Cor.*6.9. ſhall

1 *Cor.*6.9.shall not *inherit* the Kingdome of God?
See Chapt.15.50.
*Rev.*21.7.that overcome shall *inherit* all things

Inioy.

1 *Tim.*6.17.who giveth us all things richly to *injoy*
*Heb.*11.25.then to *injoy* the pleasures of sin for a season

Iniquity.

*Exod.*28.38.beare the *iniquity* of the holy things
34.7.forgiving *iniquity* and transgression, and
See *Numb.*14.18.
*Num.*23.21.he hath not beheld *iniquity* in Jacob, nor
2 *Chro.*19.7.there is no *iniquity* with the Lord our God
Job 4.8.they that plow *iniquity*——reap of the same
11.6.lesse then thy *iniquity* deserveth
15.16.man which drinketh *iniquity* like water
21.19.God layeth up his *iniquity* for his children
31.3.strange punishment to the workers of *iniquity*
34.32.if I have done *iniquity*, I will do no more
36.21.take heed, regard not *iniquity*
*Psal.*5.5.thy sight, thou hatest all workers of *iniquity*
7.14.he travelleth with *iniquity*, and hath
32.2.unto whom the Lord imputeth not *iniquity*, and
See *Rom.*4.7,8.
5.to thee, and mine *iniquity* have I not hid
66.18.if I regard *iniquity* in my heart: the Lord
69.27.adde *iniquity* unto their *iniquity*, and let
*Pro.*19.28.the mouth of the wicked devoureth *iniquity*
21.15.destruction shalbe to the workers of *iniquity*
22.8.he that soweth *iniquity* shall reap vanity: and
*Isa.*1.4.a people laden with *iniquity*, a seed of
5.18.draw *iniquity* with cords of vanity, and sin
53.6.the Lord hath laid on him the *iniquity* of us all
*Jer.*2.22.the *iniquity* is marked before me, saith the
3.13.only acknowledge thine *iniquity*, that thou
50.20.the *iniquity* of Israel shalbe sought for, and
*Lam.*2.14.they have not discovered thine *iniquity* to
*Ezek.*18.17.he shall not die for the *iniquity* of his father
See Ver.18,26,30.
33.8.wicked man shall die in his *iniquity*
*Hos.*14.1.for thou hast fallen by thine *iniquity*
*Mic.*2.1.woe unto them that devise *iniquity*, and
7.18.a God like thee, that pardoneth *iniquity*
*Mal.*2.6.*iniquity* was not found in his lips
*Mat.*7.23.depart from me ye that work *iniquity*
13.41.and them which do *iniquity*
24.12.because *iniquity* shall abound, the love of
1 *Cor.*13.6.rejoyceth not in *iniquity*, but rejoyceth
2 *Thes.*2.7.the mysterie of *iniquity* doth already work
2 *Tim.*2.19.name of Christ, depart from *iniquity*
*Tit.*2.14.might redeem us from all *iniquity*, and
*Heb.*1.9.loved righteousnesse, and hated *iniquity*

Iniquities.

Job 13.26.to possesse the *iniquities* of my youth
*Pro.*5.22.his owne *iniquities* shall take the wicked
*Psal.*103.3.who forgiveth all thine *iniquities*, who
10.nor dealt with us after our *iniquities*
*Isa.*53.5.he was bruised for our *iniquities*
11.for he shall beare their *iniquities*
59.2.your *iniquities* have separated between you and
*Micah.*7.19.he will subdue our *iniquities*, and thou
*Heb.*8.12.their *iniquities* will I remember no more
See Chapt.10.17.

Inlarge.

*Gen.*9.27.God shall *inlarge* Japhet, and he shall
*Psal.*119.32.command when thou shalt *inlarge* my heart

Inlargeth.

*Hab.*2.5.*inlargeth* his desire as hell, and is as death

Inlighten, &c.

*Psal.*18.28.my God will *inlighten* my darknesse
*Heb.*6.4.for them which were once *inlightned*, and

Inner.

*Rom.*7.22.I delight in the law——after the *inner*
*Ephes.*3.16.strengthned by his spirit in the *inner*

Innocency.

*Psal.*26.6.I will wash my hands in *innocency*: so
73.13.in vaine, and washed my hands in *innocency*

Innocent.

Job 4.7.who ever perished being *innocent*?
27.17.and the *innocent* shall divide the silver
*Psal.*15.5.nor taketh reward against the *innocent*
*Pro.*28.20.makes haste to be rich, shall not be
*Jer.*2.35.yet thou saist, Because I am *innocent*,
*Mat.*27.4.sinned, in that I have betrayed *innocent*
See the word

Inspiration.

Job 32.8.the *inspiration* of the Almighty giveth

Instructed, &c.

*Jer.*6.8.be thou *instructed*——lest thy soul depart
31.19.after I was *instructed*, I smote upon my
2 *Tim.*2.25.in meekenesse *instructing* those that

Instruction.

*Psal.*50.17.seeing thou hatest *instruction*, and
*Pro.*4.13.take fast hold of *instruction*, let her
5.12.how have I hated *instruction*
8.33.heare *instruction*, and be wise
10.17.he is in the way of life that keepeth
12.1.whoso loveth *instruction*, loveth knowledge
13.18.shame shalbe to him that refuseth
15.32.he that refuseth *instruction*, despiseth
2 *Tim.*3.16.for correction, for *instruction* in

Integrity.

1 *Kin.*9.4.in *integrity* of heart and uprightnesse
Job 27.5.I will not remove my *integrity* from
*Psal.*25.21.let *integrity* and uprightnesse preserve
26.1.I have walked in mine *integrity*
41.12.thou upholdest me in my *integrity*, and
*Pro.*11.3.the *integrity* of the upright shall guide
19.1.better is the poore——in his *integrity*, than
See

Intercession.

*Isa.*53.12.made *intercession* for the transgressors
*Rom.*8.26.the spirit it selfe maketh *intercession*
34.who maketh also *intercession* for us
*Heb.*7.25.he ever liveth to make *intercession* for

Intreat.

*Exod.*8.28.you shall not go very far away: *intreat*
See

Interpreter.

Job 33.23.an *Interpreter* one of a thousand

Invisible.

*Col.*1.15.who is the image of the *invisible* God, the
2 *Tim.*1.17.now to the King——immortall, *invisible*
See
*Heb.*11.27.he endured, as seeing him who is *invisible*

Inward.

*Psal.*51.6.thou desirest truth in the *inward* parts
*Jer.*31.33.I will put my law in their *inward* parts, and
See
2 *Cor.*4.16.the *inward* man is renewed day by day

Inwardly.

*Rom.*2.29.he is a Jew, which is one *inwardly*, and

Iournie.

*Mat.*10.10.nor a scrip for your *journie*, nor two
*Act.*1.12.is from Jerusalem a Sabbath daies *journie*

Joy.

*Neh.*8.10.for the *joy* of the Lord is your strength
12.43.God hath made them rejoyce with great *joy*
Job 20.5.the *joy* of an hypocrite is but for a moment
*Psal.*5.

let them ever ſhout for *joy* *Pſa.*32.11.& 35.27.
in thy preſence is fulneſſe of *joy*,at thy
a night,but *joy* comes in the morning
make me to heare *joy* and gladneſſe,that the
before unto me the *joy* of thy ſalvation: and
it is *joy* to the juſt to do judgement,but
with *joy* ſhall ye draw water out of the
and everlaſting *joy* on their heads
See Chap.9.3.& 51.11.& 61.7.
the oyle of *joy* for mourning,the garment of
ſervants ſhall ſing for *joy* of heart
will turne their mourning into *joy*,and
will *joy* in the God of my ſalvation
the word, and anon with *joy* receiveth it
enter thou into the *joy* of thy Lord
thou ſhalt have *joy* and gladneſſe
tidings of great *joy* which ſhalbe
joy ſhalbe in heaven over one ſinner that
that your *joy* might be full See Chap.16.24.
1 *Joh*n 1.4. 2 *John* 12.
ſorrow ſhalbe turned into *joy*
your *joy* no man taketh from you
joy in God through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt
righteouſneſſe,peace, and *joy* of the holy Ghoſt
God of hope fill you with all *joy* & peace in
affliction——the abundance of their *joy*
fruit of the Spirit is love, *joy*
affliction,with *joy* of the holy Ghoſt
for the *joy* that was ſet before him
it all *joy* when ye fall into divers
joy unſpeakable,and full of glory
have no greater *joy* then to heare that my

Joyfull, &c.

them alſo that love thy Name be *joyfull* in
the Saints be *joyfull* in glory,let them
joyfull with the wife,whom thou
exceeding *joyfull* in all our tribulations
joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods

Joyfulneſſe.

thou ſerveſt not the Lord with *joyfulneſſe*

Joyous.

chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth *joyous*

Joyne, &c.

to them that *joyne* houſe to houſe
joyne our ſelves to the Lord, in a
God hath *joyned* together,let no man

Iron.

I will make your heaven as *iron*,and
ſharpeneth *iron*, ſo a man
their conſcience ſeared with a hot *iron*

Iſrael, &c.

——any divination againſt *Iſrael*
truly God is good to *Iſrael*, even to
though thy people *Iſrael* be as the ſand of
ſhall I deliver thee, *Iſrael*! how
behold an *Iſraelite* indeed, in whom
not all *Iſrael*,which are of *Iſrael*
ſervice, and upon the *Iſrael* of God

Iudah.

the Scepter ſhall not depart from *Judah*
in *Judah* is God known, his Name is
O *Judah*, what ſhall I doe unto thee?

Iudge.

they ſhall *judge* the people with juſt
the Lord ſhall *judge* his people See *Pſal.*7.8.
& 9.8.& 67.4. & 135.14.
the Lord ſhall *judge* the ends of the earth
See *Pſal.*58.11.
ye *judge* not for man, but for the Lord
how long will ye *judge* unjuſtly? and
*Pro.*31.9.*judge* righteouſly,and plead the cauſe
See *Deut.*1.16.*Pſal.*96.10
*Eccleſ.*3.17.God ſhall *judge* the righteous See *Pſal.*7.11.
*Jer.*5.28.they *judge* not the cauſe of the fatherleſſe
*Ezek.*20.4.wilt thou *judge* them,Son of man? wilt
*Mic.*3.11.the heads thereof *judge* for reward,and
*Mat.*7.1.*judge* not, that ye be not judged See *Rom.*14.13.
*Luk.*6.37.*judge* not, and ye ſhall not be judged
John 7.24.*judge* not according to the appearance
*Act.*17.31.he will *judge* the would in righteouſneſſe
*Rom.*2.16.when God ſhall *judge* the ſecrets of men
14.10.why doſt thou *judge* thy brother?
1 *Cor.*4.5.*judge* nothing before the time,untill the
6.2.the Saints ſhall *judge* the world?
3.know ye not that we ſhall *judge* the angels?
11.31.if we would *judge* our ſelves,we ſhould not
*Col.*2.16.let no man *judge* you in meat or in drink
2 *Tim.*4.1.who ſhall *judge* the quick and the dead
1 *Pet.*4.5.that is ready to *judge* the quick and the dead
*Rev.*6.10.doſt thou not *judge* and avenge our bloud

Judged, &c.

*Mat.*19.28.*judging* the twelve Tribes of Iſrael
1 *Cor.*11.32.when we are *judged*,we are chaſtened of

Judge.

*Gen.*18.25.ſhall not the *Judge* of the earth do right?
See *Pſal.*98.9.
Job 9.15.but I would make ſupplication to my *Judge*
*Pſal.*50.6.God is *Judge* himſelf See *Pſal.*58.11.
& 75.7.& 94.2. *Iſa.*33.22.
*Mat.*5.25.deliver thee to the *Judge*,and the *Judge*
*Luk.*18.2.there was——a *Judge* which feared not God
*Act.*10.42.ordained——to be the *Judge* of quick and dead
See 2 *Tim.*4.1.
*Heb.*12.23.and to God the *Judge* of all; and to
*Jam.*5.9.behold, the *Judge* ſtandeth at the doore

Judges.

2 *Chro.*19.6.and ſaid to the *Judges*, Take heed what
*Pſal.*2.10,be inſtructed ye *Judges* of the earth
*Iſa.*40.23.he makes the *Judges* of the earth vanity
*Zeph.*3.3.her *Judges* are evening wolves; they

Judgeſt.

*Pſal.*51.4.ſpeakeſt, and cleare when thou *judgeſt*
*Jer.*11.20.O Lord——that *judgeſt* righteouſly,that
*Rom.*2.1.wherein thou *judgeſt* another, thou
14.4.who art thou that *judgeſt* another mans ſervant
*Jam.*4.12.who art thou that *judgeſt* another

Judgeth.

*Pſal.*82.1.God ſtands——he *judgeth* among the gods
*Pro.*29.14.the King that faithfully *judgeth* the poore
John 5.22.the Father *judgeth* no man, but hath
*Jam.*4.12.*judgeth* his brother,ſpeaketh evill of the Law
1 *Pet.*1.17.who without reſpect of perſons *judgeth*
2.23.himſelfe to him that *judgeth* righteouſly

Judgment.

*Exod.*23.6.thou ſhalt not wreſt the *judgement*
See *Deut.*21.17.
*Levit.*15.19.do no unrighteouſneſſe in *judgement*
*Deut.*1.17.ye ſhall not reſpect perſons in *judgement*
16.19.thou ſhalt not wreſt *judgement*
27.19.curſed be he that perverteth *judgement*
32.4.work is perfect, all his waies are *judgement*
*Pſal.*1.5.the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in *judgement*
9.16.knowne by the *judgement* which he executeth
33.5.he loveth righteouſneſſe and *judgement*
See *Pſal.*37.28.
89.14.juſtice and *judgement* are the habitation of
See *Pſal.*97.2.
106.3.bleſſed are they that keep *judgement*
143.2.enter not into *judgement* with thy ſervant
*Pro.*21.15.it is joy to the juſt to doe *judgement*, but

24.23.to have respect of persons in *judgement*
29.4 the King by *judgement* establisheth the
*Eccles.*11.14.God shall bring every work into *judgement*
See Chapt.11.9.
*Isa.*1.17.seek *judgement*, relieve the oppressed
30.18.the Lord is a God of *judgement*: blessed are
49.4.my *judgement* is with the Lord, and my
59.11.we look for *judgement*, but there is none
See Ver.14,15.
61.8.I the Lord love *judgement*, I hate robbery
*Jer.*4.2.in truth, in *judgement*, and in righteousnesse
10.24.correct me, but with *judgement*, not in thy
21.12.execute *judgement* in the morning, and Ch.22.3.
49.12.they whose *judgement* was not to drink
*Hos.*2.19.betroth thee—in righteousnesse and *judgment*
12.6.keep mercy and *judgement*, and wait on thy
*Amos.*5.7.*judgement* into wormwood See Chap.6.12.
*Zech.*7.9.execute true *judgements*, and shew mercy
See Chapt.8.16.
John 5.22.hath committed all *judgement* unto the Son
*Act.*24.25.of temperance and *judgement* to come
*Rom.*2.2.the *judgement* of God is according to truth
14.10.we shall all stand before the *judgm.*seat of Christ
See 2 *Corin.*5.10.
*Heb.*9.27.once to die, but after this the *judgement*
10.27.but a—fearfull looking for of *judgement*, and
*Jam.*2.13.and mercy rejoyceth against *judgement*
1 *Pet.*4.17.*judgement* must begin at the house of God

Judgements.

Psal 18.22.for all his *judgements* were before me
36.6.thy *judgements* are a great deep: O Lord thou
119.39.I feare, for thy *judgements* are good
137.upright in thy *judgements* See *Rev.*16.7.& 19.2.
*Isa.*26 9.when thy *judgements* are in the earth, the

Just.

1 *Sam.*23.3.he that ruleth over men must be *just*
*Neh.*9.33.howbeit, thou art *just* in all that
Job 4.17.shall mortall man be more *just* then God
9.2.but how should man be *just* with God?
12.4.the *just*—man is laughed to scorne
27.17.prepare it, but the *just* shall put it on, and
*Pro.*3.33.he blesseth the habitation of the *just*
4.18.the path of the *just* is as the shining light
10 6.blessings are upon the head of the *just*: but
7.the memory of the *just* is blessed; but the
12.13.but the *just* shall come out of trouble
21.there shall no evill happen to the *just*
13.22.wealth of the sinner is laid up for the *just*
18.17.that is first in his owne cause seemeth *just*
20.7.the *just* man walketh in his integrity: his
21.15.it is joy to the *just* to doe judgement
24.16.a *just* man falleth seven times, and riseth up
29.27.is an abomination to the *just*, and he that
*Eccles.*7.15.there is a *just* man that perisheth in his
See Chapt.8.14.
20.there is not a *just* man upon the earth that
*Isa.*26.7.the way of the *just* is uprightnesse: thou
45.21.a *just* God and a Saviour, there is none beside
*Hab.*2.4.the *just* shall live by his faith See *Rom.*1.17.
*Gal.*3.11. *Heb.*10.38.
*Mat.*5.45.and sendeth raine upon the *just* and unjust
*Mark.*6.20.knowing that he was a *just* man, and a holy
*Act.*24.15.a resurrection—both of the *just* and unjust
1 *Pet.*3.18.suffered for sins, the *just* for the unjust, that
1 *John*1.9.he is faithfull and *just* to forgive us our
*Rev.*15.3.*just* and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints

Justice.

*Pro.*21.3.to doe *justice* and *judgement* is more
*Psal.*82.3.doe *justice* to the afflicted and needy
*Isa.*56.1.keep ye judgement, and do *justice*. *Ezek.*45.9.
59.4.none calleth for *justice*, nor any pleads
14.*justice* stands afar off, for truth is
*Jer.*22.15.and doe judgement and *justice*, and

Justifie.

*Deut.*25.1.they shall *justifie* the righteous, and
*Isa.*5.23.which *justifie* the wicked for a reward
53.11.shall my righteous servant *justifie* many
*Luk.*16.15.ye are they which *justifie* your selves

Justified.

Job 13.18.my cause, I know that I shalbe *justified*
25.4.how then can man be *justified* with God
*Psal.*51.4.that thou mightest be *justified*, when
See
143.2.in thy sight shall no man living be *justified*
*Isa.*45.25.in the Lord shall all—be *justified*
*Mat.*11.19.wisdome is *justified* of her children
*Luk.*18.14.this man went—to his house *justified*
*Rom.*2.13.but the doers of the Law shalbe *justified*
3.20.there shall no flesh be *justified* in his sight
24.being *justified* freely by his grace, through
See
28.a man is *justified* by faith See
4.2.for if Abraham were *justified* by works
5.1.being *justified* by faith, we have peace with
9.much more—being *justified* by his blood
*Gal.*2.16.a man is not *justified* by the works of
See
*Jam.*2.24.by works a man is *justified*, and not by
See

Justification.

*Rom.*4.25.and was raised againe for our *justification*
5.16.is of many offences unto *justification*

Justifieth.

*Pro.*17.15.he that *justifieth* the wicked, and he
*Isa.*50.8.he is neere that *justifieth* me, who will
*Rom.*4.5.on him who *justifieth* the ungodly, his
8.33.charge of Gods elect? it is God that
Justly.
*Mic.*6.8.doth the Lord require—but to do

Keep. Kep.

*Gen.*28.15.I will *keep* thee in all places whither
*Exod.*15.26.and *keep* all his statutes
*Deut.*4.40.&
*Deut.*4.9.*keep* thy soule diligently
29.9.*keep*—the words of this covenant, and
*Psal.*91.11.over thee, to *keep* thee in all thy
127.1.except the Lord *keep* the city, the
*Luk.*8.15.having heard the word, *keep* it
11.28.blessed are they that hear the word—
*John*14.15.if ye love me, *keep* my commandments
2 *Tim.*1.12.is able to *keep* that which I have
*Jude*24.that is able to *keep* you from falling
*Rev.*1.3.and *keep* those things that are written
3.10.then hast kept the word—I also will
Keepeth, &c.
*Psal.*121.3.he that *keepeth* thee will not slumber
5.the Lord is thy *keeper*: the Lord is thy
1 *John*3.24.and *keepeth* not his commandments
5.18.he that *keepeth* his commandments
*Rev.*22.7.blessed is he that *keepeth* the sayings

Key, &c.

*Isa.*22.22.the *key* of the house of David will I
*Mat.*16.19.I will give unto thee the *keyes* of
See
*Rev.*1.18.and have the *keyes* of hell and death
3.7.he that hath the *key* of David, he that
Kill, &c.
*Exod.*20.13.thou shalt not kill *Deut.*5.17.
Levit.

he that *killeth* any man shalbe put to Vet.21.
whoso *killeth* any person, the murtherer shalbe
whoso *killeth* his neighbour ignorantly
the Lord *killeth* and maketh alive, he
See *Deut.*32.39.
am I God, to *kill* and to make alive
lying, and lying and *killing*
whosoever *killeth* you, shall think that he doth
and *killed* the Prince of life, whom God
that *killeth* with the sword must be *killed*

Kind.

is *kind* to the unthankfull, and to the evill
and be ye *kind* one to another, tender

Kindnesse.

my loving *kindnesse* is better then life
loving *kindnesse* will I not utterly take from
mercifull *kindnesse* is great toward
everlasting *kindnesse* will I have
kindnesse shall not depart from thee, not
to godlinesse, brotherly *kindnesse*, and

King.

those dales there was no *King* in Israel
See Chap.21.25.
this will be the manner of the *King*, that
it is to say to a *King*, Thou art wicked?
1. is *King* for ever See *Ps.*29.10. & 47.2,7.
my *King*, O God See *Ps.*74.12. & 84.3.
the *King* thy judgement, O God, and
and a great *King* above all gods
divine sentence is in the lips of the *King*
mouth of the *King* is as messengers of death
See Chap.19.12. & 20.2.
the light of the *King's* countenance is life
and truth preserve the *King*
King's heart is in the hand of the Lord as
from the Lord and the *King*: and
by judgement stablisheth the land V.14.
King against whom there is no rising up
King himselfe is served by the field
King's commandement, and that in regard
to thee——when thy *King* is a childe V.17.
not the *King*, no not in thy thought
the *King* it is prepared, he hath made
King is not he that can do any thing against
make the *King* glad with their wickednesse
them a *King* in mine anger, and took
behold, thy *King* cometh unto thee: he is
him, Haile *King* of the Jewes
and true are thy wayes, thou *King* of Saints

Kings.

will I speak of thy testimonies before *Kings*
Kings reigne, and Princes decree
abomination to *Kings* to commit wickednes
of *Kings* is to search out a matter
the heart of *Kings* is unsearchable
not for *Kings* to drink wine, not for
Kings shalbe thy nursing fathers, and their
removeth and setteth up *Kings*, and sets
Kings, and all that are in authority
King of *kings*, and Lord of lords
See *Rev.*17.14. & 19.16.
hath made us *Kings* and Priests See Chap.5.10.

Kingdome.

unto me a *Kingdome* of Priests See 1 *Pet.*2.9.
sceptre of thy *Kingdome* is a right sceptre
and his *Kingdome* ruleth over all *Dan.*4.17,25.
thy *Kingdome* is an everlasting *Kingdome*
See *Dan.*4.3,34. & 7.27. *Luke* 1.33.
2 *Pet.*1.11.
seek ye first the *Kingdome* of God, and
Kingdome divided against it selfe, is
13.24. the *Kingdome* of heaven is like unto a
See Ver.31,44,45,47. & Chap.18.23.
& 20.1. & 22.2.
27.13. ye shut up the *Kingdome* of heaven against
*Luk.*12.32. fathers——pleasure to give you a *Kingdome*
John 18.36. my *Kingdome* is not of this world: if my
*Rom.*14.17. the *Kingdome* of God is not meat and
1 *Cor.*4.20. the *Kingdome*——is not in word but in power
6.9. shall not inherit the *Kingdome* of God?
See Chap.15.50. *Gal.*5.21. *Ephes.*5.5.
15.24. shall have delivered up the *Kingdome* to God
2 *Thes.*1.5. be counted worthy of the *Kingdome* of God
2 *Tim.*4.18. will preserve me to his heavenly *Kingdome*
*Heb.*1.8. is the sceptre of thy *Kingdome*
12.28. a *Kingdome* which can not be moved

Kisse.

*Psal.*2.12. *kisse* the Son, lest he be angry, and ye
*Cant.*1.2. let him *kisse* me with the kisses of his lips
1 *Thes.*5.26. greet all the brethren with an holy *kisse*

Kissed.

*Mat.*26.49. and said, Haile Master, and *kissed* him
*Luk.*7.38. *kissed* his feet, and anointed them with

Knee, &c.

*Isa.*45.23. unto me every *knee* shall bow, every
See *Rom.*14.11. *Phil.*2.10.
*Heb.*12.12. lift up——the feeble *knees* See *Isa.*35.3.

Knew.

*Isa.*42.16. bring the blind by a way they *knew* not
*Mat.*7.23. will I profesie——I never *knew* you
*Luk.*12.47. that servant that *knew* his Lords will
*Rom.*1.21. they *knew* God, they glorified him not

Knock, &c.

*Cant.*5.2. the voice of my Beloved that *knocketh*
*Mat.*7.7. *knock*, and it shalbe opened unto you
*Rev.*3.20. I stand at the doore and *knock*: if

Know.

*Gen.*3.22. one of us, to *know* good and evill
*Exod.*33.12. I *know* thee by name See Ver.17.
1 *Chro.*28.9. *know* thou the God of thy fathers, and
*Psal.*9.10. they that *know* thy Name will——trust in thee
36.10. loving kindnesse unto them that *know* thee
143.8. cause me to *know* the way wherein I
*Isa.*49.26. and all flesh shall *know* that I the Lord
*Jer.*9.6. they refuse to *know* me, saith the Lord
10.25. upon the heathen that *know* thee not, and
24.7. I will give them an heart to *know* me, that
See Chap.31.34. *Heb.*8.11.
*Hos.*2.20. faithfulnesse, and thou shalt *know* the Lord
*Mat.*25.12. said, Verily I say unto you, I *know* you not
13. ye *know* neither the day nor the houre wherein
*John*7.17. do his will, he shall *know* of the doctrine
10.14. and *know* my sheep, and am knowne See V.27.
13.17. if ye *know* these things, happy are ye if ye
17.3. that they might *know* thee the only true God
1 *Cor.*2.2. I determined not to *know* any thing——save
12. that we might *know* the things that
4.4. I *know* nothing by my selfe, yet am I not
13.12. now I *know* in part, but then shall I *know*
2 *Cor.*5.16. *know* we no man after the flesh: yea
*Phil.*3.10. that I may *know* him, and the power of his
2 *Thes.*1.8. taking vengeance on them that *know* not
*Tit.*1.16. they professe they *know* God, but in
1 *John* 2.3. hereby we do *know* that we *know* him, if we
4. he that saith I know him, and keepeth not his

Knowne.

*Psal.*76.1. in Judah is God *known*, his name is
79.6. upon the heathen that have not *known* thee
See *Jer.*10.25.
*Jer.*4.22. my people——have not *known* me, they
See *Hosea* 5.4.
Amos 3.2. you

*Amo.*3.2.you only have I *knowne* of all the families
1 *Cor.*2.16.who hath *knowne* the mind of the Lord?
*Gal.*4.9.*knowne* God, or rather are *knowne* of God
2 *Pet.*2.21.better——not to have *known* the way of right.

Knowest.

2 *Chro.*6.30.thou only *knowest* the hearts of the children
*Pſal.*139.2.thou *knoweſt* my down-ſitting, and my
*Eccleſ.*11.5.*knoweſt* not the way of the Spirit
ſo thou *knoweſt* not the works of God
John 21.17.thou *knoweſt* all things, thou *knoweſt* that I
*Act.*1.24.thou Lord——*knoweſt* the hearts of all men

Knoweth.

*Pſal.*1.6.the Lord *knoweth* the way of the righteous
44.21.for he *knoweth* the ſecrets of the hearts
See *Pſal.*94.11.& 139.2,4.*Act.*15.8.
103.14.he *knoweth* our frame: he remembers that
*Dan.*2.22.he *knoweth* what is in the darkneſſe, and
*Mat.*6.32.your——father *knoweth* that ye have need
11.27.no man *knoweth* the Son but the Father
1 *Cor.*2.11.the things of God *knoweth* no man, but
3.20.the Lord *knoweth* the thoughts of the wiſe
8.2.think that he *knoweth* any thing, he knowes
*Jam.*4.17.to him that *knoweth* to doe good, and
1 *John* 4.6.he that *knoweth* God, heareth us, he that
7.loveth, is born of God, and *knoweth* God
See Verſe 8.

Knowing.

*Mat.*22.29.ye erre, not *knowing* the Scriptures, nor
1 *Tim.*6.4.is proud, *knowing* nothing

Knowledge.

1 *Sam.*2.3.the Lord is a God of *knowledge*: and
Job 21.14.we deſire not the *knowledge* of thy waies
36.4.he that is perfect in *knowledge* is with thee
*Pſal.*94.10.he that teacheth man *knowledge* ſhall not
*Pro.*1.21.and fooles hate *knowledge* See Ver.29.
2.3.if thou crieſt after *knowledge*, and lifteſt up
6.out of his mouth cometh *knowledge* and
10.and *knowledge* is pleaſant unto thy ſoule
10.14.wiſe men lay up *knowledge*: but the mouth
11.9.through *knowledge* ſhall the juſt be delivered
12.23.a prudent man concealeth *knowledge*
See Chap.13.16.
14.6.*knowledge* is eaſie to him that underſtands
15.7.the lips of the wiſe diſperſe *knowledge*
18.15.the heart of the prudent getteth *knowledge*
See Chapt.15.14.
20.15.the lips of *knowledge* are a precious jewell
*Eccleſ.*1.18.he that increaſeth *knowledge*, increaſeth
*Iſa.*5.13.becauſe they have no *knowledge*
11.2.the ſpirit of *knowledge*, and of the feare of the
9.the earth ſhalbe full of the *knowledge* of the Lord
28.9.whom ſhall he teach *knowledge*? and whom
44.25.and maketh their *knowledge* fooliſh
47.10.and thy *knowledge*, it hath perverted thee
53.11.by his *knowledge* ſhall my righteous ſervant
*Jer.*4.22.but to do good they have no *knowledge*
10.14.every man is brutiſh in his *knowledge*
See *Pſal.*73.22.
*Hoſ.*4.1.nor *knowledge* of God in the land
6.people are deſtroyed for lack of *knowledge*
6.6.and the *knowledge* of God more then burnt-offer.
*Hab.*2.14.the earth ſhalbe filled with——*knowledge* of
*Luk.*1.77.to give *knowledge* of ſalvation to his people
11.52.ye have taken away the key of *knowledge*
*Rom.*2.20.which haſt the forme of *knowledge*, and
1 *Cor.*8.1.*knowledge* puffeth up, but charity edifies
13.2.underſtand all myſteries and all *knowledge*
8.whether——*knowledge*, it ſhall vaniſh away
*Phil.*3.8.for the excellency of the *knowledge* of Chriſt
*Col.*1.10.and increaſing in the *knowledge* of God
3.10.is renewed in *knowledge*, after the image
1 *Tim.*2.4.come to the *knowledge* of the truth
1 *Pet.*3.7.dwell with them according to *knowledge*
2 *Pet.*1.6.to *knowledge* temperance, and to
3.18.and in the *knowledge* of our Lord and

Labour. Labours.

*Exod.*20.9.ſix dayes ſhalt thou *labour*, and doe all thy
See *Deut.*
*Pſal.*128.2.thou ſhalt eate the *labours* of thy hands
*Pro.*10.16.the *labour* of the righteous tendeth to life
13.11.he that gathereth by *labour* ſhall increaſe
14.23.in all *labour* there is profit: but the
*Eccleſ.*1.8.all things are full of *labour*, man
*Hab.*2.13.that the people *labour* in the very fire
See *Jer.*51.58.
John 6.27.*labour* not for meat that periſheth
1 *Cor.*15.58.your *labour* is not vaine in the Lord
*Epheſ.*4.28.but rather let him *labour*——with his
1 *Theſ.*5.12.know them which *labour* among you
1 *Tim.*5.17.who *labour* in the word and doctrine
*Rev.*14.13.that they may reſt from their *labours*

Laboured, &c.

*Iſa.*49.4.I have *laboured* in vaine, I have ſpent
*Luk.*10.2.but the *labourers* are few, pray ye the
7.the *labourer* is worthy of his hire See 1 *Tim.*5.18.
1 *Cor.*3.9.we are *labourers* together with God

Labouring.

*Eccleſ.*5.12.the ſleep of a *labouring* man is ſweet
1 *Theſ.*2.9.for *labouring* night and day, becauſe we

Lacked.

*Act.*4.34.there was not any among them that *lacked*

Laden, &c.

*Iſa.*1.4.a people *laden* with iniquity, a ſeed of
*Hab.*2.6.that *ladeth* himſelfe with thick clay
*Mat.*11.28.all ye that are weary and heavie *laden*

Lake.

*Rev.*19.20.caſt alive into a *lake* of fire See *Chap.*20.10.

Lamb.

*Exod.*12.5.your *Lamb* ſhalbe without blemiſh, a
*Iſa.*11.6.the Wolfe ſhall dwell with the *Lamb*, and
See *Chap.*65.25.
53.7.he is brought as a *Lamb* to the ſlaughter
John 1.29.behold the *Lamb* of God See *Rev.*5.6.
*Act.*8.32.like a *Lamb* dumb before the ſheerer
1 *Pet.*1.19.as of a *Lamb* without blemiſh, and
*Rev.*13.8.*Lamb* ſlain from the foundation of the
11.he had two hornes like a *Lamb*, and he ſpake
21.23.and the *Lamb* is the light thereof

Lambs.

*Iſa.*40.11.he ſhall gather his *Lambs* with his arme
*Luk.*10.3.I ſend you forth as *Lambs* among Wolves
John 21.15.he ſaith unto him, Feed my *Lambs*

Lamp, &c.

Job 12.5.is a *lamp* deſpiſed——of him that is at eaſe
*Pſal.*119.105.thy word is a *lamp* to my feet, and
*Pro.*13.9.but the *lamp* of the wicked ſhalbe put out
See *Chap.*24.20.
*Mat.*25.1.ten Virgins which took their *lamps*

Land. Lands

*Deut.*11.10.is not as the *land* of Egypt
Job 31.38.if my *land* cry againſt me
*Pſal.*49.11.call their *lands* after their owne names
*Iſa.*35.7.the thirſty *land*, ſprings of water *Chap.*41.18.
*Jer.*23.10.becauſe of ſwearing the *land* mourneth
*Amo.*7.10.the *land* is not able to beare all his words
Land-mark.
*Deut.*19.14.ſhalt not remove thy neighbours *land-mark*
See *Chap.*27.17.*Pro.*22.28.

Last.

*Isa.*44.6. I am the first, and I am the *last* See Chapt. 48.12. *Rev.*1.8,11,17. & 22.13.

*Isa.*57.9. and the *last* to be more then the first

Laugh, &c.

*Psal.*52.6. also will *laugh* at your calamity, and

*Eccl.*3.4. a time to weep, and a time to *laugh*

*Luk.*6.21. ye that sleepeth, And they *laughed* him to scorne

*Jam.*4.9. woe unto you that *laugh* now, for ye shall

Laughter.

*Eccl.*7.3. even in *laughter* the heart is sorrowfull

*Eccl.*2.2. I said of *laughter* it is mad: and of mirth

*Eccl.*7.3. sorrow is better then *laughter*, for by sadnesse

*Eccl.*7.6. is the *laughter* of the foole: this also is vanity

*Jam.*4.9. feast is made for *laughter*, and wine maketh

*Jam.*4.9. let your *laughter* be turned to mourning

Law. — Lam.

*Neh.*8.7. caused the people to understand the *Law*

*Neh.*8.8. so they read the *Law* of God distinctly, and

*Psal.*37.31. the *Law* of God is perfect, converting the

*Psal.*37.31. the *Law* of his God is in his heart See *Psa.*40.8.

*Psal.*119.1. way, who walk in the *Law* of the Lord

*Psal.*119.61. I have not forgotten thy *Law*

*Psal.*119.77. I delight in thy *Law*. See Ver.77,92,174.

*Psal.*119.97. O how I love thy *Law*! it is See Ver.159.

*Psal.*119.165. great peace have they which love thy *Law*

*Psal.*119.105. and the *Law* is light, and reproofe

*Psal.*119.29. take away his eares from hearing the *Law*

*Isa.*8.20. to the *Law*, and to the Testimony, if they

*Jer.*31.33. I will put my *Law* in their inward parts

*Mat.*5.17. not that I am come to destroy the *Law* Ver.18.

*Mat.*5.18. any man will sue thee at the *Law*, and take

*Mat.*5.18. be in no wise passe, then one title of the *Law* to faile

*Rom.*2.13. not the hearers of the *Law*, but the doers

*Rom.*3.20. by the deeds of the *Law* shal there no flesh be just.

*Rom.*3.20. for by the *Law* is the knowledge of sin

*Rom.*3.31. God forbid, yea we establish the *Law*

*Rom.*7.6. that we are delivered from the *Law*, that being

*Rom.*7.7. I had not knowne sin, but by the *Law*

*Rom.*7.12. wherefore the *Law* is holy — just, and good

*Rom.*7.14. we know that the *Law* is spirituall, but I

*Rom.*7.22. I delight in the *Law* of God after the

*Rom.*7.23. see another *Law* in my members warring

*Rom.*8.3. what the *Law* could not doe, in that it was

*Rom.*10.4. Christ is the end of the *Law* for righteousnesse

*Gal.*4.21. Tell me, ye that desire to be under the *Law*, do ye not hear the *Law*

*Gal.*5.4. Christ are any of you — go to *Law* before the

*Gal.*3.21. See Ver.6,7.

*Gal.*3.21. for if righteousnesse come by the *Law*, then Christ

*Gal.*2.16. a man is justified by the *Law* in the sight of God

*Gal.*3.24. the *Law* was our School-master, to bring us to

*Gal.*2.17. wherefore of you are justified by the *Law*, ye are

*Gal.*5.18. led by the Spirit, ye are not under the *Law*

*1 Tim.*1.8. we know that the *Law* is good, if a man use it lawfully

*Heb.*7.19. for the *Law* made nothing perfect, but

*Jam.*1.25. whoso looketh into the perfect *Law* of liberty, and

*Jam.*2.10. whosoever shall keep the whole *Law*, and yet

*1 Joh.*3.4. committeth sin, transgresseth the *Law*, for

*1 Joh.*3.4. sin is the transgression of the *Law*

Lawgiver.

*Psal.*60.10. not a *Law-giver* from between his feet

*Isa.*33.22. the Lord is our *Law-giver*, the Lord is our

*Jam.*4.12. there is one *Law-giver*, who is able to

Lay.

*Deut.*11.18. ye shall *lay* up these my words in your See Chapt.6.6. *Job* 22.22. *Prov.*7.1.

*Psal.*32.2. he will not *lay* upon man more then right

*Psal.*60.1. O Lord, *lay* not this sin to their charge

Lead.

*Psal.*5.8. *lead* me, O Lord, in thy righteousnesse See *Psal.*25.5. & 27.11. & 31.3. 139.24. and *lead* me in the way everlasting

*Prov.*8.20. I *lead* in the way of righteousnesse, in the See *Isa.*42.16. & 48.17. *Jer.*31.9.

*Isa.*3.12. they which *lead* thee, cause thee to erre

*Luk.*6.39. can the blind *lead* the blind? shall they

Leaders.

*Isa.*9.16. the *leaders* of this people cause them to erre

*Mat.*15.14. they be blind *leaders* of the blind, and

Leafe.

*Levit.*26.36. the sound of a shaken *leafe* shall chase them

Learne.

*Isa.*1.17. *learne* to do well, seek judgement, relieve

*Isa.*26.9. inhabitants of the world will *learne* righteousnesse See Verse 10.

*Mat.*11.29. *learn* of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart

*1 Tim.*2.11. let the woman *learn* in silence, with all

Learned.

*Isa.*50.4. God hath given me the tongue of the *learned*

*Ephes.*4.20. but ye have not so *learned* Christ

*Phil.*4.11. I have *learned* in whatsoever state I am

*2 Tim.*3.14. continue in the things thou hast *learned* knowing of whom thou hast *learned* them

*Heb.*5.8. yet *learned* obedience by the things which

Learning.

*Prov.*1.5. a wise man — will increase in *learning* Ch.5.9.

*Act.*26.24. Paul — much *learning* doth make thee mad

*Rom.*15.4. aforetime were written for our *learning*

*2 Tim.*3.7. ever *learning*, and never able to come to

Leasing.

*Psal.*4.2. love vanity, and seek after *leasing*? Selah

*Psal.*5.6. thou shalt destroy them that speak *leasing*

Leave.

*Gen.*2.24. therefore shall a man *leave* his father, and See *Mat.*19.5. *1 Cor.*6.16. *Ephes.*5.31.

*Psal.*16.10. thou wilt not *leave* my soule in hell, nor

*Psal.*37.33. the Lord will not *leave* him — nor condemne

*Prov.*2.13. who *leave* the paths of uprightnesse, to walk

*Heb.*13.5. I will never *leave* thee, nor forsake thee

Leaven.

*Mat.*13.33. the Kingdome of heaven is like unto *leaven*

*Mat.*16.6. beware of the *leaven* of the Pharisees, and of See Ver.11,12.

*1 Cor.*5.6. a little *leaven* leaveneth the whole lump *Gal.*5.9.

*1 Cor.*5.7. purge out — the old *leaven*, that ye may be

*1 Cor.*5.8. let us keep the feast, not with old *leaven*

Left.

*Luk.*18.29. there is no man that hath *left* house or See the word **Forsaken.**

Lend.

*Levit.*25.37. usury, nor *lend* him victuals for increase

*Deut.*15.6. thou shalt *lend* to many nations, but not See Chap.28.12,44.

*Deut.*15.8. thou shalt surely *lend* him sufficient for his

*Deut.*23.19. thou shalt not *lend* upon usury to thy brother

*Deut.*24.10. when thou dost *lend* thy brother any thing

*Luk.*6.35. *lend*, hoping for nothing againe, and your

Lender, &c.

*Psal.*37.26. is ever mercifull, and *lendeth* See *Psa.*112.5.

*Prov.*19.17. he that hath pity on the poor, *lendeth* to the L.

*Rom.*12.7. and the borrower is servant to the *lender*

Leſſe.

*Ephes.*3.8. who am *lesse* then the least of the Saints

Levite.

*Deut.*12.19. take heed — thou forsake not the *Levite*, as See Chapt.13.37.

Liberall, &c.

*Prov.*11.25. the *liberall* soule shalbe made fat: and the

*2 Cor.*8.2. abounded to the riches of their *liberality*

*2 Cor.*9.13. for your *liberall* distribution to them, and to

Liberty.

*Psal.*119.45.I will walk at *liberty*, for I keep
*Isa.*61.1.to proclaime *liberty* to the captives, and the
See *Luke* 4.18.
*Rom.*8.21.into the glorious *liber.* of the children of God
1 *Cor.*8.9.left this *liberty*——become a ſtumbling block
2 *Cor.*3.17.where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is *liberty*
*Gal.*5.1.ſtand faſt in the *liberty* wherewith Chriſt hath
13.ure not *liberty* for an occaſion to the fleſh, but
See 1 *Pet.*2.16.
*Jam.*1.25.looks into the perfect law of *liberty*
2.12.that ſhall be judged by the law of *liberty*
2 *Pet.*2.19.while they promiſe them *liberty*, they

Lie.

*Gen.*39.10.to *lie* by her, or to be with her
*Amo.*6.4.that *lie* upon beds of ivory, and ſtretch

Lieth.

*Deut.*27.20.curſed be he that *lieth* with his fathers wife
See Ver.21,22,23. *Levit.*20.20.

Life.

*Gen.*9.5.mans brother, I will require the *life* of man
47.9.few and evill have the dayes——of my *life* been
*Deut.*30.20.he is thy *life*, and the length of thy dayes
32.47.becauſe it is your *life*
Job 2.4.all that a man hath will a man give for his *life*
7.7.O remember that my *life* is wind: mine
24.22.riſeth up, no man is ſure of his *life*.
*Pſal.*16.11.thou wilt ſhew me the path of *life*: in thy
30.5.in his favour is *life*: weeping may endure
34.12.what man is he that deſireth *life*? and
36.9.with thee is the fountaine of *life*: and in
66.9.who holdeth our ſoule in *life*, and ſuffers
103.4.which redeemeth thy *life* from deſtruction
*Jer.*21.8.before you the way of *life*, and the way of death
*Mat.*6.25.take no thought for your *life* what ye
10.39.he that finds his *life* ſhall loſe it See Ch.16.25.
25.46.but the righteous into *life* eternall
*Mar.*10.30.and in the world to come eternall *life*
*Luk.*12.15.a mans *life* conſiſteth not——in abundance
John 6.35.I am the bread of *life* See Ver.48.
40.and beleeveth may have everlaſting *life*
See *John* 3.16,36. & 5.24.
63.to you they are ſpirit, and they are *life*
10.10.I lay downe my *life*, that I might take it
28.and I give unto them eternall *life*, and they
11.25.I am the reſurrection and the *life*: he that
12.25.he that loveth his *life* ſhall loſe it: and he
14.6.I am the Way, the Truth, and the *Life*: no man
17.3.this is *life* eternall, that they might know thee
*Act.*17.25.giveth to all *life* and breath, and all
20.24.neither count I my *life* deare unto my ſelfe
*Rom.*6.4.ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of *life*
22.in holineſſe, and the end everlaſting *life*
8.38.neither death nor *life*, nor angels, nor
1 *Cor.*15.19.if in this *life* only we have hope in
2 *Cor.*3.6.letter kill, but the ſpirit giveth *life*
*Col.*3.3.dead, your *life* is hid with Chriſt in God
1 *Tim.*6.12.lay hold on eternall *life* See Ver.19.
*Jam.*4.14.what is your *life*? it is even a vapour
1 *John* 3.16.he laid downe his *life* for us, and we ought
5.11.God hath given to us eternall *life*, and
12.he that hath the Son hath *life*
13.ye may know ye have eternall *life*
20.this is the true God, and eternall *life*
*Rev.*3.5.not blot out his name out of the book of *life*
See Ch.13.8.& 17.8.& 20.12,15.& 21.27.& 22.19.

Lift, &c.

*Hab.*2.4.his ſoule that is *lifted* up is not upright in
*Luk.*21.28.then *lift* up your heads, for your redemption
John 3.14.ſerpent, ſo muſt the Son of man be *lift* up
See Chap.8.28. & 12.32.
*Heb.*12.12.*lift* up the hands which hang downe

Light.——Light.

2 *Sam.*21.17.that thou quench not the *light* of I
Job 3.20.why is *light* given to him——in See
18.5.the *light* of the wicked ſhalbe put out
*Pſal.*27.1.the Lord is my *light* and my ſalvation
36.9.of life, in thy *light* ſhall we ſee *light*
44.3.and the *light* of thy countenance, becauſe
97.11.*light* is ſowne for the righteous, and
*Pro.*4.18.the path of the juſt is as a ſhining *light*
*Eccleſ.*11.7.truly *light* is ſweet, and a pleaſant
*Iſa.*8.20.it is becauſe there is no *light* in them
45.7.I forme the *light*, and create darkneſſe
49.6.for a *light* to the Gentiles See Ch.
& 49.6.& 51.4.
*Iſa.*60.19.the Lord ſhalbe unto thee an everl
*Mat.*5.14.ye are the *light* of the world, a city
16.let your *light* ſo ſhine before men
11.30.my yoke is eaſie, and my burden *light*
*Luk.*1.79.give *light* to them that ſit in darkneſſe
2.32.a *light* to lighten the Gentiles, and the
John 1.9.this was the true *light* which lighteneth
3.20.he that doth evill hateth the *light*, neither
5.35.he was a burning and a ſhining *light*
8.12.I am the *light* of the world See Ch.9.5.
12.36.walk whileſt you have the *light*
*Act.*26.18.to turn them from darkneſſe to *light*
2 *Cor.*11.14.transformed into an angel of *light*
*Ephes.*5.8.are *light*——walk as children of the *light*
13.are made manifeſt by the *light*, for
14.and Chriſt ſhall give thee *light*
1 *Thes.*5.5.ye are all children of the *light*, and
1 *Tim.*6.16.in the *light*, which no man can a
1 *John* 1.5.God is *light*, and in him is no dar
See

Lights.

*Luk.*12.35.loines be girt about, and your *lights*
*Phil.*2.15.among whom ye ſhine as *lights* in the
*Jam.*1.17.comes downe from the father of *lights*

Lightning.

*Luk.*17.24.for as the *lightning* that lighteneth

Like.

*Jer.*10.6.there is none *like* unto thee, O Lord

Liken. Likeneſſe.

*Gen.*1.26.let us make man——after our *likeneſſe*
5.1.in the *likeneſſe* of God made he him
3.begat a ſon in his owne *likeneſſe* after his
*Pſal.*17.15.I ſhalbe ſatisfied——with thy *likeneſſe*
*Iſa.*40.18.to whom will ye *liken* God? See Ch.

Linnen.

*Levit.*19.19.a garment mingled with *linnen* &
See Deu
Lion.
*Pro.*28.1.but the righteous are bold as a *Lion*
1 *Pet.*5.8.the Divell as a roaring *Lion* walketh about

Lions.

*Pſal.*34.10.the young *Lions* do lack, and ſuffer hung
104.21.the young *Lions* roare after their prey
Lips.
*Pſal.*12.4.our *lips* are our owne: who is lord over u
19.14.my prayer——not out of feigned *lips*
51.15.open thou my *lips*, and my mouth ſhall ſh
*Pro.*10.19.but he that refraineth his *lips* is wiſe
16.13.righteous *lips* are the delight of Kings
17.4.a wicked doer giveth heed to falſe *lips*
*Iſa.*6.5.for I am a man of unclean *lips*, and I dwell
middeſt of a people of unc
29.13.and with their *lips* do honour me, but have
See *Mat.*15.8.
57.19.I create the fruit of the *lips* See *Heb.*
*Hoſ.*14.

so will we render the calves of our *lips*
Priests *lips* should keep knowledge
and his *lips* that they speak no guile

Little.

a *little* that the righteous man hath is better
See *Prov.*16.8.
better is a *little* with the feare of the Lord
we have sowne much, and bring in *little* Ver.9.
corrected, and became as *little* children
ght unto him *little* children
little children——to come unto me

Live.

man doth not *live* by bread only *Mat.*4.4.
a man *live* many years, and rejoyce
thy dead men shall *live*——with my dead
him we *live*, and move, and have
the just shall *live* by faith See *Hab.*2.4.
*Gal.*3.11. *Heb.*10.38.
whether we *live*, we *live* unto the Lord, and
See 2 *Cor.*5.15.
dead——that I might *live* unto God
yet not I, but Christ liveth in me
we *live* in the Spirit, let us also walk in the
for to me to *live* is Christ, and to dye is

Liveth, &c.

being he ever *liveth* to make intercession
am he that *liveth*, and was dead, and
hold, a name that thou *livest*, and art

Living.

and the *living* will lay it to his heart
a *living* dog is better then a dead lion
——for the *living* to the dead ? *Psal.*119.175.
living, the *living*, he shall praise thee
him me the fountain of *living* waters
See Chap.17.13.
why seek ye the *living* among the dead
am the *living* bread which came downe

Loadeth.

the Lord who *loadeth* us with benefits

Loath, &c.

soule *loatheth* this light bread
the full soule *loatheth* the honey-comb
they shall *loath* themselves for the evils
See Chap.20.43. & 36.31.
fields to the *loathing* of thy person

Lofty.

haughty, mine eyes *lofty*
lofty looks of man shall be humbled
See Vers.12. & Chap.5.15.
thus saith the high and *lofty* One that

Longed.

behold, I have *longed* after thy precepts
See Ver.131.
I have *longed* for thy salvation, O Lord

Longeth.

thy soule *longeth* to see, fainteth for the

Longing.

he satisfieth the *longing* soule, and fils
for the *longing* it hath unto thy judgements

Long-suffering.

gracious——*long-suffering* See *Num.*14.18.
*Psal.*86.15. *Jer.*15.15.
despisest thou——his *long-suffer*, not knowing
long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith
patience, and *long-suffering*, with joyfulnesse
meekenesse, *long-suffering* See *Ephes.*4.2.
long-suffering of the Lord is salvation Ver.9.

Look, &c.

God *looked* on the children of Israel Ch.4.31.
*Pro.*6.17.a proud *look*, a lying tongue, and hands that
21.4.an high *look* and proud heart——is sin
*Isa.*22.11.ye have not *looked* to the maker thereof
45.22.*look* to me and be ye saved, all the ends of
*Zech.*12.10.they shall *look* upon me whom they have
2 *John* 8.*look* to your selves, that we lose not the

Looks, &c.

*Psal.*18.27.but wilt bring downe high *looks*
33.14.he *looketh* upon all the inhabitants of the earth
See *Psal.*104.32.

Loose.

*Mat.*16.19.shalt *loose* on earth, shall be loosed in heaven
See Chap.18.18.

Lord, &c.

*Gen.*19.24.the *Lord* rained——from the *Lord* out of heaven
*Exod.*5.2.Pharaoh said, Who is the *Lord* ?
6.2.I am the *Lord* See Ver.6,29. Chap.12.12.
*Levit.*18.5,6,21. Ch.19.12,14,16. *Isa.*42.8.
& 43.3,11,15. & 45.8.
*Deut.*6.4.hear, O Israel, the *Lord* our God is one *Lord*
10.17.the *Lord* of lords, a great God, a mighty
*Josh.*3.11.the *Lord* of all the earth See Ver.13.
1 *Sam.*2.18.it is the *Lord*, let him do what seemeth
1 *Chron.*16.25.great is the *Lord*, and greatly to be praised
See Chr.29.11. *Psal.*95. & 147. *Jer.*10.6.
19.13.let the *Lord* do that which is good in his sight
*Psal.*24.8.the *Lord* is strong and mighty, the *Lord*
*Isa.*12.2.the *Lord* Jehovah is my strength and my
See Chap.26.4.
45.3.I am the *Lord*, and there is none else, there is
*Jer.*10.10.the *Lord* is the true God, he is the living
23.6.the *Lord* our righteousnesse See Chap.33.16.
*Dan.*9.14.
*Lam.*1.18.the *Lord* is righteous, for I have
*Nah.*1.7.the *Lord* is good, and a strong hold in the day
*Mat.*7.21.not every one that saith——*Lord*, *Lord*
See Ver.22. Ch.21.11. *Luk.*6.46.
22.44.the *Lord* said unto my *Lord*, sit thou on my
John 20.28.and said to him, My *Lord* and my God
*Rom.*10.12.for the same *Lord* over all is rich unto all
13.14.put ye on the *Lord* Jesus Christ, and make
14.9.might be *Lord* both of the dead and the quick
1 *Cor.*12.3.no man can say that Jesus is the *Lord*, but
*Gal.*4.1.from a servant, though he be *Lord* of all
1 *Tim.*6.15.the King of kings, and *Lord* of lords
See Rev.17.14. & 19.16.
*Jam.*2.1.our *Lord* Jesus Christ, the *Lord* of glory
1 *Pet.*5.3.neither as being *Lords* over Gods heritage
*Rev.*1.10.I was in the Spirit on the *Lords* day, and
4.8.*Lord* God Almighty See Chap.11.17.
& 15.3 & 16.7. & 19.6. & 22.20.
18.8.thou art righteous, O *Lord*, which art

Lose.

*Mat.*8.35.will save his life, shall lose it See *John* 12.25.
36.gain the whole world, and *lose* his owne soule
John 6.39.I should *lose* nothing, but should raise it up
2 *John* 8.that we *lose* not those things which we have

Loss, &c.

*Phil.*3.7.those I counted *loss* for Christ See Ver.8.

Lot.

*Exod.*22.9.for any manner of *lost* thing which another
*Levit.*6.3.or have found that which was *lost*, and
*Deut.*22.3.and with all *lost* things of thy brother
*Mat.*18.11.come to save that which was *lost* *Luk.*19.10.
John 6.12.the fragments——that nothing be *lost*
17.12.and none of them is *lost* See Chap.18.9.
2 *Cor.*4.3.Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are *lost*.

Lot, &c.

*Psal.*125.2.rod——shall not rest on the *lot* of the righteous
*Pro.*16.33.the *lot* is cast into the lap; but the whole
18.18.the

18.18.the *lot* cauſeth contentions to ceaſe,and
*Mat.*27.35.parted his garments,caſting *lots*: that
See *Pſal.*22.18. *Mar.*15.24.

Lot.

*Luk.*17.28.as it was in the dayes of *Lot*,they did eate
32.remember *Lots* wife See *Gen.*19.26.
2 *Pet.*2.7.and delivered juſt *Lot* vexed with the

Loud.

*Pro.*7.11.ſhe is *loud* and ſtubborne, her feet
27.14.bleſſeth his friend with a *loud* voice, riſing

Love.

*Levit.*19.18.ſhalt *love* thy neighbour as thy ſelf So
Ver.34. *Mat.*5.43.& 19.19.& 22.39. *Mar.*12.31.
*Rom.*13.9. *Gal.*5.14. *Jam.*2.8.
*Deut.*7.7.the Lord did not ſet his *love* upon you, nor
11.1.thou ſhalt *love* the Lord thy God See Chapt.6.5.
& 10.12.& 13.3.11. & 19.9. & 30.6,16,20.
*Joſh.*22.5.& 23.11. *Mat.*22.37.
2 *Chro.*19.2.and *love* them that hate the Lord?
*Pſal.*31.23.O *love* ye the Lord all ye his Saints: for the
91.14.becauſe he hath ſet his *love* upon me,therefore
97.10.ye that *love* the Lord hate evill: he
116.1.I *love* the Lord, becauſe he See *Pſal.*18.1.
119.119.I *love* thy teſtimonies See Ver.97,127,167.
145.20.preſerveth them that *love* him
*Pro.*10.12.*love* covereth all ſins See 1 *Pet.*4.8.
15.17.better is a dinner of herbs where *love* is,then
*Eccleſ.*9.1.no man knoweth either *love* or hatred
*Cant.*8.6.*love* is ſtrong as death See Ver.7.
*Jer.*31.3.I have loved thee with an everlaſting *love*
*Hoſ.*11.4.I drew them——with bands of *love*
14.4.I will *love* them freely, for mine
*Amo.*5.15.hate the evill, and *love* the good
*Mat.*5.43.thou ſhalt *love* thy neighbour,and hate
44.*love* your enemies See *Luk.*6.35.
46.if ye *love* them that *love* you, what *Luk.*6.32.
6.24.he will hate the one, and *love* the other,or
24.12.abound,the *love* of many ſhall waxe cold
John 13.34.ye *love* one another,as I have loved you
See Ver.35. Chap.15.12,17. *Rom.*12.10.
& 13.8,9. 1 *John*.4.21.
14.15.if ye *love* me, keep my commandements
See Ver.21,23,24.& 1 *John* 2.5. & 5.3.
15.13.greater *love* hath no man then this, that
*Rom.*5.5.the *love* of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts
8 God commended his *love* toward us, in that
8.28.all things work——for good to them that *lo.*God
35.who ſhall ſeparate us from the *love* of Chriſt
12.9.let *love* be without diſſimulation See Ver.10.
13.10.*love* worketh none ill to his neighbour
love is the fulfilling of the Law
1 *Cor.*2.9.which God prepared for them that *love* him
2 *Cor.*8.8.and to prove the ſincerity of your *love*
13.11.the God of *love* and peace ſhalbe with you
*Gal.*5.6.any thing——but faith,which worketh by *love*
13.fleſh, but by *love* ſerve one another
5.22.the fruit of the Spirit is *love*, joy, peace
*Epheſ.*1.4.and without blame before him in *love*
2.4.through his great *love*,wherewith he loved us
See Chap.3.19.
4.15.but ſpeaking the truth in *love*,may grow
5.2.walk in *love*, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us
25.husbands, *love* your wives, as Chriſt loved
See Ver.28,33.
*Phil.*1.9.that your *love* may abound yet more and
*Col.*3.19.husbands,*love* your wives, and be not bitter
1 *Theſ.*1.3.your work of faith and labour of *love*, and
3.12.and abound in *love* one towards another
5.8.put on the breſt-plate of faith,and *love*,and
13.eſteem them very highly in *love* for their
2 *Theſ.*2.10.becauſe they received not the *lo.*of the truth
2 *Tim.*4.8.but to them alſo that *love* his appearing
*Tit.*2.4.to *love* their husbands, to *love* their children
*Philem.*9.for *loves* ſake I rather beſeech thee,being
*Heb.*6.10.to forget your work,and labour of *love*
10.24.to provoke unto *love*, and to good works
13.1.let brotherly *love* continue See 1 *Pet.*1.22.
*Jam.*1.12.the Lord hath promiſed to them that *love*
See Chap.2.5.
1 *Pet.*1.22.ſee that ye *love* one another See 1 *Joh.*4.7.
2.17.*love* the brotherhood,feare God,honour the
3.8.*love* as brethren, be pitifull,be courteous
1 *John* 2.15.*love* not the world,nor the things that
3.14.from death to life,becauſe we *love* the brethren
16.hereby perceive we the *love* of God
17.him, how dwelleth the *love* of God in him
18.let us not *love* in word,neither in tongue
23.and *love* one another, as he giveth commandement
See Ver.4,7,11,21. 4.7.
4.7.*love* is of God,and every one that loves is born
8.knowes not God,for God is *love*
9.in this was manifeſted the *love* of God
10.herein is *love*,not that we loved God
11.if God ſo loved us,we ought alſo to love
12.if we *love* one another,God dwelleth in us
16.God is *love*,and he that dwelleth in *love*
18.there is no feare in *love*, but perfect *love*
19.we *love* him, becauſe he firſt loved us
20.if a man ſay,I love God,and hate his
Jude 21.keep your ſelves in the *love* of God,looking
*Rev.*2.4.thee,becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt *love*
3.19.as many as I *love*, I rebuke and chaſten

Loved.

*Deut.*7.8.but becauſe the Lord *loved* you, and
2 *Sam.*12.24.name Solomon,and the Lord *loved*
1 *Kin.*3.3.Solomon *loved* the Lord,walking in
*Jer.*31.3.I have *loved* thee with an everlaſting
*Mal.*1.2.Jacobs brother? yet I *loved* Jacob
*Mar.*10.21.Jeſus beholding him,*loved* him,and
*Luk.*7.47.her ſins are forgiven——for ſhe *loved*
John 3.16.God ſo *loved* the world, that
19.men *loved* darkneſſe rather then light
13.1.having *loved* his owne,he *loved* them
*Rom.*9.13.Jacob have I *loved*,but Eſau have I hated
*Gal.*2.20.who *loved* me, and gave himſelfe for me
1 *John* 4.10.not that we *loved* God, but that he
*Rev.*12.11.*loved* not their lives unto the death
See the word *Love*.

Loveth.

*Pſal.*146.8.the Lord *loveth* the righteous
*Pro.*3.12.whom the Lord *loveth* he correcteth,even
See *Mat.*
17.17.a friend *loveth* at all times,and a brother
*Mat.*10.37.he that *loveth* father or mother more
John 12.25.he that *loveth* his life ſhall loſe it
*Rom.*13.8.he that *loveth* another,hath fulfilled the
1 *John* 2.10.he that *loveth* his brother abideth in
3.10.neither he that *loveth* not his brother
14.he that *loveth* not his brother abideth in death
4.7.every one that *loveth* is born of God,and
8.he that *loveth* not,knoweth not God, for God
20.he that *loveth* not his brother whom he hath

Loving-kindneſſe, &c.

*Pſal.*25.6.and thy *loving-kindneſſes*: for they have
69.16.heare me, O Lord: thy *loving-kindneſſe* is
*Jer.*31.3.with *loving-kindneſſe* have I drawne thee
32.18.ſheweſt *loving-kindneſſe* unto thouſands,and
*Hoſ.*2.19.to me——in *loving-kindneſſe*,and in mercies

Low, &c.

1 *Sam.*2.7.make rich: he bringeth *low*,and lifteth up
See *Job* 5.11. *Iſa.*2.12,17.& 13.11.& 25,11.&
*Ezek.*21.26. *Mat.*23.12. *Luk.*1.52.& 14.
*Pſal.*62.9.

…ely men of *low* degree are vanity, and
…g in with ſhame to take the *loweſt* room
See *Prov.*25.7.
…er the brother of *low* degree rejoyce in that
Lowly, &c.
…yet hath he reſpect unto the *lowly*: but
…ſcorners, yet he giveth grace to the *lowly*
See *Jam.*4.6. 1 *Pet.*5.5.
…e: but with the *lowly* is wiſdome
…an humble ſpirit with the *lowly*, then
…*lowly*, and riding upon an Aſſe
…for I am meek and *lowly* in heart, and
…with *lowlineſſe* and meekneſſe
…*lowlineſſe* of mind let each eſteem of other
Lukewarme.
…becauſe thou art *lukewarme*, and neither
Luſt.
…looks on a woman to *luſt* after her
…had not knowne *luſt*, except the Law had
…ye ſhall not fulfill the *luſt* of the fleſh
…in the *luſt* of concupiſcence—as the
…*luſt* hath conceived, it bringeth forth
…the *luſt* of the fleſh, the *luſt* of the eyes
Luſteth.
…the fleſh *luſteth* againſt the ſpirit, and the
Luſts.
…gave them up to their owne hearts *luſts*
…for the fleſh, to fulfill the *luſts* thereof
…fleſh, with the affections and *luſts*
…is corrupt, according to the deceitfull *luſts*
…and into many fooliſh and deceitfull *luſts*
…ing ungodlineſſe and worldly *luſts*, we
…our *luſts*, which war in your members
…luſts from fleſhly *luſts*, which war
…to the *luſts* of men, but to the will of God
Lyar, Lyars.
…a poore man is better then a *lyar*
…for he is a *lyar*, and the father of it
…God be true and every man a *lyar*, as it
…ſay we have not ſinned, we make him a *lyar*
…lyar, and the truth is not in him
…all *lyars* ſhall have their part in the lake
Lye. Lyed.
…and *lye* unto his neighbour, in that which
…lye one to another See *Col.*3.9.
…ſince a man, that he ſhould *lye* See
1 *Sam.*15.29. *Tit.*1.2. *Heb.*6.18.
…faithfull witneſſe will not *lye*: but a
…will ſay, Is there not a *lye* in my right hand?
…haſt *lyed*, and not remembred me
…man that will not *lye*: ſo he was their
…often he ſpeaketh a *lye*, he ſpeaketh of his
…not one to another
…delaſion, that they ſhould beleeve a *lye*
…was impoſſible for God to *lye*
…and whoſoever loveth, and maketh a *lye*
See Chapt.21.27.
Lyes.
…proud, not ſuch as turne aſide to *lyes*
…as ſoon as they be borne, ſpeaking *lyes*
…they delight in *lyes*, they bleſſe
…the mouth of them that ſpeak *lyes* ſhall
…he that telleth *lyes* ſhall not tarry in my ſight
…a falſe witneſſe that ſpeaketh *lyes*: and
…and he that ſpeaketh *lyes* ſhall not eſcape Ver.9.
…if a Ruler hearken to *lyes*, all his ſervants are
See *Hoſ.*7.3.
…remove far from me vanity and *lyes*
…we have made *lyes* our refuge
…bend their tongue like a bow to ſpeak *lyes* Ver.5.

*Hab.*2.18. the molten image, and a teacher of *lyes*
1 *Tim.*4.2. ſpeaking *lyes* in hypocriſie, having
*Rev.*21.27. worketh abomination, and maketh *lyes*
Lying.
*Pſa.*52.3. thou loveſt—*lying* rather then to ſpeak righ.
119.29. remove from me the way of *lying*: and
163. I hate and abhorre *lying*: but thy Law do I
*Pro.*6.17. a proud look, and a *lying* tongue See Ch.12.22.
12.19. for ever: a *lying* tongue is but for a moment
13.5. a righteous man hateth *lying*: but a wicked
21.6. the getting of treaſures by a *lying* tongue
26.28. a *lying* tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted
*Hoſ.*4.2. by ſwearing and *lying*, and killing, and
*Epheſ.*4.25. putting away *lying*, ſpeak every one
1 *Theſ.*2.9. power and ſignes, and *lying* wonders, and

Mad.
1 *Sam.*21.13. and he feigned himſelfe *mad*
2 *Kin.*9.11. why came this *mad* fellow to thee?
*Jer.*50.38. and they are *mad* upon their Idols
*Hoſ.*9.7. the ſpirituall man is *mad* for the multitude of
*Act.*26.11. and being exceeding *mad* againſt them
24. ſelfe, much learning doth make thee *mad*
Made.
*Exod.*20.11. the Lord *made* heaven and earth See
Ch.31.17. *Pſa.*121.2. & 124.8. & 134.3. & 146.6.
*Iſa.*37.16. *Jer.*10.12. *Act.*4.24. *Rev.*14.7.
*Pſa.*139.14. I am fearfully and wonderfully *made*
*Pro.*16.4. the Lord hath *made* all things for himſelfe
See *Eccleſ.*3.11.
John 1.3. all things were *made* by him See *Col.*1.16.
14. the Word was *made* fleſh, and dwelt
*Rom.*1.3. *made* of the ſeed of David according to the
*Heb.*1.2. by whom alſo he *made* the worlds
Magnifie, &c.
2 *Sam.*7.26. let thy Name be *magnified* for ever
See 1 *Chron.*17.24.
*Pſa.*35.27. let the Lord be *magnified* See
*Pſal.*40.16. & 70.4. *Mal.*1.5.
*Luk.*1.46. my ſoule doth *magnifie* the Lord, and
Maid.
*Jer.*2.32. can a *maid* forget her ornaments, or a
Majeſty.
Job 37.22. the North, with God is terrible *majeſty*
*Pſa.*29.4. the voice of the Lord is full of *majeſty*
145.12. the glorious *majeſty* of his Kingdome
*Iſa.*24.14. ſhall ſing for the *majeſty* of the Lord
26.10. not behold the *majeſty* of the Lord
Make. Maker.
*Gen.*1.26. let us *make* man in our image, after our
*Pſal.*95.6. let us kneele before the Lord our *Maker*
*Iſa.*17.7. at that day a man ſhall look to his *Maker*
45.9. woe to him that ſtriveth with his *Maker*: let
51.13. and forgetteſt the Lord thy *Maker*, that
See *Hoſ.*8.14.
54.5. thy *Maker* is thy husband, the Lord of hoſts
Malice, &c.
1 *Cor.*5.8. neither with the leaven of *malice*, and
14.20. howbeit, in *malice* be ye children, but in
*Eph.*4.31. be put away from you with all *malice* *Col.*3.8.
1 *Pet.*2.1. laying aſide all *malice*, and all guile, and
16. as a cloak of *maliciouſneſſe*, but as the
Mammon.
*Mat.*6.24. ye cannot ſerve God and *Mammon*
*Luk.*16.9. make—friends of the *Mammon* of unrighteo.
Man.
*Gen.*2.7. God formed *man* of the duſt of the ground
96. man.

96.mans blood, by *man* shall his blood be shed
*Exod.*30.32.upon *mans* flesh shall it not be poured
*Deut.*22.5.not shall a *man* put on a womans garment
Job 14.1.*man* that is born of a woman, is of few
15.14.what is *man* that he should be clean: and
16.how much more——filthy is *man*, which drinketh
*Psal.*8.4.what is *man* that thou art mindfull of him?
See *Psal.*144.3. *Heb.*2.6.
60.12.trouble, for vaine is the help of *man*
89.48.what *man* is he that liveth, and shall not see
144.4.*man* is like unto vanity, his dayes are as a
*Isa.*2.22.cease ye from *man*, whose breath is in his
51.12.afraid of *man* that shall die, and of the
*Jer.*10.23.the way of *man* is not in himselfe: it is not
31.22.in the earth, a woman shall compasse a *man*
*Zech.*13.7.against the *man* that is my fellow, saith
*Mat.*8.20.but the Son of *man* hath not where to lay
9.6.the Son of *man* hath power——to forgive sins
19.5.for this cause shall a *man* leave father and mother
*Rom.*9.20.O *man*, who art thou that replyest against
*1 Cor.*2.11.what *man* knoweth the things of a *man*: but
11.8.the *man* is not of the woman
9.nor was the *man* created for the woman
15.47.the first *man* is of the earth, earthy, the
*2 Thes.*2.3.and that *man* of sin be revealed, the Son of
*1 Tim.*2.5.between God and men, the *man* Christ Jesus
*1 Pet.*3.4.let it be the hidden *man* of the heart, in

Manslayer.

Job 31.13.despise the cause of my *man-servant*, or of

Mansions.

John 14.2.in my Fathers house are many *Mansions*

Many.

*Judg.*8.2.the people are too *many* for me to give
*Mat.*20.28.to give his life a ransome for *many*
*Luk.*12.47.shall be beaten with *many* stripes
13.24.*many*——will seek to enter, and shall not be
*Jam.*3.2.in *many* things we sin all: if any

Mark.

Job 16.12.in pieces, and set me up for his *mark*
See Chap.7.20.
*Lam.*3.12.set me as a *mark* for the arrow
*Ezek.*9.4.set a *mark* on the foreheads of the men
See Verse 6.

Mark.——Mark, &c.

*Psal.*130.3.if thou——shouldst *mark* iniquities——who
*Gal.*6.17.I bear in my body the *marks* of the Lord
*Phil.*3.14.I presse towards the *mark* for the
*Rev.*13.16.&c causeth all——to receive a *mark* See V.17.
Chap.14.9.& 16.2.& 18.2.& 19.20.& 20.4.

Marked.

*Jer.*2.22.thine iniquity is *marked* before me, saith

Marriage, &c.

*Deut.*7.3.neither shalt thou make *marriages* with them
*Psal.*78.63.maidens were not given to *marriage*
*Heb.*13.4.*marriage* is honourable in all, and the bed
*Rev.*19.7.the *marriage* of the Lamb is come, and
9.are they which are called to the *marriage* supper

Marry, &c.

*Num.*36.6.*married* their fathers brothers son
*Jer.*3.14.for I am *married* unto you, and I will
See *Hos.*2.19,20.
*1 Cor.*7.9.let them *marry*, for it is better to *marry* then to burne
See Ver.10,11,28.
34.she that is *married* careth for the things of
*1 Tim.*4.3.forbidding to *marry*, and commanding to

Marvellous.

*Psal.*9.1.I will shew forth thy *marvellous* works
See *Psal.*105.5.
98.1.he hath done *marvellous* things: his right
139.14.*marvellous* are thy works, and that my

Master.

*Mal.*1.6.and a servant his *master*——if I then
*Mat.*10.24.the Disciple is not above his *Master*
John 13.14.if I then your Lord and *Master*
*Rom.*14.4.to his owne *Master* he standeth or

Masters.

*Eccles.*12.11.by the *Masters* of the Assemblies
*Zeph.*1.9.which fill their *Masters* houses with
*Ephes.*6.5.be obedient to them that are your
See *Col.*3.22. *1 Tim.*6.1.
9.ye *Masters*, do the same things to them

Measure.——Measure,

*Levit.*19.35.do no unrighteousnesse——in
*Deut.*25.15.a perfect and just weight——
See Ver.16.
*Psal.*39.4.let me know the *measure* of my
*Jer.*30.11.I will correct thee in *measure*
*Mic.*6.10.and the scant *measure* that is abomi
*Mat.*7.2.with what *measure* you mete, it shall
*Luk.*6.38.good *measure*, pressed downe, shaken
John 3.34.God giveth not the spirit by
*Ephes.*4.7.according to the *measure* of the
See Ver.13,16.

Meat.

Job 36.31.the people, he giveth *meat* in
*Psal.*104.21.their prey, and seek their
145.15.thou giveth them their *meat* in
John 4.34.my *meat* is to do the will of him
6.27.labour not for *meat* which perisheth
55.my flesh is *meat* indeed, and my blood
*Rom.*14.15.destroy not him with thy *meat*
17.the Kingdome of God is not *meat*
20.for *meat*, destroy not the work of
*1 Cor.*8.8.*meat* commendeth us not to God
13.if *meat* make my brother offend, I will
10.3.did all eat of the same spirituall *meat*
*Col.*2.16.let no man judge you in *meat*
*1 Tim.*4.3.commanding to abstain from *meats*

Mediatour.

*1 Tim.*2.5.there is one God, and one *Mediatour*
*Heb.*8.6.the *Mediatour* of a better covenant
12.24.and to Jesus the *Mediatour* of

Medicine, &c.

*Jer.*30.13.bound up, thou hast no healing *medicines*
46.11.in vain shalt thou use many *medicines*
*Ezek.*47.12.the leafe thereof for *medicine*

Meditate.

*Gen.*24.63.Isaac went out to *meditate* in the
*Josh.*1.8.thou shalt *meditate* therein day and
See
*Psal.*63.6.and *meditate* on thee in the night
77.12 I will *meditate* also of all thy works
See
119.15.I will *meditate* in thy precepts
Ver.24.
*1 Tim.*4.15.*meditate* on these things, give thy

Meditation.

*Psal.*104.34.my *meditation* of him shall be sweet
119.97.it is my *meditation* all the day. See

Meddle.

*Pro.*24.21.*meddle* not with them that are given to

Meddling.

*Pro.*20.3.strife, but every foole will be *meddling*

Meek.

*Num.*12.3.Moses was very *meek* above all
*Psal.*22.26.the *meek* shall eat and be satisfied: the
25.9.the *meek* will he guide in judgement: and
37.11.the *meek* shall inherit the earth, and shall
76.9.to save all the *meek* of the earth. Selah

the Lord lifteth up the *meek*, he casts
will beautifie the *meek* with salvation
meek also shall increase their joy in
preach good tidings to the *meek*, he
sted are the *meek*, for they shall
learn of me, for I am *meek* and lowly in
See Chapt.21.5.
ornament of a *meek* and quiet spirit, which
Meekneſſe.
meekneſſe, it may be ye shalbe hid
meekneſſe and gentleneſſe of Christ
as one with the spirit of *meekneſſe*
gentleneſſe of mind, and *meekneſſe*
meekneſſe instructing them that
, shewing all *meekneſſe* to all men
ve with *meekneſſe* the ingrafted word
——his works with *meekneſſe* of wisdome
that is in you with *meekneſſe* and feare
Meet.
nance, I will not *meet* thee as a man
then, prepare to *meet* thy God, O Israel
Melchisedech.
Melchisedech King of Salem brought
for ever, after the order of *Melchisedech*
Melchisedech King of Salem
See *Hebr.*6.20.& 7.17,21.
Melchisedech met him
Melody.
making *melody* in your hearts to the Lord
Members, &c.
neither yeeld ye your *members* See V.19.
another law in my *members* warring
ve many *members* in the body Ver.5.
I take the *members* of Christ, and
body is not one *member*, but many
See Ver.18, 20 27.
ye are *members* one of another
members of his body, of his flesh
your lusts that war in your *members*
Memory, &c.
memorial is perished with them
memory of the just shalbe blessed: but
if ye keep in *memory* what I preached to
See 2 *Pet.*1.15.& 3.2.
Men.
beware of *men*: for they will
doctrines the commandements of *men*
no more glory in *men*, for all
Merchant, &c.
merchandize of it is better then silver
is a *merchant*, the balances of
Mercy.
shewing *mercy* to thousands of them
See Chap.99.7. *Deut.*5.10. *Dan.*9.4.
will shew *mercy* on whom I will shew *mercy*
See *Rom.*9.15,18.
mercy and truth be with thee See
*Num.*14.18. *Pſal.*25.10. & 89.14.
his *mercy* endureth for ever See 2 *Chr.*7.3.
& 20.21. & 30.11. *Pſal.*103.17.& 106.1.
& 107.1.& 118.1.& 136.1. *Jer.*33.11.
upon them that hope in his *mercy* *Pſal.*147.11.
righteous sheweth *mercy*, and gives
thy *mercy* is great unto the heavens, and
See 2 *Sam.*24.14. *Pſal.*103.9,11.& 108.4.
& 119.156. *Iſa.*54.8.
the God of my *mercy* shall prevent
unto thee, O Lord, belongeth *mercy* *Dan.*9.9.
his *mercy* clean gone for ever?
mercy and truth are met together
86.5. and plenteous in *mercy* unto all See *Pſal.*103.17.
100.5. his *mercy* is everlasting, and his truth
109.16. he remembred not to shew *mercy*
119.64. the earth is full of thy *mercy*: teach me
*Pro.*3.3. let not *mercy* and truth forsake thee *Cha.*14.22.
14.21. he that hath *mercy* on the poore, happy is he
31. he that honoureth him, hath *mercy* on the
16.6. by *mercy* & truth iniquity is purged *Dan.*4.27.
20.28. *mercy* and truth preserve the King
21.21. followeth after righteousneſſe and *mercy*
28.13. and forsaketh them shall have *mercy*
*Iſa.*16.5. in *mercy* shall the throne be established
49.13. God —— will have *mercy* on his afflicted
*Hoſ.*4.1. no truth, nor *mercy*, nor knowledge of God
6.6. I desired *mercy*, and not sacrifice See *Mat.*9.13.
10.12. in righteousneſſe, and reap in *mercy*
12.6. keep *mercy* and judgement See *Zech.*7.9.
14.3. for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth *mercy*
*Mic.*6.8. to doe justly, and to love *mercy*, and to
7.18. for ever, because he delighteth in *mercy*
*Mat.*23.23. omitted —— judgement, *mercy*, and faith
*Luk.*18.39. thou son of David, have *mercy* on me
*Rom.*9.23. riches of his glory, on the vessels of *mercy*
11.32. unbeliefe, that he might have *mercy* upon all
*Ephes.*2.4. but God who is rich in *mercy*, for his
*Jam.*2.13. judgement without *mercy*, that shewed no *mercy*
5.13. very pitifull, and of tender *mercy*
1 *Pet.*1.3. according to his abundant *mercy* hath
Mercies.
*Gen.*32.10. not worthy of the least of all thy *mercies*
1 *Chro.*21.13. for very great are thy *mercies*
*Pſal.*51.1. multitude of thy tender *mercies*, blot
See *Pſal.*69.16.& 77.9.& 106.7,45.
& 145.9. *Lam.*3.32.
*Pro.*12.10. the tender *mercies* of the wicked are cruell
*Iſa.*55.3. even the sure *mercies* of David See *Acts*13.34.
*Jer.*42.12. I will shew *mercies* unto you, that he may
*Lam.*3.22. it is of the Lords *mercies* that we are not
*Dan.*9.9. to the Lord our God belong *mercies*, and
*Hoſ.*2.19. and in loving kindneſſe and *mercies*
2 *Cor.*1.3. father of *mercies*, and God of all comfort
*Col.*3.12. put on —— bowels of *mercies*, kindneſſe
Merciſull.
*Exod.*34.6. the Lord God *merciſull* and gracious
See *Pſal.*103.8.
*Deut.*4.31. the Lord thy God is a *merciſull* God
2 *Sam.*22.26. With the *merciſull* thou wilt shew thy selfe
merciſull So *Pſal.*18.25.
2 *Chro.*3.9. the Lord your God is gracious and *merciſull*
See *Neh.*9.17. *Pſal.*103.8.& 116.5.
*Jer.*3.12. *Joel* 2.13. *Jonah* 4.2.
*Pſal.*37.26. he is ever *merciſull* and lendeth, and
*Pro.*11.17. the *merciſull* man doth good to his owne
*Iſa.*57.1. *merciſull* men are taken away, none
*Mat.*5.7. blessed are the *merciſull*, for they shall
*Luk.*6.36. be ye *merciſull*, as your Father also is *merciſull*
18.13. saying, God be *merciſull* to me a sinner
*Heb.*2.17. that he might be a *merciſull* —— high Priest
Merry.
*Pro.*17.22. a *merry* heart doth good like a medicine
See Chap.15.13.
*Eccl.*8.15. no better thing then to be *merry* See Ch.2.23.
*Jam.*5.13. is any man *merry*? let him sing Psalmes
Meſſiah.
*Dan.*9.25. unto the *Meſſiah* the Prince shall be 7 weeks
26. after threescore and two weeks shall *Meſſiah* be
John 1.41. we have found the *Meſſias*, which
Meſſenger.
Job 33.23. if there be a *meſſenger* with them —— one of
*Pro.*13.17. a wicked *meſſenger* falleth into mischiefe
25.13.10 Is a faithfull *meſſenger* to them that
*Iſa.*42.19.or

*Isa.*42.19.or *deafe*, as my *messenger*? who is
*Mal.*3.1.I will send my *messenger*, and he shall
2 *Cor.*12.7.the *messenger* of Satan to buffet me

Michael.

*Rev.*12.7.*Michael* and his angels fought against the

Mid-night.

*Psal.*119.62.at *mid-night* will I rise to give thanks

Midst.

*Mos.*11.8.holy One in the *midst* of thee See *Joel* 2.27.
*Zeph.*3.15.the Lord is in the *midst* of thee Ver.17.
*Mat.*18.20.Name, there am I in the *midst* of them

Might.

*Deut.*6.5.love——with all thy soule, and all thy *might*
1 *Chr.*29.12.in thine hand is power and *might*
*Dan.*2.20.for wisdome and *might* are in his
*Zech.*4.6.not by *might*, nor by power, but by my spirit

Mighty.

*Deut.*7.21.a *mighty* God and terrible See *Neh.*9.32.
Job 36.5. *Psal.*24.8. & 50.1.*Isa.*9.6. &
10.21. *Jer.*20.11.& 32.18.
*Psal.*33.16.*mighty* man is not delivered by much
*Pro.*23.11.for their Redeemer is *mighty*
*Isa.*5.15.the *mighty* man shalbe humbled
*Jer.*9.23 let not the *mighty* man glory in his might
*Luk.*1.52.he hath put down the *mighty* from their seats
24.19.a Prophet *mighty* in deed and word before
2 *Cor.*10.4.*mighty* through God to the pulling downe

Milk.

*Isa.*55.1.buy wine and *milk* without mony, and
1 *Cor.*3.2.I fed you with *milk*, and not See *Heb.*5.12,13.
9.7.and eateth not of the *milk* of the flock
1 *Pet.*2.2.desire the sincere *milk* of the word, that

Milstone.

*Deut.*24.6.nether or upper *mill-stone* to pledge
*Mat.*18.6.a *mill-stone* were hanged about his neck

Mind.

*Pro.*29.11.a foole utters all his *mind*: but a wise
*Rom.*7.23.warring against the law of the *mind*
8.7.the carnall *mind* is enmity against God: for
12.2.by the renewing of your *mind* *Ephes.*4.23.
16.be of the same *mind* one towards another
See Chap.15.5. 1 *Cor.*1.10. 2 *Cor.*13.11.*Phil.*
1.27. & 2.2. & 3.16. 1 *Pet.*3.8.
2 *Cor.*8.12.if there be first a willing *mind*
*Ephes.*4.17.not——walk in the vanity of their *mind*
*Phil.*2.5.let the same *mind* be in you which was in
3.19.in their shame, which *mind* earthly things
*Col.*1.21.alienated, and enemies in your *mind*
2.18.vainly puft up by his fleshly *mind*
*Tit.*1.15.but even their *mind* and conscience is defiled
1 *Pet.*1.13.gird up the loines of your *mind*, be
4.1.arme your selves——with the same *mind*
5.2.not for filthy lucre, but of a ready *mind*

Minded.

*Rom.*8.6.to be carnally *minded* is death, but to
11.20.be not high-*minded*, but feare
*Phil.*3.15.as many as be perfect be thus *minded*
1 *Thes.*5.14.comfort the feeble *minded*, support
1 *Tim.*6.17.they that be not high-*minded*, nor trust
*Tit.*2.6.young men——exhort to be sober *minded*
*Jam.*1.8.a double *minded* man is unstable Chap.4.8.

Minds.

2 *Cor.*4.4.hath blinded the *minds* of them which
2 *Tim.*3.8.men of corrupt *minds*, reprobate

Mingled.

*Levit.*19.19.not sow thy field with *mingled* seed
nor shall a garment *mingled* of linnen

Minister.

*Mat.*20.28.not to be ministred unto, but to *minister*

Ministring.

*Heb.*1.14.are they not all *ministring* spirits, sent

Ministry.

*Col.*4.17.take heed to the *ministry* which thou

Mirth.

*Pro.*14.13.the end of that *mirth* is heavineſſe
*Eccles.*2.2.it is mad: and of *mirth*, what doth
7.4.heart of fooles is in the house of *mirth*
*Ezek.*21.10.glitter, should we then make *mirth*
*Hos.*2.11.cause all their *mirth* to cease See

Mischiefe.

*Psal.*36.4.deviseth *mischiefe* on his bed: he set
94.20.thee: which frameth *mischiefe* by a law
*Pro.*10.23.it is a sport to a foole to doe *mischief*
11.27.that seeketh *mischiefe*, it shall come
12.21.but the wicked shalbe filled with *mischief*

Miserable.

1 *Cor.*15.19.Christ, we are of all men most *miserable*
*Rev.*3.17.thou art wretched and *miserable*, and

Misery.

*Pro.*31.7.and remember his *misery* no more
*Eccles.*8.6.the *misery* of man is great upon him

Mixt.

*Num.*11.4.the *mixt* multitude fell a lusting

Mock.

*Pro.*1.26.I will *mock* when your feare cometh
14.9.fooles make a *mock* at sin: but
*Lam.*1.7.adversaries——did *mock* at her Sabbaths
*Mat.*20.19.to *mock*, and to scourge, and crucifie

Mocker.

*Mat.*27.31.had *mocked* him, they took
*Luk.*22.63.
*Gal.*6.7.be not deceived, God is not *mocked*:

Mockers.

*Isa.*28.22.now therefore, be ye not *mockers*, lest
Jude 18.there should be *mockers* in the last time

Mocketh, &c.

*Gen.*21.9.Sarah saw the son of Hagar *mocking*
*Pro.*17.5.whoso *mocketh* the poore, reproacheth
30.7.the eye that *mocketh* at his father, and
*Jer.*20.17.derision daily, every one *mocketh*
*Heb.*11.36.had trialls of cruell *mockings*, and

Moderation.

*Phil.*4.5.let your *moderation* be knowne to all

Modest.

1 *Tim.*2.9.adorne your selves in *modest* apparell

Moment.

*Psal.*73.19.brought into desolation as in a *moment*
See
*Isa.*26.20.hide thy selfe for a little *moment*
54.7.for a small *moment* have I forsaken thee

Money.

*Eccles.*7.12.*money* is a defence: but the
10.19.merry, but *money* answereth all things
*Isa.*55.1.buy wine and milk without *money*
2.wherefore do ye spend *money* for that which
*Mic.*3.11.the Prophets——divine for *money*
*Act.*8.20.Peter said——thy *money* perish with thee
1 *Tim.*6.10.the love of *money* is the root of all evil

Moon.

*Psal.*104.19.he appointed the *Moon* for seasons
*Cant.*6.10.faire as the *Moon*, clearе as the Sun
*Rev.*12.1.and the *Moon* under her feet, and on

Morning.

Job 24.17.the *morning* is to them——as the shadow
*Psal.*5.3.my voice shalt thou heare in the *morning*
30.5.for a night, but joy cometh in the *morning*
55.17.evening and *morning*, and at noon will I
5[illegible]

will ſing aloud of thy mercy in the *morning*
the that looketh forth as the *morning*

Morrow.

go and come againe, and to *morrow* I will
not thy ſelfe of to *morrow*, for thou
let us eat and drink, to *morrow* we ſhall die
See 1 *Corin.*15.32.
morrow ſhalbe as this day, and much
take no thought for the *morrow*: for the
you know not what ſhalbe on the *morrow*

Mortall.

have eaten my *mortall* my ſelfe alone
ther is a dry *morſell* and quietneſſe

Mortall.

let not ſin—reigne in your *mortall* body
quicken your *mortall* bodies by his
in this *mortall* ſhall put on immortality
be made manifeſt in your *mortall* fleſh

Mortar.

a foole in a *mortar* among wheat

Morter.

dabed it with untempered *morter*

Mortifie.

mortifie the deeds of the body, ye
your members which are upon the

Mother.

he that ſmiteth his father or his *mother*
curſeth his father or his *mother*
ſhall feare every man his *mother*, and his
not obey—the voice of his *mother*
light by his father or his *mother*
thou art my *mother* and my ſiſter
ſin did my *mother* conceive me
not the law of thy *mother* Ch.6.20.
foliſh man deſpiſeth his *mother*
ſhameth away his *mother*, is a ſon that
curſeth his father or *mother*, his
not thy *mother* when ſhe is old
the eye—that deſpiſeth to obey his *mother*
they have ſet light by father and *mother*
curſeth father or *mother* more then me
is my brother, and ſiſter, and *mother*
a man leave father and *mother*
See *Gen.*2.24. *Ephes.*5.31.
honour thy father and *mother*, So *Ephe.*6.2.
*Exod.*20.12. *Deut.*5.16.

Move, &c.

theſe things, ſhall never be *moved*
is at my right hand, I ſhall not be *moved*
my proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall never be *moved*
him we live, and *move*, and have our being
be not *moved* away See 2 *Theſ.*2.2.

Mount. Mountaine, &c.

In the *Mount* of the Lord it ſhalbe ſeen
Mountaine of the Lords houſe ſhalbe
the *Mountaines* ſhall depart, and the Hills
ſaid to the *Mountaines*—Fall on us *Hoſ.*10.8.

Mourne.

Abraham came to *mourne* for Sarah
there is a time to *mourne*, and a time to
to appoint unto them that *mourne* in Zion
they ſhall *mourne* for him as one *mourneth*
the land ſhall *mourne*, every family apart
bleſſed are they that *mourne*, for they ſhalbe
the children of the bride-chamber *mourne*?
be afflicted, and *mourne*, and weep: let
See the word **Lamenting.**

Mourning.

better to go to the houſe of *mourning*
the heart of the wiſe is in the houſe of *mourning*
*Iſa.*22.12. did—call to weeping and to *mourning*
61.3. the oyle of joy for *mourning*, the
*Jer.*31.13. I will turne their *mourning* into joy, and
Joel 2.12. turne to me with—weeping—and *mourning*
*Amo.*8.12. I will turne your feaſts into *mourning*
*Zech.*12.11. there ſhalbe a great *mourning*, as the
*Jam.*4.9. let your laughter be turned to *mourning*
See the word **Grieving.**

Mouth.

*Exod.*4.11. who hath made mans *mouth*? Ver.12,15,16.
*Joſ.*1.8. the Law ſhall not depart out of thy *mouth*
Job 20.12. though wickedneſſe be ſweet in his *mouth*
See Verſe 13.
*Pſal.*17.3. that my *mouth* ſhall not tranſgreſſe
*Pro.*10.14. the *mouth* of the foole is neere deſtruction
31. the *mouth* of the juſt bringeth forth wiſdome
See *Pſal.*37.30.
32. the *mouth* of the wicked ſpeaketh frowardneſſe
See Chap.19.28.
11.9. an hypocrite with his *mouth* deſtroyeth his
12.6. the *mouth* of the upright ſhall deliver them
See Ver.14. & Chap.13.2.
13.3. he that keepeth his *mouth*, keepeth his life
14.3. in the *mouth* of the fooliſh is a rod of pride
15.23. a man hath joy by the anſwer of his *mouth*
28. *mouth* of the wicked poureth out evill things
21.23. whoſo keepeth his *mouth*—keepeth his
31.8. open thy *mouth* for the dumb See Ver.9.
*Eccleſ.*5.2. be not raſh with thy *mouth* See Ver.6.
*Cant.*1.2. let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his *mouth*
*Iſa.*29.13. draw neer unto me with their *mouth*
59.21. ſhall not depart out of thy *mouth*, nor out
*Jer.*17.2. thou art neere in their *mouth*, and far
*Lam.*3.38. out of the *mouth* of the moſt High
*Ezek.*33.31. with their *mouth* they ſhew much love
*Mic.*7.5. keep the doores of thy *mouth* from her
*Mal.*2.7. they ſhould ſeek the Law at his *mouth*
*Mat.*15.17. whatſoever entreth in at the *mouth*, goes
See Ver.11,18.
*Luk.*21.15. I will give you a *mouth* and wiſdome
*Rom.*10.10. with the *mouth* confeſſion is made to
15.6. with one mind, and one *mouth* glorifie God
2 *Theſ.*2.8. conſume with the ſpirit of his *mouth*, and
*Jam.*3.10. out of the ſame *mouth* proceedeth bleſſing

Mouths.

*Pſal.*115.5. they have *mouths*, but they ſpeak not
See *Pſal.*135.16.

Multitude.

*Exod.*23.2. ſhall not follow a *multitude* to doe evill
*Num.*11.4. the mixt *multitude*—fell a luſting, and
*Pro.*10.19. in the *multitude* of words there wants not ſin
11.14. in the *multitude* of counſellers there is ſafety
14.28. in the *multitude* of people is the Kings honour

Murderer.

*Num.*35.16. the *murderer* ſhall ſurely be put to death
See Ver.17,19,21,30.
31. take no ſatisfaction for the life of a *murderer*
John 8.44. he was a *murderer* from the beginning

Murmure, &c.

*Exod.*15.24. and the people *murmured* See Ch.16.2.
*Num.*14.29 & 16.41.
16.8. he areth your *murmurings* which ye murmure againſt
1 *Cor.*10.10. neither murmure ye as ſome of them
*Phil.*2.14. doe all things without *murmurings*, and

Muſe.

*Pſal.*143.5. works? I *muſe* on the work of thy hands

Muzzle.

*Deut.*25.4. not *muzzle* the Oxe, when he treads out the
corne See 1 *Cor.*9.9. 1 *Tim.*5.18.

Myrrhe.

Myrrhe.

*Pſal.45.8.*thy garments ſmell of *myrrhe* and aloes
Cant.1.13.a bundle of *myrrhe* is my Beloved to me

Myſtery.

Col.2.2.myſterie of God——and of Chriſt See Ch.4.3.
*2 Theſ.2.7.*the *myſterie* of iniquity doth——work
*1 Tim.3.9.*holding the *myſterie* of faith in a pure
16.great is the *myſterie* of godlineſſe: God was;
Rev.17.5.a name written, *Myſterie*, Babylon the

Naile.

*Ezra 9.8.*to give us *a naile* in his holy place
Iſa.22.23.I will faſten him as *a naile* in a ſure place

Naked.

*Exod.32.25.*Moſes ſaw the people were *naked*, for
2 Chro.28.19.Ahaz——for he made Judah *naked*
Job.1.21.naked came I out of my mothers womb
See *Eccleſ.5.15. 1 Tim.6.7.*
*Iſa.58.7.*when thou ſeeſt the *naked*, that thou cover
*Ezek.16.7.*whereas thou waſt *naked* and bare See V.23.
*Heb.4.13.*all things are *naked*——to the eyes of him
*Jam.2.15.*if a brother or ſiſter be *naked*, and
*Rev.3.17.*that thou art——poore, blind, and *naked*

Name.

*Exod.6.3.*by my *Name* Jehovah was I not knowne to
33.12.I know thee by *name*, and thou haſt alſo
*Levit.19.12.*not ſhalt thou profane the *Name* of thy God
See Ch.21.6. *Ezek.20.39.* & 36.20.& 39.7.
24.11.blaſphemed the *Name* of the Lord, and
*Deut.28.58.*fear this fearefull and glorious *Name*, the
See *Malac.1.14.*
*Joſh.7.9.*and what wilt thou do to thy great *Name*
*Pſal.8.1.*how excellent is thy *Name*, in all See V.9.
83.18.whoſe *Name* alone is Jehovah, art the
99.3.them praiſe thy great and terrible *Name*
111.9.holy and reverend is his *Name*
*Pro.10.7.*but the *name* of the wicked ſhall rot
18.10.the *Name* of the Lord is a ſtrong tower
22.1.a good *name* is rather to be choſen then
30.9.and take the *Name* of my God in vaine
*Eccleſ.7.1.*a good *name* is better then precious
*Cant.1.3.*thy *Name* is an ointment poured forth
*Iſa.19.23.*they ſhall ſanctifie my *Name*, and Cha.26.13.
*Jer.20.9.*nor ſpeak any more in his *Name*
*Ezek.36.21.*I had pity for my holy *Name* See Ver.22.
*Hoſe.2.17.*ſhall no more be remembred by their *name*
See *Exod.23.13. Pſal.16.4. Zech.13.2.*
*Mal.2.2.*to give glory to my *Name*, ſaith the Lord
*Mat.18.20.*two or three are gathered——in my *Name*
John 14.13.whatſoever ye ſhall aske in my *Name*, that
See Ver.14. Chap.15.16. & 16.23.24.26.
*Act.4.12.*there is no other *Name*——whereby we muſt
*Phil.2.9.*given him a *Name*, which is above every *name*
*Col.3.17.*do all in the *Name* of the Lord Jeſus, giving
*2 Tim.2.19.*that naméth the *Name* of Chriſt depart from
*Rev.2.17.*in the ſtone a new *name* written Chap.3.12.
3.1.thou haſt a *name* that thou liveſt, and art dead
13.17.the *name* of the Beaſt, or the number of his *name*
See Chapt.15.2.

Names.

*Pſal.49.11.*they call their lands after their owne *names*
*Luk.10.20.*your *names* are written in heaven
*Phil.4.3.*whoſe *names* are in the book of life
See *Revel.13.8.*

Name ſake.

*Iſa.48.9.*for my *name ſake* will I deferre mine anger
See Verſe 11.
*Ezek.20.9.*but I wrought for my *name ſake* that
See Vſ.14.22.44.
36.23.but for my holy *Name ſake*, which ye
Napkin.
*Luk.19.20.*which I have kept laid up in a *napkin*
Nation.
Exod.19.6.a kingdome of Prieſts, and an holy
See 1 P
*Deut.4.7.*what *nation* is there ſo great
*Pſal.33.12.*bleſſed is the *nation* whoſe God is
*Pro.14.34.*righteouſneſſe exalteth a *nation*, but
Iſa.2.4.nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt
*Jer.18.7.*I will ſpeak concerning a *nation*, and
*Zeph.2.1.*gather together, O *nation* not deſired
*Act.14.16.*ſuffered all *nations* to walk in their
*Phil.2.15.*in the midſt of a crooked and perverſe
Nativity.
*Ezek.16.3.*as for my *nativity*, in the day that
See C
Navell.
*Ezek.16.4.*thy *navell* was not cut, neither waſ
Naught.
*Pro.20.14.*it is *naught*——ſaith the buyer
Nature. Naturall.
*Rom.11.21.*if God ſpared not the *naturall* bra
*1 Cor.2.14.*the *naturall* man receiveth not the
*Epheſ.2.3.*and were by *nature* the children of
*2 Pet.1.4.*ye might be partakers of the divine
Neceſſity.
1 Cor.9.16.neceſſity is laid upon me, yea, woe
Neck.
*Pſal.75.5.*on high: ſpeak not with a ſtiffe
*Pro.1.9.*and chaines about thy *neck*
Chapt.
29.1.he that hardeneth his *neck* ſhall be
Need, &c.
*Deut.15.11.*thy hand wide——to the poore, &
See
*Pſal.9.18.*for the *needy* ſhall not alway be for
See *Pſal.12.5.& 35.10.*
82.4.deliver the poore and *needy*, rid them
113.7.he lifteth up the poore and *needy* out
*Pro.31.9.*plead the cauſe of the poore and *needy*
*Jer.5.28.*the right of the *needy* doe they not
Amos 4.1.which cruſh the *needy* See
*Epheſ.4.28.*may have to give to him that *needeth*
*1 Joh.3.17.*and ſeeth his brother hath *need*, and
*Rev.3.17.*and have *need* of nothing, and knoweſt
Needfull.
*Luk.10.42.*but one thing is *needfull*, Mary hath
Neere.
*Iſa.55.6.*call ye upon him while he is *neere*
*Jer.12.2.*thou art *neere* in their mouth, and far
*Heb.10.22.*let us draw *neere* with a true heart, in
*Jam.4.8.*draw *neere* unto God, and he will draw
Neighbour.
*Levit.19.18.*thou ſhalt love thy *neighbour* as thy
See *Mat.19.19. Luk.10.27. Rom.13.9.*
*Pſal.15.3.*nor doth evill to his *neighbour*, nor
See *Pro.3.29.* & 25.18.
*Pro.3.28.*ſay not to thy *neighbour*, Go, and come
25.17.withdraw thy foot from thy *neighbours*
27.10.better is a *neighbour* that is neere, then a
*Eccleſ.4.4.*for this a man is envied of his *neighbour*
*Luk.10.29.*ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my *neighbour*
36.was *neighbour* to him that fell among the
*Rom.15.2.*let every one pleaſe his *neighbours* for
Neighbor.
*Jer.5.8.*every one *neighed* after his neighbours
Net.
*Pro.1.17.*in vain is the *net* ſpread in the ſight of
Hab.1.

…sacrifice to the *new*, and burn incense
…like a *net* cast into the sea, and gathers
New. Renuntiate.
…and there is no *new* thing under the sun
…and I will put a *new* spirit within you
See Chapt. 36. 26.
…you a *new* heart, and a *new* spirit, for why
…of his treasure things *new* and old
…so we should walk in *newness* of life
…should serve in *newness* of spirit, and
…old, all things are become *new*
…uncircumcision, but a *new* creature
…and that ye put on that *new* man which
See *Colos.* 3. 10.
…new born babes desire the sincere milk
…look for *new* heavens, and a *new* earth
See *Isa.* 65. 17. & 66. 22.
…new commandement I write unto you
…old, I make all things *new*
Night.
…justified in them that come *nigh* me
…unto them that are of a broken heart
See *Psal.* 145. 18.
…off, are made *nigh* through the blood of
Night.
…nights instruct me in the *night* season
…be afraid for the terrour by *night*, nor
…on my bed I sought him whom my
…there shall be no *night* there See Chap. 22. 5.
Nothing.
…shall carry *nothing* away See 1 *Tim.* 6. 7.
…me counted less than *nothing*, & vanity
…will doe *nothing* but he revealeth
Number.
…teach us to *number* our daies, that we
…have forgot me daies without *number*
…the *number* of the Beast; for it is
Nursing.
…shall be thy *nursing* fathers, and
Queens thy *nursing* mothers
Nurture.
…bring them up in the *nurture*——of the Lord

Oath.

…sweareth, as he that feareth an *oath*
…*oath* which he hath despised, and my
…love no false *oath*, for all these
…*oath* which he *sware* to our father
…to them an end of all strife
…confirmed it by an *oath*
Obey.
…shall performe thine *oaths* to the Lord
Obedience.
…by the *obedience* of one many are made
…all nations for the *obedience* of faith
…*obedience* by the things he suffered
Obedient.
…shall be *obedient* to his voice
…be willing and *obedient*, ye shall eat the
…servants be *obedient* to——your masters
…became *obedient* unto death, even the death
…*obedient* to their owne husbands, that the
See 1 *Corinth.* 14. 34.
Obey, &c.
…if ye will *obey* my voice indeed, and keep my
See Chap. 23. 21, 22. *Deut.* 11. 27. & 30. 2.
& *Job* 36. 11, 12.

Deut. 27. 10. thou shalt *obey* the voice of the Lord
See Chapt. 30. 8, 10.
1 *Sam.* 15. 22. to *obey* is better then sacrifice, and to
Pro. 30. 17. and despiseth to *obey* his mother; the Ravens
Jer. 7. 23. *obey* my voice, and I will be your God, and ye
See Chap. 26. 13, & 38. 20. *Zech.* 6. 15.
12. 17. but if they will not *obey*, I will utterly
See *Deut.* 11. 28.
Act. 5. 29. we ought rather to *obey* God then men
32. whom God hath given to them that *obey* him
Rom. 6. 16. ye yeeld your selves as servants to *obey*
Ephes. 6. 1. children *obey* your parents in the Lord
See *Colos.* 3. 20.
Tit. 3. 1. to *ob.* magistrates, to be ready to every good work
Heb. 13. 17. *obey* them that have the rule over you
1 *Pet.* 3. 6. as Sarah *obeyed* Abraham, calling him Lord
Oblation, &c.
Isa. 1. 13. bring no more vaine *oblations*, incense is
66. 3. an *oblation*, as if he offered swines blood
Jer. 14. 12. an *oblation*, I will not accept them, but I
Observe. —— Observe.
Levit. 19. 37. ye shall *observe* all my statutes
See *Deut.* 32. 28. 2 *Chro.* 7. 17. *Nehem.* 1. 5.
Psal. 105. 45. & 119. 34.
Psal. 107. 43. whoso is wise, and will *observe* these things
Ezek. 37. 24. and *observe* my statutes, and doe them
Jonah 2. 8. they that *observe* lying vanities, forsake
Mat. 23. 3. they bid you *observe*, that *observe* and doe
28. 20. teaching them to *observe* all things whatsoever
Gal. 4. 10. ye *observe* dayes, and moneths, and times
See *Rom.* 14. 5.
Observer, &c.
Deut. 18. 10. or an *observer* of times, or an See Ver. 11.
Eccles. 11. 4. he that *observeth* the wind shall not sow
Occasion.
Dan. 6. 5. we shall not find any *occasion* against Daniel
Rom. 7. 8. sin taking an *occasion* by the commandement
See Verse 11.
1 *Tim.* 5. 14. give none *occasion* to the adversary
1 *John* 2. 10. there is none *occasion* of stumbling in him
Offence.
Mat. 16. 23. thou art an *offence* unto me; for thou
Rom. 5. 15. not as the *offence*, so also is the free gift
14. 20. evill for that man who eates with *offence*
1 *Cor.* 10. 32. give none *offence*, neither to the Jewes, nor
See 2 *Corinth.* 6. 3.
Offences.
Mat. 18. 7. woe to the world because of *offences*, for it
Rom. 16. 17. which cause divisions and *offences*, contrary
Offend.
Job 34. 32. chastisement, I will not *offend* any more
Jer. 50. 7. we *offend* not, because they have sinned
Mat. 5. 29. if thy right eye *offend* thee, plucke it out
See Ver. 30. Chap. 18. 9. *Mar.* 9. 43.
17. 27. lest we should *offend* them, go thou to the
18. 6. whoso shall *offend* one of these little ones
8. if thy hand or foot *offend* thee, cut it off
1 *Cor.* 8. 13. if meat make my brother *offend*, I will
Jam. 3. 2. in many things we *offend* all, if any man
Offender, &c.
Isa. 29. 21. make a man an *offender* for a word, and
Mat. 26. 33. though all men should be *offended*
Offer, &c.
Mat. 5. 24. and then come and *offer* thy gift
Heb. 9. 14. when by the eternall spirit *offered* himselfe
28. was once *offered* to beare the sins of Ch. 10. 14.
Offcasting.
1 *Cor.* 4. 13. we are made the *off-scouring* of all things
Old.
Levit. 19. 32. and honour the face of the *old* man, and
Job 21. 7. wherefore

Iob 21.7.wherefore do the wicked become *old*, yea are
*Pſa.*71.18.when I am *old* and gray-headed forſake me not
*Pro.*20.29.and the beauty of *old* men is the gray head
23.22.and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is *old*
*Ier.*6.16.aske for the *old* paths, where is the good way
Ioel 2.28.your *old* men ſhall dream dreams *Act.*2.17.
*Zech.*8.4.*old* men,and *old* women ſhall dwell in the
*Luk.*12.33.provide——bags which wax not *old*
*Rom.*6.6.our *old* man is crucified with him, that the
2 *Cor.*5.17.*old* things are paſt away,behold all things
*Epheſ.*4.22.put off——the *old* man which is corrupt
See *Coloſ.*3.9.

Olive.

*Pſal.*52.8.I am like a green *Olive* tree in the houſe
128.3.thy children like *Olive* plants round about
*Hab.*3.17.the labour of the *Olive* ſhall faile,and the
*Rom.*11.17.thou being a wild *Olive* tree Ver.24.
*Jam.*3.12.can the fig-tree——bear *Olive* berries?

One.

Iob 9.3.he cannot anſwer him *one* of a thouſand
*Pſal.*14.3.there is none that doth good, no not *one*
See *Rom.*3.10.
*Mal.*2.10.have we not all *one* Father? See *Iob.*8.41.
*Luk.*10.42.but *one* thing is needfull,Mary hath
Iohn 10.30.I and my Father are *one*
17.11.that they may be *one* as we are Ver.22,23.
*Act.*4.32.were of *one* heart, and of *one* ſoule, neither
*Rom.*5.12.as by *one* man ſin entred into the world
See Ver.15,16,17,18,19.
12.5.we being many are *one* in Chriſt
See 1 *Corin.*12.12,13.
15.6.with *one* mind,and *one* mouth glorifie God
See 1 *Corin.*1.10.
1 *Cor.*8.4.there is none other gods but *one* See Ver.6.
*Epheſ.*4.5,6. *Gal.*3.20. *Jam.*2.19.
2 *Cor.*13.11.be of *one* mind,live in peace See *Phil.*1.27.
& 2.2. 1 *Pet.*3.8.
*Epheſ.*4.4.*one* body,and *one* ſpirit——called in *one* hope
1 *Tim.*2.5.there is *one* God,and *one* Mediatour betweene
1 *Iohn* 5.8.and theſe three agree in *one*

Open.

*Deut.*15.11.thou ſhalt *open* thy hand wide to thy brother
*Pſal.*51.15.*open* my lips,O Lord,and my mouth ſhall
*Cant.*5.2.*open* unto me,my love,my ſiſter,my dove
*Iſa.*22.22.he ſhall *open*, and none ſhall ſhut

Opened, &c.

Iob 33.16.he *openeth* the eares of men,and Ch.36.10,15.
*Pſal.*145.16.thou *openeſt* thy hand,and ſatisfieſt
*Iſa.*53.7.yet he *opened* not his mouth, he is brought
*Mat.*7.7.knock,and it ſhalbe *opened* unto you
*Act.*16.14.whoſe heart the Lord *opened*, that ſhe
*Rev.*3.7.he that *openeth*, and no man ſhutteth

Opportunity.

*Gal.*6.10.as we have *opportunity*,let us do good to all

Oppreſſe.

*Exod.*22.21.neither vex a ſtranger, nor *oppreſſe* him
See Chap.23.9. *Lev.*25.17. *Ierem.*7.6.
*Lev.*25.14.ye ſhall not *oppreſſe* one another.
*Pro.*22.22.neither *oppreſſe* the afflicted in the gate
*Ier.*30.20.and I will puniſh all that *oppreſſe* them
*Hoſ.*12.7.a ſer in his hand, he loveth to *oppreſſe*
Amos 4.1.which *oppreſſe* the poore, which cruſh the
*Mic.*2.2.ſo they *oppreſſe* a man and his houſe, even
*Zech.*7.10.and *oppreſſe* not the widow,nor fatherleſſe
*Mal.*3.5.thoſe that *oppreſſe* the hireling in his wages

Oppreſſed.

1 *Sam.*12.3.whom have I *oppreſſed*? or of whoſe
*Pſal.*9.9.the Lord will be a refuge for the *oppreſſed*
10.18.to judge the fatherleſſe and *oppreſſed*
See *Pſal.*103.6. & 146.7.
*Iſa.*1.17.relieve the *oppreſſed*, judge the fatherleſſe
53.7.he was *oppreſſed*,and he was afflicted.

Oppreſſeth.

*Pro.*14.31.he that *oppreſſeth* the poore, reproacheth
22.16.he that *oppreſſeth* the poore to increaſe
28.3.a poore man that *oppreſſeth* the poore is

Oppreſſing.

*Zeph.*3.1.woe——to the *oppreſſing* city

Oppreſſion.

*Pſal.*12.5.for the *oppreſſion* of the poore,for the
62.10.truſt not in *oppreſſion*,become not vain
*Eccleſ.*7.7.ſurely *oppreſſion* maketh a wiſe man
*Iſa.*33.15.he that deſpiſeth the gaine of *oppreſſions*
*Ezek.*46.18.the Prince ſhall not take——by *oppreſſion*

Oppreſſors, &c.

Iob 27.13.and the heritage of *oppreſſors*, which
*Iſa.*3.12.children are their *oppreſſors*, and women
*Zech.*9.8.and no *oppreſſor* ſhall paſſe through

Ordained.

*Act.*10.42.*ordained* of God to be the Judge of
13.48. and as many as are *ordained* to eternall
Iude 4.who before were *ordained* to condemnation

Order, &c.

2 *Sam.*17.23.put his houſhold in *order*,and hanged
2 *Kin.*20.1.ſet thy houſe in *order*,for thou ſhalt
*Pſal.*37.23.the ſteps of a good man are *ordered*
1 *Cor.*14.40.let all things be done decently and
*Col.*2.5.beholding your *order*,and the ſtedfaſtneſſe

Ordinance, &c.

*Col.*2.14.blotting out the hand-writing of
1 *Pet.*2.13.ſubmit your ſelves to every *ordinance*

Ornaments.

*Exod.*34.4.no man did put on his *ornaments*
*Ier.*2.32.can a maid forget her *ornaments*,
*Ezek.*16.7.thou art come to excellent *ornaments*

Oven.

*Hoſ.*7.4.as an *oven* heated by the Baker
*Mal.*4.1.that ſhall burne as an *oven*,and all

Overcome, &c.

Iohn 16.33.be of good comfort, I have *overcome*
*Rom.*12.21.be not *overcome* of evill,but
2 *Pet.*2.19.of whom a man is *overcome*,of the
1 *Iohn* 5.4.he that is born of God *overcometh*
*Rev.*2.7.to him that *overcometh* will I give
See Ver.17,26.Cha.3.5.& 21.

Overſight.

*Gen.*43.12.peradventure it was an *overſight*

Outward, &c.

*Mat.*23.27.which indeed appeare beautifull
28.ye alſo *outwardly* appeare righteous
*Rom.*2.28.he is not a Iew that is one *outwardly*

Owe.

*Rom.*13.8.*owe* no man any thing, but to love

Owne.

1 *Cor.*6.19.ye have of God,and ye are not your
10.24.let no man ſeek his *owne*, but every
See Ver.33.
*Phil.*2.21.all ſeek their *owne*,not the things—

Oxe.

*Exod.*21.28.if an *oxe* gore a man See Ver.32.
23.4.thine enemies *oxe* or aſſe going aſtray,
See *Deut.*
1 *Sam.*12.3.whoſe *oxe* have I taken? or whoſe aſſe
*Pro.*7.22.as an *oxe* goeth to the ſlaughter
*Iſa.*1.3.the *oxe* knoweth his owner,and the aſſe his
66.3.he that killeth an *oxe*,as if he ſlew a man
1 *Cor.*9.9.thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the
See *Deut.*25.4. & 1

Pale.

anointed thee with the *oyle* of gladnesse
See *Heb.*1.9.
excellent *oyle*, which shall not break my
her mouth is smoother then *oyle*
oyle of joy for mourning, the garment
and I anointed thee with *oyle*
with ten thousand of rivers of *oyle*? shall
their lamps, but took no *oyle* with them

Ointment.

thy name is an *ointment* poured forth

Palme-tree.

righteous shall flourish like a *palme-tree*
thy stature is like a *palme-tree*; and thy

Panteth.

as the Hart *panteth* after the water-brooks

Paps.

and the *paps* which never gave suck

Parable.

take a *parable* in the mouth of fooles

Paradise.

this day shalt thou be with me in *Paradise*
was caught up into *Paradise*, and

Pardon, &c.

the good Lord *pardon* every one that
art a God ready to *pardon*, gracious
God, for he will abundantly *pardon*
will *pardon* all their iniquities, whereby
unto thee, who *pardoneth* iniquity, and

Partaker, etc.

either be *partaker* of other mens sins: keep
we made *partakers* of Christ, if we hold
were made *partakers* of the holy Ghost
we might be *partakers* of his holinesse
you are *partakers* of Christs sufferings

Partiality.

before another, doing nothing by *partiality*

Partition.

broken downe the middle wall of *partition*

Partridge.

as the *partridge* sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth

Passe, etc.

not by it, turn from it, and *passe* away
and *passeth* by the transgression of the

Passeover.

It is the Lords *passeover* See Ver.21,27.
and forbeareth to keep the *passeover*
even Christ our *passeover* is sacrificed for us

Passions.

were also are men of like *passions* with you
See *James* 5.17.

Pastors.

I will give you *pastors* according to mine heart
the *pastors* are become brutish, and have
woe to the *pastors* that——destroy the sheep
as Evangelists: and some *Pastors* and Teachers

Pasture.

and their *pasture*, so were they filled, and

Path.

Thou shewe me the *path* of life
light unto my feet, and a light unto my *path*
thou compassest my *path*, and my lying downe
when thou knowest my *path* in the way
with them, refrain thy foot from their *path*
See Chapt.4.14.

4.18. the *path* of the just is as the shining light
26. ponder the *path* of thy feet See Chap.5.6.

Paths.

Job 33.11. in the stocks, he marketh all thy *paths*
*Psal.*17.5. hold up my goings in thy *paths* See
*Psal.*23.3. & 25.4. & 119.133.
*Pro.*3.6. acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy *paths*
17. of pleasantnesse, and all her *paths* are peace
*Jer.*6.16. aske for the old *paths*, where is the good

Patience.

*Luk.*8.15. keep it, and bring forth fruit with *patience*
21.19. in your *patience* possesse ye your soules
*Rom.*5.3. that tribulation worketh *patience*; and
8.25. then doe we with *patience* wait for it
15.5. now the God of *patience* and consolation grant
*Heb.*6.12. who through faith and *patience* inherit the
10.36. for ye have need of *patience*, that after you
12.1. let us run with *patience* the race that is set
*Jam.*1.3. the trying of your faith worketh *patience*
4. let *patience* have her perfect work
11. ye have heard of the *patience* of Job, and
2 *Pet.*1.6. *patience*, and to *patience* godlinesse
*Rev.*13.10. here is the *patience*, and the faith of the
See Chap.14.12.

Patient.

*Eccles.*7.8. the *patient* in spirit is better then the proud
*Rom.*2.7. who by *patient* continuance in well doing
12.12. rejoycing in hope; *patient* in tribulation
1 *Thes.*5.14. be *patient* towards all men
*Jam.*5.8. be ye also *patient*; stablish See Ver.7.

Patiently.

*Psal.*37.7. rest in the Lord, and wait *patiently* for him
40.1. I waited *patiently* for the Lord, and he inclined
1 *Pet.*2.20. and suffer for it, ye take it *patiently*, this is

Patterne. — Patterne.

*Exod.*25.40. make them after their *patterne* Ver.9
Chap.26.30. & 27.8. *Act.*7.44. *Heb.*8.5.
*Tit.*2.7. shewing thy selfe a *pattern* of good works

Payeth.

*Psal.*37.21. the wicked borroweth, and *payeth* not againe

Peace.

*Isa.*57.11. I held my *peace* of old, and thou fearest me not
62.1. for Sions sake I will not hold my *peace*

Peace.

*Num.*25.12. I give unto him my covenant of *peace*
See *Ezek.*34.25. & 37.26.
*Deut.*23.6. thou shalt not seek their *peace*
29.19. I shall have *peace*, though I walk
Job 5.23. the beasts——shall be at *peace* with thee
*Psal.*4.8. I will lay me downe in *peace*, and sleep
29.11. the Lord will blesse his people with *peace*
See *Psal.*85.8. & 147.14.
34.14. do good, seek *peace*, and pursue it
85.10. righteousnesse and *peace* have kissed each other
119.165. great *peace* have they that love thy Law
122.6. pray for the *peace* of Jerusalem: they shall
*Pro.*3.17. of pleasantnesse, and all her paths are *peace*
12.20. but to the counsellers of *peace* is joy
16.7. makes his enemies to be at *peace* with him
*Eccles.*3.8. a time of war, and a time of *peace*
*Isa.*9.6. the everlasting Father, the Prince of *peace*
See Verse 7.
26.3. thou wilt keep him in perfect *peace*, whose
27.5. take hold of my strength, that he may make *peace*
32.17. the work of righteousnesse shalbe *peace*
45.7. I make *peace*, and create evill See Chap.26.12.
48.22. there is no *peace*, saith my God, to the wicked
See Chapt.57.21.
52.7. that publisheth *peace*, that bringeth good
See *Rom.*10.15.

53.5.the chaſtiſement of our *peace* was upon him
54.10.nor the covenant of my *peace* be removed
57.19.*peace*, *peace* to him that is far off, and to him
*Jer.*6.14.laying, *Peace*, *peace*, when as there is no *peace*
29.7.for in the *peace* thereof ye ſhall have *peace*
11.thoughts of *peace*, and not of evill to give
*Zech.*8.19.therefore love the truth and *peace*
*Mat.*5.9.bleſſed are the *peace*-makers: for they
10.34.think not that I am come to ſend *peace* on
See *Luke* 12.51.
Marke 9.50.and have *peace* one with another
Luke 2.14.and on earth *peace*, good-will towards men
12.52.ſuppoſe ye that I am come to give *peace*
24.36.*peace* be unto you See *John* 20.19,21,26.
& 1 *Pet.*5.14.
*Joh.*14.27.*peace* I leave with you, my *peace* I give to you
16.33.that in me ye might have *peace*, in the world
*Rom.*5.1.by faith we have *peace* with God, through
14.17.but righteouſneſſe, and *peace*, and joy in the holy
19.follow——the things which make for *peace*, and
15.13.fill you with all joy and *peace* in beleeving
33.the God of *peace* be with you all See Chap.16.20.
*Phil.*4.9.1 *Theſ.*5.23.2 *Theſ.*3.16.*Heb.*13.20.
1 *Cor.*7.15.but God hath called us to *peace*
2 *Cor.*13.11.live in *peace*, & the God of love and *peace*
*Gal.*5.22.the fruit of the ſpirit is love, joy, *peace*
*Epheſ.*2.14.he is our *peace* which hath made both one
4.3.keep the unity of the ſpirit in the bond of *peace*
6.15.with the preparation of the Goſpel of *peace*
*Phil.*4.7.the *peace* of G. which paſſeth all underſtanding
*Col.*1.20.having made *peace* through the blood of his
3.15.let the *peace* of God rule in your hearts, to the
1 *Theſ.*5.3.when as they ſhall ſay, *Peace* and ſafety
13.and be at *peace* among your ſelves
*Heb.*12.14.follow *peace* with all men, and holineſſe
13.20.now the God of *peace* that brought
*Jam.*3.18.the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſown in *peace*
1 *Pet.*3.11.do good, let him ſeek *peace*, and enſue it
*Rev.*6.4.power——to take *peace* from the earth, and that

Peaceable.

*Iſa.*32.18.dwellings, and in a *peaceable* habitation
1 *Tim.*2.2.that we may lead a quiet and *peaceable* life
*Jam.*3.17.wiſedome——is firſt pure, then *peaceable*, gentle

Peaceably.

*Jer.*9.8.one ſpeaketh *peaceably*——but in his heart he
*Rom.*12.18.live *peaceably* with all men See *Heb.*12.14.

Pearles.

*Mat.*7.6.nor caſt you your *pearles* before ſwine, leſt
13.45.to a merchant man ſeeking goodly *pearles*

Peculiar.

*Exod.*19.5.ye ſhalbe a *peculiar* treaſure unto me, for
See *Pſal.*135.4.
*Deut.*14.2.the Lord hath choſen thee to be a *peculiar*
See Chap.7.6.& 26.18.1 *Pet.*2.9.
*Tit.*2.14.a *peculiar* people, zealous of good works

People.

*Deut.*28.9.eſtabliſh thee an holy *people* to himſelf, as
See Chap.7.6.
*Pſal.*144.15.happy is the *people* that is in ſuch a caſe
149.4.the Lord taketh pleaſure in his *people*, he will
*Pro.*14.28.want of *people* is the deſtruction of the Prince
34.but ſin is a reproach to any *people*
*Iſa.*47.6.I was wroth with my *people*——thou didſt
*Jer.*30.22.ye ſhall be my *people*, and I will be your God
See Chap.24.7.& 31.33.& *Ezek.*36.28.
& *Zach.*8.8.& 2 *Cor.*6.16.
*Zeph.*3.12.in thee an afflicted and poor *people*, and
*Rom.*9.25.I will call them my *people*, which were not
See 1 *Pet.*2.10.
2 *Cor.*6.16.I'le be their God, and they ſhalbe my *people*
See *Zech.*8.8.& 13.9.& *Heb.*8.10.& *Rev.*21.3.
*Rev.*18.4.come out of her my *people*, that ye be

Perfect.

*Gen.*6.9.and *perfect* in his generation, and Noah
17.1.walk before me, and be thou *perfect*
*Deut.*18.13.thou ſhalt be *perfect* with the Lord
32.4.he is the rock, his work is *perfect*: for all
2 *King.*20.3.before thee in truth, and with a
1 *Chro.*28.9.ſerve him with a *perfect* heart See
Job 1.8.a *perfect* and an upright man
8.20.God will not caſt away a *perfect* man
9.20.if I ſay I am *perfect*, it——ſhall prove
See
*Pſal.*18.30.his way is *perfect*
19.7.the Law of the Lord is *perfect*, converting
37.37.mark the *perfect* man, and——the upright
138.8.the Lord will *perfect* that which concerneth
*Pro.*4.18.ſhineth more and more unto the perfect
*Mat.*5.48.be ye——*perfect* as your Father
19.21.if thou wilt be *perfect*, go and ſell that
1 *Cor.*13.10.when that which is *perfect* is come
2 *Cor.*12.9.my ſtrength is made *perfect* in weakneſſe
13.11.be *perfect*, be of good comfort, be of one
*Epheſ.*4.13.unto a *perfect* man, unto the meaſure
*Phil.*3.12.not as though I——were already perfect
15.as many as be *perfect* be thus minded
2 *Tim.*3.17.the man of God may be *perfect*
*Heb.*13.21.make you *perfect* unto every good work
*Jam.*3.2.the ſame is a *perfect* man, and able
1 *Pet.*5.10.the God of all grace make you perfect

Perfecting.

2 *Cor.*7.1.*perfecting* holineſſe in the feare of God

Perfection.

*Lam.*2.15.that men call the *perfection* of beauty
*Heb.*6.1.let us go on unto *perfection*, not laying

Perfectneſſe.

*Col.*3.14.charity which is the band of *perfectneſſe*

Perish.

1 *Sam.*27.1.I ſhall *periſh* one day by the hand
Eſther 4.16.I will go——if I *periſh*, I *periſh*
Job 34.15.all fleſh ſhall *periſh* together, and
*Pſal.*1.6.the ungodly ſhall *periſh*
& 112.
*Prov.*31.6.ſtrong drink unto him that is ready
John 10.28.and they ſhall never *periſh*, neither
1 *Cor.*1.18.is to them that *periſh* fooliſhneſſe
2 *Cor.*4.16.though our outward man *periſh*
*Heb.*1.11.they ſhall *periſh*, but thou remainest
2 *Pet.*3.9.not willing that any man ſhould perish

Periſhed, &c.

*Eccleſ.*7.15.there is a juſt man that *periſheth* in
*Iſa.*57.1.the righteous *periſheth*, and no man layeth
Micah 7.2.the good man is *periſhed* out of the
John 6.27.labour not for the meat that *periſheth*

Perſecute, &c.

*Pſal.*69.26.they *perſecute* him whom thou haſt
*Mat.*5.10.that are *perſecuted* for righteouſneſſe
44.pray for them which——*perſecute* you
10.23.but when they *perſecute* you in this city
John 15.20.if they have *perſecuted* me, they will
*Rom.*12.14.bleſſe them which *perſecute* you, bleſſe

Perſecution, &c.

*Mar.*10.30.children and lands with *perſecutions*
2 *Tim.*3.12.live godly——ſhall ſuffer *perſecution*

Perſeverance.

*Epheſ.*6.18.watching thereunto with all *perſeverance*

Perſon, &c.

Job 34.19.that accepteth not the *perſon* of Princes
*Pro.*24.23.not good to have reſpect of *perſons* in
See Chap.18.5.& 24.23.& 28.21.
18.15.*Deut.*1.17.
Ezek.

there is no respect of *persons* with
See *Deut.*10.17.& 1 *Chro.*19.7. & *Act.*10.34.
*Gal.*2.6. *Ephes.*6.9. *Col.*3.25. 1 *Pet.*1.17.
the expresse image of his *person*, and
faith—of Christ with respect of *persons*
See Verse 9.
what manner of *persons* ought ye to be in
ning mens *persons* in admiration, because
See the words **Accept & Respect.**

Perswaded.

I am *perswaded*, neither death nor life, nor
every man be fully *perswaded* in his mind

Perverse.

and *perverse* lips put away far from thee
See Chapt.19.1.
he that is of a *perverse* heart shalbe despised
is *perverse* in his waies despiseth him
a *perverse* tongue, falleth into mischiefe
See Chapt.28.6,18.

Pestilence.

there be in the land *pestilence*, blasting
See 2 *Chro.*6.28.& 7.13.
the noisome *pestilence* See Ver.6.
will plead against him with *pestilence*

Pharisee, &c.

and the righteousnesse of the—*Pharisees*
teaching the Law, a *Pharisee*

Philosophy.

you through *Philosophy* and vaine deceit

Physician, &c.

ought not to the Lord, but to the *Physicians*
all *Physicians* of no value
are no *Physician* there? why then is
that be whole need not a *Physician*, but
us this Proverb, *Physician*, heale thy selfe

Piece.

a *piece* of bread, that man will transgresse

Pierced.

they *pierced* mine hands and my feet
See *John* 19.37.
look on him whom they have *pierced*
with a speare *pierced* his side, and forthwith
him, and they also that have *pierced* him

Pilgrimage, &c.

the dayes of the yeares of my *pilgrimage* are
in the house of my *pilgrimage* See *Psa.*39.12.
are strangers and *pilgrims* on the earth
See the word **Strangers.**

Pillar, &c.

bowne up the *pillars* of it. Selah
the *pillar* and ground of the truth

Pity, &c.

to him that is afflicted *pity* should be shewed
he made them to be *pitied* of all those that
that hath *pity* on the poore See Chap.28.8.
his love, and in his *pity* he redeemed them
the Lord is very *pitifull*, and of tender mercy
love as brethren, be *pitifull*, be courteous

Pit.

he falleth himselfe into his owne *pit*, but the
that digs a *pit*, shall fall into it *Pro.*26.27.

Place, &c.

good t do not all go to one *place*?
a smile in a sure *place*, and he See Ver.26.
walketh through dry *places*, seeking rest
go to prepare a *place* for you, I will come

Plague

nor shall any *plague* come nigh thy dwelling
executed judgement, & so the *plague* was stayed
*Mar.*5.34. go in peace, and be whole of thy *plague*

Plaine.

*Psal.*27.11. lead me in a plaine path, because
*Pro.*8.9. *plaine* to him that understandeth, and right

Plant.

*Jer.*1.10. set thee over Nations to build and *plant*

Plant, &c.

*Psal.*1.3. like a tree *planted* by the rivers of waters
92.13. *planted* in the house of the Lord, shall flourish
*Jer.*17.8. he shalbe as a tree *planted* by the waters, and
*Mat.*15.13. Which my heavenly Father hath not *planted*
1 *Cor.*3.6.I have *planted*, Apollos watered: but God
7. nor is he that *planteth* any thing, neither he

Plead, &c.

*Psa.*35.1. *plead* my cause, O Lord See *Psa.*43.1.& 119.154.
*Pro.*22.23. the Lord will *plead* their cause See Cha.23.11.
31.9. and *plead* the cause of the poore and needy
*Isa.*59.4. nor any man *pleadeth* for truth: they trust

Pleasant.

*Ezek.*33.32. one that hath a *pleasant* voice, and can

Please.

*Psal.*69.31. this also shall *please* the Lord better then an
*Pro.*16.7. when a mans waies *please* the Lord, he makes
*Rom.*8.8. they that are in the flesh cannot *please* God
15.2. let every one of us *please* his neighbour for his
1 *Cor.*10.33. even as I *please* all men in all things
*Gal.*1.10. or do I seek to *please* men? for if I yet
*Tit.*2.9. and to *please* them well in all things, not
*Heb.*11.6. without faith it is impossible to *please* God

Pleased, &c.

*Mat.*3.17. in whom I am well *pleased* See Chap.17.5.
*Eph.*6.6. not—as men-*pleasers*, but as the serv. *Gal.*3.22.

Pleasing.

*Col.*1.10. worthy the Lord, unto all *pleasing*, being
1 *Thes.*2.4. not as *pleasing* men, but God, which tryeth

Pleasure.

*Psal.*35.27. hath *pleasure* in the prosperity of his servant
*Pro.*21.27. he that loveth *pleasure* shalbe a poore man
*Isa.*53.10. the *pleasure* of the Lord shall prosper in his
58.13. from doing thy *pleasure* on my holy day, and
*Ezek.*18.23. have I any *pleasure* at all that the wicked
See Ver.32. & Chap.33.11.
*Luk.*12.32. it is your Fathers good *pleasure* to give you
*Ephes.*1.5. according to the good *pleasure* of his will
See Verse 9.
2 *Thes.*2.12. but had *pleasure* in unrighteousnesse
1 *Tim.*5.6. but she that liveth in *pleasure*, is dead while
*Jam.*5.5. ye have lived in *pleasure* on the earth, and

Pleasures.

Job 36.11. they shall spend their—years in *pleasures*
*Psal.*16.11. at his right hand *pleasures* for evermore
36.8. make them drink of the rivers of thy *pleasures*
*Isa.*47.8. thou that art given to *pleasures*, that
2 *Tim.*3.4. lovers of *pleasures* more then lovers of God
*Heb.*11.25. to enjoy the *pleasures* of sin for a season

Pledge.

*Exo.*22.26. if thou take thy neighbours garment to *pledge*
*Deut.*24.6. or upper mill-stone to *pledge*, for he
See Ver.10,11,12,13,17.
Job 24.9. and they take a *pledge* of the poore
*Pro.*20.16. take a *pledge* of him for a strange woman
*Ezek.*18.7. but hath restored to the debtor his *pledge*
33.15. if the wicked restore the *pledge*, give again

Plow.

Job 4.8. they that *plow* iniquity—reap the same
*Luk.*9.62. no man having laid his hand to the *plow*

Plowed, &c.

*Pro.*21.4. and the *plowing* of the wicked is sin
*Hos.*10.13. ye have *plowed* wickednesse, ye have reaped

Pollute.

*Jer.*7.30.my Name to *pollute* it See *Isa.*48.11.
& *Ezek.*20.39. *Jer.*34.16.
*Ezek.*13.19.will ye *pollute* me for handfuls of barley
16.6.and saw thee *polluted* in thine owne blood

Ponder. &c.

*Pro.*4.26.*ponder* the path of thy feet, and let all thy
5.21.and he *pondereth* all his goings
21.2.but the Lord *pondereth* the heart See Ch.24.12.
*Luk.*2.19.these things, and *pondered* them in her heart
See Chap.1.66.& 2.51.

Poor.

*Exod.*22.25.if thou lend money to any of the *poor*
23.3.nor countenance a *poor* man in his cause
See *Levit.*19.15.
6.not wrest the judgement of the *poor* in his
See *Isa.*10.1.& *Zech.*7.10.
*Deut.*15.7.thou shalt not shut thy hand from thy *poor*
11.for the *poor* shall never cease out of the land
1 *Sam.*2.7.the Lord maketh *poor* and maketh rich
Job 5.15.he saveth the *poor* from the sword See Ver.16.
29.12.I delivered the *poor* See Ver.16.Chap.30.25.
& 31.16,19.& 36.6,15.
*Psal.*9.18.the expectation of the *poor* shall not perish
41.1.blessed is he that considereth the *poor*: the
See *Pro.*29.7.
69.33.the Lord heareth the *poor*, and despiseth not
See *Job* 34.28.
72.12.he shall deliver the —*poor*, and him also
82.3.defend the *poor* and fatherlesse, doe justice
112.9.he hath given to the *poor* See 2 *Cor.*9.9.
113.7.he raiseth the *poor* out of the dust, and
See 1 *Sam.*2.8.& *Psal.*107.41.
132.15.I will satisfie her *poor* with bread
140.12.the Lo. will maintain the cause —of the *po.*
*Pro.*10.4.*poor*, that dealeth with a slack hand: but the
13.7.there is that maketh himself *poor*, yet hath
8.but the *poor* heareth not rebuke
14.20.the *poor* is hated even of his owne neighbour
21.he that hath mercy on the *poor*, happy is he
31.he that oppresseth the *poor*, reproacheth his
See Chap.17.5.& 22.16.
18,23.the *poor* useth intreaties, but the rich
19.1.better is the *poor* that walketh in his integrity
4.but the *poor* is separated from his neighbour
7.all the brethren of the *poor* doe hate him
17.he that hath pity on the *poor*, lendeth
22.and a *poor* man is better then a lyar
21.13.whoso stoppeth his eares at the cry of the *poor*
22.7.the rich ruleth over the *poor*, and the borrower
9.he blesh, for he giveth his bread to the *poor*
22.rob not the *poor*, because he is *poor*, nei-
28.3.a *poor* man that oppresseth the *poor*, is like
6.better is the *poor* that walketh in his upright nesse
27.he that giveth to the *poor* shall not lacke
30.9.& left I be *poor*, and steale, and take the
31.9.plead the cause of the *poor* and needy
20.she stretcheth forth her hand to the *poor*
*Eccles.*9.16.the *poor* mans wisedome is despised, and
*Isa.*3.15.and grind the faces of the *poor*, saith the
25.4.thou hast been a strength to the *poor*
58.7.that thou bring the *poor* —into thine house
*Ezek.*16.49.nor did she strengthen the hand of the *poor*
*Dan.*4.27.by shewing mercy to the *poor*, if it may
Amos 2.6.and sold the *poor* for a paire of shooes
See Chap.8.6.
*Hab.*3.14.was as to devoure the *poor* secretly
*Mat.*5.3.blessed are the *poor* in spirit, for theirs
11.5.and the *poor* have the Gospel preached to them
Mark 10.21.sell that thou hast, and give to the *poor*
*Luk.*4.18.to preach the Gospel to the *poor*, he hath
6.20.blessed be ye *poor*, for yours is the K[illegible]
14.13.makest a feast, call the *poor*, the maimed
2 *Cor.*8.9.yet for your sakes he became *poor*, that
*Jam.*2.5.hath not God chosen the *poor* of this
*Rev.*3.17.miserable, and *poor*, and blind, and

Portion.

*Deut.*32.9.the Lords *portion* is his people
Job 20.14.but how little a *portion* is heard of
*Psal.*16.5.the Lord is the *portion* of mine inhe-
See *Psal.*73.26.& 119.57.
17.14.which have their *portion* in this life,
*Lam.*3.24.the Lord is my *portion*

Possessour.

*Gen.*14.19.*possessour* of heaven and earth

Possible.

*Mat.*19.26.with God all things are *possible*

Post.

Job 9.25.my dayes are swifter then a *post*, they

Potter.

*Isa.*64.8.we are the clay, and thou the *Potter*
*Jer.*18.2.goe down to the *Potters* house, and
See Ver.3,4,6,9.Ch.
*Rom.*9.21.hath not the *Potter* power over the

Poverty.

*Pro.*6.11.so shall thy *poverty* come as one
10.15.the destruction of the poore is their
30.8.give me not *poverty*, nor riches, feed
2 *Cor.*8.2.and their *poverty* abounded unto

Power.

*Exod.*9.16.raised thee —to shew in thee my
2 *Chro.*25.8.God hath *power* to help, and to
Job 37.23.he is excellent in *power*, and in
*Psal.*37.35.I have seen the wicked in great
62.11.heard this, that *power* belongs unto
*Pro.*3.27.when it is in the *power* of thy hand
*Eccles.*6.2.God giveth not him *power* to
*Isa.*40.29.he giveth *power* to the faint, and to
*Hos.*12.3.he had *power* with God
Micah 3.8.truly I am full of *power*, by the
*Zech.*4.6.not by might, nor by *power*, but by
*Mat.*28.18.all *power* is given unto me in
John 19.11.thou couldest have no *power* at
*Rom.*1.16.for it is the *power* of God to
13.1.for there is no *power* but of God.
1 *Cor.*1.18.to us that are saved, it is the
24.Christ the *power* of God, and the
4.20.Kingdome of God is not in word, but
2 *Cor.*8.3.for to their *power* —and beyond
*Ephes.*6.10.in the Lord, and in the *power*
1 *Thes.*1.5.not in word only, but also in
2 *Tim.*3.5.forme of godlinesse, but denying
1 *Pet.*1.5.who are kept by the *power* of God
*Rev.*19.1.honour and *power* be to the Lord

Praise. Praises.

*Deut.*10.21.he is thy *praise*, and he is thy God,
*Psal.*33.1.*praise* is comely for the upright
47.7.sing yee *praises* with understanding.
49.18.men will *praise* thee when thou doest
50.23.whoso offereth *praise*, glorifieth me
65.1.*praise* waiteth for thee O God in Sion
71.6.my *praise* shalbe continually of thee
8.let my mouth be filled with thy *praise*,
86.11.I will *praise* thee —with all my heart,
See *Psal.*111.
145.2.I will *praise* thy Name for ever and
See *Ps.*
147.1.it is good to sing *praises*, it is pleasant
*Pro.*27.2.let another man *praise* thee, and not
See 2 *Ch.*
21.the fornace for gold, so is a man to his

that forſake the law, *praiſt* the wicked
ſhall eat—and *praiſe* the Name of the Lord
for they loved the *praiſe* of men more then
whoſe *praiſe* is not of men, but of God
good, and thou ſhalt have *praiſe* of the ſame
then ſhall every man have *praiſe* of God
offer the ſacrifice of *praiſe* unto God

Praiſed.

who is worthy to be *praiſed* See *Pſal.*18.3.
great is the Lord, and greatly to be *praiſed*

Prating.

a *prating* foole ſhall fall So Ver.10.

Pray.

that I ſhould ſin—in ceaſing to *pray* for you
when they ſhall *pray* towards this place
See Ver.33,35.&c. 2 *Chro.*6.24,26,29.
& Chapt.7.14.
hath found in his heart to *pray* before thee
every one that is godly *pray* unto thee
and morning, and at noon will I *pray*
for the peace of Jeruſalem, they ſhall
not thou for this people See
Chap.11.14. & 14.11.
go ſpeedily to *pray* before the Lord
for them that deſpitefully uſe you
pray, uſe not vaine repetitions, as
& *pray*, that ye enter not into temptation
—ye deſire when ye *pray*, beleeve that
heed, watch and *pray*, for ye know
teach us to *pray*, as John alſo taught
ought alwaies to *pray*, and not faint
See Chapt.21.36.
for them, I *pray* not for the world: but
know not what we ſhould *pray* for as we
pray in an unknown tongue See Ver.15.
without ceaſing
—that men *pray* every where, lifting
afflicted? let him *pray* See Ver.14,15.
one for another, that ye may be healed

Prayed.

times a day, and *prayed* See Ver.13.
fell on his face, and *prayed*, ſaying
a ſolitary place, and there *prayed*
prayed unto God alwaies

Prayer.

and in his heart to pray this *prayer* to thee
reſpect to the *prayer* of thy ſervant
ſhalt make thy *prayer* unto him, and
that heareſt *prayer*, unto thee ſhall
morning ſhall my *prayer* prevent thee
will regard the *prayer* of the deſtitute, and
ſcarſities: but I give my ſelfe unto *prayer*
ceaſed, and let his *prayer* become ſin
the *prayer* of the upright is his delight
heareth the *prayer* of the righteous
the law, his *prayer* ſhalbe abomination
poured out a *prayer*, when thy chaſtening
them joyfull in my houſe of *prayer*
ſhutteth out my *prayer* See Ver.44.
whilſt I was ſpeaking in *prayer* See Ver.3.
whatſoever ye ſhall aske in *prayer*, beleeving
for a pretence make long *prayer*
continued all night in *prayer* to God
prayer was made without ceaſing—for him
continuing inſtant in *prayer*
prayer—with thankſgiving let your requeſt
in *prayer*, and watch in the ſame with
is ſanctified by the word of God and *prayer*
the *prayer* of faith ſhall ſave the ſick
effectuall fervent *prayer* of a righteous man
ye therefore ſober, and watch unto *prayer*

Prayers.

*Iſa.*1.15.when you make many *prayers*, I will not
*Dan.*9.3.unto the Lord God to ſeek by *prayers*, and
*Heb.*5.7.offered up *prayers* with ſtrong crying
1 *Pet.*3.12.his eares are open to their *prayers*, but
See *Pſal.*34.15.
*Rev.*5.8.which are the *prayers* of the Saints
8.3.offer it with the *prayers* of all Saints, upon the
See Verſe 4.

Prayeſt, &c.

*Mat.*6.6.but thou when thou *prayeſt* enter into thy cloſet
*Act.*9.11.called Saul to Tarſus, for behold he *prayeth*

Praying.

*Dan.*9.20.whilſt I was ſpeaking & *praying*, & confeſſing
*Epheſ.*6.18.*praying* alwaies with all prayers, and
1 *Theſ.*3.10.night and day *praying* exceedingly, that we
Jude 20.your moſt holy faith, *praying* in the holy Ghoſt

Preach.

*Mar.*16.15.and *preach* the Goſpel to every creature
1 *Cor.*9.14.*preach* the Goſpel, ſhould live of the Goſpel
16.woe is unto me, if I *preach* not the Goſpel
2 *Cor.*4.5.we *preach* not our ſelves, but Chriſt Jeſus the
*Gal.*1.9.if any man *preach* any other Goſpel unto you
*Phil.*1.15.ſome *preach* Chriſt even of envie
2 *Tim.*4.2.*preach* the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of
*Rev.*14.6.having the everlaſting Goſpel to *preach*

Preached, &c.

*Rom.*10.14.how ſhall they hear without a *Preacher*
1 *Pet.*3.19.by which—he *preached* to the ſpirits in

Preaching.

1 *Cor.*1.21.by the fooliſhneſſe of *preaching* to ſave them
2.4.my *preaching* was not with enticing words of

Precept.

*Iſa.*28.10.for *precept* muſt be upon *precept*, *precept*
upon *precept*, line upon line
29.13.their feare—is taught by the *precepts* of men

Precepts.

*Pſal.*119.15.I will meditate in thy *precepts* See Ver.27,
40,41,56,63,69,78,87,93,94,100.110,128,
134,141,159,168,173.

Precious.

*Iſa.*43.4.ſince thou waſt *precious* in my ſight
*Jer.*15.19.if thou take forth the *precious* from the vile
1 *Pet.*1.7.much more *precious* then of gold that
19.but with the *precious* blood of Chriſt, as of
2 *Pet.*1.1.like *precious* faith with us through See Ver.4.

Predeſtinate, &c.

*Rom.*8.29.*predeſtinate* to be conformed to the image
30.whom he did *predeſtinate*, them alſo he called
*Epheſ.*1.5.*predeſtinated* us unto the adoption of children
See Verſe 11.

Prehemineence.

*Col.*1.18.that in all things he might have the *prehemineence*

Preparation, &c.

*Pro.*16.1.the *preparations* of the heart—is from the Lord
*Epheſ.*6.16.with the *preparation* of the Goſpel of peace

Prepare, &c.

2 *Chro.*19.3.*prepared* thine heart to ſeek the Lord
30.19.that *prepareth* his heart to ſeek God
*Mat.*3.3.*prepare* the way of the Lord, make ye
25.34.inherit the Kingdome *prepared* for you from the
John 14.2.told you, I go to *prepare* a place for you
*Rom.*9.23.which he had before *prepared* unto glory
1 *Cor.*2.9.God hath *prepared* for them that love him

Preſence.

*Pſal.*16.11.in thy *preſence* is fulneſſe of joy for evermore
139.7.or whither ſhall I flee from thy *preſence*?

Preſent. — Preſent.

*Act.*10.33.we are all here *preſent* before God, to heare

*Col.*1.28.that we may *present* every man perfect

Preserve.

*Psal.*121.7.the Lord shall *preserve* thy soul See Ver.8.
*Isa.*49.8.I will *preserve* thee,and give thee for a
2 *Tim.*4.18.and will *preserve* me to his everlasting

Preserver.

Job 7.20.O thou *Preserver* of men,why hast thou
*Psal.*36.6.O Lord,thou *preservest* man and beast

Preserveth.

*Psal.*31.23.the Lord *preserveth* the faithfull,and
97.10.*preserveth* the souls of his Saints See *Pro.*2.8.
116.6.the Lord *preserveth* the simple: I was
145.20.the Lord *preserveth* all them that love him

Presse—Pressed.

Amos 2.13.I am *pressed* under you,as a cart is
Luke 16.16.and every man *presseth* into it
*Phil.*3.14.I *presse* towards the marke for the price

Presumptuous, &c.

*Num.*15.30.the soul that doth ought *presumptuously*
See *Deut.*17.12,13.
*Psal.*19.13.keep——thy servant from *presumptuous* sins

Prey.

*Isa.*59.15.departs from evill,maketh himself a *prey*

Price.

*Deut.*23.18.or the *price* of a dog into the house of
*Pro.*17.16.a *price* into the hand of a fool to get
*Zech.*11.12.if ye think good,give me my *price*
See Verse 13.& *Mat.*27.9.
1 *Cor.*6.20.for ye are bought with a *price*,therefore
See Chap.7.23.
*Phil.*3.14.for the *price* of the high calling of God

Pricked.

*Act.*2.37.they were *pricked* in their heart,and said

Prickes.

*Num.*33.55.shall be *prickes* in your eyes
See the word **Thornes.**

Pride,

*Psal.*10.2.the wicked in his *pride* doth persecute
73.6.*pride* compasseth them as a chaine: violence
*Pro.*8.13.*pride* and arrogancy——doe I hate
11.2.when *pride* cometh,then cometh shame
13.10.only by *pride* cometh contention,but with
14.3.in the mouth of the foolish is a rod of *pride*
16.18.*pride* goeth before destruction: and an
See *Zeph.*3.10.*Luke* 1.51.
29.23.a mans *pride* shall bring him low,but every
See *Dan.*4.37.
*Isa.*28.1.wo to the crown of *pride*,to the drunkards
*Jer.*13.17.shall weep in secret for your *pride*,and my
*Ezek.*16.49.sister Sodome,*pride*,fulnesse of bread,and
*Dan.*4.37.those that walk in *pride* he is able to abase
*Hos.*5.5.the *pride* of Israel doth testifie See Ch.7.10.
*Obad.*3.the *pride* of thy heart hath deceived thee

Priest.

*Lev.*21.9.daughter of any *Priest*,if she profane her
2 *Chro.*13.9.may be a *Priest* of them that are no gods
without a teaching *Priest*,and without Law
*Psal.*110.4.thou art a *Priest* for ever after the order
See *Heb.*5.6.& 6.20.& 7.11,15.& 8.1.
*Isa.*28.7.the *Priest* and the Prophet have erred
See *Jer.*6.13.& 8.10.& 23.11.
*Ezek.*7.26.the Law shall perish from the *Priest*,and
44.21.nor shall any *Priest* drink wine when they
*Hos.*4.4.are as those that strive with the *Priest*
6.that thou shalt be no *Priest* to me,seeing
9.and there shalbe like people,like *Priest*,and
*Zech.*6.13.he shalbe a *Priest* upon his throne,and the
*Heb.*2.17.a mercifull and faithfull high *Priest*,in
3.1.the Apostle and high *Priest* of our profession
4.15.we have not an high *Priest* which cannot
5.6.thou art a *Priest* for ever after the
7.26.for such an high *Priest* became us,who
10.21.having an high *Priest* over the house

Priests.

*Gen.*47.22.only the land of the *Priests* bought

*Exod.*19.6.ye shall be to me a kingdom of
2 *Chro.*6.41.let thy *Priests*——be cloathed with
See *Psal.*
*Lam.*4.13.for——the iniquity of her *Priests*
*Ezek.*22.26.her *Priests* have violated my
Micah 3.11.the *Priests*——teach for hire,and the
*Mal.*2.7.for the *Priests* lips should keep
*Rev.*1.6.hath made us Kings and *Priests* unto
See

Priesthood.

*Exod.*40.15.an everlasting *Priesthood* See
*Heb.*7.12.the *Priesthood* being changed,there
1 *Pet.*2.9.a royall *Priesthood*,an holy Nation

Prince.

*Pro.*17.7.much lesse doe lying lips a *Prince*
25.15.by long forbearance a *Prince* is
28.16.the *Prince* that wanteth understanding
*Isa.*9.6.the everlasting Father,the *Prince* of
*Ezek.*37.25.David shalbe their *Prince* for ever
44.3.the *Prince*,he shall sit in it to See
46.16.if the *Prince* give a gift unto See
*Dan.*8.25.stand up against the *Prince* of
10.21.in these things,but Michael your
Micah 7.3.the *Prince* asketh——a reward
*Joh.*12.31.*Prince* of this world be cast out
& 16.11. 1 *Cor.*
Acts 5.31.a *Prince* and a Saviour
*Ephes.*2.2.the *Prince* of the power of the

Princes.

Job 12.19.he leadeth away *Princes* spoiled
See *Isa.*
21.he poureth contempt upon *Princes*
See
34.19.him that accepteth not the person
*Psal.*118.9.then to put confidence in Princes
See
*Pro.*8.16.by me *Princes* rule,and Nobles
28.2.of a land,many are the *Princes* thereof
31.4.to drink wine,nor for *Princes* strong
*Eccles.*10.7.and *Princes* walking as servants
16.a child,and thy *Princes* eat in the
17.and thy *Princes* eat in due season,for
*Isa.*3.4.give children to be their *Princes*,and
40.23.that bringeth *Princes* to nothing
*Zeph.*1.8.I will punish the *Princes* and King
3.3.her *Princes*——are roaring Lions,her
Principality, &c.

*Ephes.*1.21.far above all *Principality* and power
*Col.*2.15.and having spoiled *Principalities* and
*Tit.*3.1.subject unto *Principalities* and powers

Prison, &c.

*Psal.*69.33.the poor,and despiseth not his *prisoners*
79.11.let the sighing of a *prisoner* come before
146.7.the Lord looseth the *prisoners*
*Isa.*42.7.to bring out the *prisoners* from the
See
*Mat.*25.36.I was in *prison*,and ye came unto me

Professe.

*Tit.*1.16.they *professe* they know God,but

Profession.

*Heb.*3.1.high Priest of our *profession*,Christ
4.14.Son of God,let us hold fast our *profession*
10.23.let us hold fast the *profession* of our

Profit.

12.21. after vain things, which cannot *profit*.
13. what *profit* shall we have, if we
creatures of wickedneſſe *profit* nothing, but
See Chap.11.4.
what *profit* hath a man of all his labour
See Chap.2.11.
profit of the earth is for all: the King
delectable things ſhall not *profit*, and they
which teacheth thee to *profit*, which leadeth
things that do not *profit* See Ver.11. Ch.16.19.
but themſelves to paine, but ſhall not *profit*
what *profit* is it that we have kept his
See *Job* 34.9.
what ſhall it *profit* a man to gaine the
See *Mar.*8.36.
not ſeeking mine own *profit*, but the
but he for our *profit*, that we might be

Profitable.

can a man be *profitable* unto God? as he
but godlineſſe is *profitable* to all things

Profiteth.

quickneth, the fleſh *profiteth* nothing

Prolong, &c.

the fear of the Lord *prolongeth* daies: but
eth coveteouſneſſe, ſhall *prolong* his daies
and his daies be *prolonged* See Ver.13.
ſhall *prolong* his daies, and See *Deut.*6.2.

Promiſe, etc.

ye ſhall know my breach of *promiſe*
doth his *promiſe* faile for evermore
the *promiſe* is to you and to your children
that the *promiſe* might be ſure to all the ſeed
all the *promiſes* in him are Yea and Amen
having theſe *promiſes*, let us cleanſe our ſelves
a *promiſe* being left us of entring into his
he is faithfull that *promiſed* See 1 *Theſ.*5.24.
to us exceeding great and precious *promiſes*
is the *promiſe* of his coming? for ſince

Promotion.

promotion cometh neither from the Eaſt nor
but ſhame ſhall be the *promotion* of fooles

Prophane.

ſer, thou ſhalt not *prophane* the Name of God
See Chap.19.12.& 21.6.& 22.2,32.
not *prophane* the Sanctuary See Ver.23.
they ſhall not *prophane* the holy things of
between the holy and *prophane*, and cauſe
or *prophane* perſon, as Eſau, who for one

Prophecie, etc.

prophecie not unto us right things
the Prophets *prophecie* falſely See
Chap.11.21.& 14.4.& 23.16.
and your daughters ſhall *prophecie* *Act.*2.17.
13. *prophecie* not—any more at Bethel
See Chap.2.12. *Micah* 2.6.
I will *prophecie* to thee of wine, and ſtrong
though I have the gift of *prophecie*, and
but rather that ye may *prophecie* Ver.3,4.
deſpiſe not *prophecyings*
more ſure word of *prophecie*
See Ver.20,21.

Prophet.

15. raiſe up a *Prophet* from the midſt of you
See Ver.18.& *Acts* 3.27.& 7.37.
I am a *Prophet* alſo as thou art
the *Prophet* that teacheth lies, he is the taile
the *Prophet* is a ſnare of a fowler in all his
ſhall know that a *Prophet* hath bin among them
he ſhall even be the *Prophet* of this people

*Zech.*13.5. I am no *Prophet*, I am an husband-man
*Mat.*10.41. he that receiveth a *Prophet* in the name of
13.57. a *Prophet* is not without honour, ſave in his
Luke 24.19. a *Prophet* mighty in deed and word

Prophets.

*Num.*11.29. that all the Lords people were *Prophets*
1 *Chro.*16.22. and do my *Prophets* no harme
2 *Chro.*20.20. beleeve his *Prophets* and ye ſhall proſper
36.16. and miſ-uſed his *Prophets*, untill the wrath
*Iſa.*30.10. and to the *Prophets*, Propheſie not to us
*Lam.*2.14. thy *Prophets* have ſeen vain things, and
Amos 2.12. commanded the *Proph.* ſaying, Propheſie not
3.7. revealeth his ſecret to his ſervants the *Prophets*
*Micah.*3.5. the *Prophets* that make my people erre
11. and the *Prophets* thereof divine for money
*Mat.*7.15. beware of falſe *Prophets*
Luke 16.29. they have Moſes and the *Prophets*, let
1 *Cor.*14.32. the ſpirits of the *Prophets* are ſubject to

Propitiation.

*Rom.*3.25. ſet forth to be a *propitiation* through faith
1 *John* 2.2. he is the *propitiation* for our ſins, and not
4.10. ſent his Son to be a *propitiation* for our ſins

Proſper.

*Gen.*39.23. that which he did, the Lord made it *proſper*
See 2 *Chro.*26.5.
Job 12.6. the tabernacles of robbers *proſper*, and they
See *Jer.*5.28.
*Pſal.*1.3. and whatſoever he doth ſhall *proſper*
73.12. are the ungodly who *proſper* in the world
See *Pſal.*37.7,35.& 73.3. *Jer.*5.28.& 12.1.
122.6. they ſhall *proſper* that love thee
*Iſa.*53.10. of the Lord ſhall *proſper* in his hand
55.11. my word—ſhall *proſper* in the thing
3 *John* 2. thou mayeſt *proſper*—as thy ſoul proſpereth

Proſperity.

Job 36.11. they ſhall ſpend their daies in *proſperity*
*Pſal.*30.6. in my *proſperity* I ſaid, I ſhall never be
35.27. hath pleaſure in the *proſperity* of his ſervant
*Pro.*1.32. the *proſperity* of fools ſhall deſtroy them
*Eccleſ.*17.14. in the day of *proſperity* be joyfull, but in
*Jer.*22.21. I ſpake unto thee in thy *proſperity*, but thou

Proud.

Job 26.12. by underſtanding he ſmiteth through the *proud*
40.11. behold every one that is *proud* So Ver.12.
*Pſal.*31.23. and plentifully rewards the *proud* doer
40.4. and reſpecteth not the *proud* See *Pſal.*101.5.
138.6. but the *proud* he knoweth afar off
*Pro.*6.17. the Lord hates—a *proud* look, a lying tongue
15.25. the Lord will deſtroy the—*proud*: but he will
16.5. *proud* in heart is an abomination to the Lord
21.4. an high look, and a *proud* heart, and the
28.25. a *proud* heart ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he
*Eccleſ.*7.8. is bitter then the *proud* in ſpirit
*Iſa.*2.12. upon every one that is *proud* and lofty, and
See Chap.13.11. *Mal.*4.1.
*Jer.*13.15. be not *proud*: for the Lord hath ſpoken
*Mal.*3.15. we call the *proud* happy: yea they that work
4.1. all the *proud*—ſhall be ſtubble, and the day
*Jam.*4.6. God reſiſteth the *proud*, but giveth grace to
See 1 *Pet.*5.5.

Prove.

*Deut.*8.2. to humble thee, and to *prove* thee See Ver.16.
2 *Cor.*13.5. *prove* your own ſelves, know you not your
*Gal.*6.4. let every man *prove* his own work, and
1 *Theſ.*5.21. *prove* all things: hold faſt that which is

Provide.

*Gen.*22.8. God will *provide* for himſelf a lamb: for a
1 *Tim.*5.8. if any man *provide* not for his own, and

Provideth.

Job 38.41. who *provideth* for the Raven his food? when

Provoke, &c.

1 *Cor.*10.22.do we *provoke* the Lord to jealousie? are
13.5.charity is not easily *provoked*,thinks no evill
*Gal.*5.26.*provoking* one another,envying one another
*Ephes.*6.4.fathers, *provoke* not your children to wrath
See *Coloss.*3.21.
*Heb.*10.24.to *provoke* unto love and good works

Prudent.

*Pro.*12.23.a *prudent* man concealeth knowledge
14.15.the *prudent* man looketh well to his going
18.but the *prudent* are crowned with knowledge
See Chapt.8.15.
22.3.a *prudent* man foreseeth the evill,and hideth
*Isa.*5.21.woe to them——that are *prude*.in their own sight
See Chapt.10.13.
1 *Cor.*1.19.I will bring to nothing the understanding of
the *prudent*. See *Isa.*29.14. *Jer.*49.7.

Psalmes.

*Ephes.*5.19.speaking to your selves in *psalmes*,and
*Col.*3.16.in *psalmes*,and hymnes,and spirituall songs

Publican, &c.

*Mat.*11.19.a friend to *publicans* and sinners: but
21.19.*publicans* and harlots go into the Kingdome
*Luk.*18.10.the one a Pharisee, the other a *Publican*

Puffed, &c.

1 *Cor.*8.1.knowledge *puffeth* up, but charity edifieth
13.4.charity is not *puffed* up, vaunts not it selfe

Punish.

*Pro.*17.26.to *punish* the just is not good, nor to
*Hos.*4.14.I will not *punish* your daughters,when
*Amo.*3.2.I will *punish* you for all your iniquities

Punished.

*Pro.*22.3.but the simple passe on,and are *punished*

Punishment.

*Gen.*4.13.my *punishment* is greater then I can beare
1 *Pet.*2.14.for the *punishment* of evill doers,and for

Pure, &c.

Job 25.5.yea, the starrs are not *pure* in his sight
*Psal.*12.6.the words of the Lord are *pure* See
*Psal.*19.8.& 119.140. *Pro.*30.5.
24.4.he that hath clean hands,and a *pure* heart
*Pro.*20.9.mine heart clean,I am *pure* from my sin
30.12.a generation that are *pure* in their owne eyes
*Hab.*1.13.thou art of *purer* eyes then to behold evill
*Mat.*5.8.blessed are the *pure* in heart: for they shall
*Phil.*4.8.whatsoever things are *pure*——lovely
1 *Tim.*1.5.out of a *pure* heart,and good conscience
See 1 *Pet.*1.22.
3 9.holding fast the mystery of faith in a *pu.*conscience
4.12.in charity, in spirit, in faith, in *purity*
2 *Tim.*1.3.I serve from my fore-fathers with *pure* consci.
2.22.that call on the Lord out of a *pure* heart
*Tit.*1.15.unto the *pure* all things are *pure*, but to

Pureness.

*Pro.*22.11.he that loveth *pureness* of heart, for the

Purge, &c.

*Isa.*6.7.thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged
See *Psal.*79.9.
*Joh.*15.2.he *purgeth* it,that it may bring forth more fruit
2 *Tim.*2.21.if a man——*purge* himselfe——he shalbe a vessel
*Heb.*9.14 *purge* your consciences from dead works

Purifie, &c.

*Mal.*3.3.he shall *purifie* the sons of Levi, and purge
*Tit.*2.14.an i *purifie* unto himselfe a peculiar people
*Jam.*4.8.and *purifie* your hearts,ye double-minded
1 *Pet.*1.22.*purrified* your soules in obeying the truth
1 *John* 3.3.*purifieth* himself, even as he is pure

Purifying.

*Act.*15.9.us and them, *purifying* their hearts by faith

Purple.

*Mar.*15.17.and they clothed him with *purple*, and

Purpose, &c.

1 *Kin.*5.5.I *purpose* to build an house unto the Lord
*Pro.*15.22.without counsell *purposes* are disappointed
20.18.every *purpose* is established by counsell: and
*Isa.*14.27.the Lord hath *purposed*,who shall disanull
*Jer.*51.29.every *purpose* of the Lord shalbe established
*Act.*11.23.with *purpose* of heart they would cleave
*Rom.*8.28.who are the called,according to his purpose
9.11.that the *purpose* of God, according to election
*Ephes.*3.11.according to the eternall *purpose*
See Chap.1.11. 2 [illegible]

Pursueth.

*Levit.*26.17.ye shall flee when none *pursueth* you
See Pro.
*Pro.*13.21.evill *pursueth* sinners: but to the righte

Put on. Put off.

*Luk.*12.22.neither for the body,what ye shall put on
*Rom.*13.14.*put* ye *on* the Lord Jesus Christ,and make
*Gal.*3.27.baptised into Christ,have *put on* Christ
*Ephes.*4.24.*put on* the new man which See Col.
*Col.*3.8.*put off* all these,anger,wrath,malice,blasphemy
9.*put off* the old man with his See Eph.
12.*put on*——bowels of mercies, kindnesse

Queen.

*Jer.*7.18.to make cakes to the *Queen* of heaven,and
See Chap.44.
*Rev.*18.7.I sit a *Queen*,and am no widow,and shall

Quench.

*Mat.*12.20.the smoaking flaxe shall he not *quench*
*Ephes.*6.16.to *quench* all the fiery darts of the wicked
1 *Thes.*5.19.*quench* not the spirit

Questions.

2 *Tim.*2.23.foolish and unlearned *questions* avoid
See *Tim.*

Quick.

1 *Pet.*4.5. who is ready to judge *quick* and dead
See *Act.*10.42. *Rom.*

Quicken.

*Psal.*71.20.thou shalt *quicken* me again, and bring me
80.18.*quicken* us,and we will call upon thy Name
See *Psal.*119.25,37,50,88,107,159
*Rom.*8.11.shall also *quicken* your mortall bodies

Quickened.

1 *Cor.*15.36.it is not *quickened*,except it dye
*Ephes.*2.1.you hath he *quickened*,who were dead in sin
See Ver.5. *Col.*
1 *Pet.*3.18.death in the flesh, but *quickened* by the spirit

Quickeneth.

John 5.21.even so the Son *quickeneth* whom he will
6.63.it is the spirit that *quickeneth*,the flesh
*Rom.*4.17.even God who *quickeneth* the dead,and calleth
1 *Tim.*6.13.who *quickeneth* all things,and before Christ Jesus

Quickening.

1 *Cor.*15.45.the last Adam was made a *quickening* spirit

Quiet.

*Judg.*10.27.2 people which were at *quiet*,and secure
Job 21.23.full strength,being wholly at ease and quiet
*Isa.*33.20.eyes shall see Jerusalem a *quiet* habitation
1 *Thes.*4.11.that ye study to be *quiet* See 2 *Thes.*
1 *Tim.*2.2.that we may lead a *quiet* and peaceable life
1 *Pet.*3.4.the ornament of a meek and *quiet* spirit

Quietnesse.

1 *Chr.*22.9.I will give peace and *quietnesse* unto Israel
See Chap.
Job 34.29.

…when he giveth *quietnesse*, who can then
…erer is an handfull with *quietnesse*, then
See *Pro.*17.1.
…in *quietnesse* and confidence shalbe your
…the effect of righteousnesse shalbe *quietnesse*

Quiver.

…that hath his *quiver* full of them, they
…a polished shaft, in his *quiver* hath he hid me

Raca.

…shall say to his brother, *Raca*, shalbe in

Rage, &c.

…do the Heathen *rage*, & the people *Act.*4.25.
…but the fool *rageth* and is confident

Railed, etc.

…they that passed by him, *railed* on him
…a *railer*, or a drunkard, or an extortioner
…whereof cometh envie, *railings*, and evill
…biting not *railing* accusation See *Jude* 9.

Raiment.

…thy *raiment* waxed not old upon thee, nor
…the stranger in giving him food and *raiment*
…and prepare *raiments* as the clay
…and why take ye thought for *raiment*?
…and they parted his *raiments*, and cast lots
…having food and *raiment*, let us be therewith
…white *raiment*, that thou maist be See *Cha.*4.4.

Raine.

…I will give you *raine*, the first and later
See *Job* 5.10. *Psal.*147.8. *Joel* 2.23.
…for as the *raine* cometh down, and the
…I have with-holden the *raine* *Zech.*14.17.
…aske of the Lord *raine* in the
time of the later *raine*
…and sendeth *raine* on the just and unjust

Raise.

…destroy this temple, and I will *raise* it up
See Chap.10.18.
…I will *raise* it up at the last See Ver.40,44,54.
…with you, that God should *raise* the dead?
…shall also *raise* your mortall body, by his

Raised.

…for this cause have I *raised* thee up
…whom God hath *raised* up, having See
Ver.32. *Cha.*3.15, 26. & 5.30. & 10.40. & 13.30.
& 17.31. *Rom.*10.9. *1 Cor.*6.14.
…and was *raised* againe for our justification
…whom he *raised* not up, if so be that the
…the dead shalbe *raised* incorruptible, and
…*raised* up the Lord Jesus, shall raise us up also
See *Ephes.*2.6.

Raiseth.

…*raiseth* up the poor out of the dust *Psal.*113.7.

Ransome.

…I have found a *ransome*
…then a great *ransome* cannot deliver thee
…nor give to God a *ransome* for many
…the wicked shalbe a *ransome* for the righteous
…I will *ransome* them from the grave: I will
…and to give his life a *ransome* for many
…who gave himself a *ransome* for all, to be

Rash.

…be not *rash* with thy mouth, and let not

Razor.

…thy tongue—like a sharp *razor* working

Ravens.

…I have commanded the *Ravens* to feed
*Psal.*147.9. and to the young *Ravens* that crie
*Pro.*30.17. the *Ravens* of the valley shall picke it out

Ravish.

*Pro.*5.19. be thou *ravisht* alwaies with her love Ver.20.

Reade, &c.

*Deut.*17.19. he shall *reade* therein all the daies of his
31.11. thou shalt *reade* this Law before all Israel
*Hab.*2.2. on tables, that he may run that *readeth* it
*1 Tim.*4.13. give attendance unto *reading*, to exhortation
*Rev.*1.3. blessed is he that *readeth*, and they that heare

Ready.

*Neh.*9.17. a God *ready* to pardon See *Psal.*86.5.
*1 Tim.*6.18. *ready* to distribute, willing to communicate
*Tit.*3.1. Magistrates, *ready* to every good work
*1 Pet.*5.2. not for filthy lucre, but of a *ready* mind

Reap.

*Levit.*19.9. thou shalt not wholly *reap* the corners
*Psal.*126.5. they that sow in teares shall *reap* in joy
*Hos.*8.7. and they shall *reap* the whirlwind, it
10.12. sow in righteousnesse—*reap* in mercy Ver.13.
Micah 6.15. thou shalt sow, but—not *reap*: thou
*2 Cor.*9.6. he that soweth sparingly, shall *reap* sparingly
*Gal.*6.7. what a man soweth, that shall he also *reap*
See Vers.8,9.

Reason.

*Isa.*1.18. come now, let us *reason* together, saith the Lord

Rebell.

*Jos.*22.19. *rebell* not against the Lord, nor *rebell* against us
*Isa.*1.20. if ye refuse and *rebell*, ye shalbe devoured

Rebellion.

*1 Sam.*15.23. for *rebellion* is as the sin of witchcraft
*Pro.*17.11. an evill man seeketh onely *rebellion*

Rebellious.

*Deut.*21.18. if a man have a—*rebellious* son Ver.20.
*Isa.*30.1. woe to the *rebellious* children, saith the Lord
50.5. and I was not *rebellious*, nor turned away back

Rebuke, etc.

*Levit.*19.17. thou shalt—*rebuke* thy neighbour, and
*Psal.*6.1. O Lord, *rebuke* me not in thine anger, nor
See *Psal.*38.1.
*Pro.*9.8. *rebuke* a wise man, and he will love thee
See Chap.28.23.
13.1. but a scorner heareth not *rebuke*
8. but the poore heareth not *rebuke*
24.25. but to them that *rebuke* him shalbe delight
27.5. open *rebuke* is better then secret love
*Eccles.*7.5. it is better to hear the *rebuke* of the wise
Amos 5.10. they hate him that *rebuketh* in the gate
*Zech.*3.2. the Lord *rebuke* thee, O Satan See *Jude* 9.
*Luk.*4.39. he *rebuked* the fever, and it left her
17.3. if thy brother trespasse against thee, *rebuke* him
*1 Tim.*5.1. *rebuke* not an Elder, but intreat him as
20. them that sin *rebuke* before all, that others
*2 Tim.*4.2. reprove, *rebuke*, exhort with all long-suffering
*Tit.*1.13. *rebuke* them sharply, that they may be found in
See Chapt.2.15.
*Rev.*3.19. as many as I love, I *rebuke* and chasten

Receive.

Job 2.10. shall we *receive* good at the hand of God
*Ezek.*3.10. *receive* in thine heart, and heare with thine eare
*Hos.*14.2. *receive* us graciously, so will we render
*Mat.*10.14. whosoever shall not *receive* you, nor heare
*Joh.*3.27. a man can *receive* nothing, except it be given
16.24. aske, and ye shall *receive*, that *Matth.*7.7.
*Act.*20.35. it is more blessed to give, then to *receive*
*Rom.*15.7. *receive* you one another, as Christ—us, to the
*1 Cor.*4.7. what hast thou, that thou didst not *receive*

Received.

*Mat.*10.8. freely ye have *received*, freely give
John 1.12.16

John 1.12.as many as *received* him, to them gave he
1 *Cor.*11.23 I have *received* of the Lord that which
2 *Cor.*7.15.how with fear —— ye *received* him

Receiveth.

*Mat.*10.40.he that *receiveth* you, *receiveth* me, and
See *Luk.*10.16. *John* 13.20.

Reckoned.

2 *King.*12.15.they *reckoned* not with the men Cha.22.7.

Recompence, &c.

*Pro.*11.31.the righteous shall be *recompenced* in the earth
*Jer.*18.20.shall evill be *recompenced* for good? for they
25.14.I will *recompense* them according to their
See Chap.50.29.& 51.56. *Ezek.*7.4.8.9. &
Chap.9.10.& 11.21.& 16.43.
*Luk.*14.12.left——a *recompence* be made thee
*Rom.*12.17.*recompence* to none evill for evill See
1 *Thes.*5.15. *Pro.*20.22.
*Heb.*11.26.had respect to the *recompence* of reward

Reconcile, &c.

*Dan.*9.24.to make *reconciliation* for iniquity, and
*Mat.*5.24.first be *reconciled* to thy brother, and
*Rom.*5.10.enemies——we were *reconciled* to God by
2 *Cor.*5.18.who hath *reconciled* us to himself by
See Ver.19.20. *Eph.*2.16. *Col.*1.20,21.

Red, &c.

*Pro.*23.29.who hath wo? —— who hath *redness* of eyes
31.look not——upon the wine when it is *red*
*Isa.*1.18.though they be *red* like crimson, they shall

Redeem.

*Levit.*25.25.if any of his kinne come to *redeem* it
See *Ruth.*4.4.
*Psal.*25.22.*redeem* Israel out of all his troubles
See *Psal.*130.8.
26.11.*redeem* me, and be mercifull unto me
See *Psal.*44.26.& 69.18.
49.7.by any meanes *redeem* his brother, nor give
15.God will *redeem* my soul See *Psal.*72.14.
*Jer.*15.21. *Hos.*13.14.
*Gal.*4.5.to *redeem* them that were under the Law
*Tit.*2.14.that he might *redeem* us from all iniquity

Redeemed.

*Psal.*31.5.thou hast *redeemed* me, O Lord God of truth
See *Psal.*71.23.& 74.2.& 77.15.& 136.24.
*Isa.*43.1.fear not, for I have *redeemed* thee, I have
See Chap.44.22. *Zech.*10.8.
52.3.and ye shalbe *redeemed* without money
63.9.in his love and pity he *redeemed* them
*Luk.*1.68.he hath visited and *redeemed* his people
*Gal.*3.13.Christ hath *redeemed* us from the curse
1 *Pet.*1.18.ye were not *redeemed* with corruptible
*Rev.*5.9.and hast *redeemed* us unto God by thy blood

Redeemer.

Job 19.25.I know that my *Redeemer* liveth, and that
*Psal.*19.14.O Lord my strength and my *Redeemer*
*Pro.*23.11.their *Redeemer* is mighty, he shall plead
*Isa.*41.14.saith the Lord, and thy *Redeemer*
See Chap.43.14.& 44.6.& 47.4.& 48.17.
& 49.26.& 60.16.

Redeemeth, &c.

*Psal.*34.22.the Lord *redeemeth* the soules of his servants
103.4.who *redeemeth* thy life from destruction
*Ephes.*5.16.*redeeming* the time, because the daies are evill
See *Col.*4.5.

Redemption.

*Psal.*49.8.the *redemption* of their soules is precious
130.7.and with him is plenteous *redemption*
*Luk.*21.28.for your *redemption* draweth neere
*Rom.*3.24.through the *redemption* that is in Jesus Christ
8.23.waiting for——the *redemption* of our body
1 *Cor.*1.30.righteousnesse, sanctification, and *redemption*
*Eph.*1.7.in whom we have *redemption* in his blood
See *Col.*1.
4.30.ye are sealed unto the day of *redemption*
*Heb.*9.12.having obtained eternall *redemption* for us

Refine, &c.

*Isa.*48.10.I have *refined* thee, but not with silver
*Zec.*13.9.and will *refine* them as silver is *refined*, and

Refiners.

*Mal.*3.2.he is like a *refiners* fire, and like fullers soap

Reformed.

*Levit.*26.23.and if ye will not be *reformed* by these

Refreshing.

*Act.*3.19.when the times of *refreshing* shall come

Refuge.

*Psal.*9.9.the Lord also will be a *refuge* See *Psal.*
46.1.God is our *refuge* See *Psal.*59.16.& 6
& 21.7.& 91.2.& 94.22.&
*Isa.*25.4.thou hast been——a *refuge* from the storme

Refused, &c.

Job 6.7.the things that my soul *refused* to touch, are
*Pro.*1.24.because I have called, and ye *refused*, I have
*Isa.*8.6.this people *refuseth* the waters of Shiloh
*Jer.*11.10.*refused* to heare my words See *Zech.*7.
13.18.wound incurable which *refused* to be healed

Regard.

*Psal.*28.5.they *regard* not the works of the Lord
See *Isa.*
66.18.if I *regard* iniquity in my heart, the Lord

Regarded, &c.

*Psal.*106.44.he *regarded* their affliction, when he heard
*Pro.*1.24.stretch out my hand, and no man *regarded*
*Eccles.*5.8.higher then the highest *regardeth*, and

Regeneration.

*Mat.*19.28.ye which have followed me in the *regene*
*Tit.*3.5.by the washing of *regeneration*

Reiected.

1 *Sam.*10.19.ye have *rejected* your God, who himself
*Jer.*8.9.they have *rejected* the word of the Lord, and
*Hos.*4.6.because thou hast *rejected* knowledge, I will

Reigne, &c.

*Psal.*146.10.the Lord shall *reigne* for ever See *Psal.*47.8
& 93.1. 1 *Chron.*16.31.& 29.11. *Isa.*52.7.
*Pro.*8.15.by me Kings *reigne*, and Princes decree
30.22.for a servant when he *reigneth*, and a fool
*Luk.*19.27.would not that I should *reigne* over them
*Rom.*5.17.death *reigned* by one, much more they
6.12.let not sin —— *reigne* in your mortall body, that
2 *Tim.*2.12.if we suffer with him, we shall *reigne* with

Reines.

*Psal.*7.9.the righteous God trieth the hearts and *reines*
See *Jer.*11.20.& 17.10.& 20.12. *Rev.*2.23.
16.7.my *reines* also instruct me in the night seasons
26.2.prove me, try my *reines* and my heart
*Jer.*12.2.in their mouth, and far from their *reines*

Rejoyce.

*Lev.*23.40.ye shall *rejoyce* before the Lord your God
See *Deut.*12.7,12,18.& 14.26.& 16.11.
& 27.7. *Isa.*41.16.
*Deut.*16.14.thou shalt *rejoyce* in thy feast, thou and
26.11.thou shalt *rejoyce* in every good thing
28.63.so the Lord will *rejoyce* over you to destroy you
See Chap.30.9.& *Jer.*32.41.
1 *Sam.*2.1.I *rejoyce* in thy salvation See *Psal.*9.14.
& 13.5.& 20.5.& 35.9.
2 *Chro.*6.41.and let thy Saints *rejoyce* in goodnesse
*Neh.*12.43.God hath made them to *rejoyce* with
*Psal.*2.11.the Lord with feare, *rejoyce* with trembling
5.11.let all that put their trust in thee *rejoyce*: let
31.7.I will be glad, and *rejoyce* in thy mercy

rejoyce ye righteous: and shout See *Psal.*58.10.
rejoyce in the Lord, O ye righteous *Psal.*97.12.
& 9.2. *Isa.*61.10. *Joel* 2.23. *Phil.*3.1, 3.
& 4.4. & 32.11.
let them exceedingly *rejoyce* *Isa.*62.5.
the Lord shall *rejoyce* in his works *Isa.*61.10.
I *rejoyce* at thy word, as one that findeth
See Verse 14. & 111.
who *rejoyce* to do evill, and delight in the
and *rejoyce* with the wife of thy youth
rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth: and
but for a man to *rejoyce*, and to doe good
See Ver.22. Chap.5.19.
rejoyce, O young man in thy youth, and let
over the Bride, so shall thy God *rejoyce* over
See *Jerem.*32.41.
ye which *rejoyce* in a thing of nought
yet will I *rejoyce* in the Lord
in this *rejoyce*, not that the spirits are
but the world shall *rejoyce*, and ye shall
your hearts shall *rejoyce*, and your joy no man
and *rejoyce* in hope of the glory of God
See Chap.12.12.
rejoyce with them that *rejoyce*, and Ver.12.
he that rejoyceth, let him *rejoyce* in the Lord
See 2 *Cor.*10.17.
let no man *rejoyce* in men, for all things
they that *rejoyce*, as though they rejoyced not, and
who now *rejoyce* in my sufferings for you
rejoyce evermore
ye *rejoyce* with joy unspeakable, and full

Rejoyceth, &c.

when thou dost evill, then thou *rejoycest*
rejoyceth not in iniquity, but *rejoyceth*

Rejoycing

rejoycing that they were counted worthy to
our *rejoycing* is this, the testimony of
sorrowfull, yet alway *rejoycing*: as poor

Relieve.

then thou shalt *relieve* him, yea though

Religion. Religious.

if any man seem to be *religious*, and bridleth
pure *religion* and undefiled before God, is to

Remedy.

his people, till there was no *remedy*
suddenly — broken without *remedy*

Remember.

that ye may *remember*, and do all my
remember his marvellous works
remember the daies of darkneſſe
remem. now thy Creator in the daies of thy youth
I will not *remember* thy ſins See *Jer.*31.34.
& *Heb.*8.12. & 10.17.
neither didſt *remember* the latter end of it
thou ſhalt *remember* thy waies, and be
See Ver.63. Chap.20.43. & 36.31.
therefore he will *remember* their iniquity
Lord, *remember* me when thou comeſt
remember the words which were ſpoken by
remember from whence thou art fallen, and
remember how thou haſt received and heard

Remembrance.

his *remembrance* ſhall periſh See *Psal.*34.16.
the righteous ſhall be had in — *remembrance*
and a book of *remembrance* was written
he ſhall — bring to your *remembrance*
for you: this do in *remembrance* of me
as oft as ye drink it in *remembrance* of me
to put you alwayes in *remembrance* of theſe
See Ver.13, 15.

Remembreth.

*Lam.*1.9. ſhe *remembreth* not her laſt end, therefore

Remiſſion.

*Mat.*26.28. which is ſhed for many for the *remiſſion* of
*Mar.*1.4. repentance for *remiſſion* of ſins
See *Luk.*24.47. *Act.* 2.38.
*Heb.*9.22. without ſhedding of blood is no *remiſſion*

Remit.

John 20.23. whoſe ſins ye *remit*, they are remitted

Remnant.

*Iſa.*10.22. yet a *remnant* of them ſhall returne
See *Rom.*9.27.

Removed.

*Iſa.*54.10. and the hills *removed*, but my kindneſſe

Render.

1 *Sam.*26.23. the L. *render* to every man his righteouſnes
See *Job* 33.26. & 34.11. *Pſal.*62.12. &
*Pro.*24.12, 29.
*Pſal.*28.20. they that *render* evill for good, are my
116.12. what ſhall I *render* unto the Lord for all
*Pro.*26.16. then ſeven men that can *render* a reaſon
*Hoſ.*14.2. ſo will we *render* thee the calves of our lips
*Mat.*22.21. *render* unto Ceſar the things that are
*Rom.*2.6. will *render* unto every man according to his

Rendring.

1 *Pet.*3.9. not *rendring* evill for evill See 1 *Theſ.*5.15.

Renew, &c.

2 *Cor.*4.16. yet the inward man is *renewed* day by day
*Epheſ.*4.23. and be *renewed* in the ſpirit of your mind
*Col.*3.10. which is *renewed* in knowledge, after the
*Heb.*6.6. to *renew* them again by repentance: ſeeing

Renewing.

*Rom.*12.2. tranſformed by the *renewing* of your mind
*Tit.*3.5. regeneration and *renewing* of the holy Ghoſt

Repeateth.

*Pro.*17.9 he that *repeateth* a matter, ſeparateth

Repent.

*Num.*23.19. nor the Son of man that he ſhould *repent*
See 1 *Sam.*15.29.
Job 42.6. abhorre my ſelf, and *repent* in duſt and aſhes
*Ezek.*14.6 *repent* and turne your ſelves See Ch.18.30.
*Joel.*2.14. if ye will return and *repent*, and leave
*Mat.*3.2 *repent* ye, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand
So Chap.4.17. *Mar.*1.15. & 6.12.
*Luk.*13.3. except ye *repent*, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh
17.3. rebuke him, and if he *repent*, forgive him
*Act.*2.38. *repent*, and be baptized every one of you
3.19. *repent* ye — and be converted, that your ſins
19.30. commands all men every where to *repent*
26.20. that they ſhould *repent* and turne to God
*Rev.*2.5. *repent*, and do the firſt works
See Ver.16. & Chap.3.3.
21. ſpace to *repent*, and ſhe repented not of her
3.19. be zealous therefore and *repent*

Repentance.

*Hoſ.*13.14. *repentance* ſhall be hid from mine eyes
*Mat.*3.8. fruits — meet for *repentance* See
*Luk.*3.18. *Act.*26.20.
11. baptize — with water unto *repentance*, but
9.13. righteous, but to call ſinners to *repentance*
*Luk.*24.47. that *repentance* and remiſſion of ſins ſhould
*Act.*5.31. for to give *repentance* to Iſrael, and forgiveneſs
11.18. then hath God — granted *repentance* unto life
13.24. preached — the baptiſme of *repentance* to all
See Ch.19.4.
20.21. *repentance* towards God, and faith towards
*Rom.*2.4. the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to *repent*.
11.29. and calling of God are without *repentance*
2 *Cor.*7.9. but that ye ſorrowed to *repentance*: for ye
2 *Tim.*2.25. if

2 *Tim.*2.25.if—God will give them *repentance*
*Heb.*6.1.of *repentance* from dead works, and of
12.17.for he hath found no place to *repentance*
2 *Pet.*3.9.but that all should come to *repentance*

Repented.

*Jer.*8.6.no man *repented* of his wickednesse, saying
31.19.after I was turned, I *repented*
*Mat.*27.3.then Judas *repented* himself, and brought
*Rev.*9.20.*repented* not of the works of their hands
See Chapt.16.9.

Repenteth.

*Luk.*15.7.over one sinner that *repenteth*, more then

Repenting, &c.

*Jer.*15.6.and destroy thee, I am weary with *repenting*
*Hos.*11.8.my *repentings* are kindled together

Replieth.

*Rom.*9.20.O man, who art thou that *repliest* against God?

Report.

*Exod.*23.1.thou shalt not raise a false *report*: put not
*Num.*13.32.they brought up an evill *report* of the land
See Chapt.14.37.
*Pro.*15.30.and a good *report* maketh the bones fat
*Isa.*53.1.who hath beleeved our *report*? See *Joh.*12.38.
& *Rom.*10.16.
2 *Cor.*6.8.by evill *report* and good *report*, as deceivers
*Phil.*4.8.whatsoever things are of good *report*

Reproach.

*Psal.*15.3.nor taketh up a *reproach* against his neighbour
69.20.*reproach* hath broken mine heart, and I am
119.22.remove from me *reproach* and See Ver.39.
*Pro.*14.34.but sin is a *reproach* to any people
*Isa.*51.7.feare ye not the *reproach* of men
*Jer.*6.10.the word of the Lord is to them a *reproach*
See Chap.20.8.
*Mos.*12.14.his *reproach* shall his Lord return unto him
*Heb.*11.26.esteeming the *repro.* of Christ greater riches
13.13.without the camp bearing his *reproach*

Reproached.

1 *Pet.*4.14.if ye be *reproached* for the name of Christ

Reprobate, &c.

*Rom.*1.28.God gave them over to a *reprobate* mind
2 *Cor.*13.5.Christ is in you, except ye be *reprobates*
*Tit.*1.16.to every good work *reprobate*

Reproofe.

*Pro.*1.25.counsell, and would none of my *reproofe* Ve.30.
10.17.but he that refuseth *reproofe*, erreth
12.1.but he that hateth *reproofe*, is brutish
13.18.he that regardeth *reproofe* shalbe honoured
15.5.he that regardeth *reproofe* is prudent
10.and he that hateth *reproofe* shall die
31.the eare that heareth the *reproofe* of life
See Verse 32.
17.10.a *reproofe* entereth more into a wise man
29.15.the rod and *reproofe* give wisdome, but a

Reprove.

*Psal.*141.5.and let him *reprove* me, it shalbe an excellent
*Pro.*9.8.*reprove* not a scorner, lest he hate thee
19.25.*reprove* one that hath understanding, and
*Isa.*11.4.and *reprove* with equity, for the meek
*Mos.*4.4.yet let no man —*reprove* another: for this
John 16.8.he will *reprove* the world of sin, and of
*Ephes.*5.11.have no fellowship — but *reprove* them rather

Reproved, &c.

*Pro.*9.7.he that *reproveth* a scorner, getteth to himselfe
25.12.so is a wise *reprover* unto an obedient eare
29.1.he that being —*reproved*, hardens his neck
*Isa.*29.21.and lay a snare for him that *reproveth* in the

Reputation.

*Phil.*2.7.made himselfe of no *reputation*, and took

Request.

*Phil.*4.6.let your *requests* be made knowne unto God

Require, &c.

*Isa.*1.12.who hath *required* this at your hands? to
*Mic.*6.8.what doth the Lord *require* of thee, but to
*Luk.*12.48.of him shall much be *required*: and to

Requite, &c.

*Deut.*32.6.do ye thus *requite* the Lord, O foolish people
*Judg.*1.7.as I have done, so God hath *requited* me
1 *Tim.*5.4.and to *requite* their parents, for it is good

Resist.

*Zech.*3.1.Satan standing at his right hand to *resist* him
*Mat.*5.39.but I say unto you, that ye *resist* not evill
*Jam.*4.7.*resist* the Divell, and he will flee from you
1 *Pet.*5.9.whom *resist* stedfast in the faith, knowing

Resisted.

*Rom.*9.19.yet find fault? for who hath *resisted* his will
*Heb.*12.4.ye have not yet *resisted* unto bloud, striving

Respect, &c.

*Levit.*19.15.shalt not *respect* the person of the poore
See *Exod.*23.13. *Deut.*
2 *Sam.*14.14.nor doth God *respect* any person, yet doth
Job 37.24.he *respecteth* not the wise in heart
*Psal.*119.6.when I have *respect* to all thy commandments
See Ver.15.117.
*Pro.*24.23.it is not good to have *respect* unto person
See *Jam.*2.1. & 1.
*Act.*10.34.God is no *respecter* of persons See *Rom.*2.11.
See the word Person.

Rest.

*Gen.*49.15.and he saw that *rest* was good, and the land
*Exod.*31.15.is the Sabbath of *rest* See Chap.35.2.
*Levit.*16.31.& 23.3.32. & 25.4.
33.14.and I will give thee *rest* See 2 *Sam.*7.1.
1 *Kings* 5.4. 2 *Chron.*14.6.
34.21.in eating time and harvest thou shalt *rest*
Job 3.17.there the weary be at *rest* See Chapt.16.6.
*Psal.*16.9.my flesh also shall *rest* in hope
37.7.*rest* in the Lord, and wait patiently for him
*Eccles.*2.23.yea, his heart taketh not *rest* in the night
*Isa.*14.3.the Lord shall give thee *rest* from thy sorrow
7.the whole earth is at *rest*, and is quiet: they
30.15.in returning and *rest* shall ye be saved, in
62.7.and give him no *rest* till he establish, and till
*Jer.*6.16.and ye shall find *rest* to your soules; but
*Mic.*2.10.and depart, for this is not your *rest*
*Zech.*1.11.behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at *rest*
*Mat.*11.29.and you shall find *rest* to your soules
*Heb.*4.9.there remaineth a *rest* to the people of God
See Ver.3.10.11.
*Rev.*14.13.for they *rest* from their labours, and their

Restitution.

*Exod.*22.3.he should make full *restitution*: if See
Ver.5.6.12. & *Job* 20.18.

Restore.

*Levit.*6.4.he shall *restore* that which he took See
Ver.5. Chap.24.21. & 25.27.28. *Exod.*22.1.
*Gal.*6.1.*restore* such an one with the spirit of meeknesse

Restrained, &c.

1 *Sam.*3.13.themselves vile, and he *restrained* them not
14.6.there is no *restraint* to the Lord to save
Job 15.4.and *restrainest* prayer before God

Resurrection.

*Luk.*20.35.and the *resurrection* from the dead See
Ver.36. & *Joh.*5.29. & 11.24. *Act.*24.15.
John 11.25.I am the *resurrection* and the life
*Act.*2.31.spake of the *resurrection* of Christ, that
1 *Cor.*15.12.say some of you that there is no *resurrection*
See Ver.13.21.42.
*Phil.*3.10.and

and the power of his *resurrection*, and the
they might obtaine a better *resurrection*
by the *resurrection* of Iesus Christ from the
this is the first *resurrection* See Ver. 6.

Retaine.

let thy heart *retain* my words, keep my comman.

Retaineth.

he *retaineth* not his anger for ever, because

Return.

whither they *return* againe See Chap. 5. 15.
& 12. 7. *Iob* 1. 21.
I will go and *return* to my place, till

Return, &c.

and shalt *return* to the Lord, and shalt
shalt *return*, and obey the voice of the Lord
If they *return* to thee with all their heart
return, return, O Shulamite, *return, return*
return unto me, for I have redeemed See
more Chap. 55. 7. *Ier.* 3. 1, 12, 22. & 4. 1. & 18. 11.
& 35. 15. *Ezek.* 18. 23. *Hos.* 14. 1.
return unto me with their whole heart
come, and let us *return* unto the Lord
King, because they refused to *return*
O Israel, *return* unto the Lord thy God: for
yet they have not *returned* unto me, saith the L.
See *Hag.* 2. 17.
return to me, and I will *return* to you, saith the

Reveale.

God shall *reveale* even this to you

Revealed.

things that are *revealed* belong to us
and hast *revealed* them unto babes
flesh and bloud hath not *revealed* it unto
revealed from heaven with his mighty angels
shall that wicked be *revealed*, whom

Revealeth.

a tale-bearer *revealeth* secrets: but he
he *revealeth* his secret to his servants the

Revenge.

what zeale, yea what *revenge*! in all

Revile, &c.

thou shalt not *revile* the gods, nor curse
See *Acts* 23. 5.
neither be ye afraid of their *revilings*
blessed are you when men *revile* you
being *reviled*, we blesse See 1 *Pet.* 2. 23.

Revive.

to *revive* the spirit of the humble, and
to *revive* the heart of the contrite ones
after two dayes he will *revive* us: in the

Revolt, &c.

ye will *revolt* more and more: the whole
rebellions — they are *revolted* and gone
the *revolters* are profound to make

Reward, &c.

Abraham, I am — thy exceeding great *reward*
regardeth not persons, nor taketh *reward*
not taketh *reward* against the innocent
verily there is a *reward* for the righteous
nor *rewarded* us according to our iniquities
surely righteousnesse, shalbe a sure *reward*
whoso *rewardeth* evill for good
a *reward* in the bosome (pacifieth) strong
there shalbe no *reward* to the evill man
on his head, and the Lord shall *reward* thee
which justifie the wicked for a *reward*
See Chap. 1. 23.
his *reward* is with him, and his work before
thou hast loved a *reward* upon every
Micah 3. 11. the heads thereof judge for *reward*
See Chap. 7. 3.
Mat. 5. 12. for great is your *reward* in heaven
Luk. 6. 35. and your *reward* shalbe great, and ye shalbe
1 *Cor.* 3. 8. every man shall receive his owne *reward*
See *Mat.* 16. 27. & *Rom.* 2. 6.
14. hath built thereupon, shall receive a *reward*
Col. 3. 24. ye shall receive the *reward* of inheritance
Heb. 10. 35. which hath great recompence of *reward*
See Chap. 11. 26.
Rev. 22. 12. I come quickly, and my *reward* is with me

Rich.

Iob 34. 19. nor regardeth the *rich* more then the poore
Psal. 49. 16. be not afraid when one is made *rich*
Pro. 10. 4. the hand of the diligent maketh *rich*
15. the *rich* mans wealth is his strong city
22. the blessing of the Lord, it maketh *rich*
See 1 *Sam.* 2. 7. & *Deut.* 8. 18.
13. 7. there is that maketh himselfe *rich*, and
14. 20. hated — but the *rich* hath many friends
18. 23. intreaties, but the *rich* answereth roughly
22. 7. the *rich* ruleth over the poore, and the
16. that giveth to the *rich*, shall come to want
23. 4. labour not to be *rich*: cease from thine owne
28. 11. the *rich* man is wise in his owne conceit: but
20. he that maketh haste to be *rich*, shall not be
Eccles. 5. 12. the abundance of the *rich* will not suffer
Ier. 9. 23. let not the *rich* man glory in his riches
Mat. 19. 23. a *rich* man shall hardly enter into the Kingdome
Luk. 1. 53. and the *rich* he hath sent empty away
6. 24. woe unto you that are *rich*: for ye have
12. 21. for himselfe, and is not *rich* towards God
Rom. 10. 12. over all, is *rich* unto all that call upon him
2 *Cor.* 6. 10. as poore, yet making many *rich*: as
1 *Tim.* 6. 9. they that will be *rich*, fall into temptation
17. charge them that are *rich* in this world, that
Jam. 1. 10. but the *rich*, in that he is made low
5. 1. go to ye *rich* men, weep and howle, for your
Rev. 2. 9. I know thy — poverty, but thou art *rich*
3. 17. thou sayest, I am *rich*, and increased with

Riches.

1 *Chro.* 29. 12. both *riches* and honour come of thee
Iob 20. 15. swallowed downe *riches*, and shall vomit them
36. 19. will he esteem thy *riches*? no not gold
Psal. 37. 16. is better then the *riches* of many wicked
39. 6. he heapeth up *riches*, and knowes not who shall
49. 6. themselves in the multitude of their *riches*
52. 7. trusted in the abundance of his *riches*, and
62. 10. if *riches* increase, set not your heart upon them
104. 24. them all, the earth is full of thy *riches*
112. 3. wealth and *riches* shalbe in his house
Pro. 8. 18. *riches* and honour are with me
11. 4. *riches* profit not in the day of wrath: but
28. he that trusteth in his *riches* shall fall: but
23. 5. for *riches* make themselves wings, they
27. 24. *riches* are not for ever: and doth the
30. 8. give me neither poverty nor *riches*: feed
Eccles. 4. 8. nor his eye satisfied with *riches*, nor
5. 13. *riches* kept for the owners — to their hurt
19. to whom God hath given *riches* and wealth
See Chap. 6. 2.
9. 11. nor yet *riches* to men of understanding
Ier. 9. 23. let not the rich man glory in his *riches*
17. 11. so he that getteth *riches*, and not by right
Ezek. 28. 5. thy heart is lifted up, because of thy *riches*
Mat. 13. 22. the deceitfulnesse of *riches* choaketh the
Mar. 10. 24. for them that trust in *riches* to
Ephes. 2. 7. to the exceeding *riches* of his grace
3. 8. Gentiles, the unsearchable *riches* of Christ
Phil. 4. 19. according to his *riches* in glory, by Christ
1 *Tim.* 6. 17. that they trust not in uncertaine *riches*
Jam. 5. 2. your

*Jam.*5.2.your *riches* are corrupted, and your

Right.

*Deut.*6.18.thou shalt do that which is *right* and good
See Chap.12.25,28.& 21.9.
32.4 and without iniquity, just and *right* is he
*Psal.*19.8.the statutes of the Lord are *right*, rejoycing
See *Psal.*33.4. & 119.75.
51.10.and renew a *right* spirit within me
*Pro.*16.8.then great revenues without *right*
12.and they love him that speaketh *right*
*Jer.*17.11.so he that getteth riches, and not by *right*

Right hand.

*Deut.*5.32.ye shall not turne aside to the *right hand*, or to
See Chap.28.14. *Jos.*1.7.& 23.6.
*Isa.*41.13.thy God will hold thy *right hand*
*Mat.*5.30.if thy *right hand* offend thee, cut it off
6.3.thy left hand know what thy *right hand* doth
*Luk.*22.69.sit on the *right hand* of the power of God
See *Act.* 7.56.*Rom.*8.34. *Colos.*3.1.
& 1 *Pet.*3 22.
*Act.*2.34.sit at my *right hand* See *Psal.*110.1.
*Mat.*22.44.*Heb.*1.3,13.& 10.12.& 12.2.

Righteous.

*Gen.*18.23.wilt thou destroy the *righteous* with the
*Exod.*9.27.the Lord is *righteous* See 2 *Chro.*12.6.
Ezra 9.15.*Neh.*9.8. *Psal.*116.5.& 129.4.
& 145.17. *Dan.*9.14.
Job 9.15.though I were *righteous*, yet would I not
See Chapt.15.14.
35.7.if thou be *righteous*, what giveſt thou him?
*Psal.*1.6.the Lord knoweth the way of the *righteous*
5.12.thou, Lord, wilt bleſſe the *righteous*: with
34.15.the eyes of the Lord are upon the *righteous*
See *Job* 36.7.
17.the *righteous* cry, and the Lord heareth
See *Prov.*11.8.& 15.29.
21.they that hate the *righteous* ſhalbe deſolate
37.16.a little that the *righteous* man hath is better
See *Prov.*16.8.
17.but the Lord upholdeth the *righteous*
25.yet have I not ſeen the *righteous* forſaken
29.the *righteous* ſhall inherit the land, and
55.22.ſhall never ſuffer the *righteous* to be moved
See *Prov.*10.30.
92.12.the *righteous* ſhall flouriſh like the palm-tree
See *Prov.*11.28.
97.11.light is ſowne for the *righteous*, and
146.8.bowed downe, the Lord loveth the *righteous*
*Pro.*3.32.but his ſecret is with the *righteous*
10.3.the Lord will not ſuffer the ſoul of the *righteous* to
24.but the deſire of the *righteous* ſhalbe granted
See Chapt.11.23.
11.10.when it goeth well with the *righteous*, the
See Chapt.29.2.
21.the ſeed of the *righteous* ſhalbe delivered
31.the *righteous* ſhalbe recompenced in earth
See *Psal.*99.8.
12.26.the *righte.* is more excellent then his neighbour
*Eccleſ.*7.16.be not *righteous* overmuch, nor make thy
*Isa.*3.10.ſay ye to the *righteous*, It ſhalbe well with them
53.11.ſhall my *righteous* ſervant juſtifie many
57.1.the *righteous* periſheth, and no man layeth it to
*Jer.*12.1.*righteous* art thou, O Lord, when I plead
*Ezek.*18.20.the righteouſnes of the *righteous* ſhalbe on
See Ver.24,26.*Chap.*33.12,13,18.& 3.18,20.
24.when the *righteous* turneth from his righteouſnes
21.3.cut off from thee the *righteous* and the wicked
*Mat.*9.13.I am not come to call the *righteous*, but ſinners
10.41.he that receiveth a *righteous* man in the
*Rom.*3.10.there is none *righteous*, no not one
5.19.of one, ſhall many be made *righteous*
1 *Pet.*4.18.if the *righteous* ſcarcely be ſaved, where
*Rev.*22.11.he that is *righteous*, let him be *righteous* ſtill

Righteouſly.

*Iſa.*33.15.he that walketh *righteouſly*, and ſpeaks
*Tit.*2.12.ſoberly, and *righteouſly*, and godly in this

Righteouſnes, &c.

*Gen.*15.6.he counted it to him for *righteouſnes*
See *Pſal.*106.31.
*Deut.*9.5.not for thy *righteouſnes*, or for the uprightnes
Job 35.8.thy *righteouſnes* may profit the ſon of man
*Pſal.*11.7.the righteous Lord loveth *righteouſnes*
See *Pſal.*33.5.& 45.7. *Heb.*1.9.
85.10.*righteouſnes* and peace have kiſſed each other
103.6.the Lord executeth *righteouſnes*, &c.
116.142.thy *righteouſnes* is an everlaſting *righteouſnes*
*Prov.*10.2.but *righteouſnes* delivereth from death
11.6.the *righteouſneſſe* of the upright ſhall deliver them
See Chap.13.6.& 21.21.
18.that ſoweth *righteouſneſſe* ſhall be a ſure reward
19.21 *righteouſnes* tendeth to life, ſo he that
12.28. in the way of *righteouſnes* is life, and in the pathway
See Chap.21.16.
14.34.*righteouſnes* exalteth a Nation, but ſin is a
15.9. he loveth him that followeth after *righteouſnes*
16.12. for the throne is eſtabliſhed by *righteouſnes*
See Chap.25.5.
*Eccleſ.*7.15. a juſt man that periſheth in his *righteouſnes*
*Iſa.*45.24.in the Lord have I *righteouſnes* and ſtrength
61.10. covered me with the robe of *righteouſnes*
63.1.I that ſpeake in *righteouſnes*, mighty to ſave
64.6.all our *righteouſneſſes* are as filthy rags
*Jer.*4.2.in truth, in judgement, and in *righteouſnes*
22.3.execute yee — *righteouſnes*, and deliver the
23.6.the Lord our *righteouſnes* See Chap.33.16.
*Ezek.*3.20.doth turne from his *righteouſnes* &c.
Chap.18.20,24. & 33.12,13.
*Dan.*9.18.not for our *righteouſnes*, but thy mercies
24. to bring in everlaſting *righteouſnes*, and to
12.3.they that turne many to *righteouſnes*, as the
*Hoſ.*2.19.I will betroth thee to me in *righteouſnes*
See *Zach.*8.8.
10.12.ſow to your ſelves in *righteouſnes*, reap in
*Zeph.*2.3.ſeek *righteouſnes*, ſeek meekneſſe, it
*Mal.*4.2.ſhall the Sun of *righteouſnes* ariſe with
*Mat.*3.15.it becometh us to fulfill all *righteouſnes*
5.6.are they that thirſt after *righteouſnes* for they
20. except your *righteouſnes* exceed the *righteouſnes*
6.33.the Kingdome of God and his *righteouſnes*
Luke 1.75. in holineſſe and *righteouſnes* before him
John 16.8.of ſin, and of *righteouſnes*, and of
*Rom.*1.17.the *righteouſnes* of God revealed from
3.21.the *righteouſnes* of God without the Law is
See Ver.22,25,26.*Chap.*9.30,& 10.3.
4.3.it was counted to him for *righteouſnes*
See Ver.6,9,11,22.
13.but through the *righteouſnes* of faith
See Chap.10.6.*Heb.*11.7.
6.13.as inſtruments of *righteouſnes* Ver.18,19.
8.4.that the *righteouſnes* of the Law might be
9.30.even the *righteouſnes* which is of faith
10.3. ignorant of Gods *righteouſnes*, and going about
14.17.*righteouſnes*, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghoſt
1 *Cor.*1.30.is made unto us wiſedome, and *righteouſnes*
2 *Cor.*5.21.that we might be made the *righteouſnes* of God
6.14.what fellowſhip hath *righteouſnes* with
*Gal.*2.21.if *righteouſnes* come by the Law, then Chriſt
*Epheſ.*4.24. created in *righteouſnes* and true holineſſe
6.14.having on the breaſt-plate of *righteouſnes*
*Phil.*3.9.not having mine owne *righteouſnes*, which is
1 *Tim.*6.11.follow after *righteouſnes*, godlineſſe, &c.
2 *Tim.*4.8.is laid up for me a crowne of *righteouſnes*
*Jam.*3.18.the

was imputed unto him for *righteousnes*
dead to sinne, should live to *righteousnes*
he that doth *righteousnes*, is born of him
See Chap.3.7,10.

Riot, &c.

not in *rioting* and drunkennesse, not in
not —— to the same excesse of *riot*, &c.

Rise.

rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be
it is in vaine for you to *rise* early, and
when the wicked *rise*, a man is hidden
they knew not —— that he must *rise* —— from
if the dead *rise* not, then is not Christ
and the dead in Christ shall *rise* first

Risen.

he is not here, for he is *risen*
the Lord is *risen* indeed, and hath, &c.
but now is Christ *risen* from the dead
you be then *risen* with Christ, seek those

River, &c.

shall make them drink of the *rivers* of thy
is a *river*, the streames whereof shall
rivers of waters run down mine eies

Rob, &c.

the tabernacles of *robbers* prosper
and that they may *rob* the fatherlesse
will a man *rob* God? yet ye have *robbed* me
but ye say, Wherein have we *robbed* thee

Robbery.

the *robbery* of the wicked shall destroy them
I hate *robbery* for burnt-offering, and I will
thought it no *robbery* to be equall with God

Robe, &c.

he hath covered me with the *robe* of
stripped him, and put on him a scarlet *robe*
and white *robes* were given —— them, and
See Chap.7.9,13.
and have washed their *robes* in the blood of

Rocke.

must we fetch water out of this *rock*
the Lord is my *rock* See Ver.3,32.
*Psal.*18.2.& 31.3.& 62.6.& 94.22.
God, the rock of my salvation See *Psal.* 89.26.
fell not, for it was founded upon a *rock*
upon this *rock* will I build my Church: and
they drank of that spirituall *rock*, and
that *rock* was Christ

Rod.

feare, nor is the *rod* of God upon them
thy *rod* and thy staffe, they comfort me
the *rod* of the wicked shall not rest upon the
rod is for the back of him that is void of
See Chap.26.3.
he that spareth his *rod*, hateth his son: but
the *rod* of correction shall drive it far from
if thou beatest him with the *rod*, he shall not
the *rod* and reproof give wisedome: but a
the *rod* of mine anger, and the staffe in their
there shall come forth a *rod* See Ver.4.
I am affliction by the *rod* of his wrath

Roe.

let her be as —— the pleasant *Roe*, let her
my beloved is like a *Roe*, or a young Hart

Roofe.

my tongue cleave to the *roofe* of my mouth
See *Ezek.*3.26.

Roomes.

the uppermost *roomes* at feasts See
Luke 14.7,8,10.& 20.46.

Root, &c.

*Isa.*27.6.them that come of Jacob take *root*
37.31.shall againe take *root* downward, and
*Rom.*11.16.if the *root* be holy, so are the branches
*Col.*2.7.*rooted* and built up in him, and stablished in
*Heb.*12.15.lest any *root* of bitternesse springing up

Rosteth

*Prov.*12.27. *rosteth* not that which he took in hunting

Roule.

*Zech.*5.1,2 flying *roule*, the length —— twenty cubits

Rubies.

Job 28.18.the price of wisedome is above *rubies*
See *Prov.*3.15.& 8.11.& 20.15.& 31.10.

Rule.—Rule, &c.

*Gen.*3.16.to thy husband, and he shall *rule* over thee
4.7.shalbe his desire, and thou shalt *rule* over him
1 *Sam.*23.3.he that *ruleth* over men must be just
*Prov.*16.32.he that *ruleth* his spirit is better then
25.28.he that hath no *rule* over his owne spirit, is
29.2.when the wicked beareth *rule*, the people
*Isa.*3.4.Princes and Babes shall *rule* over them
12.2.as for my people —— women *rule* over them
*Ezek.*20.33.with fury poured out will I *rule* over you
*Rom.*12.8.he that *ruleth* with diligence
*Phil.*3.16.let us walk by the same *rule*, let us
1 *Tim.*3.4.one that *ruleth* his owne house See Ver.5.
5.17.let the Elders that *rule* well be counted
See *Heb.*13.7,17,24.

Ruler, &c.

*Pro.*29.26.many seek the *Rulers* favour
*Eccles.*10.4.if the spirit of the *Ruler* rise up
*John.*7.48.have any of the *Rulers* —— beleeved on him?
*Act.*23.5.not speak evill of the *Ruler* of thy people
See *Exod.*22.28.
*Rom.*13.3.*Rulers* are not a terrour to good works

Run.

*Psal.*119.32.I will *run* the way of thy Commandements
*Pro.*1.16.for their feet *run* to evill, and make haste to
*Cant.*1.4.draw me, and we will *run* after thee: the King
*Jer.*5.1.*run* ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem
12.5.if thou hast *run* with the foot-men, and they
1 *Cor.*9.24.the price? so *run* that ye may obtaine
*Heb.*12.1.let us *run* with patience unto the race that

Sabbath.

*Exod.*16.23.to morrow is the rest of the holy *Sabbath*
See Ver.25,26.29.
20.8.remember the *Sabbath* day to keep it holy
See Chap.35.2.
31.13.is the *Sabbath* of rest holy unto the Lord
See *Lev.*23.3.
35.3.ye shall kindle no fire —— on the *Sabbath*
*Num.*15.32.that gathered stickes on the *Sabbath* day
*Neh.*10.31.not buy it of them on the *Sabbath* day
See Chap.13.15.to 22.
*Isa.*56.2.blessed is the man —— that keepeth the *Sabbath*
58.13.if thou turne away thy foot from the *Sabbath*
*Jer.*17.21.bear no burden on the *Sabbath* day
See Ver.22,24,27.
*Mat.*12.8.the Son of man is the Lord of the *Sabbath* day
12.it is lawfull to doe well on the *Sabbath* day
24.20.that your flight be —— not on the *Sabbath* day
*Mar.*2.27.the *Sabbath* was made for man, and not
Luke 6.5.the Son of man is Lord also of the *Sabbath*
13.15.on the *Sabbath* loose his Oxe or his Asse
23.56.and rested the *Sabbath* according to the
John 7.22.ye on the *Sabbath* day circumcise a man
*Act.*1.12.from Jerusalem a *Sabbath* daies journey
Col.2.16.let

*Col.*2.16.let no man judge you——in respect of the *Sabbaths.*

Sabbaths.

*Exod.*31.13.my *Sabbaths* ye shall keep,for it is a signe
See Ver.13,16,17. *Lev.*19.3.30. & 26.2. & *Ezek.*20.20.
*Lev.*26.34.then shall the land enjoy her *Sabbaths*
*Isa.*56.4.unto the Eunuches that keep my *Sabbaths*
*Lam.*1.7.saw her,and did mock at her *Sabbaths*
*Ezek.*20.12.my *Sabbaths*,to be a signe between me and
See *Exod.*31.17.
22.26.and have hid their eyes from my *Sabbaths*

Sacrifice.

1 *Sam.*15.22.to obey is better then *sacrifice*: and
*Psal.*51.16.thou desirest not *sacrifice* See *Psal.*40.6.
116.17.I will offer to thee the *sacrifice* of thanksgiving
See *Amos* 4.5.
*Pro.*15.8.the *sacrifice* of the wicked is an abomination
See Chap.21.27.
*Isa.*34.6.the Lord hath a *sacrifice* in Bozrah See
*Jer.*46.10.*Zeph.*1.7.*Ezek.*39.17.
*Hos.*6.6.I will have mercy,and not *sacrifice*
See *Mat.*9.13.& 12.7.
*Hab.*1.16.they *sacrifice* to their net,and burne to
*Mal.*1.8.if ye offer the blind for *sacrifice*
*Rom.*12.1.present your bodies a living *sacrifice*,holy
1 *Cor.*10.20.Gentiles *sacrifice*,they *sacrifice* to Divels
*Ephes.*5.2.a *sacrifice* to God for a sweet smelling
*Heb.*9.26.to put away sin by the *sacrifice* of himself
10.26.there remaineth no more *sacrifice* for sin
13.15.let us offer the *sacrifice* of praise to God
1 *Pet.*2.5.to offer up spirituall *sacrifice*,acceptable

Sacrifices.

*Deut.*33.19.shall offer *sacrifices* of righteousnesse
See *Psal.*4.5.& 51.19.
*Psal.*27.6.I will offer——*sacrifices* of joy, I will sing,yea
51.17.the *sacrifices* of God are a broken spirit
107.22.sacrifice the *sacrifices* of thanksgiving, and
*Pro.*17.1.then a house full of *sacrifices* with strife
*Isa.*1.11.the multitude of your *sacrifices* unto me
*Mat.*12.33.more then all burnt-offerings and *sacrifices*
*Heb.*13.16.with such *sacrifices* God is well pleased
See *Phil.*4.18.

Sacrificeth.

*Eccl.*9.2.to him that *sacri.* and him that *sacrificeth* not
*Isa.*66.3.he that *sacrificeth* a Lamb,as if he cut off
*Mal.*1.14.*sacrificeth* to the Lord a corrupt

Safety.

*Psal.*4.8.thou Lord only makest me dwell in *safety*
33.17.an horse is *a* vaine thing for *safety*: nor
*Pro.*21.31.of battell,but *safety* is of the Lord

Saints.

Job 15.15.behold,he putteth no trust in his *Saints*
*Psal.*16.3.but to the *Saints* that are on the earth, and
37.28.the Lord——forsaketh not his *Saints*,they are
97.10.he preserveth the soules of his *Saints*: he
116.15.of the Lord——is the death of his *Saints*
1 *Cor.*1.2.called to be *Saints*,with all that in every
6.2.that the *Saints* shall judge the world? and if
*Ephes.*5.3.named amongst you,as becometh *Saints*

Sake.

*Isa.*37.35.this city,to save it,for mine owne *sake*
43.25.blot out thy transgressions for mine owne *sake*
48.11.for mine owne *sake* will I doe it, for how
*Dan.*9.17.Sanctuary that is desolate for the Lords *sake*
19.defer not for thine owne *sake*, O my God

Salt.

*Lev.*2.13.meat-offering shalt thou season with *salt*
*Mat.*5.13.ye are the *salt* of the earth,but if the *salt* have
*Mar.*9.50.have *salt* in your selves,and peace
*Col.*4.6.let your speech be——seasoned with *salt*, that

Salted.

*Ezek.*16.4.thou wast not *salted* at all,nor swadled
*Mar.*9.49.every one shall be *salted* with fire,and

Salvation.

*Gen.*49.18.I have waited for thy *salvation*, O Lord
*Exod.*14.13.see the *salvation* of the Lord
15.2.he is become my *salvation*: he is my God
See *Psal.*
2 *Sam.*22.47.the rocke of my *salva.* Ver.51. *Psal.*
*Psal.*3.8.*salvation* belongs to God See *Psal.*
& 7
18.46.the God of my *salvation* See *Psal.*
& 25.5.& 27.1.9.&
119.155.*salvation* is far from the wicked: for
174.I have longed for thy *salvation*, O Lord
144.10.it is he that giveth *salvation* to Kings
*Isa.*45.17.in the Lord,with an everlasting *salvation*
51.6.but my *salvation* shall be for ever,and my
59.17.an helmet of *salvation* See *Ephes.*
63.5.mine owne arme brought *salvation* unto me
*Jer.*3.23.in vaine is *salvation* hoped for from the
Acts 4.12.neither is there *salvation* in any other
13.26.to you is the word of this *salvation* sent
*Rom.*1.16.Gospel——the power of God unto *salvation*
11.11.*salvation* is come unto the Gentiles, for to
13.11.our *salvation* nearer then when we believed
*Rev.*7.10 *salvation* to our God which sitteth upon

Sanctification.

1 *Cor.*1.30.righteousnesse, *sanctification*,and redemption
1 *Thes.*4.3.this is the will of God——your *sanctification*
4.his vessell in *sanctification* and honour
2 *Thes.*2.13.through *sanctification* of the Spirit,and

Sanctifie.

*Exod.*31.13.I am the Lord that doth *sanctifie* you
See *Lev.*20.8.& 21.15.23.
*Lev.*21.8.thou shalt *sanctifie* him therefore
John 17.17.*sanctifie* them through thy truth
*Ephes.*5.26.that he might *sanctifie* it,and cleanse it
1 *Thes.*5.23.the very God of peace *sanctifie* you
1 *Pet.*3.15.*sanctifie* the Lord God in your hearts,and

Sanctifies.

*Lev.*10.3.I will be *sanctified* in them that come nigh
*Isa.*13.3.I have commanded my *sanctified* ones: I
John 10.36.say ye of him whom the Father hath *sanctified*
Acts 20.32.inheritance among them that are *sanctified*
26.18.them which are *sanctified* by faith in me
*Rom.*15.16.being *sanctified* by the Holy Ghost
1 *Tim.*4.5.it is *sanctified* by the word——and prayer
*Heb.*2.11.he that sanctifieth, and they who are *sanctified*
10.10.by the which will we are *sanctified* through

Sanctuary, &c.

*Lev.*19.30.reverence my *Sanctuary* See Chap.
21.23.blemish,that he profane not my *Sanctuaries*
2 *Chro.*30.19.according to the purification of the *Sanctuary*
*Ezek.*9.6.and begin at my *Sanctuary*: then they

Sand.

*Psal.*139.18.thee are more in number then the *sand*
*Isa.*10.22.thy people Israel be as the *sand* of the sea
See *Hos.*1.10. *Rom.*9.27.
*Jer.*5.22.placed the *sand* for the bound of the sea
*Mat.*7.26.man,which built his house upon the *sand*

Sathan.

1 *Chro.*21.1.and *Sathan* stood up against Israel,and
Job 1.6.and *Sathan* came also among them See Chap.
2.2.said to *Sathan*, From whence comest thou?
3.said to *Sathan*, Hast thou considered my servant
*Zech.*3.1.and *Sathan* standing at his right hand to
*Mat.*16.23.get thee behind me *Sathan*,thou art an
Luke 10.18.I beheld *Sathan* as lightning fall from
Acts 5.3.

hath *Sathan* filled thy heart, to lye to the
from the power of *Sathan* unto God
liver such an one unto *Sathan* for the
Sathan himselfe is transformed into an
messenger of *Sathan* to buffet me, left I
thou dwellest where *Sathans* seat is
have not knowne the depths of *Sathan*
which deceiveth the whole world

Satiate, &c.

I will *satiate* the soule of the Priests, and
have *satiated* the weary soule, and I

Satisfied.

shall be *satisfied* when I awake
shalbe abundantly *satisfied* with the
the dayes of famine thy shalbe *satisfied*
shalbe *satisfied* with the goodnesse of thy
man shalbe *satisfied* with good by the
See Chap. 18.20.
these things are never *satisfied*, yea foure
nor is his eye *satisfied* with riches, nor
silver, shall not be *satisfied* with silver
my people shalbe *satisfied* with goodnesse
thou shalt eate, but not be *satisfied* and
and is as death, and cannot be *satisfied*, but

Satisfieth, &c.

satisfieth the longing soule, and fills
the desire of every living thing
labour for that which *satisfieth* not

Save.

to the Lord, to *save* by many or few, by
cry, to *save* it for mine owne sake
servant, and *save* me for thy mercies sake
her did their owne arme *save* them; but
that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to *save*
will *save* thee from afar, and thy seed
will *save* them by the Lord their God
and the Lord — shall *save* them in
he shall *save* his people from their sins
son of man is come to *save* that which was lost
See *Luke* 19.10. & *John* 12.47.
Christ — came into the world to *save* sinners
save thy selfe, and them that heare thee
— word, which is able to *save* your soules
giver, who is able to *save* and destroy
he is able to *save* them to the uttermost that

Saved.

returning and rest shall ye be *saved*
shall endure to the end, he shall be *saved*
by which also ye are *saved*, if ye keep in
by grace are ye *saved* See Ver. 8.
who will have all men to be *saved*, &c.
hath *saved* and called us with an holy
according to his mercy he hath *saved* us, by
if the righteous scarcely be *saved*, where

Saveth.

47. the Lord *saveth* not with sword and speare

Saviour.

I the Lord am thy *Saviour* and Redeemer
See Chap. 43.3,11. & 60.16.
will not lye, so he was their *Saviour*
the *Saviour* thereof in the time of trouble
for there is no *Saviour* besides me
you is borne — a *Saviour*, which is Christ
indeed the Christ, the *Saviour* of the world
and he is the *Saviour* of the body
whence we look for the *Saviour*, the Lord
of God our *Saviour*, and Lord Jesus Christ
See Ysa. 43. & 2.10,13. & 3.4 2 Pet. 1.1.
who is the *Saviour* of all men, especially 1 Tim. 4.10.
to the only wise God our *Saviour*, be glory

Savour, &c.

Mat. 16.23 thou *savourest* not the things that be of God
2 *Cor.* 2.15. a sweet *savour* of Christ in them that are
16. to one the *savour* of death unto death, and

Scarlet.

Isa. 1.18. though your sins be as *scarlet*, they shalbe as
Mat. 27.28. stripped him, and put on him a *scarlet* robe

Scatterest, &c.

Pro. 11.24. there is that *scattereth*, and yet encreaseth
Zech. 13.7. and the sheep shalbe *scattered*, and I will
See *Matth.* 26.31.

Schoolmaster.

Gal. 3.24. wherefore the Law was our *School-master*
25. we are no longer under a *School-master*

Scoffers.

2 *Pet.* 3.3. there shall come in the last dayes *scoffers*

Scorner.

Pro. 9.7. he that reproveth a *scorner* getteth shame
See Ver. 8. & Chap. 15.12.
13.1. heareth not — but a *scorner* heareth not rebuke
14.6. a *scorner* seeketh wisdome, and findeth it not, but
19.25. smite a *scorner*, and the simple will beware
See Chap. 21.11. & 22.10.
24.9. and the *scorner* is an abomination to men

Scorners.

Pro. 1.22. and the *scorners* delight in their scorning
3.34. surely he scorneth the *scorners*, but he
19.29. judgements are prepared for *scorners*
2 *Pet.* 3.3. there shall come in the last dales *scorners*

Scornfull.

Psal. 1.1. nor sitteth in the seat of the *scornfull*

Scripture.

2 *Tim.* 3.16. all *Scripture* is given by the inspiration of G.
2 *Pet.* 1.20. no *Scripture* is of any private interpretation

Scriptures.

Mat. 22.29. ye do erre, not knowing the *Scriptures*, nor
John 5.39. search the *Scriptures*, for in them ye think
Act. 17.11. and searched the *Scriptures* daily
Rom. 15.4. and comfort of the *Scriptures*, might have hope
2 *Tim.* 3.15. the holy *Scriptures*, which are able to make

Scourge, &c.

Mat. 27.26. and — *scourged* Jesus See *John* 19.1.
Heb. 12.6. he *scourgeth* every son that he receiveth

Sea.

Psal. 107.23. they that go downe to the *sea* in ships
Pro. 8.29. when he gave to the *sea* his decree, that the
See *Job* 38.10.
Isa. 57.20. the wicked are like a troubled *sea*, when
Jer. 5.22. the sand for the bound of the *sea*, by a
Lam. 4.3. even the sea monsters draw out the breast
Mic. 7.19. cast all their sins into the depths of the *sea*

Seale.

Cant. 8.6. set me as a *seale* on thy heart, as a *seale* upon thy
2 *Tim.* 2.19. standeth sure, having this *seale*, The Lord
Rev. 9.4. which have not the *seale* of G. in their foreheads

Sealed, &c.

Job 33.16. cares of men, and *sealeth* their instruction
John 6.27. for him hath God the Father *sealed*
Eph. 1.13. ye were *sealed* with the holy Spirit of promise
See 2 *Corinth.* 1.22.
4.30. by whom ye are *sealed* to the day of redemption
Rev. 7.4. till we have *sealed* the servants of God in

Search.

Jer. 17.19. I the Lord *search* the heart See *Psa.* 130.23.
Rom. 8.27. *Rev.* 2.23.
Lam. 3.40. let us *search* and trie our waies
Zeph. 1.12. I will *search* Jerusalem with candles
John 5.39. *search* the Scriptures, for in them ye think
See *Acts* 17.11.

Searched, &c.

*Pſal.*139.1.O Lord, thou haſt *ſearched* me, and knowne
*Cor.*2.10.the ſpirit *ſearcheth* all things, yea the

Searching.

*Pro.*20.27.*ſearching* all the inward parts of the belly

Season.

*Pſal.*145.15.thou giveſt them their meat in due *ſeaſon*
*Eccleſ.*3.1.to every thing there is a *ſeaſon*
*Iſa.*50.4.how to ſpeak a word in *ſeaſon* to him that is
*Luk.*4.12 the Divell —— departed from him for a *ſeaſon*
*Gal.*6.9.for in due *ſeaſon* we ſhall reap, if we faint not
2 *Tim.*4.2.be inſtant in *ſeaſon*, and out of *ſeaſon*
*Heb.*11.25.to enjoy the pleaſures of ſin for a *ſeaſon*

Secret.

*Deut.*29.29.*ſecret* things belong unto the Lord our God
*Pſal.*19.12.cleanſe thou me from *ſecret* ſins
See *Pſalm.*90.8.
25.14.the *ſecret* of the Lord is with them that feare
*Pro.*3.32.the Lord, but his *ſecret* is with the righteous
9.17.ſweet, and bread eaten in *ſecret* is pleaſant
25.9.and diſcover not a *ſecret* to another
*Eccleſ.*12.14.into judgement, with every *ſecret* thing
Amos 3.7.he revealeth his *ſecret* unto his ſervants
*Mat.*6.4.the Father which ſeeth in *ſecret* will reward
6.pray to thy Father which is in *ſecret*, and thy
See Verſe 18.
*Mar.*4.22.kept *ſecret*, but that it ſhould come abroad
*Luk.*8.17.nothing in *ſecret* that ſhall not be —— manifeſt
*Epheſ.*5.12.thoſe things which are done of them in *ſecret*

Secrets.

*Pſal.*44.21.for he knoweth the *ſecrets* of the heart
*Pro.*11.13.a tale-bearer revealeth *ſecrets*: but he that is
See Chap.20.19.
*Dan.*2.28.is a God in heaven that reveleth *ſecrets*
*Rom.*2.16.when God ſhall judge the *ſecrets* of men by

Sect.

*Act.*28.22.is concerning this *Sect*, we know that it

Secure.

*Judg.*18.7.the people dwelt —— quiet and *ſecure*
See Ver.10,17.

See.

Job 9.11.he goeth by me, and I *ſee* him not: he
19.26.in my fleſh I ſhall *ſee* God See Ver.27.
31.4.doth not he *ſee* my waies, and count all my ſteps?
*Pſal.*10.11.he will never *ſee* it See *Pſal.*94.7.
*Iſa.*29.15. *Ezek.*8.12. & 9.9.
*Iſa.*30.10.which ſay to the Seers, *See* not: and to the
*Mat.*5.8.bleſſed are the pure in heart, for they ſhall *ſee* G.
*Luk.*8.10.that ſeeing they might not *ſee*, and hearing
John 9.41.but now ye ſay, We *ſee*, therefore your ſin
1 *Cor.*13.12.now we *ſee* through a glaſſe darkly, but
1 *John* 3.2.be like him, for we ſhall *ſee* him as he is

Seeth, &c.

1 *Sam.*16.7.the Lord *ſeeth* not as man *ſeeth*
Job 10.4.eyes of fleſh? or *ſeeſt* thou as man *ſeeth*?

Seed. — Seed.

*Pſal.*126.6.and weepeth, bearing pretious *ſeed*
*Eccleſ.*11.6.in the morning ſow thy *ſeed*, and in the
*Iſa.*44.3.I will poure my ſpirit upon thy *ſeed*, and my
*Mal.*2.15.one, that he might ſeek a godly *ſeed*
*Mat.*13.31.is like a graine of muſtard-*ſeed*, which a man
*Luk.*8.5.a Sower went to ſow his *ſeed*, and as he ſowed
See *Matth.*13.19.
11.parable is this: the *ſeed* is the word of God
*Rom.*1.3.made of the *ſeed* of David
9.29.except the Lord of Sabbath had left a *ſeed*
1 *Pet.*1.23.not of corruptible *ſeed*, but of incorruptible
1 *John* 3.9.for his *ſeed* remaineth in him: and he

Seek.

*Deut.*4.29.if thou *ſeek* him with all thine heart, and
1 *Chro.*16.11.*ſeek* the Lord —— *ſeek* his face conſtan
See Chap.22.19. 2 *Chron.*
28.9.if thou *ſeek* him, he will be found of thee: b
See 2 *Chr.*
2 *Chro.*19.3.and haſt prepared thine heart to *ſeek* G
See *Chron.*
*Pſal.*9.10.Lord, haſt not forſaken them that *ſeek* thee
27.8.thy face, Lord, will I *ſeek*
34.10.they that *ſeek* the Lord ſhall not want any
See *Prov.*
40.16.let all thoſe that *ſeek* thee rejoyce
See *Pſal.*70.4. &
69.32.and your heart ſhall live that *ſeek* the Lord
105.4.*ſeek* the Lord and his ſtrength, *ſeek* his face
119.2.and that *ſeek* him with the whole heart
176.*ſeek* thy ſervant: for I do not forget thy
See *Eccl.*
*Pro.*8.17.thoſe that *ſeek* me early, ſhall find me
*Cant.*3.2.I will *ſeek* him whom my ſoule loveth, I
*Iſa.*8.19.ſhould not a people *ſeek* unto their God?
55.6 *ſeek* ye the Lord whileſt he may be found
*Jer.*29.13.ye ſhall *ſeek* me, and find me, when ye
*Ezek.*34.16.I will *ſeek* that which was loſt
*Hoſ.*5.6.to *ſeek* the Lord, but they ſhall not find him
15.they will *ſeek* me early See *Iſa.*
10.12.for it is time to *ſeek* the Lord till he come
Amos 5.6.*ſeek* the Lord, and ye ſhall live, leſt he
See *Zeph.*
*Mat.*6.33.*ſeek* ye firſt the Kingdome of God, and his
7.7.*ſeek*, and ye ſhall find; knock, and it ſhall be open
*Luk.*19.10.the Son of man is come to *ſeek* and ſave that
1 *Cor.*10.24.let no man *ſeek* his owne, but every man
See *Phil.*
2 *Cor.*12.14.I *ſeek* not yours, but you: for the
*Col.*3.1.*ſeek* thoſe things which are above, where
*Heb.*11.6.a rewarder of them that diligently *ſeek* him
See the word *Sought.*

Seemeth.

1 *Sam.*3.18.let him doe what *ſeemeth* him good
See 2 *Sam.*15.

Seen.

*Num.*23.21.nor hath he *ſeen* perverſneſſe in Iſrael
*Mat.*6.1.before men, to be *ſeen* of them: otherwiſe ye
5.that they may be *ſeen* of men: Verily, I ſay
John 1.18.no man hath *ſeen* God at any time, the only
1 *Cor.*2.9.eye hath not *ſeen*, nor eare heard, nor

Selfe.

*Pſal.*49.18.praiſe thee when thou doſt well to thy *ſelfe*
*Pro.*16.4.the Lord hath made all things for him *ſelfe*
See *Iſa.*
*Jer.*22.5.I ſweare by my *ſelfe* See Chap.49.
& 51.14. *Heb.*6.
*Tit.*2.14.who gave him *ſelfe* for us
*Hebr.*7.27.& 9.14.
*Heb.*1.3.when he had by him *ſelfe* purged our ſins, ſate
1 *Pet.*2.24.who his owne *ſelfe* bare our ſins in his body

Sell.

*Levit.*25.14.if thou *ſell* ought to thy neighbour, or
See Ver.15,16
Amos 8.5.that we may *ſell* corne? and the refuſe of

Send.

*Gen.*45.5.God did *ſend* me before you to preſerve life
See Ver.7.

Sensuall.

*Jam.*3.15.but is earthly, *ſenſuall*, and divelliſh

Sent.

John 3.17.God *ſent* not his Son —— to condemn the
5.24.& beleeveth on him that *ſent* me, hath everla
30.the will of the Father, which hath *ſent* me
See Ver.39. & Chap.6.38.& 7.16.&

Separate

Sentence.

…12.becauſe *ſentence* againſt an evill work is not

Separate.

…35.who ſhall ſeparate us from the love of God

Separated.

…your iniquities have *ſeparated* between me and

Sepulchres.

…27.ye are like unto whited *Sepulchres*,which

Serpent, &c.

…now the *Serpent* was more ſubtle then any
See Ver.13,14.
…8.make thee a fiery *Serpent* See Ver.9.
…4 and break in pieces the brazen *Serpent*
…even Leviathan that piercing *Serpent*
…if he aske a fiſh,will he give him a *Serpent*?
…be ye therefore wiſe as *Serpents*,and harmleſſe
…Moſes lift up the *Serpent* in the wilderneſs
…that old *Serpent* called the Divell,and Sathan
See Chap.20.2.

Servant.

…5.if the *ſervant* ſhall plainly ſay,I love my Maſt.
…if a man ſmite the eye of his *ſervant*,or the
See Verſe 27.
…7.my *ſervant* Moſes is not ſo, who is faithfull
…14.thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired *ſervant*
…Moſes the *ſervant* of the Lord died
See *Joſh.*1.2. *Pſal.*105.26.
…16.I am thy *ſervant*, I am thy *ſervant*
See *Pſal.*119.125.
…the foole ſhalbe *ſervant* to the wiſe of heart
…the Kings favour is towards a wiſe *ſervant*
…wiſe *ſervant* ſhall have rule over a ſon that
…much leſſe for a *ſervant* to have rule over Princes
…a *ſervant* will not be corrected by words
…delicately bringeth up his *ſervant* from a childe
See Chap.30.22.
…accuſe not a *ſervant* to his Maſter,leſt he
…21.leſt thou heare thy *ſervant* curſe thee
…honours his father,and a *ſervant* his Maſter
…32.O thou wicked *ſervant*, I forgave thee
…who is a faithfull and wiſe *ſervant*
See *Luke* 12.37,38,43.
…bleſſed is that *ſervant* whom his lord when he
…but if that evill *ſervant* ſhall ſay in his heart
…caſt the unprofitable *ſervants* into outer darkneſs
…committeth ſin,is the *ſervant* of ſin
…the *ſervant* is not greater then his lord
…art thou called,being a *ſervant*? care not
See Verſe 22.
…I ſhould not be the *ſervant* of Chriſt
…took on him the forme of a *ſervant*,and
…I am thy fellow-*ſervant*,and of thy brethren

Servants.

…we are the *ſervants* of the God of Heaven
…the eyes of *ſervants* look unto the hand
…I have ſeen *ſervants* upon horſes,and
…my *ſervants* ſhall eate, but ye ſhalbe hungry
…we are unprofitable *ſervants* See *Mat.*25.30.
…henceforth I call you not *ſervants*,for the
…*ſervants* to obey, his *ſervs*, ye are to whom
See Ver.17.22.
…price,be not ye the *ſervants* of men
…*ſervants*,be obedient to——your maſters
See *Col.*3.22.& *Tit.*2.9.& 1 *Pet.*2.18.
…give unto your *ſervants* that which is juſt,and
…let——*ſervants*——count their maſters worthy

Serve.

…25.ye ſhall *ſerve* the Lord your God,and he
See *Deut.*6.13.& 10.12,20.& 13.4. 2 *Chron.*
30.8.& 35.3. *Matth.*4.1.
*Deut.*11.13,*ſerve* him with all your hearts See
*Joſh.*22.5.& 24.14. 1 *Sam.*12.20,24.
*Joſh.*24.15.as for me and my houſe,we will *ſerve* the L.
1 *Chro.*28.9.*ſerve* him with a perfect heart,and with a
*Pſal.*2.11.*ſerve* the Lord with feare, and rejoyce with
100.2.*ſerve* the Lord with gladneſſe, come before
*Iſa.*43.24.thou haſt made me to *ſerve* with thy ſins
*Mal.*3.14.ye have ſaid, It is in vaine to *ſerve* God
*Mat.*6.24.no man can *ſerve* two Maſters: for either he
Luke.1.74.enemies,might *ſerve* him without feare
4.8.and him onely ſhalt thou *ſerve*
John 12.26.if any man *ſerve* me,him will my Father
*Gal.*5.13.fleſh,but by love *ſerve* one another
*Heb.*12.28.*ſerve* God——with reverence and godly feare

Serveth.

*Mal.*3.17.a man ſpareth his own ſon that *ſerveth* him
18.between him that *ſerveth* God,and him that

Service.

2 *Chro.*12.8.that ye may know my *ſervice*
and the *ſervice* of the kingdomes of
*Jer.*22.13.that uſeth his neighbours *ſervice* without
*John.*16.2.will think that he doth God *ſervice*
*Epheſ.*6.6.not with eye-*ſervice*,as men-pleaſers but
See *Coloſ.*3.22.
7.with good will doing *ſervice*

Serving.

*Act.*20.19.*ſerving* the Lord with all humility of mind
*Rom.*12.11.fervent in ſpirit, *ſerving* the Lord

Set.

*Pſal.*16.8.I have *ſet* the Lord alwaies before me

Settled.

*Zeph.*1.12.puniſh the men that are *ſettled* on their lees

Seven.

*Levit.*26.18 puniſh you *ſeven* times more for your ſin
*Pſal.*119.164.*ſeven* times a day do I praiſe thee
*Pro.*24.16.a juſt man falleth *ſeven* times,and riſeth
*Mat.*18.22.I ſay not unto thee,Untill *ſeven* times
but untill ſeventy times *ſeven*
See *Luke* 17.4.

Seventh day.

*Gen.*2.3.and God bleſſed the *ſeventh day*,and ſanctified
See *Exod.*20.11.
*Exod.*16.26.the *ſeventh day*,which is the Sabbath
20.10.the *ſeventh day* is the Sabbath of the L.thy God
See Chapt.34.21.

Shadow.

1 *Chro.*29.15.our daies upon earth are as a *ſhadow*
See *Job* 8.9.& 14.2. & 17.7. *Pſal.*102.11.
& 109.23. & 144.4.
*Pſal.*17.8.hide me under the *ſhadow* of thy wings
See *Pſal.*36.7. & 57.1. & 63.7.
& 91.1. *Cant.*2.3.
*Col.*2.17.which are a *ſhadow* of things to come,but

Shaft.

*Iſa.*49.2.and made me a poliſhed *ſhaft* in his quiver

Shaken, &c.

*Levit.*26.36.the ſound of a *ſhaken* leafe ſhall chaſe them
Job 9.6.which *ſhaketh* the earth out of her place

Shame.

*Pſal.*83.16.fill their faces with *ſhame*,that they may ſeek
*Pro.*12.16.but a prudent man covereth *ſhame*
17.2.over a ſon that cauſeth *ſhame* See Chapt.19.26.
*Iſa.*50.6.I hid not my face from *ſhame* and ſpitting
*Dan.*12.2.and ſome to *ſhame* and everlaſting contempt
*Zeph.*3.5.but the unjuſt knoweth no *ſhame*
*Phil.*3.19.whoſe glory is their *ſhame*,who mind
*Heb.*12.2.endured the croſſe,deſpiſing the *ſhame*,and

Shamefastnesse.

1 *Tim.*2.9.with *ſhamefaſtneſſe* and ſobriety, not

Shape.

John 5.37.neither heard his voice—nor seen his *shape*

Sheep.

*Psal.*119.176.I have gone astray like a lost *sheep*,seek
*Isa.*53.6.all we,like *sheep*,have gone astray,we
*Ezek.*34.11.I will both search my *sheep*,and seek them
12.so will I seek out my *sheep*,and will deliver
Mat 7.15.false prophets,which come—in *sheeps* clothing
10.16.I send you—as *sheep* in the midst of wolves
15.24.I am not sent but to the lost *sheep* of the
18.12.if a man have an hundred *sheep*,and one of
25.32.as a shepherd divideth his *sheep* from the
*Luk.*15.4.what man of you,having an hundred *sheep*
John 10.3.and the *sheep* heare his voice See Ver.27.
4.the *sheep* follow him,for they know his voice
11.the good shepherd giveth his life for the *sheep*
21.16.feed my *sheep* Ver.17 feed my *sheep*
*Act.*8.32.he was led as a *sheep* to the slaughter,and
See *Isa.*53.7.
1 *Pet.*2.25.for ye were as *sheep* going astray,but are

Shepherd.

*Psal.*23.1.the Lord is my *shepherd*,I shall not want
*Isa.*40.11.shall feed his flock like a *shepherd*: he
See *Ezek.*34.12,23.
*Zech.*11.16.I will raise up a *shepherd* in the land,which
17.woe to the idoll *shepherd* that leaveth the
13.7.awake,O sword,against my *shepherd*,and
*Mat.*26.31.I will smite the *shepherd* See *Zech.*13.7.
*Heb.*13.20.Jesus,that great *shepherd* of the sheep
1 *Pet.*2.25.unto the *shepherd* and bishop of your soules
5.4.when the chiefe *shepherd* shall appeare, ye
See the word **Sheep.**

Shepherds.

*Jer.*50.6.their *shepherds* have caused them to go astray
*Ezek.*34.2.woe to the *shepherds*—that feed themselves
*Zech.*11.5.their owne *shepherds* pity them not

Shew. — Shew.

*Psal.*4.6.who will *shew* us any good? Lord,lift thou
39.6.every man walketh in a vaine *shew*: surely
*Isa.*3.9.the *shew* of their countenance doth witnesse

Shield.

*Gen.*15.1.I am thy *shield* and exceeding great reward
*Deut.*33.29.by the Lord,the *shield* of thy help
*Psal.*28.7.the Lord is my strength and my *shield*
See *Psal.*33.20. & 115.9. & 144.2.
84.11.God is a sun and *shield*,the Lord will give
*Pro.*30.5.he is a *shield* to them that—trust in him
*Ephes.*6.8.above all,taking the *shield* of faith,wherewith

Shiloh.

*Jer.*7.12.go ye to my palace which is in *Shiloh*,where
14.your fathers,as I have done to *Shiloh*

Shine.

*Dan.*12.3.they that be wise,shall *shine* as the brightnesse
*Mat.*13.43.the righteous shall *shine* forth as the sun

Shining.

*Pro.*4.18.path of the just is as the *shining* light,that

Ships.

*Pro.*31.14.she is like the merchant *ships*; she

Shoes.

*Exod.*3.5.put off thy *shoes* from off thy feet,for
Amos 2.6.they sold—the poore for a paire of *shooes*
See Chapt.8.6.
*Act.*7.33.put off thy *shoes* from thy feet:for the

Short, &c.

*Num.*11.23.is the Lords hand waxen *short*? thou shalt
See *Isa.*50.2.& 59.1.
*Pro.*10.27.the years of the wicked shalbe *shortned*
*Heb.*4.1.any of you should seem to come *short* of it
*Rev.*12.12.he knoweth he hath but a *short* time

Shoulder.

*Isa.*9.6.the government shalbe upon his *shoulder*
*Zech.*7.11.and pulled away the *shoulder* See Ver.

Shulamite.

*Cant.*6.13.returne,returne,O *Shulamite*,returne

Shutteth.

*Rev.*3.7.he openeth,and no man *shutteth*,and shutteth
See *Isa.*

Sick.

*Cant.*2.5.I am *sick* of love See Chap.
*Isa.*1.5.the whole head is *sick*,and the whole heart
*Hos.*7.5.the princes have made him *sick* with bottles
*Mat.*9.12.need not a physician,but they that are
25.36.I was *sick*,and ye visited me: I was in prison
*Jam.*5.14.is any *sick* among you? let him call for

Sickness.

*Exod.*23.25.I will take *sickness*—from the midst of
See *Deut.*
*Psal.*41.3.wilt make all his bed in his *sickness*
*Mat.*8.17.took our infirmities,and bare our *sicknesses*

Side.

John 19.34.with a speare pierced his *side*,and forthwith
20.25.and thrust mine hand into his *side*,I will not

Sift.

*Luk.*22 31.to have you,that he may *sift* you as wheat

Sigh, &c.

*Psal.*12.5.of the poore,for the *sighing* of the needy
79.11.let the *sighing* of the prisoner come before
*Ezek.*9.4.on the foreheads of the men that *sigh*
*Mar.*7.34.looking up to heaven,he *sighed*,and
8.12.he *sighed* deeply in his spirit,and saith

Sighs.

*Psal.*76.9.who may stand in thy *sight*,when once thou
143.2.in thy *sight* shall no man living be justified
*Isa.*11.3.he shall not judge after the *sight* of the eyes
*Heb.*4.13.creature that is not manifest in his *sight*

Signe.

*Exod.*31.13.my Sabbath—it is a *signe* between you and
See Vers.17.
*Isa.*7.11. aske thee a *signe* of the Lord See Chap.8.
*Mat.*24.3.what shalbe the *signe* of thy coming
See Vers.24.30.
*Luk.*2.34.for a *signe* which shalbe spoken against

Signes.

2 *Thes.*2.9.all power,and *signes*,and lying wonders

Silence.

*Psal.*32.3.when I kept *silence* my bones waxed old
50.21.these things hast thou done,and I kept *silence*
*Eccles.*3.7.a time to keep *silence*,and a time to speak
*Isa.*62.6.mention of the Lord,keep not *silence*
Amos 5.13.the prudent shall keep *silence* in that time
1 *Cor.*14.34.let your women keep *silence* in the Churches
1 *Tim.*2.11.let the woman learne in *silence* with all

Silver.

Job 27.16.though he heap up *silver* as the dust
*Psal.*119.72.then thousands of gold and *silver*
*Eccles.*5.10.he that loveth *silver*,shall not be satisfied
*Ezek.*7.19.their *silver* and gold shall not deliver them
*Zech.*13.9.I—will refine them as *silver* is refined,and
See *Mala.*3.
*Act.*3.6.*silver* and gold have I none,but such as
20.33.I have coveted no mans *silver*

Similitude.

*Deut.*4.15.you saw no manner of *similitude* See Vers.
Simple, &c.

*Psal.*19.7.is sure,making wise the *simple* See
*Psal.*119.130.*Prov.*1.
116.6.the Lord preserveth the *simple*,I was
*Pro.*14.15.the *simple* believeth every word: but he
*Rom.*12.8.giveth

…n Ephweth, let him do it in *simplicity*
…which is good, and *simple* concerning evill

Sincere.

…10. that ye may be *sincere*, and without offence
…desire the *sincere* milk of the word, that

Sincerity, &c.

…14. serve him in *sincerity* and in truth, and
…with the unleavened bread of *sincerity*, and
…12. in simplicity and godly *sincerity*, not with
See Chap. 2. 17. & 11. 3.
…14. that love our Lord Jesus Christ in *sincerity*
…of contention, not *sincerely*, supposing to
…ming — gravity, *sincerity*

Sing, &c.

…1. *sing* unto the Lord See *Psal.* 32. 2. 3.
& 68. 4. & 81. 1. & 96. 1. *Jer.* 20. 13.
…sing with gladnesse for Jacob, and
…7. I will *sing* with the understanding also
…13. *singing*, and making melody in your hearts
…singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord
…5. is any man merry? let him *sing* Psalmes

Single, &c.

…22. if thine eye be *single*, thy whole body shall
…meat with gladnesse and *singleness* of heart
…6. 5. in *singleness* of your heart, as unto Christ
See *Col.* 3. 22.

Sin.

…7. if thou dost not well, *sin* lyeth at the doore
…to this great wickednesse, and *sin* against God?
…13. *sin* through ignorance See *Num.* 15. 27.
…they shall confesse their *sin* which they have
…be sure your *sin* will find you out
…35. if a man *sin* against the Lord, who shall
…36. if they *sin* against thee, for there is no
…and whose *sin* is covered See *Rom.* 4. 7.
…acknowledged my *sin* unto thee, and mine
…mine iniquity, I will be sorry for my *sin*
…and my *sin* is ever before me
…and in *sin* did my mother conceive me
…not for my transgression, nor for my *sin*, O Lord
…and let his prayer become *sin*
…fooles make a mock at *sin*, but among the
…but *sin* is a reproach to any people
…they declare their *sin* as Sodome, they hide
…and *sin* as it were with a cart-rope
…I will remember their *sin* no more
See *Hebrewes* 8. 12.
…they eat up the *sin* of my people, and they
…the fruit of my body for the *sin* of my soule
…a fountaine — for *sin* and uncleanesse
…Lamb — which taketh away the *sin* of the world
…no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee
See Chapt. 8. 11.
…whosoever commits *sin*, is the servant of *sin*
…who did *sin*, this man or his parents, that he
…if ye were blind, ye should have no *sin*, but
…but now they have no cloak for their *sin*
…he will reprove the world of *sin*, and of righteous.
…that they all are under *sin* See Ver. 23.
…as by one man *sin* entred into the world, and
See Verse 13. to 21.
…where *sin* abounded, grace did much more
…shall we continue in *sin*, that grace may abound?
See Verse 2. to 11.
…let not — *sin* reigne in your mortall bodies
See Verse 14. to 23.
…spirituall, but I am carnall, sold under *sin*
…but *sin* that dwelleth in me See Ver. 20.
…bringing me into captivity to the law of *sin*
…5. 6. the sting of death is *sin*, and the strength of
…hath made him to be *sin* for us, who
Heb. 3. 13. hardened through the deceitfulnesse of *sin*
10. 26. if we *sin* wilfully, after we have received the
12. 1. and *sin*, which doth so easily beset us. and
Jam. 1. 15. *sin*, when it is finished, bringeth forth death
3. 2. in many things we *sin* all: if any man
1 *Pet.* 2. 22. who did no *sin*, neither was guile found in
See 1 *John* 3. 5.
2 *John* 1. 7. blood of Christ — cleanseth us from all *sin*
8. if we say that we have no *sin*, we deceive our selves
2. 1. if any man *sin*, we have an Advocate with the Father
3. 4. the Law, *sin* is the transgression of the Law
8. he that committeth *sin* is of the Divell, for
5. 16. there is a *sin* unto death, I do not say that
17. all unrighteousnesse is *sin*, and there is

Sinned.

Job 7. 20. I have *sinned*, what shall I do unto thee, O
33. 27. if any say, I have *sinned*
Psal. 51. 4. against thee, thee only have I *sinned*, and
See 2 *Sam.* 12. 13.
Jer. 2. 35. thee, because thou sayest, I have not *sinned*
50. 7. we offend not, because they have *sinned*
Lam. 5. 16. woe unto us that we have *sinned*
Dan. 9. 5. we have *sinned* and committed Vet. 8, 11, 15.
Luk. 15. 18. Father, I have *sinned* against heaven, and
Rom. 2. 12. as many as have *sinned* without Law, shall
and as many as have *sinned* in the Law
3. 23. for all have *sinned*, and come short of the glory of
1 *John* 1. 10. if we say that we have not *sinned*, we make

Sinner, &c.

Pro. 1. 10. if *sinners* entice thee, consent thou not
13. 21. evill pursueth *sinners*, but to the righteous
Eccles. 8. 12. though a *sinner* doth evill an hundred times
Isa. 33. 14. the *sinners* in Sion are afraid
Mat. 9. 13. to call the righteous, but *sinners* to repentance
John 9. 31. God heareth not *sinners*: but if any
Rom. 5. 8. whilst we were yet *sinners*, Christ died for us
1 *Tim.* 1. 15. Christ came into the world to save *sinners*

Sins.

Psal. 19. 13. keep thy servant from presumptuous *sins*
25. 7. remember not the *sins* of my youth, nor my
90. 8. our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance
Isa. 1. 18. though your *sins* be as scarlet, they shalbe
43. 24. thou hast made me serve with thy *sins*, thou
Jer. 5. 25. your *sins* have withholden good things from
Dan. 4. 27. break off thy *sins* by righteousnesse, and thine
Mat. 26. 28. is shed for many for the remission of *sins*
Luk. 7. 47. her *sins*, which are many, are forgiven her
24. 47. repentance and remission of *sins* should be
John 20. 23. whose *sins* ye remit, they are remitted
1 *Cor.* 15. 3. Christ died for our *sins*, according to the
Gal. 1. 4. who gave himself for our *sins*, that he might
1 *Pet.* 2. 24. who his owne selfe bare our *sins* in his body
1 *Joh.* 1. 9. he is faithfull — to forgive us our *sins*, and to
2. 2. and he is the propitiation for our *sins*: and
See Chapt. 4. 10.
Rev. 1. 5. and hath washed us from our *sins* in his owne
18. 4. that ye be not partakers of her *sins*, and
5. her *sins* have reached unto heaven, and

Sinneth, &c.

1 *Kin.* 8. 46. for there is no man that *sinneth* not
See 2 *Chro.* 6. 36. *Eccles.* 7. 20.
Job 35. 6. if thou *sinnest*, what doest thou against him?
Ezek. 18. 4. the soule that *sinneth*, it shall die See Ver. 20.
1 *Joh.* 3. 9. he that is borne of God *sinneth* not
See Chapt. 5. 18.

Sit.

Psa. 30. 7. have cried — their strength is to *sit* still
Ephes. 2. 6. and made us *sit* together in heavenly places

Sitteth.

Zech. 1. 11. all the earth *sitteth* still, and is at rest

Skin.

Job 2.4. *skin* for *skin*, yea all that a man hath, will
19.26. and though after my *skin* wormes destroy this
Jer. 13.23. can the Ethiopian change his *skin*? or the
Micah 3.3. pluck off their *skin* from off them, and their

Slack.

Pro. 10.4. becomes poore, that dealeth with a *slack* hand
2 *Pet.* 3.9. the Lord is not *slack* concerning his promise

Slander, &c.

Pro. 10.18. he that uttereth a *slander* is a foole
Jer. 6.28. all grievous revolters, walking with *slanders*
See Chapt. 9.4.

Slandereth.

Psal. 101.5. whoso privily *slandereth* his neighbour

Slay.

Exod. 4.22. behold, I will *slay* thy son
21.10. his neighbour, to *slay* him with guile
Psal. 59.11. *slay* them not, lest my people forget, scatter

Sleep.

Psal. 121.4. keeps Israel, shall neither slumber nor *sleep*
127.2. sorrowes, for so he giveth his beloved *sleep*
Pro. 4.16. they *sleep* not, except they have done mischiefe
6.4. give not *sleep* to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine
See Ver. 9, 10. Chapt. 24.33.
20.13. love not *sleep*, lest thou come to poverty
Eccles. 5.12. the *sleep* of a labouring man is sweet
Cant. 5.2. *sleep*, but mine heart waketh: it is the voice
Dan. 12.2. many—that *sleep* in the dust—shall awake
Rom. 13.11. it is high time to awake out of *sleep*: for now
1 *Thes.* 5.13. concerning them that are *asleep*, that ye follow not See Ver. 14, 15.
5.6. let us not *sleep* as do others, but let us watch
7. they that *sleep*, *sleep* in the night, and they

Sleepeth, &c.

Pro. 10.5. he that *sleepeth* in harvest—causeth shame
Mat. 9.24. the maid is not dead, but *sleepeth*: and
25.5. all slumbred and *slept*
Ephes. 5.14. awake thou that *sleepest*, and arise from the

Slew.

Psal. 78.34. when he *slew* them, then they sought him

Slightly.

Jer. 6.14. they have healed the hurt—*slightly*
See Chapt. 8.11.

Sling.

1 *Sam.* 25.29. sling out as out of the middle of a *sling*
Pro. 26.8. as he that bindeth a stone in a *sling*, so is he

Slip.

Job 12.5. he that is ready to *slip* with his feet
Heb. 2.1. left at any time we should let them *slip*

Slippery.

Psal. 73.18. thou didst set them in *slippery* places

Slothfull.

Pro. 12.24. but the *slothfull* shalbe under tribute
27. the *slothfull* man rosteth not that which he
15.19. the way of a *slothfull* man is as an hedge of
18.9. he—that is *slothfull* in his work, is brother to
19.24. a *slothfull* man hideth his hand in his bosome
21.25. the desire of the *slothfull* killeth him: for
See Chapt. 24.30.
22.13. the *slothfull* man saith, There is a Lion without
See Chap. 19.15. & 26.13.
26.14. his hinges; so doth the *slothfull* upon his bed
Rom. 12.11. not *slothfull* in businesse, fervent in spirit
Heb. 6.12. that ye be not *slothfull*, but followers of them

Slow. See **Anger.**

Sluggard.

Pro. 6.6. go to the Ant, thou *sluggard* See Ver. 9.
10.26. so is the *sluggard* to them that send him
13.4. the soule of the *sluggard* desireth, and hath not
20.4. the *sluggard* will not plow by reason of cold
26.16. the *sluggard* is wiser in his owne conceit than

Slumber.

Psal. 121.3. he that keepeth thee will not *slumber*
132.4. or *slumber* to mine eye-lids
Rom. 11.8. God hath given them the spirit of *slumber*

Small.

1 *Kin.* 19.12. and after the fire a still *small* voice
Amos 7.2. by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is *small*
Zech. 4.10. who hath despised the day of *small* things

Smite, &c.

Exod. 21.18. if one *smite* another with a stone
20. if a man *smite* his servant, or his maid with a rod
See Vers. 25.
Psal. 141.5. let the righteous *smite* me, and it shalbe
Jer. 18.18. come, let us *smite* him with the tongue
31.19. after I was instructed, I *smote* upon my thigh
See Ezek. 21.
Mat. 5.39. shall *smite* thee on thy right cheek, turne to

Smiters.

Isa. 50.6. I gave my back to the *smiters*, and my cheeks

Smiteth.

Exod. 21.12. he that *smiteth* a man so that he dye, shall
15. he that *smiteth* his father or mother shalbe
Deut. 27.24. cursed be he that *smiteth* his neighbour secretly
Isa. 9.13. the people turneth not to him that *smiteth*

Smitten.

Isa. 53.4. *smitten* of God, and afflicted
Jer. 2.30. in vaine have I *smitten* your children
See *Isa.* 1.5. & *Amos* 4.6.
Hos. 6.1. he hath *smitten* us, and he will bind us up

Smoak.

Deut. 29.20. his jealousie shall *smoak* against that man
See *Psal.*
Pro. 10.26. as *smoak* to the eyes, so is the sluggard to

Smoaking.

Mat. 12.20. *smoaking* flaxe shall not quench, till he

Smoother.

Psal. 55.21. words—were *smoother* then butter, but
See *Prov.*

Snare.

Psal. 69.22. let their table become a *snare* before them
See *Rom.*
Pro. 20.25. it is a *snare* to the man that devoureth that
Hos. 9.8. the Prophet is a *snare* of a fowler in all
Luk. 21.35. for, as a *snare* it shall come on all them that
1 *Tim.* 3.7. left he fall into—the *snare* of the Divel
See 2 *Tim.* 2.

Snares.

Psal. 11.6. he shall raine *snares*, fire, and brimstone
Eccles. 7.26. whose heart is *snares*, and nets, and her

Sober, &c.

Rom. 12.3. but to think *soberly*, according as God
See Vers.
1 *Thes.* 5.6. let us watch and be *sober*
1 *Tim.* 3.11. not slanderers, *sober*, faithfull in all things
Tit. 1.8. a lover of good men, *sober*, just, holy, temperate
2.12. that we should live *soberly* and righteously in
1 *Pet.* 1.13. be *sober*, and hope to the end, for the
See Chap. 4.7. & 5.

Soft.

Job 23.16. God maketh mine heart *soft*, and the Almighty
Pro. 15.1. a *soft* answer turneth away wrath, but
25.15. and a *soft* tongue breaketh the bones

Sojourner.

Psal. 39.12. I am a stranger with thee, and a *sojourner*
See the word **Stranger.**

Sold.

Deut. 32.30. except their rock had *sold* them, and the
Neh. 13.16. *sold* on the Sabbath unto the children of
Isa. 50.1.

for your iniquities have *ſold* your ſelves
they *ſold* the righteous for ſilver, and
ſpirituall, but I am carnall, *ſold* under ſin

Song, &c.

the Lord is my ſtrength and *ſong*
and I was the *ſong* of the drunkards
call to remembrance my *ſong* in the night
the Lord is my ſtrength and my *ſong*
thy ſtatutes have been my *ſongs*
ſong of my Beloved touching his vineyard
I will cauſe the noiſe of thy *ſongs* to ceaſe
See *Amos* 5.23.
I will turne—your *ſongs* into lamentation

Son.

take now thy *ſon*, thine onely *ſon* Iſaac
Iſrael is my *ſon*—my firſt-borne
this our *ſon* is ſtubborne and rebellious
for he was *ſon*-in-law of the houſe of Ahab
thou art my *Son*, this day have I begotten thee
See *Act.* 13.33. *Heb.* 1.5.
a wiſe *ſon* maketh a glad father See Chap. 13.1. & 15.20.
a fooliſh *ſon* is a griefe to his father, and
See Chapt. 10.1. & 19.13.
Virgin ſhall conceive, and beare a *Son*
unto us a *Son* is given, and the government
a *ſon* honours his father, and a ſervant his maſter
man ſpareth his owne *ſon* that ſerveth him
my beloved *Son*, in whom I am well pleaſed
See Chapt. 17.5.
no man knoweth the *Son*, but the Father, nor
thou art the *Son* of God See Chap. 26.63.
Luke 1.35. *Rom.* 1.4.
the only begotten *Son* See 1 *John* 4.9.
he that ſpared not his owne *Son*, but gave
that man of ſin—the *ſon* of perdition

Sons.

the *ſons* of them that afflicted thee ſhall come
a certaine man had two *ſons*, and he came
gave he power to become the *ſons* of God
and becauſe ye are *ſons*, God hath ſent forth
now we are the *ſons* of God, and it doth

Sorry.

mine iniquity, I will be *ſorry* for my ſins

Sorrow.

I will greatly multiply thy *ſorrow*, and
ſorrow ſhalt thou eat of it all the dayes of
and cauſe *ſorrow* of heart: and ye ſhall ſow
See *Deut.* 28.65.
maketh rich, and addes no *ſorrow* with it
by *ſorrow* of heart the ſpirit is broken
remove *ſorrow* from thine heart, and put
and *ſorrow*, and ſighing ſhall flee away.
thy *ſorrow* is incurable, for the multitude of
if there be any *ſorrow* like my *ſorrow*, which
but your *ſorrow* ſhalbe turned into joy
for godly *ſor*. worketh repentance to ſalvation
but the *ſorrow* of the world worketh death
and there ſhalbe no more—*ſorrow*

Sorrowes.

the *ſorrowes* of hell have compaſſed me
God diſtributeth *ſorrowes* in his anger
rejected of men, a man of *ſorrowes*, and
borne our griefes, and carried our *ſorrowes*

Sorrowfull.

I am a woman of a *ſorrowfull* ſpirit: I
I am poore and *ſorrowfull*, let thy ſalvation
he went away *ſorrowfull*, for he had
ſorrowfull, yet alwaies rejoycing
and that I may be the leſſe *ſorrowfull*

Sought.

Chro. 15.4. and *ſought* him, he was found of them
15. and *ſought* him with their whole deſire
Pſal. 78.34. when he ſlew them, then they *ſought* him
Cant. 3.1. I *ſought* him whom my ſoule loveth, I
See Chap. 5.6
Iſa. 65.1. I am *ſought* of them that asked not for me
Jer. 50.20. iniquity of Iſrael ſhalbe *ſought* for, and there

Soule.

Deut. 4.9. keep thy *ſoule* diligently, leſt thou forget
29. if thou ſeek him with all thy *ſoule* 1 *Kin.* 2 4.
1 *Chro.* 22.19. ſet your heart and *ſoule* to ſeek the Lord
Pſal. 16.10. thou ſhalt not leave my *ſoule* in hell, nor
See *Acts* 2.27.
105.15. requeſt, but ſent leanneſſe into their *ſoule*
121.7. he ſhall preſerve the *ſoule* See *Prov.* 24.12.
138.3. ſtrengthen me with ſtrength in my *ſoule*
143.8. for I lift my *ſoule* unto thee
11. righteouſneſſe—bring my *ſoule* out of trouble
Pro. 22.5. he that doth keep his *ſoule* ſhalbe far from
Iſa. 53.10. thou ſhalt make his *ſoule* an offering for ſin
See Verſe 12.
11. he ſhall ſee the travell of his *ſoule*, and
Mat. 10.28. but are not able to kill the *ſoule*, but
16.26. gain the whole world, if he loſe his owne *ſoule*
26.38. my *ſoule* is exceeding ſorrowfull—to the death
Luk. 12.20. this night thy *ſoule* ſhalbe required of thee
3 *John* 2. and be in health, even as thy *ſoule* proſpereth

Soules.

Levit. 23.27. ye ſhall afflict your *ſoules* See Ver. 29.
& *Numb.* 29.7.
Pro. 11.30. he that winneth *ſoules* is wiſe
Ezek. 13.18. will ye hunt the *ſoules* of my people, and
See Ver. 19, 20.
18.4. all *ſoules* are mine, as the ſoule of the father
Jam. 1.21. word, which is able to ſave your *ſoules*
Rev. 18.13. the merchandiſe—of ſlaves, and *ſoules* of men

Sound, &c.

Pſal. 119.80. let mine heart be *ſound* in thy ſtatutes, that I
Pro. 3.21. keep *ſound* wiſdome See Chap. 2.7. & 8.14.
14.30. a *ſound* heart is the life of the fleſh, but
Iſa. 1.6. there is no *ſoundneſſe* in it, but wounds
2 *Tim.* 1.7. ſpirit—of love, and of a *ſound* mind
Tit. 1.13. that they may be *ſound* in the faith
See Chapt. 2.2.

Sow. — Sow, &c.

Deut. 22.9. thou ſhalt not *ſow*—with divers ſeeds
Pſal. 126.5. they that *ſow* in teares ſhall reap in joy
Eccleſ. 11.4. he that obſerveth the wind ſhall not *ſow*
Jer. 4.3. your fallow ground, *ſow* not among thornes
Ezek. 13.18. woe to the women that *ſow* pillowes to all
Mat. 13.3. a *ſower* went out to *ſow* So *Mark* 4.3.
1 *Cor.* 15.36. that thou *ſoweſt* is not quickned, except it die
See Ver. 37, 42, 43, 44.

Sowed.

Mat. 13.24. a man which *ſowed* good ſeed in his field
25. the enemy came and *ſowed* tares among
39. that I reap where I *ſowed* not, and

Sower. See **Sow.**

Soweth.

2 *Cor.* 9.6. he which *ſoweth* ſparingly, ſhall reap ſparingly
Gal. 6.7. whatſoever a man *ſoweth*, that ſhall he reap
8. he that *ſoweth* to the fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reap

Sowne.

Hag. 1.6. ye have *ſowne* much, and bring in little: ye
1 *Cor.* 9.11. if we have *ſowne* to you ſpirituall things
15.42. it is *ſowne* in corruption, it is raiſed

Spake.

2 *Sam.* 7.7. *ſpake* I a word with any of the tribes of
John 7.46. anſwered, Never man *ſpake* like this man

Spare, &c.

*Pſal.*39.13.O *ſpare* me, that I may recover ſtrength
*Mal.*3.17.I will *ſpare* them, as a man *ſpareth* his own ſon
*Rom.*8.32.he that *ſpared* not his owne Son, but
11.21.if God *ſpared* not the naturall branches

Sparkes.

Job 5.7.borne unto trouble, as the *ſparks* flie upward
*Iſa.*50.11.and in the *ſparkes* that ye have kindled

Sparrowes.

*Mat.*10.29.are not two *Sparrowes* ſold for a farthing?

Speak.

*Exod.*7.2.thou ſhalt *ſpeak* all that I command thee
29.19.*ſpeak* thou—but let not God *ſpeak*
*Deut.*3.25.*ſpeak* no more of this matter
*Iſa.*19.18.five cities—*ſpeak* the language of Canaan
*Mat.*10.19.take no thought how or what ye ſhall *ſpeak*
12.34.how can ye, being evill, *ſpeak* good things
*Luk.*6.26.when all men ſhall *ſpeak* well of you
1 *Cor.*14.19 I had rather *ſpeak* five words with mine und-
See Ver.21.to 35.
35.it is a ſhame for a woman to *ſpeak* in the Church
*Tit.*3.2.to *ſpeak* evill of no man, to be no brawler
*Jam.*1.19.ſlow to *ſpeak*, ſlow to wrath, ſlow to
4.11.*ſpeak* not evill one of another, brethren; he

Speaketh.

*Exod.*33.11.as a man *ſpeaketh* to his friend
Job 33.14.God *ſpeaketh* once, yea twice
*Pſal.*15.2.*ſpeaketh* the truth in his heart
John 7.18.he that *ſpeaketh* of himſelfe ſeeketh his owne
*Heb.*11.4.being dead, yet *ſpeaketh*
12.25.ſee that ye refuſe not him that *ſpeaketh*

Speaking.

*Iſa.*58.13.owne pleaſure, nor *ſpeaking* thine owne words

Speech.

*Exod.*4.10.I am ſlow of *ſpeech*
*Pro.*17.7.excellent *ſpeech* becometh not a foole
*Cant.*4.3.the *ſpeech* is comely: thy temples are like
1 *Cor.*2.1.I—came not with excellency of *ſpeech*, or of
*Col.*4.6.let your *ſpeech* be alway with grace, ſeaſoned

Spiders.

Job 8.14.and whoſe truſt ſhall be a *Spiders* web
*Iſa.*59.5.and weave the *Spiders* web: he that

Spirit.

*Gen.*1.2.the *Spirit* of God moved upon the face of the
6.3.my *ſpirit* ſhall not alway ſtrive with man: for
*Exod.*31.3.filled him with the *Spirit* of God, in wiſdome
*Pſal.*31.5.into thine hands I commit my *ſpirit*: thou
34.18.and ſaveth ſuch as be of a contrite *ſpirit*
51.11.and take not thine holy *Spirit* from me
12.and uphold me with thy free *ſpirit*
17.the ſacrifices of God are a broken *ſpirit*: a
*Pro.*16.32.he that ruleth his *ſpirit*, then he that taketh
See Chap.25.28.
17.22.but a broken *ſpirit* drieth up the bones
18.14.the *ſpirit* of a man will beare his infirmity, but
*Eccleſ.*8.8.no man that hath power over the *ſpirit*
12.7.the *ſpirit* ſhall return unto God, who gave it
*Iſa.*11.2.the *Spirit* of the Lord ſhall reſt upon him, the
40.13.who hath directed the *Spirit* of the Lord? or
59.15.that of a contrite and humble *ſpirit*, to
61.1.the *Spirit* of the Lord—is upon me, becauſe
See Chap.42.1. & *Mat.*12.18. *Luke* 4.18.
63.10.but they rebelled, and vexed his holy *Spirit*
66.2.that is poore, and of a contrite *ſpirit*, and
*Ezek.*11.19.I will put a new *ſpirit* within you
See Chap.18.31 & 36.26,27.
Joel 2.28.I will poure my *Spirit* upon all fleſh *Act.*2.17.
*Mic.*2.7.is the *Spirit* of the Lord ſtraitned?
*Zech.*12.1.the Lord—formeth the *ſpirit* of man within
*Mal.*2.15.one? yet had he the reſidue of the *ſpirit*
*Mat.*12.43.when the unclean *ſpirit* is gone out of a
*Luk.*12.13.give the holy *Spirit* to them that aſke
24.39.a *ſpirit* hath not fleſh and bones as ye ſee me
John 3.5.a man be born of water and of the *Spirit*,
6.that which is borne of the *Spirit* is *Spirit*, and
34.God giveth not the *Spirit* by meaſure to him
4.24.God is a *Spirit*, and they that worſhip him,
worſhip him in *ſpirit*, and in
6.63.it is the *Spirit* that quickneth; the fleſh
*Act.*2.17.I will poure out of my *Spirit* on all fleſh
*Rom.*7.6.that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of *ſpirit*,
8.1.who walk not after the fleſh, but after the *Spirit*
2.the law of the *Spirit* of life in Chriſt Jeſus,
4 walk not after the fleſh, but after the *Spirit*
9.if any man have not the *Spirit* of Chriſt, he
11.but if the *Spirit* of him that raiſed up Jeſus
ken your mortall bodies by his
14.as many as are led by the *Spirit* of God,
15.not the *ſpirit* of bondage—but of adoption
16.the *Spirit* beareth witneſſe with our *ſpirit*,
26.the *Spirit* alſo helpeth our infirmities: for
1 *Cor.*2.4.but in demonſtration of the *Spirit*, and power
10.for the *Spirit* ſearcheth all things See Verſe
12.we have received—the *Spirit*, which is of God
3.16.know ye not that—the *Spirit* dwelleth in you
6.20.glorifie God in your body, and in your *ſpirit*
12.13.by one *Spirit* we are all baptiſed into one body
14.15.I will pray with the *Spirit* See Verſe
2 *Cor.*1.22.and giveth the earneſt of the *Spirit* in our
See Chap.
3.6.for the letter kills, but the *Spirit* giveth life
*Gal.*3.3.having begun in the *Spirit*, are ye now made
4.6.God hath ſent—the *Spirit* of his Son into your
5.16.walk in the *Spirit*, and ye ſhall not fulfill the
17.the fleſh luſteth againſt the *Spirit*, and the
22.the fruit of the *Spirit* is love, joy, &c.
25.if we live in the *Spirit*, let us—walk alſo
6.8.he that ſoweth to the *Spirit*, ſhall of the *Spirit*
*Epheſ.*2.22.an habitation of God through the *Spirit*
4.4.there is one body, and one *Spirit*
30.grieve not the holy *Spirit* of God, whereby
5.18.be not drunk—but be filled with the *Spirit*
6.17.and the ſword of the *Spirit*, which is the
*Phil.*3.3.which worſhip God in the *Spirit*, and rejoyce
1 *Theſ.*5.19.quench not the *Spirit*
2 *Theſ.*2.8.whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the *ſpirit*
1 *Tim.*3.16.juſtified in the *Spirit*, ſeen of Angels
*Heb.*9.14.who, through the eternall *Spirit*, offered himſelf
10.29.hath done deſpite to the *Spirit* of grace
*Jam.*2.26.as the body without the *ſpirit* is dead, ſo
1 *Pet.*3.18.in the fleſh, but quickned in the *Spirit*
1 *John* 4.1.beleeve not every *ſpirit* See Verſe
13.becauſe he hath given us of his *Spirit*
5.6.it is the *Spirit* that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the
8.the *ſpirit*, and the water, and blood, and

Spirits.

*Num.*16.22.O God, the God of the *ſpirits* of all fleſh
See Chap.27.16.
*Pro.*16.2.owne eyes, but the Lord weigheth the *ſpirits*
*Heb.*1.14.are they not all miniſtring *ſpirits*, ſent forth
12.9.in ſubjection to the father of *ſpirits*, and live
1 *Pet.*3.19.and preached unto the *ſpirits* in priſon
1 *John* 4.1.try the *ſpirits*, whether they are of God

Spirituall.

*Rom.*15.27.made partakers of their *ſpirituall* things
1 *Cor.*2.15.he that is *ſpirituall* judgeth all things
9.11.if we have ſowne unto you *ſpirituall* things
15.44.a naturall body, it is raiſed a *ſpirituall* body

Spiritually.

*Rom.*8.6.to be *ſpiritually* minded is life and peace
1 *Cor.*2.14.becauſe they are *ſpiritually* diſcerned

Spit.

…hen did they *spit* in his face See Luk.18.32.

Spoile, &c.

…is gave Jacob for a *spoile*, and Israel to
…ing *spoiled* principalities and powers, he
…ial took joyfully the *spoiling* of your goods

Spoken.

…st have I *spoken*, but I will not answer

Sport.

…t is a *sport* to a foole to do mischiefe: but
…s deceives—and saith, Am I not in *sport*?

Spot.

…t having *spot* or wrinkle, or any such
…a Lamb without blemish, and without *spot*
…ound—without *spot*, and blameleſſe

Spouſe, &c.

…fitest, my *Spouſe* See Ver.8,11.
& Chapt.5.1.
…r *Spouſes* ſhall commit adultery See Ver.14.

Spue.

…that the land—*ſpue* you not out
…nor hot, I will *ſpue* thee out of my mouth

Stablish, &c.

…he that *ſtabliſheth* us—is God *Rom.*16.25.
1 *Theſ.*3.2. 2 *Theſ.*3.3. 1 *Pet.*5.10, 2 *Pet.*1.12.
…*ſtabliſhed* in the faith See *Heb.*13.9.
…*ſtabliſh* you in every good word and work

Staff.

…with my *ſtaffe* I paſſed over this Jordan
…have broken the *ſtaffe* of your bread
See *Ezek.*4.16. & 5.16. & 14.13.
…thy rod and *ſtaffe*, they comfort me

Stammering.

…with *ſtammering* lips—will he ſpeak to
See Chapt.32.4.

Stand, &c.

…and to *ſtand* before the Son of man
…thou *ſtandeſt* by faith: be not high-minded
…ſpeak up, for God is able to make him *ſtand*
…let him that thinketh he *ſtandeth*, take heed
…*ſtand* faſt in the faith, quit See 2 *Cor.*1.24.
…*ſtand* faſt in the liberty wherewith Chriſt
…that ye may be able to *ſtand* againſt thee
See Ver.13,14.
…*ſtand* faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved
…therefore brethren, *ſtand* faſt, and hold the

Star.

…there ſhall come a *Star* out of Jacob, and
…the *ſtar*-gazers, the monethly Prognoſticators
…and the day-*ſtar* ariſe in your hearts
…I will give to him the morning-*ſtar*
…am—the bright and morning-*ſtar*

Stars.

…the *ſtars* are not pure in his ſight
…the moon, and another glory of the *ſtars*
…he had in his right hand ſeven *ſtars*
…the myſterie of the ſeven *ſtars*, which thou
…and the *ſtars* of heaven fell upon the earth

Statutes.

…and keep all his *ſtatutes* See
*Deut.*6.17. & 16.12.
…the *ſtatutes* of the Lord are right
…to performe thy *ſtatutes* alway, even to the
…will have reſpect to thy *ſtatutes* continually

Stay, &c.

…the Lord was my *ſtay* See *Iſa.*10.20.
…in perfect peace, whoſe mind was *ſtayed* on thee
…*ſtay*—on the God of Iſrael
…and *ſtay* upon his God

Steale.

*Exod.*22.1. if a man ſhall *ſteale* an oxe or a ſheep
*Levit.*19.11. ye ſhall not *ſteale*, neither deale falſly
*Pro.*6.30. a theefe, if he *ſteale* to ſatisfie his ſoule, when
30.9. leſt I be poore, and *ſteale*, and take the name
*Jer.*7.9. will ye *ſteale*, murder, and commit adultery
23.30. that *ſteale* my word, every man from his
*Epheſ.*4.28. let him that ſtole, *ſteale* no more, but

Stealeth &c.

*Exod.*21.16. he that *ſtealeth* a man, and ſells him
*Deut.*24.7. if a man be found *ſtealing* any of his
*Hoſ.*4.2. killing, and *ſtealing*, and committing
*Zech.*5.3. every one that *ſtealeth* ſhalbe cut off

Stedfaſt, &c.

1 *Cor.*15.58. be ye *ſtedfaſt*, unmoveable See *Col.*2.5.
*Heb.*3.14. of our confidence *ſtedfaſt* unto the end
6.19. anchor of the ſoule, both ſure and *ſtedfaſt*
1 *Pet.*5.9. whom reſiſt, *ſtedfaſt* in the faith
2 *Pet.*3.17. fall from your owne *ſtedfaſtneſſe*

Steps.

*Pſal.*37.23. the *ſteps* of a good man are ordered by the
*Pro.*16.9. but the Lord directeth his *ſteps*
1 *Pet.*2.21. example, that ye ſhould follow his *ſteps*

Steward, &c.

*Luk.*12.42. who then is that faithfull and wiſe *ſteward*?
1 *Cor.*4.1. and *ſtewards* of the myſteries of God
See Ver.2. & *Tit.*1.17.
1 *Pet.*4.10. as good *ſtewards* of the manifold grace of

Stewardſhip.

*Luk.*16.2. give an account of thy *ſtewardſhip*, for

Stickes.

*Num.*15.32. that gathered *ſtickes* on the Sabbath day

Stirre.

2 *Tim.*1.6. that thou *ſtirre* up the gift of God, which is
2 *Pet.*1.13. to *ſtir* you up, by putting you in remembrance
3.1. I *ſtirre* up your pure minds by way of remembrance

Stock, &c.

*Iſa.*44.19. ſhall I fall downe to the *ſtock* of a tree?
*Jer.*2.27. ſaying to a *ſtock*, Thou art my father
10.8. fooliſh: the *ſtock* is a doctrine of vanities
*Hoſ.*4.12. aske counſell of their *ſtockes*, and their

Stolne.

*Pro.*9.17. *ſtolne* waters are ſweet, and bread eaten

Stone.

*Pſal.*91.12. leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a *ſtone*
See *Luke* 4.11.
*Pro.*26.8. as he that bindeth a *ſtone* in a ſling, ſo is he
*Iſa.*28.16. a tried *ſtone*, a precious corner *ſtone*
*Dan.*2.34. till a *ſtone* was cut out without hands
*Hab.*2.11. the *ſtone* ſhall cry out of the wall, and
19. to the dumb *ſtone*, Ariſe, it ſhall teach
*Mat.*18.6. that a mill-*ſtone* were hanged about his neck
21.42. the *ſtone* which the builders refuſed See
*Pſal.*118.22. *Epheſ.*2.2. 1 *Pet.*2.6,7.
*Luk.*11.11. will he give him a *ſtone*? or if he aske
1 *Pet.*2.4. coming as unto a living *ſtone* See Ver.5.
*Revel.*2.17. I will give unto him a white *ſtone*

Stoning.

1 *Sam.*30.6. for the people ſpake of *ſtoning* him

Stopped, &c.

*Iſa.*33.15. that *ſtoppeth* his eares from hearing of
*Zech.*7.11. and *ſtopped* their eares, that they ſhould not

Stork.

*Jer.*8.7. the *Stork* knoweth her appointed times, and

Storms, &c.

*Pſal.*107.25. he commandeth, and raiſeth the *ſtormy* wind
See *Pſal.*148.8.
29. he maketh the *ſtorme* a calme, ſo that the
*Iſa.*4.6. a covert from the *ſtorme* See Chapt.25.4.

Straight.

Straight. Strait.

*Isa.*42.16.and crooked things *straight*,these things
*Mat.*7.13.enter ye in at the *strait* gate; for wide is

Strange. Stronger.

*Exod.*22.21.shalt neither vex nor oppresse a *stranger*
See Chap.23.9. *Jer.*7.6.& 22.3. *Zech.*7.10.
*Levit.*19.10.thou shalt leave them for the——*stranger*
See Chap.23.22. *Deut.*24.20,21.
*Deut.*10.18.and loveth the *stranger*,in giving him
24.17.nor perverteth the judgement of the *stranger*
Job 31.32.the *stranger* did not lodge in the street
*Psal.*39.12.I am a *stranger* with thee See *Psal.*119.19.
*Eccles.*6.2.but a *stranger* eateth it; this is vanity,and
*Jer.*14.8.why shouldest thou be as a *stranger* in the land
John 10.5.a *stranger* they will not follow, but
1 *Pet.*4.12.think it not *strange* concerning the fiery tryall

Strangers.

1 *Chro.*29.15.for we are *strangers* before thee
*Psal.*146.9.the Lord preserveth the *strangers*, he
*Isa.*1.7.your land, *strangers* devoure it in your presence
*Jer.*5.19.so shall ye serve *strangers* in a land that is not
*Ephes.*2.9.ye are no more *strangers* and forreiners
*Heb.*13.2.be not forgetfull to entertaine *strangers*
1 *Pet.*2.11.I beseech you,as *strangers* and pilgrims abstain
See the word **Sojourner.**

Streets.

*Jer.*5.1 run ye to and fro through the *streets* of Jerusalem
*Zech.*8.5.boyes and girles playing in the *streets*

Strength.

*Exod.*15.2.the Lord is my *strength* See 2 *Sam.*22.33.
*Psal.*29.1.& 28.7. & 73.26. *Isa.*12.2.
1 *Sam.*2.9.for by *strength* shall no man prevaile
Job 12.13.with him is wisdome and *strength* See
Ver.16.& Chap.36.5. *Psal.*89.1. *Dan.*2.37.
21.23.one dieth in his full *strength*
23.6.no,but he would put *strength* into me
*Psal.*68.35.God giveth *strength* and power
73.26.God is the *strength* of mine heart
84.5.blessed is the man whose *strength* is in thee
*Isa.*26.4.in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting *strength*
49.4.I have spent my *strength* in vaine, and my
*Rom.*5.6.when we were yet without *strength* Christ died

Strengthen, &c.

*Psal.*138.3.*strengthenest* me with strength in my soule
*Jer.*23.14.they *strengthen* the hands of evill doers
See *Ezek.*13.22.
*Ezek.*16.48.nor did she *strengthen* the hand of the
*Zech.*10.12.I will *strengthen* them in the Lord
See Chapt.12.5.
*Rev.*3.2.*strengthen* the things that remaine,that are

Stretch.

Amos 6.4.*stretch* themselves upon their couches

Stricken.

*Isa.*1.5.why should ye be *stricken* any more?

Strife.

*Gen.*13.8.let there be no *strife*, I pray thee
*Pro.*17.1.then an house full of sacrifices with *strife*
14.the beginning of *strife* is as when one sets out
19.he loveth transgression——that loveth *strife*
20.3.it is an honour for a man to cease from *strife*
26.17.and meddle with *strife* belonging not to
*Isa.*58.4.ye fast for *strife* and debate, and to
*Rom.*13.13.not in *strife* and envying See 1 *Cor.*3.3.
*Phil.*2.3.let nothing be done through *strife*
See Chapt.3.14.
*Jam.*3.16.where envying and *strife* is,there is confusion

Stripes.

*Deut.*25.3.forty *stripes* he may give him,and not exceed
See 2 *Corinth.*11.24.
*Pro.*17.10.then an hundred *stripes* into a foole
19.29.and *stripes* for the back of fooles
*Isa.*53.5.with his *stripes* we are healed
*Luk.*12.47.his will,shall be beaten with many *stripes*

Strive, &c.

*Pro.*3.30.*strive* not with a man without a cause, if
See Chap.
*Hos.*4.4.people are as they that *strive* with the Priest
*Luk.*13.24.*strive* to enter in at the strait gate
1 *Cor.*9.25.that *striveth* for the mastery,is temperate
2 *Tim.*2.5.if any man also *strive* for masteries,yet is
14.that they *strive* not about words to no
24.the servant of the Lord must not *strive*
*Heb.*12.4.unto bloud, *striving* against sin

Strong.

*Psal.*89.8.who is a *strong* Lord like unto thee?
*Eccles.*9.11.not the battell to the *strong*, nor yet
*Mat.*12.29.how can one enter into a *strong* mans
*Ephes.*6.10.be *strong* in the Lord,and in the power

Strong-drink.

*Pro.*20.1.*strong-drink* is raging,and whosoever is
31.6.give *strong-drink* to him that is ready to
*Isa.*5.11.rise early,that they may follow *strong-drink*
28.7.through wine,and through *strong-drink*
*Mic.*2.11.prophesie to thee of wine and *strong-drink*

Stubborne.

*Deut.*21.18.if a man have a *stubborne*——son,which
*Pro.*7.11.she is loud and *stubborne*,her feet

Study.

*Eccles.*12.12.much *study* is a wearinesse of the flesh
1 *Thes.*4.11.that ye *study* to be quiet,and
2 *Tim.*2.15.*study* to shew thy selfe approved to God

Stumbling.

*Lev.*19.14.nor put a *stumbling* block before the blind
1 *Cor.*1.23.unto the Jewes a *stumbling* block
See 1 *Peter*

Subiect, &c.

*Luk.*2.51.went downe——and was *subiect* unto them
*Rom.*13.5.ye must needs be *subiect*,not onely for
1 *Cor.*15.28.then shall the Son himselfe also be *subiect*
1 *Pet.*3.1.ye wives,be in *subiection* to your——husbands

Submit, &c.

*Ephes.*5.21.*submitting* your selves one to another in
22.wives,*submit* your selves to your——husbands
*Jam.*4.7.*submit* your selves——to God,resist the
1 *Pet.*2.13.*submit* your selves to every ordinance of
5.5.ye younger,*submit* your selves to the elder

Substance.

*Psal.*17.14.and leave——their *substance* to their babes
139.15.my *substance* was not hid from thee
*Pro.*3.9.honour the Lord with thy *substance*, and
10.3.he casteth away the *substance* of the wicked
*Heb.*10.34.in heaven a better and an enduring *substance*

Suck.

*Isa.*60.16.thou shalt *suck* the breast of Kings,and
66.11.that ye may *suck*, and be satisfied
*Lam.*4.3.they give *suck* to their young ones,the

Sue.

*Mat.*5.40.if any man will *sue* thee at the Law

Suffer.

*Rom.*8.17.if so be we *suffer* with him,that we may
*Phil.*1.29.not only to beleeve——but also to *suffer* for
2 *Tim.*2.12.if we *suffer*,we shall——reigne with him
1 *Pet.*3.14.if ye *suffer* for righteousnesse——happy are
17.that ye *suffer* for well-doing, then for evill
4.15.let none——*suffer* as a murderer, or as a
16.if any man *suffer* as a Christian See Ver.
Suffered.
*Luk.*24.26.ought not Christ to have *suffered*
Ver.46. *Act.*17.3.& 26.
*Heb.*5.8.

...fidence through the things which he *suffered*
...Christ *suffered* for us, leaving us an example
...he *suffered*, he threatned not, but
...also *suffered* for sins See Chap.4.1.
...ye have *suffered* a while, make you perfect

Suffereth.

...charity *suffereth* long, and is kind

Sufferings.

...the *sufferings* of this present—are not worthy
...the *sufferings* of Christ abound in us, so
...now rejoyce in my *sufferings* for you
...stained—perfect through *sufferings*
...as ye are partakers of Christs *sufferings*

Suffice.

...let it *suffice* thee, speak no more

Sufficient, &c.

...and who is *sufficient* for these things?
...that we are *sufficient* of our selves
but our *sufficiency* is of God
...my grace is *sufficient* for thee: for my

Summer.

...he that gathers in *summer* is a wise son
See Chapt.30.25.

Sun.

...*Sun*, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and
...the Lord God is a *Sun* and a shield, he will
...clear as the *Sun*, and terrible as an army
...the *Sun* shalbe no more thy light
...shall the *Sun* of righteousnesse arise with
...he maketh his *Sun* to rise upon the evill
...then shall the righteous shine—as the *Sun*
See Chapt.17.2.
...let not the *Sun* go downe on your wrath
...woman clothed with the *Sun*, and the Moon
...city had no need of the *Sun*, nor of the

Sup. Supper.

...a certain man made a great *supper*, and
...I will come in to him, and will *sup* with him
...the marriage *supper* of the Lamb See Ver.17.

Supplication, &c.

...at the beginning of thy *supplications*
...the spirit of grace and *supplication*
...with all—*supplication* in the spirit, and
...by prayer and *supplication*, with
...*supplications*, prayers, intercessions
...and offered up prayers and *supplications*

Support.

...know—ye ought to *support* the weak, and to
See 1 *Thes.*5.14.

Sure.

...with you, even the *sure* mercies of David
...we beleeve, and are *sure* that thou art that
...the promise might be *sure* to all the seed
...make your calling and election *sure*
...we have also a more *sure* word of prophecie

Surety, &c.

...if thou be *surety* for thy friend, if thou
...he that is *surety* for a stranger shall smart
See Chap.17.18. & 27.13.
...take his garment that is *surety* for a stranger
...be not of—them that are *sureties* for debts

Surfetting.

...your hearts be overcharged with *surfetting*

Sware. Sweare.

...ye shall not *sweare* by my name falsly
...if a man—*sweare* an oath to bind his soule
...shall—*swear* by his name Ch.10.20. *Jer.*5.7.
...*sweare*—but not in truth and righteousnesse
...thou shalt *sweare*, The Lord liveth in truth
5.2. surely they *sweare* falsly See Chapt.7.9.
*Zeph.*1.5. that *sweare* by the Lord—and Malcham
*Mat.*5.34. *sweare* not at all, neither by heaven, for it is
See *James* 5.12.
23.16. whosoever shall *sweare* by the Temple
See Ver.20,22.
*Luk.*1.72. the oath which he *sware* to our father
*Heb.*6.13. could *sweare* by no greater, he *sware* by himself
See Verse 16.

Swearers.

*Mal.*3.5. adulterers, and against false *swearers*, and

Sweareth, &c.

*Levit.*6.3. and lyeth concerning it, and *sweareth* falsly
See *Hos.*10.3. *Zech.*5.4.
*Psal.*15.4. he that *sweareth* to his owne hurt, and
63.11. every one that *sweareth* by him shall glory
*Eccles.*9.2. he that *sweareth*, as he that feareth an oath
*Isa.*65.16. *sweareth*—shall sweare by the God of truth
*Jer.*23.10. because of *swearing* the land mourneth
*Hos.*4.2. by *swearing*, and lying, and killing
*Zech.*5.3. every one that *sweareth* shalbe cut off

Sweat.

*Gen.*3.29. in the *sweat* of thy face thou shalt eate
*Luk.*22.44. his *sweat* was as—great drops of blood

Sweet.

Job 20.12. though wickednesse be *sweet* in his mouth

Swift.

*Eccles.*9.11. the race is not to the *swift*, nor the
Amos 2.14. flight shall perish to the *swift*, and the

Sword.

*Levit.*26.45. I will bring a *sword* upon you See Ver.33.
1 *Sam.*17.45. thou comest unto me with a *sword*, and
47. the Lord saveth not with *sword* and speare
Job 36.12. if they obey not, they shall perish by the *sword*
*Psal.*44.3. in possession by their owne *sword* See Ver.6.
*Isa.*2.4. nation shall not lift up *sword* against nation
*Jer.*24.10. I will send the *sword* See Chap.25.16,29.
*Ezek.*29.8. *Amos* 9.4.
48.10. that keepeth back his *sword* from bloud
*Zech.*13.7. awake, O *sword*, against my shepherd
*Mat.*26.52. they that take the *sword* shall perish by the *sword*.
*Luk.*2.35. a *sword* shall pierce—thy soule also, that
*Ephes.*6.17. the *sword* of the Spirit, which is the Word
*Heb.*4.12. sharper then any two-edged *sword*
*Rev.*2.16. fight against them with the *sword* of my mouth
13.10. he that killeth with the *sword*, must be killed
19.15. out of his mouth goeth a sharp *sword*

Swords.

*Isa.*2.4. shall beat their *swords* into plow-shares

Sworne.

*Gen.*22.16. by my selfe have I *sworne* See *Isa.*45.23.
*Psal.*24.4. soule unto vanity, nor *sworne* deceitfully
119.106. I have *sworne*, and will performe it, that

Tabernacle, &c.

*Psal.*15.1. Lord, who shall abide in thy *Tabernacle*?
84.1. how amiable are thy *Tabernacles*, O Lord of hosts
2 *Pet.*1.14. that shortly I must put off this my *Tabernacle*

Table, &c.

*Exod.*32.16. and the *tables* were the work of God
*Psal.*23.5. thou preparest a *table* before me in the
69.22. let their *table* become a snare before them
See *Rom.*11.9.
2 *Cor.*3.3. not in *tables* of stone, but in the fleshly *tables*

Taile.

*Isa.*9.15. the head, the Prophet—he is the *taile*

Take.

1 *Cor.*11.24. *take*, eate, this is my body See *Mat.*26.26.

Take heed.

Take heed to thy selfe, &c.

*Exod.*10.28.*take heed to thy selfe* See Chap.34.12.
*Deut.*4.9,15. & 11.16. & 12.13,19,30. *Jerem.* 17.21. *Mar.*13.9,33. *Luk.*21.34. *Act.*5.35. & 20.28. 1 *Tim.*4.16.
*Psal.*119.9 *taking heed* thereto, according to thy word
*Jer.*9.4 *take* ye *heed* every one of his neighbour
*Mar.*4.24.*take heed* what you heare: with what
13.33.*take* ye *heed*, watch and pray: for ye know
*Luk.*8.18.*take heed*——how ye heare, for whoso hath

Tale, &c.

*Psal.*90.9. we spend our yeers as a *tale* that is told
*Ezek.*22.9.are men that carry *tales* to shed bloud

Tale-bearer.

*Levit.*19.16.shalt not go up and downe as a *tale-bearer*
*Pro.*11.13.a *tale-bearer* revealeth secrets See Ch.20.19.
18.8.the words of a *tale-bearer* are as wounds, and
See Chap.26.22.
26.20.where there is no *tale-bearer*, strife ceaseth

Talents.

*Mat.*18.24.which ought him ten thousand *talents*
25.15.unto one he gave five *talents*, to another

Talk, &c.

*Deut.*6.7.thou shalt *talk* of them when thou sittest in
*Psal.*71.24.my——tongue shall *talk* of thy righteousnesse
See *Psal.*77.12. & 119.27. & 145.11.
*Pro.*24.2.the *talk* of the lips tendeth to——penury
*Jer.*12.1.yet let me *talk* with thee of thy judgements
*Ephes.*5.4.neither filthinesse, nor foolish *talking*

Tares.

*Mat.*13.25.the enemy came and sowed *tares*

Tarry.

*Jer.*14.8.man that turneth aside, to *tarry* for a night
*Hab.*2.3.though it *tarry*, wait for it, because it will

Taste, &c.

*Psal.*34.8.O *taste*, and see that the Lord is good
119.103.how sweet are thy words unto my *taste*
See *Cant.*2.3.
*Heb.*6.4.and have *tasted* of the heavenly gift, and
1 *Pet.*2.3.if ye have *tasted* that the Lord is gracious

Taught.

*Eccles.*12.9.was wise, he still *taught* the people knowledge
*Isa.*54.13.all thy children shalbe *taught* of the Lord
See *Psal.*71.17.
*Mat.*7.29.he *taught*——as one having authority, and not
*Luk.*13.26.and thou hast *taught* in our streets
*Joh.*6.45.they shalbe all *taught* of God See 1 *Thes.*4.9.
*Gal.*6.6.let him that is *taught* in the word communicate

Teach.

*Deut.*4.9.but *teach* them thy sons See Ver.10.
& Chapt.6.7 & 11.19.
*Psal.*25.8.the Lord——will *teach* sinners in the way
119.12.*teach* me thy statutes See Ver.26,64,68.
*Isa.*28.9.whom shall he *teach* knowledge? and whom
*Mic.*3.11.the Priests——*teach* for hire, and the Prophets
*Mat.*28.19.go ye——and *teach* all nations, baptizing
*Luk.*12.12.the holy Ghost shall *teach* you in the same
John 14.26.he shall *teach* you all things, and bring
2 *Tim.*2.2.who shall be able to *teach* others also
24.apt to *teach*, patient See 1 *Tim.*3.2.
*Heb.*8.11.they shall not *teach* every man his neighbour
See *Jer.*31.34. 1 *John* 2.27.

Teacher, &c.

*Isa.*30.20.thy *teachers* shall not be removed into a corner
Hab 2.18.the molten image, and a *teacher* of lies
2 *Tim.*4.3.shall heap to themselves *teachers*, having
*Heb.*5.12.when for the time ye ought to be *teachers*

Teacheth.

Job 35.11.who *teacheth* like him? See *Psal.*94.10.
*Pro.*6.13.with his feet? he *teacheth* with his fingers
*Isa.*48.17.thy God, which *teacheth* thee to profit
*Rom.*2.21.thou which *teachest* another, *teachest* thou
12.7.ministring, or he that *teacheth*, on teaching

Teaching.

2 *Chro.*15.3.without a *teaching* Priest, and without
*Col.*3.16.*teaching* and admonishing one another in

Tears.

Job 16.20.but mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God
*Psal.*6.6.to swim, I water my couch with *tears*
42.3.my *tears* have been my meat day and night
56.8.wanderings, put thou my *tears* into thy bottle
126.5.they that sow in *tears*, shall reap in joy
*Isa.*25.8.God will wipe away all *tears* from off
*Jer.*9.18.and mine eyes a fountaine of *tears*, that I
14.17.let mine eyes run down with *tears* day and
See Chapt.13.17. *Lam.*1.16.
*Heb.*5.7.with strong cryings, and *tears* unto him
12.17.though he sought it carefully with *tears*
*Revel.*7.17.God shall wipe away all *tears* from their
See *Isa.*65.19. & Chap.

Teeth.

*Jer.*31.29.the childrens *teeth* are set on edge
See Ezek.
Amos 4.6.I have given you cleanenesse of *teeth* in all
*Mat.*8.12.there shalbe weeping and gnashing of
See *Luke*

Tell.

*Mat.*18.15.go and *tell* him his fault between thee and
17.to heare them, *tell* it unto the Church

Temperance.

*Gal.*5.23.meekenesse, *temperance*, against such there
2 *Pet.*1.6.to knowledge *temperance*, and to *temperance*

Temple.

*Jer.*7.4.the *temple* of the Lord, the *temple* of the Lord
1 *Cor.*3.16.know ye not that ye are the *temple* of God
17.if any man defile the *temple* of God
6.19.that your body is the *temple* of the holy Ghost
2 *Cor.*6.16.ye are the *temple* of the living God, as
2 *Thes.*2.4.sitteth in the *temple* of God, shewing
*Revel.*21.22.and I saw no *temple* therein: for the

Tempt.

*Gen.*22.1.God did *tempt* Abraham, and said to him
*Deut.*6.16.ye shall not *tempt* the Lord your God
*Isa.*7.12.I will not aske, nor will I *tempt* the Lord
*Mat.*4.7.thou shalt not *tempt* the Lord thy God

Temptation, &c.

*Mat.*26.41.pray, that ye enter not into *temptation*
*Luk.*8.13.and in time of *temptation* fall away
1 *Cor.*10.13.there hath no *temptation* taken you, but
1 *Tim.*6.9.they that will be rich fall into *temptation*
*Jam.*1.12.blessed is the man that endureth *temptation*

Temptations.

*Luk.*22.28.continued with me in my *temptations*
*Jam.*1.2.joy, when ye fall into divers *temptations*
2 *Pet.*2.9.knoweth how to deliver the godly out of

Tempted.

*Mat.*4.1.led——of the spirit to be *tempted* of the Devil
1 *Cor.*10.13.will not suffer you to be *tempted* above
*Gal.*6.1.considering thy selfe, lest thou also be *tempted*
*Heb.*2.18.in that himself hath suffered, being *tempted*
he is able to succour them that are *tempted*
See Chapter
*Jam.*1.13.let no man say, I am *tempted* of God

Terrible.

*Deut.*7.21.a mighty God, and *terrible* See Ch.
*Neh.*9.32. *Job* 37.22. *Psal.*

Terrour.

*Jer.*20.4.I will make thee a *terrour* to thy selfe, and
1 *Cor.*5.11.know

knowing—the *terrour* of the Lord, we

Terrours.

terrours of God do set themselves in
shall bring him to the King of *terrours*
while I suffer thy *terrours*, I am Ver.16.

Testament.

is the Mediatour of the new *Testament*
See Ver.16,17,18.

Testifie.

sins *testifie* against us See *Jer.*14.7.
pride of Israel doth *testifie* to his face
See *Isa.*3.9.

Testified.

a false witnesse, and hath *testified* falsly

Testimonies.

testimonies are very sure: holinesse
sed are they that keep his *testimonies*
See Ver.14,22,99,&c.

Thank, &c.

it is a good thing to give *thanks* to the Lord
midnight will I rise to give *thanks* to
the righteous shall give *thanks* to thy Name
thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and
took the cup and gave *thanks*, and
he took bread, and gave *thanks* to God in
eth to the Lord, for he giveth God *thanks*
thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift
giving *thanks* alwaies for all things to God
ring *thanks* to God and the Father, by him
See Chapt.1.12.
we give *thanks* to God alwaies for you all
this cause also *thank* we God, without
very thing give *thanks*

Thankfull.

be *thankfull* unto him, and blesse his Name
God in your hearts—and be ye *thankfull*

Thanksgiving.

offer unto God *thanksgiving* See
*Psal.*69.30.& 147.7.
the sacrifice of *thanksgiving* See *Psal.*116.17.
thanksgiving, and the voice of melody
prayer and supplication with *thanksgiving*
See *Colos.*2.7.
and watch in the same with *thanksgiving*
good—if it be received with *thanksgiving*

Theft, &c.

if a *theefe* be found breaking up, & be smitten
men do not despise a *theefe*, if he steale to
thy princes are—companions of *theeves*
shall enter into the house of the *theefe*
before *theeves* break through and steale
that day should overtake you as a *theefe*
will come as a *theefe* in the night, in the which
See *Revel.*3.3.& 16.15.

Theft.

have nothing, then he shalbe sold for his *theft*
See Ver.4,7.

Thigh.

I smote upon my *thigh*, I was ashamed
cry—smite therefore upon thy *thigh*

Things.

your sins have withholden good *things* from
for of him, and through him are all *things*
all *things* are yours

Think.

how doth his heart *think* so, but it is in his
the thoughts that I *think* towards you
to *think* of himselfe more highly then
See *Gala.*6.3.

Thirst.

*Deut.*29.19.heart to adde drunkennesse to *thirst*
*Mat.*5.6.blessed are they that hunger & *thirst* after right.
John 4.14.drinketh of this water—shall never *thirst*
6.35.he that beleeveth on me shall never *thirst*
7.37.if any man *thirst*, let him come unto me, and
19.28.after this, Jesus—saith, I *thirst*
*Rom.*12.20.if he *thirst*, give him drink, for in so doing
*Rev.*7.16.neither *thirst* any more, neither shall the
21.6.I will give to him that is a *thirst* of the fountaine
22.17.let him that is a *thirst* come, and whoso

Thirsteth.

*Psal.*42.2.my soule *thirsteth* for God *Psal.*63.1.& 143.6.
*Isa.*55.1.Ho, every one that *thirsteth*, come ye to

Thirsty.

*Isa.*35.7.and the *thirsty* land springs of water
44.3.I will poure water on him that is *thirsty*, and

Thorne.

2 *Cor.*12.7.there was given me a *thorne* in the flesh

Thornes.

*Gen.*3.18.*thornes* also and thistles shall it bring forth
*Jos.*23.13.and *thornes* in your eyes, till ye perish from
See *Num.*33.55.& *Judg.*2.3.
*Jer.*4.3.and fallow ground, sow not among *thornes*
*Mat.*7.16.do men gather grapes of *thornes*, or figs of
13.7.and some fell among *thornes* See Ver.22.
27.29.a crowne of *thornes*, and put it on his head
*Heb.*6.1.but that which beareth *thornes* and briars is

Thought. — Thought.

Job 42.2.no *thought* can be withholden from thee
*Psal.*119.59.I *thought* on my waies, and turned my
139.2.thou understandest my *thought* afar off
Amos 4.13.and declareth to man what is his *thought*
*Mal.*3.16.the Lord, and that *thought* upon his Name
*Mat.*6.25.take no *thought* for your life See Ver.31.
28.and why take ye *thought* for raiment
34.take no *thought* for the morrow, for the
*Mar.*13.11.take no *thought* before-hand what ye
*Luk.*12.26.is least, why take ye *thought* for the rest?
1 *Cor.*13.11.I *thought* as a childe: but when I became
2 *Cor.*10.5.every *thought* to the obedience of Christ

Thoughts.

*Psal.*10.4.God is not in all his *thoughts*
94.11.the Lord knoweth the *thoughts* of man
119.113.I hate vaine *thoughts*
*Pro.*12.5.the *thoughts* of the righteous are right: but
15.26.the *thoughts* of the wicked are abomination
*Isa.*55.8.my *thoughts* are not your *thoughts*, nor
*Jer.*4.14.how long shall thy vaine *thoughts* lodge
*Mat.*9.4.and Jesus, knowing their *thoughts*, said
See Chap.12.25.
1 *Cor.*3.20.the Lord knoweth the *thoughts* of the wise

Thousand.

*Deut.*32.30.how should one chase a *thousand* *Jos.*23.10.
Job 9.3.he cannot answer him one of a *thousand*
*Psal.*90.4.a *thousand* years in thy sight are but 2 *Pet.*3.8.
1 *Cor.*14.19.then ten *thousand* words in an unknown tongue
*Rev.*20.6.shall reigne with him a *thousand* years Ver.4.

Three.

1 *John* 5.7.*three* that beare record in heaven

Threefold.

*Eccles.*4.12.a *threefold* cord is not quickly broken

Throat.

*Psal.*5.9.their *throat* is an open sepulchre *Rom.*3.13.
*Pro.*23.2.put a knife to thy *throat*, if thou be given

Throne.

*Psal.*11.4.the Lords *throne* is in heaven: his eyes behold
45.6.thy *throne*, O God, is for ever See *Heb.*1.8.
*Pro.*16.12.the *throne* is established by righteousnesse
*Isa.*66.1.the

Isa.66,1. the heaven is my *throne*, and the earth is my
See *Matth.5.34.& 23.22. Act.7.49.*
Heb.4.16. let us come boldly to the *throne* of grace
Rev.3.21. will grant to sit with me in my *throne*

Thummim.

Exod.28.30. in the breast-plate—Urim & the *Thummim*
See *Levit.8.8. Deut.33.8.*
See the word **Urim.**

Thunder.

Job 28.26. made a way for the lightning and the *thunder*
See Chap.38.25.
Mar.3.17. Boanerges, which is, the sons of *thunder*

Tidings.

Psal.112.7. shalt not be afraid of evill *tidings*
Isa.52.7. the feet of him that bringeth good *tidings*
See *Nah.1.15. Rom.10.15.*

Timber.

Hab.2.11. the beam out of the *timber* shall answer it

Time.

Job 7.1. is there not an appointed *time* to man upon
Psal.89.47. how short my *time* is: wherefore
102.13. the *time* to favour her—yea, the set *ti.* is come
Eccles.3.1. a *time* to every purpose under heaven
7.17. why shouldest thou die before thy *time*?
8.5. a wise mans heart discerneth both *ti.* and judgment
See Verse 6.
9.11. *time* and chance happeneth to them all
12. a man also knoweth not his *time*, as he
Jer.51.6. this is the *time* of the Lords vengeance: he
Ezek.16.8. the *time* was the *time* of love, and I spread
Hos.10.12. it is *time* to seek the Lord, till he come and
Mar.13.33. watch—for ye know not when the *time* is
Rom.13.11. it is high *time* to awake out of sleep: for
1 Cor.4.5. judge nothing before the *time*, untill the Lord
2 Cor.6.2. I have heard thee in a *time* accepted *Isa.49.8.*
Gal.4.4. when the fulnesse of *time* was come, God
1 Pet.4.2. no longer should live the rest of his *time* in
the flesh See Verse 3.
1 John 2.18. little children, it is the last *time*: and as
Rev.12.12. he knoweth that he hath but a short *time*

Times.

Levit.19.26. shall ye use enchantment, nor observe *times*
Deut.18.14. hearkned to observers of *times*, and unto
See *2 Kin.21.6.*
Psal.106.3. and he that doth righteousnesse at all *times*
119.20. it hath unto thy judgements at all *times*
Pro.5.19. let her breasts satisfie thee at all *times*
Jer.8.7. the Stork—knoweth her appointed *times*
Act.1.7. it is not for you to know the *time*, or the seasons

Tingle.

1 Sam.3.11. eares of every one that heareth it shall *tingle*
See *2 Kin.21.12. Jer.19.3.*

Tithe, &c.

Gen.14 20. he gave him *tithes* of all See *Heb.7.4.*
Levit.27.30. all the *tithes* of the land—is the Lords
31. if a man will redeem his *tithes*—he shall adde
Deut.14.22. shalt truely *tithe* all the increase Ver.23,28.
Mal.3.8. have we robbed thee? In *tithes* and offerings
10. bring all the *tithes* into the store-house
Luk.11.42. ye *tithe* Mint and Rue See Ch.18.12.

Title.

Job 32.21. nor—give flattering *titles* unto man

Tongue.

Exod.4.10. I am slow of speech, and of a slow *tongue*
Job 5.21. shalt be hid from the scourge of the *tongue*
20.13. though he hide it under his *tongue* *Psal.10.7.*
Psal.34.13. keep thy *tongue* from evill, and thy lips from
See *1 Pet.3.10.*
39.1. to my waies, that I sin not with my *tongue*
45.1. King, my *tongue* is the pen of a ready writer
57.4. arrowes, and their *tongue* a sharp sword
71.24. my *tongue* shall talk of thy righteousnesse
Pro.10.20. the *tongue* of the just is as choice silver
31. but the froward *tongue* shalbe cut out
12.18. the *tongue* of the wise is health See Ch.
19.2 a lying *tongue* is but for a moment
15.4. a wholsome *tongue* is a tree of life, but
16.1. the answer of the *tongue* is from the Lord
17.20. a perverse *tongue* falleth into mischiefe
18.21. death and life are in the power of the *tongue*
21.23. whoso keepeth his—*tongue*, keepeth his
25.15. and a soft *tongue* breaketh the bone
31.26. wisdome, in her *tongue* is the law of
Isa.50.4. the Lord hath given me the *tongue* of the
Jer.18.18. come, let us smite him with the *tongue*
Ezek.3.26. I will make thy *tongue* cleave to the
Luk.16.24. tip of his finger in water, & coole my
1 Cor.14.14. if I pray in an unknown *tongue* See V.
Jam.1.26. seem to be religious, & bridleth not his
3.5. the *tongue* is a little member, and boasteth
See Ver.
1 John 3.18. let us not love in word, nor in *tongue*,

Tongued.

1 Tim.3.8. not double-*tongued*, nor given to wine

Tongues.

Psal.12.4. with our *tongues* we will prevaile, our lips
Act.2.3. there appeared to them cloven *tongues*
1 Cor.13.1. with the *tongues* of men and Angels, and

Tooth.

Exod.21.24. tooth for *tooth*, hand for hand
27. if he smite out his man-servants *tooth*

Topheth.

Isa.30.33. Topheth is ordained of old, yea for

Touch.

Gen.3.3. neither shall ye *touch* it, lest ye die
1 Chro.16.22. touch not mine anointed See *Psal.*
Job 5.19. yea, in seven there shall no evill *touch* thee
6.7. things that my soule refused to *touch*, are
Isa.52.11. touch no unclean thing, go ye out of
Hag.2.12. with his skirt do *touch* bread or pottage
Mat.9.21. if I may but *touch* his garment, I shall be
Mar.6.56. that they might—*touch* the border of his
John 20.17. Jesus saith unto her, *Touch* me not: for I
2 Cor.6.17. and *touch* not the unclean thing, and I
Col.2.21. touch not, taste not, handle not

Touched, &c.

1 Sam.10.26. a band of men, whose hearts God had
Zech.2.8. he that *toucheth* you, *toucheth* the apple of
Heb.4.15. which cannot be *touched* with the feeling

Tower.

2 Sam.22.51. he is the *tower* of salvation for his King
See *Psal.*
Pro.18.10. the name of the Lord is a strong *tower*
Luk.14.28. which of you, intending to build a *tower*

Tradition.

Mat.15.3. the commandement of God by your *tradition*
See Ver.
Col.2.8. after the *tradition* of men, after the See Ve.

Traditions.

2 Thes.2.15. hold the *traditions* which ye have bin

Traine.

Pro.22.6. traine up a childe in the way he should go

Transfigured.

Mat.17 2. and was *transfigured* before them, and his

Transgresse.

Psal.25.3. be ashamed, which *transgresse* without
Pro.28.21. that man will *transgresse* for a peece of

Transgression. &c.

Job 14.17. my *transgression* is sealed up in a bag,

if I covered my *transgression* as Adam, by
I shalbe innocent from the great *transgression*
lessed is he whose *transgression* is forgiven
me for my *transgression*, nor for my sin, O Lord
he that covereth a *transgression*, seeketh love
he that blotteth out thy *transgressions* for
See Chap. 44. 22.
he was wounded for our *transgressions*, he
See Verse 8.
8. because he turneth from all his *transgressions*
See Ver. 30, 31.
give my first borne for my *transgression*, the
eth by the *transgression* of the remnant
where no law is, there is no *transgression*
who—commits sin, *transgresseth* the Law
for sin is the *transgression* of the Law

Transgressors.

transgressors shalbe rooted out of it
See Chap. 11. 6.
he was numbred with the *transgressors*

Travaile.

fore *travaile* hath God given to the sons of
See Chap. 3. 10. & 4. 4, 6, 8.
he shall see the *travails* of his soule, and
a woman, when she is in *travaile*, hath sorrow
as *travaile* upon a woman with childe, and

Travaileth.

he *travaileth* with iniquity, and hath
the whole creation groaneth and *travaileth*

Treasure. — Treasure.

ye shalbe a peculiar *treasure* unto me
whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*
himselfe, and Israel for his peculiar *treasure*
where your *treasure* is, there will your heart be
of the good *treasure* of the heart bringeth
like unto a *treasure* hid in a field, the which
bringeth forth of his *treasure* things new & old
a *treasure* in the heavens that faileth not
we have this *treasure* in earthen vessels

Treasures.

treasures of wickednesse profit nothing
lay not up—*treasures* in earth, where moth
whom are hid all the *treasures* of wisdome

Treasurest.

treasurest up unto thy selfe wrath See *Jam.* 5. 3.

Tree.

the *tree* of life in the midst of the garden
shall not eate of every *tree* of the garden
See Ver. 3, 6, 11, 17.
like a *tree* planted by the rivers of water
See *Psal.* 52. 8. & 92. 12. *Jer.* 17. 8.
himselfe like a green bay-*tree*
place where the *tree* falleth, there it shalbe
-*trees* for meat, whose leafe shall not fade
See *Revel.* 22. 2.
the axe is laid to the root of the *tree*, therefore
every good *tree* bringeth forth good fruit
corrupt, for the *tree* is knowne by the fruit
when he saw a fig-*tree* in the way, he came to it
See *Matth.* 11. 13.
had a fig-*tree* planted in his vine-yard, and
if they doe these things in a green *tree*, what
will I give to eate of the *tree* of life, which

Tremble.

those that *tremble* at the commandment of our
God See Chap. 9. 4. *Isa.* 66. 2, 5.
will ye not *tremble* at my presence, which
the Divels also beleeve and *tremble*

Trembled.

and Isaac *trembled* very exceedingly, and said
Hab. 3. 16. when I heard, my belly *trembled*, my lips
and I *trembled* in my self, that I might rest in thee

Trembling.

Deut. 28. 65 shall give thee there a *trembling* heart
Psal. 2. 11. feare and rejoyce in him with *trembling*
Hos. 13. 1. when Ephraim spake *trembling*, he
2 *Cor.* 7. 15. with feare and *trembling* ye received him
Ephes. 6. 5. with feare and *trembling*, in singlenesse of
Phil. 2. 12. work out your salvation with feare & *trembling*

Trespasse.

Mat. 18. 15. if thy brother shall *trespasse* against thee

Trespasses.

Mat. 6. 14. if ye forgive men their *trespasses*, your
Col. 2. 13. having forgiven you all *trespasses*

Triall.

1 *Pet.* 1. 7. that the *triall* of your faith being—more
4. 12. think it not strange, concerning the fiery *triall*

Tribulation.

Deut. 4. 30. when thou art in *tribulation*
Act. 14. 22. we must through much *tribulation* enter
Rom. 5. 3. but we glory in *tribulation* also, knowing
See 2 *Cor.* 7. 4. & 8. 2.
8. 35. shall *tribulation*, or distresse, or—sword
2 *Cor.* 1. 4. comforteth us in all our *tribulation*, that
2 *Thes.* 1. 6. to recompence *tribulation* to them that

Tribute.

Rom. 13. 6. for this cause pay ye *tribute* also See Ver. 7.

Trie.

2 *Chro.* 32. 31. God left him to *trie* him
Jer. 17. 10. I search the heart, I *trie* the reines See
Chap. 11. 20. & *Psal.* 7. 9. & 139. 23.
Lam. 3. 40. let us search and *trie* our waies
Zech. 13. 9. and will *trie* them as gold See *Psal.* 66. 10.
1 *John* 4. 1. *trie* the spirits, whether they are of God
Rev. 2. 10. to *trie* them that dwell upon the earth
See the word **Prove.**

Tried.

Job 23. 10. when he hath *tried* me, I shall come forth as
Psal. 12. 6. as silver *tried* in a furnace of earth, purified
Jam. 1. 12. when he is *tried*, he shall receive the crowne
Rev. 2. 10. some of you into prison, that ye may be *tried*

Trieth, &c.

1 *Chro.* 29. 17. thou *trieft* the heart See *Psal.* 7. 9.
Prov. 17. 3. *Jer.* 11. 20. 1 *Thes.* 2. 4. *Rev.* 2. 23.
Psal. 11. 5. the Lord *trieth* the righteous, but the wicked
See *Jerem.* 20. 12.

Trying.

Jam. 1. 3. knowing this, that the *trying* of your faith

Trode.

Heb. 10. 29. *troden* under foot the Son of God

Trouble.

2 *Chro.* 15. 4. in their *trouble* did turne unto the Lord
Job 5. 6. not doth *trouble* spring out of the ground
7. man is born to *trouble*, as the sparks flie upward
14. 1. man—is of few daies, and full of *trouble*
Psal. 73. 5. they are not in *trouble* as other men, nor
91. 15. I will be with him in *trouble*
107. 6. they cried to the Lord in their *trouble*
Isa. 26. 16. Lord, in *trouble* have they visited thee
33. 2. be thou—our salvation also in time of *trouble*
See *Psal.* 37. 39.
Jer. 2. 27. in—their *trouble* they will say, Arise and
Nah. 1. 7. the Lord is a strong hold in the day of *trouble*

Troubled.

John 12. 27. now is my soule *troubled*—Father save me
2 *Cor.* 4. 8. we are *troubled*—yet not distressed

Troubles.

Job 5. 19. he shall deliver thee in six *troubles*, yea in
Psal. 34. 6. and saved him out of all his *troubles*

True.

*Jer.*10.10.the Lord is the *true* God, he is the living
*Rom.*3.4.yea, let God be *true*, and every man a lyar
*Revel.*3.7.saith, He that is holy, he that is *true*

Truth.

*Exod.*34.6.and abundant in goodnesse and *truth*
*Deut.*32.4.a God of *truth*, and without See *Isa.*65.16.
*Jos.*24.14.serve him in sincerity and *truth* 1 *Sam.*12.24.
*Psal.*15.2.and speaketh the *truth* in his heart
51.6.thou desireſt *truth* in the inward parts
100.5.his *truth* endureth to all generations See *Psal.*117.2.& 146.6.
145.18.to all that call upon him in *truth*
*Pro.*12.19.the lip of *truth* ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for ever
23.23.buy the *truth*, and ſell it not: alſo
*Isa.*38.3.how have I walked before thee in *truth*
59.4.none calls for juſtice, nor any pleadeth for *truth*
14.*truth* is fallen in the ſtreets See Ver.15.
*Jer.*4.2.in *truth*, in judgement, in righteouſneſſe
5.3.are not thine eyes upon the *truth*?
7.28.*truth* is periſhed, and is See *Hos.*4.1.
*Zech.*8.8.their God in *truth* and righteouſnes *Hos.*2.19.
16.ſpeak ye every man the *truth* to his neighbour
19.therefore love the *truth* and peace
*Mal.*2.6.the law of *truth* was in his mouth, and
John 1.4.full of grace and *truth* See Ver.19.
4.23.ſhall worſhip——in ſpirit and in *truth* Ver.24.
14.6.I am the Way, the *Truth*, and the Life: no man
17.even the ſpirit of *truth*, whom See Chap.15.26.
1 *John* 4.6.& 5.6.
16.13.he will guide you into all *truth*: for he
17.17.ſanctifie them with the *truth* See Ver.19.
1 *Cor.*13.6.not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the *truth*
*Ephes.*4.25.ſpeak every man *truth* with his neighbour
5.9.goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and *truth*
6.14.having your loines girt about with *truth*
2 *Theſſ.*2.10.they received not the love of *truth*
1 *Tim.*3.15.the pillar and ground of the *truth*

Truſt.

Job 4.18.he putteth *truſt* in his ſervants See Chap.15.15.
8.14.whoſe hope——and——*truſt* ſhalbe a Spiders web
13.15.though he kill me, yet will I *truſt* in him
35.14.is before him, therefore *truſt* thou in him
*Pſal.*2.12.bleſſed are all they that put their *truſt* in him
See *Pſal.*34.8.& 40.4.& 84.12. & *Jerem.* 17.7. *Prov.*16.20.
4.5.and put your *truſt* in the Lord See *Pſal.*5.11. & 37.3,5,40.& 40.3. & *Iſa.*50.10.
17.7.thou ſaveſt——them that put their *truſt* in thee
See *Pſal.*18.30. *Pro.*29.25.*Iſa.*57.13.
18.30.he is a buckler to all them that *truſt* in him
20.7.ſome *truſt* in chariots, and ſome in horſes
34.22.none that *truſt* in him ſhalbe deſolate
44.6.I will not *truſt* in my bow, nor See *Pſal.*20.7.
52.8.I *truſt* in the mercy of God *Pſal.*13.5.& 61.4.
62.8.*truſt* in him at all times, ye See *Iſa.*26.4.
118.8.it is better to *truſt* in the Lord, then to put
125.1.they that *truſt* in the Lord ſhalbe as Mount Sion
See *Pſal.*37.40. & *Prov.*28.25.
146.3.put not your *truſt* in Princes, nor in any
*Pro.*3.5.*truſt* in the Lord with all thine heart, and
30.5.he is a ſhield to them that *truſt* in him
31.11.heart of her husband doth ſafely *truſt* in her
*Iſa.*59.4.they *truſt* in vanity, and conceive lies
*Jer.*7.4.*truſt* ye not in lying words See Ver.8.
9.4.*truſt* ye not in any brother
*Nah.*1.7.he knoweth them that *truſt* in him
*Mar.*10.24 how hard is it for them that *truſt* in riches
1 *Tim.*6.17.that they *truſt* not in uncertaine riches

Truſted.

*Pſal.*22.4.our fathers *truſted* in thee, and See Ver.5.
*Iſa.*47.10.thou haſt *truſted* in thy wickednesse: thou
*Jer.*13.25.haſt forgotten me, and *truſted* in falſhood
48.7.thou haſt *truſted* in thy works, and in thy
*Luk.*18.9.*truſted* in themſelves, that they were righ

Truſteth.

*Pſal.*84.12.bleſſed is the man that *truſteth* in thee
*Pro.*11.28.he that *truſteth* in his riches ſhall fall
28.26.that *truſteth* in his owne heart is a foole
*Jer.*17.5.curſed be the man that *truſteth* in man

Turne.

*Deut.*4.30.if thou *turne* to the Lord thy God
2 *Chro.*6.26.confeſſe thy Name, and *turne* from
See
7.14.and *turne* from their wicked waies
30.6.*turne* againe to the Lord
*Jer.*3.7,14.*Lam.*3.40. *Hos.*
*Pſal.*60.1.0 *turn* thy ſelfe to us againe See
80.3.*turne* us againe, O Lord God
1 *Kin.*18.37.
*Jer.*31.18.*turn* thou me, and I ſhalbe turned
*Ezek.*3.19.and he *turne* not from his wickedneſſe
20.when a righteous man doth *turne* from
18.21.if the wicked will *turne* from all his
See Chapt.33.
30.repent, and *turne* your ſelves
Joel 1.13.
33.11.*turne* ye, *turne* ye from your evill waies
*Dan.*12.3.they that *turne* many to righteouſneſſe
Joel 2.12.*turne* ye to me with all your heart
Jonah 3.8.let them *turne* every one from his evill
*Zech.*1.3.*turn* ye unto me, and I will *turn* unto
*Act.*26.18.to *turne* them from darkneſſe to light
20.that they ſhould repent, and *turne* to God

Turned.

*Jer.*5.25.your iniquities have *turned* away theſe
31.19.ſurely, after I was *turned*, I repented;

Turneth.

*Iſa.*9.13.people *turneth* not to him that ſmiteth
*Ezek.*18.24.when the righteous *turneth* away
27.when the wicked man *turneth* from his
See Ver.28.

Two.

*Pro.*30.7.*two* things have I required of thee
*Eccleſ.*4.9.*two* are better then one, becauſe they
*Mat.*18.20.where *two* or three are gathered in my

Vaine.

*Deut.*32.47.it is not a *vaine* thing for you, becauſe
1 *Sam.*12 21.for then ſhould you go after *vaine*
*Pſal.*26.4.I have not ſate with *vaine* perſons, nor
39.6.ſurely, every man walketh in a *vaine* ſhew
119.113.I hate *vaine* thoughts, but thy Law do I
127.1.they labour in *vaine* that build it
*Pro.*12.11.he that followeth *vaine* perſons, is voi
See
30.9.and take the Name of my God in *vaine*
*Iſa.*40.4.I have laboured in *vaine*, I have ſpent my
*Mal.*3.14.ye have ſaid, It is in *vaine* to ſerve God
*Rom.*1.21.became *vaine* in their owne imaginations
1 *Cor.*3.20.thoughts of the wife, that they are
*Gal.*5.26.let us not be deſirous of *vaine* glory

Valiant.

*Jer.*9.3.they are not *valiant* for the truth upon

Vanity, &c.

Job 7.16.let me alone, for my daies are *vanity*
15.31.truſt in *vanity*: for *vanity* ſhalbe his
*Pſal.*9.5.every man at his beſt ſtate is——*vanity*
See Ver.11.
62.9.they are altogether lighter then *vanity*

the thoughts of man, that they are *vanity*
remove far from me *vanity* and lies
Eccl. vanity of vanities, all is *vanity* See Ver. 14. Chap. 2. 17. & 3. 19. & 12. 8. &c.
for childhood, and youth are *vanity*
that draw iniquitie with cords of *vanity*, and
all nations lesse then nothing, and *vanity* See Chap. 41. 29.
not make a graven image, are all —— *vanity*
putting forth of the finger, and speaking *vanity*
the stock is the doctrine of *vanities* See Ver. 15. & Chap. 51. 18.
shall weary themselves for very *vanity*
the idols have spoken *vanity*, and the diviners
the creature was made subject to *vanity*
Gentiles walk in the *vanity* of their minds

Vapour.

what is your life? it is even a *vapour*

Variablenesse.

with whom is no *variablenesse*, nor shadow of

Vengeance.

to me belongeth *vengeance* and recompence See Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
will render *vengeance* to mine enemies V. 43.
O Lord God, to whom *vengeance* belongeth
shew't them, though thou tookest *vengeance*
this is the time of the Lords *vengeance*: he
taken *vengeance* with a despitefull heart

Verity.

preacher of the Gentiles in faith and *verity*

Vertue.

him that hath called us to glory and *vertue*
to your faith *vertue*, and to *vertue*, knowledge

Vessell, &c.

not emptied from *vessell* to *vessell*, nor
is a chosen *vessell* unto me, to beare
one *vessell* unto honour, & another to dishon.
vessels of wrath fitted for destruction
we have this treasure in earthen *vessels*
possesse his *vessell* in sanctification and
to the wife, as unto the weaker *vessell*

Vexation.

all is vanitie and *vexation* of spirit See Ver. 17. Chap. 2. 11, 17, 22, 26, & 4. 4, 6, 16.

Vexed.

vexed with the filthy conversation of the
his righteous soule from day to day

Victory.

written, death is swallowed up in *victory*
which giveth us *victory* through —— Jesus Christ
this is the *victory* that overcometh the

Vile.

I will be yet more *vile* in mine owne eyes
behold, I am *vile*, what shall I answer thee?
whose eyes a *vile* person is contemned, but
shall stand up a *vile* person, to whom they
who shall change our *vile* body, that it may

Vilest.

wicked walk —— when the *vilest* men are exalt.

Vinegar.

and in my thirst gave me *vinegar* to drink See John 16. 29.
as *vinegar* to the teeth, and as smoak to the

Vine.

what is the *Vine* tree more then any tree, or
I am the true *Vine* See Verse 5.

Vineyard.

song of my Beloved, touching his *Vineyard*
go labourers into his *Vineyard*

Viol, &c.

Isa. 5. 12. the Harp and *Viol* —— are in their feasts, but
Amos. 5. 23. I will not hear the melody of thy *Viols*
6. 5. chaunt to the sound of the *Viol*, and invent

Violence.

Gen. 6. 11. the earth was filled with *violence* Verse 13.
Psal. 11. 5. him that loveth *violence*, his soule hateth
73. 6. *violence* covereth them as a garment
Pro. 28. 17. a man that doth *violence* —— shall flie to the
Ezek. 7. 23. of bloody crimes, the citie is full of *violence*
18. 12. hath spoiled by *violence*, hath not restored
Micah 6. 12. the rich men are full of *violence*
Mat. 11. 12. the Kingdome of heaven suffereth *violence* See Luke 5. 5. & 16. 16.
Luk. 3. 14. do *violence* to no man, nor accuse

Violent.

Pro. 16. 29. a *violent* man enticeth his neighbour, and

Viper.

Job 20. 16. the *Vipers* tongue shall slay him
Act. 28. 3. there came a *Viper* out of the heat, and

Virgin, &c.

Deut. 22. 23. if a damsell that is a *virgin* be betrothed See Verse 28.
Isa. 7. 14. behold, a *virgin* shall conceive and beare See Matth. 1. 23.
Mat. 25. 1. be likened to ten *virgins* See Ver. 7.
1 Cor. 7. 25. concerning *virgins* I have no commandement See Ver. 28, 34, 36, 37.
2 Cor. 11. 2. present you as a chaste *virgin* to Christ
Rev. 14. 4. these were not defiled —— for they are *virgins*

Visage

Isa. 52. 14. his *visage* was so marred more then any

Vision, &c.

Pro. 29. 18. where there is no *vision* the people perish
Ezek. 12. 27. the *vision* —— is for many daies to come, and
Joel 2. 28. dreames, your young men shall see *visions* See Acts 2. 17.
Hab. 2. 3. the *vision* is yet for an appointed time, but

Visit, &c.

Exod. 32. 34. in the day when I *visit*, I will *visit* their sin
Jer. 5. 9. shall not I *visit* for these things —— and shall not see Ver. 29. Chap. 9. 9.
Luke 19. 44. thou knewest not the time of thy *visitation*
Jam. 1. 27. to *visit* the fatherlesse and widowes in their

Visited.

Num. 16. 29. if they be *visited* after the visitation of
Psal. 17. 3. thou hast *visited* me in the night, thou hast
Isa. 26. 16. O Lord, in trouble have they *visited* thee
Mat. 25. 36. I was sick, and ye *visited* me: I was
Luk. 1. 68. hath *visited* and redeemed his people

Visiting.

Exod. 34. 7. *visiting* the iniquity of the fathers upon the

Unbelievers.

Luk. 12. 46. appoint him his portion with *unbelievers*

Unbelieving.

1 Cor. 7. 14. the *unbelieving* husband is sanctified by
Tit. 1. 15. to them that are —— *unbelieving* is nothing pure
Rev. 21. 8. but the fearfull, and *unbelieving*, & abominable

Unbelief.

Mat. 13. 58. not many works —— because of their *unbelief*
17. 20. Jesus said —— because of your *unbelief*: for
Mar. 9. 24. Lord, I believe, help thou my *unbelief*
Rom. 11. 20. because of *unbelief* they were broken off
32. God hath concluded them all in *unbelief*
Heb. 3. 12. left there be —— an evill heart of *unbelief* in

Unblameable, &c.

Col. 1. 22. to present you holy and *unblameable*, and
1 Thes. 2. 10. how holily, justly, & *unblameably* we behaved
3. 13. stablish your hearts *unblameable* in holinesse

Uncircumciſed, &c.

*Jer.*6.10.their eare is *uncircumciſed* See Chapt.7.26.
9.26.are *uncircumciſed* in the heart See *Act.*7.51.
*Gal.*5.6.nor *uncircumciſion*, but faith See Chapt.6.15.

Uncleane.

*Eccleſ.*9.2.to the clean, and to the *uncleane*, to him
*Iſa.*6.5.I am a man of *uncleane* lips See *Levit.*13.45.
52.11.touch no *uncleane* thing, go ye out
64.6.we are all as an *uncleane* thing, and all
*Rom.*14.14.there is nothing *uncleane* of it ſelfe: but

Uncleanneſſe.

*Zech.*13.1.a fountain opened——for ſin, and for *uncleanneſs*
*Rom.*1.24.God gave them up to *uncleanneſſe*
6.19.your members ſervants to *uncleanneſſe*, and to
*Gal.*5.19.fornication, *uncleanneſſe*, laſciviouſneſſe, &c.

Uncomely.

1 *Cor.*12.23.our *uncomely* parts have more——comelineſſe

Unction.

1 *John* 2.20.ye have an *unction* from the Holy One
See the word **Annoint.**

Undefiled.

*Pſal.*119.1.bleſſed are the *undefiled* in the way: who
*Cant.*5.2.my love, my dove, my *undefiled* See Cha.6.9.
*Heb.*13.4.and the bed *undefiled*: but whoremongers

Underſtand.

*Neh.*8.7.cauſed the people to *underſtand* the Law: and
*Pſal.*119.100.I *underſtand* more then the Ancients
*Iſa.*6.9.this people, Hear ye indeed, but *underſtand* not
See *Mat.*13.14. *Act.*28.26.
*Hoſ.*4.14.the people that *underſtand* not ſhall fall

Underſtandeth.

*Prov.*8.9.they are plain to him that *underſtandeth*
14.6.knowledge is eaſie to him that *underſtandeth*

Underſtanding.

1 *Kin.*3.9.give——thy ſervant an *underſtanding* heart to
Job 38.36.who hath given *underſtanding* to the heart
*Pſal.*47.7.ſing ye praiſes with *underſtanding*
119.34.give me *underſtanding* See Ver.125.144.
104.through thy precepts I get *underſtanding*
130.light, it giveth *underſtanding* to the ſimple
147.5.his *underſtanding* is infinite
*Pro.*2.6.the Lord giveth wiſdome——and *underſtanding*
11.preſerve thee, *underſtanding* ſhall keep thee
3.5.and lean not to thine owne *underſtanding*
13.happy is the man that findeth——*underſtanding*
4.7.with all thy gettings, get *underſtanding* See ch.9.6
13.15.good *underſtanding* giveth favour: but the
16.16.to get *underſtanding* rather——then ſilver
22.*underſtanding*——is a well-ſpring of life to him
17.27.a man of *underſtanding* is of an excellent
24.3.an houſe——by *underſtanding* is eſtabliſhed
*Eccleſ.*9.11.nor yet riches to men of *underſtanding*
*Iſa.*27.11.it is a people of no *underſtanding*, therefore
29.14.the *underſtanding* of their prudent 1 *Cor.*1.19.
40.28.there is no ſearching of his *underſtanding*
Luke 24.45.then opened he their *underſtanding*, that
1 *Cor.*14.14.mine *underſtanding* is without fruit
15.I had rather ſpeak five words with my *underſtan.*
20.be not children in *underſtanding*, howbeit
*Ephe.*4.18.having the *underſtanding* darkned, being
*Col.*1.9.in all wiſdome and ſpirituall *underſtanding*
2 *Tim.*2.7.the Lord give thee *underſtanding* in all things

Unfeigned.

2 *Cor.*6.6.by the holy Ghoſt, by love *unfeigned*
1 *Tim.*1.5.and of faith *unfeigned* See 2 *Tim.*1.5.

Ungodly. Ungodlineſſe.

2 *Chro.*19.2.ſhouldeſt thou help the *ungodly*, and
*Pſal.*1.1.that walketh not in the counſell of the *ungodly*
See Ver.4,5,6.
*Pro.*16.27.an *ungodly* man diggeth up evill, and
*Rom.*4.5.beleeveth on him that juſtifies the *ungodly*
5.6.in due time, Chriſt died for the *ungodly*
*Tit.*2.12.ſhould deny *ungodlineſſe* and worldly luſts

Unite. Unity.

*Pſal.*86.11.*unite* mine heart to fear thy Name
133.1.for brethren to dwell together in *unity*
*Epheſ.*4.3.endeavouring to keep the *unity* of the ſpirit
13.we all come in the *unity* of the faith, and

Unjuſt.

*Pro.*29.27.an *unjuſt* man is an abomination to the
*Zeph.*3.5.faileth not, but the *unjuſt* knoweth no ſhame
*Mat.*5.45.and ſendeth rain on the juſt and *unjuſt*
Luke 16.10.he that is *unjuſt* in the leaſt, is alſo
1 *Pet.*3.18.ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the *unjuſt*
2 *Pet.*2.9.reſerve the *unjuſt* to the day of judgement
*Rev.*22.11.he that is *unjuſt*, let him be *unjuſt* ſtill

Unpoſſible.

*Mat.*19.26.with men this is *unpoſſible*, but with God
Luke 1.37.with God nothing ſhall be *unpoſſible*
*Heb.*6.4.it is *unpoſſible*, for thoſe who were once enlightned
18.in which it was *unpoſſible* for God to lye

Unprofitable.

*Mat.*25.30.caſt ye the *unprofitable* ſervant into outer darkneſſe
Luke 17.10.ſay, We are *unprofitable* ſervants

Unreaſonable.

2 *Theſ.*3.2.be delivered from *unreaſonable*——men

Unrebukable.

1 *Tim.*6.14.without ſpot, and *unrebukable*, until the appearing

Unrighteous.

*Iſa.*10.1.woe to them that decree *unrighteous* decrees
55.7.and the *unrighteous* man his thoughts, and
1 *Cor.*6.9.the *unrighteous* ſhal not inherit the Kingdome

Unrighteouſly.

*Deut.*25.16.that doe *unrighteouſly* are an abomination

Unrighteouſneſſe.

*Jer.*22.13.builds his houſe by *unrighteouſneſſe*
*Rom.*6.13.inſtruments of *unrighteouſneſſe*
2 *Theſ.*2.12.truth, but had pleaſure in *unrighteouſneſſe*
1 *John* 1.9.to cleanſe us from all *unrighteouſneſſe*
5.17.all *unrighteouſneſſe* is ſin, and there is a ſin

Unſearchable.

*Rom.*11.33.how *unſearchable* are his judgements
*Epheſ.*3.8.preach——the *unſearchable* riches of Chriſt

Unſeemly.

1 *Cor.*13.5.doth not behave it ſelfe *unſeemly*, it ſeeks

Unſpotted.

*Jam.*1.27.keep himſelfe *unſpotted* of the world

Unſtable.

*Jam.*1.8.double-minded man is *unſtable* in all his
2 *Pet.*3.16.which they that are——*unſtable* wreſt

Vocation.

*Epheſ.*4.1.walk worthy of the *vocation* wherewith

Voice.

*Deut.*4.12.onely ye heard a *voice* See
1 *Kin.*19.12.fire, and after the fire a ſtill ſmall *voice*
*Cant.*2.8.the *voice* of my beloved, behold he
*Ezek.*33.32.as of one that hath a pleaſant *voice*
John 5.28.that are in the graves ſhall hear his *voice*
10.3.the ſheep hear his *voice*, and he calls his
See Ver.
27.my ſheep hear my *voice*, and I know them
*Act.*12.22.it is the *voice* of a god, and not of a man

Voluntary.

*Col.*2.18.in a *voluntary* humility, and worſhipping

Vomit.

*Prov.*26.11.as a dog returneth to his *vomit*, ſo a
See 2 Pet.

Vomiteth.

Lev.18.the land it self *vomiteth* her inhabitants

Vow, &c.

Num.30.if a man *vow* a *vow*——he shall not break his
See Ver.3,4,8,9,13. *Deut.*23.18.
Deut.23.when thou shalt *vow* a *vow*——thou shalt
See Psal.76.11.& *Eccles.*5.4,5.& *Isa.*19.21.
If thou forbear to *vow*, it shall be no sin in
and thou shalt pay thy *vowes* See *Psal.*50.14.
is holy, and after *vowes* to make enquiry

Upbraideth.

all men liberally, and *upbraideth* not

Uphold.

uphold me with thy free Spirit
I will *uphold* thee with the right hand of my

Upright.

and *uprig.*and one that feared God See Cha.2.3.
just *upright* man is laughed to scorne
God saveth the *upright* in heart
countenance doth behold the *upright*
upright; the end of that man is peace
upright shall have domin on over them
upright in heart shall glory
to the *upright* there ariseth light in the
them that are *upright* in their hearts
See *Psal.*36.10.
upright shall dwell in thy presence
See *Psal.*37.18. *Pro.*2.21.& 14.11.
the righteousnes of the *upright* shall deliver
See Ver.21. Chap.12.6. & 13.6.
such as are *upright*——are his delight
the praier of the *upright* is his delight
the high-way of the *upright* is to depart from
See Chapt.21.29.
upright shall have good things in possession
that is *upright*——is abomination to the
remember thy love——the *upright* love thee
soule that is lifted up is not *upright*

Uprightly.

he that walketh *uprightly* See *Isa.*33.15.
withhold from them that walk *uprightly*
See *Psal.*34.9. & *Prov.*2.7.
he that walketh *uprightly* walketh surely
See Chap.15.21. & 28.18.
he that walketh righteously, & speaketh *upright.*
See *Micah* 2.7.

Uprightnesse.

Chr.29.trieft the heart, & hast pleasure in *uprightnes*
let integrity and *uprightnesse* preserve me
I will praise thee with *uprightnesse* of heart
he that walketh in his *uprightnesse*, feareth the
in the land of *uprightnesse* he will deale
such one walking in his *uprightnesse*

Urim.

the *Urim* and the Thummim See
*Levit.*8.8. *Deut.*33.8. *Num.*27.21. 1 *Sam.*
28.6. *Ezra* 2.63. *Neh.*7.65.

Usury.

neither shalt thou lay upon him *usury*
take thou no *usury* of him or increase
thou shalt not give——thy mony upon *usury*
thou shalt not lend upon *usury* See Ver.20.
exact *usury* every one of his neighbour
See Verse 10.
he that puts not out his mony to *usury*, nor
he that by *usury* and unjust gain increaseth
with the taker of *usury*, so with the giver
I have neither lent on *usury*, nor men lent me
nor given forth upon *usury* See Ver.17.
hath taken *usury*, and increase, and

Luke 19.23.might have required mine own with *usury*

Utter.

*Pro.*23.33.and thine heart shall *utter* perverse things
*Eccles.*5.2.let not thine heart be hasty to *utter* any thing

Uttereth.

*Pro.*29.11.a fool *uttereth* all his mind: but a wise man

Wages.

*Jer.*22.13.useth his neighbour——without *wages*
*Hag.*1.6.earneth *wages*, to put it in a bag full of holes
Luke 3.14.any falsly, be content with your *wages*
*Rom.*6.23.the *wages* of sin is death, but the

Wait.

2 *Kin.*6.33.what should I *wait* for the Lord any longer
Job 14.14.all my appointed time will I *wait*, till
*Psal.*25.3.let none that *wait* on thee be ashamed: let
See *Psal.*69.6. *Isa.*49.23.
27.14.*wait* on the Lord——*wait*, I say, on the Lord
See *Psal.*37.34. *Zeph.*3.8.
37.7.*wait* patiently for him: fret not thy selfe
See *Psal.*40.1.
9.they that *wait* upon the Lord shall inherit
62.5.my soule, *wait* thou only upon God: for my
69.3.mine eyes faile while I *wait* for my God
104.27.these *wait* all upon thee See *Psal.*145.15.
123.2.our eyes *wait* upon the Lord See *Psal.*25.21.
& 130.5. *Jer.*14.22. *Micah* 7.7.
*Pro.*20.22.*wait* upon the Lord, and he shall save thee
*Isa.*8.17.I will *wait* upon the Lord that hideth his face
30.18.therefore will the Lord *wait*, that he may be
blessed are all they that *wait* for him
40.31.they that *wait* on the L. shal renew their strength
49.23.they shall not be ashamed that *wait* for me
*Lam.*3.25.is good to them that *wait* for him See Ver.26.
*Hos.*12.6.and *wait* on thy God continually
Micah 7.7.I will *wait* for the God of my salvation
*Hab.*2.3.though it tarry, *wait* for it, because it will &c.
*Gal.*5.5.*wait* for the hope of righteousnesse by
1 *Thes.*1.10.to *wait* for his Son from heaven, whom he

Waited, &c.

*Gen.*49.18.I have *waited* for thy salvation, O Lord
*Psal.*40.1.I *waited* patiently for the Lord See
*Psal.*62.1,5. & 69.6. & *Isaiah* 25.9.
& 26.8. & 33.2.
*Isa.*64.4.he prepared for him that *waiteth* for him
See 1 *Corinth.*2.9.
*Dan.*12.12.blessed is he that *waiteth*, and cometh to
*Rom.*8.19.*waiteth* for the manifestation of the sons of

Waiting.

*Rom.*8.23.*waiting* for the adoption, to wit, the redemption
1 *Cor.*1.7. *waiting* for the coming of our L. Jesus Christ

Waketh.

*Psal.*127.1.city, the watchman *waketh* but in vaine
*Cant.*5.2.I sleep, but mine heart *waketh*, it is the

Walk.

*Gen.*17.1.*walk* before me, and be thou perfect
*Levit.*26.3.if ye *walk* in my statutes, and keep my comm.
21.if ye *walk* contrary to me, and will not
See Ver.23,24,27,28.
*Deut.*5.33.ye shall *walk* in all the waies which the Lord
See Chap.8.6.& 10.12. & 11.22.& 26.17.
& 28.9. & 30.16. *Josh* 22.5.
19.9.love the Lord——and to *walk* ever in his waies
*Psal.*116.9.I will *walk* before the Lord in the land of
119.1.who *walk* in the Law of the Lord. See Ver.3.
*Eccles.*11.9.*walk* in the waies of thine heart, and in the
*Isa.*30.21.this is the way, *walk* ye in it, when ye
*Jer.*6.16.where is the good way, and *walk* therein

7.23.*walk* ye in all the waies that I have commanded
Amo.3.3.can two *walk* together, except they be agreed?
John 11.9.if any man *walk* in the day, he stumbleth not
See Verse 10.
12.35.*walk* while ye have the light, lest darknes come
Ephes.4.1.*walk* worthy the vocation wherewith ye are
5.15.see that ye *walk* circumspectly, not as fooles
Col.1.10.*walk* worthy of the Lord See 1 *Thes*.2.12.
2.6.as ye have received Christ, so *walk* in him
4.5.*walk* in wisdome towards them that are
1 *Thes*.4.12.*walk* honestly towards them that are

Walked, &c.

Gen.5.23.and Enoch *walked* with God See Ver.24.
6.9.a just man —— and Noah *walked* with God
1 *Kin*.3.6.*walked* before thee in truth See *Psal*.26.3.
Jer.9.14.*walked* after the imagination of their —— heart
10.23.it is not in man that *walketh* to direct his steps
2 *Thes*.3.6.from every brother that *walketh* disorderly
See Verse 11.

Walking.

Luk.1.6.*walking* in all the commandements —— of the L.

Wall.

Hab.2.11.the stone shall cry out of the *wall*
Zech.2.5.I will be to her a *wall* of fire round about

Wander.

Psal.119.10.O let me not *wander* from thy commandem.
Jer.14.10.thus have they loved to *wander*
Amo.8.12.they shall *wander* from sea to sea, and from

Want.

Psal.34.9.feare the Lord —— for there is no *want* to them that feare him See Ver.10.

Wantonnesse.

Rom.13.13.not in chambering and *wantonnesse*, not in

Warne.

Ezek.3.18.not speakest to *warne* the wicked from his
See Ver.19,20,21. Chap.33. Ver.3. to 9.& *Acts* 20.31.
1 *Thes*.5.14.*warne* them that are unruly, comfort

War.

Exod.15.3.the Lord is a man of *war*, the Lord is his
2 *Kin*.18.20.I have counsell and strength for the *war*
Job 5.20.and in *war* —— from the sword
Psal.18.34.teacheth mine hands to *war* See *Psal*.144.1.
68.30.scatter thou the people that delight in *war*
Pro.20.18.with good advice make *war* See Chap.24.6.
Isa.2.4.nation, nor shall they learne *war* any more
36.5.counsell and strength are for the *war*
2 *Cor*.10.3.in the flesh we do not *war* after the flesh
1 *Pet*.2.11.fleshly lusts, which *war* against the soule
Rev.17.14.these shall make *war* with the Lamb, and

Warreth.

2 *Tim*.2.4.no man that *warreth*, entangleth himselfe

Warfare.

1 *Cor*.9.7.who goeth a *warfare* —— at his own charges
2 *Cor*.10.4.the weapons of our *warfare* are not carnall
1 *Tim*.1.18.might war a good *warfare*

Wars.

Psal.46.9.he maketh *wars* to cease unto the end of
Jam.4.1.from whence come *wars* and fightings

Wash.

Job 9.30.if I *wash* my selfe with snow water, and make
Psal.26.6.I will *wash* mine hands in innocency: so
51.2.*wash* me throughly from mine iniquitie
See Verse 7.
Isa.1.16.*wash* ye, make ye cleane, put away the evill
Jer.2.22.though thou *wash* thee with nitre
4.14.*wash* thine heart from wickednesse, that thou
Luk.7.38.began to *wash* his feet with teares, and
John 13.5.and began to *wash* the Disciples feet, and

Washed. Washing.

Psal.73.13.mine heart in vain, and *washed* mine hands
Cant.5.3.I have *washed* my feet, how shall I defile
Ezek.16.4.nor wast thou *washed* in water See V
John 13.10.he that is *washed* needeth not, save to
1 *Cor*.6.11.but ye are *washed*, but ye are sanctified
Ephes.5.26.with the *washing* of water by the word
Tit.3.5.by the *washing* of regeneration and renewing
Heb.10.22.and our bodies *washed* with pure water
2 *Pet*.2.22.the Sow that was *washed* to her wallowing
Rev.1.5.and *washed* us from our sins in his owne b
7.14.*washed* their robes —— in the bloud of the

Waster, &c.

Pro.18.9.work, is brother to him that is a —— w
19,26.he that *wasteth* his father —— is a son that

Watch, &c.

Psal.90.4.is past, and as a *watch* in the night
130.6.more then they that *watch* for the morning
141.3.set a *watch*, O Lord, before my mouth:
Jer.31.28.so will I *watch* over them to build, and
44.27.I will *watch* over them for evill, and not
Hab.2.1.I will stand upon my *watch*, and set me
Mat.25.13.*watch* therefore, for ye know not the day
So *Mark*
26.41.*watch* & pray, that ye enter not into
See *Luke* 21.26; *Ephes*.6.18.
Mar.14.37.couldst thou not *watch* one houre?
Luk.12.39.theefe would come, he would have
1 *Cor*.16.13.*watch* ye, stand fast in the faith,
1 *Thes*.5.6.as do others: but let us *watch* and be
See 1 *Pet*.4.7.
2 *Tim*.4.5.*watch* thou in all things, endure afflictions
Heb.13.17.they *watch* for your soules, as they that
Rev.3.3.if thou shalt not *watch*, I will come on thee
16.15.blessed is he that *watcheth*, and keepeth his

Watchman.

Ezek.3.17.I have made thee a *watchman* unto the
33.2.and set him for their *watchman* See Ver.

Watchmen.

Cant.3.3.the *watchmen* that go about —— found me
See Cant.
Isa.56.10.his *watchmen* are blind, they are all ignor
62.6.I have set *watchmen* upon thy walls
See *Jerem*.

Water.

Num.20.10.must we fetch *water* out of this rock
1 *Sam*.7.6.drew out *water*, and poured it out before
Job 15.16.is man, which drinks iniquity like *water*!
Pro.17.14.of strife, is as one that letteth out *water*
Isa.1.22.become drosse, thy wine is mixt with *water*
12.3.with joy shall ye draw *water* out of the Wells
35.7.poole, and the thirsty land springs of *water*
Mat.10.42.shall give to drink —— a cup of cold *water*
John 3.5.a man be born of *water*, and of the Spirit
4.10.he would have given thee living *water*
See Ver.11.
7.38.out of his belly shall flow rivers of living *water*
19.34.forthwith came there out blond and *water*
See 1 *John*
Rev.21.17.let him take of the *water* of life freely
See Chap.

Watered, &c.

Pro.11.25.he that *watereth*, shalbe *watered* also himself
Isa.58.11.and thou shalt be like a *watered* garden
See *Jerem*.

Waters.

Pro.5.15.drink *waters* out of thine owne cisterne
Eccles.11.1.cast thy bread upon the *waters*, for thou
Isa.54.9.for this is as the *waters* of Noah unto me
Jer.2.13.forsaken me the fountaine of living *waters*
Ezek.47.1.

behold, the *waters* iſſued out See Ver.3. to 13.

Wavering.

profeſſion of our faith without *wavering*
let him aske in faith, nothing *wavering*

Waves.

here ſhall thy proud *waves* be ſtayed

Way.

I go the *way* of all the earth, be thou
thou teach them the good *way* wherein
as for God, his *way* is perfect See Ver.31.
mit thy *way* to the Lord See *Prov.*16.3.
refrained my feet from every evill *way*
therefore I hate every falſe *way* See Ver.128.
go not in the *way* of evill men
the *way* of the Lord is ſtrength to the upright
the *way* of a foole is right in his owne eyes
the *way* of righteouſneſſe is life
way of life is above to the wiſe
mans heart deviſeth his *way*, but the Lord
See Chap.20.24.
way of man is right in his owne eyes
way of man is froward and ſtrange
this is the *way*, walk ye in it
ring the blind by a *way* they knew not
leadeth thee by a *way* that thou ſhouldeſt
the wicked forſake his *way*, & the unrighteous
all look to their owne *way*, every one for his
way and thy doings have procured theſe
—where is the good *way*, and walk therein
the *way* of man is not in himſelfe: it is not
will give them one heart, and one *way*
broad is the *way* that leadeth to deſtruction
I am the *Way*, the Truth, and the Life
by a new and living *way*, which he hath
See the word **Walk.**

Wayes.

all his *wayes* are judgement: A God of
his eyes are upon the *wayes* of man, and
See *Prov.*5.21.
I will take heed to my *wayes*, that I ſin not
charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy *wayes*
I thought on my *wayes*, and turned my feet
kept thy precepts—all my *wayes* are before
the Lord is righteous in all his *wayes*: and
all the *wayes* of man are clean in his owne eyes
when a mans *wayes* pleaſe the Lord, he
are your *wayes* my *wayes*, ſaith the Lord
thoſe that remember thee in thy *wayes*
make your *wayes* and your doings good
to give to every one according to his *wayes*
remember thy *wayes*, and be aſhamed
See Chap.20.43. & 36.31.
his judgements, and his *wayes* paſt finding out
double-minded man is unſtable in all his *wayes*

Wayfaring.

and as a *wayfaring* man that turneth aſide

Weak.

ſtrengthned the *weak* hands See *Iſa.*35.3.
ye ought to ſupport the *weak*, and to
him that is *weak* in the faith, receive you
bear the infirmities of the *weak*, and not to
choſen the *weak* things of the world to
brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died
to the *weak* became I as *weak*, that I
for this cauſe many are *weak* and ſickly among
when I am *weak*, then I am ſtrong
who is *weak*, and I am not *weak*? who
ſupport the *weak*, be patient toward all

Weakneſſe.

the *weakneſſe* of God is ſtronger then men
15.43. it is ſowne in *weakneſſe*, it is raiſed in glory
2 *Cor.*12.9. my ſtrength is made perfect in *weakneſſe*
See Chap.13.4,9.

Wealth.

*Deut.*8.18. that giveth thee power to get *wealth*
Job 21.13. they ſpend their daies in *wealth*, and
31.25. if I rejoyced, becauſe my *wealth* was great
*Pſal.*49.6. they that truſt in their *wealth*, and boaſt
10. periſh, and leave their *wealth* to others
112.3. *wealth* and riches ſhalbe in his houſe, and
*Pro.*10.15. the rich mans *wealth* is his ſtrong city
So Chapt.18.11.
13.11. *wealth* gotten by vanity ſhalbe diminiſhed
22. the *wealth* of the ſinner is laid up for the juſt
19.4. *wealth* maketh many friends
*Eccleſ.*5.19. God hath given—*wealth*, and hath given
6.2. God hath given riches, *wealth*—and not power

Weaned.

*Pſal.*131.2. as a childe that is *weaned* of his mother
*Iſa.*11.8. the *weaned* childe ſhall put his hand on
28.9. them that are *weaned* from the milk, and

Weapons.

2 *Cor.*10.4. the *weapons* of our warfare are not carnall

Weare.

*Deut.*22.5. the woman ſhall not *weare* that which
11. not *weare* a garment of divers ſorts

Weary.

*Iſa.*1.14. are a trouble to me, I am *weary* to beare them
7.13. to *weary* men, but ye will *weary* God alſo
43.22. O Jacob, thou haſt been *weary* of me, O Iſrael,
50.4. ſpeak a word in ſeaſon to him that is *weary*
*Jer.*9.5. and *weary* themſelves to commit iniquity
15.6. and deſtroy thee, I am *weary* with repenting
20.9. I was *weary* with forbearing, and I could not
31.25. ſatiated the *weary* ſoule, and I have repleniſht
*Hab.*2.13. ſhall *weary* themſelves for very vanity
*Gal.*6.9. let us not be *weary* in well-doing 2 *Theſ.*3.13.

Wearied, &c.

*Iſa.*43.24. thou haſt *wearied* me with thine iniquities
Micah 6.3. wherein have I *wearied* thee?
*Mal.*1.13. behold what a *wearineſſe* it is, and ye have
2.17. ye have *wearied* the Lord with your words
*Heb.*12.3. leſt ye be *wearied*, and faint in your minds

Weaver.

Job 7.6. daies are ſwifter then a *weavers* ſhuttle
*Iſa.*38.12. I have cut off like a *weaver* my life: he

Weeks.

*Dan.*9.24. ſeventy *weeks* are determined upon the people

Weep.

*Eccleſ.*3.4. a time to *weep*, and a time to laugh, a time
*Jer.*9.1. that I might *weep* day and night for the ſlaine
13.17. my ſoule ſhall *weep* in ſecret places for your
*Luk.*6.21. bleſſed are ye that *weep* now, for ye ſhall
25. that laugh now, for ye mourne and *weep*
23.28. *weep* not for me, but *weep* for your ſelves, and
John 16.20. ye ſhall *weep* and lament, but the world
*Act.*21.13. what mean ye to *weep*, and break mine heart
*Rom.*12.15. rejoyce, and *weep* with them that *weep*
1 *Cor.*7.30. they that *weep*, as though they wept not

Weepeth.

*Pſal.*126.6. he that goeth forth and *weepeth*, bearing

Weeping.

*Pſal.*30.5. *weeping* may endure for a night, but joy
Joel 2.12. with faſting and with *weeping*, and with
*Mat.*8.12. there ſhalbe *weeping* and gnaſhing of teeth
See Chap.13.42,50. & 22.13.

Weighed, &c.

1 *Sam.*2.3. by him actions are *weighed* See *Dan.*5.27.
*Pro.*16.2. owne eyes, but the Lord *weigheth* the ſpirits

Weight, &c.

*Levit.*19.35.mete-yard, *weight*, or meaſure See Vet.36. *Deut.*25.13.
*Deut.*25.15.thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt *weight*
*Prov.*11.1.but a juſt *weight* is his delight See Chap.16.11.& 20.10,23.
*Ezek.*4.16.ſhall eat bread by *weight* See *Levit.*26.26.
Micah 6.11.and with the bag of deceitfull *weights*
*Heb.*12.1.let us lay aſide every *weight*, and the ſin

Weighty.

*Mat.*22.23.omitted the *weighty* matters of the Law

Well.

*Gen.*4.7.if thou do *well*, ſhalt thou not be accepted ?

Well.

*Prov.*5.15.drink—waters out of thine owne *Well*
*Cant.*4.15.*Well* of living waters, and ſtreames
*Joh.*n 4.14.ſhall be in him a *Well* of water

Wells.

*Iſa.*12.3.draw water out of the *Wells* of ſalvation

Went.

1 *John* 2.19.they *went* out from us, but they were not of

Wept.

*Hoſ.*12.4.he *wept*, and made ſupplication unto him
*Mat.*26.75.went out and *wept* bitterly See *Luke* 22.62.
Luke 19.41.he beheld the city, and *wept* over it
John 11.35.Jeſus *wept*

Whiſperer.

*Prov.*16.28.*whiſperer* ſeparateth chiefe friends

Whiſperings.

2 *Cor.*12.20.backbitings, *whiſperings*, ſwellings

White.

*Cant.*5.10.my Beloved is *white* and ruddy, the
*Iſa.*1.18.as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as *white* as ſnow
*Rev.*3.4.they ſhall walk with me in *white*, for See Ver.5.18. Chapt.4.4. & 6.11. & 7.9,14. & 19.8,14.

Whoredome.

*Hoſ.*4.11.*whoredome* and wine—take away the heart

Whore. Whoring.

*Exod.*34.16.make thy ſons go a *whoring*
*Deut.*23.17.there ſhall be no *whore*—of Iſrael, nor 18.thou ſhalt not bring the hire of an *whore*, or
*Pro.*23.27.an *whore* is a deep ditch, and a ſtrange woman
*Rev.*17.1.the judgement of the great *Whore* See Ver.5,15,16. Chap.19.2.

Whoremonger.

*Epheſ.*5.5.no *whoremonger*—hath any inheritance See *Revel.*21.8. & 22.15.

Whoremongers.

*Heb.*13.4.*whoremongers* and adulterers God will judge

Whoriſh.

*Pro.*6.26.by a *whoriſh* woman a man is brought to
*Ezek.*6.9.I am broken with their *whoriſh* heart

Wicked.

*Gen.*18.25.to ſlay the righteous with the *wicked*
*Exod.*23.7.not, for I will not juſtifie the *wicked*
2 *Chro.*7.14.and turn from their *wicked* waies, then
Job 15.20.the *wicked* travelleth with pain all his daies 18.5.the light of the *wicked* ſhall be put out See *Prov.*13.9.& 14.32.
20.5.the triumphing of the *wicked* is ſhort
21.7.wherefore doe the *wicked* live ?
30.the *wicked* is reſerved to—deſtruction
*Pſal.*7.11.God is angry with the *wicked* every day
11.6.upon the *wicked* he ſhall rain ſnares, fire
26.5.evill doers, and will not ſit with the *wicked*
34.21.evill ſhall ſlay the *wicked* See *Pſal.*37.20.
37.28.but the ſeed of the *wicked* ſhall be cut off See Vet.38. *Pro.*2.22. & 14.11.
50.16.but unto the *wicked* God ſaith, Why haſt
92.7.when the *wicked* ſpring as graſſe
101.3.I will ſet no *wicked* thing before mine eyes See
112.10.the deſire of the *wicked* ſhall periſh
*Prov.*5.22.his owne iniquities ſhall take the *wicked*
10.3.caſteth away the ſubſtance of the *wicked*
12.21.the *wicked* ſhall be filled with miſchiefe
13.5.a *wicked* man is loathſome, and cometh to ſhame
15.9.the way of the *wicked* is an abomination 29.the Lord is far from the *wicked* : but he
16.4.yea even the *wicked* for the day of evill
17.4.a *wicked* doer giveth heed to falſe lips, and a
15.he that juſtifieth the *wicked*, and he that
21.12.God overthroweth the *wicked* for his wicked
24.24.he that ſaith to the *wicked*, Thou art righteous
28.1.the *wicked* flee when no man purſueth 12.when the *wicked* riſe, a man is hidden
29.2.when the *wicked* beareth rule, the people mourn 27.the upright—is an abomination to the wicked
*Eccleſ.*7.15.there is a *wicked* man that prolongeth his life 8.13.but it ſhall not be well with the *wicked* 9.2.to the righteous, and to the *wicked*, to the
*Iſa.*3.11.woe to the *wicked*, it ſhall be ill with him 55.7.let the *wicked* forſake his way, & the unrighteous
*Jer.*12.1.why doth the way of the *wicked* proſper ?
*Ezek.*3.18.when I ſay to the *wicked*, Thou ſhalt die, ſame *wicked* man ſhall die See Chapt. 20,24. & 33.8,11,14,16,18
*Hab.*1.4.the *wicked* doth compaſſe about the righteous
*Epheſ.*6.16.able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked
2 *Theſ.*2.8.then ſhall that *wicked* be revealed, whom

Wickedly.

*Mal.*4.1.all that doe *wickedly* ſhall be ſtubble

Wickedneſſe.

*Gen.*39.9.how can I do this great *wickedneſſe*, and
Job 35.8.the *wickedneſſe* may hurt a man, as thou
*Pſal.*5.4.art not a God that hath pleaſure in *wickedneſſe* 45.7.thou—hateſt *wickedneſſe* See *Prov.*8.7.
*Pro.*13.6.but *wickedneſſe* overthroweth the ſinner
*Eccleſ.*8.8.nor ſhall *wickedneſſe* deliver thoſe that
*Iſa.*9.18.*wickedneſſe* burneth as a fire : it ſhall devour 47.10.thou haſt truſted in thy *wickedneſſe* : thou
*Jer.*2.19.thine owne *wickedneſſe* ſhall correct thee 4.14.O Jeruſalem, waſh thine heart from *wickedneſſe* 18.this is thy *wickedneſſe*, becauſe it is bitter
*Ezek.*18.27.when the wicked—turns from his *wickedneſſe* See Chapt.33.19
1 *Cor.*5.8.nor with the leaven of malice and *wickedneſſe*
*Epheſ.*6.12.againſt ſpirituall *wickedneſſe* in high-places

Wide.

*Deut.*15.11.ſhalt open thine hand *wide* to thy brother
*Pſal.*81.10.open thy mouth *wide*, and I will fill it

Widow. &c.

*Exod.*22.22.ye ſhall not afflict any *widow*, or See *Jer.*7.6. & 22.3. *Ezek.*22.7. *Zech.*7.10 & *Malach.*3.5
*Levit.*21.14.a *widow* or divorced woman ſhall he not See *Ezek.*44.22.
*Deut.*10.18.judgement of the fatherleſſe and *widow* See *Pſal.*68.5.
24.17.not take a *widowes* raiment to pledge
19.ſhalbe for the fatherleſſe and for the *widow* See Ver.20,21. Chap.26.12,13. & *Pſal.*68.5.
27.19.that perverteth the judgement of the *widow*
Job 29.13.I cauſed the *widowes* heart to ſing for joy
*Pſal.*146.9.he relieveth the—*widow*, but the way
*Iſa.*1.17.plead for the *widow* See Ver.23.
*Jer.*49.11.preſerve them alive, let thy *widows* truſt in me
*Mat.*23.14.ye devoure *widowes* houſes, and for a pretence
*Mar.*12.43.this poor *widow* hath caſt more in, then all
1 *Tim.*5.3.honour

honour *widowes* that are *widowes* indeed
to visit the fatherleſſe and *widowes* in

Wife.

and ſhall cleave unto his *wife*
18. thou ſhalt not take a *wife* to her ſiſter
6. as the *wife* of thy boſome See Chap. 28. 54.
when a man hath taken a new *wife*, he ſhall
18. for the daughter of Ahab was his *wife*
3. thy *wife* ſhalbe as the fruitfull vine by
and rejoyce with the *wife* of thy youth
whoſo findeth a *wife*, findeth a good thing
the contentions of a *wife* are a continuall dropping
and a prudent *wife* is from the Lord
live joyfully with the *wife* whom thou
between thee and the *wife* of thy youth
whoſoever ſhall put away his *wife* See
Ver. 33 Chap. 19. 3, 9.
and ſhall cleave to his *wife* See *Epheſ.* 5. 31.
I have married a *wife*, and —— I cannot come
let every man have his owne *wife*, and
the *wife* hath not power of her owne body, but
an unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by the *wife*,
art thou bound to a *wife*? ſeek not to be looſed
that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his *wife*
power to lead about a ſiſter, a *wife*, as well as other
and the *wife* ſee that ſhe reverence her husband
his *wife* hath made her ſelfe ready
See Chapt. 21. 9.

Wilderneſſe.

turns rivers into a *Wilderneſſe* See Ver. 35.
Iſa. 35. 6. & 43. 20.
he will make her *Wilderneſſe* like Eden
what went ye into the *Wilderneſſe* to ſee?

Will. — Will.

I delight to do thy *will*, O my God, yea
teach me to do thy *will*, for thou art my God
but he that doth the *will* of my Father
nevertheleſſe, not as I *will*, but as thou wilt
on earth peace, towards men good *will*
the ſerva. that knew his lords *will*. & prepared not
not of the *wi*. of the fleſh, not of the *wi*. of man
my meat is to do the *will* of him that ſent me
See Chap. 5. 30. & 6. 38.
doth his *will*, he ſhall know of the doctrine
for to *will* is preſent with me, but how
I *will* have mercie on whom I *will* have mercie
See Verſe 18.
find fault? for who hath reſiſted his *will*
according to the good pleaſure of his *will*
See Verſ. 9, 11.
doing the *will* of God from the heart See
Verſe 7.
that worketh in you both to *will* and to do
I come —— to do thy *will*, O God
See Verſe 9.
by the which *will* we are ſanctified through the
of his owne *will* begat he us with the Word
if the Lord *will* we ſhall live, and do this or
the Lord *will* come as a thiefe in the night
he that doth the *will* of God, abideth for ever
if we aske any thing according to his *will*, he

Willeth.

it is not of him that *willeth*, nor of him

Wilfully.

if we ſin *wilfully*, after we have received

Willing.

whoſoever is of a *willing* heart, let him
See Ver. 21, 22, 29. 1 *Chro.* 29. 5.
with a perfect heart, and —— *willing* mind
thy people ſhall be *willing* in the day of
Iſa. 1. 19. if ye be *willing* and obedient, ye ſhall eat
Mat. 26. 41. the ſpirit indeed is *will.* but the fleſh is weak
2 *Cor.* 8. 12. if there be firſt a *willing* mind, it is accepted

Willingly.

Exod. 25. 2. he that gives it *willingly* with his heart
See 1 *Chro.* 29. 6, 9, 14.
Lam. 3. 33. he doth not afflict *willingly*, nor grieve
1 *Cor.* 9. 17. if I do this thing *willingly*, I have a reward
1 *Pet.* 5. 2. not by conſtraint, but *willingly*, not for

Will-worſhip.

Col. 2. 23. a ſhew of wiſdome in *will-worſhip*

Wind.

Eccleſ. 11. 4. he that obſerveth the *wind* ſhall not ſow
Jer. 4. 12. a dry *wind* —— not to fan nor cleanſe
Hoſ. 12. 1. Ephraim feedeth on *wind*
John 3. 8. the *wind* blowes where it liſteth

Wine. Wine-bibber.

Gen. 9. 21. he drank of the *wine*, and was drunken
Deut. 28. 39. but ſhalt neither drink of the *wine*, nor
Judg. 9. 13. ſhould I leave my *wine*, which cheareth God &
Pſal. 104. 15. *wine* that maketh glad the heart of man
Pro. 20. 1. *wine* is a mocker, and ſtrong drink raging
23. 20. be not among *wine-bibbers*, amongſt
31. look not thou upon the *wine* when it is red
See Ver. 30. & Chap. 21. 17.
31. 6. and *wine* unto thoſe that be of heavie hearts
Eccleſ. 10. 19. *wine* maketh merry, but money anſwers
Cant. 1. 2. thy love is better then *wine* See
Ver. 4. Chap. 7. 9. & 8. 2.
Iſa. 1. 22. droſſe, thy *wine* is mixt with water
5. 11. continue till night, till *wine* enflame them
28. 7. they have erred through *wine*, and
29. 9. they are drunken, but not with *wine*, they
65. 8. as the new *wine* is found in the cluſter
Hoſ. 4. 11. whoredome and *wine* —— take away the heart
7. 5. made him ſick with bottles of *wine*, he
Amos 6. 6. that drank *wine* in bowls, and anoint
Micah 2. 11. I will propheſie to thee of *wine*, and of
Hab. 2. 5. he tranſgreſſeth by *wine*, he is a proud man
Mat. 9. 17. neither do men put new *wine* into old bottles
11. 19. a man gluttonous, and a *wine-bibber*, a
Act. 2. 13. ſaid, Theſe men are full of new *wine*
Epheſ. 5. 18. be not drunk with *wine*, wherein is exceſſe
1 *Tim.* 3. 3. not given to *wine*, no ſtriker, not greedy of
8. not double-tongued, nor given to much *wine*
See *Titus* 1. 7. & 2. 3.
5. 23. uſe a little *wine* for thy ſtomacks ſake, and

Wine-preſſe.

Iſa. 63. 3. I have trodden the *wine-preſſe* alone, and
See *Revel.* 19. 15.

Winne.

Phil. 3. 8. count them but dung, that I might *winne* Chriſt
See the word **Gaine.**

Winneth.

Prov. 11. 30. and he that *winneth* ſoules is wiſe

Winter.

Mat. 24. 20. that your flight be not in the *Winter*, nor

Wiſdome.

Exod. 31. 6. that are wiſe-hearted, I have put *wiſdome*
2 *Chro.* 1. 10. give me now *wiſdome* and knowledge
Job 28. 18. the price of *wiſdome* is above rubies
See *Prov.* 8. 11. & 16. 16.
28. the feare of the Lord, that is *wiſdome* See
Pſal. 111. 10. *Pro.* 1. 7. & 9. 10.
38. 36. who hath put *wiſdome* in the inward parts
Pſal. 51. 6. thou ſhalt make me to know *wiſdome*
90. 12. we may apply our hearts unto *wiſdome*
Pro. 1. 7. but fooles deſpiſe *wiſdome* and inſtruction
2. 6. the Lord giveth *wiſdome* out of his mouth
3. 13. happy is the man that findeth *wiſdome*

4.5.get *wisdome*, get understanding, forget it not
See Ver.7. & Chap.16.16.
9.1.*wisdome* hath built her an house: she hath
19.8.he that getteth *wisdome*, loveth his owne soule
21.30.there is no *wisdome*— against the Lord
23.4.to be rich, cease from thine owne *wisdome*
24.3.through *wisdome* is an house builded, and
29.3.whoso loveth *wisdome* rejoyceth his father
*Eccles.*1.18.in much *wisdome* is much griefe: and
2.13.*wisdome* excelleth folly, as light darknesse
7.11.*wisdome* is good with an inheritance See Ver.12.
19.*wisdome* strengtheneth the wise more then
8.1.a mans *wisdome* maketh his face to shine, and
8.16.*wisdome* is better then strength, nevertheless
the poore mans *wisdome* is despised
See Verse 18.
10.10.but *wisdome* is profitable to direct
*Isa.*10.13.and by *wisdome*, for I am prudent and
11.2.the spirit of *wisdome* and understanding
29.14.the *wisdome* of their wise men shall perish
See 1 *Corinth.*1.19.
47.10.the *wisdome*— hath perverted thee, and
*Jer.*8.9.the word — and what *wisdome* is in them?
9.23.let not the wise man glory in his *wisdome*
10.12.he hath established the world by his *wisdome*
See Chap.51.15.
*Dan.*2.20.ever, for *wisdome* and strength are his
21.he giveth *wisdome* to the wise, and knowledge
Micah 6.9.the man of *wisdome* shall see thy Name
*Mat.*11.19.*wisdome* is justified of her children
*Luk.*1.17.the disobedient to the *wisdome* of the just
2.52.Jesus increased in *wisdome* and stature, and
21.15.I will give a mouth, and *wisdome*, which
1 *Cor.*1.19.not with *wisdome* of words, lest the
19.I will destroy the *wisdome* of the wise, and
20.God made foolish the *wisdome* of the world
See Verse 21.
24.Christ, the power of God, and *wisdome* of God
30.who of God is made unto us *wisdome*
2.1.not with excellencie of speech, or of *wisdome*
4.with enticing words of mans *wisdome*
See Ver.5,13.
6.not the *wisdome* of this world, nor of the
7.we speak the *wisdome* of God in a mysterie
3.19.the *wisdome* of this world is foolishnesse with
12.8.to one is given— the word of *wisdome*, to another
2 *Cor.*1.12.not with fleshly *wisdome*, but by the
*Ephes.*1.8.abounded towards you in all *wisdome*
17.may give unto you the spirit of *wisdome*
3.10.the manifold *wisdome* of God
*Col.*1.9.with the knowledge of his will in all *wisdome*
28.teaching every man in all *wisdome*, that
2.3.in whom are hid all the treasures of *wisdome*
23.which things have— a shew of *wisdome* in
3.16.word — dwell in you richly in all *wisdome*
4.5.walk in *wisdome* towards them that are
*Jam.*1.5.if any of you lack *wisdome*, let him
3.13.this *wisdome* descendeth not from above
See Verse 17.
*Rev.*13.18.here is *wisdom*. Let him that hath understanding

Wise.

*Gen.*3.6.a tree desired to make one *wise*, she took
*Exod.*23.8.for the gift blindeth the *wise*, and perverteth
See *Deut.*16.19.
*Deut.*4.6.surely this great Nation is a *wise*, and underst.
32.29.Oh that they were *wise*, that they
1 *Kin.*3.12.I have given thee a *wise*— heart to
Job 5.13.he taketh the *wise* in their owne craftinesse
9.4.he is *wise* in heart, and mighty in strength
11.12.vaine man should be *wise*: though man
22.2.as he that is *wise* may be profitable unto himselfe
32.9.great men are not alwaies *wise*, nor
37.24.he respecteth not any that are *wise*
*Psal.*2.10.be *wise* now therefore, O ye Kings, be
36.3.he hath left off to be *wise*, and to do good
94.8.the people, ye fools, when will ye be *wise*?
107.43.whoso is *wise*, and will observe these things
*Pro.*1.5.a *wise* man will heare, and will increase
3.7.be not *wise* in thine owne eyes: feare the
35.the *wise* shall inherit glory, but shame
6.6.sluggard consider her waies, and be *wise*
9.8.rebuke a *wise* man, and he will love thee
12.if thou be *wise*, thou shalt be *wise* for thy self
10.5.he that gathers in summer is a *wise* son: but
8.the *wise* in heart will receive commandements
19.but he that refraines his lips, is *wise*
11.29.the foole shall be servant to the *wise* of heart
30.and he that winneth soules is *wise*
12.18.but the tongue of the *wise* is health
13.14.the law of the *wise* is a fountaine of life
20.he that walks with a *wise* man shall be *wise*
14.3.the lips of the *wise* shall preserve them
16.but a *wise* man feareth, and departeth from evill
15.7.the lips of the *wise* disperse knowledge, but
20.a *wise* son maketh a glad father: but a
24.the way of life is above to the *wise*, that he
16.21.the *wise* in heart shall be called prudent
17.28.a fool, when he holds his peace, is counted *wise*
18.15.and the eare of the *wise* seeks knowledge
21.22.a *wise* man scaleth the citie of the mighty
23.15.if thine heart be *wise*, mine heart shall rejoyce
24.he that begets a *wise* childe, shall have joy of
24.5.a *wise* man is strong, yea a man of knowledge
26.12.seest thou a man *wise* in his owne conceit?
27.11.be *wise*, and make mine heart glad, that I
28.7.whoso keeps the law, is a *wise* son: but
29.8.snare, but *wise* men turne away wrath
*Eccles.*2.14.the *wise* mans eyes are in his head, but
16.no remembrance of the *wise* more then of
4.13.better is a poore and *wise* childe, then an old
6.8.what hath the *wise* more then the foole? what
7.4.the heart of the *wise* is in the house of mourning
16.neither make thy selfe over *wise*: why should
8.5.a *wise* heart discerneth time and judgement
9.11.neither yet bread to the *wise*, nor yet riches to
15.a poore *wise* man, and he by his wisdome
17.the words of *wise* men are heard in quiet
10.2.a *wise* mans heart is at his right hand, but
12.11.the words of the *wise* are as goads, and as
*Isa.*5.21.that are *wise* in their owne eyes, and prudent
31.1,2.nor seek the Lord, yet he also is *wise*
44.25.that turneth *wise* men backward, and
*Jer.*4.22.they are *wise* to do evill, but to do good they
9.23.let not the *wise* man glory in his *wisdome*
*Dan.*2.21.he giveth wisdome to the *wise*, and knowledge
12.3.they that be *wise* shall shine as the firmament
*Hos.*14.9.who is *wise*, he shall understand these things
*Mat.*10.16.be *wise* as Serpents, and harmlesse as Doves
11.25.thou hast hid these things from the *wise*, and
So *Luke* 10.21.
25.2.and five of them were *wise*, and five foolish
See Ver.4,8.
*Rom.*1.22.professing themselves to be *wise*, they became
12.16.estate, be not *wise* in your owne conceits
16.19.you *wise* unto that which is good, and simple
27.to God only *wise* be glory through Jesus Christ
1 *Cor.*1.20.where is the *wise*? where is the Scribe?
26.not many *wise* men after the flesh See Ver.27.
3.18.if any man seemeth to be *wise*, &c. See V.19,20.
the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the *wise*
*Ephes.*5.15.circumspectly, not as fools, but as *wise*
1 *Tim.*1.17.to the invisible, and only *wise* God, be honour
2 *Tim.*3.15.which are able to make thee *wise* to salvation
*Jam.*3.13.who is a *wise* man, & endued with knowledge?

Unto

Witch.

…come, let us deale *wisely* with them, lest they …he that handleth a matter *wisely*, shall find
See Chap.28.26.

Wiser.

…and make us *wiser* then the fowles of heaven
…hast made me *wiser* then mine enemies
…instruction to a wise man, and he will — be *wiser*
…the sluggard is *wiser* in his owne conceit then
…are in their generation *wiser* then the children
…the foolishnesse of God is *wiser* then men

Wish.

…they have more then heart could *wish*
…I could *wish* my selfe accursed from Christ

Wishing.

…mouth to sin, by *wishing* a curse to his soule

Witch.

…thou shalt not suffer a *Witch* to live
See *Deut.*18.10.

Witchcrafts.

…I will cut off *witchcrafts* out of thine

Withdraw.

…thy foot from thy neighbours house
…*withdraw* your selves from every brother

Wither.

…his leafe shall not *wither*, and whatsoever he

Withered.

…how soon is the fig-tree *withered*!

Withereth.

…the grasse *withereth*, the flower fadeth
See *Jam.*1.11. 1 *Pet.*1.24.

Withhold.

…*withhold* not good from them to whom it
…*withhold* not thine hand

Withholdeth.

…there is that *withholdeth* more then is meet

Witnesse, &c.

…with the wicked to be an unrighteous *witnesse*
…one *witnesse* shall not testifie against any
…at the mouth of two *witnesses*, or three
See Chap.19.15. *Mat.*18.16. 2 *Corinth.*
13.1. & *Heb.*10.28.
…if a false *witnesse* rise up against any man, to
See Verse 18.
…behold, my *witnesse* is in heaven, and my
…a faithfull *witnesse* will not lye: but a
…a true *witnesse* delivereth soules: but a
…a false *witnesse* shall not be unpunished
See Chap.21.28.
…be not a *witnesse* against thy neighbour, without
…the Lord be a true and faithfull *witnesse*
…and let the Lord God be *witnesse* against you
See *Malac.*2.14.
…I will be a swift *witnesse* against sorcerers
…shalt not bear false *witnesse* against thy neig.
…God is my *witnesse*, whom I serve in my
…the Spirit it self beareth *witnesse* with our spirit
See 1 *John* 5.6.
…compassed about with such a cloud of *witnesses*
…three that beare *witnesse* in earth
…of men, the *witnesse* of God is greater
…Jesus Christ, who is the faithfull *witnesse*
See Chap.3.14.

Wives.

…not shall he multiply *wives* to himselfe
…if a man have two *wives*, one beloved
…they that have *wives*, be as though they had
…*wives*, submit your selves to your own husbands
See Ver.24. *Col.*3.18.
28. so ought men to love their *wives*, as their owne
*Col.*3.19. husbands, love your *wives*, and be not bitter
1 *Pet.*3.1. be won by the conversation of the *wives*

Wizard.

*Levit.*20.27. that is a *Wizard*, shall surely be put to death
*Deut.*18.11. or a *Wizard*, or a Necromancer

Wizards.

*Levit.*19.31. nor seek after *Wizards* See Chap.20.6.
*Isa.*8.19. and unto *Wizards* that peep, and that mutter
See Chap.19.3.

Woe.

*Pro.*23.29. who hath *woe*? who hath sorrow? who
*Eccles.*4.10. *woe* to him that is alone, when he
10.16. *woe* to thee, O land, when thy King is a childe
*Isa.*45.9. *woe* to him that striveth against his Maker
*Jer.*5.10. *woe* is me, my mother, that thou hast borne
23.1. *woe* to the Pastors that destroy and scatter
*Lam.*5.16. our head, *woe* unto us that we have sinned
*Ezek.*24.6. thus saith the L. God, *Woe* to the bloody city
See *Zeph.*3.1.
*Luk.*6.25. *woe* unto you that are full: for ye shall
1 *Cor.*9.16. *woe* is unto me, if I preach not the Gospell

Woman.

*Gen.*2.22. and the rib — made he a *woman*, and brought
See Verse 23.
3.12. the *woman* — she gave me of the tree, & I did eate
*Deut.*22.5. the *woman* shall not wear that which pertaines
*Pro.*5.3. lips of a strange *woman* drop as an hony comb
9.13. a foolish *woman* is clamorous, she is simple
11.16. a gracious *woman* retaineth honour: and
22. so is a faire *woman* without discretion
12.4. a vertuous *woman* is a crowne to her husband
See Chap.31.10,30.
14.1. every wise *woman* buildeth up her house
21.19. then with a contentious and angry *woman*
See Chap.27.15.
*Pro.*31.10. who can find a vertuous *woman*?
*Eccles.*7.26. more bitter then death, the *woman* whose
28. but a *woman* among all those have I not found
*Isa.*49.15. can a *woman* forget her sucking childe?
*Jer.*31.22. a new thing, a *woman* shall compasse a man
*Mat.*5.28. whosoever looketh on a *woman* to lust
1 *Cor.*7.1. it is good for a man not to touch a *woman*
2. let every *woman* have her owne husband
11.3. the head of a *woman* is the man, and the head
7. but the *woman* is the glory of the man
8. the man is not of the *woman*, but the *wom.* of the
9. nor was the man created for the *woman*
See Ver.10,11,12.
*Gal.*4.4. sent forth his Son made of a *woman*, made
1 *Tim.*2.11. let the *wo.* learn in silence with all subjection
12. but I suffer not a *woman* to teach, nor to
14. Adam was not deceived, but the *woman* being
*Revel.*12.1. a *woman* clothed with the Sun, and the Moon
See Ver.4.13. to 17.

Womb.

*Gen.*30.2. withheld from thee the fruit of the *womb*?
49.25. blessings of the breasts and of the *womb*
Job 31.15. did not he that made me in the *wom.* make him
See *Psal.*139.13.
*Psal.*22.10. I was cast on thee from the *womb*: thou
58.3. are estranged from the *womb*, thou art my
127.3. and the fruit of the *womb* is his reward
*Isa.*44.24. and he that formed thee from the *womb*
48.8. was called a transgressor from the *womb*
49.1. hath called me from the *womb* See Verse 5.
*Jerem.*1.5. *Luke* 1.15.
*Luk.*11.27. blessed is the *womb* that bare thee, & the paps

Women.

Pro 22.14. the mouth of strange *women* is a deep pit
31.3. give not thy strength unto *women*, nor thy
*Cant.*1.8. O thou

*Cant.*1.8. O thou faireſt among *women* See Chapt.5.9.& 6.1.
*Iſa.*3.12.oppreſſours, and *women* rule over them
*Luk.*1.42.bleſſed art thou among *women*,and bleſſed is
*Act.*13.50.the devout and honourable *women*, and
1 *Cor.*14.34.let your *women* keep ſilence in the Church
1 *Tim.*2.10.which becometh *women* profeſsing godlineſſe

Wonder.

*Deut.*13.1.and giveth thee a ſigne and a *wonder*
*Pſal.*71.7.I am as a *wonder* to many, but thou art my
*Act.*13.41.behold ye deſpiſers, and *wonder*, and

Wonders.

*Pſal.*136.4.who alone doth great *wonders*: for his mercy
*Dan.*4.3.how mighty are his *wonders*? his Kingdome
2 *Theſ.*2.9.all power, ſignes, and lying *wonders*
See *Revel.*13.13.

Wonderfull, &c.

*Pſal.*139.14.for I am fearfully and *wonderfully* made
*Iſa.*9.6.his Name ſhall be called *Wonderfull*, Counſellour

Wonderous.

*Pſal.*86.10.thou art great,and doſt *wonderous* things

Word.

*Gen.*15.1.the *Word* of the L.came unto Abram,in a viſion
*Num.*22.18.I cannot go beyond the *Word* of the Lord
38.the *Word* that God putteth in my mouth,that
30.2.he ſhall not break his *word*,he ſhall do according
*Deut.*4.2.ye ſhall not adde unto the *Wo.*which I cõmand
30.14.but the *Wor.*is very nigh unto thee,in very mouth
See *Rom.*10.8.
1 *Sam.*1.23.onely the L.eſtabliſh his *Word*: ſo the woman
3.1.the *Word* of the Lord was precious in thoſe daies
22.in Shiloh: by the *Word* of the Lord
2 *Sam.*7.7.ſpake I a *word* with any of the Tribes of
2 *Kin.*20.19.good is the *Word* of the Lord,which thou
See *Iſa.*39.8.
*Pſal.*18.30.the *Word* of the Lord is tried, he is a buckler
33.4.the *Word* of the Lord is right,and all his works
6.by the *Word* of the Lord were the heavens made
107.20.he ſent his *Word*, and healed them: and
See *Pſal.*147.15,18.
119.11.thy *Word* have I hid in mine heart, that I might
16.in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy *Word*
42.reproacheth me, for I truſt in thy *Word*
89.0 Lord,thy *Word* is ſettled in heaven
105.thy *Word* is a lamp unto my feet,and a light
140.thy *Word* is very pure See *Prov.*30.5.
147.and cried: I hoped in thy *Word*
148.night watches:that I might meditate in thy *Wo.*
161.I rejoyce at thy *Wo.*as one that finds great ſpoile
139.4.there is not a *word* in my tongue,but lo,O Lord
*Pro.*13.13.whoſo deſpiſeth the *Word*, ſhall be deſtroyed
15.23.a *word* ſpoken in due ſeaſon, how good is it?
See Chapt.25.11.
*Iſa.*29.21.an offender for a *word*, and lay a ſnare for
30.12.becauſe ye deſpiſe this *Word*, and truſt in
See Chapt.5.24.
21.thine eares ſhall hear a *word* behind thee
40.8.the *Word* of the Lord ſhall ſtand for ever'
50.4.know how to ſpeak a *word* in ſeaſon to him that
55.11.ſo ſhal my *Word* be that goeth out of my mouth
66.2.of a contrite heart,and trembleth at my *Word*
5.hear the *Word* of the Lord,ye that tremble at his
*Jer.*6.10.the *Word* of the Lord is unto them a reproach
8.8.they have rejected the *Word* of the Lord,and
15.16.thy *Word* was unto me the joy——of mine heart
20.9.but his *Word* was in mine heart,as a fire ſhut up
23.29.is not my *Word* like a fire——and an hammer
See Verſe 30.
*Mat.*8.8.but ſpeak the *wo.*only,& my ſervant ſhalbe heal.
12.36.of every idle *word*——men ſhall give an account
*Mar.*7.13.making the *Word* of God of none effect
*Luk.*4.32.aſtoniſhed——for his *word* was with power
8.13.when they hear, receive the *Word* with joy
11.28.bleſſed are they that hear the *Word*, and keep
24.19.a Prophet mighty in *word* and deed
John 1.1.in the beginning was the *Word*, and the *Wo.*
was with God, and the *Word* was
14.and the *Word* was made fleſh, and dwelt among
5.24.he that heareth my *Word*,and beleeveth on him
8.31.if ye continue in my *Wo.* then are ye my diſciples
12.48.the *Word* that I have ſpoken,the ſame ſhall
15.3.ye are clean through the *Word* which I have ſpoken
17.17.through thy truth: thy *Word* is truth
20.ſhall beleeve on me through theis *word*
*Act.*6.4.to prayer,and to the miniſtry of the *Word*
7.and the *Word* of God increaſed,and the number
11.1.Gentiles had alſo received the *Word* of God
12.24.but the *Word* of God grew, and multiplied
13.7.and deſired to heare the *Word* of God
26.to you is the *Word* of this ſalvation ſent
17.11.received the *Word* with all readineſſe of mind
*Rom.*9.9.for this is the *Word* of promiſe. At this time
10.17.hearing, and hearing by the *Word* of God
1 *Cor.*4.20.Kingdom of God is not in *word*,but in power
2 *Cor.*4.2.not handling the *Word* of God deceitfully
See Chapt.5.19.
5.19.committed unto us the *Word* of reconciliation
6.7.by the *Word* of truth, by the power of God
*Epheſ.*1.13.after ye heard the *Word* of truth,the Goſpel
5.26.cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the *Word*
6.17.and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the *Word*
*Phil.*2.16 holding forth the *Word* of life,that I
*Col.*1.25.given to me for you,to fulfill the *Word* of God
3.16.let the *Word* of Chriſt dwell in you richly
1 *Theſ.*1.6.having received the *Word* in much affliction
2.13.ye received the *Word* of God——not as the *word*
of men,but (as it is in truth) the *Word* of God
1 *Tim.*4.5.it is ſanctified by the *Word* of God,and
5.17.eſpecially they that labour in the *Word*
2 *Tim.*2.9.bonds: but the *Word* of God is not bound
15.aſhamed,rightly dividing the *Word* of truth
4.2.preach the *Word*,be inſtant in ſeaſon, and
*Tit.*1.9.holding faſt the faithfull *Word*, as he hath
2.5.that the *Word* of God be not blaſphemed
*Heb.*2.2.for if the *Word* ſpoken by angels was ſtedfaſt
4.12.the *Word* of God is quick and powerfull
6.5.have taſted the good *Word* of God,and
11.3.the worlds were framed by the *Word* of God
13.22.brethren,ſuffer the *word* of exhortation,for I
*Jam.*1.18.begat us by the *Word* of truth, that we
21.receive with meekneſſe the engraffed *Word*
22.be ye doers of the *Word*,not hearers onely
3.2.if any man offend not in a *wor.*the ſame is a perfect
1 *Pet.*1.23.by the *Word* of God, which liveth and abideth
25.the *Word* of the Lord endureth for ever
2.2.deſire the ſincere milk of the *Word*,that ye
2 *Pet.*1.19.we have a more ſure *word* of prophecie
3.5.by the *Word* of God the heavens were of old
1 *John* 5.7.the Father,the *Word*,and the holy Ghoſt
*Rev.*19.13.and his name is called the *Word* of God

Words.

*Deut.*11.18.lay up theſe my *words* in your heart
See *Job* 22.22.
12.28.obſerve and hear all theſe *words* which
18.18.and I will put my *words* in his mouth,and
29.9.keep the——*words* of this Covenant, and do
See *Pſal.*119.57. *Prov.*30.
19.when he heareth the *words* of this curſe
*Exo.*9.27.that trembled at the *words* of the God of Iſrael
Job 6.25.how forcible are right *words*? But what
*Pſal.*12.6.the *words* of the Lord are pure *words*:as
119.103.how ſweet are thy *words* to my taſte
130.the entrance of thy *words* giveth light

Pro.

my ſon, keep my *words*, and lay up my command-
but grievous *words* ſtirre up anger
the *words* of the pure are pleaſant *words*
pleaſant *words* are as an hony-comb
he that hath knowledge, ſpareth his *words*
heare the *words* of the wiſe, and apply thy
See Chap.23.12.
ſeeſt thou a man that is haſty in his *words*
ſhalbe thou not to his *words*, leſt he reprove thee
on earth, therefore let thy *words* be few
voice is knowne in the multitude of *words*
the *words* of the wiſe are heard in quiet
the *words* of a wiſe man——are gracious
a fool is full of *words*, a man cannot tell
ſhought to find out acceptable *words*
the *words* of the wiſe are as goads, and as
and will not call back his *words*, but will
pleaſure, nor ſpeaking thine owne *words*
ſhall know whoſe *words* ſhall ſtand
See Verſe 29.
take with you *words*, and turn to the Lord
the land is not able to beare all his *words*
bread——but of hearing the *words* of the Lord
do not my *wo.* good to him that walks uprightly
by thy *words* thou ſhalt be juſtified, and
paſſe away, but my *words* ſhall not paſſe away
ſhalbe aſhamed of me, and of my *words*
and prayed, and ſpake the ſame *words*
and wondred at the gracious *words*, which
we go? thou haſt the *words* of eternall life
he that is of God, heareth Gods *words*: ye
if ye abide in me, and my *words* abide in you
and was mighty in *words* and in deeds
that theſe *words* might be preached unto
I had rather ſpeak five *wo.* with mine under.
prating againſt us with malicious *words*
remember ye the *wor.* which were ſpoken before
bleſſed——are they that——hear the *wor.* of this
prophecie See Chap.22.7,9.

Work.

becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his *work*
doth any *work* therein——ſhalbe cut off
ſix daies may *work* be done, but in the ſeventh
See Chapt.34.21. & 35.2. *Levit.*23.
3,7,28, 30.
ye ſhall do no manner of *work*, it ſhalbe a
afflict your ſoules, and not do any *work*
ſix daies ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy *work*
and to bleſſe all the *work* of thine hand, & thou
See Chapt.30.9.
his *work* is perfect: for all his waies are judgment
for the people had a mind to *work*
thou haſt bleſſed the *work* of his hands
ſhouldeſt deſpiſe the *work* of thine hands?
the *work* of a man ſhalbe rendred unto him
See *Pſal.*62.12. *Pro.*24.12.
I conſider the heavens, the *work* of thy fingers
ſhall fear, and ſhall declare the *work* of God
his *work* is honourable and glorious
none can find out the *work* that God makes
conſider the *work* of God, for who can
a man cannot find out the *work* that is
God ſhall bring every *work* into judgement
that he may do his *work*, his ſtrange *work*
See Chap.29.14.
ſhall the *work* ſay of him that made it, He made
with the Lord, and my *work* with my God
I will direct their *work* in truth, and I
and we all are the *work* of thine hands
that doth the *work* of the Lord deceitfully
depart from me ye that *work* iniquitie
this is the *work* of God, that ye beleeve on
*Act.*13.41. I *work* a *work* in your daies
a *work* which ye ſhall in no wiſe beleeve
*Rom.*8.28. know that all things *work* together for good
1 *Cor.*3.13. every mans *work* ſhall be made manifeſt, for
*Phil.*1.6. that he which hath begun a good *work* in you
2.12. *work* out your ſalvation with fear and trembling
1 *Theſ.*1.3. and to *work* with your owne hands
2 *Theſ.*2.17. eſtabliſh you in every good word and *work*
3.10. if any would not *work*, neither ſhould he eat
See Verſe 11.
*Col.*1.10. being fruitfull in every good *work*
1 *Tim.*5.10. diligently followed every good *work*
2 *Tim.*2.21. and prepared unto every good *work*
4.18. the Lord ſhall deliver me from every evill *work*
*Tit.*3.1. in mind——to be ready to every good *work*
*Heb.*6.10. to forget your *work* and labour of love
*Jam.*1.25. forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the *work*

Works.

*Deut.*3.24. on earth, that can do according to thy *works*
10.10. the Lord ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy *works*
See Chap.2.7. & 16.15.
2 *Chro.*20.37. the Lord hath broken thy *works*
See *Eccleſ.*5.6.
*Neh.*3.5. Nobles put not their necks to the *works*
Job 37.14. conſider the wondrous *works* of God
See Verſe 16. *Pſal.*78.4,7,11,32.
& 139.14. &c.
*Pſal.*26.7. and tell of all thy wondrous *works*
28.5. they regard not the *works* of the Lord, nor the
33.4. is right: and all his *works* are done in truth
66.3. ſay to God, How terrible art thou in thy *works*
5. come and ſee the *works* of God: he is terrible
77.11. I will remember the *works* of the Lord
92.5. O Lord, how great are thy *works*! & thy thoughts
104.24. how manifold are thy *works*! in wiſdome haſt
105.2. talk ye of all his wondrous *works*
145.9. his tender mercies are over all his *works*
*Pro.*16.3. commit thy *works* to the Lord, and thy
*Eccleſ.*3.22. that a man ſhould rejoyce in his owne *works*
11.5. as thou knoweſt not the *works* of God
*Iſa.*26.12. thou haſt wrought all our *works* for us
*Mat.*5.16. that men may ſee your good *works*, and
16.23. reward every man according to his *works*
23.3. do not ye after their *works*, for they ſay
John 9.3. that the *works* of God ſhould be made manifeſt
15.24. if I had done——the *works* which none
*Act.*26.20. do the *works* meet for repentance
*Rom.*4.6. God imputeth righteouſneſſe without *works*
9.11. might ſtand, not of *works*, but of him that
See Ver.32. & Chap.11.6.
*Gal.*2.16. by the *wo.* of the Law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified
3.10. of the *works* of the Law, are under the curſe
5.19. now the *works* of the fleſh are manifeſt
*Epheſ.*2.9. not of *works*, leſt any ſhould boaſt
10. created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good *workes*
5.11. no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull *wo.* of darknes
1 *Tim.*2.10. profeſſing godlineſſe, with good *works*
6.18. that they be rich in good *works*, ready to
2 *Tim.*1.9. not according to our *works*, but according
*Tit.*1.16. God, but in their *works* they denie him
2.4. peculiar people, zealous of good *works*
3.5. not by the *works* of righteouſneſſe, which
8. might be carefull to maintain good *works*
See Verſe 14.
*Heb.*1.10. the heavens are the *works* of thine hands
6.1. of repentance from dead *works*, and of
9.14. purge your conſcience from dead *works* to
10.24. to provoke unto love, and to good *works*
*Jam.*2.14. man ſay he hath faith, and hath no *works*
17 faith if it hath not *works* is dead, being
18. thou haſt faith, and I have *works*: ſhew me thy
See Ver.20,22,26
21. was

21.was not Abraham—justified by *works*
See Ver.22,24,25.
3.13.let him shew out—his *works* with meekneſſe of
1 *Pet.*2.12.they may by your good *works*—glorifie God
1 *Joh.*3.8.that he might deſtroy the *works* of the Divell
*Rev.*2.5.repent, and do the firſt *works*, or elſe I will
3.15.I know thy *works* So Chap.2.2.
14.13.reſt from their labours,and their *works* follow
20.13.they were judged—according to their *works*
See Chap.2.23.& 22.11.

Worketh.

*Pſal.*101.7.he that *worketh* deceit ſhall not dwell within
*Pro.*31.13.flaxe,and *worketh* willingly with her hand
*Rom.*4.5.but to him that *worketh* not,but beleeves on
*Epheſ.*1.11.of him who *worketh* all things after the
2.2.that now *worketh* in the children of diſobedience
*Phil.*2.13.it is God that *worketh* in you both to will and

Workers.

*Luk.*13.27.depart from me all ye *workers* of iniquitie
2 *Cor.*6.1.we,as *workers* together with him,beſeech you
*Phil.*3.2.beware of evill *workers*,beware of conciſion

Working.

*Iſa.*28.29.in counſell,and to excellent *working*
*Mar.*16.20.the Lord *working* with them, and confirming
2 *Theſ.*2.9.whoſe coming is after the *working* of Satan

Workman.

*Mat.*10.10.the *workman* is worthy of his meat
2 *Tim.*2.15.2 *workman* that needeth not to be aſhamed

Workmanſhip.

*Epheſ.*2.10.we are his *workmanſhip* created in Ch.Jeſus

World.

Joh 34.13.or who hath diſpoſed the whole *world*?
*Pſal.*50.12.the *world* is mine,and the fulneſſe thereof
90.2.thou haſt formed the earth and the *world*
96.13.he ſhall judge the whole *world* with righteouſnes
*Eccleſ.*3.11.he hath ſet the *world* in their heart,ſo that
*Jer.*10.12.he hath eſtabliſhed the *world* by his wiſdome
See Chap.51.15.
*Mat.*13.22.cares of this *world*, and the deceitfulneſſe of
16.26.if he ſhall gaine the whole *wor.*& loſe his—ſoul
See *Mark* 8.36.
*Mar.*16.15.go ye into all the *world*,& preach the Goſpel
*Luk.*16.8.the children of this *world* are—wiſer—then
*Joh.*1.10.and the *world* was made by him,and the
29.which taketh away the ſin of the *world*
See Chap.12.47.
3.16.God ſo loved the *world*, that he gave his—Son
See 1 *John* 4.9,14.
17.that the *world* through him might be ſaved
19.that light is come into the *world*, and men loved
8.23.ye are of this *world*, I am not of this *world*
12.31.the Prince of this *world* ſhall be caſt out
See Chap.16.11.
15.18.if the *world* hate you,you know that it—hated
19.if ye were of the *world*, the *world* would love his
16.8.he will reprove the *wor.*of ſin & of righteouſneſs
20.weep and lament,but the *world* ſhall rejoyce
33.be of good cheere, I have overcome the *world*
17.9.I pray for them, I pray not for the *world*
14.the *world* hath hated them, becauſe they
25.the *world* hath not knowne thee,but I have
18.36.my Kingdome is not of this *world*: if my
1 *Cor.*3.19.wiſdome of this *world* is fooliſhneſs with God
5.10.then muſt you needs go out of the *world*
7.31.they that uſe this *world*, as not abuſing it
See Ver.33.34.
2 *Cor.*4.4.in whom the God of this *world* hath blinded
7.10.but the ſorrow of the *world* worketh death
*Gal.*1.4.might deliver us from this preſent evill *world*
6.14.by whom the *world* is crucified unto me, and
1 *Tim.*1.15.came into the *world* to ſave ſinners,of whom
6.7.we brought nothing into this *world*,and it
2 *Tim.*4.10.me,having loved this preſent *world*
*Heb.*11.38.of whom the *world* was not worthy: they
*Jam.*4.4.the friendſhip of the *world* is enmity with
2 *Pet.*2.20.they eſcaped the pollutions of the *world*
1 *John* 2.2.but alſo for the ſins of the whole *world*
15.love not the *world*,neither the things that are
See Verſe
17.the *world* paſſeth away,and the luſt thereof
4.14.ſent his Son to be the Saviour of the *world*
5.4.whatſoever is born of God overcometh the *world*
See Verſe
19.and the whole *world* lyeth in wickedneſſe

Worldly.

*Tit.*2.12.deny ungodlineſſe and *worldly* luſts

Worme.

Job 17.14.I have ſaid—to the *worm*, Thou art my mo.
25.6.much leſſe man that is a *worme*—a *worme*
*Pſal.*22.6.but I am a *worme* and no man, a reproach
*Iſa.*66.24.for their *worme* ſhall not die, neither ſhall
See *Mar.*9.44,46,48.

Wormes.

Job 19.29.after my skin *wormes* deſtroy this body,yet
*Act.*12.23.he was eaten up of *worms*,& gave up the ghoſt

Wormwood.

*Lam.*3.15.he hath made me drunk with *wormwood*
Amos 5.7.turne judgement into *wormwood*,and leave

Worſe.

*Mat.*12.45.the laſt ſtate—is *worſe* then the firſt, even
See 2 *Pet.*2.20.
John 5.14.ſin no more, leſt a *worſe* thing come to thee
1 *Tim.*5.8.denied the faith, and is *worſe* then an Infidel
2 *Tim.*3.13.ſeducers ſhall waxe *worſe* and *worſt*

Worſhip.

*Exod.*34.14.thou ſhalt *worſhip* no other God, for the
*Pſal.*29.2.*worſhip* the Lord in the beauty of holineſſe
See *Pſal.*96.9
81.9.neither ſhalt thou *worſhip* any ſtrange God
95.6.O come,let us *worſhip* and bow downe: let us
*Mat.*4.9.if thou wilt fall downe and *worſhip* me
10.thou ſhalt *worſhip* the Lord thy God
15.9.in vaine do they *worſhip* me, teaching for
John 4.23.ſhall *worſhip* the Father in ſpirit &
Ver.24.& *Phil.*3.3
*Act.*18.13.perſwadeth men to *worſhip* God contrary to
*Rev.*14.7.and *worſhip* him that made heaven and earth
19.10.I fell downe at his feet to *worſhip* him
See Chap.22.8.
22.9.ſee thou doe it not—*worſhip* God

Worſhipped.

*Revel.*13.4.they *worſhipped* the Dragon—and they
worſhipped the Beaſt See
Chap.14.9,11.& 19.20. & 20.4.

Worſhipper.

John 9.31.if any be a *worſhipper* of God,and doth

Worſhipping.

*Col.*2.19.and *worſhipping* of Angels, intruding

Worthy.

*Gen.*32.10.I am not *worthy* of the leaſt of all the mercies
*Mat.*3.11.whoſe ſhooes I am not *worthy* to beare
*Rom.*8.18.are not *worthy* to be compared with the glory
1 *Theſ.*2.12.that ye would walk *worthy* of God
2 *Theſ.*1.5.counted *worthy* the Kingdome of God
*Rev.*4.11.thou art *worthy*,O Lord,to receive glory and
See the word Walk.

Wounde.

*Exod.*21.25.*wound* for *wound*, ſtripe for ſtripe
See *Hoſea* 6.1.
*Deut.*32.39.I *wound*, and I heale: neither is there

Wounded.

Wounded.

*Pro.*18.14.but a *wounded* spirit who can beare ?
*Cant.*5.7.the watchmen — *wounded* me : the keepers
*Isa.*53.5.he was *wounded* for our transgressions, he

Wounds.

*Pro.*27.6.faithfull are the *wounds* of a friend : but the
*Isa.*1.6.but *wounds* — and bruises, and putrefying sores
*Jer.*30.17.and I will heale thee of thy *wounds*, saith the

Wrap.

*Isa.*59.17.takes a reward — and so they *wrap* it up

Wrapped.

*Luke*2.7.and *wrapped* him in swadling clothes, and

Wrath.

*Job*5.2.*wrath* killeth the fooliſh man, and envie ſlaies
*Psal.*37.12.he teareth me in his *wrath*, who hateth me
See Chap.59.17.
*Psal.*78.49.*wrath* brings the puniſhment of the ſword
*Job*36.13.hypocrites in heart heap up *wrath*, they
*Psal.*2.12.when his *wrath* is kindled but a little
*Psal.*76.10.the *wrath* of man ſhall praiſe thee ; the
*Psal.*76.7.according to thy feare, ſo is thy *wrath*
*Pro.*12.16.a fooles *wrath* is preſently knowne : but
*Pro.*29.11.he that is ſlow to *wrath* is of great underſtanding
*Pro.*22.24.a man of — *wrath* ſhall ſuffer puniſhment : for
*Pro.*21.19.is his name, who dealeth in proud *wrath*
*Pro.*27.3.but a fooles *wrath* is heavier then them both
*Job*6.2.*wrath* is cruell, and anger outragious : but
*Pro.*29.8.a ſnare, but wiſe men turne away *wrath*
*Pro.*30.33.ſo the forcing of *wrath* bringeth forth ſtrife
*Isa.*54.8.in a little *wrath* I hid my face from thee
*Psal.*78.38.in my *wrath* I ſmote thee : but in my
*Psal.*2.12.at his *wrath* the earth ſhall tremble
*Psal.*90.11.knowne, in *wrath* remember mercie
*Joh.*3.36.life, but the *wrath* of God abideth on him
*Rom.*1.18.the *wrath* of God is revealed — againſt
*Rom.*2.5.treaſureſt up — *wrath* againſt the day of *wrath*
*Rom.*4.15.the Law worketh *wrath* : for where no Law is
*Rom.*5.9.what if God, willing to ſhew his *wrath*, and
*Eph.*2.3.and were by nature the children of *wrath*
*Eph.*4.26.let not the Sun go downe upon your *wrath*
*Eph.*6.4.fathers, provoke not your children to *wrath*
*Col.*3.6.for which things ſake, the *wrath* of God cometh on
*1 Thes.*1.10.delivered us from the *wrath* to come
*1 Tim.*2.8.God hath not appointed us to *wrath*, but to
*Jam.*1.19.ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to *wrath*
See Verſe 20.

Wrathfull.

*Pro.*29.22.a *wrathfull* man ſtirreth up ſtrife

Wreſtle.

*Eph.*6.12.we *wreſtle* not againſt fleſh and bloud

Wreſtled.

*Gen.*32.24.and there *wreſtled* a man with him

Wretched.

*Rom.*7.24.*wretched* man that I am, who ſhall deliver me
*Rev.*3.17.that thou art *wretched* and miſerable

Write.

*Deut.*6.9.*write* them upon the poſts See Chap.11.20.
*Jer.*31.33.and *write* it in their hearts See
*Hebr.*8.10. & 10.16.
*Hab.*2.2.to *write* the ſame things to you, to me — is not

Written.

*Exod.*31.18.of ſtone, *written* with the finger of God
*Jer.*17.1.the ſin of Judah is *written* with a pen of iron
*Luke*10.20.becauſe your names are *written* in heaven
*John*20.31.theſe are *written* that ye might beleeve
*Rom.*15.4.are *written*, are *written* for our learning
See 1 *Cor.*9.10.& 10.11.

Wrong.

*Jer.*22.3.do no *wrong*, do no violence to the ſtranger
*Act.*18.14.if it were a matter of *wrong* or — lewdneſſe
1 *Cor.*6.7.why do ye not rather take *wrong* ? why
*Col.*3.25.he that doth *wrong*, ſhall receive for the

Wrongfully.

*Pſal.*119.86.they perſecute me *wrongfully*, help thou me
1 *Pet.*2.19.for conſcience — endure griefe, ſuffering *wrongfully*.

Wroth.

*Pſal.*78.62.and was even *wroth* with his inheritance
*Iſa.*47.6.I was *wroth* with my people — thou didſt
57.16. nor will I be alwaies *wroth* : for the

Wrought. Wrought.

1 *Sam.*14.45.for he hath *wrought* with God this day
See Chap.19.5.
2 *Sam.*23.10.the Lord *wrought* a great victory that day
So Verſe 12.
*Pſal.*139.15.and curiouſly *wrought* in the lower parts
*Iſa.*26.12.Lord, thou haſt *wrought* all our works for us
*Ezek.*20.9.I *wrought* for my Names ſake, that it
29.20. ecauſe they *wrought* for me, ſaith the Lord
*Mat.*26.10.ſhe hath *wrought* a good work on me
*Heb.*11.33.*wrought* righteouſneſſe, obtaineth promiſes
2 *John* 8.we loſe not the things we have *wrought*

Yeare.

*Iſa.*61.2.to proclaime the acceptable *yeare* of the Lord

Yeares.

*Gen.*47.9.the daies of the *yeares* of my pilgrimage
Job 32.7.multitude of *yeares* ſhould teach wiſdome
*Pſal.*90.9.we have ſpent our *yeares* as a tale that is told
*Pro.*4.10.and the *yeares* of thy life ſhall be many
*Eccleſ.*6.3.ſo that the daies of his *yeares* be many
11.8.if a man live many *yeares*, and rejoyce in them
*Iſa.*65.20.childe ſhall dye an hundred *yeares* old, but the
2 *Pet.*3.8.one day is with the Lord as a thouſand *yeares*

Yeld.

2 *Chro.*30.8.but *yeeld* your ſelves unto the Lord
*Rom.*6.13.neither *yeeld* ye your members as inſtruments

Yeſterday.

Job 8.9.we are but of *yeſterday*, and know nothing
*Pſal.*90.4.a thouſand yeats in thy ſight are but as *yeſterd.*
*Heb.*13.8.the ſame *yeſterday*, and to day, and for ever

Yoke.

*Lam.*3.27.it is good for a man that he beare the *yoke* in
*Mat.*11.29.take my *yoke* upon you, and learne of me
30.for my *yoke* is eaſie, and my burden light
*Act.*15.10.to put a *yoke* on the neck of the Diſciples
*Gal.*5.1.be not entangled with the *yoke* of bondage
1 *Tim.*6.1.let as many ſervants as are under the *yoke*

Yoked.

2 *Cor.*6.14.be not unequally *yoked* together with unbeleev.

Young.

*Lev.*22.28.ſhall not kill it & her *young* both in one day
See *Deut.*22.6,7.
*Pſal.*37.25.I have been *young*, and now am old, yet never
119.9.wherewithall ſhall a *young* man cleanſe his way
*Pro.*20.29.the glory of *young* men is their ſtrength
*Eccleſ.*11.9.rejoyce, O *young* man, in thy youth, and
Joel 2.28.your *young* men ſhall ſee viſions *Act.*2.17.
*Tit.*2.4.teach the *young* women to be ſober, to love
6.*young* men likewiſe exhort to be ſober
1 *John* 2.13.I write unto you *young* men, becauſe ye

Younger.

1 *Pet.*5.5.ye *younger*, ſubmit your ſelves to the elder

Youth. &c.

1 *Kin.*18.12.I — feare the Lord from my *youth*
Job 13.26.me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my *youth*
20.11.his bones are full of the ſin of his *youth*
36.14.they

36.14.they——dye in *youth*, and their life is among
Pſal.25.7.remember not the ſins of my *youth*, nor my
Pro.5.18.and rejoyce with the wife of thy *youth*
Mal.2.14.between thee, and the wife of thy *youth*
See Verſe 15.
Mat.19.20.all theſe things have I kept from my *youth*
1 *Tim*.4.12.let no man deſpiſe thy *youth*, but be
2 *Tim*.2.22.flee alſo *youthfull* luſts, but follow

Zeale.

Pſal.69.9.the *zeale* of thine houſe hath eaten mee up
See *John* 2.17.
119.139.my *zeale* hath conſumed me, becauſe my
Iſa.9.7.the *zeale* of the Lord——will performe
59.17.and was clad with *zeale* as a cloake
63.15.wherein is thy *zeale* and thy ſtrength, the
Rom.10.2.they have a *zeale* of God, but not according
2 *Cor*.7.11.yea what *zeale*, yea what revenge: in all
9.2.and your *zeale* hath provoked many
Phil.3.6.concerning *zeale*, perſecuting the Church

Zealous, &c.

Gal.1.14.being——*zealous* of the traditions
4.18.it is good to be *zealouſly* affected alwaies
Tit.2.14.a peculiar people, *zealous* of good workes
Rev.3.19.be *zealous* therefore, and repent

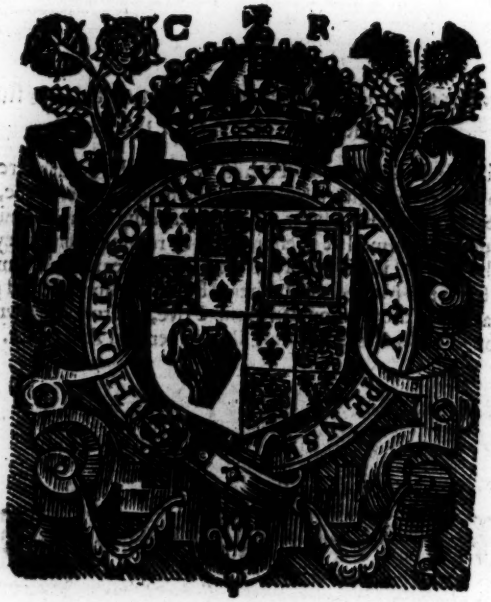
Zion.

Pſal.51.18.doe good in thy good pleaſure unto *Zion*
69.35.God will ſave *Zion*, and will build the cities of
76.2.and his Tabernacle, and his dwelling in *Zion*
87.2.the Lord loves the gates of *Zion* more than
132.13.the Lord hath choſen *Zion*: he hath
Iſa.1.27.*Zion* ſhalbe redeemed with judgement
46.13.I will place ſalvation in *Zion*, for Iſrael
49.14.but *Zion* ſaid, The Lord hath forgotten me
51.3.the Lord ſhall comfort *Zion*: he will
62.1.for *Zions* ſake I will not hold my peace, and
Jer.50.5.they ſhall aske the way to *Zion*, with
Mic.4.2.the Law ſhall go forth of *Zion*, and the
Zech.8.2.I was jealous for *Zion* with great jealouſie
John 12.15.feare not daughter of *Zion*, behold thy King

FINIS.

A Prayer to be uſed before we reade, meditate, or ſtudy the holy SCRIPTURES.

MOſt mercifull God and heavenly Father, who of thy great mercy haſt cauſed the holy Scriptures to be written for our learning, grant unto mee, that am naturally blinde, thy good Spirit; by whoſe light my underſtanding being illuminated to conceive them, and my memory confirmed & ſtrengthened to retaine them, they may (by the bleſſing of the ſame thy Spirit) be ſo deeply rooted in my heart, that in my whole converſation I may bring forth the bleſſed fruits thereof, to the honour and glory of thy holy Name, the edification of thoſe amongſt whom I live, and to mine own everlaſting peace and comfort, through Jeſus Chriſt my only Redeemer and Advocate. So be it.


C R

THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMES:

Collected into Engliſh Meeter by *Thomas Sternhold*, *Iohn Hopkins*, and others, conferred with the Hebrew, *with apt notes to ſing them withall.*

¶ Set forth and allowed to be ſung in all Churches, of all the people together, before and after Morning and Evening Prayer, and alſo before and after Sermons: & moreover in private houſes for their godly ſolace and comfort, laying apart all ungodly ſongs and ballades: which tend onely to the nouriſhing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

IAMES V.

¶ If any be afflicted, let him pray, and if any be merry let him ſing Pſalmes.

COLOS. III.

¶ Let the word of God dwel plenteouſly in you, in all wiſdome, teaching and exhorting one another in Pſalmes, Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging unto the Lord with grace in your hearts.

LONDON,
Printed by *A.M.* for the Companie of Stationers.

Cum Privilegio Regis Regali.
1647.

VENI CREATOR.

Thou art the very Comforter
in all wo and diſtreſſe:
The heavenly gift of God moſt high,
which no tongue can expreſſe.
The fountaine and the living ſpring
of joy celeſtiall.
The fire ſo bright, the love ſo cleare,
and unction ſpirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Chriſts Church doth ſtand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promiſe made,
thou giveſt ſpeech of grace:
That through thy help the praiſe of God
may ſtand in every place.

O Holy Ghoſt into our wits
ſend down thy heavenly light:
Kindle our hearts with fervent love,
to ſerve God day and night.
Strength and eſtabliſh all our weakneſſe,
ſo feeble and ſo fraile:
That neither fleſh, the world nor devil
againſt us do prevaile.

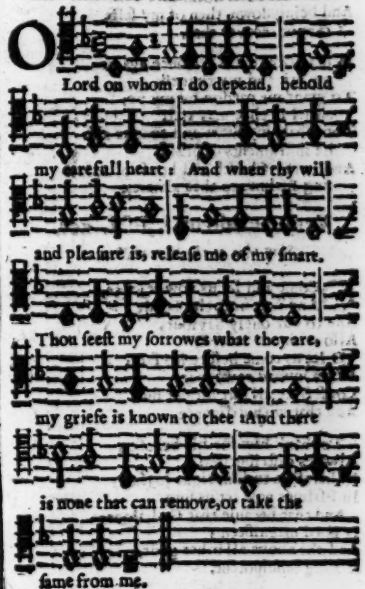
Put back our enemies far from us,
and grant us to obtaine
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or diſdaine.
And grant (O Lord) that thou being
our leader and our guide:
We may eſchew the ſnares of ſin,
and from thee never ſlide.

To us ſuch plenty of thy grace
good Lord grant we thee pray:
That thou maiſt be our Comforter,
at the laſt dreadfull day.
Of all ſtrife and diſſention
O Lord diſſolve the bands:
And make the knots of peace and love
throughout all Chriſtian lands.

Grant us, O Lord, through thee to know
the Father moſt of might:
That of his deare beloved Sonne
we may attaine the ſight.
And that with perfect faith alſo
we may acknowledge thee
The Spirit of them both alway,
one God in perſons three.

Laud and praiſe be to the Father,
and to the Son equall:
And to the Holy Spirit alſo,
one God coeternall.
And pray we that the only Son
vouchſafe his Spirit to ſend
To all that do profeſſe his Name,
unto the worlds laſt end.

The humble ſuit of a ſinner. M.



But onely thou whoſe aid I crave
whoſe mercy ſtill is preſt,
To eaſe all thoſe that come to thee,
for ſuccour and for reſt.
And ſith thou ſeeſt my reſtleſſe eyes,
my teares and grievous grones
Attend unto my ſuit O Lord,
mark well my plaint and mone.

Venite exultemus.

For ſin hath ſo incloſed me,
and compaſt me about:
That I am now remedileſſe,
if mercy help not out.
For mortall man cannot releaſe,
or mitigate this paine:
But even thy Chriſt, my Lord and God,
who for my ſins was ſlaine.

Whoſe bloudy wounds are yet to ſee,
though not with mortall eye,
Yet do thy Saints behold them all,
and ſo I truſt ſhall I.
Though ſin doth hinder me a while,
when thou ſhalt ſee it good,
I ſhall enjoy the ſight of him,
and ſee his wounds and blood.

And as thine Angels and thy Saints
do now behold the ſame,
So truſt I to poſſeſſe that place,
with them to praiſe thy Name.
But whilſt I liye here in this vale,
where ſinners do frequent:
Aſsiſt me ever with thy grace,
my ſins ſtill to lament.

Leſt that I tread the ſinners trace,
and give them my conſent,
To dwell with them in wickedneſſe,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace muſt be my ſtay,
leſt that I fall down flat:
And being down, then of my ſelfe
cannot recover that.

Wherefore this is yet once againe
my ſuit and my requeſt,
To grant me pardon for my ſin,
that I in thee may reſt.
Then ſhall my heart and tongue alſo
be inſtruments of praiſe:
And in thy Church and houſe of Saints
ſing Pſalmes to thee alwaies.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. xcv.

Sing this at the Benedictus.

O Come and let us now rejoyce,
And ſing unto the Lord:
And to our onely Saviour,
Alſo with one accord.
O let us come before his face,
With inward reverence,
Confeſsing all our former ſins,
And that with diligence.

To thank him for his benefits,
Alwaies diſtributing:
Wherefore to him right joyfully
In Pſalmes now let us ſing.
And that becauſe that God alone
Is Lord magnificent,
And eke above all other gods,
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forſake
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coaſts
Of all the world ſo wide.
And with his loving countenance
He looketh every where:
And doth behold the tops of all
The mountaines farre and neare.

Te Deum.

The ſea and all that is therein,
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath faſhioned
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worſhip him,
And down before him fall:
And let us kneele before the Lord,
The which hath made us all.

He is our God, our Lord and King
And we his people are:
His flock, and ſheep of his paſture,
Of whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will heare his voice,
Then harden not your heart:
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in deſart.

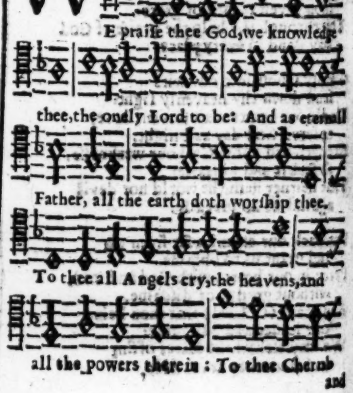
Which thing was of their negligence,
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wilderneſſe,
A great and grievous crime,
Whereas your fathers tempted me,
And tri'd me every way:
They proved me, and ſaw my works,
What I could do or ſay.

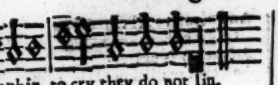
Theſe fourty years I have been griev'd
With this generation:
And evermore I ſaid they er'd
In their imagination,
Wherewith their hearts were ſore cumbred
Long time and many daies:
Wherefore I ſaid aſſuredly,
They have not known my waies.

To whom I in mine anger ſwore,
That they ſhould not be bleſt,
Nor ſee my joy celeſtiall,
Nor enter in my reſt.

Gloria Patri.

All laud and praiſe be to the Lord,
O that of might art moſt:
To God the Father and the Son,
and to the Holy Ghoſt.
As it in the beginning was,
for ever heretofore:
And is now at this preſent time,
and ſhall be evermore.

The Song of S. Ambroſe, called *Te Deum.*

and



and Seraphin, to cry they do not lin.

O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of Sabboth Lord the God:
Through heaven and earth thy praiſe is ſpread,
and glory all abroad.
Th'Apoſtles glorious company
yeeld praiſes unto thee:
The Prophets goodly fellowſhip
praiſe thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoſt
of Martyrs ſound thy praiſe:
The holy Church throughout the world
doth knowledge thee alwaies.
Father of endleſſe Majeſty
they do acknowledge thee,
Thy Chriſt thine honourable, true,
and onely Son to be.

The Holy Ghoſt the Comforter,
of glory thou art King,
O Chriſt, and of the Father art
the Son everlaſting.
When ſinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookeſt to reſtore:
To be incloſ'd in Virgins wombe,
thou diddeſt not abhorre.

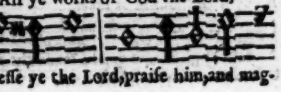
When thou hadſt overcome of death
the ſharp and cruell might:
Thou heavens kingdome didſt ſet ope
to each beleeving wight.
In glory of the Father thou
doſt ſit on Gods right hand:
We truſt that thou ſhalt come our Judge
our cauſe to underſtand.

Lord help thy ſervants whom thou haſt
bought with thy precious bloud:
And in eternall glory ſet
them with thy Saints ſo good.
O Lord do thou thy people ſave,
bleſſe thine inheritance:
Lord govern them, and Lord do thou
for ever them advance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without an end
Adore thy holy Name: O Lord
vouchſafe us to defend
From ſin this day: have mercy Lord,
have mercy on us all:
And on us as we truſt in thee,
Lord let thy mercy fall.

O Lord I have repoſed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding ſhame therefore,
Lord let me never be.

The Song of the three Children.

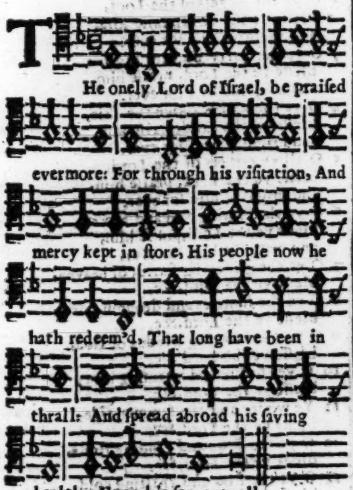
All ye works of God the Lord,

bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him, and mag-

niſie him for ever.

2 O ye the Angels of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for ever.
3 O ye the ſtarry heavens high,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for ever.
4 O ye the waters above the skie,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for ever.
5 O all ye powers of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for ever.
6 O ye the ſhining Sun and Moone,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for ever.
7 O ye the gliſtering ſtarres of heaven,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the ſhowres and dropping dew,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing windes of God,
bleſſe ye the Lord &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heat,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the ſummer tide,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dews and binding froſts,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the froſt and chilling cold,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and ſnow,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightſome daies,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darkneſſe and the light,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth eke bleſſe the Lord,
yea bleſſe the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountaines and the hils,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye green things on the earth,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the ever-ſpringing wels,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the ſeas and eke the flouds,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters move,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowles of the aire,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beaſts and cattell eke,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankinde,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Iſrael eke bleſſe the Lord,
yea bleſſe the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the Prieſts of God the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the ſervants of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye ſpirits and ſoules of righteous men
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meek of heart,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.

Benedictus.

33 O Azarias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
34 And Mizael eke bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.

The Song of *Zacharias*, called *Benedictus*.

In Davids houſe his ſervant true,
According to his minde:
And alſo his anointed King,
As we in Scripture finde.
As by his holy Prophets all
Oft times he did declare:
The which were ſince the world began,
His waies for to prepare.

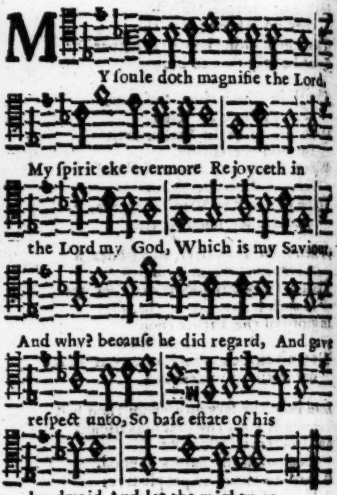
That we might be delivered
From thoſe that make debate:
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of all that do us hate.
The mercy which he promiſed
Our Fathers to fulfill:
And think upon his covenant made,
According to his will.

And alſo to performe the oath
Which he before had ſworne,
To Abraham our Father deare,
For us that were forlorn.
That he would give himſelfe for us,
And us from bondage bring
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To ſerve our heavenly King.

And that without all manner feare,
And eke in righteouſneſſe:
And alſo for to lead our lives
In ſtedfaſt holineſſe:
And thou (O Child) which now art born,
And of the Lord elect:
Shalt be the Prophet of the Higheſt,
His waies for to direct.

For thou ſhalt go before his face
For to prepare his waies:
And alſo for to teach his will,
And pleaſure all thy daies.
To give them knowledge how that their
Salvation is neare:
And that remiſsion of their ſins
Is through his mercy meare.

Whereby the day-ſpring from on high
Is come us for to viſit:
And thoſe for to illuminate,
Which do in darkneſſe ſit.
To lighten thoſe that ſhadowed be
With death and eke oppreſt:
And alſo for to guide our feet
the way to peace and reſt.

The Song of bleſſed *Marie*, called *Magnificat*.

For now behold all nations,
And generations all,
From this time forth for evermore
Shall me right bleſſed call:
Becauſe he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might:
Whoſe name be ever ſanctified,
And praiſed day and night.

For with his mercy and his grace
All men he doth inflame:
Throughout all generations,
To ſuch as feare his Name.
He ſhewed ſtrength with his great arme;
And made the proud to ſtart,
With all imaginations
That they have in their heart.

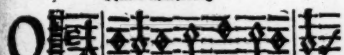
He hath put downe the mighty ones
From their ſupernall ſeat:
And did exalt the meeke in heart,
As he hath thought it meet.
The hungry he repleniſhed
With all things that were good:
And through his power he made the rich
Oft times to want their food.

And

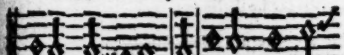
Nunc dimittis.

And calling to remembrance
His mercy every deale:
Hath holpen up aſsiſtantly
His ſervant Iſrael.
According to his promiſe made
To Abraham before:
And to his ſeed ſucceſsively,
To ſtand for evermore.

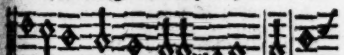
The ſong of *Simeon*, called *Nunc dimittis*.



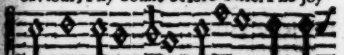
O Lord becauſe my hearts deſire Hath



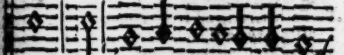
wiſhed long to ſee: My only Lord and



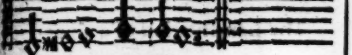
Saviour, Thy Sonne before I die. The joy



and health of all mankinde, Deſired long be



fore: Which now is come into the world,

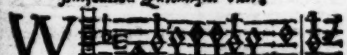


Of mercy bringing ſtore.

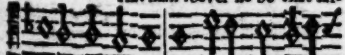
Thou ſuffereſt thy ſervant now
In peace for to depart,
According to thy holy Word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Becauſe mine eyes which thou haſt made
To give my body light,
Have now beheld thy ſaving health,
Which is the Lord of might.

Whom thou mercifully haſt ſet
(Of thine abundant grace)
In open ſight and viſible,
Before all peoples face.
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Satan over-quell:
And eke to be the glory of
Thy people Iſrael.

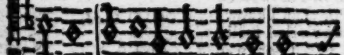
The Symbole or Creed of *Athanaſius*, called *Quicunque vult*.



WHat man ſoever he be that ſal-



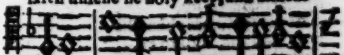
vation will attaine: The Catholike beliefe



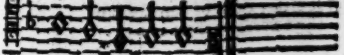
he muſt before all things remaine. Which

Quicunque vult.

faith unleſſe he holy keep, and undefi-



ledly: Without all doubt eternally



he ſhall be ſure to die.

The Catholike belief is this,
that God we worſhip one
In Trinity: and Trinity
in Unity alone.
So as we neither do confound
nor mix the Perſons three:
Nor yet the ſubſtance whole of one
in ſunder parted be.

One perſon of the Father is,
another of the Son:
Another perſon proper of
the Holy Ghoſt alone.
Of Father Son and Holy Ghoſt
but one the God-head is:
Like glory, coeternall eke
the Majeſty likewiſe.

Such as the Father is, ſuch is
the Son in each degree:
And ſuch alſo we do believe
the Holy Ghoſt to be:
Uncreate is the Father, and
uncreate is the Son:
The Holy Ghoſt uncreate, &
uncreate is each one.

Incomprehenſible Father is,
incomprehenſible Son:
And comprehenſible alſo is
the Holy Ghoſt of none.
The Father is eternall, and
the Son eternall ſo:
And in like ſort eternall is
the Holy Ghoſt alſo.

And yet though we believe that each
of theſe eternall be:
Yet there but one Eternall is,
and not eternals three.
As ne incomprehenſible we,
ne yet uncreate three:
But one incomprehenſible, one
uncreate hold to be:

Almighty ſo the Father is,
the Son almighty ſo:
And in like ſort almighty is
the Holy Ghoſt alſo.
And albeit that every one
of theſe almighty be:
Yet there but one almighty is,
and not almighties three.

The Father God is, God the Son,
God Holy Ghoſt alſo:
Yet are there not three Gods in all,
but one God and no mo.
So likewiſe Lord the Father is,
and Lord alſo the Son:

And Lord the Holy Ghoſt, yet are
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compel'd to grant
by Chriſtian verity,
Each of the perſons by himſelfe
both God and Lord to be.
So Catholike Religion
forbiddeth us alway,
That either Gods be three, or that
three Lords be there to ſay.

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create nor begot:
The Son is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got.
The Holy Ghoſt is of them both,
the Father and the Sonne:
Ne made, ne create, nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold, not three:
one Sonne alſo, not three:
One Holy Ghoſt alone, and not
three Holy Ghoſts to be,
None in this Trinity before
nor after other is
Ne greater any than the reſt:
ne leſſer be likewiſe.

But every one among themſelves
of all the Perſons three,
Together coeternall all
and all coequall be.
So Unity in Trinity,
as ſaid it is before:
And Trinity in Unity,
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man ſoever that
ſalvation will attaine:
This faith touching the Trinity,
of force he muſt retaine.
And needfull to eternall life
it is that every wight
Of the incarnating of Chriſt
our Lord believe aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
believe, and eke do know,
That Chriſt our Lord the Sonne of God,
is God and man alſo.
God of his Fathers ſubſtance, got
before the world began:
And of his mothers ſubſtance born,
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man
in one, one Jeſus Chriſt,
That doth of reaſonable ſoule,
and humane fleſh ſubſiſt.
Touching his God-head equall with
his Father God is he:
Touching his Man-hood, lower than
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God,
and very man alſo:
Yet is he but one Chriſt alone,
and is not perſons two.
One, not by turning of God-head
into the fleſh of man:
But by taking Man-hood to God,
this being one began.

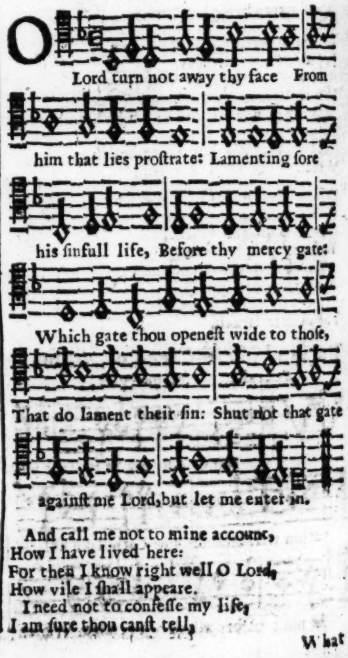
All one, not by confounding of
the ſubſtance into one:
But onely by the unity
that is of one perſon.
For as the reaſonable ſoule
and fleſh but one man is,
So in one perſon God and Man
is but one Chriſt likewiſe.

Who ſuffered for to ſave us all,
to hell he did deſcend:
The third day roſe againe from death,
to heaven he did aſcend.
He ſits at the right hand of God,
th'Almighty Father there:
From thence to judge the quick & dead,
againe he ſhall appeare.

At whoſe return all men ſhall riſe
with bodies new reſtor'd:
And of their own works they ſhall give
account unto the Lord.
And they into eternall life
ſhall go that have done well,
Who have done ill, ſhall go into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the Catholike beliefe,
who doth not faithfully
Believe the ſame, without all doubt
he ſaved cannot be.
To Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be evermore.

The Lamentation of a ſinner.



And call me not to mine accounts,
How I have lived here:
For then I know right well O Lord,
How vile I ſhall appeare.
I need not to confeſſe my life,
I am ſure thou canſt tell,

What

The Lords Prayer.

What I have beene and what I am,
I know thou know'ſt it well.

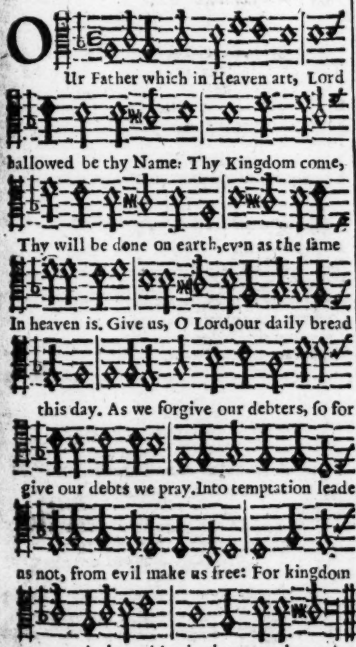
O Lord thou know'ſt what things be paſt
And eke the things that be:
Thou know'ſt alſo what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heavens and earth were made,
Thou know'ſt what things were then:
As all things elſe that have beene ſince,
Among the ſonnes of men.

And can the things that I have done,
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay nay, thou know'ſt them all O Lord,
Where they were done and when,
Wherefore with teares I come to thee,
To beg and to intreat:
Even as the childe that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beate.

So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercy doth abound:
Requiring mercy for my ſin,
To heale my deadly wound.
O Lord I need not to repeat,
What I do beg or crave:
Thou know'ſt (O Lord) before I aſk,
The thing that I would have.

Mercy good Lord, mercy I aſk,
This is the totall ſumme,
For mercy Lord is all my ſuit,
Lord let thy mercy come.

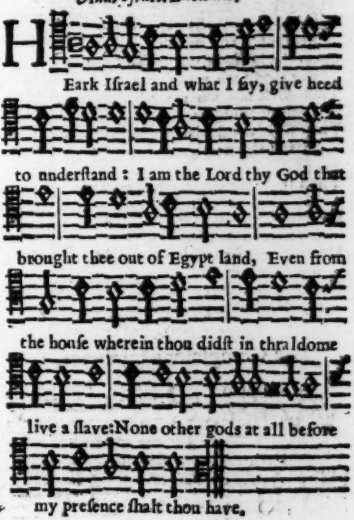
The Lords Prayer, or Pater noſter.



The X. Commandements.

The x. Commandements.

Audi Iſrael. Exod xx.



No manner graven image ſhalt
thou make at all to thee:
Nor any figure like by thee
ſhall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in Heaven above,
nor in the earth below:
Nor in the waters beneath the earth,
to them thou ſhalt not bow.

Nor ſhalt them ſerve, the Lord thy God
a jealous God am I:
That puniſh parents faults, unto
the third and fourth degree,
Upon their children that me hate:
and mercy do diſplay
To thouſands of ſuch as me love,
and my precepts obey.

The Name thou of the Lord thy God
in vaine ſhalt never uſe:
For him that takes his Name in vaine
the Lord will not excuſe.
Remember that thou holy keep
the ſacred Sabbath-day:
Six daies thou labour ſhalt, and do
thy needfull works alway.

The ſeventh day the Lord thy God
hath ſet to reſt upon:
No work then ſhalt thou do in it,
ne thou nor yet thy ſonne,
Thy daughter, ſervant, nor thy maid,
thine oxe, nor yet thine aſſe,
Nor ſtranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place.

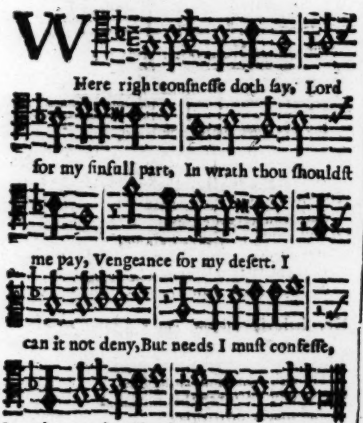
For in ſix daies, God heaven and earth,
and all therein did make:
And after thoſe his reſt he did
upon the ſeventh day take.
Wherefore he bleſt the day that he
for reſting did ordaine:

And ſtand to himſelfe alone
appointed to remaine.

Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolong'd thy daies may be
Upon the land, the which the Lord
thy God hath given thee.
Thou ſhalt not murther. Thou ſhalt not
commit adultery.
Thou ſhalt not ſteale. Nor witneſſe falſe
againſt thy neighbour be.

Thou ſhalt not covet houſe that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne covet ſhalt in having of
his wife to do him wrong:
Nor his man-ſervant nor his maid,
nor Oxe nor Aſſe of his:
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The Complaint of a ſinner.



But if it be thy will
With ſinners to contend:
Then all thy flock ſhall ſpill,
And be loſt without end.
For who lives here ſo right,
That rightly he can ſay,
He ſins not in thy ſight,
Full oft and every day?

The Scripture plaine tels me)
The righteous man offendeth
Seven times a day 'gainſt thee
Whereon thy wrath dependeths
So that the righteous man
Doth walk in no ſuch paths
But he fals now and than
In danger of thy wrath.

Then ſith the caſe ſo ſtands,
That even the man right wiſe
Fals oft in ſinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may riſe:
Lord, I that am unjuſt,
And righteouſneſſe none have:
Whereto then ſhall I truſt,
My ſinfull ſoule to ſave?

But truly to that poſt,
Whereto I cleave and ſhall:
Which is thy mercy moſt,
Lord let thy mercy fall.
And mitigate thy mood,
Or els we periſh all:
The price of this thy bloud,
Wherein mercy I call.

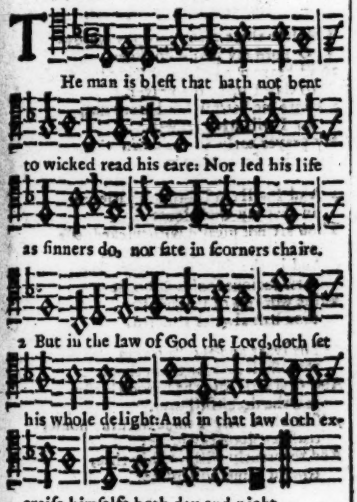
The Scripture doth declare,
No drop of bloud in thee:
But that thou didſt not ſpare
To ſhed each drop for me.
Now let thoſe drops moſt ſweet
So moiſt my heart ſo drie,
That I with ſin repleat,
May live, and ſin may die.

That being mortified,
This ſin of mine in me,
I may be ſanctified,
By grace of thine in thee:
So that I never fall
Into ſuch mortall ſin:
That my foes infernall
Rejoyce my death therein.

But vouchſafe me to keep
From thoſe infernall foes:
And from that lake ſo deep,
Whereas no mercy growes.
And I ſhall ſing the ſongs,
Confirmed with the juſt:
That unto thee belongs,
Which art my only truſt.

The Pſalmes of DAVID in Meeter.

Beatus vir. Pſal.j. T.S.



THe man is bleſt that hath not bent
to wicked read his eare: Nor led his life
as ſinners do, nor ſate in ſcorners chaire.

2 But in the law of God the Lord, doth ſet
his whole delight: And in that law doth exerciſe himſelfe both day and night.

3 He ſhall be like the tree that growes
faſt by the rivers ſide,
Which bringeth forth moſt pleaſant fruit
in her due time and tide.
Whoſe leafe ſhall never fade nor fall
but flouriſh ſtill and ſtand:
Even ſo all things ſhall proſper well
that this man takes in hand.

4 So ſhall not the ungodly men,
they ſhall be nothing ſo,
But as the duſt which from the earth
the winde drives to and fro,
5 Therefore ſhall not the wicked men
in judgement ſtand upright:
Nor yet the ſinners with the juſt,
ſhall come in place or ſight.

6 For why? the way of godly men
unto the Lord is known:
And eke the way of wicked men
ſhall quite be overthrown.

Quare fremuerunt. Pſal.ij. T.S.

Sing this as the 1. Pſalme.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raiſe?
what rage was in their braine?
Why did the Jewiſh people muſe,
ſeeing all is but vaine?
2 The Kings and Rulers of the earth
conſpire and are all bent,
Againſt the Lord and Chriſt his Son,
which he among us ſent.

3 Shall we be bound to them, ſay they?
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law
let us reject the yoke.
4 But he that in the heaven dwels,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking ſtocks,
throughout the world ſo wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will ſay
to them upon a day:
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will ſay:
6 I have anointed him my King
upon my holy hill:
I will therefore Lord preach thy Law
and eke declare thy will.

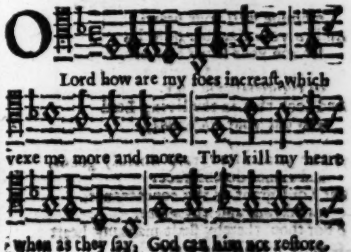
7 For in this wiſe the Lord himſelfe
did ſay to me I wot:
Thou art my deare and onely Son,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will give to thee,
as heires at thy requeſt:
The ends and coaſts of all the earth
by thee ſhall be poſſeſt.

9 Thou ſhalt them bruiſe even with a mace,
as men under foot trod:
And as the potters ſheards ſhalt break
them with an iron rod.
10 Now ye O Kings and Rulers all,
be wiſe therefore and learn'd:
By whom the matters of the world
be judged and diſcern'd.

11 See that ye ſerve the Lord above
in trembling and in feare:
See that with reverence ye rejoyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kiſſe and eke embrace
his bleſſed Son I ſay:
Leſt in his wrath ye ſuddenly
periſh in the mid way.

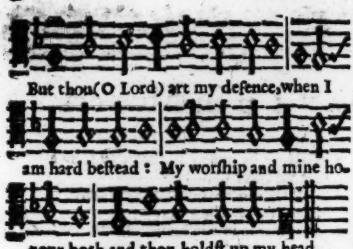
13 Ifonce his wrath never ſo ſmall,
ſhall kindle in his breſt:
O then all they that truſt in Chriſt,
ſhall happy be and bleſt.

Domine quid. Pſal.iij. T.S.



O Lord how are my foes increaſt, which
vexe me more and more. They kill my heart
when as they ſay, God can him not reſtore.

But



4 Then with my voice upon the Lord
I did both call and cry:
And he out of his holy hill
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me down and quietly
I ſlept and roſe againe:
For why I know aſſuredly,
the Lord will me ſuſtaine.

6 If ten thouſand had hem'd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art ſtill my Lord and God,
my Saviour and mine aid.
Riſe up therefore, ſave me, my God,
for now to thee I call:
7 For thou haſt broke the cheeks & teeth
of theſe wicked men all.

8 Salvation only doth belong
to thee O Lord above:
Thou doſt beſtow upon thy folk
thy bleſsing and thy love.

Cum invocarem. Pſal. iiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O God that art my righteouſneſſe,
Lord heare me when I call,
Thou haſt ſet me at liberty,
when I was bound and thrall.
2 Have mercy Lord therefore on me,
and grant me my requeſt:
For unto thee unceſſantly,
to cry I will not reſt.

3 O mortall men how long will ye
my glory thus deſpite?
Why wander ye in vanity,
and follow after lies?
4 Know ye that good and godly men
the Lord doth take and chuſe:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuſe.

5 Sin not, but ſtand in awe therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly,
ſee you your ſelves convert.
6 Offer to God the ſacrifice
of righteouſneſſe I ſay:
And look that in the living Lord
you put your truſt alway.

7 The greater ſort crave worldly goods,
and riches do embrace:
But Lord grant us thy countenance,
thy favour and thy grace.
8 For thou thereby ſhalt make my heart
more joyfull and more glad,
Then they that of their corne and wine
full great increaſe have had.

9 In peace therefore lie down will I,
taking my reſt and ſleep:
For thou onely wilt me O Lord,
alone in ſafety keep.

Verba mea auribus. Pſal. v. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

INcline thine eares unto my words,
O Lord my plaint conſider:
2 And heare my voice, my King, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime, Lord tarry not,
for I will have reſpect,
My prayer early in the morn
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will truſt through patience
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleaſ'd with wickedneſſe
and ill with thee dwels none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall never ſtand
theſe furious fooles O Lord:
Vaine workers of iniquity,
thou haſt alwaies abhor'd.

6 The lyars and the flatterers
thou ſhalt deſtroy them than:
And God will hate the blood-thirſty,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine houſe,
truſting upon thy grace:
And reverently will worſhip thee,
toward thine holy place.

8 Lord leade me in thy righteouſneſſe,
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I ſhall walk,
before my face diſcloſe.
9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their heart is foule and vaine:
Their throat an open ſepulchre,
their tongues do gloſe and faine.

10 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subvert them in their heapes of ſin,
which have rebellion wrought.
11 But thoſe that put their truſt in thee,
let them be glad alwaies:
And render thanks for thy defence,
and give thy Name the praiſe.

12 For thou with favour wilt increaſe
the juſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace as with a ſhield,
defend him from all ill.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal. vi. T.S.

Sing this as the 1. Pſalme.

LOrd in thy wrath reprove me not,
though I deſerve thine ire:
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord I thee deſire.
2 For I am weak, therefore O Lord,
of mercy me forbeare:
And heale me Lord, for why thou know'ſt
my bones do quake for feare.

3 My ſoule is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently:

But

But Lord how long wilt thou delay,
to cure my miſery?
4 Lord turn thee to thy wonted grace,
my filly ſoule up take:
O ſave me not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercies ſake.

5 For why? no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee (O Lord)
in the infernal pit?
6 So grievous is my plaint and mone,
that I wax wondrous faint:
All the night long I waſh my bed
with teares of my complaint.

7 My ſight is dim, and waxeth old
with anguiſh of my heart:
For feare of thoſe that be my foes,
and would my ſoule ſubvert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that work iniquity:
For why? the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and cry.

9 He heard not onely the requeſt
and prayer of my heart:
But it received at my hands,
and took it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me,
the Lord will ſoon deſame:
And ſuddenly confound them all
to their rebuke and ſhame.

Domine Deus meus. Pſal.vij.T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord my God I put my truſt,
and confidence in thee:
Save me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliver me.
2 Leſt like a Lion he me teare,
and rend in pieces ſmall,
While there is none to ſuccour me
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God if I have done
the thing that is not right:
Or elſe if I be found in fault,
or guilty in thy ſight.
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or leſt him in diſtreſſe:
Which me purſu'd moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſleſſe.

5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoule,
and eke my life down thruſt
Unto the earth, and alſo lay
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Start up O Lord now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to paine:
Performe the kingdome promiſed
to me which wrong ſuſtaine.

7 Then ſhall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing,
If thou declare for love of them,
thy ſelfe as Lord and King.
8 And as thou art of all men Judge,
O Lord now judge thou me
According to my righteouſneſſe,
and mine integrity.

The ſecond Part.

9 Lord ceaſe the hate of wicked men;
and be the juſt mans guide:
By whom the ſecrets of all hearts
are ſearched and deſcri'd.
10 I take my help to come of God
in all my paine and ſmart:
That doth preſerve all thoſe that be
of pure and perfect heart.

11 The juſt man and the wicked both
God judgeth by his power:
So that he feels his mighty hand
even every day and houre.
12 Except he change his minde, I die;
for even as he ſhould ſmite.
He whets his ſword, his bowe he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

13 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrowes keene and ſharp,
For them that do me perſecute,
whilſt he doth miſchief warp.
14 But lo though he in travell be
of his deviliſh fore-caſt:
And of his miſchief once conceiv'd,
yet brings forth nought at laſt.

15 He digs a ditch and delves it deep,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he ſhall fall into the pit
that he dig'd up for other.
16 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred:
And all the miſchief that he wrought,
ſhall fall upon his head.

17 I will give thanks to God therefore,
that judgeth righteouſly:
And with my ſong will praiſe the Name
of him that is moſt high.

Domine Deus noſter. Pſal.viij.T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O God our Lord how wonderfull
are thy works every where:
Whoſe fame ſurmounts in dignity,
above the heavens cleare!
2 Even by the mouthes of ſucking babes
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in thoſe babes thy might is ſeen,
thy graces they diſcloſe.

3 And when I ſee the heavens high,
the works of thine owne hand:
The Sun, the Moon and all the ſtarres,
in order as they ſtand.
4 What thing is man (Lord) think I then
that thou doſt him remember?
Or what is mans poſterity,
that thou doſt it conſider?

5 For thou haſt made him little leſſe
then Angels in degree:
And thou haſt crowned him alſo
with glory and dignity.
6 Thou haſt preferr'd him to be Lord
of all thy works of wonder:
And at his feet haſt ſet all things,
that he ſhould keep them under.

7 As ſheep, and neat and all beaſts elſe
that in the fields do feed:
8 Fowles of the ayre, fiſh in the ſea,
and all that therein breed.

9 There-

9 Therefore muſt I fly once againe,
O God that art our Lord:
How famous and how wonderfull
are thy works through the world.

Confitebor tibi Dom. Pſal.ix.T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

WIth heart & mouth unto the Lord
will I ſing land and praiſe:
And ſpeak of all thy wondrous works,
and them declare alwaies.
2 I will be glad and much rejoyce,
in thee O God moſt hie:
And make my ſongs extoll thy Name
above the ſtarrie skie.

3 For that my foes are driven back,
and turned unto flight:
They fall down flat, and are deſtroid
by thy great power and might.
4 Thou haſt revenged all my wrong,
my griefe and all my grudge:
Thou doſt with juſtice heare my cauſe
moſt like a righteous Judge.

5 Thou doſt rebuke the heathen folk,
and wicked ſo confounde:
That afterward the memory
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou haſt made good diſpatch,
and all their townes deſtroide:
Thou haſt their fame with them defaced,
through all the world ſo wide.

7 Know thou that he which is above
for evermore ſhall raigne,
And in the ſeat of equity
true judgement will maintaine.
8 With juſtice he will keep and guide
the world and every wight:
And ſo will yeeld with equity
to every man his right.

9 He is protector of the poore,
what time they be oppreſt:
He is in all adverſity
their refuge and their reſt.
10 All they that know thy holy Name
therefore ſhall traſt in thee:
For thou forſakeſt not their ſait
in their neceſsity.

The ſecond Part.

11 Sing Pſalmes therefore unto the Lord,
that dwels in Sion hill:
Publiſh among all nations,
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindfull of the bloud
of thoſe that be oppreſt:
Forgetting not the afflicted heart
that ſeeks to him for reſt.

13 Have mercy Lord on me poore wretch
whoſe enemies ſtill remaine:
Which from the gates of death art wont,
to raiſe me up againe.
14 In Sion that I might ſet forth
thy praiſe with heart and voice:
And that in thy ſalvation Lord,
my ſoule might ſtill rejoyce.

15 The heathen ſtick faſt in the pit
that they themſelves prepar'd:
And in the net that they did ſet,
their own feet faſt are mar'd.

16 God ſhews his judgements, which were good
for every man to mark:
When as ye ſee the wicked man
lie trap'd in his own wark.

17 The wicked and deceitfull men
go down to hell for ever:
And all the people of the world
that will not God remember.
18 But ſure the Lord will not forget
the poore mans grief and paine
The patient people never look
for help of God in vaine.

19 O Lord ariſe leſt men prevaile
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folk receive
their judgement in thy ſight.
20 Lord ſtrike ſuch terror, feare and dread
into the hearts of them:
That they may know aſſuredly,
they be but mortall men.

Vt quid Domine. Pſal.x.T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

WHat is the cauſe that thou O Lord
art now ſo farre from thine?
And keepeſt cloſe thy countenance
from us this troublous time?
2 The poore do periſh by the proud
and wicked mens deſire:
Let them be taken in the craft
that they themſelves conſpire.

3 For in the luſt of his own heart
th'ungodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praiſe himſelfe,
and doth the Lord deſpight:
4 He is ſo proud, that right and wrong
he ſetteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God ſaith he,
or thus he thinks in heart.

5 Becauſe his waies do proſper ſtill,
he doth thy lawes neglect:
And with a blaſt doth puffe againſt
ſuch as would him correct.
6 Tuſh tuſh ſaith he, I have no dread,
leſt mine eſtate ſhould change:
And why? for all adverſity
to him is very ſtrange.

7 His mouth is full of curſednesſe,
of fraud, deceit and guile:
Under his tongue doth miſchief ſit,
and travell all the while.
8 He lieth hid in waies and holes,
to ſlay the innocent:
Againſt the poore that paſſe him by,
his cruell eyes are bent.

9 And like a Lyon privily
lies lurking in his den:
If he may ſnare them in his net,
to ſpoil poore ſimple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily
he croucheth down I ſay:
So are great heapes of poore men made
by his ſtrong power his prey.

The ſecond Part.

11 Tuſh God forgetteth this, ſaith he,
therefore I may be bold:
His countenance is caſt aſide,
he doth it not behold.

13 Ariſe O Lord, O God, in whom
the poore mans hope doth reſt:
Lift up thy hand, forgot not Lord,
the poore that be oppreſt.

14 What blaſphemie is this to thee,
Lord doſt thou not abhorre it?
To heare the wicked in their heart
ſay tuſh, thou car'ſt not for it?
15 But thou ſeeſt all their wickedneſſe,
and well doſt underſtand
That friendleſſe and poore fatherleſſe
are left into thy hand.

16 Of wicked and malicious men,
then break the power for ever:
That they with their iniquity
may periſh altogether.
17 The Lord ſhall raigne for evermore,
as King and God alone:
And he will chaſe the heathen folk
out of the land each one.

18 Thou hear'ſt (O Lord) the poore mans plaint,
their prayer and requeſt:
Their hearts thou wilt confirme untill
thine eares to heare be preſt.
19 To judge the poore and fatherleſſe,
and help them to their right:
That they may be no more oppreſt
by men of worldly might.

In Domino confido. Pſal. xj. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

1 TRuſt in God, how dare ye then
ſay thus my ſoule untill?
Flie hence as faſt as any fowle,
and hide you in your hill.
2 Behold the wicked bend their bowes,
and make their arrowes preſt,
To ſhoot in ſecret, and to hurt
the ſound and harmeleſſe breſt.

3 Of worldly hope all ſtaies were ſhrunk,
and clearely brought to nought:
Alas the juſt and righteous man,
what evil hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his Temple is,
moſt holy and moſt high,
And in the heavens hath his ſeat
of royall majeſty.

The poore and ſimple mans eſtate,
conſidereth in his minde:
And ſearcheth out full narrowly
the maners of mankinde:
5 And with a chearfull countenance
the righteous man will uſe:
But in his heart he doth abhorre
all ſuch as miſchief muſe.

6 And on the ſinners caſteth ſnares,
as thick as any raine:
Fire and brimſtone, & whirl-windes thick,
appointed for their paine.
7 Ye ſee then how a righteous God
doth righteouſneſſe embrace:
And to the juſt and upright men
ſhewes forth his pleaſant face.

Salvum me fac. Pſal. xij. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

1 HElp Lord for good and godly men
do periſh and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men
is parted cleane away.
2 Who ſo doth with his neighbour talk,
his talk is all but vaine
For every man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie, and faine.

3 But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be ſo ſtout,
To ſpeak proud words and make great brags
the Lord ſoon cuts them out.
4 For they ſay ſtill we will prevaile,
our tongues ſhall us extoll:
Our tongues are ours we ought to ſpeak,
what Lord ſhall us controll?

5 But for the great complaint and cry
of poore and men oppreſt:
Ariſe will I now ſaith the Lord,
and them reſtore to reſt.
6 Gods Word is like to ſilver pure,
that from the earth is tri'd:
And hath no leſſe then ſeven times
in fire been puriſi'd.

7 Now ſith thy promiſe is to help,
Lord keep thy promiſe then:
And ſave us now and evermore,
from this ill kinde of men.
8 For now this wicked world is full
of miſchiefs manifold:
When vanity with worldly men
ſo highly is extold.

Vſque quo Domine. Pſal. xiij. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

1 HOw long wilt thou forget me Lord,
ſhall I nere be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy viſage hide,
as though thou wert offended?
2 In heart and minde how long ſhall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke ſhall my deadly foes
thus triumph over me?

3 Behold me now my Lord my God,
and heare me ſore oppreſt:
Lighten mine eyes, leſt that I ſleep
as one by death poſſeſt.
4 Leſt that mine enemies ſay to me,
behold I do prevaile:
Leſt they alſo that hate my ſoule,
rejoyce to ſee me quaile.

5 But from thy mercy and goodneſſe,
my hope ſhall never ſtirre:
In thy reliefe and ſaving health
right glad ſhall be my heart.
6 I will give thanks unto the Lord,
and praiſes to him ſing:
Becauſe he hath heard my requeſt,
and granted my willing.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. xiij. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

1 THere is no God as fooliſh man
affirme in their mad mood:
Their drifts are all corrupt and vaine,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord beheld from heaven high
the whole race of mankinde:
And ſaw not one that ſought indeed
the living God to finde,

3 They

2 They went all wide and were corrupt,
and truly there was none
That in the world did any good,
I ſay, there was not one.
4 Is all their judgement ſo farre loſt,
that all work miſchief ſtill?
Eating my people even as bread,
not one to ſeek Gods will?

5 When they thus rage, then ſuddenly
great feare on them ſhall fall:
For God doth love the righteous men,
and will maintaine them all.
6 Ye mock the doings of the poore,
to their reproach and ſhame:
Becauſe they put their truſt in God,
and call upon his name.

7 But who ſhall give thy people health,
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill?
8 Even when thou ſhalt reſtore againe
ſuch as were captive led:
Then Jacob ſhall therein rejoyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Domine quis. Pſal.xv.T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord within thy Tabernacle,
who ſhall inhabit ſtill!
Or whom wilt thou receive to dwell
in thy moſt holy hill?
2 The man whoſe life is uncorrupt,
whoſe works are juſt and ſtraight:
Whoſe heart doth think the very truth,
whoſe tongue ſpeakes no deceit.

3 Nor to his neighbour doth none ill,
in body, goods or name:
Nor willingly doth move falſe tales,
which might empaire the fame.
4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But thoſe that love and feare the Lord,
he maketh much of them.

5 His oath and all his promiſes
that keepeth faithfully:
Although he make his covenant ſo,
that he doth loſe thereby.
6 That putteth not to uſury
his money and his coyne:
Ne for to hurt the innocent,
doth bribe or elſe purloyne,

7 Who ſo doth all things as you ſee,
that here is to be done:
Shall never periſh in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Conſerva me. Pſal.xvj.T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

L Ord keep me, for I truſt in thee,
and do confeſſe indeed
Thou art my God, and of my goods,
O Lord thou haſt no need.
2 I give my goods unto the Saints
that in the world do dwell:
And namely to the faithfull flock
in vertue that excell.

3 They ſhal heap ſorrowes on their heads,
which run as they were mad,
To offer to the idol gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for their bloudy ſacrifice,
and offrings of that ſort,
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips ſhall make report.

5 For why? the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that doſt maintaine
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beauty did excell:
Mine heritage aſsign'd to me,
doth pleaſe me wondrous weſl.

7 I thank the Lord that cauſed me
to underſtand the right:
For by his meanes my ſecret thoughts
do teach me every night.
8 I ſet the Lord ſtill in my ſight,
and truſt him over all:
For he doth ſtand on my right hand,
therefore I ſhall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue alſo
do both rejoyce together:
My fleſh and body reſt in hope,
when I this thing conſider.
10 Thou wilt not leave my ſoul in grave,
for Lord, thou loveſt me:
Nor yet wilt give thy holy one,
corruption for to ſee.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life,
for all treaſure and ſtore
Of perfect joy are in thy face,
and power for evermore.

Exaudi Domine. Pſal.xvij.T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord give eare to my juſt cauſe,
attend when I complaine:
And heare the prayer that I put forth,
with lips that do not faine.
2 And let the judgement of my cauſe
proceed alwaies from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and cleare
this my ſimplicity.

3 Thou haſt well tri'd me in the night,
and yet couldſt nothing finde
That I have ſpoken with my tongue,
that was not in my minde.
4 As for the works of wicked men,
and paths perverſe and ill,
For love of thy moſt holy Name,
I have refrained ſtill.

5 Then in thy paths that be moſt pure,
ſtay me Lord and preſerve:
That from the way wherein I walk,
my ſteps may never ſwerve.
6 For I do call to thee O Lord,
ſurely thou wilt me aid:
Then heare my prayer & weigh right well
the words that I have ſaid.

7 O thou the Saviour of all them
that put their truſt in thee;

Declare thy ſtrength on them that ſpurn
againſt thy Majeſty.
8 O keep me as thou wouldeſt keep
the apple of thine eye:
And under covert of thy winge
defend me ſecretly.

The ſecond Part.

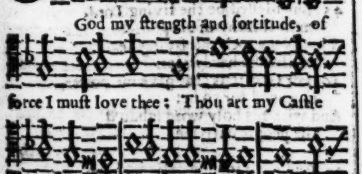
9 From wicked men that trouble me,
and daily me anoy:
And from my foes that go about
my ſoule for to deſtroy.
10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth
ſo full are they and fat:
That in their pride they do not ſpare
to ſpeake they care not what.

11 They lie in wait where I ſhould paſſe,
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchief in their minde
to caſt me to the ground.
12 Much like a Lion greedily
that would his prey embrace:
Or lurking like a Lions whelp,
within ſome ſecret place.

13 Up Lord, in haſte prevent my foe,
and caſt him at thy feet:
Save thou my ſoule from the ill man,
and with the ſword him ſmite.
14 Deliver me Lord by thy power,
out of theſe tyrants hands:
Which now ſo long time raigned have,
and kept us in their bands.

15 I meane from worldly men, to whom
all worldly goods are life:
That have no hope nor part of joy,
but in this preſent life.
16 Thou of thy ſtore their bellies fil'ſt
with pleaſure to their minde:
Their children have enough and leave
to theirs the reſt behinde.

17 But I ſhall with pure conſcience
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake I ſhall be ſull
of thine image and grace.

Diligam te Dom. Pſal. xviij. T. S.

3 When I ſing laud unto the Lord,
moſt worthy to be ſerv'd:
Then from my foes I am right ſure,
that I ſhall be preſerv'd:
4 The pangs of death did compaſſe me,
and bound me every where:
The flowing waves of wickedneſſe
did put me in great feare.

5 The ſlie and ſubtill ſnares of hell
were round about me ſet:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beſet with pain and grief,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did hear my plaine
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power, that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake:
Yea the foundation of the mount
of Baſan for to ſhake.
8 And from his noſtrils came a ſmoke,
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coles
of hot conſuming fire.

9 The Lord deſcended from above,
and bowed the heavens high:
And underneath his feet he caſt
the darkneſſe of the skie.
10 On Cherubs and on Cherubins
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the windes
came flying all abroad.

The ſecond Part.

11 And like a den moſt dark he made
his hid and ſecret place:
With waters black and airy clouds
environed he was.
12 But when the preſence of his face
in brightneſſe ſhall appear:
Then clouds conſume, and in their ſtead
come hail and coles of fire.

13 The fiery darts and thunder-bolts
diſperſe them here and there:
And with his often lightenings
he puts them in great feare.
14 Lord, at thy wrath and threatenings,
and at thy chiding chear
The ſprings and the foundations
of all the world appear.

15 And from above the Lord ſent down
to fetch me from below:
And pluck'd me out of waters great,
that would me overflow.
16 And me delivered from my foes
that would have made me thrall:
Yea from ſuch foes as were too ſtrong
for me to deal withall.

17 They did prevent me to oppreſſe
in time of my great grief:
But yet the Lord was my defence,

my ſuccour and relief.
18 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free:
And kept me ſafe, becauſe he had
a favour unto me.

19 And as I was in innocent,
ſo did he me regard:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands
he gave me my reward.
20 For that I walked in his waies,
and in his paths have trod:
And have not ſinned wickedly
againſt my Lord and God.

The third Part.

21 But evermore I have reſpect
to his law and decree:
His ſtatutes and commandements
I caſt not out from me.
22 But pure and clean and uncorrupt,
appear'd before his face:
And did refrain from wickedneſſe,
and ſin in any caſe.

23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I have done aright:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
appearing in his ſight.
24 For Lord with him that holy is,
wilt thou be holy eeo,
And with the good and vertuous men
right vertuouſly wilt do.

25 And to the loving and elect
thy love thou wilt reſerve:
And thou wilt uſe the wicked men,
as wicked men deſerve.
26 For thou doſt ſave the ſimple folk
in trouble when they lie:
And doſt bring downe the countenance
of them that look full high.

27 The Lord will lighe my candle ſo,
that it ſhall ſhine full bright:
The Lord my God will make alſo
my darkneſſe to be light.
28 For by thy help an hoſt of men
diſcomfit Lord I ſhall:
By thee I ſcale and over-leap
the ſtrength of any wall.

29 Unſpotted are the waies of God,
his word is purely tri'd:
He is a ſure defence to ſuch
as in his faith abide.
30 For who is God except the Lord,
for other there is none:
Or els who is omnipotent,
ſaving our God alone?

The fourth Part.

31 The God that girdeth me with ſtrength
is he that I do mean:
That all the waies wherein I walk,
did evermore keep clean.
32 That made my feet like to the Harts,
in ſwifteneſſe of my pace:
And for my ſurety brought me forth
into an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands
to battell and to fight:
To break in ſunder barres of braſſe,
he gave mine armes the might.
34 Thou teacheſt me thy ſaving health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy love and familiarity
doth ſtill increaſe my power.

35 And under me thou makeſt plaine
the way where I ſhould walk:
So that my feet ſhall never ſlip,
nor ſtumble at a balk.
36 And fiercely I purſue and take
my foes that me anoid:
And from the field do not return,
till they be all deſtroid.

37 So I ſuppreſſe and wound my foes,
that they can riſe no more:
For at my feet they fall down flat,
I ſtrike them all ſo ſore.
38 For thou doſt gird me with thy ſtrength
to warre in ſuch a wiſe:
That they be all ſcattered abroad,
that up againſt me riſe.

39 Lord thou haſt put into mine hands
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou doſt divide
in ſunder with thy ſtroke.
40 They call'd for help, but none gave eare,
nor help them with relief:
Yea to the Lord they call'd for help,
yet heard he not their griefe.

The fift Part.

41 And ſtill like duſt before the winde,
I drive them under feet:
And ſweep them out like filthy clay,
that ſticketh in the ſtreet.
42 Thou keep'ſt me from ſeditious folk
that ſtill in ſtrife are led:
And thou doſt of the heathen folk
appoint me to be head.

43 A people ſtrange to me unknowne,
and yet they ſhall me ſerve:
And at the firſt obey my word,
whereas mine own will ſwerve.
44 I ſhall be irkſome to mine own,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the living Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe:
That is my rock and ſaving health,
praiſed be he alwaies.
46 For God it is that gave me power,
revenged for to be:
And with his holy word ſubdu'd
the people unto me.

47 And from my foe delivered me,
and ſet me above thoſe
That cruell and ungodly were,
and up againſt me roſe.
48 And for this cauſe O Lord my God,
to thee give thanks I ſhall:
And ſing out praiſes to thy Name,
among the Gentiles all:

49 That gaveſt great proſperity
unto the King I ſay:

To

To David thine anointed King
and to his ſeed for ay.

Cœli enarrant. Pſal.xix.T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

THe heavens and the firmament
do wondrouſly declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his works, and what they are.
2 The wondrous works of God appeare
by every daies ſucceſſe:
The nights likewiſe which their race run
the ſelf ſame thing expreſſe.

3 There is no language, tongue or ſpeech
where their ſound is not heard:
Is all the earth and coaſts thereof
their knowledge is confer'd.
4 In them the Lord made for the Sun
a place of great renown:
Who like a bride-groome ready trim'd,
doth from his chamber come.

5 And as a valiant champion,
who for to get a prize,
With joy doth haſte to take in hand,
ſome noble enterpriſe.
6 And all the skie from end to end
he compaſſeth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heat,
but he will finde it out.

7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his covenant ſure?
Converting ſoules, and making wiſe
the ſimple and obſcure!
8 Juſt are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and minde:
His precepts pure and do give light
to eyes that be full blinde.

9 The feare of God is excellent,
and doth endure for ever:
The judgements of the Lord are true,
and righteous altogether.
10 And more to be embrac'd alway,
then fined gold I ſay:
The hony and the hony-combe
are not ſo ſweet as they.

11 By them thy ſervant is fore-warn'd
to have God in regard:
And in performance of the ſame,
there ſhall be great reward.
12 But Lord what earthly man doth know
the errours of his life?
Then cleanſe me from my ſecret ſins,
which are in me moſt rife.

13 And keep me that preſumptuous ſins
prevaile not over me:
And ſo ſhall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one,
For my Redeemer and my ſtrength,
O Lord thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Dom. Pſal.xx. T.S.

Sing this as the 14. Pſalme.

IN trouble and adverſity,
the Lord God heare thee ſtill:
The Majeſty of Jacobs God
defend thee from all ill.
2 And ſend thee from his holy place
his help at every need:
And ſo in Sion ſtabliſh thee,
and make thee ſtrong indeed.

3 Remembring well the ſacrifice
that now to him is done:
And ſo receive right thankfully
thy burnt offrings each one.
4 According to thy hearts deſire,
the Lord grant unto thee:
And all thy counſell and device,
full well performe may he.

5 We ſhall rejoyce when thou haſt ſav'd,
and our banners diſplay
Unto the Lord, which thy requeſts
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his anointed ſave,
I know well by his grace.
And ſend him help by his right hand,
out of his holy place.

7 In chariots ſome put confidence,
and ſome in horſes ruſh:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promiſe juſt.
8 They fall down flat, but we do riſe
and ſtand up ſtedfaſtly.
9 Now ſave and help us Lord and King
on thee when we do cry.

Domine in virtute. Pſal.xxi. T.S.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

O Lord how joyfull is the King,
in thy ſtrength and thy power?
How vehemently doth he rejoyce
in thee his Saviour?
2 For thou haſt given unto him
his godly hearts deſire:
To him nothing thou haſt denied
of that he did require.

3 Thou didſt prevent him with thy gifts
and bleſſings manifold:
And thou haſt ſet upon his head,
a crowne of perfect gold.
4 And when he aſked life of thee,
thereof thou mad'ſt him ſure:
To have long life, yea ſuch a life
as ever ſhall endure.

5 Great is his glory by thy help,
thy benefit and aid:
Great worſhip and great honour both
thou haſt upon him laid.
6 Thou wilt give him felicity,
that never ſhall decay:
And with thy chearefull countenance
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why, the King doth ſtrongly truſt
in God for to prevaile:
Wherefore his goodneſſe and his grace
will not that he ſhall quaile.
8 But let thine enemies feele thy force,
and thoſe that thee withſtand,
Finde out thy foes, and let them feel
the power of thy right hand.

9 And like an oven burn them Lord,
in fiery flame and fume:

Thine anger shall destroy them all,
and fire shall them consume.
10 And thou shalt root out of the earth
their fruit that should increase:
And from the number of thy folk
their seed shall end and cease:

11 For why, much mischief did they muse
against thy holy Name:
Yet did they faile, and had no power
for to perform the same.
12 But as a mark thou shalt them set
in a most open place:
And charge thy bow-strings readily
against thine enemies face.

13 Be thou exalted Lord therefore
in thy strength every houre:
So shall we sing right solemnly,
praising thy might and power.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. xxij. T. S.

Sing this as the 21. Psalme.

O God my God, wherefore dost thou
for sake me utterly?
And helpest not where I do make
my great complaint and cry?
2 To thee my God even all day long
I do bewery and crie:
I cease not all the night and yet
thou dost rest not at all.

3 Even thou that in thy Sanctuary,
and holy place dost dwell,
Thou art the comfort and the joy,
and glory of Israel.
4 And he in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for ever:
And when they put their trust in thee,
thou didst them aye deliver.

5 They were deliver'd ever when
they called on thy Name:
And for their sin they had in thee,
they were not put to shame.
6 But I am now become a worm,
more like than any man:
An out-cast whom the people scorn,
with all the spite they can.

7 All men despise as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their heads,
and on this wise they say.
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his favour and his love
Let him redeeme and help him now
his power if he will prove.

9 But Lord out of my mothers wombe
I came by thy behest:
Thou didst preserve me still in hope,
while I did suck her brest.
10 I was committed from my birth,
with thee to have abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe,
thou hast been ere my God.

The second Part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me
in this my present griefe:
Since I have none to be my help,
my succour and reliefe.
12 So many buls do compasse me,
that be full strong of heads:
Yea buls so fat, as though they had
in Basan field been fed.

13 They gape upon me greedily,
as though they would me slay:
Much like a Lion roaring out,
and ramping for his prey.
14 But I drop downe like water shed,
my joynts in sunder break:
My heart doth in my body melt,
like waxe against the heat.

15 And like a potsheard drieth my strength,
my tongue it cleaveth fast
Unto my jawes, and I am brought
to dust of death at last.
16 And many dogs do compasse me,
and wicked counsell eke
Conspire against me cursedly,
they pierce my hands and feet:

17 I may tell all my bones, so that I
might all my bones have told:
Yet still upon me they do look,
and still they me behold.
18 My garments they divided eke
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they did cast lots,
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore I pray thee be not farre
from me at my great need:
But rather sith thou art my strength,
to help me Lord make speed.
20 And from the sword Lord save my soul
by thy might and thy power:
And keep my soule, thy darling deare,
from dogs that would devoure.

21 And from the Lions mouth that would
me all in sunder shiver:
And from the hornes of Unicornes
Lord safely me deliver.
22 Then shall I to my brethren all
thy majesty record,
And in thy Church shal praise the Name
of thee the living Lord.

The third Part.

23 All ye that feare him praise the Lord,
thou Jacob honour him:
And all ye seed of Israel,
with reverence worship him.
24 For he despiseth not the poore,
he turneth not awry
His countenance when they do call,
but granteth to their crie.

25 Among the folk that feare the Lord,
I will therefore proclaime
Thy praise, and keep my promise made
for setting forth thy Name.
26 The poore shall eat and be suffic'd,
and those that do endeavor
To seek the Lord, shall praise his Name,
their hearts shall live for ever.

27 All coasts of th'earth shall praise the Lord
and turne to him for grace:
The heathen folk shall worship him
before his blessed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folk
the Lord shall have therefore:
And he shall be their governour,
and King for evermore.

29 The

29 The rich men of his godly gifts
ſhall feed and taſte alſo:
And in his preſence worſhip him,
and bow their knees full low.
30 And all that ſhall go down to duſt,
of life by him ſhall taſte:
My ſeed ſhall ſerve and praiſe the Lord,
while any world ſhall laſt.

31 My ſeed ſhall plainely ſhew to them
that ſhall be borne hereafter
His juſtice and his righteouſneſſe,
and all his works of wonder.

Dominus regit me. Pſal. xxiij. W. W.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

THe Lord is onely my ſupport,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lack any thing,
whereof I ſtand in need?
2 He doth me fold in coats moſt faſt,
the tender graſſe faſt by:
And after drives me to the ſtreames
which run moſt pleaſantly.

3 And when I feele my ſelfe neare loſt,
then doth he me home take:
Conducting me in his right paths,
even for his own names ſake.
4 And though I were even at deaths door
yet would I feare none ill:
For with thy rod and ſhepherds crook,
I am comforted ſtill.

5 Thou haſt my table richly deck'd,
in deſpight of my foe:
Thou haſt my head with balme refreſh'd
my cup doth overflow.
6 And finally, while breath doth laſt,
thy grace ſhall me defend
And in the houſe of God will I
my life for ever ſpend.

Another of the ſame by T. S.

Sing this as the 23. Pſalme.

MY ſhepherd is the living Lord,
nothing therefore I need:
In paſtures faire with waters calme,
he ſets me for to feed.
2 He did convert and glad my ſoule,
and brought my minde in frame
To walk in paths of righteouſneſſe,
for his moſt holy Name.

3 Yea though I walk in vale of death,
yet will I feare none ill:
Thy rod, thy ſtaffe do comfort me,
and thou art with me ſtill.
4 And in the preſence of my foes,
my table thou ſhalt ſpread:
Thou ſhalt (O Lord) fill full my cup,
and eke anoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy favour is
ſo frankly ſhew'd to me:
That in thy houſe for evermore
my dwelling place ſhall be.

Domini eſt terra. Pſal. xxiiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her ſtore and furniture:
Yea his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath faſtly founded it
above the ſeas to ſtand:
And laid alow the liquid floods,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he O Lord that ſhall
aſcend into thy hill?
Or paſſe into thy holy place,
there to continue ſtill?
4 Whoſe hands are harmleſſe, and whoſe heart
no ſpot there doth defile:
His ſoule not ſet on vanity,
who hath not ſworne to guile.

5 Him that is ſuch a one the Lord
ſhall place in bliſfull plight:
And God his God and Saviour
ſhall yeeld to him his right:
6 This is the brood of travellers,
in ſeeking of his grace:
As Jacob did the Iſraelite,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye Princes ope your gates, ſtand ope
the everlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby
the King of glorious ſtate.
8 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the ſtrong and mighty Lord:
The mighty Lord in battell ſtout,
and triall of the ſword.

9 Ye Princes ope your gates, ſtand ope
the everlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby
the King of glorious ſtate?
10 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the Lord of hoſts it is:
The kingdom and the royalty
of glorious ſtate is his.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. xxv. T. S.

Sing this as the 46. Pſalme.

I Lift my heart to thee,
my God and guide moſt juſt:
Now ſuffer me to take no ſhame,
for in thee do I truſt.
2 Let not my foes rejoyce,
nor make a ſcorn of me:
And let them not be overthrown,
that put their truſt in thee.

3 But ſhame ſhall them befall,
which harme them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right waies
unto me Lord deſcry.
4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me, I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Saviour,
on thee I wait alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold,
I pray thee, Lord, remember:
And eke thy pitie plentifull,
for they have been for ever.
6 Remember not the faults
and frailty of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I have been of thy truth.

Nor after my deſerts
let me thy mercy finde:
But of thine own benignity,

Lord, have me in thy minde.
7 His mercy is full ſweet,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will ſinners teach,
and ſuch as go aſide.

8 The humble he will teach
his precepts for to keep:
He will direct in all his wayes,
the lowly and the meek.
9 For all the waies of God
are truth and mercy both:
To them that keep his Teſtament,
the witneſſe of his troth.

The ſecond Part.

10 Now for thy holy Name
O Lord, I thee intreat,
To grant me pardon for my ſin,
for it is wondrous great.
11 Who ſo doth fear the Lord,
the Lord will him direct:
To lead his life in ſuch a way
as he doth beſt accept.

12 His ſoul ſhall evermore
in goodneſſe dwell and ſtand:
His ſeed and his poſterity
inherit ſhall the land.
13 All thoſe that fear the Lord,
know his ſecret intent:
And unto them he doth declare
his Will and Teſtament.

14 Mine eyes and eke my heart
to him I will advance:
That pluck'd my feet out of the ſhare
of ſin and ignorance.
15 With mercy me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poor and deſolate,
and comfortleſſe alone.

16 The troubles of my heart
are multiplied indeed:
Bring me out of this miſery,
neceſsity and need.
17 Behold my poverty,
mine anguiſh and my paine:
Remit my ſin and mine offence,
and make me cleane againe.

18 O Lord, behold my foes,
how they do ſtill increaſe:
Purſuing me with deadly hate,
that faine would live in peace.
19 Preſerve and keep my ſoule,
and eke deliver me:
And let me not be overthrowne,
becauſe I truſt in thee.

20 Let my ſimple pureneſſe
me from mine enemies ſhend:
Becauſe I look as one of thine,
that thou ſhouldſt me defend.
21 Deliver, Lord, thy folk,
and ſend them ſome releif:
I meane thy choſen Iſrael,
from all their paine and grief.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal. xxvj. T. S.

Sing this as the 14. Pſalme.

LOrd be my Judge, and thou ſhalt ſee,
my paths be right and plaine:
I truſt in God and hope that he
will ſtrength me to remaine.
2 Prove me my God, I thee deſire,
my waies to ſearch and trie:
As men do prove their gold with fire,
my reines and heart eſpie.

3 Thy goodneſſe laid before my face,
I durſt behold alwaies:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will do all my daies.
4 I do not luſt to haunt or uſe,
with men whoſe deeds are vaine:
To come in houſe I do refuſe,
with the deceitfull traine.

5 I much abhoorre the wicked ſort,
their deeds I do deſpiſe:
I do not once to them reſort,
that hurtfull things deviſe.
6 My hands I waſh and do proceed,
in works to walk upright,
Then to thine altar I make ſpeed,
to offer there in ſight.

7 That I may ſpeak and preach the praiſe
that doth belong to thee:
And ſo declare how wondrous waies
thou haſt been good to me.
8 O God thy houſe I love moſt deare,
to me it doth excell:
I have delight, and would be neare
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O ſhut not up my ſoule with them
in ſin that take their fill:
Nor yet my life among thoſe men
that ſeek much blood to ſpill.
10 Whoſe hands are heapt with craft and guile
their lives thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench & wile
for bribes doth pluck and pull.

11 But I in righteouſneſſe intend
my time and daies to ſerve:
Have mercy Lord, and me defend,
ſo that I do not ſwerve:
12 My foot is ſtaid for all affaies,
it ſtandeth well and right:
Wherefore to God will I give praiſe
in all the peoples ſight.

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal. xxvij. I. H.

Sing this as the 14. Pſalme.

THe Lord is both my health & light,
ſhall man make me diſmaid?
Sith God doth give me ſtrength & might,
why ſhould I be afraid?
2 While that my foes with all their ſtrength
begin with me to brawll:
And think to eate me up at length
themſelves have caught the fall.

3 Though they in camp againſt me lie
my heart is not afraid:
In battell pight if they will try,
I truſt in God for aid.
4 One thing of God I do require,
that he would not deny:
For which I pray and will deſire,
till he to me apply.

5 That I within his holy place
my life throughout may dwell:
To ſee the beauty of his face,
and view his Temple well.

6 In time of dread he ſhall me hide,
within his place moſt pure:
And keep me ſecret by his ſide,
as on a rock moſt ſure.

7 At length I know the Lords good grace
ſhall make me ſtrong and ſtout:
My foes to foile and cleane deface,
that compaſſe me about.
8 Therefore within his houſe will I
give ſacrifice of praiſe:
With Pſalmes and ſongs I will apply
to laud the Lord alwaies.

The ſecond Part.

9 Lord heare the voice of my complaint,
for which to thee I call:
Have mercy Lord on me oppreſt,
and ſend me help withall.
10 My heart doth knowledge unto thee,
I ſue to have thy grace:
Then ſeek my face ſaith thou to me,
Lord I will ſeek thy face.

11 In wrath turn not thy face away,
nor ſuffer me to ſlide:
Thou art my help ſtill to this day,
be ſtill my God and guide.
12 My parents both their ſonne forſook,
and caſt me off at large:
And then the Lord himſelfe yet took
of me the care and charge.

13 Teach me O Lord the way to thee,
and lead me on forth right:
For feare of ſuch as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
14 Do not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they ſurmiſe againſt me ſtill,
falſe witneſſe to depoſe.

15 My heart would faint but that in me
this hope is fixed faſt:
The Lord Gods good grace ſhall I ſee
in life that aye ſhall laſt.
16 Truſt ſtill in God, whoſe whole thou art,
his will abide thou muſt:
And he ſhall eaſe and ſtrength thy heart
if thou in him do truſt.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. xxviij. T.S.

Sing this as the 18. *Pſalme.*

THou art (O Lord) my ſtrength and ſtay,
the ſuccour which I crave:
Neglect me not, leſt I be like
to them that go to grave.
2 The voice of thy ſuppliant heare,
that unto thee doth cry:
When I lift up my hands unto
thy holy Ark moſt high.

3 Repute me not among the ſort
of wicked and pervert:
That ſpeak right faire unto their friends,
but think full ill in heart.
4 According to their handy-work,
as they deſerve indeed:
And after their inventions
let them receive their meed.

5 For they regard nothing Gods work,
his law ne yet his ſore:
Therefore will he them and their ſeed
deſtroy for evermore.
6 To render thanks unto the Lord,
how great a cauſe have I,
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint
that heard ſo willingly?

7 He is my ſhield and fortitude,
my buckler in diſtreſſe:
My hope, my help, my hearts reliefe,
my ſong ſhall him confeſſe.
8 He is our ſtrength and our defence,
our enemies to reſiſt:
The health and the ſalvation
of his elect by Chriſt.

9 Thy people and thine heritage
Lord bleſſe, guide and preſerve:
Increaſe them Lord and rule their hearts,
that they may never ſwerve.

Afferte Domino. Pſal. xxix. T.S.

Sing this as the 21. *Pſalme.*

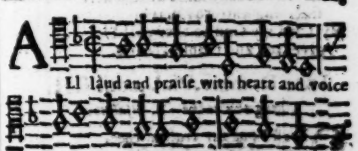
GIve to the Lord ye Potentates,
ye Rulers of the world:
Give ye all praiſe, honour and ſtrength
unto the living Lord.
2 Give glory to his holy Name,
and honour him alone:
Worſhip him in his Majeſty,
within his holy throne.

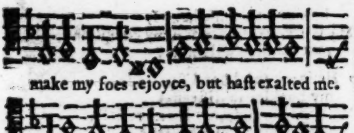
3 His voice doth rule the waters all
even as himſelfe doth pleaſe:
He doth prepare the thunder-claps,
and governs all the ſeas.
4 The voice of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is moſt mighty in effect,
and moſt magnificent.

5 The voice of God doth rend and break
the Cedar-trees ſo long:
The Cedar-trees of Lebanon,
which are moſt high and ſtrong.
6 And makes them leap like as a Calfe,
or els the Unicorne:
Not only trees, but mountaines great,
whereon the trees are borne.

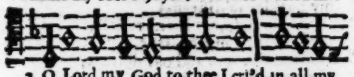
7 His voice divides the flames of fire,
and ſhakes the wilderneſſe:
8 It makes the deſert quake for feare,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the Hindes for fear to calve,
and makes the coverts plaine:
Then in his Temple every man
his glory doth proclaime.

10 The Lord was ſet above the floods,
ruling the raging ſea:
So ſhall he reigne as Lord and King,
for ever and for aye.
11 The Lord will give his people power,
in vertue to increaſe:
The Lord will bleſſe his choſen flock
with everlaſting peace.

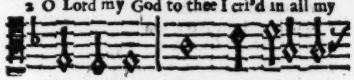
Exaltabo te Domine. Pſal. xxx. I.H.

O Lord I give to thee: Which didſt not



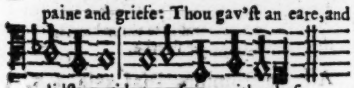
make my foes rejoyce, but haſt exalted me.



2 O Lord my God to thee I cri'd in all my



paine and griefe: Thou gav'ſt an eare, and



didſt provide, to eaſe me with releſe.

3 Of thy good will thou haſt cald back
my ſoule from hell to ſave:
Thou didſt revive when ſtrength did lack
and kept'ſt me from the grave.
4 Sing praiſe ye Saints that prove and ſee
the goodneſſe of the Lord:
In memory of his Majeſty
rejoyce with one accord.

5 For why? his anger but a ſpace
doth laſt and ſlack againe:
But in his favour and his grace
alwaies doth life remaine.
Though gripes of griefand pangs full ſore
ſhall lodge with us all night:
The Lord to joy ſhall us reſtore
before the day be light.

6 When I enjoy'd the world at will,
thus would I boaſt and ſay:
Tuſh, I am ſure to feele none ill,
this wealth ſhall not decay.
7 For thou O Lord of thy good grace
hadſt ſent me ſtrength and aid:
But when thou turn'ſt away thy face,
my minde was ſore diſmaid.

8 Wherefore againe yet did I cry
to thee O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and pray'd both day and night.
9 What gaine is in my blood (ſaid I)
if death deſtroy my daies?
Doth duſt declare thy Majeſty,
or yet thy truth doth praiſe?

10 Wherefore my God ſome pity take,
O Lord I thee deſire:
Do not this ſimple ſoule forſake,
of help I thee require.
11 Then didſt thou turn my grief & woe
into a chearfull voice:
The mourning weed thou took'ſt me fro,
and mad'ſt me to rejoyce.

12 Wherefore my ſoule unceſſantly
ſhall ſing unto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God to thee will I
give laud and thanks alwaies.

In te Domine. Pſal. xxxj. I. H.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

O Lord I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing work me ſhame:
As thou art juſt deliver me,
and ſet me quite from blame.
2 Heare me O God, and that anon,
to help me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rock and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why? as ſtones thy ſtrength is tri'd,
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy Names ſake be thou my guide,
and leade me in thy power.
4 Pluck thou my feet out of the ſnare,
which they for me have laid:
Thou art my ſtrength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands Lord I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why thou haſt redeemed it,
O Lord my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folk as will not part
from things to be abhor'd:
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy joy,
I ſee it doth excell:
Thou ſeeſt when ought would me anoy,
and knowſt my ſoule full well.
8 Thou haſt not left me in their hand,
that would me over-charge:
But thou haſt ſet me out of band,
to walk abroad at large.

The ſecond Part.

9 Great griefe O Lord doth me aſſaile,
ſome pity on me take:
Mine eyes wax dim, my ſight doth faile
my womb for woe doth ake.
10 My life is worn with grief and paine,
my yeares in wo are paſt:
My ſtrength is gone, & through diſdaine
my bones corrupt and waſte.

11 Among my foes I am a ſcorne,
my friends are all diſmaid:
My neighbours and my kinſmen born,
to ſee me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of minde,
ſo am I now forgot:
As ſmall effect in me they finde,
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my minde did fray:
How they conſpir'd, and went about
to take my life away.
14 But Lord I truſt in thee for aid,
not to be over-trod:
For I confeſſe and ſtill have ſaid,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withſtand.
16 To me thy ſervant (Lord) expreſſe,
and ſhew thy joyfull face:
And ſave me Lord for thy goodneſſe,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third Part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked beare the ſhame,
and into their grave fall.

18 O Lord make dumb their lips outright,
which are addict to lies:
And cruelly with pride and ſpight
againſt the juſt deviſe.

19 O how great good haſt thou in ſtore,
laid up full ſafe for them
That feare and truſt in thee therefore,
before the ſonnes of men!
20 Thy preſence ſhall them fence and guide
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou ſhalt them hide
from all the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
on me his grace ſo farre:
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a towne of warre.
22 Thus did I ſay both day and night,
when I was ſore oppreſt:
Lo I was cleane caſt out of ſight,
yet heardſt thou my requeſt.

23 Ye Saints love ye the Lord, I ſay,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he doth repay
according to their pride.
24 Be ſtrong and God wil ſtay your heart,
be bold and have a luſt:
For ſure the Lord will take your part,
ſith ye in him do truſt.

Beati quorum. Pſal. xxxij. T. S.

Sing this as the 50. Pſalme.

THe man is bleſt whoſe wickedneſſe
the Lord hath cleane remitted:
And he whoſe ſin and wickedneſſe
is hid and alſo covered.
2 And bleſt is he to whom the Lord
imputeth not his ſin:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whilſt that I kept cloſe my ſin
in ſilence and conſtraint:
My bones did weare and waſte away
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me
ſo grievous was and ſmart,
That all my bloud and humours moiſt
to drineſſe did convert.

5 I did therefore confeſſe my faults,
and all my ſins diſcover,
Then thou, O Lord, didſt me forgive,
and all my ſinnes paſſe over.
6 The humble man ſhall pray therefore,
and ſeek thee in due time:
So that the flouds of waters great
ſhall have no power on him.

7 When trouble and adverſity
do compaſſe me about:
Thou art my refuge and my joy,
and thou doſt rid me out.
8 Come hither and I will thee teach,
how thou ſhalt walk aright:
I will thee guide, as I my ſelf
have learn'd by proofe and ſight.

9 Be not ſo rude and ignorant
as is the horſe and mule:
Whoſe mouth without a reine or bit
from harm thou canſt not rule.

10 The wicked man ſhall manifold
ſorrowes and griefs ſuſtaine:
But unto him that truſts in God,
his goodneſſe ſhall remaine.

11 Be merry therefore in the Lord,
ye juſt lift up your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke rejoyce.

Exultate juſti. Pſal. xxxiij. I H

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

YE righteous in the Lord rejoyce,
it is a ſeemly ſight,
That upright men with thankfull voice
ſhould praiſe the Lord of might.
2 Praiſe ye the Lord with harp and ſong,
in Pſalmes and pleaſant things:
With Lute, and inſtrument among,
that ſoundeth with ten ſtrings.

3 Sing to the Lord a ſong moſt new
with courage give him praiſe:
4 For why? his word is ever true,
his works and all his waies.
5 To judgement, equity and right
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the word of God alone
the heavens all were wrought:
Their hoſts and powers every one
his breath to paſſe hath brought.
7 The waters great gathered hath he
on heapes within the ſhore:
And hid them in the depth to be,
as in a houſe of ſtore.

8 All men on earth both leaſt and moſt,
feare God and keep his law:
Ye that inhabit in each coaſt
dread him and ſtand in awe.
9 What he commanded wrought it was
at once with preſent ſpeed:
What he doth will is brought to paſſe
with full effect indeed.

10 The counſels of the nations rude
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeate the multitude
of their device and thought.
11 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they never ſlack nor ſwage:
The motions of his minde and will
take place in every age.

The ſecond Part.

12 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord
as God and guide is known:
Whom he doth chuſe of meere accord,
to take them as his own.
13 The Lord from heaven caſt his ſight,
on men mortall by birth:
14 Conſidering from his ſeat of might
the dwellers of the earth.

15 The Lord, I ſay, whoſe hand hath wrought
mans heart, and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought
and working of the ſame.
16 A King that truſteth in his hoſt,
ſhall nought prevaile at length:

The man that of his might doth boaſt,
ſhall fall for all his ſtrength.

17 The troupes of horſemen eke ſhall fall,
their ſturdy ſteeds ſhall ſterve:
The ſtrength of horſe ſhall not prevaile,
the rider to preſerve.
18 But lo the eyes of God intend,
and watch to aid the juſt:
With ſuch as feare him to offend,
and on his goodneſſe truſt.

19 That he of death and great diſtreſſe,
may ſet their ſoules from dread:
And if that dearth their land oppreſſe,
in hunger them to feed.
20 Wherfore our ſoul doth whole depend
on God our ſtrength and ſtay,
He is our ſhield us to defend,
and drive all darts away.

21 Our ſoule in God hath joy and game,
rejoycing in his might:
For why? in his moſt holy Name
we hope and much delight.
22 Therefore let thy goodneſſe O Lord,
ſtill preſent with us be:
As we alwaies with one accord,
do only truſt in thee.

Benedicam Dom. Pſal. xxxiiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

I Will give laud and honour both
unto the Lord alwaies:
And eke my mouth for evermore
ſhall ſpeake unto his praiſe.
2 I do delight to laud the Lord
in ſoule and eke in voice:
That humble men and mortifi'd
may heare and ſo rejoyce.

3 Therefore ſee that ye magnifie
with me the living Lord:
And let us now exalt his Name
together with one accord.
4 For I my ſelfe beſought the Lord,
he anſwered me againe:
And me deliver'd incontinent,
from all my feare and paine.

5 Who ſo they be that him behold,
ſhall ſee his light moſt cleare,
Their countenance ſhall not be daſht,
they need it not to feare.
6 This ſilly wretch for ſome reliefe
unto the Lord did call:
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The Angel of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in every place:
To ſave all ſuch as feare the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taſte and conſider well therefore,
that God is good and juſt:
O happy man that maketh him
his only ſtay and truſt.

9 Feare ye the Lord ye holy ones,
above all earthly thing:
For they that feare the living Lord,
are ſure to lack nothing.
10 The Lions ſhall be hunger-bit,
and pin'd with famine much:
But as for them that feare the Lord,
no lack ſhall be to ſuch.

The ſecond Part.

11 Come neare therefore my children dear
and to my words give eare:
I ſhall ye teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord ſhould feare.
12 Who is the man that would live long
and lead a bleſſed life?
13 See thou refraine thy tongue and lips
from all deceit and ſtrife.

14 Turn back thy face from doing ill,
and do the godly deed:
Inquire for peace and quietneſſe,
and follow it with ſpeed.
15 For why? the eyes of God above,
upon the juſt are bent:
His eares likewiſe do heare the plaint
of the poore innocent.

16 But he doth frown and bend his browes
upon the wicked traine:
And cuts away the memory
that ſhould of them remaine.
17 But when the juſt do call and cry,
the Lord doth heare them ſo,
That out of paine and miſery
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kinde and ſtraight at hand
to ſuch as be contrite:
He ſaves alſo the ſorrowfull,
the poore and meeke in ſprite.
19 Full many be the miſeries,
that righteous men do ſuffer:
But out of all adverſities
the Lord doth them deliver.

20 The Lord doth ſo preſerve and keep
their very bones alway:
That not ſo much as one of them
doth periſh or decay.
21 The ſin ſhall ſlay the wicked man,
which he himſelfe hath wrought:
And ſuch as hate the righteous man,
ſhall ſoone be brought to nought.

22 But they that feare the living Lord,
the Lord doth ſave them ſound:
And who that put their truſt in him,
nothing ſhall them confound.

Iudica me Dom. Pſal. xxxv. I. H.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

LOrd plead my cauſe againſt my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part againſt all thoſe
that ſeek with me to fight.
2 Lay hand upon the ſpeare and ſhield,
thy ſelfe in armour dreſſe:
Stand up for me and fight the field,
to help me from diſtreſſe.

3 Gird on thy ſword, and ſtop the way,
mine enemies to withſtand:
That thou unto my ſoule maiſt ſay,
Io I thy help at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame
that ſeek my ſoule to ſpill:
Let them turn back and flee with ſhame,
that think to work me ill.

5 Let

5 Let them diſperſe and flee abroad,
as winde doth drive the duſt:
And that the Angel of our God
their might away may thruſt.
6 Let all their waies be void of light,
and ſlippery like to fall:
And ſend thine Angel with thy might,
to perſecute them all.

7 For why? without my fault they have
in ſecret ſet their grin:
And for no cauſe have dig'd a cave
to take my ſoule therein.
8 When they think leaſt and have no care,
O Lord deſtroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their own ſnare,
and in their miſchiefe fall.

9 And let my ſoule with heart and voice
in God have joy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may rejoyce,
and in his ſaving health.
10 And then my bones ſhall ſpeak and ſay,
my parts ſhall all agree:
O Lord though they do ſeem full gay,
what one is like to thee?

The ſecond Part.

11 Thou doſt defend the weak from them
that are both ſtout and ſtrong:
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that ſpoile and do them wrong.
12 My cruell foes againſt me riſe,
to witneſſe things untrue,
And to accuſe me they deviſe,
of things I never knew.

13 Where I to them did owe good will
they quit me with diſdaine:
That they ſhould pay my good with ill,
my ſoule doth ſore complaine.
14 When they were ſick I mourn'd therfore,
and clad my ſelfe in ſack:
With faſting I did faint full ſore,
ſo pray I was not ſlack.

15 As they had been my brethren deare,
I did my ſelfe behave:
As one that maketh wofull cheare
about his mothers grave.
16 But they at my diſeaſe did joy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea abject ſlaves at me did toy,
with mocks and checks full ſtout.

17 The belly-gods and flattering traine
that all good things deride:
At me do grin with great diſdaine,
and pluck their mouthes aſide.
18 Lord why wilt thou ſo long forbeare,
why doſt thou ſtay and pauſe?
O rid my ſoule, mine onely deare,
out of theſe Lions clawes.

19 And then will I give thanks to thee,
before the Church alwaies:
And where moſt of the people be,
there will I ſhew thy praiſe.
20 Let not my foes prevaile on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor let them wink or turne their eyes,
that cauſleſſe me aſſault.

The third Part.

21 Of peace no word they think or ſay,
their talke is all untrue:
They ſtill conſole, and would betray
all thoſe that peace enſue.
22 With open mouth they run at me,
they gape, they laugh, they ſneere:
Well, well, ſay they, our eye doth ſee
the thing that we deſire.

23 But Lord, thou ſeeſt what waies they take,
ceaſe not my griefs to mend:
Be not farre off nor me forſake,
as men that faile their friend.
24 Awake, ariſe, and ſtir abroad,
defend me in my right:
Revenge my cauſe, my Lord, my God,
and aid me with thy might.

25 According to my righteouſneſſe,
my Lord God ſet me free:
And let them not their pride expreſſe,
nor triumph over me.
26 Let not their hearts rejoyce and cry,
there, there, all goeth trim:
Nor give them cauſe to ſay on high
we have our will on him.

27 Confound them with rebuke & ſhame
that joy when I do moura:
And pay them home with ſpite & blame,
that brag at me with ſcorn.
28 Let them be glad and eke rejoyce,
which love mine upright way:
And they all times with heart and voice,
ſhall praiſe the Lord, and ſay,

29 Great is the Lord and doth excell,
for why? he doth delight
To ſee his ſervants proſper well,
that is his pleaſant ſight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply,
thy righteouſneſſe to praiſe:
Unto the Lord my God will I
ſing laud and praiſe alwaies.

Dixit injuſtus. Pſal. xxxvj. L.H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

THe wicked with his works unjuſt,
doth thus perſwade his heart:
That of the Lord he hath no truſt
his feare is ſet apart.
2 Yet doth he joy in his eſtate,
to walk as he began:
So long till he deſerve the hate
of God and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught
which way he may do well.
4 When he ſhould ſleepe then doth he muſe
his miſchiefs to fulfill:
No wicked waies doth he refuſe,
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But Lord thy goodneſſe doth aſcend
above the heavens hie,
So doth thy truth it ſelfe extend
unto the cloudie skie.
6 Much more than hils ſo high and ſteep,
thy juſtice is expreſt:
Thy judgements like to ſeas moſt deep,
thou ſav'ſt both man and beaſt.

7 Thy mercy is above all things,
O God it doth excell:
In truſt whereof as in thy wings,

the

the fruites of men shall dwell.
8 Within thy house they shall be fed,
with plenty at their will:
Of all delights they shall be sped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why? the well of life so pure
doth ever flow from thee:
And in thy light we are full sure
the lasting light to see.
10 From such as thee desire to know,
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteousnesse declare and shew
to men of upright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me prevalle,
O Lord of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me assaile,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their device shall fall,
that wicked works maintaine:
They shall be overthrown withall,
and never rise againe.

Noli æmulari. Psal. xxxvij. W. W.

Sing this as the 35. Psalme.

GRudge not to see the wicked men,
in wealth to flourish still:
Nor yet envy such as to ill,
have bent and set their will.
2 For as greene grasse and flourishing herbes,
are cut and wither away:
So shall their great prosperity
shone passe, fade and decay.

3 Trust thou therefore in God alone,
to do well give thy minde:
So shalt thou have the land as thine,
and there sure food shalt finde.
4 In God set all thy hearts delight,
and look what thou wouldst have,
Or else canst wish in all the world,
thou needst it not to crave.

5 Cast both thy selfe and thine affaires,
on God with perfect trust:
And thou shalt see with patience,
the effect both sure and just.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name,
he will cleare as the light:
So that the Sun even at noone daine,
shall not shine halfe so bright.

7 Be still therefore and stedfastly
on God see thou wait thine:
Not shrinking for the prosperous state
of lewd and wicked men.
8 Shake off displeight, envy and hate,
at least in any wise:
Their wicked works avoid and flee
and follow not their guise.

9 For every wicked man will God
destroy both more and lesse:
But such as trust in him are sure
the land for to possesse.
10 Watch but a while and thou shalt see
no more the wicked traine:
No not so much as house or place
where once he did remaine.

The second Part.

11 But mercifull and humble men
enjoy shall sea and land;
In rest and peace they shall rejoyce,
for nought shall them withstand.
12 The lewd men and malicious,
against the just conspire:
They gnash their teeth at him as men
which do his bane desire.

13 But while that lewd men thus do think,
the Lord laughs them to scorne:
For why, he sees the terme approach,
when they shall sigh and mourne.
14 The wicked have their swords outdrawn,
their bowe eke have they bent:
To overthrow and kill the poore,
as they the right way went.

15 But the same sword shall pierce their hart,
which was to kill the just:
Likewise the bowe shall break to shivers
wherein they put their trust.
16 Doubtlesse the just mans poore estate
is better a great deale more:
Then all these lewd and wicked mens
rich pompe and heaped store.

17 For be their power never so strong,
God will it overthrow:
Where contrary he doth preserve
the humble men and low.
18 He sees by his great providence,
the good mens trade and way:
And will give them inheritance,
which never shall decay.

19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bestead:
When other shall be hunger-bit,
they shall be glad and fed.
20 For whosoever wicked is,
and enemy to the Lord:
Shal quaile, yea melt even as lambs grease
or smoke that flies abroad.

The third Part.

21 Behold the wicked borrowes much,
and never paies againe:
Whereas the just by liberall gifts,
makes many glad and faine.
22 For they whom God doth blesse shall have
the land for heritage.
And they whom he doth curse likewise
shall perish in his rage.

23 The Lord the just mans waies doth guide,
and gives him good successe:
To every thing he takes in hand,
he sendeth good addresse.
24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure
not utterly to quaile:
Because the Lord puts out his hand,
at need and doth not faile.

25 I have beene young and now am old,
yet did I never see:
The just man left, nor yet his seed
so beg for misery.
26 But gives alwaies most liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and posterity
receive of God their meed.

27 Flee vice therefore and wicked nesse,
and vertue do embrace:
So shall God grant thee long to have
on earth a dwelling place.
28 For God so loveth equity,

and

and ſhewes to his ſuch grace.
That he preſerveth them always,
but ſtroyes the wicked race.

29 Wherefore the good and godly men
inherit ſhall the land:
Having as Lords all things therein
in their own power and hand.
30 The juſt mans mouth doth ever ſpeake
of matters wiſe and hie:
His tongue doth talke to edifie,
with truth and equity.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth ſtill abide:
So that where ever he goes or walks,
his foot can never ſlide.
32 The wicked like a ravening wolfe,
the juſt man doth beſet
By all means ſeeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth Part.

33 Though he ſhould fall into his hands
yet God would ſuccour ſend:
Though men againſt him ſentence give,
God would him yet defend.
34 Wait thou on God and keep his way,
he ſhall preſerve thee then
The earth to rule, and thou ſhalt ſee
deſtroid theſe wicked men.

35 The wicked have I ſeen moſt ſtrong,
and plac'd in high degree:
Flouriſhing in all wealth and ſtore,
as doth the Lawrell-tree.
36 But ſuddenly he paſt away,
and lo he was quite gone:
Then I him ſought, but could not finde
the place where dwelt ſuch one.

37 Mark and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increaſe:
For the juſt man ſhall have at length
great joy with reſt and peace.
38 As for tranſgreſſours, woe to them,
deſtroid they ſhall all bee:
God will cut off their budding grace,
and rich poſterity.

39 But the ſalvation of the juſt
doth come from God above:
Who in their trouble ſend them aid
of his meere grace and love.
40 God doth them help, ſave and deliver
from lewd men and unjuſt:
And ſtill will ſave them whilſt that they
in him do put their truſt.

Domine ne. Pſal. xxxviij. I.H.

Sing this as the 6. Pſalme.

PUlt me not to rebuke O Lord,
in thy provoked ire:
Ne in thy heavy wrath O Lord,
correct me I deſire.
2 Thine arrowes do ſtick faſt in me
thy hand doth preſſe me ſore:
And in my fleſh no health at all
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reaſon of
the wrath that I am in:
Nor my reſt is in my bones,
by reaſon of my ſin.
4 For lo my wicked doings (Lord)
above my head are gone!
A greater load than I can bear
they lie me ſore upon.

5 My wounds ſtink and are feſtred ſo
as loathſome is to ſee:
Which all through mine own fooliſhneſs
betideth unto me.
6 And I in woefull wiſe am brought
in trouble and diſtreſſe:
That I go wailing all the day
in dolefull beavineſſe.

7 My loynes are fil'd with ſore diſeaſe,
my fleſh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am and broken ſore,
I roare for griefe of heart.
9 Thou ſeeſt (Lord) my deſire, my groans,
are open in thy ſight.
10 My heart doth pant, my ſtrength doth faile
mine eyes have loſt their light.

11 My lovers and my worſted friends
ſtand looking on my woe:
And eke my kinſmen farre away
are me departed fro.
12 They that did ſeek my life, laid ſnares,
and they that ſought the way
To do me hurt, ſpake lies and thought
on miſchiefe all the day.

The ſecond Part.

13 But as a dafe man I become,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe, that opens not
his mouth to ſpeak withall.
15 For all my confidence O Lord
is wholy ſet on thee:
O Lord thou Lord that art my God,
I hearken thou ſhalt give eare to me.

16 This did I crave, leſt they my ſlips
triumph not over me:
For when my foot did ſlip, then they
did joy my fall to ſee.
17 And truely I poore wretch am ſtay
in place, a wofull wight:
And eke my grievous heavineſſe
is ever in my ſight.

18 For while that I my wickedneſſe
in humble wiſe confeſſe:
And while I for my unfaine deeds,
my ſorrowes do expreſſe.
19 My foes do ſtill remain alive,
and mighty are alſo:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.

20 They laid againſt me ches my good,
with evill do repay:
Becauſe that good and honeſt things
I do enſue alway.
21 Forſake me not O Lord my God,
be thou not farre away:
22 Haſte me to help my Lord my God,
my ſafety and my ſtay.

Dixi cuſtodiam. Pſal. xxxix. I.H.

Sing this as the 5. Pſalme.

I Said I will look to my waies,
for feare I ſhould go wrong:
I will take heed all times that I
offend not with my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keep fall
my

my mouth with bowre and bridle,
Mee once to whisper all the while
the wicked are in sight.

2 I held my tongue, and spake no word,
but kept me close and still:
Yea from good talk I did refraine,
but sore against my will.

3 My heart was hot within my breast,
with musings kindled and inflam'd,
Which did increase and burn the fire,
at last these words brake out.

4 Lord number me my life and daies
which yet I have not past:
So that I may be certified,
how long my life shall last.

5 Thou hast appointed out my life,
in length much like a span:
Mine age is nothing unto thee,
so vaine is every man.

6 Man walketh like a shade, and doth
in vaine himselfe annoy:
In getting goods and can not tell,
who shall the same enjoy.

7 Now Lord sith things be in such case,
what help do I desire?
Of truth my hope doth hang on thee,
I nothing else require.

The second Part.

8 From all the sins that I have done,
Lord quit me out of hand:
And make me not a scorne to fooles,
that nothing understand.

9 I was as dumbe and to complaine
no trouble might me move:
Because I knew it was thy work
my patience for to prove.

10 Lord take from me thy scourge and plague,
I can them not withstand:
I faint and pine away for feare
of thy most heavy hand.

11 When thou for sin dost man rebuke,
he waxeth wo and wane:
As doth a cloth that moths have fret,
so vaine is every man.

12 Lord hearken, help, and give good heed
regard my teares that fall:
I sojurne like a stranger here,
as did my fathers all.

13 O spare a little, give me space
my strength for to restore:
Before I go and from hence,
and shall be seene no more.

Expectans expectavi. Psal. xl.

Sing this as the 12. Psalme.

1 I Waited long and sought the Lord,
and patiently did bear:
At length to me he did accord,
my voice and cry to heare.

2 He pluck'd me from the like so deepy,
the mire and clay:
And on a rock he set my feet,
and he did guide my way.

3 To me he taught a newe of praise,
which I must now abroad:
And sing new songs of thanks always
unto the Lord our God.

4 When all the folke these things shall see
as people much afraide:
Then they unto the Lord will flee,
and trust upon his aid.

5 O blest is he whose hope and heart
doth in the Lord remaine:
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor such as lie and faine.

6 For Lord my God thy wondrous deeds
in greatnesse far do passe:
Thy favour towards us exceeds
all things that ever was.

7 When I intend and do devise
thy works abroad to shew:
To such a number they do rise,
thereof no end I know.

8 Burnt-offerings thou delightst not in,
I know thy whole desire:
With sacrifice to purge his sin,
thou dost no man require.

9 Meat-offerings and sacrifice
thou wouldst not have at all:
But thou (O Lord) hast open made
mine eares to heare withall.

10 But then said I, behold and look,
I come a meane to be:
For in the volume of thy book
thus it is said of me.

11 That I (O Lord) should do thy minde,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I finde,
fast placed there to dwell.

12 Thy justice and thy righteousnesse
in great recess I tell:
Behold my tongue no time doth cease,
O Lord thou know'st full well.

The second Part.

13 I have not hid (within my breast)
thy goodnesse as by stealth:
But I declare and have exprest
thy truth and saving health.

14 I kept not close thy loving minde,
that no man should it know:
The trust that in thy truth I finde,
to all the Church I show.

15 Thy tender mercy (Lord) from me
withdraw thou not away:
But let thy love and verity
preserve me still for aye.

16 For I with mischiefs many a one
am sore beset about:
My sins have me so overgone,
I cannot spie them out.

17 For why? in number they exceed
the hairs upon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almost dead.

18 With speed send help and let me feele,
O Lord I thee require:
Make haste with aid to succour me,
O Lord to my desire.

19 Let them sustaine rebuke and shame,
that seek my soule to spill:
Drive back my foes, and them defame,
that wish and would me ill.

20 For their ill feats do them detecte,
that would defame my name:
Alwaies at me they raile and crye,
fie on him, for shame.

21 Let them in thee have joy and wealth
that ſeek to thee alwaies:
That thoſe that love thy ſaving health,
may ſay, to God be praiſe.
22 But as for me I am but poore,
oppreſt and brought full low:
Yet thou O Lord wilt me reſtore
to health full well I know.

23 For why thou art my hope and truſt,
my refuge, help and ſtay:
Wherefore my God, as thou art juſt,
with me no time delay.

Beatus qui intelligit. Pſal. xlj. T. S.

Sing this at the 30. Pſalme.

THe man is bleſt that carefull is,
the needy to conſider:
For in the ſeaſon perillous
the Lord will him deliver.
2 The Lord will make him ſafe & ſound,
and happy in the land:
And he will not deliver him
into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lies ſick,
the Lord will him reſtore:
And thou O Lord wilt turne to health
his ſickneſſe and his ſore.
4 Then in my ſickneſſe thus ſaid I,
have mercy Lord on me:
And heale my ſoule, which is full wo,
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wiſh'd me ill in heart,
and thus of me did ſpy:
When ſhall he die, that all his name
may vaniſh quite away?
6 And when they come to viſit me,
they ask if I do well:
But in their hearts miſchief they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips and whiſpet ſo,
as though they would me charme:
And caſt their forches how to trap
me with ſome deadly harme.
8 Some grievous ſin hath brought him ſo,
this ſickneſſe ſay they plaine:
He is ſo low, that without doubt
riſe can he not againe.

9 The man alſo that I did truſt,
with me did uſe deceit:
Who at my table eat my bread,
the ſame for me laid wait.
10 Have mercy Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preſerv'd:
That I may render unto them
the things they have deſerv'd.

11 By this I know aſſuredly
to be belov'd of thee:
When that mine enemies have no cauſe
to triumph over me.
12 But in my right thou haſt me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy preſence place aſſign'd
where I ſhall dwell for aye.

13 The Lord the God of Iſrael
be praiſed evermore,
Even ſo be it (Lord) will I ſay,
even ſo be it therefore.

Quemadmodum. Pſal. xlij. I. H.

Sing this at the 35. Pſalme.

LIke as the Hart doth breath & bray,
the well-ſprings to obtaine:
So doth my ſoule deſire alway,
with thee Lord to remaine.
2 My ſoule doth thirſt, and would draw neare
the living God of might:
O when ſhall I come and appeare
in preſence of his ſight?

3 The teares all times are my repaſt,
which from mine eyes do ſlide:
When wicked men cry out to faſt,
where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas what griefe is it to thinke
what freedome once I had?
Therefore my ſoule, as at pits brinke
moſt heavie is and ſad.

When I did march in good aray,
furniſhed with my traines:
Unto the Temple was our way,
with ſongs and hearts moſt faine.
5 My ſoule why art thou ſad alwaies,
and freſtt thus in my breſt?
Truſt ſtill in God, for him to praiſe
I hold it ever beſt.

By him I have ſuccour at need,
againſt all paine and griefe:
He is my God which with all ſpeed
will haſte to ſend reliefe.
6 And thus my ſoule within me Lord
doth ſtart to think upon
The land of Jordan and record
the little hill Hermon.

The ſecond Part.

7 One griefe another in doth call
as clouds burſt out their voices:
The ſtoods of will that me befall,
thou preſſeſt quite noiſe.
8 Yet the day ſtill his goodneſſe
and help at all alaies:
Likewiſe by night I did not ceaſe
the living God to praiſe.

9 I am perſwaded this to ſay
to him with pure pretence:
O Lord thou art my guide and ſtay,
my rock and ſure defence.
Why do I then in paſſiveneſſe
hanging the head alwaies?
While that mine enemies me oppreſſe,
and vexe me with their talkes.

10 For why they pierce my inward parts
with pangs to be abhorr'd:
When they cry out with ſtubborn hearts,
where is thy God thy Lord?
11 So ſoon why doſt thou faint and quaile,
my ſoule with paine oppreſt?
With thoughts why doſt thy ſelf aſſaile,
ſo ſore within my breſt?

12 Truſt in the Lord thy God alwaies,
and thou the time ſhalt finde
To give him thanks with laud and praiſe,
for health reſtor'd to thee.

Judica

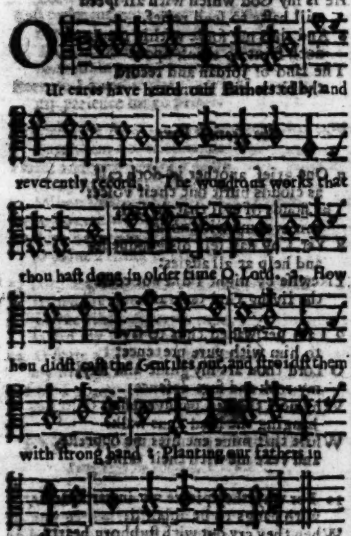
Iudica me Domine. Pſal. xliij. T. S.

Sung to the 30. Pſalme.

Judge and reuenge my cauſe O Lord,
from them that euil be
From wicked and deceitfull men,
O Lord deliuer me.
2 For of my ſtreagth thou art the God,
why puſt thou me thee frō
And why walk I ſo heavily
oppreſſed with my foe?

3 Send out thy light and eke thy truth,
and lead me with thy grace:
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling place.
4 Then ſhall I to the altar go
of God my ioy and cheare,
And on my harp give thanks to thee,
O God my God moſt deare.

5 Why art thou then ſo ſad my ſoule,
and freſt thus in my breſt?
Still truſt in God for him to praiſe
I hold it thy beſt.
6 By him I haue deliverance
againſt all paine and griefe,
He is my God which doth alwaies
at need ſend me relefe.

Deus auribus. Pſal. xliij. T. S.

3 They conquered not by ſword nor ſtrength,
the land of the beheſtow
But by thy hand, thy arm and grace,
becauſe thou lov'dſt them beſt.
4 Thou art my King, O God that dolſt
Jacob in ſundry wiſe
5 Lord with thy power we thruſt down ſuch
as did againſt us riſe.

6 I truſted not in bowe nor ſword,
they could not ſave me found:
7 Thou keepſt us from our enemies rage,
thou didſt our foes confound.
8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God,
and praiſe thy holy Name.
9 Yet now thou go'ſt not with our hoſt,
but leaveſt us to ſhame.

10 Thou mad'ſt us flee before our foes,
and ſo were over-trod:
Our enemies rob'd and ſpoil'd our goods
when we were ſperſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt us given to our foes,
as ſheep for to be ſlaine:
Amongſt the heathen every where
ſcattred we do remaine.

12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaves,
and as a thing of noughte:
For profit none thou hadſt thereby,
no gaine at all was ſought.
13 And to our neighbours thou haſt made
of us a laughing ſtock:
And thoſe that round about us dwell,
at us do grin and mock.

The ſecond Part.

14 Thus we ſerve for none other cauſe
but for a common talke:
They mock, they ſcorn, they nod their heads
where ere they go or walke.
15 I am aſham'd continually
to beare theſe wicked mens:
Yea ſo I blush that all my face
with red is covered ſhene.

16 For why we heare ſuch ſlanderous words,
ſuch falſe reports and lies:
That death it is to ſee their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For all this we forget not thee,
nor yet thy covenant breake.
18 We turn not back our hearts from thee
nor yet thy paths forſake.

19 Yet thou haſt trod us down to duſt,
where dens of dragons be:
And covered us with ſhade of death,
and great adverſity.
20 If we had our Gods name forgot,
and help of Idols ſought,
21 Would not God then have try'd this out
for he doth know our thought.

22 Nay, nay, for thy Names ſake O Lord,
alwayes are we ſlaine thus:
As ſheep unto the ſhambles ſent,
right ſo they deale with us.
23 Up Lord, why ſleepeſt thou awake,
and leave us not for alls.
24 Why hideſt thou thy countenance,
and doſt forget our thrall.

25 For down to duſt our ſoul is brought,
and we now at laſt caſt.
Our belly like as it were glu'd,
unto the ground cleaves faſt.
26 Riſe up therefore for our defence,
and help us (Lord) at need:
We thee beſeech for thy goodneſſe,
to reſcue us with ſpeed.

Eruſtavit

Eructavit cor meum. Psal. xlv. I.H.

Sing this as the 25. Psalme.

MY heart doth take in hand,
some godly song to sing:
The praise that I shall shew therein,
pertaineth to the King.
2 My tongue shall be as quick,
his honour to indite,
As is the pen of any scribe,
that useth fast to write.

3 O fairest of all men,
thy speech is pleasant pure:
For God hath blessed thee with gifts,
for ever to endure.
4 About thee gird thy sword,
O Prince of might elect:
With honour, glory, and renown
thy person pure is deckt.

5 Go forth with godly speed,
with meekenesse, truth and right:
And thy right hand shall thee instruct
in works of dreadfull might.
6 Thine arrowes sharp, and keen
their hearts so sore shall sting:
That folk shall fall and kneele to thee,
yea all thy foes O King.

7 Thy royall seat O Lord,
for ever shall remaine:
Because the Scepter of thy Realme
doth righteousnesse maintaine.
8 Because thou lov'st the right,
and dost the ill detest:
God even thy God hath noisted thee
with joy above the rest.

9 With myrrhe and savours sweet
thy clothes are all bespread,
When thou dost from thy palace passe,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich array:
At thy right hand the Queene doth stand
in gold and garments gay.

The second Part.

11 O daughter take good heede
incline and give good eare:
Thou must forget thy kinred all,
and fathers house most deare.
12 Then shall the King desire
thy beauty faire and trim:
For why? he is the Lord thy God,
and thou must worship him.

13 The daughters then of Tyre
with gifts full rich to see:
And all the wealthy of the land
shall make their suit to thee.
14 The daughter of the King
is glorious to behold:
Within her closet she doth sit
all deckt in beaten gold.

15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleasant thing.
With Virgins faire on her to wait,
she cometh to the King.
16 Thus are they brought with joy
and mirth on every side:
Into the palace of the King,
and there they do abide.

17 In stead of parents left,
(O Queene the case so stands)
Thou shalt have sonnes whom thou maist set
as Princes in all lands.
18 Wherefore thy holy Name,
all ages shall record:
The people shall give thanks to thee,
for evermore O Lord.

Deus noster. Psal. xlvj. I.H.

Sing this as the 35. Psalme.

THE Lord is our defence and aid,
the strength whereby we stands
When we with woe are much dismaid
he is our help at hand.
2 Though th'earth remove we will not feare,
though hils so high and steep
Be thrust and hurled here and there,
within the sea so deep.

3 No though the waves do rage so fore,
that all the banks it foils:
And though it overflow the shore,
and beat down mighty hils.
4 For one faire floud doth send abroad
his pleasant streames apace:
To fresh the City of our God,
and wash his holy place.

5 In midst of her the Lord doth dwell,
she can no whit decay:
All things against her that rebell,
the Lord will truly slay.
6 The heathen folk the kingdomes feare,
the people make a noise:
The earth doth melt, and not appeare,
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hosts doth take our part,
to us he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart,
on Jacobs God doth lie.
8 Come hear & see with minde & thought
the working of our God:
What wonders he himselfe hath wrought
in all the world abroad.

9 By him all wars are husht and gone,
which countries did conspire:
Their bowes he brake, & speares each one
their chariots burnt with fire.
10 Leave off therefore (saith he) and know
I am a God most stout:
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hosts doth us defend,
he is our strength and tower:
On Jacobs God we do depend,
and on his might and power.

Omnes gentes. Psal. xlvij. I.H.

Sing this as the 46. Psalme.

YE people all with one accord,
clap hands and eke rejoyce.
Be glad and sing unto the Lord,
with sweet and pleasant voice.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is
with wonders manifold:
A mighty King he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people shall he make to be
unto our bondage thrall:
And underneath our feet he shall
the nations make to fall.
4 For us the heritage he chose,
which we possest alone:
The flourishing worship of Jacob,
his well beloved one.

5 Our God ascended up on high,
with joy and pleasant noise:
The Lord goes up above the skie,
with trumpets joyfull voice.
6 Sing praises to our God, sing praise,
sing praises to our King:
7 For God is King of all the earth,
all skilfull praises sing.

8 God on the heathen reigneth, and sits
upon his holy throne.
The Princes of the people have
them joyned every one
9 To Abrahams people, for our God
which is exalted high,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. xlviij. I.H.

Sing this as the 21. Psalme.

GReat is the Lord, & with great praise
to be advanced still:
Within the City of our God,
upon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleasant place,
it gladdeth all the lands:
The City of the mighty King
on her north side doth stand.

3 Within the palaces thereof,
God is a refuge knowne:
For lo the Kings are gathered, and
together they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it so,
they wondred and they were
Astonied much, and suddenly
were driven back with feare.

5 Great terror there on them did fall,
for very woe they cry,
As doth a woman when she shall
go travell by and by.
6 As thou with Easterne winde the ships
upon the sea dost break,
So they were stroid, and even as
we heard our fathers speak.

7 So in the City of the Lord,
we saw as it was told:
Yea in the City which our God,
for ever will uphold.

8 O Lord we wait and do attend
on thy good help and grace:
For which we shall times attend
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord according to thy Name
for ever is thy praise:
And thy right hand O Lord is full
of righteousnesse alwaies.
10 Let for thy judgements Sion Mount
fulfilled be with joyes:
And eke of Juda grant O Lord,
the daughters to rejoyce.

11 Go walk about all Sion hill,
yea round about her go:
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a row.
12 And mark ye well her bulwarks all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them,
that after shall be here.

13 For this God is our God, our God
for evermore is he:
Yea and unto the death also
our guider shall he be.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. xlix. I.H.

Sing this as the 43. Psalme.

ALl people hearken and give eare
to that I shall tell:
2 Both high and low, both rich and poore
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why? my mouth shal make discourse
of many things right wise:
In understanding shall my heart
his study exercise.

4 I will incline mine eares to know
the parable so darke:
And open all my doubtfull speech
in meter on my harp.
5 Why should I feare affliction,
or any carefull toile:
Or else my foes which at my heeles
are prest my life to spoile.

6 For as for such as riches have,
wherein their trust is most:
And they which of their treasures grate,
themselves do brag and boast.
7 There is not one of them that can,
his brothers death redeem:
Or that can give a price to God,
sufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can therein attaine:
Or that he might his life prolong,
or not in grave remaine.
9 They see wise men as well as fooles,
subject unto deaths bands:
And being dead strangers possesse
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houses faire,
and so determine sure,
To make their name right great on earth
for ever to endure.

11 Yet

12 Yet ſhall no man alwaies enjoy
high honour, wealth, and ſtate:
16 But ſhall at length taſte of deaths cup
as well as the brute beaſt.

The ſecond Part.

17 And though they try their fooliſh thoughts
to be moſt lewd and vaine:
Their children yet approve their talk
and in like ſin remaine.
14 As ſheep into the fold are brought
ſo ſhall they into grave:
Death ſhall their eaſe, and in that day
the juſt ſhall Lordſhip have.

Their image and their royall port
ſhall fade and quite away:
When as from houſe to pit they paſſe,
with wo and weale away.
15 But God will ſtedly preſerve me
from death and endleſſe paine,
Becauſe he will of his good grace,
my ſoule receive againe.

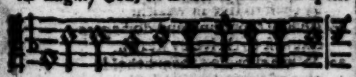
16 If any man wixe wondrous rich,
feare not I ſay therefore:
Although the glory of his houſe
increaſeth more and more.
17 For when he dies of all theſe things
nothing ſhall he receive:
His glory will not follow him,
his pomp will take her leave.

18 Yet in this life he takes himſelfe
the happieſt under Sun:
And others likewiſe flatter him,
ſaying all is well done.
19 And preſuppoſe he live as long
as did his fathers old:
Yet muſt he needs at length give place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

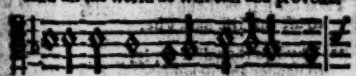
20 Thus man to honour God hath brought
yet doth he not conſider:
But like brute Beaſts to doth he live
which turn to duſt and powder.

Deus Deorum. Pſal. L. W.W.

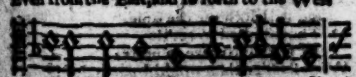
The mighty God, th'Eternall hath thus ſpoke



And all the world he will call and provoke,



Even from the Eaſt, and ſo forth to the Weſt



From toward Sion, which place he limits beſt,

God will appeare in beauty moſt excellent

Our God will come before y long time be ſpent.

3 Devouring fire
ſhall go before his face:
A great tempeſt
ſhall round about him trace.
4 Then ſhall he call
the earth and heavens bright,
To judge his folk
with equity and right.
5 Saying go to,
and now my Saints aſſemble
My pact they keep,
their gifts do not diſſemble.

6 The heavens ſhall
declare his righteouſneſſe,
For God is Judge
of all things more and leſſe.
7 Heare my people,
for I will now reveale:
Liſt Iſrael,
I will thee nought conceale:
Thy God, thy God
am I and will not blame thee;
8 For giving not
all manner offrings to me.

9 I have no need
to take of thee at all,
Goats of thy fold,
or Calfe out of thy ſtall:
10 For all the beaſts
are mine within the woods:
On thouſand hils
carrell are mine own goods.
11 I know for mine
all birds that are on mountaines:
All beaſts are mine,
which haunt the fields and fountaines.

12 Hungry if I were,
I would not thee it tell:
For all is mine
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eat I the fleſh
of great Bulls or Bullocks?
Or drink the bloud
of Goats, and of the flocks?
14 Offer to God
praiſe and hearty thanksgiving:
And pay thy vowes
unto God ever living.

15 Call upon me,
when troubled thou ſhalt be:
Then will I help,
and thou ſhalt honour me.
16 To the wicked,
thus ſaith th'Eternall God,
Why doſt thou preach
my lawes and haſt abroad?
17 Seeing thou haſt

them with thy mouth abused,
And hat'ſt to be
by diſcipline reformed.

My words I ſay,
thou doſt reject and hate.
18 If that thou ſee
a thiefe as with thy mate,
Thou run'ſt with him,
and ſo your prey do ſeek:
And art all one
with bawds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giv'ſt thy ſelfe
to backbite and to ſlander;
And how thy tongue
deceives, it is a wonder.

20 Thou ſitteſt muſing,
thy brother how to blame:
And how to put
thy mothers ſonne to ſhame.
21 Theſe things thou didſt
and whilſt I held my tongue,
Thou didſt me judge,
becauſe I ſtaid ſo long,
Like to thy ſelfe:
yet though I kept long ſilence
Once ſhalt thou feel
of thy wrongs juſt recompence.

22 Conſider this,
ye that forget the Lord:
And feare not when
he threatneth with his word,
Leſt without help
I ſpoile you as a prey:
23 But he that thanks
offer'th, praiſeth me aye,
Saith the Lord God,
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods ſaving health to imbrace.

Another of the ſame by I.H.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.

THe God of gods, the Lord,
hath cal'd the earth by name:
From whence the Sun doth riſe, unto
the ſetting of the ſame.
2 From Sion his faire place,
his glory bright and cleare,
The perfect beauty of his grace,
from thence it did appeare.

3 Our God ſhall come in haſte,
to ſpeake he ſhall not doubt:
Before him ſhall the fire waſte,
and tempeſt round about.
4 The heavens from on high,
the earth below likewiſe
He will call forth, to judge and trie,
his folk he doth deviſe.

5 Bring forth my Saints, ſaith he,
my faithfull flock ſo deare:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to love and feare.
6 And when theſe things are tride,
the heavens ſhall record,
That God is juſt, and all muſt bide
the judgement of the Lord.

7 My people O give heed;
Iſrael to thee I cry:
I am thy God, thy help at need;
thou canſt it not deny.
8 I do not ſay to thee,
thy ſacrifice is ſlack:
Thou offereſt daily unto me
much more then I do lack.

9 Think'ſt thou that I do need
thy cattell young or old?
Or els ſo much delight to feed
on Goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay, all the beaſts are mine,
in woods that eat their fill:
And thouſands more of neat and kine,
that run wilde on the hils.

The ſecond Part.

11 The birds that build on high,
in hils and out of ſight:
And beaſts that in the fields do lie,
are ſubject to my might.
12 Then though I hungred ſore,
what need I ought of thine?
Sith that the earth with her great ſtore,
and all therein is mine?

13 To Buls fleſh have I minde,
to eat it doſt thou think?
Or ſuch a ſweetneſſe do I finde,
the bloud of Goats to drink?
14 Give to the Lord his praiſe,
with thanks to him apply:
And ſee thou pay thy vowes alwaies
unto the God moſt high.

15 Then ſeek and call to me,
when ought would work thee blame:
And I will ſure deliver thee,
that thou maiſt praiſe my Name.
16 But to the wicked traine,
which talk of God each day:
And yet their works are foule and vaine
to them the Lord will ſay,

17 With what face dareſt thou
my word once ſpeak or name?
Why doth thy talk my law allow?
thy deeds deny the ſame.
18 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art ſo ſlack:
My word the which thou doſt pretend,
is caſt behinde thy back.

The third Part.

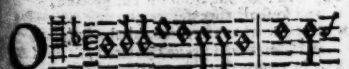
19 When thou a thief doſt ſee,
by theft to live in wealth:
With him thou runſt and doſt agree
likewiſe to thrive by ſtealth.
20 When thou doſt them behold,
that wives and maids defile:
Thou lik'ſt it well, and waxeſt bold,
to uſe that life moſt vile.

21 Thy lips thou doſt apply,
to ſlander and defame:
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and ſtill doth nie the ſame.
22 Thou ſtudieſt to revile
thy friends to thee ſo neare:
With ſlander thou wouldſt needs defile
thy mothers ſonne moſt deare.

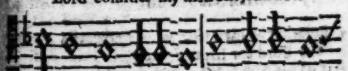
3 Hereat while I do wink,
as though I did not ſee:
Thou goeſt on ſtill, and ſo doſt think
that I am like to thee.
4 But ſure I will not let
to ſtrike when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will ſet,
and open all thy ſin.

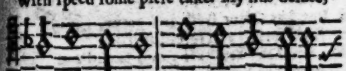
5 Mark this I you require,
that have not God in minde:
Leſt when I plague you in mine ire,
your help be far to finde.
6 He that doth give to me
the ſacrifice of praiſe,
Doth pleaſe me well: and he ſhall ſee
to walk in godly waies.

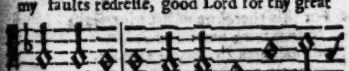
Miſerere mei. Pſal. Lj. W.W.

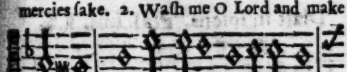


O Lord conſider my diſtreſſe, and now

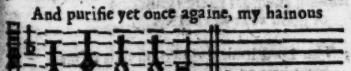


with ſpeed ſome pitie take: My ſins deface,

my faults redreſſe, good Lord for thy great



mercies ſake. 2. Waſh me O Lord and make

me cleane, from this unjuſt and ſinfull act:

And purifie yet once againe, my hainous



crime and bloudy fact.

3 Remorſe and ſorrow do conſtraine
me to acknowledge mine exceſſes:
My ſin alas doth ſtill remaine
before my face without releaſe.
4 For thee alone I have offended,
committing evil in thy ſight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy judgements juſt & right.

5 It is too manifeſt alas,
that firſt I was conceiv'd in ſin:
Yea of my mother ſo borne was,
and yet vile wretch remaine therein.
6 Alſo behold Lord thou doſt love
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wiſdome from above
thou haſt reveal'd me to convert.

7 If thou with hyſop purge this bloc,
I ſhall be cleaner then the glaſſe:
And if thou waſh away my ſpot,
the ſnow in whiteneſſe ſhall I paſſe.
8 Therefore O Lord ſuch joy me ſend,
that inwardly I may finde grace:
And that my ſtrength may now amend,
which thou haſt ſwag'd for my treſpaſſe.

9 Turn back thy face and frowning ire,
for I have felt enough thy hand:
And purge my ſins I thee deſire,
which do in number paſſe the ſand.
10 Make new my heart within my breſt,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy conſtant Spirit in me let reſt,
which may theſe raging enemies kill.

The ſecond Part.

11 Caſt me not Lord out from thy face,
but ſpeedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy Spirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Reſtore me to thoſe joyes againe,
which I was wont in thee to finde:
And let me thy free Spirit retaine,
which unto thee may ſtir my minde.

13 Thus when I ſhall thy mercies know,
I ſhall inſtruct others therein:
And men that are likewiſe brought low,
by mine example ſhall flee ſin.
14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgive me this my bloudy vice:
My heart and tongue ſhall then accord
to ſing thy mercies and juſtice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue untie,
O Lord which art the only key:
And then my mouth ſhall teſtifie,
thy wondrous works and praiſe alway.
16 And as for outward ſacrifice,
I would have offered many a one:
But thou eſteem'ſt them of no price,
and therein pleaſure tak'ſt thou none.

17 The heavy heart, the minde oppreſt,
O Lord thou never doſt reject:
And to ſpeak truth it is the beſt,
and of all ſacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord unto Sion turne thy face,
powre out thy mercies on thy hill:
And on Jeruſalem thy grace,
build up the wals and love it ſtill.

19 Thou ſhalt accept then our offrings
of peace and righteouſneſſe I ſay:
Yea calves and many other things,
upon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAve mercy on me Lord after,
thy great abounding graces:
After thy mercies multitude,
do thou my ſins deface.
2 Yea waſh me more from mine offence,
and cleanſe me from my ſins:
For I do know my faults, and ſtill
my ſin is in mine eyne.

3 Againſt thee, thee alone I have
offended in this caſe:

And evil have I done before
the preſence of thy face.
4 That in the things that thou haſt done
upright thou maiſt be cri'd:
And eke in judging that the doome
may paſſe upon thy ſide.

5 Behold in wickedneſſe my kinde
and ſhape I did receive.
And lo my ſinfull mother eke
in ſin did me conceive.
6 But lo the truth in inward parts
is pleaſant unto thee:
And ſecrets of thy wiſdome thou
reveaſed haſt to me.

7 With hyſop Lord beſprinkle me,
I ſhall be cleanſed ſo:
Yea waſh thou me, and ſo I ſhall
be whiter than the ſnow.
8 Of joy and gladneſſe make thou me
to heare the pleaſant voice:
That ſo the bruiſed bones which thou
haſt bitten may rejoyce.

9 From the beholding of my ſins
Lord turne away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickedneſſe
do utterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
unſpotted in thy ſight:
And eke within my bowels Lord,
renew a ſtable ſpirit.

11 Ne caſt me from thy ſight, nor take
thy holy Spirit away:
The comfort of thy ſaving health
give me againe I pray.
12 With thy free Spirit eſtabliſh me,
and I will teach therefore:
Sinners thy waies, and wicked ſhall
be turned to thy lore.

The ſecond Part.

13 O God that art God of my health,
from bloud deliver me:
That praiſes of thy righteouſneſſe
my tongue may ſing to thee.
14 My lips that yet ſtil cloſed be,
do thou O Lord unclooſe
The praiſes of thy Majeſty
my mouth ſhall fo diſcloſe.

15 I would have offered ſacrifice,
if that had pleaſed thee:
But pleaſed with burnt-offerings
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled ſpirit is ſacrifice
delightfull in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart,
God thou wilt not deſpiſe.

17 In thy good will deale gently Lord,
to Sion, and withall
Graunt that of thy Jeruſalem
uprear'd may be the wall.
18 Burnt offerings, gifts and ſacrifice
of juſtice in that day
Thou ſhalt accept, and calves they ſhall
upon thine altar lay.

Quid gloriaris? Pſal. Lii. I. H.

Sing this at the 32. Pſalme.

WHy doſt thou tyrant boaſt abroad,
thy wicked works to praiſe?
Doſt thou not know there is a God,
whoſe mercies laſt alwaies?
2 Why doth thy minde yet ſtill deviſe
ſuch wicked wiles to warp?
Thy tongue untrue is forging lies,
is like a razour ſharp.

3 On miſchief why ſetſt thou thy minde,
and wilt not walk upright?
Thou haſt more luſt falſe tales to finde,
than bring the truth to light.
4 Thou doſt delight in fraud and guile,
in miſchiefe, bloud and wrong:
Thy lips have learn'd the flattering ſtile
O falſe deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore ſhall God for aye confound,
and pluck thee from thy place;
Thy ſeed root out from off the ground,
and ſo ſhall thee deface.
6 The juſt when they behold thy fall,
with feare will praiſe the Lord,
And in reproach of thee withall,
cry out with one accord:

7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his god did make,
and truſt his corrupt ſenſe.
8 But I as Olive freſh and green,
ſhall ſpring and ſpread abroad:
For why? my truſt all times hath been
upon the living God.

9 For this therefore will I give praiſe
to thee with heart and voice:
I will ſet forth thy Name alwaies,
wherein thy Saints rejoyce.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. Liij. T. S.

Sing this at the 44. Pſalme.

THe fooliſh man in that which he
within his heart hath ſaid:
That there is any God at all,
hath utterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they alſo
a hainous work have wrought:
Among them all there is not one
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord look'd down on ſons of men
from heaven all abroad:
To ſee if any were that would
be wiſe and ſeek for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

5 Do not all wicked workers know,
that they do feed upon
My people, as they feed on bread?
the Lord they call not on.
6 Even there they were afraid, and ſtood
with trembling all diſmaid:
Whereas there was no cauſe at all,
why they ſhould be afraid.

7 For God his bones that them beſieg'd,
hath ſcattered all abroad:
Thou haſt confounded them, for they
rejected are of God.
8 O Lord give thou thy people health,
and thou O Lord fulfill

Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill.

7 When God his people ſhall reſtore,
that erſt were captive lad:
Then Jacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Deus in nomine. Pſal. Liij. I. H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

1 GOD ſave me for thy holy Name,
and for thy goodneſſe ſake:
Into the ſtrength (Lord) of the ſame,
I do my cauſe betake.
2 Regard O Lord and give an eare
to me when I do pray:
Bow down thy ſelf to me and heare
the words that I do ſay.

3 For ſtrangers up againſt me riſe,
and tyrants vexe me ſtill:
Which have not God before their eyes,
they ſeek my ſoule to ſpill.
4 But lo my God doth give me aid,
the Lord is ſtraight at hand:
With them by whom my ſoule is ſtaid,
the Lord doth ever ſtand.

5 With plagues repay againe all thoſe
for me that lie in wait:
And in thy truth deſtroy my foes
with their own ſnare and bait.
6 An offering of free heart and will,
then I to thee ſhall make:
And praiſe thy Name, for therein ſtill
great comfort I do take.

7 O Lord at length do ſet me free
from them that craft conſpire:
And now mine eye with ioy doth ſee,
on them my hearts deſire.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lv. I. H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

1 O God give eare and do apply,
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and cry,
hide not thy ſelfe away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my requeſt
and anſwer me againe:
With plaints I pray full ſore oppreſt,
great griefe doth me conſtraine.

3 Becauſe my foes with threats and cries,
oppreſſe me through deſpight:
And ſo the wicked ſort likewiſe
to vexe me have delight.
4 For they in counſell do conſpire,
to charge me with ſome ilit
So in their hafty wrath and ire
they do purſue me ſtill.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath,
it panteth in my breſt:
The terrours and the dread of death,
do work me much unreſt.
6 Such dreadfull feare on me doth fall,
that I therewith do quake:
Such horrour whelmeth me withall,
that I no ſhift can make.

7 But I did ſay, who will give me
the ſwift and pleaſant winge
Of ſome faire Dove, that I may flee,
and reſt me from theſe things.
8 Lo then I would go flee away,
to flee I would not ceaſe:
And I would hide my ſelfe and ſtay
in ſome great wilderneſſe.

9 I would be gone in all the haſte,
and not abide behinde,
That I were quit and overpaſt
theſe blaſts of boiſterous winde.
10 Divide them Lord & from them pull
their deviliſh double tongue.
For I have ſpide their cky full
of rapine, ſtrife and wrong.

11 Which things both night & day throughout
do cloſe her as a wall:
In midſt of her is miſchief ſtout,
and ſorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked plaine,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her ſtreets there doth remaine
all crafty fraud and guile.

The ſecond Part.

13 If that my foes did ſeek my ſhame,
I might it well abide:
From open enemies check and blame,
ſome where I could me hide.
14 But thou it waſt my fellow deare,
which friendſhip didſt preſende:
And didſt my ſecret counſell heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talk
in ſecret and abroad:
And we together oft did walk,
within the houſe of God.
16 Let death in haſte upon them fall,
and ſend them quick to hell:
For miſchiefe raigneth in the hall,
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I unto my God will cry,
to him for help I flee:
The Lord will help me by and by,
and he will ſuccour me.
18 At morning, noone, and evening tide,
unto the Lord I pray:
When I ſo inſtantly have cride,
he doth not ſay me nay.

19 To peace he ſhall reſtore me yet,
though warre be now at hand,
Although the number be full great,
that would againſt me ſtand.
20 The Lord that firſt and laſt doth raign
both now and evermore:
Will heare when I to him complaine,
and puniſh them full ſore.

21 For ſure there is no hope that they
to turn will once attend:
For why? they will not God obey,
nor yet do feare the Lord.
22 Upon their friends they laid their hands
which were in covenant knit:
Of friendſhip to neglect the bands,
they paſſe or care no whit.

23 While they have war within their hearts,
as butter are their words:
Although their words were ſmooth as oyle,

they cut as sharp as swords.
24 Cast thou thy care upon the Lord,
and he shall nourish thee:
For in no wise will he accord
the just in thrall to see.

25 But God shall cast them deep in pit,
that thirst for blood alwaies:
He will no guilefull man permit
to live out halfe his daies.
26 Though such be quite destroid & gone
in thee O Lord I trust:
I shall depend thy grace upon,
with all my heart and lust.

Miserere mei. Psal. Lvj. I. H.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAve mercy Lord on me I pray,
for man would me devoure:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.
2 Mine enemies daily enterprise
to swallow me outright:
To fight against me many rise,
O thou most high of might.

3 When they would make me most afraid
with boasts and brags of pride:
I trust in thee alone for aid,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods promise I do minde and praise,
O Lord I stick to thee:
I do not care at all assaies,
what flesh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or spake,
they wrest them at their will:
And all the counsell that they take,
is how to work me ill.
6 They all consent themselves to hide,
close watch for me to lay:
They spie my paths, and snares have tide
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus scape on mischiefs,
thou God on them wilt frown:
For in his wrath he doth not let
to throw whole kingdomes down.
8 Thou seest how oft they made me flee,
and on my teares dost look:
Reserve them in a glasse by thee,
and write them in thy book.

9 When I do call upon thy Name,
my foes away do start:
I well perceive it by the same,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glory in the Word of God,
to praise it I accord:
With joy I will declare abroad
the promise of the Lord.

11 I trust in God, and yet I say,
as I before began:
The Lord he is my help and stay,
I do not care for man.
12 I will perform with heart so free,
to God my vowes alwaies:
And I O Lord all times to thee
will offer thanks and praise.

13 My soule from death thou dost defend
and keepst my feet upright:
That I before thee may ascend,
with such as live in light.

Miserere mei. Psal. Lvij. I. H.

Sing this as the 44 Psalme.

TAke pitie for thy promise sake,
have mercy Lord on me:
For why? my soule doth her betake
unto the help of thee.
2 Within the shadow of thy wings,
I set my selfe full fast:
Till mischiefe, malice, and like things
be gone and over-past.

3 I call upon the God most high,
to whom I stick and stand:
I meane the God that will stand by
the cause I have in hand.
4 From heaven he hath sent his aid,
to save me from their spight,
That to devoure me have assaid,
his mercy, truth, and might.

5 I lead my life with Lions fell,
all set on wrath and ire:
And with such wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.
6 Their teeth are speares & arrowes long,
as sharp as I have seen:
They wound and cut with their quick tongue
like swords and weapons keen.

7 Set up and shew thy selfe O God,
above the heavens bright:
Exalt thy praise on earth abroad,
thy Majesty and might.
8 They lay their net and do prepare
a privy cave and pit:
Wherein they think my soule to snare,
but they are falne in it.

9 My heart is set to laud the Lord,
in him to joy alwaies:
My heart I say doth well accord
to sing his laud and praise.
10 Awake my joy, awake I say,
my Lute, my Harp, and strings:
For I my selfe before the day,
will rise, rejoyce, and sing.

11 Among the people I will tell
the goodnesse of my God:
And shew his praise that doth excell
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercy doth extend as farre
as heavens all are high:
His truth as high as any starre,
that shineth in the skie.

13 Set forth and shew thy selfe O God,
above the heavens bright:
Extoll thy praise on earth abroad,
thy Majesty and might.

Si verè utique. Psal. Lviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 48. Psalme.

YE Rulers that are put in trust,
to judge of wrong and right:
Be all your judgements true and just,

not knowing meed or might?
2 Nay in your hearts ye mark and muſe
in miſchiefs to conſent:
And where ye ſhould true juſtice uſe,
your hands to bribes are bent.

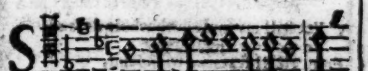
3 The wicked ſort from their birth-day
have erred on this wiſe:
And from their mothers wombe alway
have uſed craft and lies.
4 In them the poyſon and the breath
of Serpents do appeare:
Yea like the Adder that is deafe,
and faſt doth ſtop her eare.

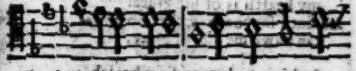
5 Becauſe ſhe will not heare the voice
of one that charmeth well:
No though he were the chief of choice,
and did therein excell.
6 O God break thou their teeth at once
within their mouthes throughout:
The tuſks that in their great jaw-bones
like Lions whelps hang out.

7 Let them conſume away and waſte,
as water runs forthright:
The ſhafts that they do ſhoot in haſte,
let them be broke in flight.
8 As ſnailes do waſte within the ſhell,
and unto ſlime do run:
As one before his time that fell,
and never ſaw the Sun.

9 Before the thornes that now are yong,
to buſhes big ſhall grow:
The ſtormes of anger waxing ſtrong,
ſhall take them ere they know.
10 The juſt ſhall joy, it doth them good,
that God doth vengeance take:
And they ſhall waſh their feet in bloud
of them that him forſake.

11 Then ſhall the world ſhew forth & tell,
that good men have reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that juſtice doth regard.

Eripe me. Pſal. Lix. I. H.

End aid and ſave me from my foes, O

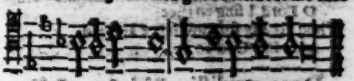


Lord, I pray thee: Defend and keep me

from all thoſe, that riſe and ſtrive with me

2 O Lord preſerve me from thoſe men,

whoſe doings are not good: And ſet me ſafe



and ſafe from them, that thirſt ſtill after bloud.

3 For lo they wait my ſoule to take,
they rage againſt me ſtill:
Yea for no fault that I did make,
I never did them ill.
4 They run, and do themſelves prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Ariſe and ſave me from their ſnare,
and ſee what they intend.

5 O Lord of hoſts of Iſrael,
ariſe and ſtrike all lands:
And pitie none that do rebell,
and in their miſchief ſtands.
6 At night they ſtir and ſeek about,
as hounds they houle and grin:
And all the City cleane throughout
from place to place they run.

7 They ſpeak of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips were ſwords:
They greed my death, & then would ſay,
what? none doth heare our words.
8 But Lord thou haſt their waies eſpide,
and laught thereat apace:
The heathen folk thou doſt deride,
and mock them to their face.

9 The ſtrength that doth our foes withſtand,
O Lord doth come from thee:
My God he is my help at hand,
a fort of fence to mee.
10 The Lord to me doth ſhew his grace,
in great abundance ſtill:
That I may ſee my foes in caſe,
ſuch as my heart doth will.

The ſecond Part.

11 Deſtroy them not at once O Lord,
leſt it from minde do fall:
But with thy ſtrength drive them abroad,
and ſo conſume them all.
12 For their ill words & truthleſſe tongue
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oaths with lies and wrong
let all the world deride.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath O Lord,
that nought of them remaine:
That men may know throughout y world
that Jacobs God doth raigne.
14 At evening they run apace,
as dogs they grin and crie:
Throughout the ſtreets in every place
they run about and ſpie.

15 They ſeek about for meat I ſay,
but let them not be fed.
Nor finde a houſe wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will ſhew thy ſtrength abroad,

thy

the goodneſs I will preiſe:
For thou art my defence and God,
in need in all aſſaies.

19 Thou art my ſtrength, thou haſt me ſtaid,
O Lord I ſing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my fence and aid,
a loving God to me.

Deus repulisti. Pſal. Lx. I.H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

O Lord thou didſt us cleave forſake,
and ſcatteredſt us abroad:
Such great diſpleaſure thou didſt take,
returne to us O God.
2 Thy might did move the earth ſo ſore,
that it in ſunder brake:
The hurt thereof O Lord reſtore,
for it doth bow and quake.

3 With heavy chance thou plaguedſt thus
the people that are thine:
And thou haſt given unto us
a drink of deadly wine.
4 But yet to ſuch as feare thy Name,
a banner thou didſt ſhew:
That they may triumph in the ſame,
becauſe thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keep and ſave
thy folk that favour thee:
That they thy help at hand may have,
O Lord graunt this to me.
6 The Lord did ſpeak from his own place,
this was his joyfull tale:
I will divide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is given to mine hand,
Manaſſes mine beſide:
Ephraim the ſtrength of all my land,
my law doth Juda guide.
8 In Moab I will waſh my feet,
over Edom throw my ſhoe:
And thou Paleſtine oughteſt to ſeek
for favour me unto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide
unto the City ſtrong?
Or who to Edom will me guide,
ſo that I go not wrong?
10 Wilt thou not God, which didſt forſake
thy folk, their land and coaſts?
Our wars in hand thou wouldſt not take,
nor walk among our hoſts.

11 Give aid O Lord and us relieve
from them that us diſdaine:
The help that hoſts of men can give,
it is but all in vaine.
12 But through our God we ſhall have might
to take great things in hand:
He will tread down and put to flight
all thoſe that us withſtand.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lxj. I.H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

REgard O Lord, for I complaine,
and make my ſuit to thee:
Let not my words return in vaine,
but give an eare to me.

2 From out the coaſts and utmoſt parts
of all the earth abroad:
In griefe and anguiſh of my heart,
I cry to thee O God.

3 Upon the rock of thy great power
my wofull minde repoſe:
Thou art my hope, my fort, and tower,
my fence againſt my foes.
4 Within thy tent I luſt to dwell,
for ever to endure:
Under thy wings I know right well,
I ſhall be ſafe and ſure.

5 The Lord doth my deſire regard,
and doth fulfill the ſame:
With goodly gifts will he reward
all thoſe that feare his Name.
6 The King ſhall he in health maintaine,
and ſo prolong his daies:
That he from age to age ſhall raigne,
in royall ſtate alwaies.

7 That he may have a dwelling place,
before the Lord for aye:
O let thy mercy, truth and grace
defend him from decay.
8 Then ſhall I ſing for ever ſtill,
with praiſe unto thy Name:
That all my vowes I may fulfill,
and daily pay the ſame.

Nonne Deo. Pſal. Lxij. I.H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

MY ſoul to God ſhal give good heed,
and him alone attend:
For why? my health and hope to ſpeed,
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rock, my health and aide:
He is my ſtay that no pretence
ſhall make me much diſmaid.

3 O wicked folk how long will ye
uſe craft? ſure ye muſt fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth love ye ſeek alwaies
to put him to the worſe:
Ye love to lie, with mouth ye praiſe,
and yet your heart doth curſe.

5 Yet ſtill my ſoule doth whole depend
on God my chiefe deſire:
From all ill feats me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rock, my fore and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth ſupport me that no power
can move me out of place.

7 God is my glory and my health,
my ſoules deſire and luſt:
My fort, my ſtrength, my ſtay, my wealth,
God is my only truſt.
8 O have your truſt in him alway,
ye folk with one accord:
Powre out your hearts to him, and ſay,
our truſt is in the Lord.

9 The ſons of men deceitfull are,
on balance but a fleighe:
With things moſt vain do them compare

ſo,

for they can keep no weight.
10 Truſt not in wrong, robbery, nor ſtealth,
let vaine delights be gone:
Though goods weſt goe flow in w wealth
ſet not your hearts thereon.

11 The Lord long ſince one thing did tell,
which here to minde I call:
He ſpake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou Lord art good & kinde,
thy mercy doth exceed:
ſo that all ſorts with thee ſhall finde,
according to their deed.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal. Lxiij. T. S

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme,

O God my God I watch betime,
to come to thee in haſte:
For why? my ſoule and body both
do thirſt of thee to taſte.
And in this barren wildernesſe,
where waters there are none:
My fleſh is parch'd for thought of thee,
for thee I wiſh alone.

2 That I might ſee yet once againe
thy glory, ſtrength and might:
As I was wont it to behold,
within thy Temple bright.
3 For why? thy mercies farre ſurmount
this life and wretched daies:
My lips therefore ſhall give to thee
due honour, laud, and praiſe.

4 And whilſt I live I will not faile
to worſhip thee alway:
And in thy Name I ſhall lift up
my hands when I do pray.
5 My ſoule is fild as with marrow,
which is both fat and ſweet:
My mouth therefore ſhall ſing ſuch ſongs
as are for thee moſt meet.

6 When as in bed I think on thee,
and eke all the night tide:
7 For under covert of thy wings
thou art my joyfull guide.
8 My ſoule doth ſurely ſtick to thee,
thy right hand it my power
9 And thoſe that ſeek my ſoule to ſtroy,
them death ſhall ſoon devoure.

10 The ſword ſhall them devour each one,
their carcaſſes ſhall feed
The hungry foxes which do run
their prey to ſeek at need.
11 The King and all men ſhall rejoyce,
that do profeſſe Gods Word:
For lyars mouthes ſhall then be ſtopt,
which have the truth diſturb'd.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lxiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme,

O Lord unto my voice give eare,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and ſoule from feare
of foes that threat to ſlay.
2 Defend me from that ſort of men
that in deceit do luſk:
And from the frowning face of them
that all ill feats do work.

3 Who whet their tongues as we have ſeen
men whet and ſharp their ſwords:
They ſhoot abroad their arrowes keen,
I mean moſt bitter words.
4 With privy ſleights ſhoot they their darts
the upright man to hitt
The juſt unwares ew'ſtrike by arts,
they care or feare no whit.

5 A wicked work they have decreed,
in counſell thus they cry:
To uſe deceit let us not dreid,
what? who can it eſpie?
6 What way to hurt they talk and muſe
all times within their heart:
They all conſult what feats to uſe,
each doth invent his part.

7 But yet all this ſhall not prevaile,
when they think leaſt upon:
God with his dart ſhall ſure aſſaile,
and wound them every one.
8 Their crafts & their all tongues withall
ſhall work themſelves ſuch blames:
That they which then behold their fall,
ſhall wonder at the ſame.

9 Then all that ſee ſhall know right well
that God the thing hath wrought:
And praiſe his mighty works and tell
what he to paſſe hath brought.
10 Yet ſhall the juſt in God rejoyce,
ſtill truſting in his might:
So ſhall they joy with minde and voice,
whoſe hearts are pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Pſal. Lxv. I. H.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

THy praiſe alone O Lord doth raigne
in Sion thine own hill:
Their vowes to thee they do maintaine,
and their behеſts fulfill.
2 For that thou doſt their prayers heare,
and doſt thereto agree:
The people all both farre and neare
with truſt ſhall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life ſo farre exceeds,
that we ſhall fall therein:
But Lord forgive our great miſdeeds,
and purge us from our ſin.
4 The man is bleſt whom thou doſt chuſe
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy houſe and Temple he ſhall uſe,
with pleaſures that excell.

5 Of thy great juſtice heare us God,
our health of thee doth riſe:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the ſea coaſts likewiſe.
6 With ſtrength thou art beſet about,
and compaſt with thy power:
Thou mak'ſt the mountaines ſtrong and ſtout
to ſtand in every ſhower.

7 The ſwelling ſeas thou doſt aſſwage,
and make their ſtreames full ſtill:
Thou doſt reſtraine the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folk that dwell full far on earth,
ſhall dread thy ſignes to ſee,
Which morn and evening in great mirth
do paſſe with praiſe to thee.

9 Whom

9 When that the earth is chapt and drie,
and thirſteth more and more:
Then with thy drops thou doſt apply,
and much increaſe her ſtore.
10 The floud of God doth overflow,
and ſo doth cauſe to ſpring
The ſeed and corn which men do ſowe,
for he doth guide the thing.

11 With wet thou doſt her furrowes fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou doſt diſtill,
and bleſſe her fruit withall.
12 Thou deck'ſt the earth of thy good grace,
with faire and pleaſant crop:
Thy clouds diſtill their dew apace,
great plenty they do drop.

13 Whereby the deſert ſhall begin,
full great increaſe to bring:
The little hils ſhall joy therein,
much fruit in them ſhall ſpring.
14 In places plaine the flocks ſhall fed,
and cover all the earth:
The vales with corne ſhall ſo exceed,
that men ſhall ſing for mirth.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. Lxvj. T. S.

Sing this as the 68. Pſalme.

YE men on earth in God rejoyce,
with praiſe ſet forth his Name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
give glory to the ſame.
2 How wonderfull O Lord ſay ye,
in all thy works thou art?
Thy foes for feare ſhall ſeek to thee,
full ſore againſt their heart.

3 All men that dwell ſ earth throughout
ſhall praiſe the Name of God:
The laud thereof the world about
is ſhew'd and ſet abroad.
4 All folk come forth, behold and ſee
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Mark well the wondrous works that he
for man to paſſe hath brought.

5 He laid the ſea like heaps on high,
therein a way they had:
On foot to paſſe both faire and drie,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All ſuch as would him diſobey,
by him ſhall be controld.

7 Ye people give unto our God,
due laud and thanks alwaies:
With joyfull voice declare abroad,
and ſing unto his praiſe.
8 Which doth endue our ſoul with life,
and it preſerve withall:
He ſtayes our feet, ſo that no ſtrife
can make us ſlip or fall.

9 The Lord doth prove our deeds with fire,
if that they will abide:
As workmen do when they deſire
to have their metals tride.
10 Although thou ſuffer us ſo long
in priſon to be caſt:
And there with chaines and fetters ſtrong
to lie in bondage faſt.

The ſecond Part.

11 Although (I ſay) thou ſuffer men
on us to ride and raigne:
Though we through fire and water run
of very griefe and paine.
12 Yet ſure thou doſt of thy good grace
diſpoſe it to the beſt:
And bring us out into a place,
to live in wealth and reſt.

13 Unto thy houſe reſort will I
to offer and to pray:
And there I will my ſelfe apply
my vowes to thee to pay.
14 The vowes that with my mouth I ſpake
in all my griefe and ſmart:
The vowes I ſay which I did make
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt-offerings I will give to thee,
of Oxen fat and Rams:
Yea this my ſacrifice ſhall be,
of Bullocks, Goats and Lambs.
16 Come forth and hearken here full ſoone
all ye that feare the Lord:
What he for my poore ſoule hath done,
to you I will record.

17 Full oft I call to minde his grace,
this mouth to him doth cry:
And thou my tongue make ſpeed apace,
to praiſe him by and by.
18 But if I feele my heart within,
in wicked works rejoyce:
Or if I have delight to ſinne,
God will not heare my voice.

19 But ſurely God my voice hath heard,
and what I do require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my deſire.
20 All praiſe to him that hath not put,
nor caſt me out of minde:
Nor yet his mercy from me ſhut,
which I do ever finde.

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. Lxvij. L.H.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.

HAve mercy on us Lord,
and grant to us thy grace:
To ſhew to us do thou accord,
the brightneſſe of thy face.
2 That all the earth may know
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row,
may ſee thy ſaving health.

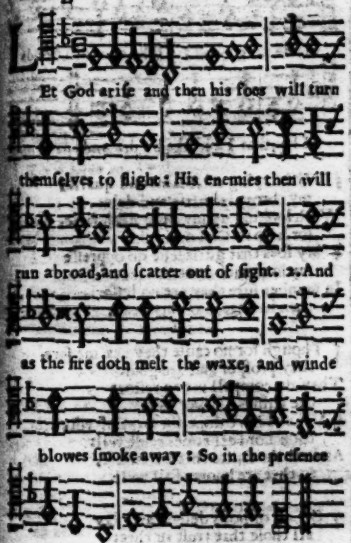
3 Let all the world O God,
give praiſe unto thy Name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the ſame.
4 Throughout the world ſo wide
let all rejoyce with mirth:
For thou with truth & right doſt guide,
the nations of the earth.

5 Let all the world O God,
give praiſe unto thy name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the ſame.

6 Then

6 Then ſhall the earth increaſe,
great ſtore of fruit ſhall fall:
And then out God the God of peace
ſhall bleſſe us eke withall.

7 God ſhall us bleſſe I ſay,
and then both farre and neare,
The folk throughout the earth alway,
of him ſhall ſtand in feare.

Exurgat Deus: Pſal. Lxviij. T. S.

3 But righteous men before the Lord,
ſhall heartily rejoyce:
They ſhall be glad and merry all,
and chearfull in their voice.
4 Sing praiſe, ſing praiſe unto the Lord,
who rideth on the skies:
Extoll the Name of Jah our God,
and him do magnifie.

5 The ſame is he that is above,
within his holy place:
That Father is of fatherleſſe,
and judge of widowes caſe.
6 Houſes he gives and iſſue both,
unto the comfortleſſe:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to diſtreſſe.

7 When thou didſt march before thy folk
th'Egyptians from among:
And brought'ſt them through the wilderneſſe
which was both wide and long.
8 The earth did quake, the rain powr'd
heard were great claps of thunder:
The mount Sinai ſhook in ſuch ſort,
as it would cleave in ſunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of raine
abundantly was waſht;
And if ſo be it barren waſt
by thee it was refreſht.
10 Thy choſen flock doth there remaine
thou haſt prepar'd that place:
And for the poore thou doſt provide
of thine eſpeciall grace.

The ſecond Part.

11 God will give women cauſes juſt,
to magnifie his Name:
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchaſe fruit and fame.
12 For puiſſant kings for all their power
ſhall flee and take the foile:
And women which remaine at home
ſhall help to part the ſpoile.

13 And though you were as black as pots
your hue ſhall paſſe the Dove:
Whoſe wings and feathers ſeem to have
ſilver and gold above.
14 When in this land God ſhall triumph
ore kings both high and low:
Then ſhall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any ſnow.

15 Though Baſan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others paſſe:
Yet Sion Gods moſt holy hill
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus ye hils moſt high,
and leap for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth love,
and there will dwell for ever.

17 Gods army is two millions
of warriours good and ſtrong:
The Lord alſo in Sinai
is preſent them among.
18 Thou didſt (O Lord) aſcend on high,
and captive leadſt them all:
Which in times paſt thy choſen flock
in bondage kept and thrall.

Thou madſt them tribute for to pay,
and ſuch as did repine,
Thou didſt ſubdue, that they might dwel
in thy Temple divine.
19 Now praiſed be the Lord for that
he powres on us ſuch grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and ſolace.

The third Part.

20 He is the God from whom alone
ſalvation cometh plaine:
He is the God by whom we ſcape
all dangers, death and paine.
21 Thus God will wound his enemies head
and break the hairy ſcalpe
Of thoſe that in their wickedneſſe
continually do walk.

22 From Baſan will I bring (ſaid he)
my people and my ſheep:
And all mine own, as I have done,
from dangers of the deep.
23 And make them dip their feet in bloud
of thoſe that hate my Name:
And dogs ſhall have their tongues imbru'd
with licking of the ſame.

24 All men may see how thou O God,
thine enemies dost disface:
And how thou go'st as God and King
into thine holy place.
25 The singers go before with joy,
the minstrels follow after:
And in the midst the damsels play,
with timbrell and with tabret.

26 Now in the Congregation,
O Israel, praise the Lord.
And Jacobs whole posterity,
give thanks with one accord.
27 Their chiefe was little Benjamin,
but Juda made their host:
With Zebulon and Nepthalim,
which dwels about their coast.

28 As God hath given power to thee,
so Lord make strong and sure:
The thing that thou hast wrought in us,
for ever us endure.
29 And in thy Temple gifts will we
give unto thee O Lord:
For thine unto Jerusalem,
sure promise made by word.

The fourth Part.

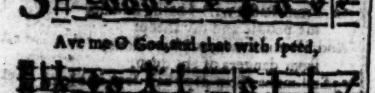
Yea and strange Kings to us subdu'd,
shall do like in those dayes:
Meanes to thee they shall present
their gifts of love and praise.
30 He shall destroy the fearcenesse ranke
the calves and bulls of might:
And cause them tribute pay, and daunt
all such as love to fight.

31 Then shall the Lords of Egypt come,
and presents with them bring:
The Moores most black shall stretch their hands
unto their Lord and King.
32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth
give praise unto the Lord:
Sing Psalmes to God with one consent,
thereon let all accord.

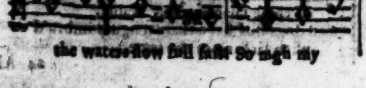
33 Who through he ride and ever hath
above the heavens height:
Yet by his sounds it timedes clays
men may well know his might.
34 Therefore the strength of Israel
ascribe to God on hie:
Whose might and power doth far extend
above the cloudie skie.

35 O God thy holinesse and power
is dread for evermore:
The God of Israel gives us strength,
praised be God therefore.

Salvum me fac. Psal. Lxix. I. H.



Ave me O God, and that with speed,



the waters flow full fast so nigh my

soule do they proceed, that I am sore agast.

2 I sticke full deepe in mire and clay, where-

I feele no ground: I fall into such floods

I say, that I am like be drowned.

3 With crying oft, I faint and quarle,
my throat is hoarse and dries.
With looking up my sight doth faile,
for help to God on high.
4 My foes that guiltlesse do oppresse
my soule, with hate are leds
In number sure they are no lesse
than haires are on my head.

5 Though for no cause they vex me sore,
they prosper and are glad:
They do compell me to restore
the things I never had.
6 What I have done for want of wit,
thou Lord all times canst tell:
And all the faults that I commit,
to thee are known full well.

7 O God of hosts defend and fay
all those that trust in thee:
Let no man doubt or shrink away,
for ought that chanceth me.
8 It is for thee and for thy sake,
that I do beare this blame:
In spite of thee they would me make
to hide my face for shame.

9 My mothers sonnes, my brethren all
forsake me on a row:
And as a stranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Unto thy house such zeal I beare,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The second Part.

11 Though I do fast my flesh to chast,
yea if I weep and mone:
Yet in my teeth this thing is cast,
they passe not thereupon.
12 If I for griefe and paine of heart
in sackcloth use to wallet
Then they anon will it pervert,
the roof they jest and talk.

13 Both high and low and all the throng
that sit within the gate:
They have me ever in their songs,
of me they talk and prate.

14 The

12 The drunkards which to wine delight,
it is their chiefe pastime:
To seek which way to work me spight,
of me they sing and rime.

13 But thee (the while) O Lord I pray,
that when it pleaseth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
send down thine aid to me.
14 Pluck thou my feet out of the mire,
from drowning do me keep:
From such as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deep.

15 Lest with the waves I should be drownd
and depth my soul devoure:
And that the pit should me confound,
and shut me in her power.
16 O Lord of hosts to me give eare,
as thou art good and kinde:
And as thy mercy is most deare,
Lord have me in thy minde.

17 And do not from thy servant hide,
nor turne thy face away:
I am opprest on every side,
in haste give eare I say.
18 O Lord unto my soul draw nigh,
the same with aid repose:
Because of their great tyrannie,
acquit me from my foes.

The third Part.

19 That I abide rebuke and shame,
thou knowest and thou canst wele:
For those that seek and work the same,
thou seest them all full wele.
20 When they with brags do breake my heart,
I seek for help anent:
But finde no friends to ease my smart
to comfort me not one.

21 But in my meat they gave me gall,
too cruell for to think:
And gave me in my thirst withall,
strong vineger to drink.
22 Lord turn their table to a snare,
to take themselves therein:
And when they think full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

23 And let their eyes be dark and blinde,
that they may nothing see:
Bow down their backs & do them binde
in thraldome for to be.
24 Poure out thy wrath as hot as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy displeasure in thine ire
take hold upon them all.

25 As desarts dire their house disgrace,
their off-spring eke expell:
That none thereof possesse their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
26 If thou dost strike the man to tame,
on him they lay full sore:
And if that thou do wound the same,
they seek to hurt him more.

27 Then let them heap up mischiefs still,
(sith they are all pervert)
That of thy favour and good will
they never have a part.
28 And raze them clean out of the book
of life of heavenly seede:
That for their name they never look
in number of the just.

The fourth Part.

29 Though I O Lord with woe and griefe
have been full sore oppresse:
Thy help shall give me such reliefe,
that all shall be redresse.
30 That I may give thy Name the praise,
and shew it with a song:
I will extoll the same alwaies,
with hearty thanks among.

31 Which is more pleasant unto thee,
(such minde thy grace hath born)
Than either Oxe or Calfe can be,
that hath both hoof and horn.
32 When simple folk do this behold
it shall rejoyce them sure:
All ye that seek the Lord unfold,
your life for aye shall dure.

33 For why? the Lord of hosts (shall heare)
the poore when they complaine:
His prisoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not disdaine.
34 Wherefore the skie and earth below,
the sea with flood and streame,
His praise they shall declare and shew,
withall that live in them.

35 For sure our God will Sion save,
and Iudees Cities build:
Much folk possession there shall have,
her streets shall all be filde.
36 His servants seed shall keep the same,
all ages out of minde:
And there all they that love his Name,
a dwelling place shall finde.

Deus in adiutorium. Pſal. Lxxi.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.

O God to me take heed,
of help I thee require:
O Lord of hosts with haste and speed
help, help, I thee desire.
2 With shame confound them all,
that seek my soule to spill:
Rebuke them back with blame to hell,
that think and wish me ill.

3 Confound them that applie,
and seek to work me shame:
And at my harme do laugh and crie,
so so, there goes the game.
4 But let them joyfull be,
in thee with joy and mirth:
Which only trust and seek to thee,
and to thy saving health.

5 That they may sky alwaies
in mirth and one accord:
All glory, honour, laud and praise,
be given to thee O Lord.
6 But I am weake and poore,
come Lord thine aid I lacke:
Thou art my stay and help, therefore
make speed and be not slacke.

In

In te Domine. Pſal. Lxxj. I.H.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.

MY Lord my God in all diſtreſſe,
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no ſhame my ſoule oppreſſe,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art juſt defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dread:
Give eare and to my ſuit accord,
and ſend me help at need.

3 Be thou my rock, to whom I may
for aid all times reſort:
Thy promiſe is to help alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
4 Save me my God from wicked men,
and from their ſtrength and power:
From folk unjuſt and eke from them
that cruelly devoure.

5 Thou art the ſtay wherein I truſt,
thou Lord of hoſts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a luſt,
ſtill to depend on thee:
6 Thou haſt me kept even from my birth
and I through thee was born:
Wherefore I will thee praiſe with mirth
both evening and at morn.

7 As to a monſter ſeldome ſeen,
much folk about me throng:
But thou art now and ſtill haſt been
my fence and aid ſo ſtrong.
8 Wherefore my mouth no time ſhall lack
thy glory and thy praiſe:
And eke my tongue ſhall not be ſlack
to honour thee alwaies.

9 Refuſe me not O Lord I ſay,
when age my limbs doth take:
And when my ſtrength doth waſte away,
do not my ſoule forſake.
10 Among themſelves my foes enquire,
to take me through deceit:
And they againſt me do conſpire,
that for my ſoule laid wait.

The ſecond Part.

11 Lay hand and take him now they ſaid,
for God from him is gone:
Diſpatch him quite, for to his aid,
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not abſent thy ſelfe away,
O Lord when need ſhall be:
But that in time of griefe thou may
in haſte give help to me.

13 With ſhame confound and overthrow
all thoſe that ſeek my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo,
that faine would work me ſtrife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy help at all aſſayes:
Still more and more, each time and tide,
I will ſet forth thy praiſe.

15 My mouth thy juſtice ſhall record,
that daily help doth ſend:
But of thy benefits O Lord,
I know no count nor end.

16 Yea will I go and ſeek forth bred
with thy good help O God:
The ſaving health of thee alone,
to ſhew and ſet abroad.

17 For of my youth thou tookſt the care
and doſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare,
I have great minde and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage,
thou didſt me keep and ſtay:
Forſake me not unto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third Part.

19 That I thy ſtrength & might may ſhew
to them that now be here:
And that our ſeed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeare.
20 O Lord thy juſtice doth exceed,
thy doings all may ſee:
Thy works are wonderfull indeed,
O who is like to thee?

21 Thou mad'ſt me feele affliction ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſave:
Yea thou didſt help and me reſtore,
and tookſt me from the grave.
22 And thou mine honour doſt increaſe,
my dignity maintaine:
Yea thou doſt make all griefe to ceaſe,
and comforſt me againe.

23 Therefore thy faithfullneſſe to praiſe,
I will with violl ſing,
My harp ſhall ſound thy praiſe alwaies,
O Iſraels holy King.
24 My mouth will joy with pleaſant voice
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoule will much rejoyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

25 My tongue thy uprightnes ſhall ſound,
and ſpeak it daily ſtill:
For griefe and ſhame do them confound,
that ſeek to work me ill.

Deus judicium. Pſal. Lxxij. I.H.

2 That he may governe uprightly,
and rule thy folk aright:

And,

And ſo defend through equity,
the poore that have no might.

3 And let the mountaines that are hie,
unto thy folk give peace:
And eke let little hils apply,
in juſtice to increaſe.
4 That he may help the weak and poore
with aide, and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for evermore,
all thoſe that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they
regard and feare thy might:
So long as Sun doth ſhine by day,
or elſe the Moone by night.
6 Lord make the King unto the juſt,
like raine to fields new mown:
And like to drops that lay the duſt,
and freſh the land new ſowne.

7 The juſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace:
Untill the Moone ſhall leave to prime,
waſte, change and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be Lord of ſea and land,
from ſhore to ſhore throughout:
And from the flouds within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deſerts dwell,
ſhall kneele to him full thick:
And all his enemies that rebell,
the earth and duſt ſhall lick.
10 The Lords of all the Iles thereby,
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The Kings of Saba and Arabie,
give many a coſtly thing.

The ſeconde Part.

11 All kings ſhall ſeek with one accord,
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world,
ſhall ſerve him at his hand.
12 For he the needy ſort doth ſave,
that unto him do call:
And eke the ſimple folke that have
no help of man at all.

13 He taketh pity on the poore,
that are with need oppreſt:
He doth preſerve them evermore,
and bring their ſoules to reſt.
14 He ſhall redeem their lives from dread
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the bloud that they ſhall bleed
is precious in his ſight.

15 But he ſhall live and they ſhall bring
to him of Sabaes gold:
He ſhall be honoured as a King,
and daily be extold.
16 The mighty mountaines of his land
of corne ſhall beare ſuch thoong:
That it like Cedar-trees ſhall ſtand,
in Libanus full long.

17 Their Cities eke full well ſhall ſpeed,
the fruits thereof ſhall paſſe:
In plenty it ſhall far exceed,
and ſpring as green as graſſe.
18 For ever they ſhall praiſe his Name,
while that the Sun is light:
And think them happy through the fame
all folk ſhall bleſſe his might.

19 Praiſe ye the Lord of hoſts, and ſing
to Iſraels God each one:
For he doth every wondrous thing,
yea he himſelfe alone.
20 And bleſſed be his holy Name,
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praiſe the ſame;
Amen, Amen, ſay I.

Quàm bonus Deus. Pſal Lxxiij. T. 2.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

HOw ever it be yet God is good,
and kinde to Iſrael:
And to all ſuch as ſafely keep
their conſcience pure and well.
2 Yet like a fool I almoſt ſlipt,
my feet began to ſlide:
And ere I wiſt, even at a pinch
my ſteps awry gan glide.

3 For when I ſaw ſuch fooliſh men,
I grudg'd and did diſdaine,
That wicked men all things ſhould have
without turmoile or paine.
4 They never ſuffer pangs nor griefe,
as if death ſhould them smite:
Their bodies are both ſtout and ſtrong,
and ever in good plight.

5 And free from all adverſity,
when other men be ſhent:
And with the reſt they take no part
of plague or puniſhment.
6 Therefore preſumption doth imbrace
their necks, as doth a chaine:
And are even wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and diſdaine.

7 They are ſo fed, that even for fat
their eyes oft times out ſtart:
And as for worldly goods, they have
more than can with their heart.
8 Their life is moſt licentious,
boaſting much of their wrong
Which thy have done to ſimple men
and ever pry'd among.

9 The heavens and the living Lord
they ſpare not to blaſpheme:
And prate they do of worldly things,
no wight they do eſteeme.
10 The people of God oft times turn back
to ſee their proſperous ſtate:
And almoſt drink the ſelf ſame cup,
and follow the ſame rate.

The ſeconde Part.

11 How can it be that God (ſay they)
ſhould know or underſtand
Theſe worldly things, ſith wicked men
be Lords of ſea and land?
12 For we may ſee how wicked men
in riches ſtill increaſe:
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and live in reſt and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickedneſſe
my fantaſie refraine?
And waſh my hands with innocents,
and cleanſe my heart in vaine?
14 And ſuffer ſcourges every day,
as ſubject to all blame:
And every morning from my youth
ſuſtaine rebuke and ſhame?

15 And I had almoſt ſaid as they,
miſliking mine eſtate:
But that I ſhould thy children judge,
as folk unfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter underſtand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand.

17 Untill the time I went into
thy holy place, and then
I underſtood right perfectly
the end of all theſe men.
18 And namely, how thou ſetteſt them
upon a ſlippery place:
And at thy pleaſure and thy will
thou doſt them all deface.

19 Then all men muſe at that ſtrange ſight
to ſee how ſuddenly
They are deſtroid, diſpatcht, conſum'd,
and dead ſo horribly.
20 Much like a dreame when one awakes,
ſo ſhall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens ſight,
ſhall ebbe and paſſe away.

The third Part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieved then
my minde was much oppreſt:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beaſt.
23 Yet neretheleſſe by my right hand,
thou holdſt me alwaies faſt:
24 And with thy counſell doſt me guide
to glory at the laſt.

25 What thing is there that I can wiſh,
but thee in heaven above?
And in the earth there is nothing,
like thee that I can love.
26 My fleſh and eke my heart doth fail,
but God doth faile me never:
For of my health God is the ſtrength,
my portion eke for ever.

27 And lo all ſuch as thee forſake,
thou ſhalt deſtroy each one:
And thoſe that truſt in any thing,
ſaving in thee alone.
28 Therefore I will draw neere to God,
and ever with him dwell:
In God alone I put my truſt,
thy wonders I will tell.

Vt quid Deus? Pſal. Lxxiiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 72. Pſalme.

WHy art thou (Lord) ſo long from us
in all theſe dangers deep?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus,
at thine own paſture ſheep?
2 Lord call thy people to thy thought,
which have been thine ſo long:
The which thou haſt redeemed & brought
from bondage ſore and ſtrong.

3 Have minde therefore, and think upon,
remember it full well:
Thy pleaſant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou waſt wont to dwell.
4 Lift up thy feet and come in haſte,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleaſure rob and waſte
within thy holy place.

5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roare O God:
They ſet as ſignes on every wall,
banners diſplaid abroad.
6 As men with axes hew down trees,
that on the hils do growe
So ſhine the bils and ſwords of theſe,
within thy temple nowe.

7 The cieling ſaw'd, the carved boards,
the goodly graven ſtones,
With axes, hammers, bils and ſwords,
they beat them down at once.
8 Thy places they conſume with flame,
and eke in all this toile:
The houſe appointed to thy Name,
they raze down to the ſoile.

9 And thus they ſaid within their heart,
diſpatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they up in every part
Gods houſes through the land:
10 Yet thou no ſigne of help doſt ſend,
our Prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague ſhall end,
among us there is none.

11 When wilt thou (Lord) once end this ſhame
and ceaſe thine enemies ſtrong?
Shall they alwaies blaſpheme thy Name,
and raile on thee ſo long?
12 Why doſt thou draw thy hand aback,
and hide it in thy lap?
O pluck it out, and be not ſlack
to give thy foes a rap.

The ſecond Part.

13 O God thou art our King and Lord,
and evermore haſt been:
Yea thy good grace throughout the world
for our good help hath ſeen.
14 The ſeas that are ſo deep and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didſt break the Serpents head,
that he therein did die.

15 Yea thou didſt break the heads ſo great
of Whales that are ſo fell:
And gaveſt them to the folk to eat,
that in the deſerts dwell.
16 Thou madeſt a ſpring with ſtreams to riſe
from rock both hard and hie:
And eke thy hand hath made likewiſe
deep rivers to be drie.

17 Both day and eke the night are thine
by thee they were begun:
Thou ſetſt to ſerve us with their ſhine,
the Moone and eke the Sun.
18 Thou didſt appoint the ends and coaſts
of all the earth about:
Both ſummer-heats and winter-froſts,
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Think on (O Lord) no time forget
thy foes that thee deſame:
And how the fooliſh folk are ſet
to raile upon thy Name.
20 O let no cruell beaſts devoure
the Turtle that is true,
Forget not alwaies in thy power
the poore that much do rue.

21 Regard thy covenant, and behold,

thy

thy foes possesse the land:
All sad and dark, forworn and old,
our Realme as now doth stand.
22 Let not the simple go away,
nor yet return with shame:
But let the poore and needy aye
give praise unto thy Name.

23 Rise (Lord) let be by thee maintain'd,
the cause that is thine own:
Remember how that thou blasphem'd
art by the foolish one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the presumption hie
Is more and more increast of those
that hate thee spitefully.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. Lxxv. I. M.

Sing this in the 44. Psalme.

1 VNto thee (God) will we give thanks
we will give thanks to thee:
With thy Name is so neare, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will upright ly judge, when get
convenient time I may.
The earth is weak, and all therein,
but I bot pillars stay.

3 I did to the mad people say,
deale not so furiously:
And unto the ungodly ones,
set not your hornes on hie.
4 I said unto them, set not up
your mised hornes on hie:
And see that you do with stiffe neck
not speake presumptuously.

5 For neither from the Eastern parts,
nor from the Westerne side:
Nor from forsaken wilderneſſe
promotion doth proceed.
6 For why? the Lord our God he is
the righteous Judge alone:
He putteth downe the one, and sets
another in the throne.

7 For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mighty wine therein,
himselfe doth pour abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs
that do remaine of it:
The wicked of the world shall drink,
and suck them every whit.

9 But I will talk of God I say,
of Jacobs God therefore:
And will not cease to celebrate
his praise for evermore.
10 In sunder break the hornes of all
ungodly men will I:
But that he hornes of righteous man
shall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Son, and Holy Ghost,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be evermore.

In Iudæa. Psal. Lxxvj. I. M.

Sing this in the 69. Psalme.

1 TO all that now in Jewry dwell,
the Lord is clearely known:
His Name is great in Israel
a people of his owne.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to tarrie there a space:
In Sion eke he hath delight
to make his dwelling place.

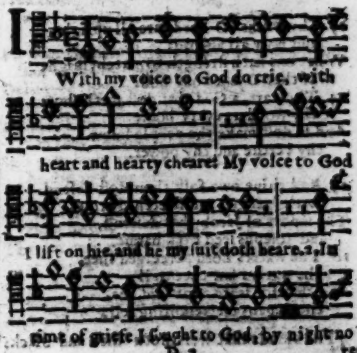
3 And there he brake both shaft and bow,
the sword, the speare, and shield:
And brake the ray to overthrow
in battell on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Than in the strongest of the world,
that rob on mountains high.

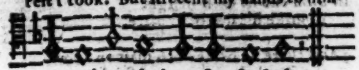
5 But now the proud are spoil'd through thee
and they are fain on sleep:
Through men of war no help can be,
themselves they could not keep.
6 At thy rebuke, O Jacobs God,
when thou didst them reprove:
As halfe on sleep their chariots stood,
no horsemen once did move.

7 For thou art dreadfull, Lord, indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy sight, and doth not dread
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou dost make thy judgements heard
from heaven through the ground:
Then all the earth full sore afraid,
in silence shall be found.

9 And that when thou O God doſt stand
in judgement for to speak,
To save the afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weak.
10 The fury that in man doth raigne
shall turne unto thy praise:
Hereafter (Lord) do thou restraine
their wrath and threats alwaies.

11 Make vows, and pay them to our God
ye folk that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull sure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might
from Princes great of birth:
And full of terrour is his sight
to all the Kings on earth.

Voce mea. Psal. Lxxvij. I. M.

reſt I took: But ſtretcht my hands to him



abroad, my ſoul comfort forſook.

3 When I to think on God intend
my trouble then is more:
I ſpake, but could not make an end,
my breath was ſtopt ſo ſore.
4 Thou heldſt mine eyes alwaies from reſt,
that I therewith did wake:
With fears I am ſo ſore oppreſt,
my ſpeech doth me forſake.

5 The daies of old in minde I caſt,
and oft did think upon
The times and ages that are paſt
full many yeares agone.
6 By night my ſongs I call to minde,
once made thy praiſe to ſhow:
And with my heart much talk I finde,
my ſpirits do ſearch to know.

7 Will God, ſaid I, at once for all
caſt off his people thus:
So that henceforth no time he ſhall
be friendly unto us?
8 What? is his goodneſſe clean decaid
for ever and a day?
Or is his promiſe now delaid,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or ſhall his wrath increaſe ſo hot,
his mercies to withhold?
10 At laſt I ſaid, my weakneſſe is
the cauſe of this miſtraſt,
Gods mighty hand can help all this,
and change it when he liſt.

The ſecond Part.

11 I will regard and think upon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders paſt and gone,
I gladly will record.
12 Yea all his works I will declare,
and what he did deviſe:
To tell his facts I will not ſpare,
and eke his counſell wiſe.

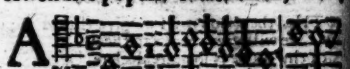
13 Thy works O Lord, are all upright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath ſtrength to match thy might
of thee O Lord our God?
14 Thou art a God that doſt forth ſhow
thy wonders every houre:
And ſo doſt make the people know
thy vertue and thy power.

15 And thine own folk thou doſt defend
with ſtrength and ſtretched arme,
The ſonnes of Jacob that deſcend,
and Joſephs ſeed from harme.
16 The waters Lord perceived thee,
the waters ſaw thee well
And they for feare away did flee,
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thick and black,
did raine full plenteouſly?
The thunder in the aire did crack,
thy ſhafts abroad did flie.
18 Thy thunder in the aire was heard,
thy lightnings from above,
With flaſhes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and move.

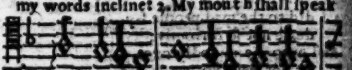
19 Thy waies within the ſea do lie,
thy paths in waters deep:
Yet none can there thy ſteps eſpie,
nor know thy paths to keep:
20 Thou ledſt thy folk upon the land,
as ſheep on every ſide:
Through Moſes and through Aarons hand
thou didſt them ſafely guide.

Attendite populi. Pſal. Lxxviij. I. H.

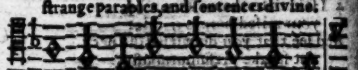


Ttend my people to my Law, and to

my words incline: 2. My mouth ſhall ſpeak

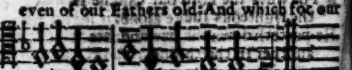


ſtrange parables and ſentences divine.



3 Which we our ſelves have heard and learn'd

even of our Fathers old: And which for our



inſtruction, our fathers have manifeſted

4 Becauſe we ſhould not keep it cloſe
from them that ſhould come after:
Who ſhould Gods power to their late praiſe
and all his works of wonder.
5 To Jacob he commandment gave,
how Iſrael ſhould live:
Willing our fathers ſhould the ſame
unto their children give.

6 That they and their poſterity,
that were not ſprung up thoſe daies,
Should have the knowledge of the law,
and teach their ſeed alſo.
7 That they might have the better hope
in God that is above:
And not forget to keep his lawes,
and his precepts in love.

8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods ſight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts
to know their God aright.
9 How went the people of Ephraim
their neighbours for to ſpoile:
Shooting their ſhafts in day of warre,
and yet they took the foile?

10 For

10 For why? they did not keep with God
the covenant that was made:
Nor yet would walk or lead their lives
according to his trade.
11 But put into oblivion,
his counſell and his will:
And all his works moſt magnifique,
which he declared ſtill.

The ſecond Part.

12 What wonders to our fore-fathers
did he himſelfe diſcloſe:
In Egypt land, within the field,
that call'd is Thaneos?
13 He did divide and cut the ſea,
that they might paſſe at once:
And made the waters ſtand as ſtill
as doth an heape of ſtones.

14 He led them ſecret in a cloud
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when dark it was,
with fire he gave them light.
15 He brake the rocks in wilderneſſe,
and gave the people drink:
As plentifull as when the deeps
do flow up to the brink.

16 He drew out rivers out of rocks
that were both drie and hard:
Of ſuch abundance, that no floods
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this againſt the Lord
their ſin they did increaſe:
And ſtirred him that is moſt high,
to wrath in wilderneſſe.

18 They tempted God within their hearts
like people of miſtruſt,
Requiring ſuch a kinde of meat,
as ſerved to their luſt.
19 Saying with murmuration,
in their unfaithfullneſſe:
What? can this God prepare for us
a feaſt in wilderneſſe?

20 Behold he ſtrake the ſtony rocks,
and floods forthwith did flow:
But can he now give to his folk
both bread and fleſh alſo?
21 When God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Jacob and his ſeed:
So did his indignation
on Iſrael proceed.

The third Part.

22 Becauſe they did not faithfully
believe, and hope that he
Could alwaies help and ſuccour them
in their neceſſity.
23 Wherfore he did command the clouds,
forthwith they brake in ſunder:
24 And min'd down Manna for them to eate,
a food of mickle wonder.

25 When earthly men with Angels food
were fed at their requeſt:
26 He had the Eaſt-winde blow away,
and brought in the South-Weſt.
27 He rain'd down fleſh as thick as duſt,
and fowle as thick as ſand:
28 Which he did caſt amid the place,
where all their tents did ſtand.

29 Then did they eat exceedingly,
and all men had their fils:
Yet more and more they did deſire,
to ſerve their laſts and wils.
30 But as the meat was in their mouthes,
his wrath upon them fell:
31 And ſlew the flower of all their youth,
and choice of Iſrael.

32 Yet ſtill they to their wonted ſin,
and ſtill they did him grieve:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not believe.
33 Their daies therefore he ſhortened,
and made their honour vaine:
Their yeares did waſte and paſſe away,
with terrour and with paine.

34 But ever when he plagued them,
they ſought him by and by:
35 Remembring that he was their ſtrength
their help and God moſt high.
36 Though in their mouthes they did but gloſe
and flatter with the Lord:
And with their tongues & in their hearts
diſſembled every word.

The fourth Part.

37 For why their hearts were nothing bent
to him nor to his trade:
Nor yet to keep or to performe
the covenant that was made.
38 Yet was he ſtill ſo mercifull,
when they deſerv'd to die:
That he forgave them their miſdeeds,
and would not them deſtroy.

Yea many a time he turn'd his wrath,
and did himſelfe adviſe:
And would not ſuffer all his whole
diſpleaſure to ariſe.
39 Conſidering that they were but fleſh,
and even as a winde,
Paſſing away, and cannot well
return by his own kinde.

40 How oft in times in wilderneſſe
did they the Lord provoke?
How did they move and ſtirre the Lord
to plague them with his ſtroke?
41 Yet did they turn againe to ſin,
and tempted God eftſoone:
Preſcribing to the holy Lord,
what things they would have done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power
nor of the day when he
Delivered them out of the hands
of their fierce enemy.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles,
(as they themſelves beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power,
their waters into blood?
That no man might receive his drink
at river nor at flood.
45 Nor how he ſent them ſwarms of flies
which did them ſore anoy:
And fil'd their countrey full of frogs,
which did their land deſtroy.

The fift Part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits
unto the Caterpillar
And all the labour of their hands
he gave to the graſhopper.
47 With haile-ſtones he deſtroid their vines,
ſo that they were all loſt:
And not ſo much as wilde fig-trees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.

48 And yet with haile-ſtones onee againe
the Lord their cattell ſmote:
And all their flocks and herds likewiſe
with thunder-bolts fell hot.
49 He caſt upon them in his ire,
and in his fury ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath and evil ſpirites,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt:
But gave unto the peſtilence
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrake alſo the firſt-borne all,
that up in Egypt came:
And all the chiefe of men and beaſts
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his own deare folk,
he did preſerve and keept
And carried them through wilderneſſe,
even like a flock of ſheep.
53 Without all feare both ſafe and ſound
he brought them out of thsall:
Whereas their foes with rage of ſeas
were over-whelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coaſts
of his own holy land:
Even to the Mount which he had got
by his ſtrong arm and hand.
55 And there caſt out the heathen folk,
and did their land divide:
And in their tents he ſet the Tribes
of Iſrael to abide.

56 Yet for all this their God moſt high
they ſtir'd and tempted ſtills
And would not keep his Teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned back,
even ſo they went aſtray:
Much like a bowe that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away.

The ſixt Part.

58 And griev'd him with their hill-altars,
with offrings and with fire:
And with their idols vehemently
provoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began againe
to kindle in his breſt:
The naughtineſſe of Iſrael
he did ſo much deteſt.

60 Then he for ſook the Tabernacle
of Shilo, where he was
Right conuerſant with earthly men,
even as his dwelling place.
61 Then ſuffered he his might and power
in bondage for to ſtand:
And gave the honour of his Ark
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the ſword
wroth with his heritage:
63 Their young men were devour'd with fire,
maids had no marriage.
64 And with the ſword the Prieſts alſo
did periſh every one:
And not a widow left alive,
their death for to bemone.

65 And then the Lord began to wake
like one that ſlept a time:
And like a valiant man of warre,
refreſhed after wine.
66 With Emrods in the hinder parts
he ſtrake his enemies all:
And put them then unto a ſhame
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Joſeph did refuſe:
As for the Tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wiſe chuſe.
68 But choſe the Tribe of Jehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Even the noble mount Sion,
which he did love ſo well.

69 Whereas he did his Temple build,
both ſumptuouſly and ſure:
Like as the earth which he hath made
for ever to endure.
70 Then choſe he David him to ſerve,
his people for to keep:
Whom he took up and brought away,
even from the folds of ſheep.

71 As he did follow th'Ewes with young,
the Lord did him advance:
To feed his people Iſrael,
and his inheritance.
72 Thus David with a faithfull heart
his flock and charge did feed:
And prudently with all his power,
did governe them indeed.

Deus, venerunt. Pſal. Lxxix. I.M.

Sing this at the 77. Pſalme.

O God the Gentiles do invade
thine heritage to ſpoile:
Jeruſalem an heape is made,
thy Temple they defile.
2 The bodies of thy Saints moſt deare
abroad to birds they caſt:
The fleſh of them that do thee feare,
the beaſts devoure and waſte.

3 Their bloud throughout Jeruſalem
as water ſpilt they have:
So that there is not one of them
to lay their dead in grave.
4 Thus are we made a laughing ſtock,
almoſt the world throughout:
The enemies at us jeſt and mock,
which dwell our coaſts about.

5 Wilt thou (O Lord) thus in thine ire
againſt us ever fume,
And ſhew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folk for to conſume?
6 Upon thoſe people pour the ſame,
which did thee never know:

All

All Realmes which call not on thy Name,
conſume and overthrow.

7 For they have got the upper hand,
and Jacobs ſeed deſtroid:
His habitation and his land,
they have left waſte and void.
8 Beare not in minde our former faults,
with ſpeed ſome pitie ſhow:
And aid us Lord, in all aſſaults,
for we are weake and low.

The ſecond Part.

9 O God that giv'ſt all health and grace
on us declare the ſame:
Weigh not our works, our ſins deface,
for honour of thy Name.
10 Why ſhall the wicked ſtill alway,
to us as people dumbe,
In thy reproach rejoyce and ſay,
where is their God become?

Require (O Lord) as thou ſeeſt good,
before our eyes in ſight,
Of all theſe folk thy ſervants blood,
which they ſpik in deſpight.
11 Receive into thy ſight in haſte,
the clamours, griefe and wrong,
Of ſuch as are in priſon caſt,
ſuſtaining irons ſtrong.

Thy force and ſtrength to celebrate,
Lord ſet them out of hand,
Which unto death are deſtinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The nations which have been ſo bold
as to blaſpheme thy Name:
Into their laps with ſeven-fold
repay againe the ſame.

13 So we thy flock and paſture ſheep
will praiſe thee evermore:
And teach all ages for to keep
for thee like praiſe in ſtore.

Qui regis Iſrael. Pſal. Lxxx. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THou herd that Iſrael doſt keep,
give eare and take good heed:
Which leadeſt Joſeph like a ſheep,
and doſt him watch and feed,
2 Thou Lord, I ſay, whoſe ſeat is ſet
on Cherubins moſt bright:
Shew forth thy ſelfe, and do not let,
ſend down thy beames of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Benjamin,
Manaſſes eke likewiſe:
To ſhew thy power do thou begin,
come help us Lord ariſe.
4 Direct our hearts unto thy grace,
convert us, Lord, to thee:
Shew us the brightneſſe of thy face,
and then full ſafe are we.

5 Lord God of hoſts of Iſrael,
how long wilt thou I ſay,
Againſt thy folk in anger ſwell,
and wilt not heare them pray?

6 Thou doſt them feed with ſorrows deep
their bread with teares they eate:
And drink the teares that they do weep,
in meaſure full and great.

7 Thou haſt us made a very ſtrife,
to thoſe that dwell about:
And that our foes do love alife,
they laugh and jeſt it out.
8 O take us (Lord) unto thy grace,
convert our hearts to thee:
Shew forth to us thy joyfull face,
and we full ſafe ſhall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well,
thou brought'ſt a vine full deare:
The heathen folk thou didſt expell,
and thou didſt plant it there.
10 Thou didſt prepare for it a place,
and ſet her roots full faſt:
That it did grow and ſpring apace,
and fill'd the land at laſt.

The ſecond Part.

11 The hills were covered round about,
with ſhade that from it came:
And eke the Cedars ſtrong and ſtout,
with branches of the ſame.
12 Why then didſt thou her wals deſtroy
her hedge pluckt up thou haſt:
That all the folk that paſſe thereby,
thy vine may ſpoile and waſte.

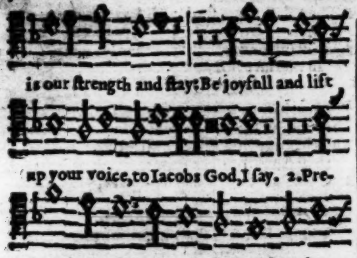
13 The Boare out of the wood ſo wilde,
doth dig and root it out:
The furious beaſts out of the field
devoure it all about.
14 O Lord of hoſts returne againe,
from heaven look betimes:
Behold and with thy help ſuſtaine
this poore vineyard of thine.

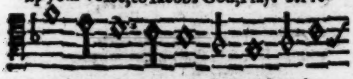
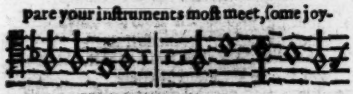
15 Thy plant, I ſay, thine Iſrael,
whom thy right hand hath ſet:
The ſame which thou didſt love ſo well,
O Lord do not forget.
16 They lop and cut it down apace,
they burn it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face,
we periſh in thine ire.

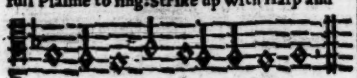
17 Let thy right hand be with them now,
whom thou haſt kept ſo long:
And with the ſonne of man whom thou
to thee haſt made ſo ſtrong.
18 And ſo when thou haſt ſet us free,
and ſaved us from ſhame:
Then will we never fall from thee,
but call upon thy Name.

19 O Lord of hoſts through thy good grace,
convert us unto thee:
Behold us with a pleaſant face,
and then full ſafe are we.

Deo exultate. Pſal. Lxxxj. I. H.

BE light and glad in God rejoyce, which

is our ſtrength and ſtay: Be joyfull and lift

up your voice, to Iacobs God, I ſay. 2. Pre-

pare your inſtruments moſt meet, ſome joy-

full Pſalme to ſing: Strike up with Harp and



Lute ſo ſweet, on every pleaſant ſtring.

3 Blow as it were in the new Moone,
with trumpets of the beſt:
As it is uſed to be done,
at any ſolemne feaſt.
4 For this is unto Iſrael,
a ſtatute and a trade:
A law that muſt be kept full well,
which Jacobs God hath made.

5 This clauſe with Joſeph was decreed,
when he from Egypt came:
That as a witneſſe all his ſeed
ſhould ſtill obſerve the ſame.
6 When God, I ſay, had ſo prepar'd
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the ſpeech which he had heard
he did not underſtand.

7 I from his ſhoulders took (ſaith he)
the burthen clean away:
And from the furnace quit him free
from burning brick of clay.
8 When thou in grief didſt cry and call,
I holp thee by and by:
And I did anſwer thee withall,
in thunder ſecretly.

9 Yea, at the waters of diſcord,
I did thee tempt and prove:
Whereas the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with muttering thou didſt move.
10 Heare O my folk, O Iſrael,
and I aſſure it thee.
Regard and marke my words full well,
if thou wilt cleave to me.

The ſecond Part.

11 Thou ſhalt no God in thee reſerve,
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wiſe bow to or ſerve
a ſtrange or foreign god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt let thee free:
Then aſk of me abundantly,
and I will give it thee.

13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice when that I ſpake:
And Iſrael would not obey,
but did me quite forſake.
14 Then did I leave them to their will,
in hardneſſe of their heart:
To walk in their own counſels ſtill,
themſelves they might pervert.

15 O that my people would have heard
the words that I did ſay:
And eke that Iſrael would regard
to walk within my way.
16 How ſoon would I confound their foes
and bring them down full low:
And turn my hand upon all thoſe
that would them overthrow.

17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as ſlaves ſhould ſeek him till:
But of his folk the time and age,
ſhould flouriſh ever ſtill.
18 I would have fed them with the crop,
and fineſt of the wheat:
And made the rock with honey drop,
that they their fils ſhould eat.

Deus ſtetit. Pſal. Lxxxij. I. N.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

A Mid the preſſe with men of might
the Lord himſelfe doth ſtand
To plead the cauſe of truth and right,
with judges of the land.
2 How long (ſaid he) will you proceed,
falſe judgement to award
And have reſpect for love of meed,
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due you ſhould defend
the fatherleſſe and weak:
And when the poore man doth contend,
in judgement juſtly ſpeak.
4 If ye be wiſe, defend the cauſe
of poore men in their right:
And rid the needy from the clawes
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learne,
in vaine to them I talk:
They will not ſee, or ought diſcerne,
but ſtill in darkneſſe walk.
6 For lo, even now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought:
And likewiſe lawes both all and ſome,
for gaine are ſold and bought.

I had decreed it in my ſight,
as gods to take you all:
And children to the moſt of might,
for love I did you call.
7 But notwithſtanding ye ſhall die
as men, and ſo decay:
O tyrants I ſhall you deſtroy,
and pluck you quite away.

8 Up Lord, and let thy ſtrength be known,
and judge the world with might:
For why? all nations are thine own,
to take them as thy right.

Deus

Deus quid. Pſal. Lxxxiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

DO not (O God) refraine thy tongue,
in ſilence do not ſtay:
Withhold not, Lord, thy ſelfe ſo long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why? behold thy foes and ſee
how they do rage and cry:
And thoſe that beare an hate to thee,
hold up their heads on hie.

3 Againſt thy folk they uſe deceit,
and craftly they enquire:
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counſell doth conſpire.
4 Come on ſay they, let us expell,
and pluck theſe folk away:
So that the Name of Iſrael
may utterly decay.

5 They all conſpire within their heart,
how they may thee withſtand:
Againſt the Lord to take a part,
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Iſhmaelites alſo:
The Hagarens and Moabites,
with diverſe others mo.

7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewiſe
doth Amalek conſpire:
The Philiſtims againſt thee riſe,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Aſſur eke is well appaid,
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aid
to Lots poſterity.

9 As thou didſt to the Midianites,
ſo ſerve them Lord each one:
As to Siſer and to Jabin,
beſide the brook Kiſon.
10 Whom thou in Endor didſt deſtroy,
and waſte them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open ſight.

The ſecond Part.

11 Make them now & their Lords appeare
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zeba and Zalmunna were
the Kings of Midian.
12 Which ſaid, let us throughout the land
in all the coaſts abroad
Poſſeſſe and take into our hand
the faire houſes of God.

13 Turn them, O God, with ſtormes as faſt
as wheeles that have no ſtay:
Or like the chaffe, which men do caſt,
with windes to flie away
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume,
the mighty foreſts ſpils:
And as the flame doth quite conſume
the mountaines and the hils.

15 So let the tempeſt of thy wrath
upon their necks be laid:
And of thy ſtormy winde and ſhowres
Lord make them all afraid.

16 Lord bring them all, I thee deſire,
to ſuch rebuke and ſhame,
That it may cauſe them to enquire,
and learne to ſeek thy Name.

17 And let them evermore daily
to ſhame and ſlander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie,
periſh alſo withall.
18 That they may know and feel full well
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou doſt excell,
and raigne throughout the world.

Quàm dilecta. Pſal. Lxxxiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

HOw pleaſant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hoſts to me!
The Tabernacles of thy grace
how pleaſant Lord they be!
2 My ſoule doth long full ſore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth luſt, my fleſh alſo,
in thee the living God.

3 The ſparrowes finde a roome to reſt,
and ſave themſelves from wrong:
And eke the ſwallow hath a neſt,
wherein to keep her young.
4 Theſe birds full nigh thine Altar may
have place to ſit and ſing:
O Lord of hoſts, thou art I ſay,
my God and eke my King.

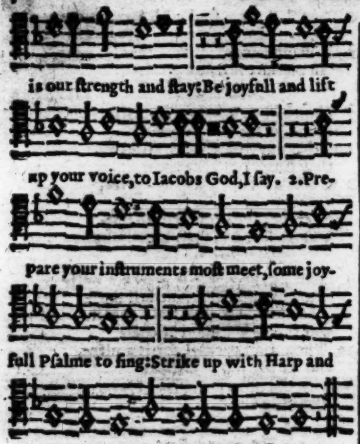
5 O they be bleſſed that may dwell
within thy houſe alwaies:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and ever give thee praiſe.
6 Yea happy ſure likewiſe are they
whoſe ſtay and ſtrength thou arert
Which to thy houſe do minde the way,
and ſeek it in their heart.

7 As they go through the vale of teares,
they dig up fountaines ſtill:
That as a ſpring it all appeares,
and thou their pits doſt fill.
8 From ſtrength to ſtrength they walk full faſt
no faintneſſe there ſhall be:
And ſo the God of gods at laſt
in Sion they do ſee.

9 O Lord of hoſts to me give heed,
and heare when I do pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Jacobs God, I ſay.
10 O Lord our ſhield, of thy good grace,
regard and ſo draw neare:
Regard, I ſay, behold the face
of thine anointed deare.

11 For why? within thy Courts one day
is better to abide,
Than other where to keep or ſtay,
a thouſand daies beſide.
12 Much rather would I keep a doore
within the houſe of God,
Than in the tents of wickedneſſe
to ſettle mine abode.

13 For God the Lord light and defence,



3 Blow as it were in the new Moone,
with trumpets of the beſt:
As it is uſed to be done,
at any ſolemne feaſt.
4 For this is unto Iſrael,
a ſtatute and a trade:
A law that muſt be kept full well,
which Jacobs God hath made.

5 This clauſe with Joſeph was decreed,
when he from Egypt came:
That as a witneſſe all his ſeed
ſhould ſtill obſerve the ſame.
6 When God, I ſay, had ſo prepar'd
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the ſpeech which he had heard
he did not underſtand.

7 I from his ſhoulders took (ſaith he)
the burthen clean away:
And from the furnace quit him free
from burning brick of clay.
8 When thou in grief didſt cry and call,
I holp thee by and by:
And I did anſwer thee wichall,
in thunder ſecretly.

9 Yea, at the waters of diſcord,
I did thee tempt and prove:
Whereas the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with muttering thou didſt move.
10 Heare O my folk, O Iſrael,
and I aſſure it thee.
Regard and marke my words full well,
if thou wilt cleave to me.

The ſecond Part.

11 Thou ſhalt no God in thee reſerve,
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wiſe bow to or ſerve
a ſtrange or foureign god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt ſet thee free:
Then aſk of me abundantly,
and I will give it thee.

13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice when that I ſpake:
And Iſrael would not obey,
but did me quite forſake.
14 Then did I leave them to their will,
in hardneſſe of their heart:
To walk in their own counſels ſtill,
themſelves they might pervert.

15 O that my people would have heard
the words that I did ſay:
And eke that Iſrael would regard
to walk within my way.
16 How ſoon would I confound their foes
and bring them down full low:
And turn my hand upon all thoſe
that would them overthrow.

17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as ſlaves ſhould ſeek him till:
But of his folk the time and age,
ſhould flouriſh ever ſtill.
18 I would have fed them with the crop,
and fineſt of the wheat:
And made the rock with honey drop,
that they their ſtis ſhould eat.

Deus ſtetit. Pſal. Lxxxij. I. N.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

A Mid the preſſe with men of might
the Lord himſelfe doth ſtand
To plead the cauſe of truth and right,
with judges of the land.
2 How long (ſaid he) will you proceed,
falſe judgement to award
And have reſpect for love of meed,
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due you ſhould defend
the fatherleſſe and weak:
And when the poore man doth contend,
in judgement juſtly ſpeak.
4 If ye be wiſe, defend the cauſe
of poore men in their right:
And rid the needy from the clawes
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learne,
in vaine to them I talk:
They will not ſee, or ought diſcerne,
but ſtill in darkneſſe walk.
6 For lo, even now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought:
And likewiſe lawes both all and ſome,
for gaine are ſold and bought.

I had decreed it in my ſight,
as gods to take you all:
And children to the moſt of might,
for love I did you call.
7 But notwithſtanding ye ſhall die
as men, and ſo decay:
O tyrants I ſhall you deſtroy,
and pluck you quite away.

8 Up Lord, and let thy ſtrength be known,
and judge the world with might:
For why? all nations are thine own,
to take them as thy right.

Deus

Deus quid. Pſal. Lxxxiij. I.H.

Sing this at the 77. Pſalme.

DO not (O God) refraine thy tongue,
in ſilence do not ſtay:
Withhold not, Lord, thy ſelfe ſo long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why? behold thy foes and ſee
how they do rage and cry:
And thoſe that beare an hate to thee,
hold up their heads on hie.

3 Againſt thy folk they uſe deceit,
and craftly they enquire:
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counſell doth conſpire.
4 Come on ſay they, let us expell,
and pluck theſe folk away:
So that the Name of Iſrael
may utterly decay.

5 They all conſpire within their heart,
how they may thee withſtand:
Againſt the Lord to take a part,
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Iſhmaelites alſo:
The Hagarens and Moabites,
with diverſe others mo.

7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewiſe
doth Amalek conſpire:
The Philiſtims againſt thee riſe,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Aſſhur eke is well appaid,
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aid
to Lots poſterity.

9 As thou didſt to the Midianites,
ſo ſerve them Lord each one:
As to Siſer and to Jabin,
beſide the brook Kiſon.
10 Whom thou in Endor didſt deſtroy,
and waſte them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open ſight.

The ſecond Part.

11 Make them now & their Lords appeare
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zeba and Zalmunna were
the Kings of Midian.
12 Which ſaid, let us throughout the land
in all the coaſts abroad
Poſſeſſe and take into our hand
the faire houſes of God.

13 Turn them, O God, with ſtormes as faſt
as wheeles that have no ſtay:
Or like the chaffe, which men do caſt,
with windes to flie away
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume,
the mighty foreſts ſpils:
And as the flame doth quite conſume
the mountaines and the hils.

15 So let the tempeſt of thy wrath
upon their necks be laid:
And of thy ſtormy winde and ſhowre,
Lord make them all afraid.

16 Lord bring them all, I thee deſire,
to ſuch rebuke and ſhame,
That it may cauſe them to enquire,
and learne to ſeek thy Name.

17 And let them evermore daily
to ſhame and ſlander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie,
periſh alſo withall.
18 That they may know and feel full well
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou doſt excell,
and raigne throughout the world.

Quàm dilecta. Pſal. Lxxxiiij. I.H.

Sing this at the 77. Pſalme.

HOw pleaſant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hoſts to me!
The Tabernacles of thy grace
how pleaſant Lord they be!
2 My ſoule doth long full ſore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth luſt, my fleſh alſo,
in thee the living God.

3 The ſparrowes finde a roome to reſt,
and ſave themſelves from wrong:
And eke the ſwallow hath a neſt,
wherein to keep her young.
4 Theſe birds full nigh thine Altar may
have place to ſit and ſing:
O Lord of hoſts, thou art I ſay,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be bleſſed that may dwell
within thy houſe alwaies:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and ever give thee praiſe.
6 Yea happy ſure likewiſe are they
whoſe ſtay and ſtrength thou art
Which to thy houſe do minde the way,
and ſeek it in their heart.

7 As they go through the vale of teares,
they dig up fountaines ſtills:
That as a ſpring it all appeares,
and thou their pits doſt fill.
8 From ſtrength to ſtrength they walk full faſt
no faintneſſe there ſhall be:
And ſo the God of gods at laſt
in Sion they do ſee.

9 O Lord of hoſts to me give heed,
and heare when I do pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Jacobs God, I ſay.
10 O Lord our ſhield, of thy good grace,
regard and ſo draw neare:
Regard, I ſay, behold the face
of thine anointed deare.

11 For why? within thy Courts one day
is better to abide,
Than other where to keep or ſtay,
a thouſand dayes beſide.
12 Much rather would I keep a doore
within the houſe of God,
Than in the tents of wickedneſſe
to ſettle mine abode.

13 For God the Lord light and defence,

will

will grace and worſhip give:
And no good thing ſhall he with-hold
from them that purely live.
14 O Lord of hoſts that man is bleſt,
and happy ſure is he,
That is perſwaded in his breſt,
to truſt all times in thee.

Benedixiſti. Pſal. Lxxxv. I. H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

THou haſt been mercifull indeed,
O Lord unto thy land:
For thou reſtoredſt Jacobs ſeed,
from thraldome out of hand.
2 The wicked waies that they were in,
thou didſt them cleane remit:
And thou didſt hide the peoples ſin,
full cloſe thou coveredſt it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didſt aſſwage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And ſo didſt turn thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God our health do now convert
thy people unto thee:
Put all thy wrath from us apart,
and angry ceaſe to be.

5 Why ſhall thine anger never end,
but ſtill proceed on us?
And ſhall thy wrath it ſelfe extend
upon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turn therefore,
and quicken us, that we,
And all thy folk may evermore
be glad and joy in thee?

7 O Lord on us do thou diſcloſe
thy goodneſſe to our wealth:
Shew forth to us, and do not ſpare
thine aid and ſaving health.
8 I will hark what God ſaith, for he
ſpeaks to his people peace,
And to his Saints, that never they
returne to fooliſhneſſe.

9 For why? his help is ſtill at hand,
to ſuch as do him feare:
Wherby great glory in our land
ſhall dwell and flouriſh there.
10 For truth and mercy there ſhall meet,
in one to take their place:
And peace ſhall juſtice with kiſſe greet,
and there they ſhall embrace.

11 As truth from earth ſhall ſpring apace
and flouriſh pleaſantly:
So righteouſneſſe ſhall ſhew her face,
and look from heaven high.
12 Yea God himſelfe doth take in hand
to give us each good thing:
And through the coaſts of all the land,
the earth her fruit ſhall bring.

13 Before his face ſhall juſtice go,
much like a guide or ſtay:
He ſhall dire& his ſteps alſo,
and keep them in the way.

Inclina Domine. Pſal. Lxxxvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

LOrd bow thine eare to my requeſt,
and heare me by and by:
With grievous paine and griefs oppreſt,
full poore and weak am I.
2 Preſerve my ſoule, becauſe my waies
and doings holy be:
And ſave thy ſervant, O my Lord,
that puts his truſt in thee.

3 Thy mercy (Lord) on me expreſſe,
defend me eke withall:
For through the day I do not ceaſe
on thee to cry and call.
4 Comfort (O Lord) thy ſervants ſoule,
that now with paine is pin'd:
For unto thee (Lord) I extoll,
and lift my ſoule and minde.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercy plentifull,
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewiſe when I do pray,
regard and give an eare:
Mark well the words that I do ſay,
and all my prayers heare.

7 In time when trouble doth me move,
to thee I do complaine:
For why? I know and well do prove,
thou anſwereſt me againe.
8 Among the gods (O Lord) is none
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not beene heard.

The ſecond Part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all,
which thou didſt make and frame,
Before thy face on knees ſhall fall,
and glorifie thy Name.
10 For why? thou art ſo much of might,
all power is thine owne:
Thou worke ſt wonders ſtill in ſight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me, Lord, the way, and I
ſhall in thy truth proceed:
O joyne my heart to thee ſo nigh,
that I thy Name may dread.
12 To thee my God will I give praiſe,
with all my heart O Lord:
And glorifie thy Name alwaies,
for ever through the world.

13 For why? thy mercy ſhew'd to me,
is great, and doth excell:
Thou ſetſt my ſoule at liberty,
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord the proud againſt me riſe,
and heaps of men of might:
They ſeek my ſoule, and in no wiſe
will have thee in their ſight.

15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meek,
full ſlack and ſlow to wrath:
Thy goodneſſe is full great, and eke
thy truth no meaſure hath.

16 O turne to me and mercy grant,
thy ſtrength to me apply:
O help and ſave thine owne ſervant,
thy handmaids ſonne am I.

17 On me ſome ſigne of favour ſhew,
that all my foes may ſee,
And be aſham'd, becauſe (Lord) thou
doſt help and comfort me.

Fundamenta. Pſal. Lxxxvij. I.H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

THat City ſtall full well endure
her ground-work ſtill doth ſtay
Upon the holy hils full ſure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loves the gates of Sion beſt,
his grace doth there abide:
He loves them more than all the reſt
of Jacobs tents beſide.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion and abroad:
Great things, I ſay, are ſaid of thee,
thou City of our God.
4 On Rahab I will caſt an eye,
and beare in minde the ſame:
And Babylon ſhall eke apply,
and learne to know my Name.

5 Loe, Paleſtine and Tyre alſo,
with Ethiope likewiſe:
A people old full long ago
were borne, and there did riſe.
6 Of Sion they ſhall ſay abroad,
that diverſe men of fame
Have there ſprung up, and the high God
hath founded faſt the ſame.

7 In their records to them it ſhall
through Gods device appeare:
Of Sion that the chief of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpeters with ſuch as ſing,
therein great plenty be:
My fountaines and my pleaſant ſprings
are compaſt all in thee.

Domine Deus. Pſal. Lxxxviij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

LOrd God of health the hope and ſtay,
thou art alone to me:
I call and cry throughout the day,
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer ſoone aſcend
unto thy ſight on hie:
Incline thine eare, O Lord attend,
and hearken to my cry.

3 For why? with woe my heart is fill'd,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almoſt doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am eſteem'd as one of them
that in the pit do fall:
And made as one among thoſe men
that have no ſtrength at all.

5 As one among the dead and free
from things that there remain
It were more eaſe for me to be
with them the which are ſlaine.
6 As thoſe that lie in grave, I lye,
whom thou haſt cleane forgot
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regard'ſt them not.

7 Yea like to one ſhut up full faſt
within the lower pit,
In places dark and all obſcure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewiſe
full ſore on me do lie:
And all thy ſtormes againſt me riſe,
my ſoule to vexe and trie.

9 Thou putſt my friends far off from me,
and mak'ſt them hate me ſore:
I am ſhut up in priſon faſt,
and can come forth no more.
10 My ſight doth faile through grief and woe
I call to thee, O God:
Throughout the day my hands alſo
to thee I ſtretch abroad.

The ſecond Part.

11 Doſt thou unto the dead declare
thy wondrous works of fame?
Shall dead to life againe repaire,
and praiſe thee for the ſame?
12 Or ſhall thy loving kindneſſe Lord,
be preached in the grave?
Or ſhall with them that are deſtroid,
thy truth her honour have?

13 Shall they that lie in dark full low,
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there ſhall they thy juſtice know,
where all things are forgot?
14 But I O Lord to thee alwaies
do cry and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day,
ſhall come before thy face.

15 Why doſt thou Lord abhorre my ſoule
in griefe that ſeeketh thee?
And now, O Lord, why doſt thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflicted dying ſtill,
from youth this many a yeare:
Thy terrors which do vexe me ill,
with troubled minde I beare.

17 The furies of thy wrathfull rage
full ſore upon me fall:
Thy terrours eke do not aſſwage,
but me oppreſſe withall.
18 All day they compaſſe me about,
as waters at the tide:
And all at once with ſtormes full ſtout
beſet me on each ſide.

19 Thou ſetteſt far from me my friends,
and lovers every one:
Yea and mine old acquaintance all
out of my ſight are gone.

Miſericordias. Pſal. Lxxxix. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

TO ſing the mercies of the Lord,
my tongue ſhall never ſpare:
And with my mouth from age to age
thy truth I will declare.

2 For I have ſaid, that mercy ſhall
for evermore remaine:
In that thou duſt the heavens ſtay,
thy truth appeareth plaine.

3 To mine elect, ſaith God, I made
a covenant and beheſt:
My ſervant David to perſwade,
I ſwore and did proteſt.
4 Thy ſeed for ever I will ſtay,
and ſtabliſh it full faſt:
And ſtill upholde thy throne alway,
from age to age to laſt.

5 The heavens ſhew with joy and mirth,
thy wondrous works, O Lord:
Thy Saints within thy Church on earth
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then,
in all the clouds abroad?
Among the ſonnes of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in aſſembly of his Saints
is greatly to be dreade
And over all that dwell about,
in terrour to be had.
8 Lord God of hoſts, in all the world,
what one is like to thee?
On every ſide moſt mighty Lord,
thy truth is ſeen to be.

9 The raging ſea by thine advice,
thou ruleſt at thy will:
And when the waves thereof ariſe,
thou makſt them calm and ſtill.
10 And Egypt (Lord) thou haſt ſubdu'd,
and thou haſt it deſtroid:
Yea, thou thy foes with mighty arme
haſt ſcattered all abroad.

The ſecond Part.

11 The heavens are thine, & ſtill have been
likewiſe the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein,
thou foundedſt with thy hand:
12 Both North & South with Eaſt & Weſt
thy ſelfe didſt make and frame:
Both Tabor mount, and eke Hermon,
rejoyce and praiſe thy Name.

13 Thine arm is ſtrong and full of power
all might therein doth lie:
The ſtrength of thy right hand each houre
thou lifteſt up on hie.
14 In righteouſneſſe and equity
thou haſt thy ſeat and place:
Mercy and truth are ſtill with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folk is bleſt that knowes aright
thy preſent power O God:
For in the favour of thy ſight
they walk full ſafe abrode.
16 For in thy Name throughout the day
they joy and much rejoyce:
And through thy righteouſnes have they
a pleaſant ſong and noiſe.

17 For why? their glory, ſtrength and aid,
in thee alone doth lie:
Thy goodneſſe eke that lieth us ſtaid,
ſhall lift our horne on hie.

18 Our ſtrength that doth defend us well,
the Lord to us doth bring:
The holy One of Iſrael,
he is our guide and King.

19 Sometimes thy will unto thy Saints
in viſion thou didſt ſhow:
And thus then didſt thou ſay to them
thy minde to make them know
20 A man of might I have erect,
your King and guide to be:
And ſet him up whom I elect,
among the folk to me.

The third Part.

21 My ſervant David I appoint,
whom I have ſearched out:
And with my holy oyle anoint
him King of all the rout.
22 For why? my hand is ready ſtill
with him for to remaine:
And with my arm alſo I will
him ſtrengthen and ſuſtaine.

23 The enemies ſhall not him oppreſſe,
they ſhall him not devoure:
Ne yet the ſonnes of wickedneſſe,
on him have any power.
24 His foes likewiſe I will deſtroy
before his face in fight:
And thoſe that hate him I will plague,
and ſtrike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercy eke withall,
ſhall ſtill upon him lie:
And in my name his horne eke ſhall
be lifted up on high.
26 His Kingdome I will ſet to be
upon the ſea and land:
And eke the running floods ſhall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He ſhall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus ſhall ſay:
My Father and my God thou art,
my rock of health and ſtay.
28 As my firſt-borne I will him take,
of all on earth that ſprings:
His might and honour I will make
above all earthly Kings.

29 My mercy ſhall be with him ſtill,
as I my ſelfe have told:
My faithfull covenant to fulfill,
my mercy I will hold.
30 And eke his ſeed I will ſuſtaine
for ever ſtrong and ſure:
So that his ſeed ſhall ſtill remaine,
while heaven doth endure.

The fourth Part.

31 If that his ſonnes forſake my Law,
and ſo begin to ſwerve:
And of my judgements have none awe,
nor will not them obſerve.
32 Or if they will not uſe aright
my ſtatutes to them made:
And ſet all my commandments light,
and will not keep my trade.

33 Then with the rod will I begin,
their doings to amend:

And

And so will scourge them for their sin,
if that they do offend.
34 My mercy yet and my goodnesse,
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftinesse,
and so my truth forgo.

35 But sure my covenant I will hold,
with all that I have spoke:
No word the which my lips have told,
shall alter or be broke.
36 Once swara I by my holinesse,
and that performe will I:
With David I shall keep promise,
to him I will not lie.

37 His seed for evermore shall reigne,
and eke his throne of might,
As doth the Sun, it shall remaine
for ever in my sight.
38 And as the Moone within the skie
for ever standeth fast:
A faithfull witnesse from on hie,
so shall his kingdome last.

39 But now Lord us thou dost reject,
and now thou changest cheare:
Yea, thou art wrath with thine elect,
thin own anointed deare.
40 The covenant with thy servant made,
Lord thou hast quite undone:
And down upon the ground also
hast cast his royall crowne.

The fift Part.

41 Thou pluck'st his hedges up with might,
his wals thou dost confound:
Thou beatest eke his bulwarks down,
and breakst them to the ground.
42 That he is sore destroid and torne,
of comers by throughout:
And so is made a mock and scorn
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou their right hand hast lifted up,
that him so sore anoy:
And all his foes that him devoure,
loe thou hast made to joy.
44 His swords edge thou dost take away
that should his foes withstand:
To him in warre no victory
thou giv'st, nor upper hand.

45 His glory thou dost also waste,
his throne, his joy, and mirth:
By thee are overthrowen and cast
full low upon the earth.
46 Thou hast cut off and made full short
his youth and lusty daies,
And sain'd of him an ill report,
with shame and great dispraise.

47 How long e'wy from us, O Lord,
for ever wilt thou turne?
And shall thine ire still alwayes
as fire confume and burne?
48 O call to minde, remember then,
my time consumeth fast:
Why hast thou made the sonnes of men,
as things in vaine to waste?

49 What man is he that liveth here,
and death shall never feel
Or from the hand of Hell his soule
shall he deliver free?
50 Where is (O Lord) thine old goodnesse,
so oft declar'd before,
Which by thy truth and uprightnesse
to David thou hast swore?

51 The great rebukes to minde I call
that on thy servants lie:
The railings of the people all
borne in my brest have I:
52 Wherewith (O Lord) thine enemies
blasphemed have thy Name:
The steps of thine anointed one
they cease not to defame.

53 All praise to thee, O Lord of hoste,
both now and eke for aye:
Through skie and earth, and all the coaste
Amen, Amen, I say.

Domine refugium. Psal. XC. I. II.

Sing this at the 77. Psalme.

THou Lord hast been our sure defence,
our place of ease and rest:
In all times past, yea so long since,
as cannot be expresst.
2 Ere there was made mountaine or hill,
the earth and world abroad:
From age to age, and alwaies still,
for ever thou art God.

3 Thou grindest man through grief and paine
to dust, or clay, and then,
And then thou saist againe, returne,
againe ye sonnes of men.
4 The lasting of a thousand yeares,
what is it in thy sight?
As yesterday it doth appeare,
or as a watch by night.

5 So soone as thou dost scatter them,
then is their life and trade
All as a sleepe, and like the grasse,
whose beauty soon doth fade.
6 Which in the morning shines full bright
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut downe ere it be night,
all withered, dead and drie.

7 For through thine anger we consume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy fervent wrath and fume
we are full sore afraid.
8 The wicked works that we have wrought
thou setst before thine eyes:
Our privy sinles, yea eke our thoughts
thy countenance doth spie.

9 For through thy wrath our daies do waste,
thereof doth nought remaine:
Our yeares consume as words or braths,
and are not called againe.
10 Our time is threescore yeares and tenne,
that we do live in molde.
If some see fourescore, surely then
we count him wondrous old.

The second Part.

11 Yet of this time the strength and chiefe

the wished for come upon,
In nothing els but paineſull griefe,
and we as blaſts are gone.
11 Who once doth know what ſtrength is there
while wrath thine anger hath?
Or in his heart who doth thee feare
according to thy wrath?

12 Inſtruct us Lord to know and tryl
how long our dayes remaine:
That then we may our hearts apply,
true wiſdome to attaine.
14 Returne, O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on thy wrath proceed?
Shew favour to thy ſervants now,
and help them at their need.

15 Refreſh us with thy mercy ſoone,
and then our joy ſhall be,
All times ſo long as life doth laſt,
in heart re joyce will we.
16 As thou haſt plagued us before,
now alſo make us glad:
And for the yeares wherein ſad ſore
affliction we have had.

17 O let thy work and power appeare
and on thy ſervants light:
And ſhew unto thy children deare,
thy glory and thy might.
18 Lord let thy grace and glory hand
on us thy ſervants thine:
Confirme the works we take in hand,
Lord proſper them to us.

The habitation. Pſal. XCj. I. &c.

Singe this as the 81. Pſalme.

HE that within the ſecret place
of God moſt high doth dwell:
In ſhadow of the mightieſt grace,
at reſt ſhall keep him well.
2 Thou art my hope and my ſtrong hold,
I to the Lord will ſay:
My God is he, in him will I
my whole affiance lay.

3 He ſhall defend thee from the ſnare
the which the hunter layes:
And from the ſtaſſly plague and care,
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings ſhall cover thee,
and keep thee ſafely there:
His faith and truth thy feoffe ſhall be,
as ſure as ſhield and ſpeare.

5 So that thou ſhalt not need to fly,
to feare to be affright,
Of all the ſhafts that flie by day,
nor terrours of the night.
6 Nor of ſuch plague that privily
doth walk in dark ſo faſte:
Nor yet of that which doth deſtroy,
and at noone day doth waſte.
7 Yea at thy ſide ſo thou doſt ſtand,
a thouſand dead ſhall fall:
Ten thouſand die at thy right hand,
and yet ſhalt thou be free.
8 But thou ſhalt ſee it for thy part
and eyes ſhall well behold

That even like to their deſert
the wicked have reward.

9 For why? O Lord, I only luſt,
to ſtay my hope on thee:
And in the higheſt I put my truſt,
my ſure defence is he.
10 Thou ſhalt not need the ill to feare,
with thee it ſhall be well:
Nor yet the plague ſhall once come neare
the houſe where thou doſt dwell.

11 For why? unto his Angels all,
with charge commanded he:
That ſtill in all thy waies they ſhall
preſerve and proſper thee.
12 And in their hands ſhall beare thee up,
ſtill waiting thee upon:
So that thy foot ſhall never chance
to ſpurne at any ſtone.

13 Upon the Lions thou ſhalt go,
the Adder fell and long:
And tread upon the Lions young,
with Dragons ſtout and ſtrong.
14 For he that treſteth unto me,
I will acquit him quite:
And him defend, becauſe that he
doth know my Name aright.

15 When he for help on me doth cry,
an anſwer I will give:
And from his griefe take him will I
in glory for to live.
16 With length of yeares and daies of weale
I will fulfill his time:
The goodneſſe of my ſaving health,
I will declare to him.

Bonum eſt. Pſal. XCij. I. &c.

Singe this as the 81. Pſalme.

IT is a thing both good and meet,
to praiſe the higheſt Lord:
And to thy Name, O thou moſt High,
to ſing with one accord.
2 To ſhew the kindneſſe of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth at hand,
when it doth draw to night.

3 Upon ten ſtringed inſtruments,
on Lute and Harp ſo ſweet:
With all the mirth you can invent,
of inſtruments moſt meet.
4 For thou haſt made me rejoyce,
in things ſo wrought by thee:
And I have joy in heart and voice,
thy handy works to ſee.

5 O Lord how glorious and how great
are all thy works of fame:
So deeply are thy counſels ſet,
that none can them attame.
6 The man unwiſe that wots not this,
theſe things ſo paſſe to bring:
And all ſuch fooles are nothing fit,
to underſtand this thing.

7 When ſo the wicked at their will
as graſſe do ſpring full faſt:

They

They when they flouriſh in their ill,
for ever ſhall be waſte.
9 But thou art mighty Lord moſt High,
yea thou doſt raigne therefore,
In every time eternally,
both now and evermore.

9 For why? O Lord, behold and ſee,
behold thy foes I ſay,
How all that work iniquity,
ſhall periſh and decay.
10 But thou like as an Unicorn,
ſhalt lift mine horne on hie:
With freſh and new prepared oyle,
thine oynted King am I.

11 And of my foes before mine eyes
ſhall ſee the fall and ſhame
Of all that up againſt me riſe,
mine eares ſhall heare the ſame.
12 The juſt ſhall flouriſh up on high,
as Date-trees bud and blow:
And as the Cedars multiply,
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place,
and dwelling of our God:
Within his courts they ſpring apace,
and flouriſh all abroad.
14 And in their age much fruit ſhal being
both fat and well beſeen:
And pleſantly both bud and ſpring,
with boughs and branches green.

15 To ſhew that God is good and juſt,
and upright in his will.
He is my rock, my hope, and truſt,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. XCiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THe Lord as King aloft doth raigne,
with glory goodly dight:
And he to ſhew his ſtrength moſt maine,
hath girt himſelfe with might.
2 The Lord likewiſe the earth hath made,
and ſhaped it ſo ſure,
No might can make it move or fade,
at ſtay it doth endure.

3 Ere that the world was made or wrought
thy ſeat was ſet before:
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou haſt been evermore.
4 The floods, O Lord, the floods do riſe,
they roare and make a noiſe:
The floods (I ſay) did enterpriſe,
and lifted up their voice.

5 Yea, though the ſtormes ariſe in fight
though ſeas do rage and ſwell:
The Lord is ſtrong and more of might,
for he on high doth dwell.
6 And look what promiſe he doth make,
his houſhold to defend:
For juſt and true they ſhall it take,
all times without an end.

Deus ultionum. Pſal. XCiiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 68. Pſalme.

O Lord thou doſt revenge all wrong
that office longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may ſee.
2 Set forth thy ſelfe, for thou of right
the earth doſt judge and guide:
Reward the proud and men of might
according to their pride.

3 How long ſhall wicked men beare ſway
with lifting up their voice?
How long ſhall wicked men, I ſay,
thus triumph and rejoyce?
4 How long ſhall they with brags burſt out,
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they rejoyce that be ſo ſtout,
whoſe works are ever ill?

5 Thy flock, O Lord, thine heritage,
they ſpoile and vexe full ſore:
Againſt thy people they do rage
ſtill daily more and more.
6 The widowes which are comfortleſſe,
and ſtrangers they deſtroy:
They ſlay the children fatherleſſe,
and none doth put them by.

7 And when they take theſe things in hand
this talk they have of thee:
Can Jacobs God this underſtand?
tuſh, no, he cannot ſee.
8 O folk unwiſe, and people rude,
ſome knowledge now diſcern:
Ye fooles among the multitude,
at length begin to learne.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man,
he needs of right muſt heare:
He made the eye, all things muſt then
before his ſight appeare.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct,
and make them underſtand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect?
how can you ſcape his hand?

The ſecond Part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he ſees full plaine:
The Lord (I ſay) mans thoughts doth ſcan
and findeth them but vaine.
12 But Lord, that man is happy ſure,
whom thou doſt keep in awe:
And through correction doſt procure
to teach him in thy Law.

13 Whereby he ſhall in quiet reſt
in time of trouble ſit:
When wicked men ſhall be ſuppreſt,
and fall into the pit.
14 For ſure, the Lord will not refuſe
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did chuſe,
he will no time forſake.

15 Until that judgement be decreed,
to juſtice to convert:

Then all may follow fast with speed,
that are of upright heart.
26 But who upon my part shall stand,
against the cursed traine?
Or who shall rid me from their hand
that wicked works maintaine?

27 Except the Lord had been mine aid,
mine enemies to repell:
My soul and life had now been laid
almost as low as hell.
28 When I did say, my foot did slide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodnesse Lord did so provide,
to stay me up withall.

29 When with my selfe I mused much,
and could no comfort finde:
Then Lord thy goodnesse did me touch,
and that did ease my minde.
30 Wilt thou inhabit thy self, and draw
with wicked men to sit?
Which with pretence instead of law,
much mischiefe do commit.

31 For they consult against the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counsels they are rife,
to shed the guiltlesse blood.
32 But yet the Lord he is to me
a strong defence or lock:
He is my God to whom I flee,
he is my strength and rock.

33 And he shall cause their mischiefs all
themselves for to annoy:
And in their malice they shall fall,
our God shall them destroy.

Venite exultemus. Psal. XCv. I. H.

Sing this at the 69. Psalme.

O Come let us lift up our voice,
and sing unto the Lord:
In him our rock of health rejoyce,
let us with one accord.
2 Yea let us come before his face,
to give him thanks and praise:
In singing Psalmes unto his grace,
let us be glad always.

3 For why? the Lord he is no doubt,
a great and mighty God:
A King above all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The secrets of the earth so deep
and corners of the lands:
The tops of hills that are so steep,
he hath them in his hands.

5 The sea and waters all are his,
for he the same hath wrought:
The earth and all the therein is,
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let us bow and praise the Lord,
before him let us fall:
And kneel to him with one accord,
the which hath made us all.

7 For why? he is the Lord our God,
for us he doth provide:
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
his sheep, and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voice will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare
provoked me in dezert.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to prove:
My wondrous works when they did see,
yet still they would me move.
10 Twice twenty years they did me grieve
and I to them did say,
They erre in heart, and not believe,
they have not known my way.

11 Wherfore I sware, when that my wrath
was kindled in my breast:
That they should never tread the path
to enter in my rest.

Cantate Domino. XCvi. I. H.

Sing this at the 77. Psalme.

SIng ye with praise unto the Lord,
new songs with joy and mirth:
Sing unto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea sing unto the Lord, I say,
praise ye his holy Name:
Declare and shew from day to day
salvation by the same.

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about:
To shew his wonders do not spare,
in all the world throughout.
4 For why the Lord is much of might,
and worthy praise alway:
And he is to be dread of right,
above all gods, I say.

5 For all the gods of heathen folk
are idols that will fade:
But yet our God he is the Lord
that hath the heavens made.
6 All praise and honour eke do dwell
for aye before his face:
Both power and might likewise excell,
within his holy place.

7 Ascribe unto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world:
All might and worship eke I say,
ascribe unto the Lord.
8 Ascribe unto the Lord also,
the glory of his Name:
And eke unto his courts do go,
with gifts unto the same.

The second Part.

9 Fall down and worship ye the Lord,
within his Temple bright:
Let all the people of the world
be fearefull at his sight.
10 Tell all the world, be not agast,
the Lord doth raigne above:
Yea he hath set the earth so fast,
that it can never move.

11 And

11 And that it is the Lord alone
that rules with princely might:
To judge the nations every one
with equity and right.
12 The heavens ſhall great joy begin,
the earth eke ſhall rejoyce:
The ſea and all that is therein,
ſhall ſhout and make a noiſe.

13 The field ſhall joy, and every thing
that ſpringeth on the earth:
The wood and every tree ſhall ſing
with gladneſſe and with mirth.
14 Before the preſence of the Lord,
and coming of his might:
When he ſhall juſtly judge the world,
and rule his folk with right.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. XCvij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THe Lord doth raign, whereat ſ earth
may joy with pleaſant voice:
And eke the Iſles with joyfull mirth
may triumph and rejoyce.
2 Both clouds and darkneſſe eke do ſwell
and round about him beat:
Yea right and juſtice ever dwell,
and bide about his ſeat.

3 Yea fire and heat at once do run,
and go before his face:
Which ſhall his foes and enemies burn
abroad in every place.
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze
and to the world appeare:
Whereat the earth did look and gaze,
with dread and deadly feare.

5 The hils like waxe did melt in ſight
and preſence of the Lord:
Thoſe fled before that Rulers might,
whioh guideth all the world.
6 The heavens eke declare and ſhow
his juſtice all abroad:
That all the world may ſee and know
the glory of our God.

7 Confuſion ſure will come to ſuch
as worſhip idols vaine:
And eke to thoſe that glory much,
dumbe pictures to maintaine.
8 For all the idols of the world
which they as gods do call:
Shall feel the power of the Lord,
and down to him ſhall fall.

9 With joy ſhall Sion heare this thing,
and Juda ſhall rejoyce
For at thy judgements they ſhall ſing,
and make a pleaſant noiſe.
10 That thou O Lord art ſet on high,
in all the earth abroad:
And art exalted wondrouſly
above each other god.

11 All ye that feare the Lord do this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth ſave the ſoules of his
from ſuch as would them ſpill.
12 And light doth ſpring up to the juſt,
with pleaſure for his part:
Great joy with gladneſſe, mirth, and luſt,
to them of upright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord rejoyce;
his holineſſe proclaime:
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindfull of the ſame.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. XCviij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

O Sing ye now unto the Lord,
a new and pleaſant ſong:
For he hath wrought throughout the world
his wonders great and ſtrong.
2 With his right hand full worthily
he doth his foes devoure:
And get himſelfe the victory,
with his own arm and power.

3 The Lord doth make his people know
his ſaving health and might:
The Lord doth eke his juſtice ſhow,
in all the heathens ſight.
4 His grace and truth to Iſrael,
in minde he doth record:
That all the earth hath ſeen right well
the goodneſſe of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with joyfull voice,
all people of the earth:
Give thanks to God, ſing and rejoyce,
to him with joy and mirth.
6 Upon the harp unto him ſing,
give thanks to him with Pſalmes:
Rejoyce before the Lord our King,
with Trumpets and with Shalmes.

7 Yea let the ſea with all therein
for joy both roare and ſwell:
The earth likewiſe let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the flouds rejoyce their fils,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountaines and the hils
before the Lord his face.

9 For he ſhall come to judge and trie
the world and every wight:
And rule the people mightily
with juſtice and with right.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. XCix. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

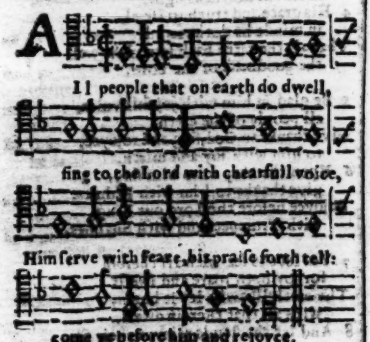
THe Lord doth raigne, although at it
the people rage full ſore:
Yea he on Cherubims doth ſit,
though all the world do roare.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell,
is high and wondrous great:
Above all folk he doth excell,
and he aloft is ſet.

3 Let all men praiſe thy mighty Name,
for it is fearefull ſure:
And let them magnifie the ſame,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our King
doth love judgement and right:
Thou rightly rulеſt every thing
in Jacob through thy might.

5 To praiſe the Lord our God deuiſe,
all honour to him do:
Before his footſtoole worſhip him,
for he is holy too.
6 Moſes, Aaron and Samuel,
as Prieſts on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well
and gave them anſwer all.

7 Within a cloud to them he ſpake,
then did they labour ſtill,
To keep ſuch lawes as he did make,
and pointed them vntill.
8 O Lord our God thou didſt them heare,
and anſweredſt them againe:
Thy mercy did on them appeare,
their deeds didſt not maintaine.

9 O laud and praiſe our God and Lord
within his holy hill:
For why, our God throughout the world
is holy ever ſtill.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. C. I. H.

All people that on earth do dwell,
ſing to the Lord with chearfull voice,
Him ſerve with feare, his praiſe forth tell:
come ye before him and rejoyce.

2 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did us make:
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
and for his ſheep he doth us take.

3 O enter then his gates with praiſe,
approach with joy his courts vnto:
Praiſe, laud, and bleſſe his Name alwaies
for it is freendly ſo to do.

4 For why the Lord our God is good,
his mercy is for ever ſure:
His truth at all times firmely ſtood,
and ſtill from age to age endure.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

Sing this as the 27. Pſalme.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praiſe him throughout the earth:
Serve him and come before his ſight,
with ſinging and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did us make and breed:
Not we our ſelves: for we are his
own flock and paſture ſheep.

3 O go into his gates alwaies,
give thanks within the ſame
Within his courts ſet forth his praiſe,
and laud his holy Name.
4 For why, the goodneſſe of the Lord,
for evermore doth raigne:
From age to age throughout the world,
his truth doth ſtill remaine.

Miſericordiam. Pſal. Cj. N.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

I Mercy will and judgement ſing,
O Lord God vnto thee:
2 And wiſely go in perfect way,
untill thou come to me.
And in the midſt of my houſe walk,
in pureneſſe of my ſprite:
3 And I no kinde of wicked thing,
will ſet before my ſight.

4 I hate their works that fall away,
it ſhall not cleave to me:
From me ſhall part the froward heart,
none evill will I ſee.
5 Him will I ſtroy that ſlandereth
his neighbour privily:
The lofty heart I cannot beare,
nor him that looketh hie.

6 Mine eyes ſhall be on them within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh ſhall
be ſervant unto me.
7 I will no guilefull perſon have,
within my houſe to dwell:
And in my preſence he ſhall not
remaine that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will deſtroy even all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods City cut,
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. Cij. N.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

OHeare my prayer Lord and let
my cry come unto thee.
2 In time of trouble do not hide,
thy face away from me.
3 Incline thine eare to me, make haſte
to heare me when I call:
For as the ſmoke doth fade, ſo do,
my daies conſume and fall.

4 And as an hearth my bones are burne,
my heart is ſmitten dead:
And withers like the graſſe, that I
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of my groaning voice,
my bones cleave to my skin:
6 As Pelican in wilderneſſe,
ſuch caſe now am I in.

7 And as an Owle in deſert is,
lo I am ſuch an one:
I watch and as a Sparrow on
the houſe top am alone.
8 Lo daily in reproach full wiſe,
mine enemies do me ſcorne:
And they that do againſt me rage,
againſt me they have ſworne.

9 Surely with aſhes as with bread,
my hunger I have ſtaid.

And

And mingled have my drink with teares,
that from mine eyes have ſtild.
10 Becauſe of thy diſpleaſure, Lord,
thy wrath and thy diſdaine:
For thou haſt lifted me aloft,
and caſt me down againe.

11 The daies wherein I paſſe my life,
are like the fleeting ſhade:
And I am wither'd like the graſſe,
which ſoone away doth fade.
12 But thou O Lord for ever doſt
remaine in ſteady place:
And thy remembrance ever doth
abide from race to race.

The ſecond Part.

13 Thou wilt ariſe, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercy, now the time
foreſet is come to end.
14 For even in the ſtones thereof
thy ſervants do delight:
And on the duſt thereof they have
compaſsion in their ſprite.

15 Then ſhall the heathen people feare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And all the Kings on earth ſhall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mighty God
againe ſhall Sion reare:
And then when he moſt nobly in
his glory ſhall appeare.

17 To prayer of the deſolate,
when he himſelfe doth bend:
When he ſhall not diſdaine unto
their prayers to attend.
18 This ſhall be written for the age
that after ſhall ſucceed:
The people yet uncreated
the Lords renown ſhall ſpread.

19 For he from his high Sanctuary
hath looked downe below:
And out of heaven hath the Lord
beheld the earth alſo.
20 That of the mourning captive he
might heare the wofull cry:
And that he might deliver thoſe
that damned are to die.

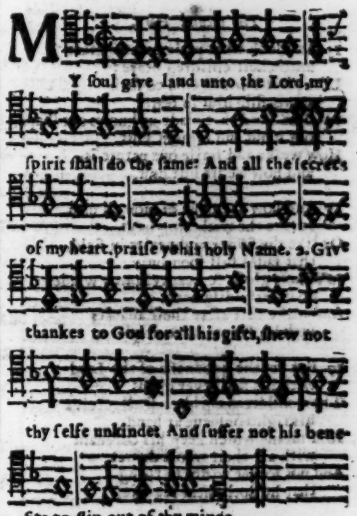
21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And in Jeruſalem ſet forth
the praiſes of the ſame.
22 Then when the people of the lands,
and kingdomes with accord,
Shall be aſſembled for to do
their ſervice to the Lord.

The third Part.

23 My former force of ſtrength he hath
abated in the way:
And ſhorter he hath cut my daies,
thus I therefore did ſay:
24 My God, in midſt of all my daies,
now take me not away:
Thy yeares endure eternally
from age to age, I ſay.

25 Thou the foundations of the earth
before all times haſt laid:
And Lord the heavens are the work
which thine own hands have made.
26 Yea they ſhall periſh and decay,
but thou ſhalt tarry ſtill:
And they ſhall all in time wax old,
even as a garment will.

27 Thou as a garment ſhalt them change,
and changed they ſhall bee:
But thou doſt ſtill abide the ſame,
thy yeares do never flee.
28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall
continually endure:
And in thy ſight their happy ſeed
for ever ſhall ſtand ſure.

Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciij. T.S.

3 That gave thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee reſtor'd againe:
For all thy weak and fraile diſeaſe,
and heal'd thee of thy paine.
4 That did redeeme thy life from death
from which thou couldſt not flee:
His mercy and compaſsion both
he did extend to thee.

5 That fil'd with goodneſſe thy deſire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the Eagle caſts her bill,
whereby her age renew'th.
6 The Lord with juſtice doth repay
all ſuch as be oppreſt:
So that their ſufferings and their wrongs
are turned to the beſt.

7 His waies and his commandements
to Moſes he did ſhow:
His counſels and his valiant acts
the Iſraelites did know.
8 The Lord is kinde and mercifull,

when ſinners do him grieve:
The ſloweſt to conceive a wrath,
and readieſt to forgive.

9 He chides us not continually,
though we be full of ſtrife:
Nor keeps our faults in memory,
for all our ſinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our ſins
the Lord doth us regard:
Nor after our iniquities
he doth not us reward.

11 But as the ſpace is wondrous great,
'twixt earth and heaven above:
So is his goodneſſe much more large
to them that do him love.
12 God doth remove our ſins from us,
and our offences all:
As farre as is the Sun-riſing
full diſtant from his fall.

The ſecond Part.

13 And look what pitie parents deare
unto their children beare:
Like pitie beareth God to ſuch
as worſhip him in feare.
14 The Lord that made us knows our ſhape,
our mold and faſhion juſt:
How weake and fraile our nature is,
and how we are but duſt.

15 And how the time of mortall men
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flower right faire in field,
that fades full ſoon away.
16 Whoſe gloſſe & beauty ſtormy windes
do utterly diſgrace:
And make that after their aſſaults
ſuch bloſſomes have no place.

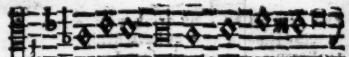
17 But yet the goodneſſe of the Lord
with his ſhall ever ſtand:
Their childrens children ſhall receive
his righteouſneſſe at hand.
18 I meane which keep his covenant
with all their whole deſire:
And not forget to do the thing
that he doth them require.

19 The heavens high are made the ſeat
and foot-ſtoole of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall
he governs all the world.
20 Ye Angels which are great in power,
praiſe ye and bleſſe the Lord:
Which to obey and do his will,
immediately accord.

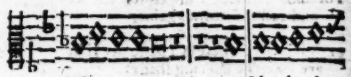
21 Ye noble hoſts and miniſters,
ceaſe not to laud him ſtill:
Which ready are to execute
his pleaſure and his will.
22 Yea all his works in every place
praiſe ye his holy Name:
My heart, my minde and eke my ſoule
praiſe ye alſo the ſame.

Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciij. W. K.

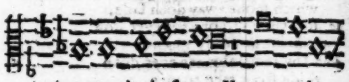
Y ſoule praiſe the Lord, ſpeak



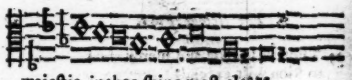
good of his Name: O Lord our great God,



how doſt thou appeare? So paſſing in glo-



rie, that great is thy fame. Honour and



maieſtie in thee ſhine moſt cleare.

2 With light as a robe
thou haſt thee beclad:
Whereby all the earth
thy greatneſſe may ſee.
The heaven in ſuch ſort
thou alſo haſt ſpread,
That it to a curtaine
compared may be.

3 His chamber-beames lie
in the clouds full ſure:
Which as his chariot
are made him to beare.
And there with much ſwiftneſſe,
his courſe doth endure,
Upon the wings riding
of windes in the aire.

4 He maketh his ſpirits
as Heralds to go:
And lightnings to ſerve,
we ſee alſo preſt:
His will to accompliſh,
they run to and fro,
To ſave or conſume things,
as ſeemeth him beſt.

5 He groundeth the earth
ſo firmly and faſt,
That it once to move
none ſhall have ſuch powes.
6 The deep a faire covering
for it made thou haſt:
Which by his own nature
the hils would devoure.

7 But at thy rebuke
the waters do flie:
And ſo give due place
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder
ſo fearfull they be:
That in their great raging
they haſte ſoon away.

8 The mountaines full high
they then up aſcend:
If thou doſt but ſpeak,
thy word they fulfill:
So likewiſe the vallies
moſt quickly deſcend,

Where thou them appointeſt,
remaine they do ſtill.

9 Their bounds thou haſt ſet,
how farre they ſhall run:
So that in their rage
not that paſſe they can:
For God hath appointed
they ſhall not return,
The earth to deſtroy more,
which made was for man.

The ſecond Part.

10 He ſendeth the ſprings
to ſtrong ſtreames or lakes,
Which run do full ſwift
among the huge hils.
11 Where both the wilde aſſes
their thirſt oft times ſlakes,
And beaſts of the mountaines
thereof drink their fils.

12 By theſe pleaſant ſprings
of fountaines full faire
The fowles of the ayre
abide ſhall and dwell:
Who moved by nature
to hop here and there
Among the green branches
their ſongs ſhall excell.

13 The mountaines to moiſt,
the clouds he doth uſe:
The earth with his works
is wholly repleat.
14 So as the brute cattell
he doth not refuſe:
But graſſe doth provide them,
and herb for mans meat.

15 Yea bread, wine and oyle
he made for mans ſake:
His face to refreſh,
and heart to make ſtrong.
16 The Cedars of Liban
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nouriſh,
that grow up ſo long.

17 In theſe may birds build,
and make there their neſts:
In firre-trees the Storks
remaine and abide.
18 The high hils are ſuccour
for wilde goats to reſt:
And eke the rocks ſtony
for Conies to hide.

19 The Moon then is ſet
her ſeaſon to run:
The daies from the nights
thereby to diſcern:
And by the deſcending
alſo of the Sun,
The cold from heat alway
thereby we do learn.

20 When darkneſſe doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creep forth do all
the beaſts of the wood.

21 The Lions range roaring,
their prey to devoure:
But yet it is thou Lord
which giveſt them food.

22 As ſoon as the Sun
is up, they retire:
To couch in their dens
then are they full faine:
23 That man to his work may
as right doth require:
Till night come and call him,
to take reſt againe.

The third Part.

24 How ſundry O Lord,
are all thy workes found?
With wiſdome full great
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world
of thy praiſe doth ſound:
And as for thy riches,
they paſſe all mens thought.

25 So is the great ſea,
which large is and broad:
Where things that creep ſwarm,
and beaſts of each ſort.
26 There both mighty ſhips ſaile,
and ſome lie at road:
The Whale huge and monſtrous
there alſo doth ſport.

27 All things on thee wait,
thou doſt them relieve:
And thou in due time
full well doſt them feed.
28 Now when it doth pleaſe thee
the ſame for to give;
They gather full gladly
thoſe things which they need.

Thou openeſt thy hand,
and they finde ſuch grace,
That they with good things
are filled we ſee.
29 But ſore are they troubled,
if thou turn thy face,
For if thou their breath take,
vile duſt then they be.

30 Againe when thy Spirit
from thee doth proceed
All things to appoint,
and what ſhall enſue:
Then are they created,
as thou haſt decreed:
And doſt by thy goodneſſe
the dry earth renew.

31 The praiſe of the Lord
for ever ſhall laſt:
Who may in his works
by right well rejoyce.
32 His looks can the earth make
to tremble full faſt:
And likewiſe the mountaines
to ſmoke at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God,
ſing will I alwaies:

So long as I live,
my God praiſe will I:
34 Then am I moſt certaine
my words ſhall him pleaſe:
I will rejoyce in him,
to him will I cry.

35 The ſinners, O Lord,
conſume in thine ire:
And eke the perverſe,
them root out with ſhame:
But as for my ſoule now,
let it ſtill deſire,
And ſay with the faithfull,
praiſe ye the Lords Name.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cv. N.

Sing this as the 103. Pſalme.

GIve praiſes unto God the Lord,
and call upon his Name:
Among the people eke declare
his works to ſpread his fame.
2 Sing ye unto the Lord I ſay,
and ſing unto his praiſe:
And talk of all his wondrous works
that he hath wrought alwaies.

3 In honour of his holy Name
rejoyce with one accord:
And let the heart alſo rejoyce
of them that ſeek the Lord.
4 Seek ye the Lord, and ſeek the ſtrength
of his eternall might:
And ſeek his face continually,
and preſence of his light.

5 The wondrous works that he hath done
keep ſtill in mindfull heart:
No let the judgements of his mouth
out of your minde depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham
his ſervant are the ſeed:
Ye his elect the children that
of Jacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is I ſay,
the mighty Lord our God:
And his moſt rightfull judgements are
through all the world abroad.
8 His promiſe and his covenant
which he hath made to his,
He hath remembred evermore,
to thouſands of degrees.

The ſecond Part.

9 The covenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago:
And faithfull oath which he hath ſworne
to Iſaac alſo.
10 And did confirme the ſame for law,
that Jacob ſhould obey:
And for eternall covenant
to Iſrael for aye.

11 When thus he ſaid, Lo I to you
all Canaan land will give:
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your ſeed ſhall live.
12 Although the number at that time
did very ſmall appeare:
Yea very ſmall, and in the land
they then but ſtrangers were.

13 While yet they walk'd from land to land
without a ſure abode:
And while from ſundry kingdomes they
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppreſſors hand
he ſuffered them to take:
But even the great and mighty Kings
reproved for their ſake.

15 And thus he ſaid, Touch ye not thoſe
that mine anointed be:
Ne do the Prophets any harm
that do pertain to me.
16 He cal'd a dearth upon the land,
of bread he ſtroid the ſtore:
But he againſt the time of need
had ſent a man before:

The third Part.

17 Even Joſeph which had once been ſold
to live a ſlave in woe:
Whoſe feet they hurt in ſtocks, whoſe ſoul
the irons pierc'd alſo.
18 Untill the time came when his cauſe
was known apparently:
The mighty word of God the Lord
his faultleſſe truth did trie.

19 The King ſent and delivered him
from priſon where he was:
20 The ruler of the people then
did freely let him paſſe.
21 And over all his houſe he made
him Lord to beare the ſway:
And of his ſubſtance made him have
the rule and all the ſtay:

22 That he might to his will inſtruct
the Princes of the land:
And wiſdomes loſe his ancient men
might cauſe to underſtand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land
came Iſrael alſo:
And Jacob in the land of Ham
did live a ſtranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly
in number made to flow,
And over all their enemies
in ſtrength he made them grow.
25 Whoſe heart he turn'd, that they with hate
his people did intreat:
And did his ſervants wrongfully
abuſe with falſe deceit.

The fourth Part.

26 His faithfull ſervant Moſes then,
and Aaron whom he choſe,
He did command to go to them,
his meſſage to diſcloſe.
27 The wondrous meſſage of his ſignes
among them he did ſhow:
And wonders in the land of Ham
then did they work alſo.

28 Darkneſſe he ſent, and made it dark
in ſtead of brighter day:
And unto his commiſsion,
they did not diſobey.

29 He turn'd their waters into blood,
he did their fiſhes ſlay:
30 Their land brought frogs even in the place
where their King Pharaoh lay.

31 He ſpake, and at his voice there came
great ſwarms of noiſome flies,
And all the quarters of the land
were fil'd with crawling lice.
32 He gave them cold and ſtony haile
in ſtead of milder raine:
And fiery flames within their land
he ſent unto their paine.

33 He ſmote their vines and all their trees
whereon their figs did grow:
And all their trees within their coaſts
downe did he overthrow.
34 He ſpake, then Caterpillars did
and Graſhoppers abound:
35 Which ate the graſſe in all their land
and fruit of all their ground.

The fift Part.

36 The firſt-begotten in their land
eke deadly he did ſmite:
Yea the beginning and firſt fruit
of all their force and might:
37 With gold and ſilver he them brought
from Egypt land to paſſe:
And in the number of their Tribes
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and joyfull then
when they did thence depart:
For terrour and the feare of them
was faln upon their heart.
39 To ſhroud them from the parching heat
a cloud he did diſplay:
And fire he ſent to give them light,
when night had hid the day.

40 They asked, and he cauſed Quailes
to raine at their requeſt:
And fully with the bread of heaven
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened the ſtony rock,
and waters guſhed out:
And in the dry and parched ground
like rivers run about.

42 For of his holy covenant
aye mindfull was he tho:
Which to his ſervant Abraham
he plighted long ago.
43 He brought his people forth with mirth,
and his elect with joy,
Out of the cruell land, where they
had liv'd in great anoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gave
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke
they took into their hands.
45 That they his holy ſtatutes might
obſerve for evermore:
And faithfully obey his lawes:
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cvj. W. K.

Sing this in the 103. *Pſalme.*

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercy dures for aye:
2 Who can expreſſe his noble acts,
or all his praiſe diſplay?
3 They bleſſed are that judgement keep,
and juſtly do alway:
With favour of thy people (Lord)
remember me I pray.

4 And with thy ſaving health (O Lord)
vouchſafe to viſit me:
That I the great felicity
of thine elect may ſee.
5 And with thy peoples joy I may
a joyfull minde poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance
a glorying heart expreſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all,
have ſinned every one:
We have committed wickedneſſe,
and lewdly we have done.
7 The wonders great which thou (O Lord)
haſt done in Egypt land:
Our fathers though they ſaw them all,
yet did not underſtand.

Nor yet thy mercies multitude
did keep in thankfull minde:
But at the ſea, yea the red ſea,
rebelled moſt unkinde.
8 Nevertheleſſe he ſaved them
for honour of his Name:
That he might make his power knowne
and ſpread abroad his fame.

9 The red ſea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was dry'd:
And as in wilderneſſe, ſo through
the deep he did them guide.
10 He ſav'd them from the cruell hand
of their deſpitefull foe:
And from the enemies hand he did
deliver them alſo.

The ſecond Part.

11 The waters their oppreſſours whelm'd,
not one was left alive:
12 Then they believ'd his word, & praiſe
in ſong they did him give.
13 But by and by unthankfully
his works they clean forgat:
And for his counſell and his will
they did neglect to wait.

14 But luſted in the wilderneſſe,
with fond and greedy luſt:
And in the deſert tempted God,
the ſtay of all their truſt.
15 And then their wanton mindes deſire,
he ſuffer'd them to have:
But waſting leanneſſe therewithall
unto their ſoules he gave.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moſes they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord
ſo did they envy much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did devoure:

And all Abirams company
did cover in that houre.

18 In their aſſembly kindled was,
the hot conſuming fire:
And waſting flame did then burn up
the wicked in his ire.
19 Upon the hill of Horeb they
an idol calfe did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worſhip of the ſame.

20 Into the likeneſſe of a Calfe
which feedeth on the graſſe,
Thus they their glory turn'd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their onely Saviour
unkindly they forgot:
Which many great and mighty things
in Egypt land had wrought.

The third Part.

22 And in the land of Ham for them
moſt wondrous works had done:
And by the red ſea dreadfull things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their ſo ſhewing them
forgetfull and unkinde:
To bring deſtruction on them all
he purpos'd in his minde:

Had not his choſen Moſes ſtood
before him in the break
To turn his wrath, leſt he on them
with ſlaughter ſhould him wreak.
24 They did deſpiſe the pleaſant land,
that he behight to give:
Yea and the words that he had ſpoke
they did no whit believe.

25 But in their tents with grudging heart
they wickedly repin'd:
Nor to the voice of God the Lord
they gave an hearkning minde.
26 Therefore againſt them lifted he
his ſtrong revenging hand:
Them to deſtroy in wilderneſſe,
ere they ſhould ſee the land.

27 And to deſtroy their ſeed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countries of the world
to ſcatter them abroad.
28 To Baal-Peor then they did
adjoyne themſelves alſo:
And ate the offerings of the dead,
ſo they forſook him tho.

29 Thus with their own inventions
his wrath they did provoke:
And in his ſore inkindled wrath
the plague upon them broke.
30 But Phineas ſtood up with zeal,
the ſinners vile to ſlay:
And judgement he did execute,
and then the plague did ſtay.

The fourth Part.

31 It was imputed unto him
for righteouſneſſe that day:
And from thenceforth ſo counted is,
from race to race, I ſay.
32 At waters eke of Meribah
they did him angry make:
Yea, ſo far forth, that Moſes was
then puniſh'd for their ſake.

33 Becauſe they vex'd his ſpirit ſo ſore,
that in impatient heat
His lips ſpake unadviſedly,
his fervour was ſo great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them
they ſlew the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mix'd,
and learn'd their works alſo.

36 And did their idols ſerve, which were
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their ſons and daughters they
did offer up and ſlay:
38 Yea with unkindly murdering knife
the guiltleſſe blood they ſpilt:
Yea their own ſons and daughters bloud,
without all cauſe of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan idols then
offred with wicked hand:
And ſo with bloud of innocents
defiled was the land.
39 Thus were they ſtained with the works
of their own filthy way:
And with their own inventions
a whoring they did ſtray.

40 Therefore againſt his people was
the Lords wrath kindled ſore:
And even his own inheritance
he did abhorre therefore.
41 Into the hands of heathen men
he gave them for a prey:
And made their foes their Lords, whom they
were forced to obey.

The fift Part

42 Yea and their hatefull enemies
oppreſt them in the land:
And they were humbly made to ſtoope,
as ſubject to their hand.
43 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
delivered them before:
But with their counſels they to wrath
provok'd him evermore.

Therefore they by their wickedneſſe
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he ſaw them in diſtreſſe,
he hearkned to their cry.
45 He cal'd to minde his covenant,
which he to them had ſwore:
And by his mercies multitude
repented him therefore.

46 And favour he them made to finde,
before the ſight of thoſe
That led them captive from their land,
when erſt they were their foes.
47 Save us O Lord that art our God,
ſave us (O Lord) we pray:
And from among the heathen folk
Lord gather us away.

48 That

48 That we may ſpread the noble praiſe
of thy moſt holy Name:
That we may glory in thy praiſe,
and ſounding of thy fame.
49 The Lord the God of Iſrael
be bleſt for evermore:
Let all the people ſay, Amen,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cvij. W. K.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

GIve thanks unto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercy hath no end,
all mortall men may ſee.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath
with thanks ſhall praiſe his Name:
And ſhew how they from foes were freed
and how he wrought the ſame.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands
that lay ſo farre about:
From Eaſt to Weſt, from North to South
his hand did finde them out.
4 They wandred in the wildernesſe,
and ſtrayed from the way:
And found no city where to dwell,
that ſerve might for their ſtay.

5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great
in theſe deſerts ſo void:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſault,
and eke their ſoules anoid.
6 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate
according as they praid.

7 And by that way which was moſt right
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a City go,
and there alſo abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.

9 For he the empty ſoul ſuſtain'd
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungry ſoul with goodneſſe fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darkneſſe deep,
where they on death do wait,
Faſt bound to taſte ſuch troublous ſtorms
as from chaines do threat.

The ſecond Part.

11 For that againſt the Lords own words
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which do ſo farre excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell down with grief:
And none was found ſo much to help,
whereby to get relief.

13 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate
according as they praid

14 For he from darknes out them brought
and from death dreadfull ſhade:
Burſting with force the iron bands
which them before did bade:

15 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
16 For he threw down the gates of braſſe
and brake them with ſtrong hand:
The iron barres he ſmote in two,
nothing could him withſtand.

17 The fooliſh folk great plagues do feele
and cannot from them wend:
But heap on more to thoſe they have,
becauſe they do offend.
18 Their ſouls ſo much did loath all meat
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almoſt caught,
as they full truly trid.

19 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.
20 For then he ſent to them his word,
which health did ſoon reſtore:
And brought them from thoſe dangers deep
wherein they were before.

The third Part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
22 And let them offer ſacrifice
with thanks, and alſo feaſts:
And ſpeake of all his wondrous works
with glad and joyfull cheare.

23 Such as in ſhips and barkes bold
into the ſeas deſcend:
Their merchandiſe through fearfull floods
to compaſſe and to end.
24 Thoſe men are forced to behold
the Lords works what they be:
And in the dangerous deep the ſame
moſt marvellous they ſee.

25 For at his word the ſtormy winde
ariſeth in a rage:
And ſtirreth up the ſurges ſo
that nought can them aſſwage.
26 Then are they lifted up ſo high
the clouds they ſeem to gaine:
And plunging down the depth untill
their ſoules conſume with paine.

27 And like a drunkard to and fro
now here, now there they reele:
As men with feare of wit bereft,
or had of ſenſe no feele.
28 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate
according as they praid.

29 For with his word the Lord doth make
the ſturdy ſtormes to ceaſe:
So that the great waves from their rage,
are brought to reſt and peace.

30 Then

30 Then are men glad when reſt is come,
which they ſo much did crave:
And are by him in haven brought,
which they ſo fayne would have.

The fourth Part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
32 Let them in preſence of the folk
with praiſe extoll his Name:
And where the Elders do convent,
there let them do the ſame.

33 For running ſtonds to drie deſerts
he doth oft change and turn:
And drieth up as it were duſt
the ſpringing well and bourn.
34 A fruitfull land with pleaſures deck'd
full barren doth he make,
When on their ſinnes that dwell therein
he doth juſt vengeance take.

35 Againe the wilderneſſe full rude
he maketh fruit to beare:
With pleaſant ſprings of waters cleare,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein ſuch hungry ſoules are ſet,
as he doth freely chuſe:
That they a City might them build,
to dwell in for their uſe.

37 That they may ſowe their pleaſant land
and vineyards alſo plant,
To yeeld them fruit of ſuch increaſe,
as none may ſeeme to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth bleſſe them ſo:
Who doth alſo the brute beaſts make
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithfull are low brought
by the oppreſſors ſtout:
And minish do through many plagues
that compaſſe them about.
40 Then doth he Princes bring to ſhame,
which did them ſore oppreſſe:
And likewiſe cauſe them to erre
within the wildernеſſe.

41 But yet the poore he riſeth up
out of their troubles deep:
And oft times doth their traine augment
much like a flock of ſheep.
42 The righteous ſhall behold this ſight,
and alſo much rejoyce:
Whereas the wicked and perverſe
with griefe ſhall ſtop their voice.

43 But who is wiſe, that now will well
he may theſe things record?
For certainly ſuch ſhall perceive
the kindneſſe of the Lord.

Paratum cor. Pſal. Cviij. I.H.

Sing this as the 88. Pſalme.

O God my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is ſo:
I will advance my voice in ſong,
and giving thanks alſo.

2 Awake my viol and my harp,
ſweet melody to make:
And in the morning I my ſelfe
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people Lord,
ſtill praiſed ſhalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folk
will ſing O Lord to thee.
4 Becauſe thy mercy Lord is great,
above the heavens hie:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
within the lofty ſkie.

5 Above the ſtarrie heavens high
exalt thy ſelfe O God:
And Lord diſplay upon the earth
thy glory all abroad.
6 That thy dearely beloved may
be ſet at liberty:
Help O my God with thy right hand,
and hearken unto me.

7 God in his holineſſe hath ſpoke,
whereof my joyes abound:
Sichem I will divide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead ſhall be mine own,
Manaſſes mine ſhall be:
My head-ſtrength Ephraim, and law
ſhall Juda give for me.

9 Moab my waſh-pot, and my ſhoe
on Edom will I throw:
Upon the land of Paleſtine
in triumph will I go.
10 Who ſhall into the City ſtrong
be guide to conduct me?
Or how by whom to Edom land
conveyed ſhall I be?

11 Is it not thou O Lord which late
hadſt us forſaken quite?
And thou O Lord which with our hoſts
didſt not go forth to fight?
12 Give us O Lord thy living aid,
when troubles do aſſaile:
For all the help of man is vaine,
and can no whit availe.

13 Through God we ſhall do valiant acts,
and worthy of renown:
He ſhall ſubdue our enemies,
yea he ſhall tread them down.

Deus laudem tuam. Pſal. Cix. N.

Sing this as the 95. Pſalme.

IN ſpeechleſſe ſilence do not hold
O God thy tongue alwaies:
O God even thou I ſay that art
the God of all my praiſe.
2 The wicked and the guileſull mouth
on me diſcloſed be:
And they with falſe and lying tongues
have ſpoken unto me.

3 They did beſet me round about
with words of hatefull ſpight:
Without all cauſe of my deſert
againſt me they did fight.

4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then gan I to prays:
5 My good with ill, my friendlineſſe
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked over him,
to have the upper hand:
At his right hand eke ſuffer thou
his hatefull foe to ſtand.
7 When he is judged, let him then
condemned be thereint
And let the prayer that he makes,
be turned into ſin.

8 Few be his daies, his charge alſo
let thou another take:
9 His children fet be fatherleſſe,
his wife a widow make,
10 Let his off-ſpring be vagabonds,
to beg and ſeek their bread:
Wandring out of the waſted place,
where erſt they have been fed.

11 Let covetous extortioners
catch all his goods and ſtore:
And let the ſtranger ſpoile the fruit
of all his toyle before.
12 Let there be none to pitie him
let there be none at all
That on his children fatherleſſe
will let their mercy fall.

The ſecond Part.

13 And ſo let his poſterity
for ever be deſtroid:
Their name out-blotted in the age
that after ſhall ſucceed.
14 Let not his fathers wickedneſſe
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers ſin
be done away at all.

15 But in the preſence of the Lord
let them remaine for aye:
That from the earth their memory
he may cut cleen away.
16 Sith mercy he forgot to ſhew,
but did purſue with ſpight
The troubled man, and ſought to ſlay
the wofull hearted wight.

17 As he did curſing love, it ſhall
betide unto him ſo:
And as he did not bleſsing love,
it ſhall be farre him fro.
18 As he with curſing clad himſelfe,
ſo it like water ſhall
Into his bowels, and like oyle
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him
to cover him for aye:
And as a girdle, wherewith he
may girded be alway.
20 Lo let the ſame be from the Lord
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea, and of thoſe that evil ſpeak
againſt my ſoule alſo.

21 But thou O Lord, which art my God,
deale thou (I ſay) with me
After thy Name, deliver me
for great thy mercies be.
22 Becauſe in depth of great diſtreſſe
I needy am and poore:
And eke within my pained breſt
my heart is wounded ſore.

The third Part.

23 Even ſo do I depart away,
as doth declining ſhade:
And as the Graſhopper, ſo I
am ſhaken off and fade.
24 With faſting long from needfull food
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatneſſe hath my fleſh
enforced been to leeſe.

25 And I alſo a vile reproach,
to them am made to be:
And they that did upon me look,
did ſhake their heads at me.
26 But thou O Lord, that art my God,
mine aid and ſuccour be:
According to thy mercy Lord
ſave and deliver me.

27 And they ſhall know thereby, that this
(Lord) is thy mighty hand:
And that thou, thou haſt done it Lord,
ſo ſhall they underſtand.
28 Although they curſe with ſpite, yet thou
ſhalt bleſſe with loving voice:
They ſhall ariſe and come to ſhame,
thy ſervant ſhall rejoyce.

29 Let them be cloathed all with ſhame
that enemies are to me:
And with confuſion as a cloke
eke covered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
give thanks unto the Lord:
And I among the multitude
his praiſes will record.

31 For he with help at his right hand
will ſtand the poore man by:
To ſave him from the man that would
condemne his ſoule to die.

Dixit Dominus. Pſal. Cx. N.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

THe Lord did ſay unto my Lord,
ſit thou at my right hand:
Till I have made thy foes a ſtoole,
whereon thy feet ſhall ſtand.
2 The Lord ſhall out of Sion ſend
the Scepter of thy might:
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their ſight.

3 And in the day on which thy raigne
and power they ſhall ſee:
Then hereby free-will-offerings ſhall
the people offer thee.
Yea with an holy worſhipping
then ſhall they offer all:
Thy births-dew is the dew that doth
from womb of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath ſworn, and never will
repent what he doth ſay:

By th'order of Melchiſedech
thou art a Prieſt for aye.
5 The Lord thy God on thy right hand
that ſtandeth for thy ſtay:
Shall wound for thee the ſtately Kings
upon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he ſhall judge and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And over diverſe countries ſhall
in ſunder ſmite the head.
7 And he ſhall drink out of the brook
that runneth in the way:
Wherefore he ſhall lift up on high
his royall head that day.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal.Cxj. N.

Sing this as the 104. Pſalme.

WIth heart I do accord,
To praiſe and laud the Lord,
In preſence of the juſt.
2 For great his works are found,
To ſearch them ſuch are bound,
As him do love and truſt.
3 His works are glorious
Alſo his righteouſneſſe
It doth endure for ever.
4 His wondrous works he would
We ſtill remember ſhould.
His mercy faileth never.

5 Such as to him love beare,
A portion full faire
He hath up for them laid,
For this they ſhall well finde,
He will them have in minde,
And keep them as he ſaid.
6 For he did not diſdaine
His works to ſhew them plaine,
By lightnings and by thunders:
When he the heathens land
Did give into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his works enſu'th
Both judgement, right and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend:
8 They are decreed ſure
For ever to endure
Which equity doth end:
Redemption he gave
His people for to ſave:
9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to faile,
But alwaies to prevaile,
His holy Name be feared.

10 Who ſo with heart full faine
True wiſdome would attaine,
The Lord feare and obey:
Such as his lawes do keep,
Shall knowledge have full deep,
His praiſe ſhall laſt for aye.

Beatus vir. Pſal.Cxij. W.K.

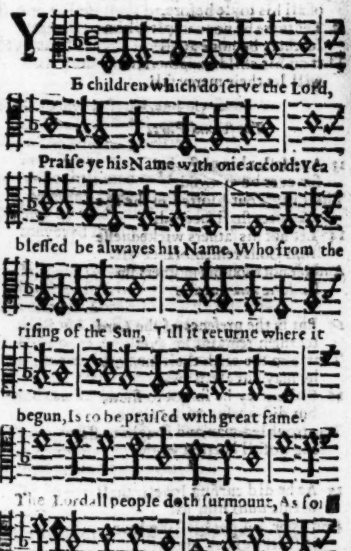
Sing this as the Pater noſter.

THe man is bleſt that God doth feare,
And that his law doth love indeed:
2 His ſeed on earth God will upreare,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed,
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill;
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

4 Unto the righteous doth ariſe
In trouble joy, in darkneſſe light:
Compaſſion is in his eyes,
And mercy alwaies in his ſight:
5 Yea pitie moveth ſuch to lend
He doth by judgement things expend.

6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall never faile
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quaile,
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firm, his feare is paſt,
For he ſhall ſee his foes down caſt.

9 He did well for the poore provide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remaine:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide,
Though that the wicked man diſdaine,
10 Yea gnaſh his teeth thereat ſhall he
And ſo conſume his ſtate to ſee.

Laudate pueri. Pſal.Cxiij. W.K.

6 He

6 He doth abaſe himſelf we know,
Things to behold both here below,
and alſo in heaven above.
7 The needy out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which help none ſaw
His only mercy did him move.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree,
With Princes of great dignity,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to beare,
And with great joy her fruit to reare,
Therefore praiſe ye his holy Name.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. Cxiiij. W. W.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe,
from Pharaohs land was bent:
And Jacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame traine went.
2 In Juda God his glory ſhewd,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſralites declare
his kingdome, power, and might.

3 The ſea it ſaw and ſuddenly,
as all amaz'd did flie:
The roaring ſtreames of Jordans flood
recoiled backwardly.
4 As Rams afraid the mountaines skipt,
their ſtrength did them forſake:
And as the ſilly trembling Lambs
their tops did beat and ſhake.

5 What aild the ſea as all amaz'd,
ſo ſuddenly to flie?
Ye rolling waves of Jordans flood,
why ran ye backwardly?
6 Why ſhook ye hils as Rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?
Why did your tops as trembling Lambs
for feare quiver and quake?

7 O earth confeſſe thy Soveraigne Lord
and dread his mighty hand:
Before the face of Jacobs God,
feare ye both ſea and land.
8 I mean the God which from hard rocks
doth cauſe maine flouds appeare:
And from the ſtony flint doth cauſe,
guſh out the fountaines cleare.

Non nobis Domine. Pſal. Cxv. N.

Sing this as the 119. Pſalme.

NOt unto us, Lord, not to us,
but to thy Name give praiſe:
Both for thy mercy and thy truth,
that are in thee alwaies.
2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
where is their God become?
3 Our God in heaven is, and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their idols ſilver are and gold
works of mens hands they be:
5 They have a mouth and do not ſpeake,
and eyes and do not ſee.
6 And they have eares joyned to their heads
and do not hears at all:
And noſes eke they formed have,
and do not ſmell withall.

7 And hands they have and handle not,
and feet and do not go:
A throat they have, yet through the ſame
they make no ſound to blow.
8 Thoſe that make them are like to them
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be:
9 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he.

10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he:
11 Truſt ye the Lord that feare the Lord
their help and ſhield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindfull been of us,
and will us bleſſe alſo:
On Iſrael and on Aarons houſe,
his bleſſings he will ſhow.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will bleſſe them all:
Even he will bleſſe them every one,
the great and eke the ſmall.
14 To you (I ſay) the living Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you and to the children that
ſhall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord,
even of the Lord, I ſay:
Which both the heavens and the earth
hath made and ſet in ſtay.
16 The heavens, yea the heavens high
belong unto the Lord:
The earth unto the ſonnes of men,
he gave of free accord:

17 They that be dead do not with praiſe
ſet forth the Lords renowne:
Nor any that into the place,
of ſilence do go downe.
18 But we will praiſe the Lord our God,
from henceforth and for aye:
Sound ye the praiſes of the Lord,
praiſe ye the Lord I ſay.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal. Cxvj. N.

Sing this as the 103. Pſalme.

I Love the Lord, becauſe my voice,
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my daies I cald on him,
he bowed his eare to me.
3 Even when the ſnares of cruell death
about beſet me round:
When pains of hell me caught, and when
I woe and ſorrow fonnd.

4 Upon the Name of God my Lord
then did I call and ſay:
Deliver thou my ſoul O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and juſt he is alſo:
And in our God compaſsion
doth plentifully flow.

6 The Lord in ſafety doth preſerve
all thoſe that ſimple be:
I was in wofull miſery,
and he delivered me.
7 And now my ſoul ſith thou art fall,
return unto thy reſt:

For

For largely, it, the Lord to thee
his bounty hath expreſt.

2 Becauſe thou haſt delivered
my ſoul from deadly thralls:
My moiſtned eyes from mournfull teares,
my ſliding feet from fall.
9 Before the Lord I in the land
of life will walk therefore:
10 I did believe, therefore I ſpake,
for I was troubled ſore.

The ſecond Part.

11 I ſaid in my diſtreſſe and feare,
that all men lyars be:
12 What ſhall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholſome cup of ſaving health
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords Name I will call,
when I my prayers make.

14 I to the Lord will pay the vowes
that I to him behight:
Yea even at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
15 Right deare and precious in his ſight
the Lord doth aye eſteem
The death of all his holy ones,
what ever men do deem.

16 Thy ſervant Lord, thy ſervant lo,
I do my ſelfe confeſſe,
Sonne of thy hand-maid, thou haſt broke
the bonds of my diſtreſſe.
17 And I will offer up to thee
a ſacrifice of praiſe:
And I will call upon the Name
of God the Lord alwaies.

18 I to the Lord will pay the vowes
that I have him behight:
Yea even at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
19 Yea in the courts of Gods own houſe,
and in the midſt of thee,
O thou Jeruſalem, I ſay:
where fore the Lord praiſe ye.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxvij. N.

Sing this as the 29. Pſalme.

O All ye nations of the world,
praiſe ye the Lord alwaies:
And all ye people every where
ſet forth his noble praiſe.
2 For great his kindneſſe is to us,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord our God,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

Confitemini. Pſal. Cxviij. N.

Sing this as the 93. Pſalme.

O Give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for ever towards thee.
2 Let Iſrael confeſſe and ſay,
his mercy dures for aye:
3 Now let the houſe of Aaron ſay,
his mercy dures for aye.
4 Let all that feare the Lord our God,
even now confeſſe and ſay:
The mercy of the Lord our God
endureth ſtill for aye.
5 In trouble and in heavineſſe
unto the Lord I cry'd:
Which lovingly heard me at large,
my ſuit was not deny'd.

6 The Lord himſelfe is on my ſide,
I will not ſtand in doubt:
Nor feare what man can do to me,
when God ſtands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that help to ſuccour me:
Therefore I ſhall ſee my deſire
upon mine enemy.

8 Better it is to truſt in God,
than in mans mortall ſeed:
9 Or to put confidence in Kings,
or Princes in our need.
10 All nations have incloſed me,
and compaſſed me round:
But in the Name of God ſhall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on every ſide,
they kept me in, I ſay:
But in the Lords moſt mighty Name
I ſhall work their decay.
12 They came about me all like Bees,
but yet in the Lords Name
I quench'd their thorns that were on fire
and will deſtroy the ſame.

The ſecond Part.

13 Thou haſt with force thruſt ſore at me,
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found ſuch help,
that they were vanquiſh'd all.
14 The Lord is my defence and ſtrength,
my joy, my mirth, my ſong:
He is become for me indeed,
a Saviour moſt ſtrong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God
doth bring to paſſe great things:
He cauſeth voice of joy and health
in righteous mens dwellings.
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
moſt mighty things to paſſe:
His hand hath the preeminence,
his force it ay it was.

17 I ſhall not die, but ever live
to utter and declare:
The Lord his might and wondrous power,
his works, and what they are.
18 The Lord himſelfe hath chaſtiſed,
and hath corrected me:
But hath not given me over yet
to death as ye may ſee.

19 Set open unto me the gates
of truth and righteouſneſſe:
That I may enter into them
the Lords praiſe to expreſſe.
20 This is the gate even of the Lord,
which ſhall not be ſhut:
But good and righteous men ſtraight
ſhall enter into it.

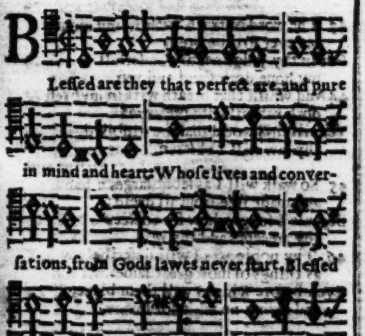
The third Part.

21 I will give thanks to thee O Lord,
because thou hast heard me,
And art become most lovingly
a Saviour unto me.
22 The stone which ere this time among
the builders was refused:
Is now become the corner-stone,
and chiefly to be used.

23 This was the mighty work of God,
this was the Lords own fact:
And it is marvellous to behold
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the joyfull day indeed,
which God himselfe hath wrought:
Let us be glad and joy therein,
in heart, in minde, and thought.

25 Now help us Lord, and prosper us,
we wish with one accord:
26 Blessed is he that comes to us
in the name of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord that shews us light,
binde ye therefore with cord
Your sacrifice to the altar,
and give thanks to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confesse
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praise
thy mercy towards me.
29 O give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Because his mercy doth endure
for ever towards me.

Beati immaculati. Psal. Cxix. W. W.

1 Doubtlesse such men go not astray,
nor do no wicked thing:
Which stedfastly walk in his way,
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandment
that with attentive heed
Thy noble and divine precepts,
we learn and keep indeed.

5 O would to God it might chee please
my waies so to addresse
That I might both in heart and voice
thy lawes keep and confesse.
6 So should no shame my life attaint,
whilst I thus set mine eyes,
And bend my minde alwaies to mark
on thy sacred decrees.

7 Then will I praise with upright heart,
and magnifie thy Name,
When I shall learn thy judgements just,
and likewise prove the same.
8 And wholly will I give my selfe
to keep thy lawes most right:
Forsake me not for ever Lord,
but shew thy grace and might.

BETH. The second Part.

9 By what meanes may a young man best
his life learn to amend?
If that he mark and keep thy word,
and therein his time spend.
10 Unfainedly I have thee sought,
and thus seeking abide:
O never suffer me O Lord
from thy precepts to slide.

11 Within my heart and secret thoughts
thy words I have hid still:
That I might not at any time
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy Name O Lord,
and praise thee evermore:
Thy statutes of most worthy fame,
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips have never ceased to preach,
and publish day and night,
The judgements all, which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy testimonies and thy wayes,
please me no lesse indeed,
Then all the treasures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will still muse,
and therein frame my talke,
As at a mark to will I aime,
thy wales how I may walke.
16 My only joy shall be in thee,
and on thy lawes so fast,
That nothing can me so farre blinde,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third Part.

17 Grant to thy servant now such grace
as may my life prolonge,
Thy holy Word then will I keep,
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which now are dim and feeble,
so open and make bright,
That of thy law and marvellous works
I may have the clearer sight.

19 I am a ſtranger in this earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me diſcloſe,
my foot-ſteps for to cleare.
20 My ſoule is raviſh'd with deſire,
and never is at reſt:
But ſeeks to know thy judgements high,
and what may pleaſe thee beſt.

21 The proud men and malicious
thou haſt deſtroid each one:
And curſed are ſuch as do not
thy hefts attend upon.
22 Lord turn from me rebuke and ſhame
which wicked men conſpire:
For I have kept thy covenants
with zeale as hot as fire.

23 The Princes great in counſell ſate,
and did againſt me ſpeak:
But then thy ſervant thought how he
thy ſtatutes might not break.
24 For why thy covenants are my joy,
and my hearts great ſolace:
They ſerve inſtead of counſellers,
my matters for to paſſe.

DALETH. The fourth Part.

25 I am alas as brought to grave,
and almoſt turn'd to duſt:
Reſtore therefore my life againe,
as thy promiſe is juſt.
26 My waies when I acknowledged
with mercy thou didſt heare.
Heare now eftſoones, and me inſtruct
thy lawes to love and feare.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy works then will I meditate,
and lay them up in ſtore.
28 My ſoule I feele ſo ſore oppreſt,
that it melteth for grief:
According to thy word therefore,
haſte Lord to ſend reliefe.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learn thee to love,
thy holy law me ſend.
30 The way of truth both ſtraight and ſure
I have cheſen and found.
I ſet thy judgements me before,
which keep me ſafe and ſound.

31 Since then (O Lord) I forc'd my ſelfe
thy covenants to embrace:
Let me therefore have no rebuke,
nor check in any caſe.
32 Then will I run with joyfull cheare
where thy Word doth me call,
When thou haſt ſet my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fift Part.

33 Inſtruct me Lord in the right way
of thy ſtatutes divine:
And it to keep even to the end,
my heart with grace line.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I ſhall it obey,
With heart, and minde, and all my might,
I will it keep I ſay.

35 In the right paths of thy precepts
guide me Lord I require:
None other pleaſure do I wiſh,
nor greater thing deſire.
36 Incline my heart thy lawes to keep,
and covenants to embrace:
And from al filthy avarice,
Lord ſhield me with thy grace.

37 From vaine deſires and worldly luſts
turn back mine eyes and ſight:
Give me the ſpirit of life and power,
to walk thy wayes aright.
38 Confirme thy gracious promiſe Lord,
which thou haſt made to me:
Which am thy ſervant and do love
and feare nothing but thee.

39 Reproach and ſhame which I do feare,
from me O Lord expell:
For thou doſt judge with equity,
and therein doſt excell.
40 Behold my hearts deſire is bent
thy lawes to keep for aye:
Lord ſtrengthen me ſo with thy grace
that it performe I may.

VAV. The ſixt Part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold
let me obtaine O Lord:
Thy ſaving health let me enjoy
according to thy word.
42 So ſhall I ſtop the ſlanderous mouthes
of lewd men and unjuſt:
For in thy faithfull promiſes
ſtands my comfort and truſt.

43 The word of truth within my mouth
let ever ſtill be preſt:
For in thy judgements wonderfull
my hope doth ſtand and reſt.
44 And whilſt that breath within my breſt
doth natural life preſerve:
Yea till this world ſhall be diſſolv'd,
thy law will I obſerve.

45 So walk will I as ſet at large,
and made free from all dread:
Becauſe I ſought how for to keep
thy precepts and thy read.
46 Thy noble acts I will deſcribe
as things of moſt great fame:
Even before Kings I will them blaze,
and ſhrink no whit for ſhame.

47 I will rejoyce then to obey
thy worthy hefts and will:
Which evermore I have lov'd beſt,
and ſo will love them ſtill.
48 My hands I will lift to thy lawes,
which I have dearely ſought:
And practiſe thy commandements
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The ſeventh Part.

49 Thy promiſe which thou made'ſt to me
thy ſervant, Lord remember.
For therein do I put my truſt,
and confidence for ever.

50 It is my comfort and my joy,
when troubles me aſſaile:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would ſoone me faile.

51 The proud and ſuch as God contemne
ſtill made of me a ſcorne:
Yet would I not thy law forſake,
as he that were forlorne.
52 But cal'd to mind, Lord, thy great work
thew'd to our fathers old;
Whereby I felt the joy ſurmount
my griefe an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas, for feare I quake,
ſeeing how wicked men
Thy law forſook, and did procure
thy judgements upon them.
54 And as for me, I fram'd my ſongs
thy ſtatutes to exalt:
When I among the ſtrangers dwelt,
and thoughts gan me aſſault.

55 I thought upon thy Name, O Lord,
by night when others ſleept:
As for thy law, alſo I kept,
and ever will it keep.
56 This grace I did obtaine, becauſe
thy covenants ſweet and deare
I did embrace, and alſo keep
with reverence and with feare.

HETH. The eighth Part.

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my ſtay:
I have decreed and promiſed,
thy law to keep alway.
58 Mine earneſt heart did humbly ſue
in preſence of thy face:
As thou therefore haſt promiſed,
Lord, grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I have examined,
and tri'd my ſecret hearts,
Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me
my feet ſtraight to convert.
60 I did not ſtay nor linger long,
as they that ſlothfull are:
But haſtily thy lawes to keep,
I did my ſelfe prepare.

61 The cruell bands of wicked men
have made of me their preyes:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee go aſtray.
62 Thy righteous judgements towards me
ſo great are and ſo hie:
That even at midnight will I riſe,
thy Name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them
which feare thee in their heart:
And never will for love nor dread
from thy commandments ſtart.
64 Thy mercies Lord moſt pleateouſly
do all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey,
thy ſtatutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth Part.

65 According to thy promiſe Lord,
ſo haſt thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in ſundry ſorts
have I thy ſervant felt.
66 Teach me to judge thinges aright,
and give me knowledge ſure:
For certainly beleeve I did
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didſt touch me with thy rod
I err'd and went aſtray:
But now I keep thy holy Word,
and make it all my ſtay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giv'ſt moſt liberally:
Thine ordinances how to keep,
therefore O Lord teach me.

69 The proud and wicked men have forg'd
againſt me many a lie:
Yet thy commandments ſtill obſerve
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are ſwolne with worldly wealth
as greaſe ſo are they fat:
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing ſeek but that.

71 O happy time may I well ſay,
when thou didſt me correct?
For as a guide to learne thy law,
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and lawes
is dearer manifold
Then thouſands of ſilver and gold,
or ought that can be ſold.

IOD. The tenth Part.

73 Seeing thy hands have made me Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewiſe now to learne
to put thy lawes in ure.
74 So they that feare thee ſhall rejoyce,
when ever they me ſee:
Becauſe I have learn'd by thy Word,
to put my truſt in thee.

75 When with thy rods the world is plagu'd
I know the cauſe is juſt:
So when thou doſt correct me Lord,
the cauſe juſt needs muſt.
76 Now of thy goodneſſe I thee pray,
ſome comfort to me ſends
As thou to me haſt promiſed,
ſo from all ill me defends.

77 Thy tender mercies powre on me,
and I ſhall ſurely live:
For joy and conſolation both
thy law to me doth give.
78 Confound the proud whoſe ſole pretence
is me for to deſtroy:
But as for me thy heſts to know,
I will my ſelfe employ.

79 Who ſo with reverence do thee feare,
to me let them retire:
And ſuch as do thy covenants know,
and them alone deſire.
80 My heart without all wavering
let on thy lawes be bent:
That no confuſion come to me,
whereby I ſhould be ſhent.

CAPH. The eleventh Part.

81 My soule doth faint and ceaseth not,
thy saving health to crave:
And for thy words like still I trust,
my hearts desire to have.
82 Mine eyes do faile with looking for
thy word, and thus I say:
O when wilt thou me comfort, Lord,
why dost thou thus delay?

83 As a skin-bottle in the smoke
so am I pinche and drie'd:
Yet will I not out of my heart
let thy commandments slide.
84 Alas how long shall I yet live,
before I see the houre,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt poure?

85 Presumptuous men have digged pits,
thinking to make me sure:
Thus contrary against thy law
my hurt they do procure.
86 But thy commandments are all true,
and causelesse they me grieve:
To thee therefore I do complaine,
that thou mightst me relieve.

87 Almost they had me cleane destroid,
and brought me quite to grounde:
Yet by thy statutes I abode,
and therein succour founde.
88 Restore me Lord again to life,
for thy mercies sake tell:
And so shall I thy covenants keep,
till death my life dispell.

LAMED. The twelfth Part.

89 In heaven Lord where thou dost dwell,
thy word is stablisht sure:
And shall for all eternity
fast graven there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witnesse:
Whose ground-work thou hast laid so fine
as no tongue can expresse.

91 Even to this day we may well see,
how all things persevere
According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee do feare.
92 Had it not been that in thy law
my soule had comfort sought:
Long time ere now in my distresse
I had been brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts aye
in memory keep fast:
By them thou hast my life restord,
when I was past all cast.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Save me therefore, for so thy lawes,
mine eares and heart incline.

95 The wicked men do seek my bane,
and thereto lie in wait,
But I the while considered
thy noble works and great.
96 I see nothing in this wide world,
at length which hath not end:
But thy comandments and thy word
beyond all bounds extend.

MEM. The thirteenth Part.

97 What great desire and fervent love
do I beare to thy law?
All the day long I meditate
on it with reverent awe.
98 Thy word hath taught me far to passe
my foes in policie:
For still I hold it as a thing
of most excellencie.

99 My teachers which did me instruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Because I do thy covenants keep,
and them to others tell.
100 In wisdome I do passe also
the ancient men indeed:
And all because to keep thy lawes,
I held it aye best reed.

101 My feet I have refrained eke
from every evill way:
Because that I continually
thy word might keep, I say.
102 I have not swerv'd from thy judgements,
nor yet shrunk any dell:
For why? thou hast me taught thereby,
to live godly and well.

103 O Lord how sweet unto my taste
finde I thy words alway:
Doubtlesse no honey in my mouth
feel ought so sweet I may.
104 Thy lawes have me such wisdome learn'd
that utterly I hate:
All wicked and ungodly waies,
in every kinde or rate.

NVN. The fourteenth Part.

105 Even as a lantern to my feet,
so doth thy Word shine bright:
And to my paths where ever I go,
it is a flaming light.
106 I have both sworn and will performe
my promises doubtlesse,
That I will keep thy judgements just,
and them in life expresse.

107 Affliction hath me sore oppress,
and brought me to deaths doore:
O Lord, as thou hast promised,
so me to life restore.
108 The offrings which with heart and voice
most frankly I thee give,
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy judgements live.

109 My soule is aye so in my hand,
that dangers me affright:
Yet do I not thy law forget,
nor it to keep will faile.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets,
to catch me at a bay:
Yet did I not from thy precepts
once swerve or go astray.

111 Thy law I have so claim'd alway,
as mine own heritage:
And why? for therein I delight,
and set my whole courage:
112 For evermore I have been bent
thy statutes to fulfill:
Even so likewise unto the end
I will continue still.

SAMECH.

SAMECH. The fifteenth Part.

113 The crafty thoughtes & double hearts
I do alwaies deteſt:
But as for thy law and precepts,
I love them ever beſt.
114 Thou art my hid and ſecret place,
my ſhield of ſtrong defence:
Therefore have I thy promiſes
look'd for with patience.

115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anon:
For the commandements will I keep
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou haſt promis'd, ſo performe,
that death me not aſſaile:
Nor let my hope abuſe me ſo,
that through diſtruſt I quaile.

117 Uphold me and I ſhall be ſafe,
for ought they do or ſay:
And in thy ſtatutes pleaſure take
will I both night and day.
118 Thou haſt trod ſuch under thy feet,
as do thy ſtatutes breake:
For nought availes their ſubtilty,
their counſell is but weake.

119 Like droſſe thou caſts the wicked out
where ere they go or dwell:
Therefore can I as thy ſtatutes
love nothing halfe ſo well.
120 My fleſh alas is taken with feare,
as though it were benum'd:
For when I ſee thy judgements, ſtraight
I am as one aſton'd.

AIN. The ſixteenth Part.

121 I do the thing that lawfull is,
and give to all men right:
Reſigne me not to them that would,
oppreſſe me with their might.
122 But for thy ſervant ſurety be,
in that thing that is good:
That proud men give me not the foile,
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eyes with waiting are now blind
thy health ſo much I crave:
And eke thy righteous promiſe Lord,
whereby thou wilt me ſave.
124 Intreat thy ſervant lovingly,
and favour to him ſhow:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt excellency,
teach me alſo to know.

125 Thy humble ſervant (Lord) I am,
grant me to underſtand,
How by thy ſtatutes I may know
beſt what to take in hand.
126 It is now time (Lord) to begin,
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy law likewiſe they have tranſgreſt,
and none againſt them ſaid.

127 This is the cauſe wherefore I love
thy lawes better than gold,
Or jewels fine which are eſteem'd
moſt coſtly to be ſold.
128 I thought thy precepts all moſt juſt,
and ſo them laid in ſtore:
All crafty and malicious waies
I do abhorre therefore.

PE. The ſeventeenth Part.

129 Thy covenants are moſt wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My ſoule therefore doth keep them ſafe,
when they are tri'd and found.
130 When men firſt enter into thy word,
they finde a light moſt cleare:
And very idiots underſtand,
when they it reade or hear.

131 For joy I have both gap'd & breath'd,
to know thy commandment:
That I might guide my ſelfe thereby,
I ſought what thing it ment.
132 With mercy and compaſſion, Lord,
behold me from above:
As thou art wont to behold ſuch,
as thy Name feare and love.

133 Direct my foot-ſteps by thy Word,
that I thy will may know:
And never let iniquity
thy ſervant overthrow.
134 From ſlanderous tongues and deadly harme
preſerve and keep me ſure:
Thy precepts then will I obſerve,
and put them eke in ure.

135 Thy countenance which doth ſurmount
the Sunne in his bright hue:
Let ſhine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eſchew.
136 Out of mine eyes great flouds guſh out
of dreary teares that fall:
When I behold how wicked men
thy lawes keep not at all.

ZADI. The eighteenth Part.

137 In every point Lord thou art juſt,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou doſt ſentence propounce,
thou art a righteous Judge.
138 To render right and ſtee from guile,
are two chiefe points moſt high:
And ſuch as thou haſt in thy law
commanded us ſtraightly.

139 With zeale and wrath I am conſum'd
and even pin'd away:
To ſee my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I do may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy Word,
as any heart can deeme:
And I thy ſervant nothing more
do love or yet eſteeme.

141 And though I be nothing ſet by,
as one of baſe degree:
Yet do I not thy lawes forget,
nor ſhrink away from thee.
142 Thy righteouſnes (Lord) is moſt juſt,
for ever to endure:
Alſo thy Law is truth it ſelfe,
moſt conſtant and moſt pure.

143 Trouble and griefe have ſeiz'd on me
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet do I ſtill all thy precepts
delight to heare and know.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy judgements
doth laſt for evermore:
Then teach them me,for even in them
my life lies up in ſtore.

KOPH. The nintenth Part.

145 With fervent heart I cald and cri'd,
now anſwer me O Lord:
That thy commandments to obſerve,
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God I make my ſuit
with moſt humble requeſts:
Save me therefore,and I will keep
thy precepts and thy heſts.

147 To thee I cry even in the morne,
before the day waxe light:
Becauſe that I have in thy word
my confidence whole plight.
148 Mine eyes prevent the watch by night
and ere they call I wake:
That by deviſing on thy Word,
I might ſome comfort take.

149 Incline thine eares to heare my voice,
and pitie on me take:
As thou waſt wont, ſo judge me Lord,
leſt life ſhould me forſake.
150 My foes draw neare,and do procure
my death maliciouſly.
Which from thy law are far gone back,
and ſtraid from it lewdly.

151 Therefore O Lord,approach thou neer
for need doth ſo require,
For all thy precepts true they are,
then help I thee deſire.
152 But thy commandments have I learn'd
not now,but long ago:
That they remaine for evermore,
thou haſt them grounded ſo.

RESH. The twelfth Part.

153 My trouble and affliction,
conſider and behold:
Deliver me,for of thy law,
I ever take faſt hold.
154 Defend my good and righteous cauſe,
with ſpeed ſome ſuccour ſend:
From death(as thou haſt promiſed)
Lord keep me and defend.

155 As for the wicked,farre they are
from having health and grace:
Whereby they might thy ſtatutes know,
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attaine:
And as thou haſt me judg'd ere now,
ſo let me life obtaine.

157 Though many men did trouble me
and perſecute me ſore:
Yet from thy lawes I never ſhrunk,
nor went awry therefore.
158 And truth it is for griefe I die,
when I theſe traitors ſee:
Becauſe they keep no whit thy word,
nor yet ſeek to know thee.

159 Behold,for I do love thy lawes,
with heart moſt glad and faine:
As thou art good and gracious Lord,
reſtore my life againe.
160 What thy word doth decree,muſt be
and ſo it hath been ever:
Thy righteous judgements are alſo
moſt true and decay never.

SCHIN. The xxi. Part.

161 Princes have fought by cruelty,
cauſleſſe to make me crouch:
But all in vaine,for of thy word
the feare did my heart touch.
162 And certainly even of thy word
I was more merry and glad,
Than he that of rich ſpoiles and prey,
great ſtore and plenty had.

163 As for all lies and falſities,
I have moſt and deareſt:
For why thy holy law do I
above all things love beſt.
164 Seven times a day I praiſe the Lord
ſinging with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull,
ſo cauſe me to rejoyce.

165 Great peace and reſt ſhal all ſuch have,
as do thy ſtatutes love:
No danger ſhall their quiet ſtate
empaire or once remove.
166 My only health and comfort Lord,
I look for at thy hand:
And therefore have I done thoſe things,
which thou didſt me command.

167 Thy lawes have been mine exerciſe
which my ſoule moſt deſir'd:
So much to them my love was bent,
that nought elſe I requir'd.
168 Thy ſtatutes and commandements,
I kept(thou know'ſt) aright:
For all the things that I have done,
are preſent in thy ſight.

TAV. The xxii. Part.

169 O Lord let my complaint and cry
before thy face appeare:
And as thou haſt me promiſe made,
ſo teach me thee to feare.
170 Mine humble ſupplication,
toward thee let finde acceſſe:
And grant me Lord deliverance,
for ſo is thy promiſe.

171 Then ſhall my lips thy praiſes ſpeak,
after moſt ample ſort:
When thou thy ſtatutes haſt me taught,
wherein ſtands my comfort.
172 My tongue ſhall ſing and preach thy word,
and in this wiſe ſay ſhall:
Gods famous acts and noble lawes
are juſt and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand I thee beſeech,
and ſpeedily me ſave:
For thy commandments to obſerve
choſen O Lord I have.
174 Of thee alone Lord I crave health,
for other I know none:

And

And in thy law and nothing els
I do delight alone.

175 Grant me therefore long daies to live
thy Name to magnifie:
And of thy judgements heertifall
let me the favour try.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray,
much like a wandring ſheep:
O ſeek me, for I have not faild
thy commandments to keep.

Ad Dominum. Pſal. Cxx. T.S.

Sing this as the 111. *Pſalme.*

IN trouble and in thrall
Unto the Lord I call,
And he doth me comfort.
2 Deliver me, I ſay,
From lyars lips alway,
And tongues of falſe report.

3 What vantage or what thing
Get'ſt thou thus for to ſting,
Thou falſe and flattering lyar?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I ween,
No leſſe then arrowes keen,
Or hot conſuming fire.

5 Alas too long I ſlack
Within theſe tents ſo black,
Which Kedars are by name,
By whom the flock elect,
And all of Iſaacs ſect
Are put to open ſhame.

6 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make
And ſet a quiet life.
7 But when my tale was told,
Cauſleſſe I was controld
By them that would have ſtrife.

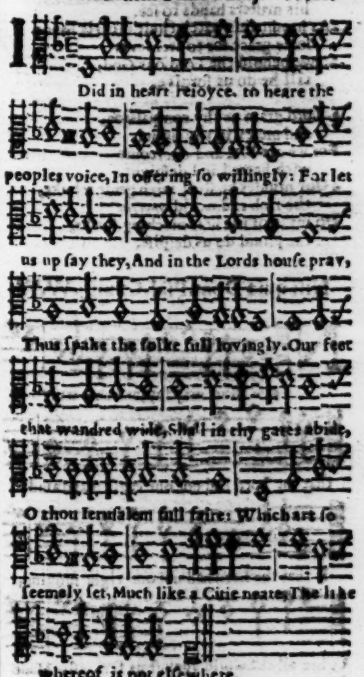
Levavi oculos. Pſal. Cxxj. W.W.

I Liſt mine eyes to Sion hill,
From whence I do attend
That ſuccour God me ſend.
2 The mighty God me ſuccour will,
Which heaven and earth framed,
And all things therein named.

3 Thy foot from ſlip he will preſerve,
And will thee ſafely keep,
For he will never ſleep:
4 Lo he that doth Iſrael conſerve,
No ſleepe at all can him catch:
But his eyes ſhall ever watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee cover,
As at thy right hand ever.
6 The Sun ſhall not thee parch by day,
Nor the Moone not halfe ſo bright,
Shall with cold thee hurt by naght.

7 The Lord will keep thee from diſtreſſe
And will thy life ſure ſave,
And thou ſhalt alſo have
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe:
Where ever thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy thought bring about.

Lætatus ſum. Pſal. Cxxij. W.K.

4 The Tribes with one accords
The Tribes of God the Lord
Are thither bent their way to take.
So God before did tell
That there his Iſrael
Their prayers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this reſpect,
To ſet forth juſtice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintaine,
To Davids houſe pertaine.
His folk to judge accordingly.

6 To pray let us not ceaſe
For Ieruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily:
7 Peace be thy wals about,
And proſper thee throughout
Thy palaces continually.

8 I wiſh thy proſperous ſtate,
For my poore brethrens ſake,
That comfort have by meanes of thee
9 Gods houſe doth me allure,
Thy wealth for to procure,
So much alwaies as lies in me.

Ad te levavi. Pſal. Cxxiij. T.S.

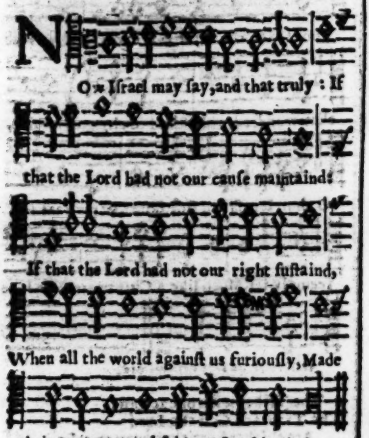
Sing this as the 92. *Pſalme.*

O Lord that heaven doſt poſſeſſe,
I liſt mine eyes to thee:

Even as the ſervant liſteth his,
his maſters hands to ſee.
3 As handmaids watch their miſtris hands
ſome grace for to atchieve:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do us forgive.

3 Lord grant us thy compaſsion,
and mercy in thy ſight:
For we are filʼd and overcome
with hatred and deſpight.
4 Our mindes be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly-wiſe
Do make of us their mocking ſtocks,
the proud do us deſpiſe.

Niſi quia Dom. Pſal. Cxxiiij. W. W.



3 Now long ago
they had devourʼd us all:
And ſwallowed quick,
for ought that we could deem:
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteeme.
4 And as the floods
with mighty force do ſwim:
So had they now
our lives even brought to thrall.

5 The raging ſtreames
moſt proud in roaring noiſe,
Had long ago
over-whelmʼd us in the deepe.
6 But loved be God,
which doth us ſafely keep
From bloudy teeth,
and their moſt cruell voice,
Which as a prey,
to eat us would rejoyce.

7 Even as a bird
out of the Fowlers grin
Eſcapes away,
right ſo it fares with us:
Broke are their nets,
and we have eſcaped thus.
8 God that made heaven
and earth is our help then:
His Name hath ſavʼd
us from theſe wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Pſal. Cxxv. W. K.

Sing this to the Paſsy Meaſure.

SUch as in God the Lord do truſt,
As mount Sion ſhall firmly ſtand,
And be removed at no hand,
The Lord will count them right and juſt:
So that they ſhall be ſure,
For ever to endure.

2 As mighty mountaines, huge and great
Jeruſalem about do cloſe:
So will the Lord do unto thoſe,
Who on his godly will do wait:
Such are to him ſo deare,
They never need to feare.

3 For though the righteous try doth he,
By making wicked men his rod:
Leſt they through grief forſake their God
It ſhall not as their lot ſtill be.
4 Give Lord to us thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

5 But as for ſuch as turn aſide,
By crooked waies which they out-ſought:
The Lord will ſurely bring to nought:
With workers vile they ſhall abide:
But peace with Iſrael
For evermore ſhall dwell.

Another of the ſame by R.W.

Sing this as the ten Commandements.

THoſe that do put their confidence
Upon the Lord our God onely,
And flie to him for their defence,
In all their need and miſery:
Their faith is ſure ſtill to endure,
Grounded on Chriſt the corner-ſtone,
Movʼd with none ill, but ſtandeth ſtill,
Stedfaſt like to the mount Sion.

And as about Jeruſalem,
The mighty hils do it compaſſe,
So that no enemies come to them,
To hurt that towne in any caſe:
So God indeed in every need
His faithfull people doth defend,
Standing them by aſſuredly,
From this time forth world without end.

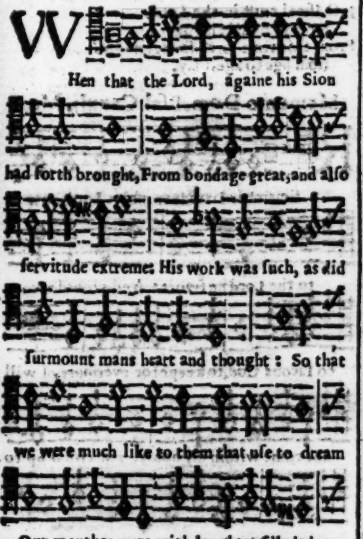
Right wiſe and good is our Lord God,
And will not ſuffer certainly,
The ſinners and ungodlies rod,
To tarry upon his family,
Leſt they alſo from God ſhould go,
Falling to ſin and wickedneſſe:
O Lord defend world without end
Thy Chriſtian flock through thy goodneſs.

O Lord do good to Chriſtians all,
That ſtedfaſt in thy Word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to falſe doctrine daily ſlide,
Such will the Lord ſcatter abroad,
With hypocrites thrown down to hell,
God will them ſend paines without end:
But Lord graunt peace to Iſrael.

Glory

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Son our Saviour,
And to the Holy Ghoſt whoſe light
Shine in our hearts, and us ſuccour,
That the right way from day to day
We may walk, and him glorifie:
With hearts deſire all that are here
Worſhip the Lord, and Amen cry.

In convertendo. Pſal. Cxxvj. W.W.



2 The heathen folk
were forced then this to confeſſe:
How that the Lord
for them alſo great things had done.
3 But much more we,
and therefore can confeſſe no leſſe:
Wherefore to joy,
we have good cauſe as we begun.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canſt our bondage ends
As to deſerts
the flowing rivers ſend.

5 Full true it is,
that they which ſowe in tears indeed,
A time will come,
when they ſhall reap in mirth & joy.
6 They went and wept
in bearing of their precious ſeed:
For that their foes
full oft times did them annoy:
But their returne
with joy they ſhall ſure feel
Their ſheaves home bring,
and not empaired be.

Niſi Dom. Pſal. Cxxvij. W.W.

Sing this as the Lords Prayer.

EXcept the Lord the houſe doth make,
And thereunto doth ſet his hand,
What men do build it cannot ſtand.
Likewiſe in vaine men undertake,
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their ſafeguard.

2 Though ye riſe early in the morne,
And ſo at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with brown bread,
Yet were your labour loſt and vorne:
But they whom God doth love and keep,
Receive all things with quiet ſleep.

3 Therefore mark well when ever ye ſee,
That men have heires to enjoy their land
It is the gift of Gods own hand,
For God himſelfe doth multiply,
Of his great liberality,
The bleſſing of poſterity.

4 And when the children come to age,
They grow in ſtrength and ſhiverneſſe,
In perſon and in comelineſſe:
So that a ſtaft ſhot with courage,
Of one that hath a moſt ſtrong arm,
Flies not ſo ſwift, nor doth like harm.

5 O well is he that hath his quiver
Furniſh'd with ſuch artillerie:
For when in perill he ſhall be,
Such one ſhall never ſhake nor ſhiver,
When that he pleads before the Judge,
Againſt his foes that beare him grudge.

Beati omnes. Pſal. Cxxviij. T.S.

Sing this as the 127. Pſalme.

BLeſſed art thou that feareſt God,
and walkeſt in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou ſhalt eat,
happy art thou I ſay.
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy houſe ſide,
ſo doth thy wife ſpring out:
Thy children ſtand like olive plants,
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou bleſt that feareſt God,
and he ſhall let thee ſee
5 The promiſed Jeruſalem,
and her felicity.
6 Thou ſhalt thy childrens children ſee,
to thy great joyes increaſe:
And likewiſe grace on Iſrael,
proſperity and peace.

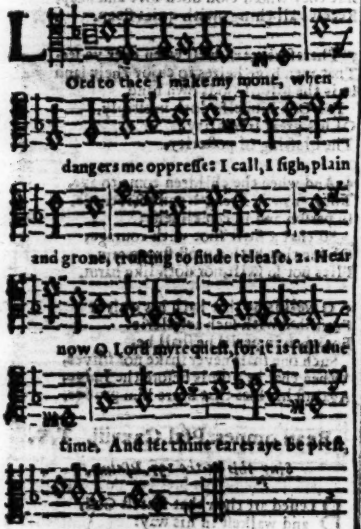
Sæpe expugnaverunt. Pſal. Cxxix. N.

Sing this as the 97. Pſalme.

OFt they (now Iſrael may ſay)
me from my youth aſſail'd:
2 Oft they aſſail'd me from my youth,
yet never they prevail'd.
3 Upon my back the plowers plow'd,
and furrowes long did caſt.
4 The righteous God hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at laſt.

5 They that hate me ſhall be aſham'd,
and turned back alſo:
6 And made as graſſe upon the houſe,
which withereth ere it grow.
7 Whereof the mower cannot finde
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap that go'th
to gleane upon the land.

8 Nor paſſers by pray God on them
to let his bleſſing fall:
Nor ſay, we bleſſe you in the Name
of God the Lord at all.

De profundis, Pſal. Cxxx. W. W.

3 O Lord our God if thou weigh
our ſins and them peruſe:
Who then ſhall eſcape and ſay,
I can my ſelfe excuſe?
4 But, Lord thou art mercifull,
and turn'ſt not thy grace:
That we with hearts moſt carefull
ſhould feare before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole truſt,
my ſoule writes on his will:
For his promiſe is moſt juſt,
and I hope therein ſtill.
6 My ſoule to God hath regard,
waiting for him alway.
More then they that watch and ward
to ſee the dawning day.

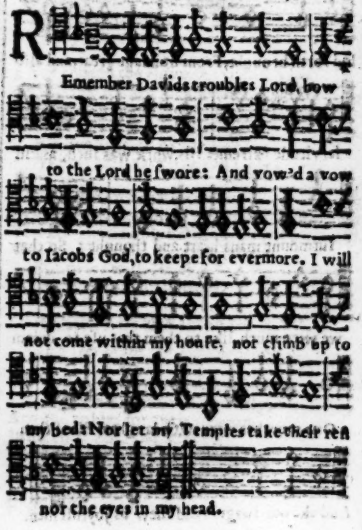
7 Let Iſrael then hold on,
in the Lord put his truſt:
He is that God of mercy,
that his deliver muſt
8 For he it is that muſt ſave
Iſrael from his ſins:
And all ſuch as firmly have
their confidence in him.

Domine non eſt, Pſal. Cxxxj. M.

Sing this at the Lamentation.

O Lord I am not puft in minde,
I have no ſcornfull eye:
I do not exerciſe my ſelfe
in things that be too high.
2 But as the childe that wained is,
even from his mothers breſt:
So have I Lord behav'd my ſelfe
in ſilence and in reſt.

3 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
let him be all thy ſtay:
From this time forth for evermore,
from age to age, I ſay.

Memento Dom. Pſal. Cxxxij. M.

4 Till I have found out for the Lord,
a place to ſit thereon:
5 An houſe for Jacobs God to be
an habitation.
6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this ſound:
And in the fields and foreſts there,
theſe voices firſt were found.

7 We will aſſay, and go in now
his Tabernacle there:
Before his foot-ſtool to fall down,
and worſhip him in feare.
8 Ariſe, O Lord, ariſe I ſay,
into thy reſting place:
Both thou and the Arke of thy ſtrength,
the preſence of thy grace.

9 Let all thy prieſts be clothed, Lord,
with truth and righteouſneſſe:
Let all thy Saints and holy men
ſing all with joyfulneſſe.
10 And for thy ſervant Davids ſake
refuſe not, Lord, I ſay,
The face of thine anoynted, Lord,
nor turn thy face away.

The ſecond Part.

11 The Lord to David ſwore in truth
and will not ſhrink from it:
Saying, the fruit of thy body
upon thy ſeat ſhall ſit.
12 And if thy ſonnes my covenant keep,
that I ſhall learne each one:
Then ſhall thy ſonnes for ever ſit
upon thy princely throne.

13 The Lord himſelfe hath choſe Sion,
and loves therein to dwell:
Saying, this is my reſting place,
I love and like it well.
14 And I will bleſſe with great increaſe
her victuals every where:
And I will ſatiſfie with bread
the needy that be there.

15 Yea I will deck and clothe her Prieſts
with my ſalvation:
And all her Saints ſhall ſing for joy
of my protection.
16 There will I ſurely make the horne
of David for to bud:
For there I have ordain'd for mine
a lanterne bright and good.

17 As for his enemies, I will clothe
with ſhame for evermore:
But I will cauſe his crown to ſhine
more freſh than heretofore.

Ecce quàm. Pſal. Cxxxiij. W.W

Sing this as the 137. *Pſalme.*

O How happy a thing it is,
and joyfull for to ſee
Brethren together faſt to hold
the band of amity!
2 It cals to minde that ſweet perfume,
and that coſtly ointment,
Which on the Sacrificers head
by Gods precept was ſpent.

It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout
And finally it did run down
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drink
the dew of Hermon hill:
And Sion with her ſilver drops
the fields with fruit doth fill.

4 Even ſo the Lord doth powre on them
his bleſſings manifold:
Whoſe hearts & mindes without al guile
this knot do keep and hold.

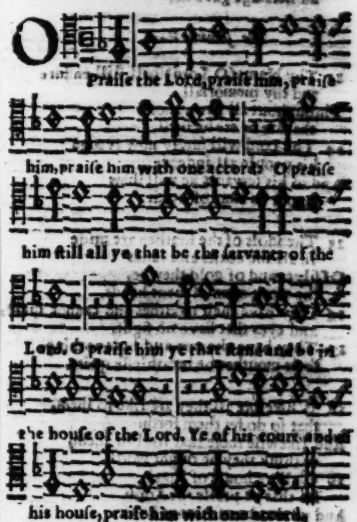
Ecce nunc. Pſal. Cxxxiij. W.W.

Sing this as the 25. *Pſalme.*

BEhold and have regard,
ye ſervants of the Lord:
Which in his houſe by night do watch,
praiſe him with one accord.
2 Lift up your hands on high,
unto his holy place:
And give the Lord his praiſes due,
his benefits embrace.

3 For why the Lord who dwelt
both earth and heaven ſtrong,
Doth Sion bleſſe, and will conſerve
for evermore the ſame.

Laudate nomen. Pſal. Cxxxv. N.



1 Praiſe ye the Lord for he is good,
ſing praiſes to his Name:
't is a comely and good thing
alwaies to do the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord hath Jacob choſe,
to be his own ye ſee:
And he hath choſen Iſrael,
his treaſure for to be.

5 For this I know and am right ſure,
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed above all gods,
moſt eaſie to intreat.
6 For whatſoever pleaſed him,
all that full well he wrought
In heaven, in earth, and in the ſea,
which he hath made of nought.

7 He lifts up clouds even from the earth,
he makes lightnings and raine:
He bringeth forth the windes alſo,
he made nothing in vaine.
8 He ſmote the firſt-borne of each thing,
in Egypt great and leſſe:
He ſpared there no living thing,
the man nor yet the beaſt.

9 He hath in thee ſhew'd wonders great,
O Egypt void of vaunts,
On Pharaon thy curſed King,
and his ſevere ſervants.
10 He ſmote then many nations,
and did moſt wondrous things:
He ſlew the great, the mightieſt,
and chiefeſt of their Kings.

11 Sehon King of the Amorites,
and Og King of Baſhan:

He ſlew alſo the kingdomes all
that were of Canaan.
22 And gave their land to Iſrael
an heritage to be,
To Iſrael his own people
an heritage gave he.

The ſecond Part.

23 Thy Name (O Lord) ſhall ſtill endure
and thy memoriall,
Throughout all generations
that are or ere be ſhall.
24 The Lord will ſurely now avenge
his people all indeed:
And to his ſervants he will ſhew
favour in time of need.

25 The idols of the heathen are made
in all the coaſts and lands
Of ſilver and of gold they be,
the work even of mens hands.
26 They have their mouthes and cannot ſpeak,
and eyes that have no ſight:
27 They have eke ears and hear nothing,
their mouthes be breathleſſe quite.

28 Wherefore all they are like to them,
that ſo do ſet them forth:
And likewiſe thoſe that truſt in them,
or think they be ought worth.
29 O all ye houſe of Iſrael,
ſee that ye praiſe the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons houſe,
praiſe him with one accord.

30 And ye that be of Levies houſe,
praiſe ye likewiſe the Lord:
And ye that ſtand in awe of him,
praiſe him with one accord.
31 And out of Sion ſound his praiſe,
the great praiſe of the Lord,
Which dwelleth in Jeruſalem,
praiſe him with one accord.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cxxxvj. N.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
for his mercy endureth for ever:
2 Give praiſe unto the God of gods,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
3 Give praiſe unto the Lord of lords,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
4 Which only doth great wondrous works,
for his mercy, &c.

5 Which by his wiſdome made the heavens,
for his mercy, &c.
6 Which on the waters ſtretch'd the earth,
for his mercy, &c.
7 Which made great lights to ſhine abroad,
for his mercy, &c.
8 As Sun to rule the lightſome day,
for his mercy, &c.

9 The Moone and Starres to guide the night,
for his mercy, &c.
10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt-borne,
for his mercy, &c.
11 And Iſrael brought out from thence,
for his mercy, &c.

12 With mighty hand and ſtretched arme
for his mercy, &c.

13 Which cut the red ſea in two parts,
for his mercy, &c.
14 And Iſrael made paſſe there-through,
for his mercy, &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his hoſt,
for his mercy, &c.
16 Through wilderneſſe his people led,
for his mercy, &c.

17 He which did ſmite great noble kings,
for his mercy, &c.
18 And which hath ſlain the mighty kings
for his mercy, &c.
19 As Sehon King of Amorites,
for his mercy, &c.
20 And Og the King of Baſan land,
for his mercy, &c.

21 And gave their land for heritage,
for his mercy, &c.
22 Even to his ſervant Iſrael,
for his mercy, &c.
23 Remembring us in baſe eſtate,
for his mercy, &c.
24 And from oppreſſors reſcued us,
for his mercy, &c.

25 Which giveth food unto all fleſh,
for his mercy, &c.
26 Praiſe ye the Lord of heaven above,
for his mercy, &c.
27 Give thanks unto the Lord of lords,
for his mercy, &c.

Another of the ſame by T. C.

Sing this to the 148. *Pſalme.*

OLaud the Lord benigne,
Whoſe mercies laſt for ayes:
Give thanks and praiſes ſing
To God of gods I ſay.
2 For certainly,
His mercies dure
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

3 The Lord of lords praiſe ye,
Whoſe mercies aye do dure:
4 Great wonders only he
Doth work by his great power.
For certainly,
His mercies dure
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

5 Which God omnipotent,
By his great wiſdome hie,
The heavenly firmament
Did frame, as we may ſee.
For certainly, &c.

6 Yea, he the heavy charge
Of all the earth did ſtretch:
And on the waters large
The ſame he did out-reach.
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be,
For why? his love is ayes.

8 Such as the Sun we ſee,
To rule the lightſome day,
For certainly, &c.

9 And eke the Moone ſo cleare,
Which ſhineth in our ſight,
And Starres that do appeare,
To guide the darkſome night,
For certainly, &c.

10 With grievous plagues and ſore
All Egypt ſmote he then:
The firſt-borne leſſe and more,
He ſlew of beaſt and man,
For certainly, &c.

11 And from amidſt their land
His Iſrael forth brought:
12 Which he with mighty hand,
And ſtretched arme hath wrought,
For certainly, &c.

13 The ſea he cut in two,
Which ſtood up like a wall:
14 And made through it to go
His choſen children all,
For certainly, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then
The proud King Pharaoh,
With his huge hoſt of men,
And chariots eke alſo,
For certainly, &c.

16 Who led through wilderneſſe,
His people ſafe and ſound:
And for his love endleſſe,
17 Great Kings he brought to ground,
For certainly, &c.

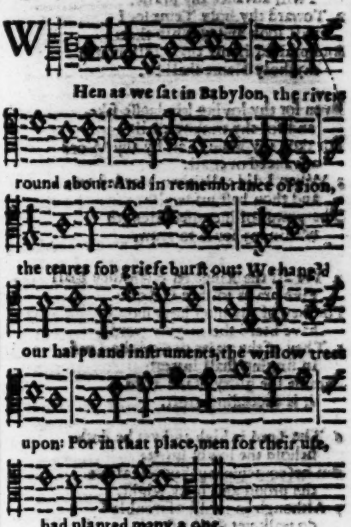
18 And ſlew with puiſſant hand
Kings mighty and of fame,
19 As of Amorites land,
Sehon the King by name,
For certainly, &c.

20 And Og (the Gyant large)
Of Baſhan King alſo:
21 Whoſe land for heritage,
He gave his people tho,
For certainly, &c.

22 Even unto Iſrael,
His ſeruant deare, I ſay,
He gave the ſame to dwell,
And there abide for ay,
For certainly, &c.

23 To minde he did us call,
In our moſt baſe degree,
24 And from oppreſſors all
In ſafety ſet us free,
For certainly, &c.

25 All fleſh in earth abroad
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heaven the God
To laud be it your will,
For certainly,
His mercies dure
Both ſinne and laſt,
Eternally.

Super flumina. Pſal. Cxxxvij. W. W.

3 Then they to whom we priſoners were
ſaid to us tauntingly:
Now let us heare your Hebrew ſonge,
and pleaſant melody.
4 Alas ſaid we, who can once frame
his ſorrowfull heart to ſing
The praiſes of our loving God
thus under a ſtrange King?

5 But yet if I Jeruſalem
out of my heart let ſlide:
Then let my fingers quite forget
the warbling harp to guide.
6 And let my tongue within my mouth,
be ti'd for ever faſt:
If that I joy before I ſee
thy full deliverance paſt.

7 Therefore (O Lord) remember now
the curſed noiſe and cry
That Edoms ſonnes againſt us made,
when they raz'd our city.
Remember Lord their cruell words,
when as with one accord
They cry'd, On ſack and raze their walls,
in deſpight of the Lord.

8 Even ſo ſhalt thou O Babylon,
at length to duſt be brought.
And happy ſhall that man be cal'd,
that our revenge hath wrought.
9 Yea bleſſed ſhall that man be cal'd,
that takes thy children young,
To daſh their bones againſt hard ſtones,
that lie the ſtreets among.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. Cxxxviij. N.

Sing this as the 121. Pſalme.

THee will I praiſe with my whole heart
my Lord my God alwaies:

Even in the preſence of the gods
I will advance thy praiſe.
2 Toward thy holy Temple, I
will look and worſhip thee:
And praiſed in my thankfull mouth
thy holy Name ſhall be,

Even for thy loving kindneſſe ſake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy Name haſt by thy Word
advanced over all.
3 When I did call, thou heardeſt me,
and thou haſt made alſo
The power of increaſed ſtrength
within my ſoule to grow.

4 Yea all the Kings on earth, they ſhall
give praiſe to thee O Lord:
For they of thy moſt holy mouth
have heard the mighty word.
5 They of the waies of God the Lord
in ſinging ſhall intreat:
Becauſe the glory of the Lord
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high and yet he doth
behold the lowly ſprite:
But he (contemning) knowes afarre
the proud and lofty wight.
7 Although in midſt of trouble I
do walk, yet ſhall I ſtand,
Renewed by thee, O my Lord,
thou wilt ſtretch out thy hand,

Upon the wrath of all my foes,
and ſaved ſhall I be
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
performe his work to me.
8 Thy mercy Lord indures for aye,
Lord do me not forſake:
Forſake me not that am the work
which thine own hand did make.

Domine probaſti. Pſal. Cxxxix. N.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

O Lord thou haſt me try'd and known,
my ſitting thou doſt know,
2 And riſing eke, my thoughts afarre
thou underſtand'ſt alſo.
3 My path, yea and my lying down
thou compaſſeſt alwaies:
And by familiar cuſtome are
acquainted with my waies.

4 No word is in my tongue, O Lord,
but known it is to thee:
5 Thou me behinde, before, and eke
thou layeſt thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull above my reach,
Lord is thy cunning ſkill:
It is ſo high, that I the ſame
cannot attaine untill.

7 From ſight of thy all-ſeeing Spirit,
Lord, whither ſhall I go?
Or whither ſhall I flee away,
thy preſence to eſcape from?
8 To Heaven if I mount aloft,
lo thou art preſent there:
In Hell if I lie downe below,
even there thou doſt appeare.

9 Yea let me take the morning wings,
and let me goe and hide
Even there where are the fartheſt parts,
where flowing ſea doth ſlide.
10 Yea even thither alſo ſhall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand ſhall hold me faſt,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I ſay, the darkneſſe ſhall
yet ſhroud me from thy ſight:
Lo even alſo the darkeſt night
about me ſhall be light.
12 Yea darkneſſe hideth not from thee,
but night doth ſhine as day.
To thee the darkneſſe and the light
are both alike alway.

The ſecond Part.

13 For thou poſſeſſed haſt my reines,
and thou haſt covered me,
When I within my mothers wombe
incloſed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praiſe, made fearefully,
and wondrouſly I am:
Thy works are marvellous, right well
my ſoule doth know the ſame.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in ſecret place
I have been made, and in the earth
beneath I ſhaped was.
16 When I was formleſſe, then thine eye
ſaw me, for in thy book
Were written all, nought was before,
that after faſhion took.

17 The thoughts therfore of thee O God,
how deare are they to me?
And of them all how paſſing great
the endleſſe number be!
18 If I ſhould count them, lo their ſumme
more than the ſand I ſee:
And whenſoever I awake,
yet am I ſtill with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudy men,
O that thou wouldeſt ſlay:
Even thoſe O God, to whom depart,
depart from me I ſay.
20 Even thoſe of thee (O Lord my God)
that ſpeak full wickedly:
Thoſe that are lifted up in vaine,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee Lord,
and that in earneſt wiſe?
Contend I not againſt them all,
againſt thee that ariſe?
22 I hate them with unfained hate,
even as my utter foes:
23 Trie me (O God) and know my heart,
my thoughts prove and diſcloſe.

24 Conſider Lord if wickedneſſe
in me there any be:
And in thy way (O God my guide)
for ever lead thou me.

Pſal.

Eripe me. Pſal. Cxl. N.

Sing this in the Lamentation.

1 LOrd ſave me from the evill man,
and from the cruel wight
Deliver me, which evil do
imagine in their ſpirit.
2 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues ſoe they have whet
3 Like Serpents, underneath their lips
is Adders poyſon ſet.

4 Keep me (O Lord) from wicked hands
preſerve me to abide:
Free from the cruell man that meanes
to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.
5 The proud have laid a ſnare for me,
and they have ſpread a net
With cords in my path-way, and gins
for me eke have they ſet.

6 Therefore I ſaid unto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me O Lord, O heare the voice
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou only art
the ſtrength that ſaveth me:
My head in day of battell hath
been covered ſtill by thee.

8 Let not (O Lord) the wicked have
the end of his deſire:
Performe not his ill thoughts, leſt he
with pride be fet on fire.
9 Of them that compaſſe me about,
the chiefeſt of them all,
Lord let the miſchiefe of their lips
upon themſelves befall.

10 Let coales fall on them, let him caſt
them in conſuming flame:
And in deep pits, ſo as they may
not riſe out of the ſame.
11 For no backbiter ſhall on earth
be ſet in ſtable plight:
And evill to deſtruction ſtill
ſhall haunt the cruell wight.

12 I know the Lord th'afflicted will
revenge, and judge the poore:
13 The juſt ſhal praiſe thy name, and ſhal
dwell with thine evermore.

Domine clamavi. Pſal. Cxli. N.

Sing this in the 145. Pſalme.

1 O Lord upon thee do I call,
Lord haſte thee unto me:
And hearken Lord unto my voice,
when I do cry to thee.
2 As incenſe let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the up-lifting of my hands
as evening ſacrifice.

3 My Lord, for guiding of my mouth,
ſet thou a watch before:
And alſo of my moving lips,
O Lord keep thou the doore.

4 That I ſhould wicked works commit
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their diſeaſes
Lord let me eat no part.

5 But let the righteous ſmite me Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reprove me, and the ſame
a precious oyle ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not breake my head,
the time ſhall ſhortly fall,
When I ſhall in their miſery
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtony places down
their Judges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhall they hearе my words, for that
they have a pleaſant taſte.
7 Our bones about the graves mouth,
lo ſcattered are they ſound,
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth up the ground.

8 But O my Lord my God, mine eyes
do look up unto thee:
In thee is all my truſt, let not
my ſoule forſaken be.
9 Which they have laid to catch me in,
Lord keep me from the ſnare:
And from the ſubtill grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their own nets
together let them fall:
While I do by thy help eſcape
the danger of them all.

Voce mea. Pſal. Cxliij. N.

Sing this in the 145. Pſalme.

1 BEfore the Lord God with my voice
I did ſend out my cry:
And with my ſtrained voice unto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his ſight
to powre I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my ſpirit,
my path was known to thee:
In way where I did walke, a ſnare
they ſlily laid for me.
4 I look'd and view'd on my right hand,
but none there would me know
All refuge failed me, and for
my ſoule none care did ſhow.

5 Then cry'd I Lord to thee, and ſaid,
my hope thou only art:
Thou in the land of living art
my portion and my part.
6 Hearke to my cry, for I am brought
full low: deliver me
From them that do me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may praiſe thy Name, my ſoule
from priſon Lord bring out:
When thou art good to me, the juſt
ſhall preſſe me round about.

Domine

Domine exaudi. Pſal. Cxliij. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

LOrd heare my prayes, hearke the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord in thy native truth and in
thy juſtice anſwer me.
2 In judgement with thy ſervant Lord,
O enter not at all:
For juſtified be in thy ſight,
not one that liveth ſhall.

3 The enemy hath purſu'd my ſoule,
my life to ground hath thrown:
And laid me in the dark, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexity
was mine accumbred ſpirite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time paſt, in all
thy works I meditate:
Yea in thy works I meditate,
that thy hands have create.
6 To thee, O Lord, my God, loe I
do ſtretch my craving hands:
My ſoule deſireth after thee,
as do the thirſty lands.

7 Heare me with ſpeed, my ſpirit doth faile
hide not thy face me fro:
Elſ ſhall I be like them that down
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy loving kindneſſe in
the morning heare and know:
For in thee is my truſt, ſhew me
the way where I ſhall go.

9 For I lift up my ſoule to thee,
O Lord deliver me
From all mine enemies, for I
have hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou
thou art my God, I ſay:
Let thy good Spirit into the land
of mercy me conway.

11 For thy names ſake with quickning grace
alive do thou me make:
And out of trouble bring my ſoule,
even for thy juſtice ſake.
12 And for thy mercy ſlay my foes,
O Lord, deſtroy them all:
That do oppreſſe my ſoule, for I
thy ſervant am and thrall.

Benedictus Dom. Pſal. Cxliij. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

BLeſt be the Lord my ſtrength, that doth
inſtruct my hands to fight:
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battell by his might.
2 He is my goodneſſe, fort and towre,
deliverer and ſhield:
In him I truſt, my people he
ſubdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord, what thing is man, that him
thou holdeſt ſo in priſe:
Or ſonne of man, that upon him
thou thinkeſt in ſuch wiſe?
4 Man is but like to vanity,
ſo paſſe his daies to end,
5 As fleeting ſhade. Bow down O Lord
the heavens, and deſcend.

6 The mountains touch, and they ſhall ſmoke
caſt forth thy lightning flame,
And ſcatter them: thine arrowes ſhoot,
conſume them with the ſame.
7 Send down thine hand even from above:
O Lord deliver me:
Take me from waters great, from hand
of ſtrangers make me free.

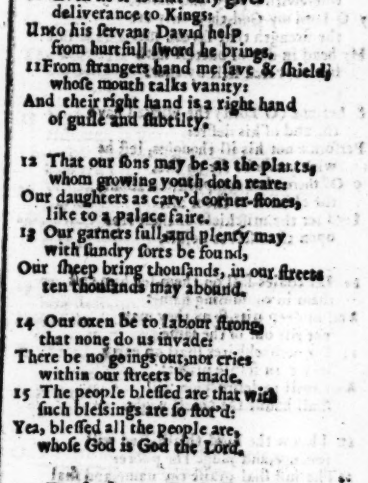
8 Whoſe ſubtill mouth of vanity,
and fondneſſe doth intreat:
And their right hand is a right hand
of falſhood and deceit.
9 A new ſong will I ſing O God,
and ſinging will I be
On Viol, and on inſtrument,
ten-ſtringed unto thee.

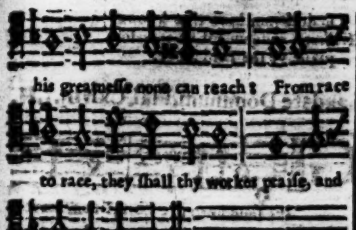
10 Even he it is that only gives
deliverance to Kings:
Unto his ſervant David help
from hurtfull ſword he brings.
11 From ſtrangers hand me ſave & ſhield,
whoſe mouth talks vanity:
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and ſubtilty.

12 That our ſons may be as the plants,
whom growing youth doth reare:
Our daughters as carv'd corner-ſtones,
like to a palace faire.
13 Our garners full, and plenty may
with ſundry ſorts be found,
Our ſheep bring thouſands, in our ſtreets
ten thouſands may abound.

14 Our oxen be to labour ſtrong,
that none do us invade:
There be no goings out, nor cries
within our ſtreets be made.
15 The people bleſſed are that with
ſuch bleſſings are ſo ſtor'd:
Yea, bleſſed all the people are,
whoſe God is God the Lord.

Exaltabo te. Pſal. Cxlv. N.



his

his greatneſſe none can reach: From race

to race, they ſhall thy workes praiſe, and

thy power preach.

5 I of thy glorious Majeſty
the beauty will record,
And meditate upon thy works
moſt wonderfull O Lord.
6 And they ſhall of thy power and of
thy fearfull acts declare:
And I to publiſh all abroad,
thy greatneſſe will not ſpare.

7 And they into the mention ſhall
break of thy goodneſſe great:
And I aloud thy righteouſneſſe
in ſinging ſhall repeat.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull alſo:
Of great abounding mercy, and
to anger he is ſlow.

9 Yea good to all, and all his works
his mercy doth exceed:
10 Lo all thy works do praiſe thee Lord,
and do thy honour ſpread.
11 Thy Saints do bleſſe thee, and they do
thy kingdomes glory ſhow:
12 And blaze thy power, to cauſe the ſons
of men thy power to know.

The ſecond Part.

13 And of his mighty kingdome eke
to ſpread the glorious praiſe:
Thy kingdome Lord a kingdome is
that doth endure alwaies:
And thy dominion through each age
endures without decay.
14 The Lord upholdeth them that fall
their fliding he doth ſtay.

15 The eyes of all do wait on thee,
thou doſt them all relieve.
And thou to each ſufficing food
in ſeaſon due doſt give.
16 Thou openeſt thy plenteous hand,
and bounteouſly doſt fill
All things whatſoever do live,
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is juſt in all his waies,
his works are holy all:
18 Near all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the deſires which they require,
that feare him will fulfill:
And he will heare them when they cry,
and ſave them all he will.

20 The Lord preſerves all thoſe to him
that beare a loving heart:
But he them all that wicked are
will utterly ſubvert.
21 My thankfull mouth ſhall gladly ſpeak
the praiſes of the Lord:
All fleſh to praiſe his holy Name,
for ever ſhall accord.

Lauda anima. Pſal. Cxlvj. I. II.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

MY ſoul praiſe thou the Lord alwaies,
my God I will confeſſe.
2 While breath and life prolong my daies
my tongue no time ſhall ceaſe.
3 Truſt not in worldly Princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the ſonnes of mortall men,
in whom there is no health.

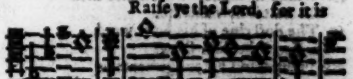
4 For why their breath doth ſoon departe,
to earth anon they fall:
And then the counſels of their hearte
decay and periſh all.
5 O happy is that man I ſay,
whom Jacobs God doth aide:
And he whoſe hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is ſtaid.

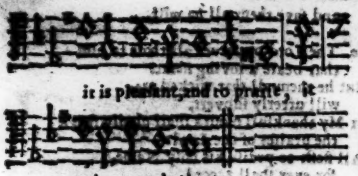
6 Which made the earth and waters deep
the heavens high withall:
Which doth his word and promiſe keep
in truth and ever ſhall.
7 With right alwaies doth he proceed,
for ſuch as ſuffer wrong:
The poore and hungry he doth feed,
and looſe the fetters ſtrong.

8 The Lord doth ſend the blinde their ſight,
the lame to limbs reſtore:
The Lord (I ſay) doth love the right,
and juſt man evermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherleſſe,
and ſtranger ſtaid in heart:
And quit the widow from diſtreſſe,
and ill mens waies ſubvert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally
O Sion ſtill ſhall raigne:
In time of all poſterity,
for ever to remaine.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxlvij. N.

Raiſe ye the Lord, for it is

good, unto our God to ſing: For



it is pleaſant, and to praiſe, it

is a comely thing.

2 The Lord his own Ieruſalem,
he buildeth up alone:
And the diſcauſt of Iſrael
doth gather into one.

3 He heales the broken in their heart,
their ſores up doth he binde:
4 He counts the number of the ſtarres,
and names them in their kinde.
5 Great is the Lord great is his power,
his wiſdome infinite:
6 The Lord relieves the meek, and throws
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing unto God the Lord with praiſe,
unto the Lord rejoyce:
And to our God upon the Harp,
advance your ſinging voice.
8 He covers heaven with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth raine:
And on the mountaines he doth make
the graſſe to grow againe.

9 He gives to beaſts their food, and to
young Ravens when they cry.
10 His pleaſure not in ſtrength of horſe,
nor in mans legs doth lie.
11 But in all thoſe that feare the Lord,
the Lord hath his delight.
And ſuch as doe attend upon
his mercies ſhining light.

The ſecond Part.

12 O praiſe the Lord Ieruſalem,
thy God O Sion praiſe:
13 For he the barres hath forged ſtrong,
wherewith thy gates he ſtaies.
14 Thy children he hath bleſt in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth ſettle peace, and with the flour
of wheat he filleth thee.

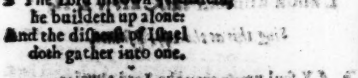
15 And his commandement upon
the earth he ſendeth out:
And eke his word with ſpeedy courſe
doth ſwiftly run about.
16 He giveth ſnow like woll, hoar-froſt
like aſhes he doth ſtrow:
17 Like morſels caſts his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?

18 He ſendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them againe:
His winde he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amaine.
19 The doctrine of his holy word
to Iacob he doth ſhow:
His ſtatutes and his judgements he
gives Iſrael to know.

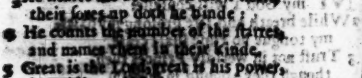
20 With every Nation hath he not
to deale, nor have they known
His ſecret judgements, ye therefore
praiſe ye the Lord alone.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxlviij. I. H.

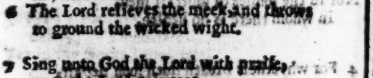
Ive laud unto the Lord, From heaven



that is ſo hie: Praiſe him in deed and word



Above the ſtarrie ſkie. And alſo ye, His An



gels all, Armies royall, Praiſe him with glee.

3 Praiſe him both Moone and Sun,
Which are ſo cleare and bright:
The ſame of you be done,
Ye gliſtering ſtarres of light.
4 And eke no leſſe,
Ye heavens faire,
5 And clouds of the aire,
His laud expreſſe.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we ſee:
At his voice did appeare
All things in their degree,
Which he lee faſt,
To them he made
A law and trade
for aye to laſt.

7 Extoll and praiſe Gods Name,
On earth ye Dragons fell:
All deeps do ye the ſame,
For it becomes you well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, haile, ice, ſnow,
And ſtormes that blow
At his decree.

9 The hils and mountaines all,
And trees that fruitfull are:
The Cedars great and tall,
His worthy praiſe declare.
10 Beaſts and cattell,
Yea birds flying,
And wormes creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All Kings both more and leſſe,
With all their pompous traines:
Princes and all Iudges
That in the world remaine,
Exalt his Name.
12 Young men and maids,
Old men and babes,
Do ye like ſame.

13 For

13 For his Name ſhall we prove
To be moſt excellent,
Whoſe praiſe is farre above
The earth and firmament.
14 For ſure he ſhall
Exalt with bliſſe,
The horne of his,
And help them all.

15 His Saines all ſhall forth tell
His praiſe and worthineſſe:
The children of Iſrael,
Each one both more and leſſe.
16 And alſo they
That with good will
His words fulfill,
And him obey.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. Cxlix. N.

Sing this at the 145. Pſalme.

SIng ye unto the Lord our God,
a new rejoycing ſong:
And let the praiſe of him be heard
his holy Saints among.
2 Let Iſrael rejoyce in him,
that made him of nothing
And let the ſeed of Sion eke
be joyfull in their King.

3 Let them ſound praiſe with voice of flute,
unto his holy Name:
And with the timbrell and the harp
ſing praiſes of the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord his pleaſure all
hath in his people ſet:
And by deliverance he will raiſe
the meeke to glory great.

5 With glory and with honour now
let all his Saints rejoyce:
And now aloud upon their beds
advance their ſinging voice.
6 And in their mouthes let be the acts
of God the mighty Lord:
And in their hands eke let them beare
a double-edged ſword.

7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands.
8 To binde their ſtately Kings in chains,
their Lords in iron bands.
9 To execute on them the doome
that written is before:
This honour all his Saints ſhall have,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. CL. N.

Sing this at the 147. Pſalme.

YEeld unto God the mighty Lord
praiſe in his Sanctuary:
And praiſe him in the firmament
that ſhewes his power on hie.
2 Advance his Name, and praiſe him in
his mighty acts alwaies:
According to his excellency
of greatneſſe give him praiſe.

3 His praiſes with the princely noiſe
of ſounding trumpets blow:
Praiſe him upon the Viol, and
upon the Harp alſo.

4 Praiſe him with timbrell and with flute
Organs and Virginalls.
5 With ſounding Cymbals praiſe ye him,
praiſe him with loud Cymballs.

6 What ever hath the benefit
of breathing, praiſe the Lord:
To praiſe the Name of God the Lord,
agree with one accord.

The end of the Pſalmes.

A Song to be ſung before morning prayer. T. B

Sing this at the 100. Pſalme.

PRaiſe ye the Lord ye Gentiles all,
which hath brought you into his light:
O praiſe him all people mortall,
as it is moſt worthy and right.

For he is full determined
on us to powre out his mercy:
And the Lords truth be ye aſſured,
abideth perpetually.

Glory be to God the Father,
and unto Jeſus Chriſt his Sonne,
With the Holy Ghoſt in like manner,
now and at every ſeaſon.

A Song to be ſung before Evening prayer.

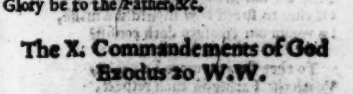
BEhold now give heed ſuch as be
the Lords ſervants faithfull at reſt:
Come praiſe the Lord every degree,
with ſuch things as to him are due.

O ye that ſtand in the Lords houſe,
even in our owne Gods manſions:
Praiſe ye the Lord ſo bounteous,
which worketh our ſalvation.

Lift up your hands in his holy place,
yea and that in the time of night:
Praiſe ye the Lord which gives all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then ſhall the Lord out of Sion,
which made heaven and earth by his power,
Give to you and your nation,
his bleſſings, mercy, and favour.
Glory be to the Father, &c.

The X. Commandements of God Exodus 20 W.W.



ATtend my people and give eare, Of ſerly

things I will thee tell: So that my word

in minde thou beare, And to my precepts liſten well.

1 I am thy ſoveraigne Lord and God,
Which have thee brought frō careful thral
And eke reclaim'd from Pharaohs rod,
Make thee no gods on them to call.

2 Nor faſhioned forme of any thing
In heaven or earth to worſhip it:
For I thy God by revenging
With grievous plagues this ſin wil ſmite.

3 Take not in vaine his holy Name,
Abuſe it not after thy will,
For ſo thou might'ſt ſoone purchaſe blame
And in his wrath he would thee ſpill.

4 The Lord from work the ſeventh day ceaſt,
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take reſt,
That to Gods hoſts ye may attend.

5 Unto thy parents honour give,
As Gods commandments do intend:
That thou long daies and good maiſt live
In earth, where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murther and cruell hate.
7 All filthy fornication feare.
8 See thou ſtealе not in any rate.
9 Falſe witneſſe againſt no man beare.

10 Thy neighbours houſe with not to have,
His wife, or ought that he cals mine:
His field, his Oxe, his Aſſe, his ſlave,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A Prayer.

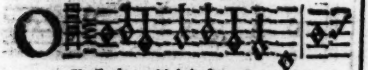
The Spirit of grace grant us O Lord,
To keep theſe lawes our hearts reſtore,
And cauſe us all with one accord,
To magnifie thy Name therefore.

For of our ſelves no ſtrength we have
To keep theſe lawes after thy will:
Thy might therefore O Chriſt we crave,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

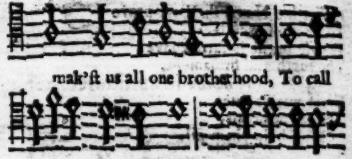
Lord for thy Names ſake grant us this,
Thou art our ſtrength, O Saviour Chriſt:
Of thee to ſpeed how ſhould we miſſe,
In whom our treaſure doth conſiſt?

To thee for evermore be praiſe,
With the Father in each reſpect,
And with the holy Spirit alwaies,
The comforter of thine elect.

The Lords Prayer. D. Coxe.



VR Father which in heaven art, And



mak'ſt us all one brotherhood, To call upon thee with one heart, Our heavenly Father and our God. Grant we pray not with lips alone, But with our hearts deepe ſigh and grone.

Thy bleſſed Name be ſanctified,
Thy holy Word might us inflame,
In holy life for to abide,
To magnifie thy holy Name.
From all errors defend and keep
The little flock of thy poore ſheep.

Thy kingdome come even at this houre
And henceforth everlaſtingly:
Thine Holy Ghoſt into us poure,
With all his gifts moſt plenteouſly.
From Sathans rage and filthy band,
Defend us with thy mighty hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heaven, in earth alſo:
In trouble grant us patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.
Let not fleſh, blood, or any ill
Prevaile againſt thy holy will.

Give us this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keep us from war and from bloud-ſhed,
Alſo from ſickneſſe, dearth and pine.
That we may live in quietneſſe,
Without all greedy carefullneſſe.

Forgive us our offences all,
Relieve our carefull conſcience:
As we forgive both great and ſmall,
Which unto us have done offence.
Prepare us Lord for to ſerve thee,
In perfect love and unity.

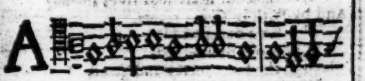
O Lord into temptation,
Lead us not when the fiend doth rage:
To withſtand his invaſion,
Give power and ſtrength to every age.
Arme and make ſtrong thy feeble hoſt
With faith and with the Holy Ghoſt.

O Lord from evill deliver us,
The daies and times are dangerous:
From everlaſting death ſave us,
And in our laſt need comfort us.
A bleſſed end to us bequeath,
Into thy hands our ſoules receive,

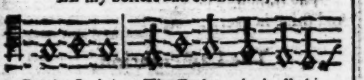
For

For thou, O Lord, art King of kings,
And thou haſt power over all:
Thy glory ſhineth in all things,
In the wide world univerſall.
Amen, let it be done, O Lord,
That we have praid with one accord.

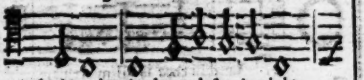
The twelve Articles of the Chriſtian Faith.



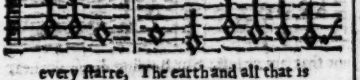
ALL my beliefe and confidence, is in the



Lord of might: The Father which all things



hath made, the day and eke the night.

The heavens and the firmament, and alſo

every ſtarre, The earth and all that is

therein, which paſſe mans reaſon farre.

And in like manner I believe
in Chriſt our Lord his Sonne:
Coequall with the Deitie,
and man in fleſh and bone.
Conceived by the Holy Ghoſt,
his word doth me aſſure:
And of his mother Mary borne,
yet ſhe a Virgin pure.

Becauſe mankinde to Satan was
for ſin in bond and thrall:
He came and offered up himſelfe
to death to ſave us all.
And ſuffering moſt grievous paine,
then Pilate being Judge:
Was crucified on the Croſſe,
and thereat did not grudge.

And ſo he died in the fleſh,
but quickned in the ſprites:
His body then was buried,
as is our uſe and right.
His ſoule did after this deſcend
into the lower parts:
A dread unto the wicked ſpirits,
but joy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death
he roſe to life againe:
To th'end he might be glorifi'd,
out of all griefs and paine.

Aſcending to the heavens high,
to ſit in glory ſtill.
On Gods right hand his Father deare,
according to his will.

Untill the day of judgement come,
when he ſhall come againe
With Angels power (yet of that day
we all be uncertaine)
To judge all people righteouſly,
whom he hath dearely bought
The living and the dead alſo,
which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy Spirit of God,
(my faith to ſatisfie)
The third perſon in Trinity,
believe I ſtedfaſtly.
The holy and Catholike Church,
that Gods Word doth maintaine:
And holy Scripture doth allow,
which Satan doth diſdaine.

And alſo I do truſt to have
by Jeſus Chriſt his death:
Releaſe and pardon of my ſins,
and that only by faith.
What time all fleſh ſhall riſe againe
before the Lord of might:
And ſee him with their bodily eyes,
which now do give them light.

And then ſhall Chriſt our Saviour
the ſheep and goats divide:
And give life everlaſtingly,
to thoſe whom he hath tri'd.
Within his Realme celeſtiall,
in glory for to reſt:
With all his holy company
of Saints and Angels bleſt.

Which ſerve the Lord omnipotent
obediently each houre:
To whom be all dominion,
and praiſe for evermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghoſt, to be ſung before the Sermon.

Sing this as the 119. Pſalme.

COme holy Spirit the God of might
comforter of us all:
Teach us to know thy Word aright,
that we do never fall.
O Holy Ghoſt viſit our coaſt,
defend us with thy ſhield:
Againſt all ſin and wickedneſſe
Lord help us win the field.

Lord keep our King and his Counſell,
and give them will and might
To perſevere in thy Goſpell,
which can put ſin to flight.
O Lord that giv'ſt thy holy Word,
ſend Preachers plenteouſly:
That in the ſame we may accord,
and therein live and die.

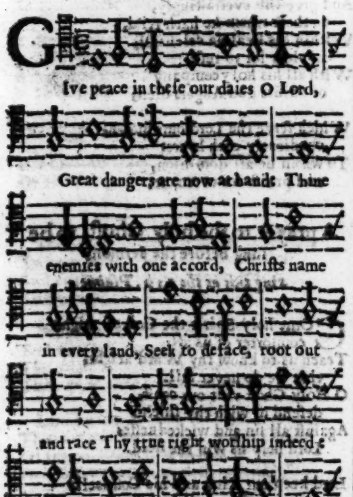
O holy Spirit direct aright
the Preachers of thy Word:
That thou by them maiſt cut down ſin,
as it were with a ſword.

Depart not from thy Pastours pure,
but aid them at their need,
Which breake to us the bread of life,
whereon our soules do feed.

O blessed Spirit of truth keep us
in peace and unity:
Keep us from fetes and errours all,
and from all Papistry.
Convert all those that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light,
That they and we may well agree,
and praise thee day and night.

O Lord increase our faith in us,
and love so to abound:
That man and wife be void of strife,
and neighbours about us round.
In our time give thy peace O Lord,
to nations farre and nigh:
And teach them all thy holy Word,
that we may sing to thee.

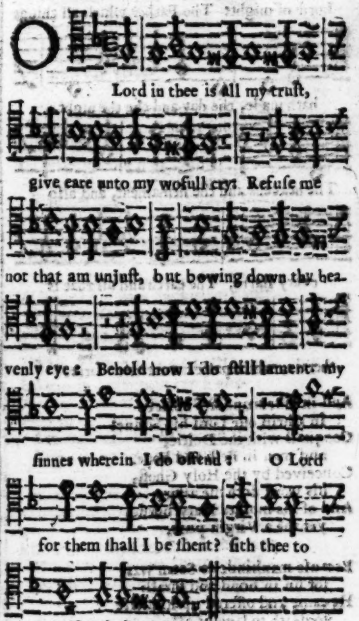
All glory to the Trinity,
that is of mightes most:
The living Father and the Sonne,
and eke the Holy Ghost.
As it hath been in all the time
that hath been heretofore:
As it is now, and so shall be
hencefoth for evermore.

Da pacem Domine.

Give us that peace that we do lack
Through misbeleefe and all ill:
Thou wouldst us ayde thou dost not lack
Which we unkindly strive.

With fire and sword,
This healthfull word,
Some persecute and oppresse:
Some with the mouth
Confesse the truth,
Without sincere godlinesse.

Give peace, and us thy Spirit down send
With griefe and repentance true,
Pierce thou our hearts, our lives amend,
And by faith in Christ renew,
That feare and dread
Warre and blood-shed,
Through thy sweet mercy and grace,
May from us slide,
Thy truth may bide,
And shine in every place.

The Lamentation.



No, no, not so, thy will is bent,
to deale with sinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they shall repent,
thou grantst with speed their just desire,
To thee therefore still shall I crie,
to wash away my sinfull crime:
Thy blood O Lord is not yet drie,
but that it may help me in time.

Haste thee O Lord, haste thee I say,
to poure on me thy gifts of grace:
That when this life shall fade away,
in heaven with thee I may have place:
Where thou dost raigne eternally,
with God which once did down thee send
Where Angels sing continually,
so thee be praise world without end.

A Thanksgiving after the receiving of the Lords Supper.

Sing this as the 137. Psalme.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts
and mercies evermore,
That he doth shew unto his Saints,
to him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot so praise the Lord,
as he of right deserves:
Our hearts cannot of him so think,
as he us all preserves.

His benefits they be so great
to us that be but sin:
That at our hands for recompence,
there is no hope to win.
O sinfull flesh that thou shouldst have,
such mercies of the Lord:
Thou dost deserve more worthily
of him to be abhord.

Nought els but sin and wretchednesse
doth rest within our hearts:
And stubbornly against the Lord
we daily play our parts.
The Sun above in firmament,
that is to us a light:
Doth shew it selfe more cleare and pure,
than we be in his sight.

The heavens above and all therein
more holy are than we:
They serve the Lord in their estate,
each one in his degree.
They doe not strive for mastership,
nor slack their office fit:
But serve the Lord and do his will
hate is to them so let.

Also the earth and all therein,
of God it is in awe:
It doth observe the Formers will,
by skilfull natures law.
The sea and all that is therein
doth bend when God doth beck:
The spirits beneath do tremble all,
and feare his wrathfull check.

But we alas for whom all these
were made them for to rule,
Do not so know or love the Lord,
as doth the Oxe or Mule.
A Law he gave for us to know
what was his holy will:
He would us good, but we would not
avoid the thing is ill.

Not one of us that seeketh out
the Lord of life to please:
Nor doth the thing that might us lead
to Christ and quiet ease.
Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not denie:
And he againe of his good will
would not that we should die.

Therefore when remedy was none
to bring us unto life:
The Son of God our flesh he took,
to end our mortall strife.

And all the law of God the Lord
he did it full obey:
And for our sins upon the Crosse
his blood our debts did pay.

And that we should not yet forget
what good he to us wrought:
A signe he left our eyes to tell,
that he our bodies bought.
In Bread and Wine how visible,
unto thine eyes and taste:
His mercies great thou maist record,
if that his Spirit thou hast.

As unto Corne did live and grow,
and was cut down with sythe,
And threshed out with many stripes,
out from his husk to drive:
And as the mill with violence,
did geare it out so small:
And made it like to earthly dust,
not sparing it at all.

And as the oven with fire hot
did close it up with heat:
And all this done that I have told,
that it should be our meat.
So was the Lord in his ripe age
cut down by cruell death:
His soule he gave in torments great,
and yeelded up his breath.

Because that he to us might be
an everlasting bread:
With much reproach and troubles great
on earth his life he led.
And as the grapes in pleasant time
are pressed very sore:
And plucked down when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more.

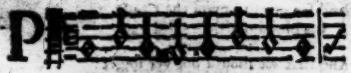
Because the juyce that in them is,
as comfortable drink,
We might receive and joyfull be,
when sorrowes make us shrinke.
So Christ his bloud our pressed was
with nailes and eke with speare:
The juyce thereof doth save all those
that rightly do him feare.

And as the cornes by unity
into one loafe are knit:
So is the Lord and his whole Church,
though he in heaven sit.
As many grapes make but one wine:
so should we be but one
In faith and love in Christ above,
and unto Christ alone:

Leading a life without all strife,
in quiet rest and peace.
From envy and from malice both,
our hearts and tongues to cease.
Which if we do, then shall we shew
that we his chosen be:
By faith in him to lead a life,
as alwaies willed he.

And that we may so do indeed,
God send us all his grace:
Then after death we shall be sure
with him to have a place.

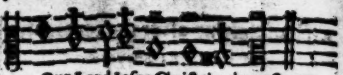
R. W.



Reserve us Lord by thy deare Word,

From Turk and Pope defend us Lord,

Which both would thrust out of his throne



Our Lord Iesus Christ thy deare Sonne.

Lord Jesus Christ shew forth thy might,
That thou art Lord of Lords by right:
Thy poore afflicted flock defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

God Holy Ghost our Comforter,
Be our patron, help, and succour:
Give us one minde and perfect peace,
All gifts of grace in us increase.

Thou living God in persons three,
Thy Name be prais'd in unity:
In all our need so us defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

FINIS.

A godly Prayer to be said at all times.

HOnour and praise be given vnto thee (O Lord God almighty) most deare Father of heauen, for all thy mercies and louing kindnes shewed vnto us, in that it hath pleased thy gracious goodnesse, freely and of thine own accord, to elect and chuse us to saluation before the beginning of the world. And euen like continuall thanks be giuen vnto thee for creating vs after thine owne image, for redeeming vs with the pretious blood of thy deare Sonne when we were vtterly lost: for sanctifying vs with thy holy Spirit, in the reuelation and knowledge of thy word, for helping & succouring vs in all our needs and necessities: for sauing us from all dangers of bodie and soule: for comforting vs so fatherly in all our tribulations & persecutions: for sparing vs so long, and giuing vs so large a time of repentance. These benefits, O most merciful Father, like as we acknowledge to haue receiued them of thy onely goodnesse, euen so we beseech thee, for thy deare Sonne Iesus Christs sake, to grant vs alwaies thy holy Spirit, whereby we may continually grow in thankfulnesse towards thee, and be led into all truth, and comforted in all aduersities. O Lord strengthen our faith: kindle it more in feruentnes & loue towards thee and our neighbour for thy sake. Suffer us not, most deare Father, to receiue thy word any more in vaines but grant vs alwaies the assistance of thy grace and holy Spirit, that in heart, word and deed, we may sanctifie and doe worship to thy name, help to amplifie and increase thy kingdome, and whatsoeuer thou sendest, wee may be heartily well content with thy good pleasure and will: let vs not lacke the thing O Father, without the which we cannot serue thee: but blesse thou so all the workes of our hands, that we may haue sufficient, and not be chargeable, but rather helpefull vnto others. Be mercifull O Lord, to our offences: and seeing our debt is great which thou hast forgiuen vs in Iesus Christ, make vs to loue thee and our neighbours so much the more. Be thou our Father, Captaine, and defender in all temptations. Hold thou vs by thy mercifull hand, that wee may be deliuered from all inconueniences, and end our liues in the sanctifying and honoring of thy holy name, through Iesus Christ our Lord and onely Sauiour. So be it.

Let thy mighty hand and outstretched arme (O Lord) be still our defence, thy mercie and louing kindnesse in Iesus Christ thy deare Sonne our saluation: thy true and holy word our instruction: thy grace and holy Spirit our comfort and consolation, unto the end and in the end. So be it.

A Confession for all estates and times.

O Eternall God and most mercifull Father we confesse and acknowledge here before thy diuine maiestie, that we are miserable sinners, conceiued and borne in sinne and iniquitie so that in vs there is no goodnesse: for the flesh euermore rebelleth against the spirit, whereby we continually transgresse thy holy precepts and commandements, and so purchase to our selues, through thy iust iudgement death and damnation. Notwithstanding (O heauenly Father) forasmuch as we are displeased with our selues for the sinnes that we haue committed against thee, and vnfainedly repent vs of the same, we most humbly beseech thee for Iesus Christs sake to shew thy mercy on vs, to forgiue vs all our sinnes, and to increase thy holy Spirit in vs, that we acknowledging from the bottome of our hearts our owne vnrighteousnesse, may from henceforth not onely mortifie our sinfull lusts and affections, but also bring foorth such fruites as may be agreeable to thy most holy will: not for the worthinesse thereof, but for the merits of thy dearely beloued Sonne Iesus Christ our onely Sauiour, whom thou hast alreadi giuen an oblation and offering for our sinnes, and for whose sake we are certainely perswaded, that thou wilt deny vs nothing that we shall aske in his name according to thy will. For thy Spirit doth assure our consciences, that thou art our mercifull Father, and so louest vs thy children through him, y nothing is able to remoue thy heauenly grace and fauour from vs. To thee therefore, O Father, with the Son, and the holy Ghost, be all honour and glory world without end. So be it.

A Table for the whole number of the Psalmes, and also in what leafe you may finde every of them.

Psalme.	Folio.
A	
50 All land and praise.	13
49 All people hearken.	24
78 Attend my people.	42
82 Amid the presse.	46
100 All people that.	56
B	
81 Be light and glad.	45
119 Blessed are they.	69
128 Blessed art thou.	77
134 Behold and haue.	79
142 Before the Lord.	83
144 Blest be the Lord.	84
D	
83 Do not O God.	47
E	
127 Except the Lord.	77
G	
26 Giue to the Lord ye.	17
37 Grudge not to see.	18
48 Great is the Lord.	24
54 God saue me for thy.	29
105 Giue praise vnto.	60
107 Giue thankes vnto.	63
148 Giue laud vnto.	86
H	
12 Help Lord, for.	3
13 How long wilt.	5
51 Haue mercie on me.	27
56 Haue mercie Lord.	30
67 Haue mercie on.	34
72 How euer it be.	39
84 How pleasant is.	47
91 He that within.	51
I	
5 Incline thine eares.	2
11 I trust in God.	5
20 In trouble and.	9
25 I lift my heart.	11
34 I will giue laud.	16
39 I said I will looke.	19
40 I waited long. and.	20
43 Iudge and reuenge.	22
77 I with my voice.	41
92 It is a thing both.	52
100 In God the Lord.	56
101 I mercie will and.	56
109 In speechlesse silence.	64
116 I loue the Lord.	68
120 In trouble and in thral.	75
121 I lift mine eyes.	75
122 I did in heart reioyce.	75
L	
6 Lord in thy wrath.	2
16 Lord keepe me, for.	6
26 Lord be my iudge.	12

Psalme.	Folio.
35 Lord pleade my.	16
42 Like as the Hart.	21
68 Let God arise.	35
72 Lord giue thy.	38
86 Lord bow thine eare.	48
88 Lord God of.	49
130 Lord to thee.	78
140 Lord saue me.	83
143 Lord heare my.	84
M	
23 My shepheard.	11
45 My heart doth take	23
62 My soule to God.	32
72 My Lord my God.	38
103 My soule giue laud.	57
104 My soule praise the.	58
146 My soule praise thou.	85
N	
115 Not vnto vs.	67
124 Now Israel.	76
O	
3 O Lord how are my foes.	1
4 O God that art.	2
7 O Lord my God.	3
8 O God our Lord.	3
15 O Lord within thy.	6
17 O Lord giue eare.	6
18 O God my strength.	7
21 O Lord how ioyfull.	9
22 O God my God.	10
31 O Lord I put my.	14
44 Our eares haue heard.	22
51 O Lord consider my.	27
55 O God giue eare.	29
60 O Lord thou didst.	32
63 O God my God.	33
64 O Lord vnto.	33
70 O God to me take.	37
79 O God the Gentiles.	42
94 O Lord thou doest.	53
95 O come let vs.	54
98 O sing ye now.	55
102 O heare my.	56
108 O God my heart.	64
117 O all ye nations.	68
118 O giue ye thanks.	68
123 O Lord that heauen.	75
129 Oft they now.	77
131 O Lord I am not.	78
133 O how happie a thing.	79
135 O praise the Lord.	79
136 O land the Lord.	80
139 O Lord thou hast.	82
141 O Lord vpon thee.	83
P	
38 Put me not to rebuke.	19

Psalme.	Folio.
105 Praise ye the.	61
106 Praise ye the Lord.	62
117 Praise the Lord.	67

R

61 Regard O Lord.	36
131 Remember.	78

S

9 Stand ayd and.	3
69 Saue me O God.	38
98 Sing ye with praise.	52
135 Such as in God.	76
149 Sing ye vnto.	89

T

1 The man is blest.	1
14 There is no God.	5
19 The heauens.	9
24 The Lord is onely.	12
24 The earth is.	12
24 The Lord is both.	12
28 Thou art O Lord.	13
32 The man is blest.	15
36 The wicked wilt.	17
40 The man is all that.	21
48 The Lord is our.	25
50 The mighty God.	25
50 The God of gods.	26
53 The foolish man.	28
59 Take pitie for thy.	30
65 Thy praise alone O.	33
78 To shew vnto.	41
80 Thou feedst thine.	43

Psalme.	Folio.
85 Thou hast beene.	48
87 That citie shall.	49
88 To thee the mercies.	49
90 Thou Lord hast.	51
93 The Lord as king.	53
97 The Lord doth raigne.	55
99 The Lord doth.	55
110 The Lord did say.	63
112 The man is blest that	65
125 Those that do put.	76
138 Thee will I praise.	81
145 Thee will I laud.	84

V

31 VNto thee God we.	14

W

2 Why did the Gentiles.	1
9 With heart and.	4
10 What is the cause.	4
52 Why doest thou.	28
74 Why art thou Lord.	40
111 With heart I do.	66
114 When Israel by.	67
126 When that the Lord.	77
127 When as we sat in.	81

Y

33 YE righteous in the.	15
47 Ye people all in.	23
58 Ye rulers that are.	30
66 Ye men on earth.	34
148 Ye children which.	66
150 Yeeld vnto God the.	87

These yee shall haue in the beginning of the Psalmes.

Veni Creator Spiritus.
The humble suite of a sinner.
Venite, exultemus.
Te Deum laudamus.
The song of the 3. children.
Benedicite.
Magnificat anima mea.
Nunc dimittis.
Quicunque vult.
The lamentation of a sinner.
The Patet nobis.
The 3. Commandement.
The complaint of a sinner.

These yee shall haue after the end of the Psalmes.

Praise ye the Lord ye Gent,
Behold now giue heed.
Attendite people.
The Lords prayer.
The Creede.
A prayer to the holy Ghost.
Da pacem.
O Lord in thee is all my,
A thanksgiuing.
Preserue vs Lord.

FINIS.